

★ No DK 214. T9

v. 2



John M. E. Loomis.

July 29th 1873.

MALAKHOFF



MARSHAL FELISSIER
DUKE OF MALAKHOFF

Drawn & Engraved by D. J. Powell

THE HISTORY OF THE WAR WITH RUSSIA

GIVING FULL DETAILS OF THE

Operations of the Allied Armies

By Henry Tyrrell, Esq.

DK 214T9



E. Fort

G. Smith

596

French Artillery at the Battle of Inkermann.

* About ten o'clock the French Artillery had already begun to play vigorously on the right wing of the Russians.

VOL. III

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY THE LONDON PRINTING AND PUBLISHING COMPANY LIMITED.

*DK214
.T9
Vol. 2.

July 7, 1900
E.
B. V.

CITY OF BOSTON
PUBLIC LIBRARY
JUL 7 1900

4

1

7

R

Grossa

R

lassa

Lesina

Carzola

Lagosta

Stagno

Medela

Ragnusa

Old Ragnusa

Gulf of Cattaro

Gargano

GULF OF MAFREDONIA

C. Gallo

C. Leuca

GULF OF TARANTO

C. Anu



R. Danubio

S

7

R

N Orser

Gaid

Barz

Barz

Barz

Barz

Barz

Barz

Barz

Barz

Barz

Barz

Barz

Barz

Barz

Barz

Barz

Barz

Barz

Barz

Barz

Barz

Barz

Barz

Barz

Barz

Barz

Barz

Barz

Barz

EUROPE



THE PRESENT EXPEDITION

AGAINST

RUSSIAN AGGRESSION IN THE EAST.

CHAPTER I.

STATE OF AFFAIRS AT SEBASTOPOL; SKIRMISH AT THE OVENS; NEGLECT AND SUFFERINGS OF OUR TROOPS; REVOLTING CONDITION OF BALAKLAVA; AUSTRIA ENTERS INTO AN ALLIANCE WITH FRANCE AND ENGLAND; CONDITIONS OF THE TREATY; OPENING OF THE ENGLISH PARLIAMENT; DEBATE CONCERNING THE WAR; THE FOREIGN ENLISTMENT AND MILITIA BILLS; THANKS OF PARLIAMENT VOTED TO THE ARMY AND NAVY AT THE CRIMEA; ADJOURNMENT OF THE PARLIAMENT; FEARS FOR THE STATE OF OUR ARMY; ORATION OF THE EMPEROR NAPOLEON ON OPENING THE LEGISLATIVE SESSION; PROPOSED RAILWAY FROM BALAKLAVA TO THE CAMP AT SEBASTOPOL; DEPARTURE OF THE NAVVIES; SAD CONDITION OF OUR SOLDIERS AT THE CRIMEA; LETTER OF THE QUEEN COMMISERATING THE CONDITION OF HER TROOPS.

BRIGHT, and clear, and cold broke the morning of the 15th of November; the day after the storm. The prospect that presented itself was a gloomy one. The roads were lost in mud; dead horses and cattle lay about the country; and here and there might be seen the suffering soldiers carrying the body of an insensible comrade to the hospital tents. "Passing by the heavy cavalry camp," said Mr. Russell, "I saw the officers and men wading through the mud, from tent to tent, like cranes in a marsh. It would have been a strange sight for their friends. The draughts of the regiments which I met on their way out to join, looked with a curious air of disgust and horror at 'this charming paradise of the Crimea;' but they were stout young fellows, and would soon get accustomed to all the combinations of earth and

water which it is possible for natural chemistry to effect." An unimportant skirmish of pickets took place on the night of the 15th between the French and the Russians, and ended in the retirement of the latter.

The siege of Sebastopol went wearily on without making much progress. The ability of the Russian gunners,* the dogged resistance of the Russian troops, and the enormous resources of the Russian empire, had been greatly underrated. It is the fault of Englishmen that they always commence by despising the enemies whose courage and ability they at last learn to respect. It was so with regard to the Americans in the eight years' struggle for independence; it was so with the gigantic war against the first Napoleon; and it was so in this crusade against Russian domination. That the Russian soldiers are bar-

* The Paris correspondent of a leading journal observed:—"It is not, I believe, generally known, that the officer who directs the engineering works of Sebastopol is a Frenchman, General Destrim. At the period of the treaty of Tilsit, after the celebrated interview on the raft constructed on the Niemen, it is known that not only between the emperors Napoleon and Alexander the greatest cordiality prevailed, but also between the French and Russian officers who formed the suites of the monarchs. The feeling extended even to the soldiers of the two armies, and the days and nights were spent in feasting by those who had so lately been arrayed in mortal combat against each other. In this effusion of good-will and friendship, the Emperor Alexander, who seemed so fascinated by the overpowering genius of Napoleon as even to neglect the interests of his unfortunate ally, the king of Prussia, begged, as a

favour, that his imperial brother would permit a few young men of the polytechnic school to enter the service of Russia. Napoleon at once consented, and selected four of the most distinguished pupils of that celebrated establishment, whom he presented to Alexander. The young officers had just issued from the school, each with a first class number in science. Their names were Bazaire, Fabre, Potier, and Destrim. The first three died many years ago, and the last is the general of that name who has had so great a share in the construction of the fortifications of Cronstadt. He is spoken of as an engineer officer of the greatest merit, and, what is rather rare, he has a remarkable talent for poetry, united to profound mathematical knowledge. He is the author of several beautiful compositions; but his best work is said to be a translation into French verse of the fables of the Russian Lafontaine, Kriloff."

barous, ignorant, and superstitious, must be conceded; but it is equally true, that Russia is a great military power, whose strength especially lies in her capability of resistance. In the Crimean campaign, the English commanders were blinded by self-love and a proud confidence in their own talents. They permitted earthwork batteries to be thrown up around Sebastopol without interruption. They confidently believed that these works would be levelled almost as soon as our guns opened fire upon them. The result proved how much our army leaders were deceived: after the siege had continued for a month, the embrasures in the mud batteries were nearly as perfect as ever, and the guns in them had never once been wholly silenced.

A correspondent of the *Daily News*, writing a month after the cannon of the allies first thundered against the granite walls and towers of Sebastopol, thus describes the appearance of the town and fortress:—"If a traveller, familiar with Sebastopol and its environs, were to take his stand on one of the heights held by our outposts, and to look down upon it knowing all that has occurred, undoubtedly one of the first impressions made would be that resulting from the little change effected in the appearance of the town and its fortifications, notwithstanding the number of shot, shell, and other destructive missiles discharged against it for more than a month past. The next thing that would attract his notice, perhaps, would be the number of earthworks and batteries erected on the south side of the town and dockyards, and on the high points as far as Careening Bay, also on various prominent positions in the town itself, and again on the north side of the roadstead and heights above. But the principal forts remain unchanged, and apparently as perfect as ever. The great Fort St. Nicholas, seen in reverse, with its stone arcades, extending in long concave lines one story above another; the lofty, but comparatively narrow stone tower of Fort Paul, with its two wings, exhibit no change. The rows of dockyard buildings, the storehouses, the loftier and more spacious buildings in the town itself, preserve their original outlines. Three buildings, from their elevation and structure, particularly attract the gaze in looking at the town. One of these, the loftiest, is crowned by a dome covered with bright lead or other shining metal; another has the appearance of a Gothic church with

several pinnacles rising from its roof; the third has the form of a Grecian temple, and, from its proportions, portico, and columns, appears to be a copy of the Parthenon. These seem to have been untouched; but the last-mentioned building exhibits, by its partly stripped roof, the effects of the late hurricane. The nearer buildings, consisting of private residences, public offices, or warehouses, show here and there an opening made by the entrance of a shot, but seldom exhibit any more extensive damage. To the left, the work of destruction is more manifest. Several lines of one-storied barracks, a considerable number of houses and other buildings—a few large, but generally of an inferior character—in their rear, are here in a state of ruin. The only works of a more imposing kind which show the effect produced upon them by the guns of the besiegers are—on the right, the Round Tower, battered by the English, and on the left, the 50-gun fort, which terminated the south end of the loopholed wall of the town, and which has been destroyed by the French. These are the only two stone works which are in a dilapidated condition. Of course the forts on the north shore of the roadstead show no change, as they have not been touched—excepting Fort Constantine at the entrance; and from the distance, although it is said to have been severely shaken and to be propped up within by timber, no alteration can be perceived. The heavy guns on its roof remain as before. The effects of the firing are manifest only in the immediate neighbourhood of those points against which the efforts of the besiegers, as well as of the besieged, have been concentrated—namely, the earthwork batteries which each antagonist has mutually raised in the course of the period which has elapsed since the 28th of September."

Skirmishes were of frequent occurrence, but they were seldom attended with results which, in so vast a struggle, could be called important. One took place on the night of the 20th of November, in which the Russians were repulsed with considerable loss by three companies of the rifle brigade, under Lieutenant Tryon. This brave soldier, after a display of remarkable courage and energy, was shot through the head, and five-and-twenty of his men were killed or wounded. The following incident was the cause of this petty encounter. In the ravine towards the left of our attack, about 300 Russians had planted themselves in

some caves, from whence they kept up an incessant fire of rifles upon our working and covering parties. It was, of course, necessary to drive the Russians from these caves, and at seven o'clock in the evening, the three companies of the rifle brigade were dispatched upon that duty. They succeeded in driving out the Russians and taking possession of the caves themselves; but they were, in turn, assailed by the enemy, whom, after a sharp contest, they compelled to retire. Lord Raglan, in a brief despatch to the English minister of war, spoke very highly of the unfortunate Lieutenant Tryon, who was, his lordship said, "considered a most promising officer, and held in the highest estimation by all." The caves which were the object of this contest, afterwards became known by the name of "the ovens."

The English army had hitherto been exposed to a full share of the usual casualties of active service in an enemy's country, but the news which reached home from the camp began gradually to assume a more serious and painful character. The heavy rains had deluged the country with mud, which frequently lay near a foot deep on the track from the camp to Balaklava. Winter brought with it the miseries that must have been foreseen, but were not provided against, and the troops suffered bitterly in consequence. The trenches were often turned into dykes, the tents were frequently flooded, the promised wooden huts for the men were not provided, and the warm clothing necessary for the preservation of men in health, was equally neglected. To these miseries the occasional pangs of hunger were added. The filthy state of the *track* from Balaklava (for, strange as it may seem, no road had been made to connect that place with the camp), rendered the passage of carts and arabas almost an impossibility. The storm of the 14th had also caused a deficiency, for the troops received their stores from our ships. The result was, that the rations delivered to the soldiers were miserably reduced; and such little comforts as tea, coffee, or sugar, were frequently not issued at all for more than a week together. So far as the coffee was concerned, it mattered little; for the berry was given out in a raw state, and the poor soldiers, who had no means of roasting it, often threw it away. On the 29th of November, the second division had no rations given them until three o'clock. Still the poor soldiers bore this privation with

unmurmuring patience. One of their captains having called his men together, told them that no rations had yet arrived, but the moment they did they should be distributed. "Ay, sir," was the reply; "you needn't be telling us that; we've some bits of biscuit left yet."

"Disease and death," said a writer from the spot, "have been doing their work fast, especially among the new comers. Salt rations without vegetables, the constant exposure to rain and cold, constant fatigue and broken rest, and a general absence of sanitary precautions, have naturally brought on disease. The continued rain has prevented the men from lighting their fires on the ground; no attempt has been made to provide covering or cooking sheds, even of the roughest description; and, in instances without number, the men have been content to eat their salt pork as issued, in a *raw* state, with their biscuit. They have a long distance to go for their fuel, and they can only then obtain a stunted brushwood, which is itself, of course, in any but an inflammable condition. The water, which is found in small streams down the ravines, is muddy, and not, at any rate in appearance, very wholesome. In the same wet clothes, with the same wet blanket which he has worn round him in the trenches, the soldier has to lie down on the wet ground of his tent. Where are all the boasted improvements of science, where the ingenious contrivances, the increased care, which were to mark our progress and diminish the evils of war almost to the mere injuries inflicted on the battle-field? Our losses in the field have been great, but greater still have resulted from sickness; and sickness, very much of which might have been prevented by due precaution."

The result of this state of things may be imagined. The pinched and starving soldiers fell victims to sickness, and the dreaded cholera once again attacked their thinned ranks. This fearful pest broke out again in the British army on the night of the 28th of November, and the number of deaths arising from it, and other sources of sickness, averaged not less than sixty each day. During one night, as many as eighty-five perished.

"As to Balaklava itself," wrote Mr. Russell, "words cannot describe its filth, its horrors, its hospitals, its burials, its dead and dying Turks, its crowded lanes, its noisome sheds, its beastly purlieus, or its

decay. All the pictures ever drawn of plague and pestilence, from the work of the inspired writer who chronicled the woes of infidel Egypt, down to the narratives of Boccaccio, Defoe, or Moltke, fall short of individual 'bits' of disease and death which any one may see in half-a-dozen places during half-an-hour's walk in Balaklava. In spite of all our efforts, the dying Turks have made of every lane and street a *cloaca*, and the forms of human suffering which meet the eye at every turn, and once were wont to shock us, have now made us callous, and have even ceased to attract passing attention. Raise up the piece of matting, or coarse rug, which hangs across the doorway of some miserable house, from within which you hear wailing and cries of pain and prayers to the prophet, and you will see, in one spot and in one instant, a mass of accumulated woes that will serve you with nightmares for a lifetime. The dead, laid out as they died, are lying side by side with the living; and the latter present a spectacle beyond all imagination. The commonest accessories of a hospital are wanting; there is not the least attention paid to decency or cleanliness; the stench is appalling; the fetid air can barely struggle out to taint the atmosphere, save through the chinks in the walls and roofs; and, for all I can observe, these men die without the least effort being made to save them. There they lie, just as they were let gently down on the ground by the poor fellows (their comrades) who brought them on their backs from the camp with the greatest tenderness, but who are not allowed to remain with them. The sick appear to be tended by the sick, and the dying by the dying."

The siege was at a standstill; but preparations were being made for renewing it on a more tremendous scale than ever. The enemy also laboured with indefatigable energy. They were incessantly constructing fresh works in the rear of those which it cost the allies so much labour to destroy. Battering the walls of this tremendous fortification seemed useless, if not worse than useless. "The fortress," wrote a spectator, "is actually *getting stronger under our cannonade*; and if that cannonade continues (as it is likely to do) for another two months, Sebastopol will be impregnable." Throughout the camps the opinion spread, that if Sebastopol was taken, it must be by assault; and it was also felt, that the longer that assault was delayed, the greater would be the

sacrifice of the allies before it. In the meantime the Russians made frequent night sorties, in which they were almost invariably far the greatest sufferers. On the night of the 29th of November, the Russians made a desperate sortie. Their intention was to destroy, if possible, the centre battery of the most advanced parallel, which, though it only mounted ten guns, was in a position which enabled it to do considerable mischief. The French pickets in front of the works used to remain each night within ten yards of the Russian pickets, thrown out to guard the flagstaff battery. A little before midnight the French picket heard a more than usual amount of bustle going on in the flagstaff battery. One man crept stealthily forward and discerned through the darkness a body of Russians, between two and three thousand strong, forming in column to the rear of the battery. On returning he was seen by the enemy, and fired at. The Russians then began to advance in the direction of the French earthwork. The French, however, were on the alert, and, though not more than 700 strong, they mounted the parapet of the battery and awaited the assault. As the Russians advanced, the foremost ranks fired; but the volley was so ill-directed, that not a shot took effect. The French calmly taking aim from the parapet, replied with three volleys, which told with murderous effect upon the Russian ranks. The latter wavered, and the French, rushing from the battery, charged with the bayonet. The Russians rallied and checked the shock with a volley which would have been terribly destructive, had it been more steadily directed. Fortunately, it did but little mischief; and before the Russians could fire again, the French bayonets were upon them. A desperate hand-to-hand struggle succeeded: it lasted for ten minutes; when the enemy fled back to the town in confusion. The French pursued them to the very ditches of their batteries (it was not safe to go further), and then returned to the shelter of their own trenches.

As if to revenge themselves for the defeat they had experienced, the Russians then opened a tremendous cannonade against both the French and English lines. The allies, who were safely under cover, never returned a shot, and in about half-an-hour the Russians gave over wasting their powder. On the 2nd of December they tried a sortie, at six in the morning,

against the English. The object was to obtain possession of the cover or "ovens" we have already mentioned. In the darkness, about 1,500 Russian infantry contrived to approach, undiscovered, to within fifty yards of the position. The alarm was then given; instantly our men were in position, and a constant fire was poured upon the advancing Russians from under cover of the ruins and broken ground. The enemy did not return the fire, but strove to close with the place and drive our pickets from their shelter. About a hundred succeeded in the attempt, but were soon driven out again by the steady and appalling fire of their sheltered foes. The Russians hesitated for a moment, and then again returned to the charge, only again to retreat in disorder. Our pickets advanced upon them with the bayonet, and made a few prisoners, but were soon compelled to abandon the pursuit, as the Russian reserves and batteries were close at hand.

Very melancholy, all the while, was the news received in England concerning the condition of our brave soldiers at the Crimea. It was a painful task to read all the letters that arrived from the camp and were published in the daily papers. One officer said, in speaking of the men: "Their feet are never dry; some of them have no soles to their shoes, and no socks; others

no shirts; and I would defy any one who saw the regiments leave England, to recognise the careworn, half-starved skeletons of which they now consist. We are encamped on a clayey piece of ground, which is now mud up to the knees; and the tents are as wet within as on the outside." The same writer relates that, going in a case of illness to the medical department in the camp, he received a few drops of tincture of opium in a quart-bottle without a cork. "It seems quite like murder," says another officer, "sending fresh troops out to this climate at this time of the year." As to the roads, they were covered with such a depth of mud, that the attenuated horses, exhausted with drawing the heavy carts, frequently fell dead in the slush they were vainly attempting to get through. No attempt was made to bury them; the harness was merely taken off, and the carcass left to putrefy. Some raw recruits, who had lately arrived, suffered so much, and died so rapidly, from the frightful life of hardship and exposure they had to encounter, that Lord Raglan humanely ordered that they should not be sent into the trenches until they were acclimatised.

For a time we must leave the scene of actual war, and record the proceedings of diplomacy. Austria,* who had so long held aloof from the allies, thought fit to enter

* We take from the columns of the *Daily News* the following interesting and condensed account of the empire, government, and resources of this German state, which exercises so much influence on the affairs of Europe:—"Austria differs from every other state in Europe—perhaps in the world. It is a government without a nationality. The population numbers between thirty-seven and thirty-eight millions, of which the governing race (the Germans) do not exceed 7,000,000. The greater number of people are Slavonians, 17,000,000; next the Magyars, 5,000,000, and the Italians, 5,000,000; Wallachians, 2,000,000, and the remainder consists of Jews, Greeks, Armenians, and Gypsies. These people have not one religion, one language, nor one literature. The bulk of them—26,000,000—are Roman Catholics; 7,000,000 belong to the Greek church; the Protestants may be 3,000,000, and the other 2,000,000 are Jews and sectarians. Though German is the language of the ruling classes, it is not generally understood by the multitude of the Slavonians, Magyars, or Italians, most of whom hate it as the tongue of a foreigner and oppressor, and despise it, believing it to be less musical, soft, sonorous, and refined than their own. The literature of the ruling classes is not the literature of the Slavonians, the Magyars, or Italians. Efforts have been made to incorporate it with their literatures; instruction has been limited to the knowledge it contains; education is given in it; but the result has been only a little spasmodic life, more like a galvanised corpse than the stately vigour imparted

by the spark sent from heaven. Not being one by literature, language, religion, or race, these several peoples are bound together only by a system of government. One prominent feature of its financial system, and which has been, if it be not still, the great hidden source of the strength of the government, is the large mass of property which the imperial family owns in every one of the provinces except Italy. With matrimonial crowns and dukedoms, it inherited all the land that belonged to the several families whose dominions were united to the crown, and comparatively little of this has been at any time alienated. Though in some finance accounts the income of the state domains is put down at £300,000 a year, this sum represents only a very small part of the amount which the government actually disposes of. Some mystery is thrown over these matters in Austria; but in the early part of the century the domains yielded more than a fourth part of the whole revenue of the state. Notwithstanding an immense increase of taxation, and the abolition of some tolls and other dues paid by the tenants of the crown estates, these domains still supply a considerable part of the revenue. As in the case of the cost of collecting our customs, a great portion of the revenue of the domains never makes its appearance in the exchequer. It goes to defray the government expenses and the expense of management in the province in which the domains are situated; it pays numerous servants and dependents; and thus the property which the government pos-

into a treaty with them. This treaty was not dictated by any enlarged motive, but by a cautious desire to provide for her own safety. The position of Austria had been extremely equivocal, and she had incurred the anger of the Emperor of Russia, as well as the suspicion of the government and people of England. Russia desired her complete neutrality; the Western Powers desired her assistance; and she had complied with neither. Steadily refraining from adding her military power to that of the allies, for the purpose of speedily terminating the struggle, she yet frowned, or seemed to frown, upon Russia; and her ministers congratulated the allies upon their victory at the Alma. Austria wisely calculated that, at some future day, Russia would have a debt of vengeance to settle with her; and, to protect herself against such a casualty, she entered into a treaty with France and

England—not, be it observed, to promote their interests, but to protect her own.

Actuated by these motives, Austria entered, on the 2nd of December, into a triple alliance with England and France, for the ostensible purpose of checking the aggressive spirit of Russia, and bringing about such a state of things as should result in restoring tranquillity to Europe. Prussia—so greatly interested in the struggle—still stood timidly aloof; and Frederick William, its sovereign, continued to profess that the restoration of peace was the object of his most earnest solicitude. Prevaricating as his conduct had been, he was probably sincere in this statement, as he had frequently expressed his belief, that in the event of a war between Russia and Germany, the heaviest blows would fall on Prussia. The King of Prussia's sentiments are clearly expressed in the following passage from his

speeches in each province, supplies it with a large portion of the power which it exercises from a common centre to keep the whole obedient to its will. Independent of the domains, the revenue of Austria, gathered from the taxes, now amounts to about £22,000,000—a small sum to be paid by 37,000,000 people, compared to the £60,000,000 levied in France, or the nearly equal sum levied on 28,000,000 of people in the United Kingdom. The actual revenue in Austria is, however, a great increase on its former revenue. The average of three years prior to 1848, was £16,000,000, and the average of the last three years nearly £21,000,000. One consequence of the revolution of 1848 has been an immense increase of government expenditure. The increase of revenue from increased taxation, large though it be, has not equalled the increase of expenditure. Since 1848, including the expense of that year, the expenditure has exceeded the revenue by nearly £30,000,000, or at the rate of nearly £5,000,000 a year. Nor is there much prospect of its increasing in wealth and power. All the land, all the means of communication, nearly all the sources of enterprise, are in the hands of the government and the nobility. Manufactures are all patronised, and commerce of all kinds is licensed and controlled. The first step towards improved agriculture is an increasing demand for its productions. Hence the growth of a manufacturing and town population not only enriches a nation by its own labours, but enriches it doubly by stimulating the agriculturist to activity. Now the town population of the whole empire of Austria scarcely amounts to 3,000,000, and of these a fourth are to be found in Italy. Besides Vienna, the only towns of more than 100,000 inhabitants are Prague, Buda and Pesth, and Milan, not one of which is flourishing. The commerce of Austria is, for so large an empire, and such a numerous population, insignificant. The value of its imports is about £14,000,000, and of its exports, £12,000,000, making together £30,000,000, or less than one-third of the value of our exports. It has seaports, and its shipping amounts to about 600 vessels, of a tonnage less than 200,000. In a very extensive terri-

tory, embracing different distances, yielding almost every useful vegetable product of Europe, abounding in excellent timber, rich in minerals, containing some coal, Austria has all the natural elements of great prosperity. Nor are her people—the lively, intelligent Italians; the steady, thinking, intellectual Germans; the acute Slavonians, the noble Magyars—deficient in the qualities which make a nation great. They have natural abilities equal to any portion of the human family, and their home is fixed in the fairest portion of Europe. But a government having no sympathies with any part of the people, constructed on the principle of governing the whole by using the power it has in each province to constrain every other—having no confidence in any, mistrustful and jealous—suppressing or regulating every natural growth lest it should split the cumbrous fabric to pieces—limiting the press, limiting education, and limiting religion and knowledge by the narrow view of what may serve its own interest—suffices to stifle skill and stop the natural progress to wealth. It keeps all central Europe in a comparative condition of ignorance, of want, and of poverty. With natural resources almost infinitely small compared to Austria, our 28,000,000 of people place in the hands of their government a power, as measured by its revenue, threefold greater than that of Austria, and capable of a large increase, while the power of Austria is already stretched to the utmost. Of the army of Austria, numerous as it is—amounting to not less, in all, than 400,000 men—we shall only say that it is nearly all required for internal purposes, and to guard the frontier. The complex nature of the state makes it rather powerful at home than formidable to other states. It could easily put down the insurrection at Vienna, for that was a movement of only a portion of the metropolis, while all the nobility of all the provinces, except Hungary, from whose dependents the soldiers are taken, were all in favour of the government. Their interests were bound up with it; they control the population in every district; and, united, they give it great power in comparison with the capital, or with any single part of the Austrian dominions."

speech on the opening of the Prussian chambers, on Thursday, the last day of November:—"A bloody conflict has broken out between three powerful members of the family of European states. Our fatherland is not yet affected; I have fresh occasion to hope that the basis of a further understanding will soon, perhaps, be obtained. Closely united with Austria and the rest of Germany, I shall continue to look upon it as my task to plead for peace, the recognition of the independence of foreign states, and moderation. Should I subsequently be compelled to add force to this attitude, Prussia and my faithful people will bear their inevitable burdens with resignation, and know how to meet such eventualities. The army shall be made ready for war."

The treaty between Austria and the Western Powers was signed at Vienna on the 2nd of December, and the ratifications were exchanged at the same city on the 14th. It consisted of seven articles, the sense of which is as follows:—

Art. 1. The contracting parties (*i. e.*, the Queen of England, the Emperor of France, and the Emperor of Austria) claimed the right of proposing such conditions as they might judge necessary for the general interests of Europe; and they engaged, mutually and reciprocally, not to enter into any arrangement with the court of Russia without having first deliberated thereupon in common.

Art. 2 declared that the occupation of Moldavia and Wallachia by the Austrian troops, in virtue of the treaty between Austria and Turkey, should not interfere with the free movement of the Anglo-French or Ottoman armies upon those territories against the military forces or the territory of Russia. It added, that a commission should be formed at Vienna between the plenipotentiaries of Austria, France, and Great Britain (to which commission Turkey should also be invited to send a plenipotentiary), for the purpose of regulating every question relating to the exceptional state of the principalities.

Art. 3 provided that, in case of war breaking out between Austria and Russia,

the three contracting sovereigns should mutually enter into an offensive and defensive alliance; and each provide such an amount of military and naval forces as should be determined upon by subsequent arrangements.

Art. 4 arranged that, in the event of the alliance contemplated by the preceding article taking place, the contracting sovereigns should not entertain any proposition for peace, on the part of the Russian court, without having come to an understanding thereupon between themselves.

Art. 5 declared that, unless the re-establishment of a general peace were assured in the course of the year, the contracting sovereigns would deliberate, without delay, upon effectual means for obtaining the object of their alliance.

Art. 6 stated, that "Great Britain, Austria, and France, will jointly communicate the present treaty to the court of Prussia, and will, with satisfaction, receive its accession thereto, in case it should promise its co-operation for the accomplishment of the common object." The seventh article merely referred to the ratification of the treaty.

This treaty was communicated to the Prussian government; but the king still stood aloof, and declined to join the triple alliance. The treaty was correctly regarded less as an immediate step to an early peace than as a preparation for a more efficacious war. The Prussian sovereign was well aware of this, and seemed resolved, if possible, to avoid war, even at the expense of a dangerous isolation. The Prussian government had never ceased to labour for peace; and at its exhortation the czar had, on the 28th of November, declared an ambiguous acceptance of the *FOUR POINTS*,* as a ground from which to commence negotiations for a cessation of the war. The King of Prussia, besides being acted upon by his own ardent desire for peace, was said to be surrounded by a party devoted to the interests of the Emperor of Russia. Though favourable to Russia, the Prussian monarch was anxious to remain well with the allies. For this purpose he sent, during the month of December, a diplomatist or envoy-extraordi-

3. That the treaty of 1841 be revised in the interest of the balance of power in Europe.

4. That Russia give up her claim to exercise an official protectorate over the Christian subjects of the Sublime Porte; and that France, Austria, Great Britain, Prussia, and Russia lend their assistance to obtain from the latter a confirmation of the religious privileges of its Christian subjects.

* These four points are described in full at page 152, Vol. IV. It may be convenient to repeat them here in an abbreviated form:—

1. That the protectorate exercised by Russia over the principalities of Wallachia, Moldavia, and Serbia be discontinued.

2. That the navigation of the Danube, at its mouth, be freed from all obstacles.

nary, on an amicable errand to the courts of England and France. Herr von Usedom, who visited this country, seems to have been dispatched with the object of learning, as much as possible, the intentions of our government and the disposition of our people, and to see if there was any probability of England's being induced to adopt the pacific conduct of Prussia in reference to the northern despot. In this country and in France, the proceedings of Prussia were viewed with feelings varying between anger and disgust. A general impression existed, that if Prussia had, from the first, made common cause with the other great powers, Russia must at once have yielded, and the horrors of war would have been avoided. We confess to a doubt that this happy conclusion would have followed.

We have just mentioned that the czar had stated he would accept the four points as a basis for the consideration of peace. In pursuance of this idea, the following note had been addressed, by Count Nesselrode, to the Russian minister at the court of Prussia. It is probable that the object of Russia, in this proceeding, was not so much a sincere desire for peace as the hope of inducing the great German states to observe a neutrality during the war.

"St. Petersburg, Oct. 25th (Nov. 6th.)

"M. le Baron,—The information which we receive from every side proves to us that, at the present moment, the German governments are pretty nearly all pre-occupied with one and the same apprehension,—that of seeing a rupture, occasioned by the eastern affair, break out between the two great powers of Germany, which may endanger the peace of their common country, and the existence even of the Germanic confederation. Faithful to the policy which he has pursued from the commencement of this deplorable complication, and desirous of circumscribing the disastrous consequences within the narrowest possible limits, the emperor, our august master, wishes in the present conjuncture, and as far as in him lies, to preserve Germany from the scourge with which she would be threatened in such an event. Consequently you are authorised, M. le Baron, to declare to the Prussian cabinet that the emperor is disposed to take part in any negotiations which may have for their object the re-establishment of peace, and for which the four undermentioned propositions may serve as a point of departure.

"These propositions are as follows:—

"1. A common guarantee by the five powers of the religious and civil rights of the Christian population of the Ottoman empire, without distinction of worship.

"2. A protectorate of the principalities, exercised in common by the five powers, on the same conditions as our treaties with the Porte have stipulated in their favour.

"3. The revision of the treaty of 1841. Russia will not oppose its abolition, if the sultan, the principal party interested, consents to it.

"4. The free navigation of the Danube, which exists of right, and which Russia has never had any intention of interrupting.

"This determination is founded, not unreasonably, on the supposition that the Western Powers will faithfully fulfil the engagement which they have contracted in the face of Europe, to assure the future of the Christian population of the Ottoman empire—that their religious and civil rights shall be placed henceforth under the guarantee of all the powers, and that so the principal object which Russia has had in view in the present war shall be attained. If the sentiments which have dictated to his majesty the present declaration are appreciated in Germany, as we have a right to suppose they will be, we think we may indulge in the hope that the confederation, united on the same ground, and entirely reassured as to the German interests engaged in this quarrel, will profit by its unanimity to throw its weight into the balance of Europe in favour of a peace, for which Austria and Prussia have spontaneously presented to us, in the four points, a basis which would satisfy them completely.

"If, on the contrary, there is any wish to make use of the union—maintained once more by the care of Russia—to put forward new conditions incompatible in substance as well as in form with his dignity, the emperor does not doubt but that the states of the confederation will reject all such pretensions, from whatever side they may come, as contrary to the sentiments of good faith with which they are animated, as well as to the true interests of Germany. It is a neutrality maintained with firmness and perseverance, such as has been proclaimed since the origin of this contest, that the emperor thinks he has a right, in all justice, to demand from her, in return for the deference with which he has received the

wishes which have been addressed to him in her name.

"Accept, &c.,
"DE NESSELRODE."

About ten days after the date of this note, the Austrian minister at St. Petersburg was informed that the Russian government was inclined to accept the four points without the proposed modifications. This conciliatory policy did not, however, prevent Austria from entering into the treaty of the 2nd of December with the Western Powers.

We must turn now to the political proceedings connected with the war, which took place at home. The English parliament was opened by her majesty on Tuesday, the 12th of December. The speech, read by the queen from the throne, was brief, and scarcely rose to the dignity of the events then transacting in Europe. She said she had called the lords and gentlemen composing the parliament together, that they might take such measures as would enable her to prosecute the war with the utmost vigour and effect. She alluded to the victories already obtained in the Crimea, to the hearty co-operation of the French troops, and to the circumstance that, together with the Emperor of the French, she had concluded a treaty of alliance with the Emperor of Austria, from which she anticipated important advantages to the common cause. She added, she rejoiced to observe the general prosperity of her subjects remained uninterrupted.

Upon the address in reply to her majesty's speech, followed that debate in the House of Lords, to which, at page 269, we have already referred. Neither house of parliament seemed satisfied with the proceedings of the government, or with the condition of our troops in the Crimea; but most men withheld their opposition, that they might not, by distracting the attention of the government, weaken its power. In the upper house, the Earl of Derby was the most serious opponent of the government, and he upbraided the whole conduct of the ministry as tardy and short-sighted. He doubted the sincerity of Austria. "That state," he said, "has been playing a dangerous and not very dignified game, and has played it with considerable dexterity up to the present time. She may now feel it her interest and safety to throw off that doubtful mask she has hitherto worn,—throw herself frankly into the arms of the

allies, and join in a sincere confederacy with the Western Powers." He, however, doubted that England had derived any benefit from the protracted engagements with which she had endeavoured to secure the co-operation of Austria and Prussia; and he doubted that any advantage would result from the treaty that had been lately entered into. The earl, however, declared that he would not place any obstacle in the path of the ministry. "I think," he added in conclusion, "I am speaking the sentiments of the country, and of my own friends and supporters, when I say that, so far from grudging them any supplies—any support which is necessary for the successful prosecution of this great and important war, it will be the country which will urge forward the ministers to spare no pains, to omit no exertion, to make every sacrifice and every effort for the purpose of securing a just and honourable peace, in consequence of a successful and vigorously prosecuted war. And to those gallant men who are at the present moment, under circumstances of considerable difficulty, gallantly fighting the battles of their country, and who have exhibited indomitable perseverance and a noble courage under all the circumstances of difficulty and discouragement to which they have been exposed,—to them I would say, 'Yet a little more patience, a little more courage, a little more perseverance: the end is not yet; but the end is approaching; the eyes of the country are upon you, and the united hearts of your countrymen are with you; their sympathies are with you in your unparalleled exertions; men, women, and children are collecting stores to alleviate your distress, to minister to your comfort, and to assuage your sufferings: fresh reinforcements are at hand; and your unflinching courage and perseverance, during your obstinate resistance, shall serve as a model to them, exciting them to emulate your glory, and prove themselves worthy of being your fellow-soldiers. Go on, I would say, in the gallant course which you have commenced, and believe that the hearts of your countrymen are with you; that there is a tear for those who have fallen in their country's service; and, when you return from this expedition—which, with all its difficulties, with all its glories, and with all its labours, must and will be successful—your example will inspire others; and you will be the men who will have brought peace to Europe, and maintained untar-

nished the honour of the British flag,—who will have defended the weak from the power of the oppressor, and who will deserve and receive the blessings of England and of the world.”

The Duke of Newcastle admitted there had been some shortcomings on the part of the government, which he hoped in the future progress of the war would be avoided. He had reasons for doubting if our troops had gone to the Crimea at an earlier period, whether they would have escaped the dreadful visitation of cholera which overtook them in Bulgaria. He admitted the government had underrated the military resources of Russia. With respect to reinforcements of our own army in the Crimea, he said that 20,000 had, since the month of June, been sent out from this country to Lord Raglan. The duke added, that the whole number of men which, from the time of the commencement of hostilities up to the close of the year, had been sent out, amounted to more than 53,000. This, he added, was an army raised almost on a peace establishment, and he doubted whether, on any former occasion, so many British troops had been sent out within the same space of time to the command of any English general. To refute the accusation of negligence, the duke brought forward the following statements:—“With regard to the provision of ordnance, sixty-two position guns were sent out at the commencement. Two complete battering trains of forty-two guns, with an enormous supply of shot and shell; seven 9-pounders, with two troops of horse artillery, were also sent; and I believe, as I have said before, on no former occasion was the same amount of ordnance supplied to any British army. The small-arm ammunition sent out amounts, on the whole, to the enormous quantity of 22,933,000 rounds, of which 18,000,000 rounds were for Minié arms. From Malta, besides what I have mentioned, there have been sent forty-two large guns and mortars, 9,000 shells, and something like 27,000 round shot, principally of a very large size.” With respect to necessary winter clothing for the troops, the duke declared, that but for the great calamity which befel the *Prince*, the whole

army would have been supplied before any suffering could have arisen. The duke further stated, that the troops, so far from being half-starved, as had been asserted, were well fed. “I admit,” he exclaimed, “that accidents have occurred; I admit that everything has not been perfect; but this I say—and I say it fearlessly—that no army ever was better fed than this army has been; and that is universally admitted by all officers and men with whom there has been any communication.”

In the House of Commons, the debate on the address to the queen was long, earnest, and interesting; but it would lead us too far from our immediate subject, or perhaps too protractedly into it, to dwell upon that debate in these pages. One passage, however, from the speech of Lord John Russell attracted much attention, especially upon the continent, and we will extract it as serving to throw a stronger light on the policy of Austria and her intentions, as expressed—or, rather, as half-concealed—in the treaty of the 2nd of December. “The position of Austria with regard to this country had been adverted to. He had never been satisfied that Austria had pursued that course which her duty to Europe ought to have induced her to take. But a cautious power like Austria was not likely to forget that her danger from a war with Russia was greater than that of England or France, neither of which powers had any reason to apprehend an invasion of its own territory. The Emperor of Russia had kept up an immense army upon a peace establishment, and after one or two victories upon the frontier, the road to Vienna would be open to him. It was not until Austria had increased her military force, and made other necessary military preparations, that she took the first step in concert with the allies. Austria had now advanced a step further than she had gone before, but she had not even yet gone the length of saying, that if before the end of the year peace were not made with Russia, she would be a belligerent.* She had only gone this length—that if she should be at war with Russia, a treaty offensive and defensive should, *ipso facto*, exist between Austria,

* A large class of sanguine politicians, especially upon the continent, confidently predicted that it was the intention of Austria to take the field with the allies at the beginning of the year 1855, unless before that time the Emperor of Russia accepted the conditions of peace proposed to him. The fifth article of the treaty of the 2nd of December led them

to believe so; but that article only bound Austria to deliberate, without delay, with the Western Powers as to what was best to be done to secure the object they all desired. Between *deliberation* and *action* there is a broad distinction. Austria was not required to deliberate: she had done that too long already; and she was too cautious to promise to do anything more.

England, and France. She had likewise agreed, that before the end of the year she would take into further consideration what steps she would be prepared to take with respect to terms of peace with Russia. Now, he understood the meaning of that article—certainly not containing anything very precise in itself—to be, that if England and France propose conditions of peace, which should be in conformity with the four bases, and that Russia should refuse to assent to them in a treaty of peace, then Austria would no longer hesitate, but be part of the alliance defensive and offensive. He did not wish to overstate the engagement in any way, and he quite agreed that Austria might still, at the last moment, say, ‘that those terms of yours, those four bases, *explained in a way I did not expect, would reduce Russia too much, and diminish too greatly her weight in Europe; and she can never be expected to agree to them.*’ Such might be the language of Austria, without any breach of faith, and she would then be released from the alliance; but his belief and expectation were, that she did concur in those bases which were necessary for the security of Turkey; and if Russia did not consent to a treaty of peace founded on those bases, then, in the next campaign, the forces of Austria would be joined with those of England and of France.”

On the termination of the debate, the address was agreed to; the expected political storm had passed over, and, for the time at least, the government was safe. The nation felt that its affairs were in a critical condition; misgivings, and in many quarters misgivings of a serious character, were felt as to the state of our army in the Crimea, and the final result of the expedition. Still it was deemed better not to place difficulties in the way of the government, but to give it every chance of providing better for the army in future, and of winning through that army the success that England not only desired but demanded. The imperfections of ministers at home, or of generals abroad, were overlooked in the more immediate desire of every one to bring the struggle to a successful termination.

The sitting of parliament was a very brief one, as its members speedily separated for

the enjoyment of Christmas. The business transacted before its adjournment consisted of the passing of two bills in reference to the war. The first was to enable the queen to enlist foreigners to serve in her armies. This was a power formerly vested in the crown, but of which it had been deprived, in 1794, by the natural and commendable jealousy of parliament. The Duke of Newcastle, in bringing forward the bill, made the following explanatory observations:—“It has always been found desirable to enlist foreigners, especially at the commencement of a war, on account of the difficulty which, in the first instance, must exist in this country, which has no immediate system for bringing into the field a large and trained force. The military systems give much greater facilities in that respect. We have no landwehr, as in Prussia, nor any other system by which men are trained for a certain number of years, and then returned into the civil community, always available with a sufficient knowledge of the art of war, and easily to be called together for further training in the event of hostilities occurring. Having no such system here, all that can be done when war breaks out, is to raise as many recruits as possible, who are of course completely raw, without any previous training; and, except in cases of emergency, it is not desirable that troops so raised should be sent out of the country without, at least, six or seven months’ training. That is necessary, not because they would not fight well, for I believe that British troops would fight as well on the day they are raised as they would after six months’ training; but on account of the advantage of discipline and habits of body requisite to be imparted by drill and the training of military life.”

The government proposed that any foreign troops which might be raised should be formed into separate battalions apart from the queen’s regiments, although by the act of 1837, permission was given for the admission of one foreigner to every fifty men in English regiments. The number of foreign soldiers to be drilled and trained at any one time in this country, was not to exceed 15,000. After great opposition, the foreign enlistment bill was passed and became law,* the number of troops to be

* On the debate preceding the third reading of this bill, Mr. Cobden, who had acquired much unpopularity by his steady opposition to the war policy, gave, in a review of the question, his reasons why

England should never have engaged in the war, and why she should seize the first opportunity of concluding an honourable peace. The reader may feel an interest in a statement of some of that gentle-

raised being limited to 10,000. As the English government did not proceed to act

man's opinions on this subject; for, be Mr. Cobden on this point right or wrong, he is unquestionably actuated by motives of the purest honour, and possessed of a powerfully comprehensive intellect, and a richly stored mind. "We are placed," said Mr. Cobden, "to the extreme west of a continent, numbering some 200,000,000 inhabitants, and the theory is, that there is great danger from a growing power which threatens to overrun the continent, to inflict upon it another deluge like that of the Goths and Vandals, and to eclipse the light of civilisation by the darkness of barbarism. But, if that theory be correct, does it not behove the people of the continent to take some part in pushing back that deluge of barbarism? I presume that it is not intended that England should be the Anarcharsis Cloots of Europe; but that, at all events, if we are to fight for everybody, those at least who are in the greatest danger will join with us in resisting the common enemy. I am convinced, however, that all this declamation about the independence of Europe and the defence of civilisation, will presently disappear."—"Why should we seek greater guarantees and stricter engagements from Russia than those with which Austria and Prussia are content? They lie on the frontier of this great empire, and they have more to fear from its power than we can have: no Russian invasion can touch us until it has passed over them; and is it likely, if we fear that western Europe will be overrun by Russian barbarism, that Austria and Prussia, who would be the first to suffer, would not be as sensible to that danger as we can be? Ought we not rather to take it as a proof that we have somewhat exaggerated the danger which threatens western Europe, when we find that Austria and Prussia are not so alarmed at it as we are? They are not greatly concerned about the danger, I think; or else they would join with England and France in a great battle to push it back."—"I hear many people say, we will take Sebastopol, and then we will treat for peace. I am not going to say that you cannot take Sebastopol; I might admit, for the sake of argument, that you can. You may occupy ten miles of territory in the Crimea for any time; you may build there a small town, you may carry provisions and reinforcements there, for you have the command of the sea; but while you do all this you will have no peace with Russia. Nobody who knows the history of Russia, can think for a moment that you are going permanently to occupy any portion of the Russian territory, and, at the same time, to be at peace with the empire. But, admitting your power to do all this, is the object which you seek to accomplish worth the sacrifice which it will cost you? That is the question. Can anybody doubt that the capture of Sebastopol will cost you a prodigious sacrifice of valuable lives; and, I ask you, is the object to be gained worth that sacrifice?"—"I utterly deny that Sebastopol is the stronghold of Russian power. It is simply an outwork and visible sign of the power in Russia; but by destroying Sebastopol, you do not by any means destroy the Russian power. You do not destroy or touch Russian power unless you can permanently occupy some portion of its territory, disorder its industry, or disturb its government. If you can strike at its capital,—if you can take away some of its immense fertile plains, or take possession of those vast rivers which empty themselves into the

upon this bill by the enlistment of foreigners, it was imagined that the measure was pro-

Black Sea, then, indeed, you strike at Russian power; but suppose you take Sebastopol, and make peace to-morrow, in ten years, I tell you, the Russian government will come to London for a loan to build it up again stronger than before. And as for destroying those old green-wood ships, you only do the emperor a service by giving him an opportunity for building fresh ones."—"Then comes the question, would the destruction of Sebastopol give security to the Turks? The Turkish empire will only be safe when its internal condition is secure, and you are not securing the internal condition of Turkey, while you are at war; on the contrary, I believe you are now doing more to demoralise the Turks and destroy their government, than you could possibly have done in time of peace. If you wish to secure Turkey you must reform its government, purify its administration, unite its people, and draw out its resources; and then, perhaps, it will not present the spectacle of misery and poverty it does now. Why, you yourselves have recognised the existing state of Turkey to be so bad, that you intend to make a treaty which shall bind the five powers to a guarantee for the better treatment of the Christians. But have you considered well the extent of the principle in which you are embarking? You contemplate making a treaty by which the five powers are to do that together which Russia has hitherto claimed to do herself. What sort of conclusion do you think disinterested and impartial critics—people in the United States, for instance—will think of such a policy? They must come to the conclusion, that we have been rather wrong in our dealings with Russia, if we have gone to war with her to prevent her doing that very thing which we ourselves propose to do in conjunction with the other powers. If so much mischief has sprung from the protectorate of one power, how much more will Turkey be to be pitied when the protectorate of the five powers is inaugurated."

Mr. Cobden considered the restoration of Turkey to an independent state, on the termination of the war, was the great difficulty of Europe, and he vehemently denied that the Turks were advancing in civilisation. He added—"Why, the testimony borne by every traveller from Lamartine downwards is, that the Mohammadan population is perishing—is dying out from its vices, and those vices of a nameless character. In fact, we don't know the true social state of Turkey, because it is indescribable; and Lord Carlisle, in his work, says that he is constrained to avoid referring to it. The other day Dr. Hally, who had lately returned from Turkey, where he had a near relation who had been physician to the embassy for about five years, stated in Manchester that his brother told him that the population of Constantinople, into which there is a large influx from the provinces, has considerably diminished during the last twenty years; a circumstance which he attributes to the indescribable vices of the Turks. It is because you don't sufficiently trust to the influence of the course of events in smoothing down difficulties, but will rush headlong to a resort to arms, which never can solve them, that you involve yourselves in long and ruinous wars. I never was of opinion that you had any reason to dread the aggressions of Russia upon any other state. If you have a weak and disordered empire like Turkey, as it were, next door to another that is more powerful, no doubt that tends

posed more with a view of stimulating recruiting at home, and of encouraging volunteering from the militia into the line, than with any intention of actually enrolling foreign troops. It was considered an appeal to the patriotism of the youth of the British empire, and probably, to some extent, acted as if the government had said, "If you hold back, we must look elsewhere."

The other measure passed by the parliament in this brief sitting was the militia bill. Its object was to permit her majesty to accept offers made by whole regiments, or portions of regiments, of militia for service out of the United Kingdom. This bill was brought forward by Lord Palmerston, who observed, that the government had been accused of entering into the war without having provided any reserve. To that accusation he replied, that the reserve upon which her majesty's government had counted, was the whole British nation. He expressed his conviction, that the expectations thus formed would not be disappointed, and that by voluntary offers of service, either from the militia or from civil portions of the community, ample means would be afforded of carrying on the war with all that energy which the circumstances of the case might require. The intention of the government was not to induce the militia to join the army under Lord Raglan, but to invite it to volunteer its services to do garrison duty in places in the Mediterranean, thus setting free such regiments of the line that were then required in those garrisons. His lordship spoke of Gibraltar, Malta, and the Ionian Islands, as the probable places for which offers of service would be invited, though circumstances might happen which would induce the government to ask militia regiments to do garrison duty in some of the North American colonies. On the second reading of the bill, Lord Palmerston stated it was most distinctly enacted, that no man should be taken without his free will and consent.

The legislature did not forget that, besides to invite encroachments; but you have two chances in your favour—you may either have a feeble or differently disposed successor succeeding to the throne of the present czar [this was spoken during the life of the late Emperor Nicholas; and it is to be hoped that Mr. Cobden's surmise may, in the course of time, be proved to be correct] of Russia, or you may be able to establish some kind of authority in Turkey that will be more stable than under its present rule. At all events, if you effect a quintuple alliance between yourselves and the other great powers, you will certainly bind Austria, Prussia, and

its general duties to the country, it had an especial duty to perform in reference to our brave and suffering army in the Crimea. On Friday, the 15th of December, a vote of thanks was decreed, in both houses of parliament, to the army and navy engaged in the war. The oration in the House of Lords was spoken by the minister of war, the Duke of Newcastle. Though, perhaps, not adorned by any brilliant eloquence or sonorous periods, there was in it a simple manliness, an earnest sincerity, that spoke home to the hearts of those to whom it was addressed, and subsequently found an echo in the hearts of the people. Feeling that the speech, dignified by the august occasion, possesses an historical interest, we introduce it here—though, on account of its length, in an abbreviated condition. The duke spoke as follows:—

"My Lords,—I rise for the purpose of performing a duty which, though difficult, is of the most grateful character—to move that your lordships should agree to resolutions which must combine in entire unanimity all noble peers on either side of the house. Fortunately for me, in the performance of this task no eloquence is needed to induce your lordships to agree to these resolutions. They must, I am sure, under existing circumstances, appeal to the hearts and feelings of all Englishmen—to those without as to those within these walls. My lords, I feel that any elaborate praises, unless adorned with oratorical powers and chastened by the purest taste, would be less calculated to influence your lordships' minds on an occasion like the present, than the simplest record of the deeds done and the services rendered which we now seek to reward. On former occasions, when it has been the duty of ministers of the crown to move the thanks of parliament for the services of the army and navy of England, similar to those which I am about to lay before your lordships, it has been customary to lay before the house a statement of the services which had entitled the army or the navy to this favour at your lordships' hands. On the present occasion, I feel that I should only be uselessly trespassing on your lordships' time, if I were to attempt to enter into detail.

France to support you in holding Russia to the faithful fulfilment of the proposed treaty relating to the internal condition of Turkey. Why not, then, embrace that alternative, instead of continuing the present war; because, recollect that you have accomplished the object which her majesty in her gracious speech last session stated that she had in view in engaging in this contest. Russia is no longer invading the Turkish territory; you are now rather invading Russia's own dominions and attacking one of her strongholds at the extremity of her empire; but, as I contend, not assailing the real sources of her power."

At the present time, those deeds have been recorded in a manner unknown to us in former times, and in terms so striking and so graphic, through the medium of gentlemen who have been eye-witnesses of them, that it would be the merest affectation in me to attempt to say anything new of them, or to pretend to give your lordships information which in reality is known in every circle and in every cottage throughout the country. It has always been considered that a vote of thanks for the services of our gallant soldiers and sailors, is the highest reward which it is in the power of parliament to bestow. It has always been looked upon as the greatest incentive to the exertions of the officers and the valour of the men. It has always been looked upon by the army as not only a proof of the gratitude of parliament, but as an expression of the opinion of parliament, that it had as much a reference to the future as it was a record of gratitude for the past. My lords, it is not for me, at this moment, to discuss an aphorism which has become so trite and prevalent as to be generally accepted, that England is not a military nation; but in this I am sure your lordships will agree with me, that the glory acquired by our armies has ever been dear to the people of England, and has always elicited the warmest expressions of gratitude from the parliament of the country—from your lordships as well as from the representatives of the people. But, so far as your lordships' house is concerned, I feel we must entertain still greater pride and pleasure when he who is in command of those forces is a member of this house, one whom we have been in the habit of seeing among us, and one whom I am certain your lordships will all agree with me in heartily wishing that we may again see among us on a future day, safe in health, and enjoying that increased renown which he has so justly won. My lords, I consider that Lord Raglan deserves the thanks and approbation of the country, not merely for his military prowess, but for the course of conduct which he has pursued from the first moment of his leaving England. I believe that a man of weaker mind than Lord Raglan might well, under the circumstances of the moment, have hesitated to undertake that great expedition—the invasion of the Crimea. I believe, that a man of less power of mind, of less moral courage than Lord Raglan, might well have been deterred by the circumstances of the case, by the disease which prevailed in the army, by various events which might almost have justified him in exercising that discretion which, of course, no government could avoid placing in a commander-in-chief, and have declined or hesitated to enter upon that great and important expedition. My lords, I said on a former occasion that I considered it would be almost an insult to speak of Lord Raglan's courage; but I say now, that if there is any

point upon which we should be justified in blaming Lord Raglan, it is the great indifference which on both occasions he has shown for his own personal safety—carried, perhaps, to an improper length. The way in which he on both occasions exposed himself, in the midst of a storm of bullets and under the hottest fire, is undoubtedly a proof of his calm and resolute character, but it might possibly have deprived us of his valuable and important services. My lords, one of the secrets of Lord Raglan's success I believe to be the generous reliance which, on all occasions, he has placed in his officers, his colleagues, and his soldiers; and, let me add without disrespect to him, in himself. I say that the modesty which Lord Raglan has evinced in those despatches which have been published, and which have been read by your lordships, shows him a worthy disciple of that great man whose simplicity and modesty are matters of history. It is not merely the greatness of his military successes which entitles him to the thanks of parliament, but in no less degree the generous and noble spirit—the moral courage which he has evinced on all occasions, whether on the field or in the camp. I say, moreover, the parental tenderness manifested towards the officers and men under his command, is the invariable characteristic of a great and distinguished man. I shall ask your lordships to vote thanks to the generals and officers under Lord Raglan's command—naming, as is usual, all generals, not merely veterans like Sir John Burgoyne and Sir George Brown, two men whom we all know to have advanced to that period of life which, as the Scripture tells us, is the term of most of us—who have passed that period, and unquestionably are entitled to that repose from labour which their years in most men would absolutely require. To them I shall ask your lordships to give your thanks for their distinguished services. In the next place, to the illustrious prince, also a member of this house, who has on this occasion endeared, if it were possible, still more to the people of this country the family to which he belongs, and who has proved that the ancient valour of his race has not degenerated in the present day. I am confident your lordships will rejoice—as I know her majesty does—that a member of her house has been entitled to share in the toils, the difficulties, the privations, as well as in the glory of the British army. My lords, I will ask you further to vote thanks to Sir De Lacy Evans. I shall further ask you to vote thanks to all the generals and officers, from the highest to the lowest, from the general at the head of a division down to those noble youths who, not yet arrived at years of maturity, stepped forth, one after another, to seize the colours riddled with shot from the hands of their fallen brother ensigns, and carried them triumphantly to the heights

of Alma. My lords, we shall not stop here. We shall, I am sure, with equal unanimity, vote our thanks to the non-commissioned officers and soldiers of that gallant army. We know how difficult it is, on many occasions, to reward individual private soldiers, but they deserve our most warm and hearty thanks. Perhaps at no battles recorded in the history of this country, did the private soldiers more justly entitle themselves to the thanks of parliament than at those which have recently occurred. Inkermann, especially, may be called, as I have heard it designated, the 'soldiers' battle.' That was an action in which no military strategy could be displayed; it was one of those fierce hand-to-hand encounters which remind us of the battles of which we read in classical times; it was a contest in which the individual bravery, perseverance, and fortitude of each single soldier were brought most severely to the test, and right well did they discharge their duty. Whether you look to the individual bravery displayed by our men upon that occasion—whether you look to their collective discipline—whether you look to the power of mind over matter, if I may use the expression, which enabled every man on that day to overcome, by a paramount sense of public duty, almost every human feeling, every regard for self, and even that dread of death which is natural to every human being—in whatever aspect you view the conduct of our troops, it is impossible not to admire and to honour every man who fought at Inkermann. My lords, whether you contemplate the storming of the heights of Alma, or the defence of Inkermann—two battles which present as remarkable a contrast, perhaps, as any that are recorded in history—you must recollect that the British troops by whom they were fought were men fresh from this country, the greater part of whom had never before heard a shot fired in anger; but I venture to say that, either upon the one occasion or the other, you must admit that no veteran troops, however practised in arms, however inured to contest, ever fought better, ever more distinguished themselves, or maintained the honour of their country. And let me observe, that it was no despicable enemy against whom they had to contend, for undoubtedly, whether from the excitement of fanaticism, or from some other influence, no men ever fought with greater desperation than did the Russians at Inkermann. I believe, my lords, that British troops never had to contend against more fearful odds than those which on that day they encountered and overcame. I will not enter further into that question upon the present occasion than to say that I must repeat, in the strongest and most emphatic terms, the praise which I believe to be most justly due to our troops for their moral conduct as well as their distinguished bravery. There is a test of a soldier's moral

conduct, not merely in a town which has been captured, but also in encampment in a country not his own; and the conduct of our men in Bulgaria, among a native population, alien to them in religion and in habits, was as creditable to them as their bravery in the field. I have the pleasure of stating to your lordships, that these are the sentiments of the sovereign; and her majesty has been pleased to signify her approval of the conduct of the army by conferring medals upon the whole of the soldiers and officers who were engaged upon those eventful days. The medal is to be inscribed with the word 'Crimea,' and, following what I think your lordships will agree with me are good precedents in such cases, clasps are also to be bestowed for the two great battles of Alma and Inkermann. Her majesty has further been pleased to order that the names of those battles shall in future be inscribed upon the colours which were already crowded with similar records of previous victories gained by our regiments which were engaged in the Crimea. My lords, it is further my duty to ask you to pass a vote of thanks to the naval officers and men who, as I stated a few nights ago, evinced upon these occasions the greatest devotion to the service, and the frankest and most honourable determination to assist the sister service—the army—to the utmost extent of their ability. I know that no one feels more than Lord Raglan and the soldiers under his command, how deeply the army, and, of course, this country, is indebted to the services of the navy during the recent operations. I will not dwell further upon them, but shall merely say, I propose that to the officers and seamen of the navy, and to the officers and men of the marines, your lordships shall convey the expression of your thanks. My lords, there are two other services which I believe it has never been usual to include in votes of thanks on these occasions, and I do not propose to ask your lordships to depart from precedents, but I cannot forbear from a passing remark upon the exertions of a large body of seamen who, though not engaged in her majesty's service, have most zealously performed their duties in this great undertaking—I allude to the officers and men of the large transport service now at the disposal of the army. I can assure your lordships that their exertions have been indefatigable, and deserve the warmest acknowledgments of parliament and of the country. The other body of men to whom I allude are the medical officers of the army. I speak not now, of course, of the medical organisation; but I must state, in justice to an honourable profession, that never were greater exertions made, never was more humanity evinced than by the doctors of the British army in the Crimea. I will only ask your lordships to consider for one moment the services performed by such a man as Dr. Thom-

son. He was left, under circumstances of the most painful nature, upon the field of battle, not to attend to the wounded of his own army, all of whom had been removed, but to a large body of Russians, many of whom—persuaded that an Englishman was little less than a devil—were prepared to murder any individual who might seek to render them succour and assistance. Among such men was Dr. Thomson left alone; he bound the wounds of some hundreds of these poor Russian soldiers at the great danger of his life, but nevertheless he escaped. He returned to his duties in his own army, but it pleased Providence to remove him from his sphere of usefulness two or three days subsequently. His death was occasioned by the immense exertions he had made, and a disease which he had thereby contracted. I must say, my lords, that if it has not been usual for parliament to thank such men as these, I consider that it is not wrong for a minister of the crown in this house to acknowledge their services. I am about, nevertheless, upon this occasion, to ask your lordships to depart somewhat from precedent. We are called upon to vote thanks to the men who have served their country, but I regret to say that a large body of those who left this country, high in expectation and confident of success, are not now within the reach of our mortal thanks. Their names are not in the list which I am about to submit to your lordships, but I am confident that they are not forgotten. With all our triumphs sorrow is inevitably mingled, and, when I look round upon your lordships at this moment, I see that there are some who bear the outward semblance of that grief which preys upon their inmost hearts for the losses they have sustained. I think, then, your lordships will not deem it unbecoming if, upon this occasion, departing from the dry rule of precedent, we should express our regret at the loss of those noble men, and our condolence with their relatives. I propose merely to ask your lordships so to do. I shall not in that resolution include any names, but it is impossible not to recollect the name of one whom, perhaps, above all others, the country most deeply mourns. My lords, I had the happiness to become acquainted with that gallant and noble man, Sir G. Cathcart, by official communications, before I ever saw him personally; and from the official communications which I held with him for a year and a-half, while he was governor of the Cape of Good Hope, I must say that I never was more struck with the ability, the honour, and the devotedness of any man. In common with the rest of those who were acquainted with him, I confidently looked forward to the time when he would take a position in the British army of the highest value to the country, and to that sovereign who, as much as any one of us, regrets his death. He and his companions sleep

on the green hills of a foreign coast, but I am confident their names will live for ever, not unhonoured, in the sad and grateful memory of the people, as well as in the military records of this country. I rejoice, my lords, that upon this occasion we are enabled to extend our votes of thanks beyond their usual bounds. We have had during this contest an ally such as it has rarely been our good fortune to possess in any former war, and I propose to your lordships that we should vote thanks to that gallant army which has shared with ours its labours and its triumphs. I need scarcely remind your lordships of that eminent man who undertook the command at the commencement of the operations,—though, under the circumstances of the case, of course, I cannot name him in the vote,—or of the distinguished general who so worthily succeeded him in command of the French army. Marshal St. Arnaud, as is well known, assumed the command of the army with the conviction that he had a mortal malady upon him, and that, in all probability, it would be impossible for him to return alive to his own country. He showed the greatest devotion to the service of the army; and Lord Raglan, in his private letters, repeatedly mentions that he carried on his duties in a spirit of the most entire harmony with him. In fact, Marshal St. Arnaud and Lord Raglan might have been brought up in the same service, and have been serving in the same army, so far as their communications were concerned. Marshal St. Arnaud left Varna with the French and English forces on the 7th of September. In the course of the short voyage to the opposite coast, he became so seriously ill, that the officer who had been sent by Lord Raglan to communicate with him, reported that he believed it to be impossible that the marshal could ever land on the shores of the Crimea. He, nevertheless, rallied for a time; he landed, he mounted his horse, and, though I believe that repeatedly during the battle of Alma he was obliged from intense suffering to dismount, he gallantly remained at his post, and, as you know, died almost in the hour of victory. He was succeeded in command by General Canrobert, whose frank and noble conduct has as greatly endeared him to the British army as to Lord Raglan and the British officers. They all respect his military prowess—they admire him as a soldier—they regard him as a man. Let me also add, though it may be uncommon to mention in a vote of thanks an officer second in command, that to General Bosquet a tribute of admiration is due. He has been brought into more especial contact with our troops; he has served with the English forces upon the right; and I can state—from information derived from the most authentic sources—that our troops look upon him almost as if he were a general in their own army, and I believe they would be as ready to follow him

to victory as they would be to follow any general who possesses the commission of the queen. Such has already become the feeling of affection and of concord which subsists between the two armies. I would also add that I propose to your lordships to vote thanks to the French navy, as I propose to do to our own navy, for the distinguished services they have rendered, and for the assistance they have afforded in all the operations of the war. The French army and the French navy, allied in the same efforts with ourselves, have, I rejoice to know, participated in the same triumphs; and I am confident you will as readily accord your thanks to these foreign corps as to our own. I feel, my lords, how inadequately I have submitted these resolutions to your lordships. Were it not that I am certain he is prepared to undertake the duty, I should invite the noble earl opposite (the Earl of Derby) to second the motion which I have had the honour to submit to your lordships. It has been my fate, during the few years for which I have occupied a seat in this house, to be frequently in collision—*impare congressu*—with the noble earl, but I feel certain that upon this occasion we shall be as completely agreed as any two peers on this side of the house. I invite—with confidence that it will be afforded—his fervid eloquence to strengthen my feeble voice in appealing to your lordships to give this vote the sanction of your unanimous approval. I am certain that your lordships will unanimously record your approbation and gratitude for the brilliant services rendered by the united armies, which have added fresh lustre to the military fame of England and of France.”

The duke then moved the thanks of the house formally, mentioning by name each officer of distinction. The motion was supported by the Earl of Derby, by the Earls of Hardwicke and Malmesbury, Viscounts Hardinge and Gough, and Lord Colchester, and finally carried by acclamation.

In the House of Commons it fell to Lord John Russell to propose the thanks of the representatives of the people of England to their brave and suffering soldiers in the Crimea. We append the speech in a somewhat abbreviated form :—

“In rising to perform the task which I have undertaken, I have the satisfaction of knowing that, however feebly or incompletely that task may be performed, I shall have the sympathy of this house. I cannot doubt that all those who are concerned in and who approve the expedition that has been sent to the Crimea, will cordially join in acknowledging the deeds of valour, constancy, and fortitude, which have been, and which they had a right to expect, would be per-

formed, and I should say, still more strongly, that those who thought that the expedition was undertaken with inadequate means, and that our army was exposed to unequal odds, will still more be inclined to admire the superhuman efforts that have been made by that army. I therefore proceed with this task in full confidence that the house will heartily approve the motions which I am about to submit to them. In performing that task, I may, perhaps, say at the outset that I shall endeavour, as far as possible, to avoid repeating the details of actions, a narrative of which has been given by Lord Raglan in his own clear and admirable language. I shall also endeavour to avoid entering into any question of tactics, or of military criticism. I hold that we are none of us well qualified to perform that task—one which can only be adequately performed by those who are not only perfectly familiar with the art of war, but also who know all the circumstances of the operations which have been undertaken, and of the manner in which those operations have been conducted. If I were to give an illustration of my meaning, I would mention that in a *History of the French Empire*, the historian, in recounting the operations which occurred at the battle of Wagram, states that the First Napoleon, having carried the battle to a certain extent, and seeing the victory was inclined in his favour, ordered certain manœuvres to be performed, but that he said afterwards that there was another manœuvre which would have been far more decisive and would have led to far more splendid results, but that his army was not at that time composed of those veterans who were accustomed to war; that many of his troops were young and inexperienced, and that he could not rely upon their steadiness, or be certain that the manœuvre, which was of a difficult nature to be performed, would be effected by them. Now, sir, a military critic having discovered that such a manœuvre might have been performed, might have easily blamed the great commander for not having undertaken it; but he, knowing all the circumstances, and being aware of his position, the ground he occupied, and the temper and disposition of his troops, was no doubt very correct in the tactics which he adopted. So, likewise, in regard to every military operation: unless you know exactly the nature of the ground on which the general is placed, and unless you can count exactly upon the force which he has at command, and likewise upon the state and temper of his army, it is impossible for you to judge accurately with respect to the operations that are by him performed. Now, I say this, because it is my intention only to state what are the operations which have been performed, without making any comment upon them. I have no doubt that they were performed with very great ability. I have no doubt they were

performed according to the best judgment that could be arrived at under the circumstances. But I do not intend on this occasion to meet any objections which may be made as to any particular course of conduct taken by our army on any particular day. Let me proceed to state the position of Lord Raglan. Lord Raglan was chosen by her majesty to command the expedition which was sent to the East. That choice was dictated by the reflection of the services which he had already performed both in the army and in other capacities. Lord Raglan, when he was a young man, might, under the influence of a very powerful family connexion, have obtained any position he might have aspired to; but the only thing he asked of the government of that day was to be attached to the staff of Sir Arthur Wellesley. He was attached to that staff, and from that time every step that he has gained in rank in the army has been due to his merit, and to his merit alone. I remember him perfectly well, on several occasions, when I had the honour of being at the head-quarters of the Duke of Wellington in the Peninsula, performing all the duties of military secretary to that great captain, at a time when he had not only to conduct the military correspondence of the army, but also the correspondence with the government at home, with the secretary of state, with the secretary at war, and with the Portuguese and Spanish governments. This was business amply sufficient to employ any office in this country, and yet it was all performed by Lord Raglan, owing to the clear head and facility of dispatch which he possessed, amid the hurry of arms; and that without for a moment allowing his attention to be diverted from his duties in the field. After accompanying the Duke of Wellington in his long career, he was at length appointed to a position in the service in which he was called upon to perform other and more important duties to his country. And if the character of the army of this country has been in any degree exalted, and if the selection for promotion that has been made shows how much desert has been attended to, it is in a great degree to Lord Raglan that the country has been indebted for these results. Such was the man, therefore, who was appointed by her majesty to command the army in the Crimea; and let me say, further, that having been so appointed, he at once commanded the confidence and affection of the British army, and in a very short time he obtained the entire confidence and the hearty co-operations of the generals of our ally, the Emperor of the French. When we have to consider that our operations were to be conducted in common, and that they were to be conducted in common with the forces of an ally with whom we had not been accustomed to co-operate in the field, the house and the

country will see that it was not only by his decision of what was to be done in the field, but that it was likewise by other and no less necessary circumstances which he had to think of and decide upon, that Lord Raglan has been of service to his country. And now, sir, I will proceed to notice that expedition and those contests in which the best blood of this country has been shed; and when I say the best blood of this country, I by no means intend to refer to any particular rank, military or social; for I feel that among the best blood of this country is the blood of those sons of labour who, having entered the military profession, have devoted their whole hearts to their duties—men who have stood in the field of battle without the hope or expectation of being distinguished by those rewards by which men in higher stations are often swayed, but who have performed their duty nobly, reckless even of their lives, at the same time with a feeling of religious obligation that all must admire. For while they have endured, with the greatest firmness, the assaults of their enemies, they have shrunk with the utmost avoidance from committing the slightest outrage upon any one. I am confident that these children of the peasantry of England are of no less worth in blood and courage than the sons of the highest and the noblest of the land. The embarkation of the British troops took place towards the end of August, and in a despatch of the 29th of that month, Lord Raglan mentions the acknowledgments that he thinks are due to the officers of the British navy (of which I shall take notice hereafter, when I come to that part of the vote) for the assistance they had given in order to procure the embarkation of so great a number. The expedition proceeded to the Crimea. There was some question with respect to the place of disembarkation. Lord Raglan himself preceded the fleet in a swift steamer, surveyed the coast, and found that some points which had been thought of as landing-places for the troops were guarded by numerous redoubts and fortifications, and at length fixed upon a place for disembarkation, to which he obtained the assent of Marshal St. Arnaud, the commander of the French army. This selection was so judicious that the whole army was disembarked without opposition, and the important operation was effected safely and completely in the course of two days. Having landed on the 14th of September, the army proceeded, and effected a march of considerable length on the 19th. On the 20th of the month, they marched two miles further, and finding the Russian army intrenched on the heights above the Alma, they attacked it, and in the course of two hours made themselves masters of those heights, the Russian army making no further attempt to retake and occupy that position. It was a position well chosen and of great natural

strength—so strong that the right of the Russian position was quite unassailable from the nature of the ground; and it is generally believed that Prince Mentschikoff, who there commanded, said it was a position in which the allied army might be kept at bay for three weeks, and be thereby prevented from proceeding to the siege of Sebastopol. Yet such was the brilliant valour of the British and French troops that they carried those heights. The light division of the British army having encountered a heavy shower of musketry and grape which, for a time, thinned their ranks, the brigade of the guards and the highlanders came up and attacked the position with such vigour and determination, that the Russians yielded the heights, never again to attempt their occupation. I have already said that, with regard to the details of this action, Lord Raglan has told them in the clearest and fullest manner. I may mention, however, some circumstances relating to that noble lord himself. Marshal St. Arnaud carried at the same time the left of the Russian position. The charge of the French was so impetuous and so vigorous that the Russians yielded the ground, and the French army was established on the heights which they had occupied. On the British side great masses of troops were collected. Lord Raglan, seeing the great force with which he had to contend, desired an officer of his staff to go to a height which he pointed out, and see if there was any chance of approaching it with our guns. The officer returned and said he thought it was possible, and Lord Raglan immediately directed two guns to be carried to the height. The Russian artillery was so powerful and so incessant that many of the artillerymen who manned those guns were killed in scaling the height; but the guns were placed where Lord Raglan had desired, and an officer of his own staff fired the first shots that were discharged from them. They were not effective, but presently they got the range, and other shots were so well directed against the masses of the Russian infantry, and made such chasms in their ranks, that after a time the whole mass began to move, the columns were shaken, and the Russians compelled to retreat. This was a proof, as I think, conclusive of his skill as a general—his seeing with so much accuracy in what point the enemy could be assailed, and directing with that coolness which belonged to him, and with that decision which is likewise his characteristic, the mode in which the vast forces of the enemy might be most successfully opposed. While I speak of the coolness of Lord Raglan, I may perhaps be permitted to mention what has been named by an officer of his own staff—that, thinking he exposed himself too much—that he had gone too near a place where the Russian fire was exceedingly hot, and that the life of a commander ought not to be so

risked—one of his staff said to him that he thought he was exposing himself too much, when Lord Raglan's answer was, 'Don't speak to me now, I am busy.' There is nothing of epigrammatic wit, there is nothing perhaps of heroic sentiment in these words, but they were the words of an English gentleman, attentive to his duty and quite regardless of any danger while he was discharging it. After the battle of the Alma, the army halted for a time while both the military and the seamen of the fleet were employed in assisting the wounded, in carrying the wounded to the ships, and in burying the dead. The English and French army then proceeded, and the river Katcha was crossed without any difficulty, the Russians having given up all defence of that river; but when they came to the Belbek, they found on the course of that river certain works of defence which the Russians had constructed. A fresh consultation was accordingly necessary, when it was considered whether those works should be attacked—whether the army should proceed as originally intended to attack the north side of Sebastopol, or whether some other course should not be taken? It was decided that, instead of occupying themselves in reducing these works, the army should at once and at all risks, march across the woods to the south of Sebastopol, and endeavour to make themselves masters of Balaklava. That march was accomplished on the 25th of September with great skill, the army being exposed, of course, to the dangers of a flank attack while they were performing it; but it was successfully performed to the surprise of the Russian commander. The rear-guard of the Russian force was surprised on the right of Sebastopol, between Bakshiserai and that place, and the English and French army proceeded, without difficulty, to make themselves masters of the heights between Balaklava and Sebastopol—an operation which was performed with great skill and success. But immediately after this operation, Lord Raglan had to lament that the officer with whom he had co-operated, with whom he had consulted both as to the original decision and the undertaking of the expedition, the means of embarkation and disembarkation, and the fight of the Alma, was so reduced by illness that he could no longer continue the command. Marshal St. Arnaud, with that heroic spirit which distinguished him, determined to persevere to the last in performing his duty to his sovereign and his country. He was determined that, though in a few weeks, perhaps in a few days, nothing but his cold dust might remain, that dust should be covered with laurels. He retired from the field, went on board the fleet, and in a day afterwards expired. We must all lament an officer who showed so much gallantry and so much heroism, and with whom our own army had so much reason to be

satisfied, and we shall always acknowledge him as an officer who, to the last day of his life, performed his duty. The command of the French army then fell into the hands of General Canrobert, and it is with great satisfaction I can state that, both in previous concert, and ever since he has had that command, Lord Raglan and General Canrobert have acted together with the rivalry only who should best serve the common cause—with no other rivalry, with no species of jealousy, but each admiring and applauding the character and actions of the other. On the 28th of September, the army occupied the heights in the neighbourhood of Sebastopol; and ten days had elapsed when, after a full examination of the ground, the impression of Sir John Burgoyne and other eminent officers was, that the task would be far more difficult than had been supposed. It had been imagined that, the regular fortifications of Sebastopol on the land side never having been perfected, the army might approach close to the town, destroy those defences with such artillery as they had ready, and that the capture of the town might be very soon accomplished. When I look back to the letters that were written at that time by various officers and transmitted to us, I find a confident anticipation that Sebastopol would soon fall. Sir J. Burgoyne, however, on examining the ground, found that, as the hills where they parted and fell towards Sebastopol, opened into wide ravines separated from each other, the troops that were placed on one part of a hill could not co-operate with those on the other; he therefore found that it would be very difficult to carry on the operations in the way originally intended, and that it would be dangerous to lead any part of the English forces unsupported on such ground as I have described this part of the neighbourhood of Sebastopol to be. It was accordingly resolved to bring as much heavy artillery into the batteries as could be brought, and our soldiers, day after day, and night after night, laboured with singular perseverance in order to place a sufficiently large amount of heavy guns to destroy the defences of Sebastopol. But it was obvious that, from the moment that determination, that necessary determination was taken, the prospect became one of a very distant kind; for the Russians, having a great quantity of heavy artillery in Sebastopol, having likewise all the guns of their large fleet which lay in the harbour, and having a considerable garrison, without counting the population of Sebastopol, would have a force equal to, if not superior, to that of the allies. From that moment, therefore, the task became one of very great labour and difficulty; but both on the French side and on the side of the British force, nothing was left undone in order to hasten on the works, and to open a formidable fire on the Russian fortifications. On the 17th of October that fire was opened, and pro-

duced very considerable effect. Many of the guns in the Russian batteries were dismounted, and some of their works were for a time nearly destroyed. At the same time the fleet, both English and French, came near the forts towards the sea-side, and opened a most formidable fire for some hours against those defences; but, that fire not having produced the effect of leaving the place open to the immediate assault of the allies, the Russians occupied the night always in repairing the defences which had been destroyed, and in replacing other guns as substitutes for those which had been destroyed. In this manner, therefore, the siege went on till the 25th of October; the Russians, coming round by the valley of the Tchernaya, made an attack on our outposts, and succeeded in making themselves masters of one or two redoubts. They had a great force of cavalry; but the heavy cavalry of the British, not regarding their superiority of numbers, attacked them with great gallantry, and forced them to retire. On the same day, by the misconstruction of an order that had been given by Lord Raglan, an attack was made by the light cavalry upon the line of the Russians, comprehending their batteries, which were guarded by other batteries in flank and a large body of mounted troops. Nothing could be more distinguished than the bravery of the British troops on this occasion. I believe at no time in the annals of the British army has courage been more displayed. We all lament the misconstruction that occurred, and the want of the effect which might have been produced had the charge been directed in a different manner; but that cannot be the least disparagement to the valour of the men who were thus ready at any risk to charge the enemy that lay before them. The works of the siege continued, those works being in themselves very laborious, occupying a far more than ordinary proportion of the besieging force, and the more fatiguing because a great portion of the men had been taken away by sickness. It was in this state of things that an immense effort was made by the commanders of the Russian forces in order to overwhelm the forces of the allies, which remained, on the one side, besieging a great fortified place with a numerous garrison and intrenchments, defended by a prodigious artillery, and, on the other, confronted by a Russian army. That attempt was made, it has been said, by 60,000 men, but I think it probable that the number was not less than 80,000. They were troops who had not been present at the battle of the Alma—troops who did not know the enemy they had to encounter. These troops, raised to the utmost pitch of fanaticism, and, it is said, their courage animated by other means, came in vast columns to the attack of the British position on the 5th of November. Lord Raglan has related the events of that battle. He has stated how, in

the darkness of the night and in the fog of the morning, the Russians were able to place a very large artillery force and to advance vast columns close to the English position. In that darkness and thickness of the fog it was impossible to exercise the powers and the discrimination of a commander. It was impossible to survey the field or to direct operations. There were only about 8,000 British soldiers in that field; but though their numbers were few—though they had been weakened by sickness and battle—though they presented themselves ragged from the labours and privations they had gone through—though, amid the darkness, they got ready with the companions and comrades of their own regiments—though a great portion of them came after twenty-four hours' hard work in the trenches—though they had not time even to take a scanty meal before they met this powerful enemy, yet there remained unquenched and unquenchable the spirit of British soldiers, and that spirit bore them on to victory. It was, as my right honourable friend the secretary at war truly said, the battle of the soldiers. But yet that band of heroes, exposed as they were to an artillery against which nothing for a very long time could have stood, might have been, not driven from the field or defeated, but forced to lay down their lives on the heights, which the enemy, in consequence of their overwhelming numbers, might then have occupied, had there not at this very moment arrived, after the English had for hours withstood a most determined attack, a reinforcement of our French allies, commanded by General Bosquet, one of the most distinguished chiefs in the French army, and who directed with great skill and valour the troops he led to the spot. The French soldiers rushed on with such impetuosity that they saved the day, and preserved both armies from the disasters that might have occurred to them had the Russians gained any part of the position, and from that had been able to continue the attack against the allied forces. Still, including these French troops, there were but 14,000 men of the allies engaged in this famous action; and I believe, in respect to the destruction of the enemy, scarcely any battle has been equal to it. More than 5,000 dead were left on the field of battle by the Russians, and it would be a moderate estimate to say that three times as many must have been wounded; so that these 14,000 allied troops caused a loss to the enemy of far more than their own number. I believe that no modern annals contain the history of a battle more to the honour of those who gained it than the one I am now alluding to. It has cost, indeed, the loss of many a gallant man, and brought misery and affliction to many families, but I am persuaded that the renown of that battle will last, and its effects will be appreciated, for generations to come. In the course of it there were

some vicissitudes, but the heroism which the brave allied troops displayed is indisputable; and they who had to meet such troops—they who have to give an account of what it is to attack such troops—will be slow to think that Russia can ever gain the advantage in the war she is now waging against soldiers so indomitable. I will now advert only to the general operations of the siege, and to the assistance we have received from the navy. The general operations of the siege, as I have stated, have been conducted by officers of great experience, and have been of the most laborious kind. The sufferings and privations of our troops have been such as never before were equalled; and, in alluding to the losses we have sustained, I cannot omit mentioning one name—the name of a general who fell at the battle of Inkermann—because, from his character, his talents, and his former services, the country had every reason to expect to see in him a complete military commander. I allude to Sir George Cathcart. I remember witnessing last year, after he had just returned to this country, the joy and exultation with which he hailed his appointment to a command in the Crimea. To the last hour of his life that feeling seems to have continued, and he appears to have had no other ambition and no other wish than to devote his life to his country, and to spend the last drop of his blood in her service. Such are the men who do honour to this country, and by this the name of Sir George Cathcart never will be forgotten. Having said thus much with respect to the army, I now have to state that it will also be my duty to propose a vote of thanks to the navy for their co-operation. I have mentioned that Lord Raglan, at the commencement of the operations, said that the zeal and efficiency of the navy in performing the service of landing the troops was beyond all praise, and that from Admiral Dundas down to the lowest sailor there were exhibited the same zeal and the same eagerness to discharge the duty efficiently. He notices especially the conduct of Sir E. Lyons. I am glad he mentions that distinguished officer, who is an honour to the profession to which he belongs, and from whom, we may expect, in the course of the war in which we are now engaged, great and brilliant services. A man of greater ability, in whatever duty he may be employed, I scarcely ever met with, and his meritorious conduct is well known to his country. I believe that every officer engaged on that service performed his duty most excellently. After moving these votes, I shall next venture to propose one of an unusual character—one, perhaps, without precedent, but, considering the feeling of the country, one to which this house will no doubt readily agree. *I mean to propose a vote of thanks to General Canrobert, and to the French officers and men who have co-operated with her majesty's forces.* Such has been the feeling

created by the gallant acts performed by Englishmen and Frenchmen conjointly, that I believe the bonds of friendship thus formed between two nations, which have always respected each other, will not be easily loosened. These two nations, the most enlightened, the most intelligent, and the most spirited of Europe, may well act in alliance together, and give an example to the world of duties resolutely performed and of high principles adequately maintained. I likewise mean to propose a vote lamenting the fate of those who have perished in these actions; and offering our condolence to the families of those brave men who have died in the service of the country. There is one thing further I have to say, with respect to which I trust I shall have the concurrence of this house. It was said, in reference to one victory gained in the course of the last war, by Mr. Wyndham that, for his part, he would rather have to celebrate a gallant feat of arms performed by the British army, than the conquest of a whole archipelago of sugar islands. His saying is both spirited and wise. It is in these things that the life of a nation is seen; it is by actions such as we have to commemorate to-day that the spirit of a nation is maintained from age to age. It is by battles and victories like those to which I have called the attention of the house, and which both the English and the French now have to record in their annals, that each nation has its separate existence; and it is such exploits that make each country ready to defend its independence at any cost. We have seen for years the parliament, the people, every class, engaged in speculations and practices connected with the progress of wealth, the arts, machinery, and improvements of peace; and we have shown that these studies, and that devotion to these pursuits have not in the least abated the courage which belongs to the entire nation. We have shown, whether English, Scotch, or Irish be regarded, that a similar spirit animates the whole United Kingdom, and that we are ready to peril in a just cause all that is most dear to men. I say again, that the victories which have been gained in such a cause as the present, and with such a spirit as the nation has shown, must not only redound to the fame and glory of the country for future generations, but enable it to present itself as an object of regard, respect, and admiration to the whole world."

The several votes of thanks moved by Lord John Russell were, in substance, the same as those brought forward by the Duke of Newcastle in the imperial house of parliament. The votes of thanks, after being ably seconded by Mr. Disraeli, and spoken to by Mr. Layard and other gentlemen, were carried unanimously. It was truly observed, that this record of a nation's thanks to its

defenders—this outpouring of the gratitude of an empire to its suffering heroes, was a great religious act.

The people and government of France were much gratified that the thanks of the English parliament had been voted to their army and navy. The Earl of Clarendon received from her majesty's ambassador at the French court a copy of a note of acknowledgment addressed to him by M. Drouyn de Lhuys, the minister for foreign affairs. The following is a translation of this document:—

"M. l'Ambassadeur,—I have had the honour to receive the letter by which your excellency was good enough to communicate to me the text of the identical resolutions adopted by the two chambers of the British parliament in their session of the 19th inst.

"The thanks voted to our army and to our fleet, as well as to their commanders, could not but deeply affect the government of the emperor. The thoughts of his imperial majesty are directed with unceasing solicitude to the scene of the contest in which the allied armies are engaged; it is, therefore, with the utmost satisfaction that he observes the esteem which the soldiers of the two countries mutually entertain for each other increased by the courage and perseverance which they display in the service of one and the same cause. The government of the emperor especially congratulates itself at perceiving in the vote of the parliament an evidence of the intimate union which, connecting together the policy of France and England, blends also in one and the same expression the encomiums to which glorious efforts and toilsome labours so justly entitle the two armies and the two fleets which the two countries have sent to share the same perils and the same fatigues.

"Receive, &c.,

"DROUYN DE LHUYS."

The English parliament adjourned for the Christmas recess on the 22nd of December. The following day the *Times* newspaper rang out a dismal knell of warning; and from that time it issued leaders of a painful and startling character—leaders which largely contributed, on the reassembling of parliament, to the overthrow of the ministry. It called upon Englishmen to rouse themselves from a sense of false security, and reflect upon the state of our troops and the prospects of the war. "What remains," said it, "of more than 50,000 men, the

best blood of this country, which now represents, 3,000 miles from home, the glory, the influence, the courage, and the ability of our race? The England of European history is now in the Crimea. We have defied the largest army in the world; and, if we have not backed our challenge with quite sufficient strength or promptitude, we have at least made an effort beyond all former example. At this moment it would be rash even to conjecture the fate of those hardy survivors of the 54,000 men. Do they still maintain the unequal fight—chilled, drenched, famished, utterly neglected? Has a slight aggravation of their many ills—a drop of the thermometer some degrees below zero, or a few more inches of rain, extinguished them altogether, or left scarce enough for a safe retreat? Or may we dare to hope that desperation itself has urged the brighter alternative of a dash at the city, with a somewhat less loss of life than would attend another month of inaction? After the dreary, and ever still drearier, history of the siege, we cannot hope as much. * * * There is no use disguising the matter. We are not speaking from our own correspondence only. We are not saying what we think alone. We say, on the evidence of every letter that has been received in this country, and we echo the opinion of almost every experienced soldier or well-informed gentleman, when we say, that the noblest army England ever sent from these shores has been sacrificed to the grossest mismanagement. Incompetency, lethargy, aristocratic *hauteur*, official indifference, favour, routine, perverseness, and stupidity reign, revel, and riot in the camp before Sebastopol, in the harbour of Balaklava, in the hospitals of Scutari—and how much nearer home we do not venture to say."

On Tuesday, the 26th of December, the Emperor of the French opened the legislative session. His speech on that occasion—a translation of which we append—revealed the feelings of the French nation, and something of the intentions of their government with respect to the conduct of the war.

"Gentlemen, Senators, and Deputies,—Since your last meeting great events have happened. The appeal which I made to the country to provide for the expenses of the war was so well responded to, that the result even exceeds my hopes. Our arms have been victorious in the Baltic as well as in the Black Sea. Two great battles have

shed lustre on our flag. Striking testimony has been afforded of the intimacy of our connexion with England. The parliament has voted thanks to our generals and our soldiers. A great empire made young again by the chivalrous sentiments of its sovereign, has detached itself from the power which for forty years threatened the independence of Europe. The Emperor of Austria has concluded a treaty, defensive now, to be offensive, perhaps, soon, which unites his cause to that of France and England. Thus, gentlemen, the longer the war is prolonged, the more does the number of our allies augment, and the more closely are drawn the ties already formed. What ties, indeed, can be more binding than the names of the victories belonging to the two armies, and recalling a glory in common—when the same uneasiness and the same hope agitate the two countries, and when the same intentions animate the two governments upon every point of the globe? Thus the alliance with England is not the effect of a fleeting interest, or a policy of circumstances; it is the union of two powerful nations, associated together to obtain the triumph of a cause in which, for more than a century were involved their greatness, the interests of civilisation, and at the same time the liberty of Europe. Join with me, then, upon this solemn occasion, in thanking, in the name of France, the parliament for its cordial and hearty demonstration, and the English army and its worthy chief for their valiant co-operation. Next year, should not peace be then re-established, I hope to have the same thanks to address to Austria and to that Germany whose union and prosperity we desire. I am happy to pay a just tribute of eulogium to the army and the fleet, which, by their devotion and their discipline have, in France as well as in Algeria, in the north as well as in the south, worthily fulfilled my expectations. The army in the East has, up to this time, suffered everything and overcome everything. Epidemy, incendiarism, tempests, and privations—a town unceasingly provisioned, defended by formidable artillery by sea and land—two enemies' armies superior in number—nothing could weaken its courage or arrest its ardour. Every one has nobly done his duty, from the marshal, *who appeared to compel death to wait until he had conquered*, down to the soldier and the sailor, whose last cry in expiring was an aspiration for France, an acclamation for

the chosen of the country. Let us, then, declare it together, the army and the fleet have merited well of their country. War, it is true, entails cruel sacrifices; nevertheless, everything enjoins me to prosecute it with vigour; and for this purpose I reckon upon your co-operation. The army is now composed of 581,000 soldiers and 113,000 horses; the navy of 62,000 sailors afloat. To keep up this force is indispensable. Therefore, to fill up the vacancies occasioned by annual retirements and by the war, I ask you, the same as last year, for a levy of 140,000 men. A law will be presented to you, having for its object to ameliorate, without augmenting, the burden of the treasury; the position of the soldiers who re-engage will lead to great advantages, to increase the number of old soldiers in the army, and to allow hereafter a diminution of the burdens of the conscription. This law, I hope, will soon receive your approval. I shall ask your authority to raise a fresh national loan. No doubt, this measure will increase the public debt. Nevertheless, let us not forget that, by the conversion of the stock, the interest of that debt has been reduced twenty-five millions and a-half. My efforts have been directed to the object of limiting the expenses to the receipts; and the ordinary budget, which will be presented to you, will show that both are balanced. The resources from the loan will be solely applied to meet the exigencies of the war. You will see with pleasure that our revenues have not diminished. Industrial activity is maintained. All the great works of public utility are proceeding, and Providence has been pleased to give us a harvest which satisfies our wants. The government, nevertheless, does not close its eyes to the inconvenience occasioned by the dearth of provisions, and has taken every means in its power to prevent that inconvenience, and to mitigate it. It has created in many localities new elements of labour. The struggle which is proceeding, circumscribed by moderation and justice, although it may frighten some, gives so little alarm to great interests, that soon the different parts of the globe may expect to enjoy the fruits of peace. Foreigners cannot fail to be struck with the touching spectacle of a country which, relying upon divine protection, sustains with energy a war at 600 leagues' distance from its frontiers, and which develops with the same ardour its internal riches—a country where war does

not prevent agriculture and industry from prospering, or the arts from flourishing, and where the genius of the nation is displayed in everything that can tend to the glory of France."

The same day on which this oration was spoken by the Emperor Napoleon, news arrived that a Russian ukase had been issued, which ordained that whoever, after a battle, committed acts of cruelty on the wounded or unresisting, should suffer the punishment of death. This was a concession to the practices of civilised warfare, wrung from the czar Nicholas by the public opinion of Europe. During this period our information concerning the proceedings and state of mind of the late Emperor of Russia must necessarily be of an uncertain character. Various reports were in existence; some representing him as desirous of peace,—others as resolutely bent on continuing the war, unless it was terminated by a peace which left him in the same position with respect to Turkey which he held at the outbreak of hostilities. A St. Petersburg correspondent to a Prussian journal stated, in reference to this subject, "that the emperor was never so indefatigable as at present (December, 1854); he devotes sixteen hours a day to the transaction of business; the lists of those who have distinguished themselves by bravery he goes through with the greatest care, and leaves no deserving case unrewarded. Count Nesselrode, who continues to enjoy his confidence, confers with him daily. On the 8th, the conclusion of the triple alliance had transpired in the upper circles of St. Petersburg, and caused not a little sensation there: but still the conviction was general that Austria would never draw the sword against Russia. The emperor has made up his mind to a European war; he is conscious of his power, and omits nothing to secure and increase it: though not disinclined to an honourable peace, he is ready to take up the gauntlet that Europe throws at his feet." This persevering industry and wild spasmodic energy in the emperor was clearly enough the result of disease—of restless excitement, and that nervous irritability produced by incessant agitation. The spirit of eternal retribution which permeates throughout nature, and visits the wrongdoer with the penalties of wrong, was slowly performing its inexorable task. The flashing of diseased energy gave a false strength to the man who was hur-

rying towards his sudden, dark, and irrevocable doom.

Still the czar's labours were incessant; vast preparations for war went on, and information, dated December 12th, arrived from St. Petersburg, to the effect that if peace was not produced by negotiations at the commencement of the year 1855, a conscription was ordered to take place throughout Russia of sixteen in every thousand eligible for soldiers, which would produce an army of 1,000,000 men.

We have mentioned that the Emperor of Russia had expressed his willingness to treat for peace. Just at the expiration of the year, when, in conformity with the treaty of the 2nd of December, Austria would have been called upon to take what further steps she should consider proper to attain the object of the allies, Prince Gortschakoff declared that his powers were not sufficient to enable him to accept the four conditions as interpreted by the allies. He expressed a doubt that the Emperor Nicholas would consent to negotiate upon the proposed basis, and that, even if he accepted the other three conditions, he would probably reject the article tending to limit his ascendancy in the Black Sea. Upon this the representatives of the other powers consented to wait fourteen days from the end of December for the definitive reply of Russia. Thus Europe was still kept in a state of agitation as to the future; and to the question of peace or war it was difficult to reply. As to Austria, this delay still allowed her intentions to be shrouded by the dusky veil of diplomacy.

At this period a leading journal expressed itself in the following language, with the conclusions of which, unhappily, we feel ourselves compelled to concur:—"How often have these efforts to produce peace failed to overcome punctilios and pretensions which have never been abandoned till it was too late! We expect no more favourable result in the present instance; for we cannot flatter ourselves that enough has been done by the hostile power of the allies to compel the Emperor of Russia to submit to the terms we require. His military power is far greater than it was at the outset of the war. The whole resources of the empire have been exerted to place his fortresses in the best state of defence, and to bring enormous armies into the field. The battles he has lost may have shaken the confidence of his troops, and

impaired the fame of his generals; but they have not led to any decisive results in our favour; and even in that small province of the Russian empire which is bounded by the isthmus of Perekop, the war is carried on with doubtful success. We can therefore hardly anticipate that another summons to submit to terms, however moderate they may be, will produce any effect on a sovereign who is engaged in the grand struggle of his life and of his reign. A negotiation for the re-establishment of peace upon the conditions required by the allied powers might, perhaps, have been commenced with effect, if Sebastopol had already fallen into their hands; but, with Sebastopol untaken, and our forces besieged rather than besieging before its walls, it is not to be expected that the Emperor of Russia will treat for the surrender of his preponderating power in the Black Sea."

We have described the wretched state of the road, or rather slushy track from Balaklava to the English camp before Sebastopol. Letters from the Crimea bore constant references to the privations and misery caused by this state of things. The means of transport possessed by the army—miserably deficient from the first—was quite unequal to the task of supplying the camp with military stores and provisions. Sallow, wretched men, and starving horses, dragged on with their burdens through the deep mud, till many, both men and beasts, fell down and died, unable to battle longer against the difficulties and miseries that encompassed them. Reports of this character created much commiseration in England; and Messrs. Peto and Betts, the eminent builders, nobly offered the immense resources at their command gratuitously to the government for the construction of a railway or tram-road from Balaklava to the camp at Sebastopol. Animated by a patriotic spirit, they undertook to prepare and lay down the railway without any profit to themselves, engaging merely to send in to the government bills for such expenses as they had actually to pay.

The government accepted the generous offer: the contractors laboured night and day; and, by the end of December, the necessary materials and workmen were mostly ready for departure to the Crimea. This novel expedition consisted of seven steam and two sailing vessels, of the aggregate tonnage of 5,491 tons, and 900-horse

power, as follows:—*Lady Alice Lambton*, screw-steamer, 511 tons, 90-horse power; *Great Northern*, ditto, 578 tons, 90-horse; *Earl of Durham*, ditto, 554 tons, 90-horse; *Baron von Humboldt*, ditto, 420 tons, 60-horse; *Hesperus*, ditto, 800 tons, 150-horse; *Prince of Wales*, ditto, 627 tons, 120-horse; *Levant*, paddle-steamer, 694 tons, 500-horse; *Wildfire*, clipper sailing ship, 457 tons; *Mohawk*, ditto, 850 tons. The amount of material for the railway carried out by these vessels will astonish those unaccustomed to calculate upon such matters. It consisted of 1,800 tons of rails and fastenings, 6,000 sleepers, 600 loads of timber, and about 3,000 tons of other material and machinery, consisting of fixed engines, cranes, pile-engines, trucks, waggons, barrows, blocks, chainfalls, wire rope, picks, bars, capstans, crabs, and a variety of other plant and tools; besides sawing-machines, forges, carpenters' and smiths' tools. This material was distributed over the different vessels in such a manner that, in the event of any one or two vessels being lost or disabled, the efficiency of the expedition would not be endangered. The ships conveyed 500 workmen, in parties of from fifty to eighty; each party being under the charge of a foreman and assistant. Every vessel carried a surgeon and a clerk to attend to the victualling and care of the stores. Each "navy" was supplied with the following articles of clothing, suitable for the voyage and for the work he would have to perform after arriving in the Crimea:—One painted bag, one painted suit, three coloured cotton shirts, one red flannel shirt and one white, one flannel belt, one pair of moleskin trowsers; one moleskin vest, lined with serge; one fearnought slop, one pair of lindsey drawers, two blue cravats, one pair of leggings, one pair of boots, one strap and buckle, one bed and pillow, one pair of mits, one rug and blanket, one pair of blankets, one woollen coat, one pair of long waterproof boots, one pair of fisherman's boots, one pair of gray stockings, and two pounds of tobacco.

In addition to the above liberal provisions for the wants of the labourers, a portable stove was provided for every ten men. Ten huts (each capable of housing forty men), 100 railway covers, such as are used for the protection of goods' waggons, and temporary tents and huts impervious to wet. While everything was provided to render their work efficient, the sanitary condition of the men was not forgotten. The medical staff

consisted of a surgeon, four assistant-surgeons, and four nurses, selected from the first hospitals in London. An ample stock of medical stores and comforts was provided, and a large number of Dean and Adams' revolvers, in case of need. A selection of books was provided for the use of the men, and two railway missionaries accompanied the expedition. It was anticipated that the vessels would reach Balaklava by the 1st of February, 1855, and that the tramway would be laid down before the end of that month.

The vessels sailed separately about the commencement of the new year (1855.) The second detachment left Blackwall in the *Hesperus*, on the 2nd of January. An interesting scene took place on this occasion. About two o'clock the men, in their new attire, were mustered on the foredeck, where they were addressed by Captain S. W. Andrews, managing director of the North of Europe Steam Navigation Company, and by Lord Henry Clinton, who, with a party of gentlemen connected with the enterprise, were on a platform amidships. Captain Andrews, to whose vigilance and activity much of the efficiency of the arrangements were due, addressed the navvies in a manner so adapted to their condition as to elicit hearty cheers from his auditors. He told them, that though the accommodation on board ship necessarily differed considerably from what they had been accustomed to, yet nothing had been neglected that could contribute, during the voyage, to their comfort, and to the preservation of that health and strength on which so much reliance was placed, not only by their employers, but by the whole country. Everything that could be done had been done, as far as human foresight could effect it for them; and if they would only be united and cordial among themselves, exhibit good temper, cheerfulness, docility, confidence, and respect towards those placed over them on board, they would be as happy as the circumstances of the case would possibly permit in a lengthy voyage at this period of the year. For his own part, he could unhesitatingly say, that he never knew an emigrant vessel—and he had known many—that had furnished quarters preferable to those on board the *Hesperus*. After explaining the more immediate objects of the expedition, and dwelling upon its importance as an auxiliary to the operations of our brave soldiers in the Crimea, Captain

Andrews added:—"They were going to the aid of our heroic defenders, who had not only to fight—and how they fought the whole world would for ever admirably testify—but had also to work as field-labourers, and perform many duties for which it could not be expected that soldiers were so well adapted as the skilled and trained men who were now going out to relieve them, and to leave them at full liberty to deal with the enemy as they had done in the dashing rush at the Alma, and the immortal conflict at Inkermann. The future success of the siege operations in the Crimea would depend in a great measure on that expedition. They must expect, and would not be cast down by, hardships and privations. Some of these, perhaps, would not appear so terrible in the Crimea even as they would at home. There would be no public-houses to go to, but there would be plenty of good substantial refreshments, always available when needed; and while that was the case, he had no fear that there would be much grumbling at whatever work might be expected at their hands. They were not like Russian serfs, who dare not call their souls their own, but who must slay or be slain without asking wherefore. They were free Englishmen, volunteers, at perfect liberty to go or stay, just as they pleased, according to their own unbiassed judgment, without the least undue influence, concealment, artifice, or exaggeration used to warp their opinions one way or the other. All that was said or done was to guarantee them good clothing, good food, good pay, a good ship, and a good captain. They had also a good cause—the cause of their country, the cause of justice and fair play. They would bring good hearts to that cause—English hearts, that never recoiled from the obligations of duty, come in what shape they might, whether at the point of the pick or the bayonet; and he doubted not that the British navy would prove himself as great a benefactor in repelling the evils of barba-

rism abroad, as he had been in extending the blessings of civilisation at home."

Loud cheers followed the termination of the captain's speech, and, at his suggestion, three lusty cheers were given for the queen, and three for Messrs. Peto and Betts. Lord Henry Clinton then presented himself to the jolly-faced, hard-handed audience, and said, that it had been the intention of his brother, the Duke of Newcastle, to be present, as his grace would have been proud to make the acquaintance of the men who were going with so much alacrity to the aid of an object he had so much at heart as the Balaklava and Sebastopol railway, but that he was unable to attend owing to a cabinet council being held that day and at that hour. His lordship also dwelt on the importance of the undertaking, and enforced Captain Andrews' admonition as to the necessity of maintaining sobriety, union, and good-humour in the face of every annoyance to which they might unavoidably be exposed; for then he was sure that the energy for which they were so deservedly famous, would carry them triumphantly over every impediment. The disinterested, self-sacrificing promptitude with which Mr. Peto had acted upon the suggestion which led to so magnificent an enterprise as the one they were embarked in, was beyond all praise; even the praise it had everywhere been met with. He concluded by earnestly wishing them a safe and pleasant voyage, and a speedy return to their families and to the country, which they might be sure would welcome them as they deserved. This speech was followed by cheering for his lordship, and by more cheering for the Duke of Newcastle; and, finally, amidst still further cheering—clear, hearty, and joyous—the *Hesperus* steamed down the river amidst the plaudits of an immense number of spectators.

Greatly were the navvies and the railway needed at the Crimea; the state of our troops there was melancholy and terrible.* It was

* A French paper, the *Patrie*, contained at this period the following truthful criticism upon the state and organisation of the English troops:—"While the French army is advancing its works, and receiving in abundance all that is necessary to shelter, clothe, nourish, and comfort its soldiers, in return for the sacrifices they make for their country—while the wounded are the subjects of intelligent and anxious attentions—while a regular system of transports insures a supply for all branches of the service—the English army, notwithstanding the stores sent out by its government, is in a position of inferiority with regard to all the subjects we have named. Its siege

works are more tardy, attention is not so quickly given to the wounded, provisions are not so abundant, clothing is frequently wanting, and the means of transport are much less considerable. This is so true, that the first of the two armies has frequently had the happiness of assisting its ally and of supplying it with necessaries. Whence does this arise? From one cause alone—the difference of organisation in the two armies. The English army is brave, disciplined, immovable under fire, because these qualities are innate in the people of Great Britain, because its officers, gentlemen in the noblest acceptation of the term, know what is due to their own

affirmed, that Lord Raglan, to whom the English parliament had so recently voted their warm and enthusiastic thanks, secluded himself from his troops either in consequence of a cold and haughty disposition, or because he felt himself unable to mitigate evils he could not behold without the most painful regret. Which of these was the true cause we cannot say; but the fact was reiterated in letter after letter which arrived from the Crimea.* We have already included many letters from the camp in this work, and will not, therefore, now swell our pages with more; but from one or two telling and picturesque, though terrible, gloomy extracts, we cannot refrain. "Every one is grumbling and growling, being thoroughly disgusted with the whole affair. Everything is grossly mismanaged—the command of the army, the commissariat, the ordnance and all, are none knows where. Every one leaves everything to the others to do; and, consequently, nothing is done. Lord Raglan has not been seen for three weeks, and the report is he has gone to Malta for the winter. In fact, he has succeeded in giving general dissatisfaction. There is nothing but discontent prevailing, from the heads to the subordinates of the army here—despondency everywhere." Another letter, dated December 11th, says:—"I can assure you it has been dreadful—up to our shoe-

tops in slush and dirt in the trenches; and there we have to remain for twelve hours in the wet and cold. I have seen as many as four men die in a night in the trenches with the cramp, from wet, cold, and fatigue. We are getting more regiments out here now, and it is the fresh ones that suffer the most, as we are pretty well injured to it now. The 62nd landed about a fortnight back, and I heard yesterday they had lost ninety men. The 46th landed about the same time, and I hear that they have lost more. The 9th landed last week, and they are burying five and six a-day. The 1st royals lost ten in one night; we lost seven, as we had a draught of recruits on the 22nd ult."—"We are obliged to keep our men, who, until last week, were nearly naked, without a shirt on their backs, a shoe or sock on their feet, exposed to the wet and cold for twelve hours at a time in the trenches, ankle-deep in the slush, and, when in the advanced works, unable to move or stand upright from the constant fire of the Russians. Can it be wondered that these men should say that they would rather die than go back to the miserable camp? The tents all leak, and the men are lying fifteen together in a place where no English gentlemen would put their pigs. The only rations are salt meat, and of that, for some time, they have only had half-quantities. The

honour, and to that of the nation whose flag they defend; but the army is not a national army in the full acceptance of the term. The English soldier is a volunteer, serving in the ranks from love of the profession of arms, or some other motive; his horizon is bounded, for he knows that, whatever be his worth or the value of his services, he is stopped at a grade beyond which he cannot hope to pass. The officer is the proprietor of the men as much as the state; the country therefore is not all in all for the soldier. This is the radical vice in the primary organisation. But, in addition to this, they have none of those administrative services which are completely indispensable to a regular army. In France—and we may be justly proud of it—the army is eminently national; every citizen can and ought to be a soldier in his turn; he has a right to apply to himself the expression of one of his sovereigns, and to say with pride, 'There is perhaps a marshal's baton in my knapsack.' For him, if he possess merit and courage, if he be fortunate enough to render services to his country, there is no limit between the lowest and the highest grade in the military hierarchy. He may aspire to the loftiest dignities; he may one day sit at the table of kings. Under the grey *capote* of the simple soldier, under the epaulet of the grenadier, or the embroidered coat of the marshal, are three soldiers, united by the same dangers, leading the same life, partaking the same privations, and each equally proud of his uniform. The sentinel who presents arms to his general may hope that,

some day, others will present arms to him; the officer who returns the soldier's salute, knows that, some day, that soldier may be his equal. No one will ask, in the most aristocratic saloon, 'Whence comes that man?' provided he wears an epaulet; for that epaulet and sword are a title of nobility all over the world. It is this which makes the profession of arms so esteemed in France; this is the reason why our army is so eminently national, why its organisation is so strong and so good, why everything may be expected from it."

* The following is a curious instance of the utter confusion which prevailed in the British port of the Crimea:—A vessel arrived at Balaklava loaded with boots and shoes. Having no bill of lading, and the cargo being merely stated as shoes for the army, the vessel was ordered out of the harbour to wait her turn. A few days afterwards an order came from Lord Raglan to obtain a vessel to proceed to Constantinople instantly on a most pressing service. This vessel was consequently ordered to proceed to Constantinople, with Lord Raglan's agents, without unloading. When she had nearly reached that place, one of the agents imparted in confidence to the captain, that he was going to Constantinople to purchase boots and shoes, the army being in a great state of destitution for want of a supply. The captain replied with astonishment, "Why, my vessel is filled with boots and shoes!" Upon this the ship was put immediately about, and returned to Balaklava.

pitiful gill of rum even can be seldom issued regularly. The commissariat do all they can, I believe, but the wear and tear of animal power dragging up those dreadful arabas is so great, with the roads as they have been—two feet deep in the heaviest clay—that without a constant importation, we shall be brought to a standstill; forage, too, is very scarce, and the wretched animals are dying all over the country; the Turkish drivers also are dying fast.”—“Lord Raglan (*if Lord Raglan be really here, and not in London*) is never seen. Whether he knows anything of how things are going on or not, I do not know; I am sure he ought to do so.”—“Our men are a mass of dirt, and rags, and misery. They seem sunk in despondency and indifference; nothing moves them but an alarm, for they have no hope but to fight it out and get it over.”—“Our encampment is *one mass of graves and dead bodies of horses and cattle*, but there is no offensive smell.”

With such terrible relations as these (and we could quote fifty more such), is it strange that the leading journal of England should have raised its voice in alarm and indignation? Is it strange, that in words like the following, they should have mourned over the condition of our neglected troops, and have spoken with bitterness of those who were guilty of that fearful neglect? “At the present moment (the commencement of the year 1855), our poor fellows are perishing before Sebastopol by hundreds from famine, from exposure, and from disease in many appalling forms, while the means of sustenance, of shelter, and of remedy, are stored within eight miles from the spot in which this dismal tragedy is being enacted. There is no longer any use in concealing or mitigating the truth; the men are perishing from the want of common forethought upon the part of those who should be responsible for their safety. Fifteen thousand British soldiers, in the prime of their strength—in the heyday of life—well-disciplined men, who would not have turned from the face of a human enemy, let him come in what shape he might, have been laid low by official incompetence and procrastination at home and in the field. We know of no passage in the annals of even Turkish warfare, which tells of a more complete wreck of human life for want of common foresight, than the accounts we daily receive of the condition of our army before Sebastopol—of the living and of the

dead. There is but one set-off against the incompetency of the officers at head-quarters, and that is, the sheer pluck and spirit of the British soldier, of the unflinching, fearless man who is found dead on the battle-field pierced with wounds—his face to the enemy’s lines—or in the trenches where he has perished from hunger, exposure, and fatigue.”

Rumours of these melancholy events reached the ears of royalty, imperfectly no doubt; but it seems the queen knew sufficient to excite her tenderest sympathy for her suffering troops. Under these circumstances, she addressed the following interesting communication, written with her own hand, to Mr. Sidney Herbert, and through him to Mrs. Herbert, by whom it was transmitted to Miss Nightingale:—

“Windsor Castle, Dec. 6th, 1854.

“Would you tell Mrs. Herbert that I begged she would let me see frequently the accounts she receives from Miss Nightingale or Mrs. Bracebridge, as I hear no details of the wounded, tho’ I see so many from officers, &c., about the battle-field, and naturally the former must interest me more than any one.

“Let Mrs. Herbert also know that I wish Miss Nightingale and the ladies would tell these poor noble wounded and sick men that no one takes a warmer interest, or feels more for their sufferings, or admires their courage and heroism more than their queen. Day and night she thinks of her beloved troops. So does the prince.

“Beg Mrs. Herbert to communicate these my words to those ladies, as I know that our sympathy is much valued by these noble fellows.

(Signed) “VICTORIA.”

We shall conclude this chapter with the following despatch, descriptive of the condition of the siege as far as our allies were concerned. It is addressed to the French minister of war, and is dated December 22nd, 1854. It is necessary to say a word or two in explanation of the reference made in it to the landing of the Turkish troops at Eupatoria. In consequence of the occupation of the principalities by an Austrian army, the presence of Omar Pasha and his troops in Moldavia, for defensive purposes, was considered no longer necessary. It was also acknowledged that Omar was not strong enough to attack the powerful Russian army collected in Bessarabia; the Turkish troops

therefore fell back on Varna, from whence they embarked in considerable force for Eupatoria. As to the famous Turkish leader, he proceeded to Constantinople, where he received from the Porte an injunction to take the command of the Ottoman troops in the Crimea.

Monsieur le Maréchal,—The bad weather has continued, with rare and short intervals of improvement. We nevertheless continue, as much as possible, to encircle the place with our trenches, and all the siege operations become perfect and solid, notwithstanding the rainy season, which renders the transport very difficult.

The two armies mutually assist each other. I am indebted to the English army for the transport of nearly all the cavalry I have under my orders in the Crimea, and, on my part, I have placed at the disposal of Lord Raglan my mules to convey his sick to Balaklava, and teams to convey his ammunition. These exchanges contribute to keep up excellent relations and perfect cordiality between the two armies.

There scarcely passes a night without some points of our lines being attacked by sorties which generally cost dear to the assailants.

Yesterday, at two, A.M., the Russians, after having made a sortie on the third parallel of the English, who vigorously repulsed them, made also a demonstration upon the centre and left of our works. Received by a very brisk and well-directed fire, they withdrew before our soldiers, who pursued them at the point of the bayonet. The enemy left a great number of dead upon the ground.

To make the guard of our trenches more efficacious, I have organised a corps of volunteers, whose duty it is to keep the approaches of our works clear of the enemy at night. I expect good results from this institution, which completes that of the *francs-tireurs*, organised since the commencement of the siege, and who do duty by day in the trenches. They have already done much injury to the enemy.

As I have already informed you, our works extend actually to the bottom of the Quarantine Bay. The enemy's attention is drawn to the efforts we are making on that side, and his artillery sharply disputes the ground with us, where, as nearly everywhere, we are obliged to hollow out the rock; but our progress is not the less real, and we remain in possession.

I have informed you that the enemy

had withdrawn his left and evacuated the portions of the valley of Balaklava where we formerly saw them in considerable numbers. I was desirous of ascertaining their exact position in that direction, and the day before yesterday I pushed forward a *reconnaissance* to the vicinity of the village of Tchorgoun, consisting of a brigade of cavalry, under the orders of General d'Allouville. They came upon some hundred riflemen behind the village of Camara, and drove them back into the ravines. Detachments of cavalry, accompanied by their artillery and some battalions of infantry, appeared on the flanks of the *reconnaissance*, but did not attempt to interrupt its operations, which were happily accomplished.

At the same time 1,000 infantry, Scotch and Zouaves, left Balaklava, on the right of our position, and explored the heights which extend towards the valley of Baidar. They only met a post of Cossacks.

To resume, I am of opinion that on the left bank of the Tchernaya there are only pickets of the enemy observing our positions from a distance. A movement has evidently taken place in the Russian army, caused probably by the landing of the Turkish troops, which continues at Eupatoria. I shall soon know the real state of the case.

Although the number of the sick has somewhat increased, in consequence of the perpetual wet in which we live, the sanitary condition of the army is satisfactory, and its moral condition perfect.

If the troops have suffered much from the rain, it has not yet been cold: the snow, which for some time has covered the tops of the mountains inland, has not yet fallen upon the plain which we occupy, and the thermometer has not yet in a single instance been below zero (freezing point of Fahrenheit.) These general conditions are rendered better by the care taken of our men, and, thanks to the wise foresight of the emperor and his government, the army enjoys relative comforts which make it gaily support the fatigues it has to undergo.

The number of sick in our military hospitals at Constantinople is 3,794, of whom 1,387 are wounded. I have established in the Crimea, near the Bay of Karatsch, a dépôt of convalescents, where the men who leave the army ambulances, and who only require rest, will regain their strength, and be enabled to return to their duty. This measure will diminish the number sent to Constantinople.

His imperial highness Prince Napoleon, still retained at Constantinople by the malady which forced him to leave the Crimea, wished to rejoin us. I opposed his

return, which might compromise the health of the prince.

I am, &c.,
CANROBERT, General-in-chief.

CHAPTER II.

MANIFESTO OF THE EMPEROR NICHOLAS; ATTITUDE OF RUSSIA, AND FEELINGS OF THE TURKS; ADMIRALS DUNDAS AND HAMELIN REPLACED BY LYONS AND BRUAT; NICHOLAS DECLARES HIS READINESS TO ACCEPT THE FOUR POINTS AS A BASIS OF TREATY FOR PEACE; SARDINIA JOINS THE ALLIES; LANDING OF A TURKISH ARMY AT EUPATORIA; REASSEMBLING OF THE BRITISH PARLIAMENT; MR. LOEBUCK GIVES NOTICE OF A MOTION FOR A COMMITTEE TO INQUIRE INTO THE STATE OF OUR ARMY BEFORE SEBASTOPOL; CONSEQUENT RESIGNATION OF LORD JOHN RUSSELL, AND EXPLANATION OF HIS CONDUCT; DEBATE ON MR. ROEBUCK'S MOTION, AND DEFEAT OF THE GOVERNMENT; RESIGNATION OF THE MINISTRY; MANLY DEFENCE OF THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE; MINISTERIAL INTERREGNUM; LORD PALMERSTON BECOMES PREMIER; LORD JOHN RUSSELL GOES TO VIENNA AS PEACE PLENIPOTENTIARY; LORD PALMERSTON'S PLAN FOR MILITARY REFORMATION; RESIGNATION OF MR. GLADSTONE, SIR JAMES GRAHAM, AND MR. SIDNEY HERBERT; RECONSTRUCTION OF THE MINISTRY.

FOR some time we have been compelled to be silent concerning the deeds and sentiments of the obstinate cause of the war, the Emperor Nicholas. The emotions of his heart and the workings of his mind were, like himself, shrouded from the gaze of Europe. Remote from the scene where his wretched people were led like beasts to the shambles—isolated in his desolate grandeur, he yet dictated the dark moves of this fearful contest with a resolution that betrayed no intention of succumbing to the powers arrayed against him. At length he broke his silence, and on the 14th of December (old style), issued the following imperial manifesto to his subjects:—

By the grace of God, we, Nicholas I., Emperor and Autocrat of all the Russias, &c., make known:

The causes of the war, which still lasts, are well understood by our beloved Russia. The country knows that neither ambitious views, nor the desire of obtaining new advantages to which we had no right, were the motives for those acts and circumstances that have unexpectedly resulted in the existing struggle. We had solely in view the safeguard of the solemnly recognised immunities of the orthodox church and of our co-religionists in the East. But certain governments, attributing to us interested and secret intentions that were far from our thoughts, have complicated the solution of the question, and have finished by forming a hostile alliance against Russia.

After having proclaimed as their object the safety of the Ottoman empire, they have waged open war against us, not in Turkey, but within the limits of our own realm, directing their blows on such points as were more or less accessible to them—in the Baltic, the White Sea, the Black Sea, in the Crimea, and even on the far distant coasts of the Pacific Ocean. Thanks to the Most High, both in our troops and in all classes of our subjects they everywhere meet with intrepid opponents, animated by their love for us and for their country; and, to our consolation in these troublous circumstances, amid the calamities inseparable from war, we are constantly witnessing brilliant examples and proofs of this feeling, as well as of the courage that it inspires.

Such are the defeats more than once inflicted on the enemy's troops on the other side of the Caucasus, notwithstanding a great disparity of force. Such was the unequal conflict sustained with success by the defenders of the coasts of Finland, of the convent of Solovetsky, and of the port of Petropaulovsky, in Kamschatka. Such, above all, is the heroic defence of Sebastopol, signalised by so many exploits of invincible courage and of indefatigable activity, as to be admired and done justice to by our enemies themselves.

Beholding, with humble gratitude towards God, the toils, the bravery, the self-denial of our forces both by land and sea, and also the general outburst of devotion that

animates all ranks of the empire, we venture to recognise therein the pledge and augury of a happier future.

Penetrated with our duty as a Christian, we cannot desire a prolonged effusion of blood, and certainly we shall not repulse any offers and conditions of peace that are compatible with the dignity of our empire and the interests of our well-beloved subjects. But another and not less sacred duty commands us, in this obstinate struggle, to keep ourselves prepared for efforts and sacrifices proportioned to the means of action directed against us.

Russians! my faithful children! you are accustomed to spare nothing when called by Providence to a great and holy work—neither your wealth, the fruit of long years of toil, nor your lives—nor your own blood, nor the blood of your children. The noble ardour that has inflamed your hearts from the first hour of the war will not be extinguished, happen what may; and your feelings are those also of your sovereign.

We all, monarch and subjects, if it be necessary—echoing the words of the Emperor Alexander in a year of like trial, “the sword in our hands and the cross in our hearts”—know how to face the ranks of our enemies for the defence of the most precious gifts of this world—the security and the honour of our country.

Given at Gatchina, the 14th day of the month of December, in the year of grace 1854, and the thirtieth of our reign.

NICHOLAS.

There is in this manifesto a less confident tone than that which pervades the previous productions of the czar. He ventured to recognise in the real or assumed devotion of his subjects, “the pledge and augury of a happier future.” This would seem to imply that he beheld but a gloomy present; that the hostilities of the allies were keenly felt by his people—as indeed they must have been, in consequence of a crippled commerce and an humbled nationality. Dogged as the resistance of Russia had been during the great contest in the Crimea, her position as a great power was humiliating in the extreme. Her soil invaded, her coasts insulted, her capital threatened, her trade paralysed, her merchantmen carried away by the enemy, her ports blockaded, and her navies slinking within her harbours beneath the shelter of stone batteries. For a great empire to

assume such an attitude, was for it to tremble upon the brink of disgrace, and for ever to lose caste among the nations of Europe. It is to be observed, also, that the manifesto declares the emperor will not repulse any offer and conditions of peace compatible with his dignity. The vision of universal empire had been blown to the winds; the air-palace of fancied domination over Europe was shattered; the pleasant dream had become troubled, and the sleeping despot awakened to the reality of his position. Nicholas felt that his attitude was one of dangerous isolation.

Having referred to Russia, let us give a passing glance at Turkey at this period. The treaty between Austria and the Western Powers gave great satisfaction to the Turks at Constantinople. They looked to the separation of Austria from Russia as the pledge of their future safety, for they well knew that hitherto they would have fallen before Nicholas and Francis Joseph whenever those two potentates chose to combine. Notwithstanding the immense military power of Austria, and the fact that a resolute invasion by that state of the Russian territory would doubtless have brought the war to a close, yet it was considered by the Turks, that the military assistance of Austria was a matter of small importance compared with the guarantee for her future policy thus given by her desertion of her imperious and exacting protector, the czar. The Turks, indeed, were by no means sanguine as to the result of the war. They believed that it would probably check the aggressive spirit of Russia, ensure the safety of Europe, liberate Germany from something resembling a degrading vassalage to the czar, and add to the military glory of France and England. They believed it might do all this; but in these matters, except the first, the Turks felt no interest, and they dreaded to reflect on what might be the result of the war to themselves. The most perceptive of the Osmanli feared that their country might be subjected to a lengthened occupation by the allies, especially by the energetic French, who had established themselves at every commanding point, and dealt with their prejudices in a somewhat cavalier manner. The Turks also looked to Austria as a power which should counterbalance the influence of England and France. Many of them are by no means anxious to see the Russians too completely humbled; “for who,” they inquire,

"is to send away the French and English?" They did not believe that the czar would succumb, even though Prussia joined the other powers, and Russia had to bear the attack of all the great states of Europe. A feeling of the invincibility of Russian obstinacy prevailed among all classes of the Turks, which, though weakened by the evacuation of the provinces, revived again after the fruitless attack on Sebastopol on the 17th of October. The Mussulman and Christian inhabitants of Turkey mingle much with each other, and have, in many respects, the same ideas, superstitions, and prophecies, though, of course, what is looked upon with hope by one communion is a cause of despondency to the other. Among the great body of the Greeks, the idea existed that God was fighting for the Russians, and the idea was entertained by the same classes among their opponents, who considered that the prophet had turned away his face from his people. The Turks made up their minds that there was to be a long war, but that they would have very little to do with it. They regarded themselves as safe for the time being, and were content to leave their future destiny to fate and the Western Powers.*

* A writer from Constantinople (January, 1855) has the following highly interesting remarks on the feelings of its Mohammedan inhabitants:—"Now that immediate danger from Russia is past, and the enthusiasm of a few months since has died away, or been drowned in blood and losses, the feelings of the Turkish race have been much changed. Every other impulse is now swallowed up in the desire to get rid of the western armies. The terrible image which is ever before the eyes of Mussulmans is the elevation of the Christian races to an equality with themselves. This they believe the West will insist upon; and they have a not unnatural feeling, that the presence of two armies in their territory will give them little choice in the principle or details of any changes. No one who has any acquaintance with the Turks can doubt their utter discouragement as to the result of the present occupation, and of their wish, at any cost, to bring it to a close. The feeling is deepest among those in power, who have most to lose in the shape of unworthy influences and illegal gains. If, when peace is concluded, the allies should urge a further stay of their armies on Turkish soil, it is most certain that the project will be opposed with all the desperate pertinacity which is characteristic of the race, and which has so often baffled the most vigorous diplomatists armed with the justest arguments. As to the future, the world may be assured that the Turk will never call in allies again."—"Since the struggle before Sebastopol began, the so-called Russian party among the Turks has gained no little strength. This is of course not a party with any real predilection for Russia, or one which wishes to see the czar at Constantinople; but it consists chiefly of the least advanced and most fanatical of the wealthier pashas.

Turning to English affairs, we must here notice the retirement of Admiral Dundas from the command of our fleet in the Black Sea, and the appointment of Admiral Sir Edmund Lyons in his place. This change gave great satisfaction, for it had been long felt that Admiral Dundas had not exhibited that zeal and energy which was naturally expected from one in his exalted and responsible position, and that, in fact, the services of the Black Sea fleet, so far as they had been available, were owing entirely to the unflagging activity of Sir Edmund Lyons. On leaving the fleet at Constantinople, from whence he returned to England, Admiral Dundas issued the following farewell address to those who had served under his command:—

"H.M.S. *Britannia*, in the Bosphorus,
"December 22nd, 1854.

"My term of service as commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean and Black Sea having drawn to a close, I am about to return to England, and give up the command of this fleet.

"During the past year many trying circumstances have occurred—pestilence in its most aggravated form, action with the enemy

By a Russian party is meant those who think it most prudent to lean on Muscovite protection, and to allow the czar a right of interference and the chief voice in the councils of the empire, through a confident hope that he will, for his own interest, preserve the present system, at least during their time. The Turk has now ceased to look beyond the present generation. The absence of the idea of family encourages the state of feeling which is expressed in the phrase 'after me the deluge.' The great body of the richer Turks are childless; their wives constantly practise abortion, since with this sensual race a woman who has had a child generally loses the affection of her husband. The consequence is, that these men look only to their own time, and fancy that Russian ascendancy will give them, during the next twenty years, the tranquillity and authority which they have always enjoyed, while the reforming and humanitarian West will destroy the system under which they have become rich, and raise to a troublesome equality the energetic races whom they are beginning to fear."—"It is an unfortunate circumstance that England and France have not conciliated, or even tried to conciliate, any of the races which inhabit this land. In all the pomp and pride of civilisation they came here to settle matters by the sword, and during the last year every western print has been full of the worthlessness and depravity of Oriental races, from the Pruth to the Persian gulf. The Turks, indeed, were the subjects of a temporary enthusiasm, but the flight of a few hundreds of them from an ill-constructed battery, was sufficient to wipe away the triumphs of Citate and Silistria; and since that time they have been ill-used, ridiculed, and beaten in a manner that has created a most bitter feeling among high and low in Stamboul."

against land defences such as ships hardly ever encountered, and a tempest of the most awful violence.

"In all those events the good conduct and gallantry of the fleet have been evinced and proved.

"In taking an affectionate leave of the officers, seamen, and marines of the fleet, I can hereafter experience no higher gratification than the assurance that they preserve their high character for discipline, enterprise, and devotion to our sovereign and country.

"J. W. D. DUNDAS,

"Vice-admiral, Commander-in-chief.

"To the admirals, captains, commanders, officers, seamen, and marines of the fleet in the Mediterranean and Black Sea."

On the retirement of Dundas, Admiral Hamelin was also replaced by Vice-admiral Bruat, a distinguished officer of the French navy. On resigning his command, Admiral Hamelin was promoted by the emperor, and his successor published the following order of the day:—"Officers and seamen,—We are about to lose our worthy chief; his illustrious services have received their reward. After having called on me to second him, the emperor has called on me to replace him. Faithful to the traditions bequeathed to us by a glorious past, we shall continue to lend to our valiant army, and to our brave allies, that warm co-operation to which he has already rendered such flattering and cordial justice. On the day of combat the same patriotic cry will still rally us round the flag of France—*Vive l'Empereur!*"

About the time that Sir Edmund Lyons assumed the command of the fleet, an incident occurred which, though trifling in itself, must not be forgotten. It was the first instance of that spirit of civility which so eminently characterised Peninsular warfare. Hitherto, all communications about the exchange of prisoners, or the burial of dead, were received by the Russians in a surly manner at variance with the practice of civilised western nations. On this occasion an instance of generous appreciation for a valiant enemy was exhibited by a Russian officer. The *Stromboli* having been

sent to Sebastopol with a flag of truce, in order to take back a Russian artillery officer in exchange for Lord Dunkellin, Sir Edmund Lyons took advantage of the opportunity to send a cheese as a present to the Russian admiral, with whom he had been acquainted in former days. Shortly afterwards the civility was returned. A fourteen-oared boat came out from the town and brought a deer as a present back to Sir Edmund Lyons, together with a polite note from the Russian admiral, in which was the following passage:—"The Russian admiral remembers with pleasure the time of his acquaintance with Sir Edmund, and regrets not to have seen him for so long, except the other day, when he came in rather close with the *Agamemnon*."

We mentioned in our last chapter, that at the conference held at Vienna to consider what further steps Austria would take in the event of peace not being restored, Prince Gortschakoff, who was present as the representative of Russia, asked for a fortnight's further delay, that he might receive instructions from the Emperor Nicholas as to whether he would accept the four points as a basis on which to treat for peace. Before the expiration of the fourteen days, the emperor answered that he accepted the four points without reserve, and negotiations were entered into with a view to peace, but with an understanding that hostilities would not be suspended in the meantime. The sincerity of the Emperor Nicholas in this proceeding was much doubted, it being conjectured that he would merely attempt to weaken, if not to dissolve, the frail bond of union that existed between Austria and the Western Powers.

Though peace was talked of, the allies continued their preparations for war with unabated vigour. In the commencement of the year (1855) they were also joined by a new state. The Sardinian or Piedmontese government* signed the protocol of April, 1854, and the king, Victor Emmanuel, gave in his adhesion to the Western Powers. This important step was taken in virtue of the fifth article of the convention between the Queen of England and the Emperor of the French. That article was as follows:—"Their majesties the Queen of the United

* The kingdom of Sardinia consists of two parts. First, the island in the Mediterranean, from which it receives its name; and second, of its continental territories; these latter consisting of Savoy, Piedmont, Nice, and Genoa. Piedmont is the metropolitan or central portion of the Sardinian States, and Turin is

their capital city. The population of the kingdom of Sardinia amounted to 4,650,368 in the year 1838. The origin of the kingdom of Sardinia was Savoy: it was successively enlarged by the annexation of Piedmont, Nice, and Sardinia, and its present limits date from the commencement of the eighteenth century.



Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and the Emperor of the French will readily admit into their alliance, in order to co-operate for the proposed object, such of the other powers of Europe as may be desirous of becoming parties to it." The Piedmontese government expressed its intention of sending 15,000 picked men of the Sardinian army to the theatre of war to share the fatigues and honours of the struggle. The King of Sardinia engaged to provide for the pay and provisioning of these troops, and also to keep up their numerical strength by reinforcements. On the other hand, France and England guaranteed the integrity of the Sardinian States, and engaged to defend them against any attack during the war. It was further agreed, that the Queen of England should recommend to her parlia-

ment the advance of a million of money as a loan, for which four per cent. interest should be paid; and should the war not be at an end at the expiration of twelve months, her majesty was to recommend a loan of another million on the same terms.*

The adhesion of the Sardinian government to the allies was hailed by the *Times*, in an article of considerable eloquence, from which we extract the following passage:—"The critical times in which we live, the great events that are continually occurring, bring out, in strong and unwonted relief, the character of men and of nations, and show us, in one place, a people tamely sinking below its position and its opportunities, and, in another, one gallantly rising above them. Look at the present position of Prussia, a nation armed to the teeth, and

* The reasons of the Sardinian government for joining the allies are fully expressed in the following address, read on the 26th of January, by Count Cavour (the minister of foreign affairs) to the chamber of deputies at Turin:—"Gentlemen,—The eastern war, having called forth new interests to combat on the field of politics, has rendered new alliances necessary. The course of old diplomatic traditions was all at once interrupted, and both from a careful consideration of the present serious moment and of a future from which the greatest prudence alone can avert the dangers, it was clear to every government that, in the face of complications so unexpected on the world's stage, it was necessary to seek a new system that should procure strength, supports, and remedial acts, to provide against the altered circumstances. England and France first gave the world the generous example of the most complete forgetfulness of their secular differences, descending united to the field where they combat in the cause of justice and the common rights of nations. The other governments, watching the rapid progress of events, dispose themselves to take that part in them that necessity or the convenience of their own policy may require. In such serious circumstances, and in the midst of such general preparations, the government of the king would have been gravely wanting in duty had it not attentively considered how to act for the good of the king and the state, and, having made its choice, had it not resolutely put it in execution. The alternatives were two:—

"Neutrality—that is to say, isolation; or

"Alliance with the Western Powers.

"Neutrality, sometimes possible to powers of the first rank, is seldom so to those of the second, unless placed in special, political, and geographical circumstances. History, however, rarely shows happy instances of neutrality, the least sad results of which terminate in making those who adopt it either objects of suspicion or disdain to both contending parties. To Piedmont, moreover, the high heart of whose kings inspired at all times a resolute policy, alliances have always been more pleasing. Piedmont has succeeded in making herself accounted more by Europe than her limited territory would appear to warrant, because in the day of common peril she has always known how to face the common fate; as also because

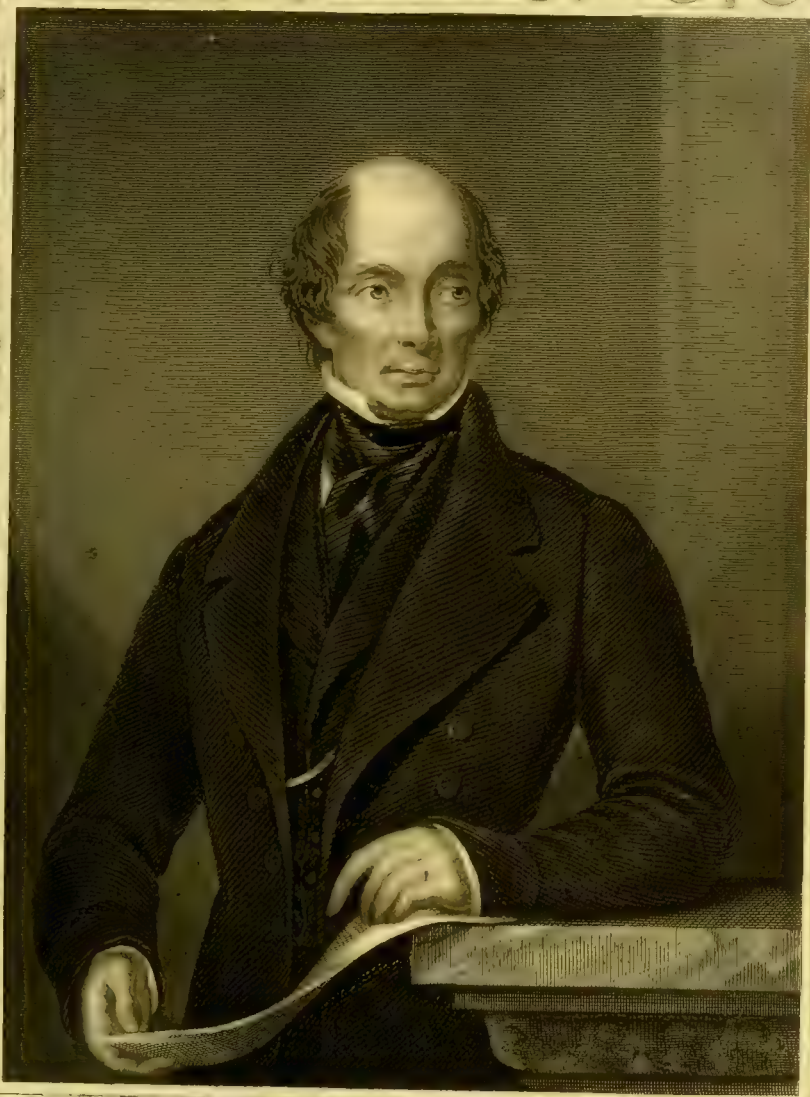
in times of tranquillity it was part of the rare wisdom of the princes of Savoy to reform, by slow degrees, adapting the political and civil laws to the new wants, the natural consequences of the incessant conquest of civilisation. She might, it is true, by one thing or the other, from force of circumstances, have fallen, though, if she had done so, she would have risen again; but she was never held in scorn, or put aside; she never broke the bond that bound her to her kings, and always found her safety in the fidelity and esteem that she has known how to inspire. A new proof of both was the proposition of an alliance to the government of his majesty on the part of those of her majesty the Queen of England and of his majesty the Emperor of the French. The examples of history, the anticipations of the future, the noble traditions of the house of Savoy, all unite to drive the ministry from a timid, idle policy, and to lead it instead by the old road, followed by our fathers, who knew true prudence to exist in sharing the sacrifices and perils encountered for justice, whence arose increased reputation or benefits after victory. By order of the king, who on this occasion, as always, has shown himself equal to the greatness of the event, and to the virtue of his house, the formal adhesion to the treaty of the 10th of April has been accomplished, and at the same time were drawn up the two conventions to regulate the manner of co-operation to be lent by Sardinia in consequence of this act. We come, therefore, to submit them for your approbation. The fruit of a prudence which tends to courage and generosity, we believe that this treaty will obtain your consent more than it would have done had it been suggested by a timid prudence and shortsighted calculations. You, elected by a people who have a heart devoted to their princes when they should follow on the path of sacrifice and honour, cannot feel it in your hearts to act otherwise. To the Cross of Savoy, as to that of Genoa, the road to the east is known. Both have shown themselves victorious on those fields, where this time they will shine united on our banner. Placed now between the glorious standards of England and France, it will know how to prove itself worthy of such high company, and that God, who for eight centuries has supported the fortitude and faith of the house of Savoy, will bless it."

heretofore considered one of the five great powers of the world, entering into engagements from which she shrinks as soon as she has entered into them, till at last, left fairly behind by the onward course of events and European diplomacy, she is reduced to petition for leave to be present at conferences in which she has lost all voice and all power of participation. Here is a power unequal to her destiny, inferior to the part which her place in the European confederacy assigns to her, sinking into a second-rate position, merely because she has not spirit to act a first-rate part. Then look at Piedmont, a large portion of whose territory is occupied by rugged mountains and Alpine pastures, whose population is small, and whose geographical position is by no means commanding. Piedmont has hardly healed the wounds which she received from the sword of Radetsky in her bold but unequal conflict for Italian independence. The moderate form of government she has adopted, modelled as it is on our own constitution, exposes her alike to the hatred of the slaves of a repressive absolutism and the frantic votaries of a republican license. Her finances have hardly recovered the drain of the late war, and her people are still new to the constitutional system, which has ever proved more perfect in practice than in theory, and has not with them, as with us, the memories of six hundred years to strengthen and support it. Had the home policy of Piedmont been chargeable with inaction, or her foreign relations with timidity, here surely are causes of embarrassment and difficulty in which a candid mind would find ample ground for excuse. But Piedmont has shown herself neither timid nor inactive. Notwithstanding the pressure on her finances, she has, with admirable boldness and decision, reformed her whole system of taxation on the footing of free trade. Beset between absolutism on one side and republicanism on the other, she has been guilty of no undue compliance to either, but has maintained with dignity her liberties against the one, and her moderation and self-respect against the other. She is even now engaged in asserting her independence of the Roman pontiff, and vindicating, in despite of a numerous and bigoted party among her own citizens, her supreme power over all persons, both ecclesiastical and civil. Even while this great work is proceeding she has taken another step equally decided and significant. While Prussia dare do nothing

but offer mediation which nobody will accept—while Spain, rich in territory and in memories, but poor in spirit, in men, and in money, will not join in league against a government which refuses to recognise her very existence—and while Greece, as false to her interests as to her traditions, seeks to sell for the glories of an imaginary empire her liberty and political existence, Piedmont, acting for itself, under no pressure and no compulsion, has joined the confederacy against Russia.”

The Turkish government being desirous to co-operate with the allies, Omar Pasha received directions from the sultan to throw his forces into the Crimea, and proceeded to the camp of the allies on the 5th of January, where he concerted measures with the English and French commanders. His stay in the neighbourhood of Sebastopol was very brief, but its effects were soon perceived by the landing of 10,000 Turks at Eupatoria, being the first detachment of a numerous Ottoman army which shortly afterwards assembled at this spot. This was necessary, as it was reported that General Osten-Sacken would speedily commence hostilities against that place with a force consisting of 40,000 troops and eighty guns.

The British parliament reassembled after the Christmas recess, on Tuesday, the 23rd of January. In the House of Commons Lord John Russell, in answer to a question by Mr. Layard, gave the following comprehensive statement of what had occurred with respect to the negotiations for peace:—“At the end of November, the Russian government, through their minister at Vienna, declared their acceptance of what are called the ‘four points.’ On the 2nd of December, a treaty was signed by France, England, and Austria; and on the 28th of December, a meeting was held by the ministers of France, England, and Austria, at Vienna, with Prince Gortschakoff, the minister of Russia. At that meeting the French minister read, on the part of his own government and of the governments of England and Austria, the interpretation which those three powers put on the four points, and which should be considered as the basis of negotiation. I will mention only that with respect to the third point, it was proposed in that interpretation to put an end to the preponderance of Russia in the Black Sea. Prince Gortschakoff stated that he would not agree to the proposed interpretation of the four points, but that he would



request further instructions from his government. Ten days afterwards he informed Count Buol that he had received those instructions, and on the 7th or 8th of January another meeting was held at the office of the Austrian minister for foreign affairs, and at that meeting Prince Gortschakoff read a memorandum which he said he had received, and which contained the views of his government. It was replied by Count Buol, Lord Westmoreland, and Baron de Bourqueney, that they had no authority to receive any such memorandum, and that they must require, as the basis of negotiations, the consent of the Russian plenipotentiary to the interpretation of which he had already received information. The Russian plenipotentiary then withdrew the memorandum he had read, and declared the acceptance, on the part of his government, of the communicated interpretation as the basis of negotiations."

A much more important matter, with regard to home politics in connexion with the war, occurred in the house that evening. Mr. Roebuck, the member for Sheffield, stated that, on the following Thursday, he should move for a select committee to inquire into the number and condition of our army before Sebastopol, and into the conduct of those departments of the government whose duty it was to administer to the wants of that army. This motion, which certainly ought to have been anticipated by the ministry, led to the most exciting results. The following Thursday (January 25th), it was announced, in both houses of parliament, that Lord John Russell had tendered to her majesty the resignation of the office he held as president of the council, and that the resignation had been accepted. Shortly after receiving this information, both houses adjourned to the following day, it having been stated in the Commons that Lord John Russell would take an early opportunity of stating to the house the grounds which had induced him to adopt the step he had taken. The retirement of his lordship from the cabinet, on the eve of a great parliamentary discussion on its past conduct, elicited severe animadversion from the press.

Great curiosity and excitement prevailed throughout the country; but anxious politicians had not long to wait. On Friday evening Lord Aberdeen stated, in the imperial parliament, that he was not fully possessed of the motives which had induced

his noble friend to tender his resignation; but he would read to their lordships a letter which he had received on the previous Tuesday. It was as follows:—

"Chesham-place, Jan. 23rd, 1855.

"My dear Lord Aberdeen,—Mr. Roebuck has given notice of a motion for a committee to inquire into the conduct of the war. I do not see how this motion is to be resisted; but, as it involves a censure upon the war departments conducted by my colleagues, my only course is to tender my resignation. I have therefore to request that you will lay my humble resignation of the office which I have the honour to hold before the queen, with the expression of my gratitude for her majesty's kindness for many years past.

"I remain, my dear Lord Aberdeen,

"Yours very truly,

"J. RUSSELL."

Lord Aberdeen added, that he was aware that his noble friend had been, for some time, dissatisfied with the conduct of the war; but that he (Lord Aberdeen) was certainly somewhat surprised, as well as deeply concerned, at receiving the letter he had just read. He stated further, that he felt it due to the honour, consistency, and sense of duty of the government, to meet the motion for inquiry which was that night to be made in the other house, and which would decide whether a censure was to be pronounced upon the government or not.

After some brief preliminary business in the House of Commons, Lord John Russell rose to explain his recent conduct. The house was fully attended; great excitement prevailed; and the silent hush of expectation was thus broken by his lordship:—

"At the request of my noble friend at the head of the government, I have postponed till this day the statement I wish to make with respect to my resignation of the office which I lately had the honour to hold—that of president of the council. I shall go at once to the matter, fearing that the statement I have to make may be prolonged more than I could wish it should be. On Tuesday last, when I was present in this house, the honourable and learned gentleman the member for Sheffield gave notice of a motion for a select committee 'to inquire into the condition of our army before Sebastopol, and into the conduct of those departments of the government whose duty it has been to minister to the wants of that army.' Sir, I, of course, had thought that it would be probable some member might move for an inquiry of this kind. I had not, however, fully

considered the course that I ought to take. That, of course, depended much on the nature of the motion that might be made, and I should say, likewise, that it depended much on the quarter from which it might come. The honourable and learned gentleman the member for Sheffield, it is evident, is in a position to evince no hostility to the government, which he has supported, and I could not conceive that he had any other object than that which we have all at heart—the rigorous prosecution of the war. Now, sir, with respect to the power of inquiry, it is a most valuable privilege of this house. This house has no power of appointment, no power of directing the measures that may be taken; but by the power of inquiry it corrects abuses, it reforms maladministration, and strengthens those establishments which it may seem for a time to shake. A motion for inquiry, however, may be resisted on two grounds—the one, that there are no evils existing of sufficient magnitude to call for inquiry; the other, that sufficient means have been taken to remedy those evils, and that they will be best cured by other means than by a resort to the inquisitorial powers of this house. Now, with respect to the first of these grounds which I have stated, it is obvious that it is impossible to be resorted to. No one can deny the melancholy condition of our army before Sebastopol. The accounts which arrive from that quarter every week are *not only painful, but horrible and heartrending*; and I am sure no one would oppose for a moment any measure that would be likely not only to cure, but to do anything to mitigate those evils. *Sir, I must say that there is something, with all the official knowledge to which I have had access, that to me is inexplicable in the state of our army.* If I had been told as a reason against the expedition to the Crimea last year that your troops would be seven miles from the sea, seven miles from a secure port—which at that time, when we had in contemplation the expedition, we hardly hoped to possess—and that at that seven miles' distance they would be in want of food, of clothes, and of shelter to such a degree that they would perish at the rate of from ninety to a hundred a-day, I should have considered such a prediction as utterly preposterous, and such a picture of the expedition as entirely fanciful and absurd. We are all, however, free to confess the notoriety of that melancholy state of things. It was not therefore by denying the existence of the evils that I could hope to induce this house to reject the proposition of the honourable and learned gentleman; but I had further to reflect that I was in a position not to give a faint 'No' to the proposal—not to express in vague and equivocal language a wish that the motion should not be carried, or to use any evasion with respect to the letter of its terms with a view to defeat

the motion. It was my duty—a duty which, I trust, I have ever performed when in that situation—to stand in the front of the battle, and manfully to take my part in opposing the appointment of that committee. Then, sir, I had to consider whether I might not give the second reason for refusing the committee to which I have alluded—viz., that measures had been taken, that arrangements were in progress, by which those evils would be remedied, and by which the administration of the war would be vigorously and, as was to be hoped, successfully prosecuted. Sir, I should have been more disposed to give that reason, because it is obvious that the concession of a committee on the subject, a committee sitting for weeks, perhaps for months, would be fatal to the efficiency of those military purposes which it would chiefly affect. There was therefore the strongest inducement, if possible, to put forward such an objection to the inquiry which the honourable and learned gentleman proposed to make; but, sir, I found upon reflection that it was impossible for me to urge with effect, and according to my own conscience, and with truth, that objection to the proposition for a committee. I hope the house will here permit me to refer to some circumstances personal to myself, though they hardly come within the scope of the statement I have to make. When the office of secretary of state for war was separated from the office of secretary of state for the colonies, Lord Aberdeen thought it right to propose to the Duke of Newcastle to keep which of the two offices he should most desire. The Duke of Newcastle, with a commendable ambition, as I think, replied that, having exerted himself in fitting out a very large expedition, he should, of course, like to remain at the head of the department which should have the direction of the orders for that expedition and the general management of the war. Lord Aberdeen consented to that arrangement, and I was a consenting party to the appointment. At the end of the session the various members of the government, especially those who are members of this house, dispersed, as they usually do; and it appears to me that that dispersion, after the excessive labours of this house, is necessary to the due performance of their duties; and no one, unless he has to discharge very urgent duties, is to blame for resorting, for purposes of health, to distant parts of the country. I was not in any office which obliged me to take any part in the conduct of the war; but, during my absence, there was scarcely a day in which I did not both receive from and write a letter to my noble friend the secretary of state for foreign affairs with respect to the occurrences that were daily taking place. It has been said I went lecturing about the country at that time. The truth is, an honourable friend of mine, the member for Bristol, had said, on the day this

house separated for the holidays, that it would give great gratification to his friends at Bristol if I would attend a literary society in that place; and the day was named between us. Then, when I was coming from the north, and being at the house of my brother, he informed me that his neighbours in Bedford would be gratified if I would attend a literary meeting in that town. I complied with these two requests, which certainly did not exhaust much time, or call for much study with respect to what I had to say. I conceived, however, that, as president of the council, these meetings were not very alien from the objects of that office. It has, nevertheless, been cast on me as an imputation that I attended to the request of these gentlemen. But, passing from that to a more important point, I have to state that, having attended all the cabinet councils that met on this subject, I wrote to my noble friend Lord Aberdeen at the time that I supposed there would be cabinet meetings—at the beginning of October—that I should be ready to attend them whenever they met. My noble friend, in reply, informed me that he should not return from Scotland till the 14th of October, and on the 17th of October a cabinet council was held, which I thought it my duty to attend. But in the course of that month, and from the beginning of the month of November, it struck me that a better administration of affairs relating to the war was required. I made up my mind with considerable difficulty. It was a matter that affected, in some degree, the reputation of a colleague who had not long before assumed the office which he held; but, still, I thought that duty imperatively called upon me to state my views, and a correspondence ensued between my noble friend at the head of the government and myself, from which I shall be obliged to read some extracts in order to put the house in possession of the ground on which I came to the decision at which I arrived on Tuesday evening last. The correspondence itself is long, and enters into the details of some personal matters it is quite unnecessary to quote; but, as it is, I must request the house to listen to the representations which I thought it necessary to make and to the answers I received. I wished, if possible, to put the matter in a light that would bear rather the air of a different official arrangement than any displacement of individuals. I therefore stated the question of the war department in two points of view—the one as referring to an arrangement which it was necessary to make, in consequence of the pledge given to this house last session that the whole of the war department should be considered with a view to arrangements which should provide for its efficiency; and the other point of view relating to the carrying on of the war. With respect to the first point, I said I thought it was of the utmost importance that a person

of the rank of privy councillor should hold office in this house, upon whom should devolve the moving of the war estimates, and who should be an authority able to answer the various difficult questions which I foresaw would come before the house. I will not trouble the house with any details on that part of the subject, but I proposed that the office of secretary of state for war and the office of secretary at war should be held by the same person. In a letter addressed to the Earl of Aberdeen on the 17th of November, 1854, I said—'From the other point of view the prospect is equally clear. We are in the midst of a great war. In order to carry on that war with efficiency, either the prime minister must be constantly urging, hastening, completing the military preparations, or the minister of war must be strong enough to control other departments. Every objection of other ministers—the plea of foreign interests to be attended to, of naval preparations not yet complete, and a thousand others, justifiable in the separate heads of departments, must be forced to yield to the paramount necessity of carrying on the war with efficiency of each service, and completeness of means to the end in view. . . . If, therefore, the first considerations here presented lead to the conclusion that the secretary of state for the war department must be in the House of Commons, the latter considerations point to the necessity of having in that office a man who, from experience of military details, from inherent vigour of mind, and from weight with the House of Commons, can be expected to guide the great operations of war with authority and success. There is only one person belonging to the government who combines these advantages—my conclusion is, that before parliament meets Lord Palmerston should be intrusted with the seals of the war department.' That is the opinion I gave, confidentially, to the Earl of Aberdeen. Before I read the Earl of Aberdeen's answer, I have to say that, the Earl of Aberdeen having requested some days to consider a matter of such importance, I wrote to him again on the 18th of November, stating that I concurred in that delay, adding—'I wish, however, that before you decide you should show my letter to the Duke of Newcastle. It was my intention in writing the letter to avoid throwing any blame upon him. Indeed, I think he deserves very great credit for the exertions he has made. But he has not had the authority requisite for so great a sphere, and has not been able to do all that might have been done with larger powers of control.' To my letter Lord Aberdeen replied—misstating my proposition, I must say—that he could not acquiesce in the proposal I had made. On the 21st of November he writes thus:—'Your proposal being founded on the supposed impropriety of Herbert moving the estimates, and

the consequent necessity of the secretary of state for war being in the House of Commons, renders the removal of the Duke of Newcastle from his present office unavoidable. But, although you would regard this as the inevitable result of an official arrangement, it is not to be supposed that it would be considered in this light by the public, or, indeed, by any impartial person. The dislocation of the government would be so great, and the reason assigned for it apparently so inadequate, that it could only be considered as a mode of substituting one man for another. Although you may be far from entertaining any such desire, the transaction could receive no other interpretation. In justice to the duke, I do not think that his colleagues, without very strong grounds, would wish to place him in such a position.' In the other parts of his letter Lord Aberdeen stated that he did not think any man would undertake the duties which I proposed should be undertaken by one person—viz., those of secretary of state for the war department, and, at the same time, secretary at war. He considered it to be necessary that a privy councillor's office should be maintained, and that that office should be held in connexion with the finances of the army, independently of the secretary of state for the war department. He stated also—a consideration well deserving of attention—that it might be desirable that hereafter some military chief, who was in the House of Lords, should have the office, and, therefore, it could not be always held by a member of the House of Commons. I considered the various objections of Lord Aberdeen, and on the 28th of November I wrote as follows:—'I come, therefore, having cleared the ground of all these obstructions, to the real question, what are the requirements of the great war in which we are engaged? Setting aside all historical references, both on your part and mine, I think it is clear either that the prime minister must be himself the active and moving spirit of the whole machine, or the minister of war must have delegated authority to control other departments. Neither is the case under the present arrangement.' I went on to give some instances of errors that had been committed owing to that want of power and control. I then said—'The cabinet has, it is true, in its recent meetings, done much to repair omissions; but a cabinet is a cumbrous and unwieldy instrument for carrying on war. It can furnish suggestions, or make a decision upon a measure submitted to it, but it cannot administer. What you want, therefore, I repeat, is a minister of war of vigour and authority. As the welfare of the empire and the success of our present conflict are concerned, I have no scruple in saying so. Keep up, if you think right, as a temporary arrangement, a secretary at war. Make it clear that it is tem-

porary—that is to say, only to last till more complete consolidation can take place; but let parliament and the country be assured that you have placed the conduct of the war in the hands of the fittest man who can be found for that duty.' In answer to this, I received a long letter from Lord Aberdeen, which I shall read to the house. It is dated November 30th, 1854, and is as follows:—'After all, I think your letter plainly reduces the question to the simple issue of a personal preference, and the substitution of one man for another. In answer to my suggestion that some consideration was due to the duke on the part of his colleagues, you say that you understood the administration was founded on the principle of doing what was best for the public service, without regard to the self-love or even the acquired position of individuals. Undoubtedly this was the case; and I fully agree in thinking that the Duke of Newcastle would be the last man to wish for any exception to this rule in his favour. But I must observe that at the formation of the government no such office as the war department was contemplated; and when, subsequently, the colonial-office was divided, no objection whatever was made to the choice of the war department by the duke; nor, as far as I am aware up to this moment, to his management of the office. Now, I think you will admit that, although another person might perhaps have been preferred on the first constitution of an office, it is a very different thing to displace a man who has discharged its duties ably and honourably, merely in the belief that another might be found still more efficient. Undoubtedly, the public service must be the first object; but, in the absence of any proved defect or alleged incapacity, I can see no sufficient reason for such a change, which, indeed, I think is forbidden by a sense of justice and good faith. . . . On the whole, then, believing that any change like that proposed would be of doubtful advantage to the public, feeling very strongly that it would be an act of unfairness and injustice towards a colleague, and thinking, also, that all such changes, unless absolutely necessary, only tend to weaken a government, I must repeat that I could not honestly recommend it to the queen.' Lord Aberdeen spoke to me afterwards on this subject, and asked me when I intended to bring the question before the cabinet; and I, certainly after a good deal of hesitation, told him that, as he had said he could not honestly recommend that change to the queen, and as I did not wish to do anything which might tend to disturb his government and remove him from office, I should not press the matter further. I should say that my hesitation arose very much in consequence of the opinion of other high authorities, with whom I for years—during the whole of my political life perhaps—have been

living in the closest intimacy, who told me they thought the change inadvisable, and that it would weaken that which I meant to strengthen, and who advised that I should not press it. Now, when I stand here to justify my resignation, and when I am told, as I have been, that I have acted prematurely, I own that the doubt that presses on my mind is whether I ought not at that time to have brought the question of this change to an issue. But among those who urged me not to do so was the noble lord himself, the secretary of state for the home department, who at the time when the correspondence took place was absent, and to whom I afterwards read it. He urged me, considering the objection which had been made, not to press the matter any further. However, that being the case with respect to men, I have further to consider what was the case with respect to measures. I have reminded the house that last year a pledge was given that a new arrangement would be made of the military departments, with a view of rendering them more efficient. I myself had the honour of serving on two commissions having for their object the consolidation and improvement of those departments. Various commissions reported from time to time, and it is now, I think, twenty-two years since the first of them was appointed. At the commencement of the war, then, that which before had been expedient became urgent and necessary, and that consideration to which I have referred was due to the interests of the public and to the expectations of this house. The only change I was able to announce in the session before Christmas was that the commissariat was placed under the war minister. With respect to any further change I heard no mention until a proposal was made in the cabinet—I think on Saturday last. I reflected on that proposal, and then I went to my noble friend at the head of the government, and told him that, after considering the proposal, I thought it incomplete and inefficient. I gave him also a paper containing my own views on the subject. This, the house will observe, was very lately; but I had no reason to expect that my views would be adopted. I had therefore to consider, when I came to reflect upon the Tuesday evening on the course to be taken on the following Thursday, whether I could fairly and honestly say, 'It is true that evils have arisen; it is true that the brave men who fought at the Alma, at Inkermann, and at Balaklava, are perishing many of them from neglect; it is true that the heart of the whole of England throbs with anxiety and sympathy on this subject; but I can tell you that such arrangements have been made—that a man of such vigour and efficiency has taken the conduct of the war department with such a consolidation of offices as to enable him to have the entire and instant control of the whole of the war-offices,

so that any supply may be immediately furnished and any abuse instantly remedied.' I felt I could not honestly make such a declaration. I could not say, after what I had written, that there was a person with such power and control, and of sufficient energy of mind and acquaintance with details, at the head of the war department. I could not say either that the arrangement which had been proposed on Saturday last—that the consolidation of the military departments had either been carried into effect or was in prospect in such a way that I could pledge the faith of government to the efficiency of the arrangement. Well, feeling this—giving the matter the most painful attention—feeling also, as I have already said, that I could give no faint nor faltering opposition to the proposition of the honourable and learned member for Sheffield, and that I must get up, if I opposed it at all, and stand in the way of that which many would think might afford a remedy for those sufferings and distresses which had been complained of, or, at least, if it failed in doing that, might point out a way for their correction and remedy—feeling, too, that many members of this house would look for an assurance on my part which they would be ready to act upon, as they did so far honour me with their confidence, that efficient alterations had been made, I was conscious that I should be repaying that confidence with treachery if I gave an assurance of the kind knowing it not to be true. Well, it appeared to me, no doubt, that the members of the government could hardly remain in office if such a committee as the one proposed were appointed; that it would not be, I will not say dignified, but consistent with the practical good working of our institutions, that there should be a minister sitting on that bench to govern the war, and that the military departments should be at the same time constantly overlooked and checked by a committee sitting upstairs; and that the minister for war should have not only to consider what he was to do in order to provide for the ordinary necessities of the war, and to attend to applications from day to day, but must also consider the evidence to be adduced with respect to his conduct five or six months ago. Such a state of things could not be consistent with the efficiency of our administrative system. I therefore felt that I could come only to one conclusion, and that as I could not resist inquiry, by giving the only assurances which I thought sufficient to prevent it, my duty was not to remain any longer a member of the government. It would be competent for others, if they thought either that everything necessary had already been done, or would be done, consistently to oppose the motion for inquiry; but for my own part I felt that I could not do so, and I therefore wrote in very short terms, not quite accurately stating the

terms of the motion, a note to the following effect. (His lordship here read the note which the Earl of Aberdeen had produced in the House of Lords.) To that note I received no answer; but on the following evening my noble friend informed me that he had been to Windsor with my resignation, and that her majesty had been pleased to accept it, with the gracious expression of her great concern in doing so. This, then, so far as this immediate statement is concerned, is my case with respect to my own conduct. Those ministers who believe that they can successfully oppose inquiry,—who believe that they are right in respect to what has been done and what is doing, will be perfectly justified in taking the part of objecting to the proposed committee. I should have been out of place in such company. But at the same time I must say, that I have heard that there is a rumour, and I hope a true one, that the arrangement which I proposed in my first letter of the 17th of November, or rather in my subsequent letter—namely, that of placing the seals of the war department in the hands of the noble lord, the home secretary, has been made. I shall greatly rejoice if that is the case, for I believe it will be of great benefit to the country that my noble friend (Lord Palmerston) should hold that office. I shall be glad to think that my retirement from office has in any way contributed to that change, and I believe it must in some way have contributed to it; for otherwise I have no doubt that my noble friend, Lord Aberdeen, with the fairness and candour which belong to him, and which I always found in him, would have answered the letter I have just read, by saying that circumstances had in some respect changed, that that which he could not honestly recommend to the queen in November he had thought necessary at the present time; and that therefore my difficulty in opposing the motion of inquiry might be in some degree lessened, if not entirely removed. That cannot have been the case. This must have been a subsequent arrangement, and I shall be very glad if my retirement from the less important office, in the present conjuncture, of president of the council could have led to the appointment to the war department of my noble friend the home secretary. Having stated thus much with respect to my position and the position of the government, I have not regularly any right to go further, but as perhaps I shall take no part in the debate on the motion of the honourable and learned member for Sheffield, and as it is not my intention even to give a vote on the question, I may be permitted to say somewhat more in reference to the present state of public affairs. I should state, in the first place, that I believe that all parties in this house, without distinction, are anxious that the war should be carried on by the most vigorous measures, until we can obtain a just and honourable

peace; and I repeat my opinion, that those measures, which are the most vigorous for the prosecution of the war, and those terms of peace, which are most decidedly and unquestionably just and honourable, will meet with the most favour from all parties in this house. I thoroughly believe that if any triumph attends her majesty's arms, those who are in opposition to Lord Aberdeen's government will as heartily rejoice in that triumph as the government themselves. This at least gives great facilities at present for carrying on the government with success. What further I have to say is, that I do not think that the general aspect of affairs abroad at all warrants the depression which I see it has in some quarters produced. No doubt the accounts which we have received from our camp before Sebastopol are gloomy and disheartening; but with respect to the great objects of the war in which we are engaged, I believe that our prospects are by no means gloomy. When I spoke on a former occasion with reference to Austria, my language was most erroneously construed as depreciating the conduct and intentions of that power. Now, I wish to give every credit and importance to that which Austria has done. It is in consequence of the large armaments she has made, the equipment of her army to the extent of 500,000 men, the entrenchment and strengthening of points which were weak, and the raising of an enormous force of cavalry—it is in consequence of these preparations that the Emperor of Russia has abated much of his pretensions, has been ready to consent to terms which in last August he utterly rejected, and that he now seriously considers whether or not he will make those concessions which are necessary for the purpose of procuring peace. It is in a great degree owing to the admirable ability and, still more, the admirable patience exhibited by Lord Clarendon in his negotiations that we have the advantage of Austria throwing her weight into negotiations, with the assurance that if a peace such as she thinks safe for Europe cannot be obtained she will act with the allies, bringing with her the aid of 500,000 men. We have, in the next place, to rely, without the smallest hesitation or doubt, on the fidelity of our ally, the Emperor of the French, of whose good faith, besides all other actions and all other assurances, I saw and heard such proofs during my last residence in his capital that I cannot have the slightest hesitation in assuring the house that the two countries of England and France will remain united to the end of this great struggle. Well, then, with these advantages, I think we may hope to see one of two things—one, no doubt, more desirable than the other; but the other, at the same time, an honourable course, and one from which we should not shrink:—either the Emperor of Russia will make those concessions which will

be just and honourable for England, for France, and for the safety of Europe; or, if he should fail in making those concessions, there will be such a force of European arms collected against him that final triumph must attend those arms. I could not help expressing this conviction on the present occasion, because I think that, whoever may be minister, he may rely, first, on the patriotic feeling and loyalty of this house, next on the unflinching alliance of the Emperor of the French, and thirdly, on the assistance of the Emperor of Austria, if honourable terms of peace cannot be obtained. Perhaps I may be permitted to say, as I have now left Lord Aberdeen's government, that I cannot refrain on this occasion from quoting the words of Sir Robert Peel, with respect to that noble lord, and also from declaring that, in my opinion, they are fully justified. When Sir Robert Peel was leaving office he said—'My noble friend has dared to avow that there is a moral obligation upon the Christian minister of a Christian country to exhaust every effort for the maintenance of peace before incurring the risk, not to say the guilt, of war. But while he has not shrunk from the manly avowal of that opinion, I will, in justice to him, add this—and it is perfectly consistent with that opinion as to the moral obligation of maintaining peace, while peace can be maintained with honour—that there never was a minister less inclined to sacrifice any essential interest, or to abate anything from the dignity and honour of this country, even for the purpose of securing that inestimable blessing.' I believe the opinion thus expressed to be perfectly just. My noble friend had entered into this war not until it was necessary, and it was only a few days ago that I had a long conversation with him on the terms of peace with which we ought to be satisfied; and I must say I entirely concurred in all he said, and had the fullest reliance that he would not concur in any peace which is not just and honourable, and which would not be approved by the general feeling of this country. Perhaps I may say a few words with respect to the government I have left, and for joining which I have been often taunted. I cannot but say that I look back to my association with many of the measures and acts of that administration with great pride and satisfaction. I look back, above all, with the greatest pride and satisfaction to that speech of eloquence and wisdom delivered by my right honourable friend the chancellor of the exchequer when proposing his financial scheme two years ago, and maintaining, as I believe, the true principles of finance. It is a satisfaction to me to think that the splendour of that exhibition was so great as to shed some portion of its brilliancy on those who were his colleagues. I know it was said at the time when that administration was formed, that those with whom I had always been connected—

the whig party—had not, in the distribution of power, that degree of influence that properly belongs to them on account of their character, abilities, and numbers. It always appeared to me before that period that a very unjust notion had found its way among the public to a very great extent—namely, that the whig party was an exclusive party and required all power and office for itself, and was not prepared to support any system of administration in which it did not enjoy that monopoly. I must say I think that opinion was an unjust one, and the conduct of the whig party during the last two years fully justifies my opinion. I will venture to say that no party ever behaved with greater honour or more disinterested patriotism than the whig party, who, during the whole of that period, has supported the government of Lord Aberdeen. It is my pride, and it will ever be my pride to the last day of my life, to have belonged to a party which, as I conceive, upholds the true principles of freedom and the just influence of the people, and, whether in or out of office, it will be my constant endeavour to preserve and to maintain the principles which the great whig party has laid down."

This speech of Lord John Russell was not generally regarded as justifying his abrupt desertion of the ministry. Most persons condemned it either as a cowardly flight from duty, or as an unworthy intrigue to obtain the premiership for himself. Lord Palmerston, who spoke on the part of the government, submitted to his noble friend that the course he had taken was not in correspondence with the usual practice of public men, and that it was calculated to involve the government in a position of embarrassment, in which they ought not to have been placed by the hands of a colleague.

Mr. Roebuck then rose to bring forward his motion for inquiry into the conduct of the war and the state of our suffering troops. He said that the question naturally divided itself into two parts; first, what was the condition of our army before Sebastopol; and secondly, how that condition had been brought about. From the shores of this country 54,000 soldiers had been sent; and it appeared, from the best information, that there were not then more than 14,000 men actually in arms before Sebastopol; and that, of those 14,000, less than 5,000 were in a state of health. Alluding to a letter he had recently received from Constantinople, Mr. Roebuck remarked: "The writer also says he is sure that the British army will, within two months, be totally destroyed;

and, speaking of a general who has been out there, and has now returned, he states that, in accordance with his opinion, and the opinions of those most likely to be well-informed, he is firmly persuaded that a great disaster is about to befall the army now before Sebastopol. Fourteen thousand men, then, remained out of the whole 54,000. I want to know, sir, what has become of the 40,000 troops who have disappeared from the ranks of your army?" In answer to the next inquiry—how that state of the army had been brought about, he observed: "My belief is, that it has been produced by incapacity at home and incapacity abroad; by incapacity on the part of those whose duty it is to minister to that army's wants." Mr. Roebuck, who had long been in a delicate state of health, was unable, from want of strength, to proceed with his address, and he resumed his seat amidst loud cheers. After a vehement debate, the house was adjourned until the following Monday. Of the long, excited, and in some respects brilliant debate that occurred on that evening, it would lead us too far from our path were we to enter into a digest of it here.* Many painful disclosures were made, and much recrimination took place; but, at the close, the opinion of the country was expressed loudly and unequivocally. It was past two

* In the course of the debate, Mr. B. Osborne prided himself upon the circumstance that the admiralty (to which he himself belonged) had escaped censure. He then added the following singular facts with reference to our military system:—"Will any man tell me that our military system, as existing at present, has tended to develop or bring forward military talent or genius? Look, sir, in the first instance, how the staff of the British army is composed. It is all very well for honourable gentlemen to come down and talk of consolidation of the ordnance, the horse-guards, and the commissariat under one head, and the substitution of one minister for another; I maintain, whatever may be the inherent vigour of that man, whatever may be his experience, a mere consolidation will not be sufficient; *you must reconstruct your whole military system.* The time has arrived when you cannot expect an army, besides winning battles in the field, to go through the vicissitudes of a campaign under the present state of things. You must lay an unsparing hand on that building adjacent to these premises; you must see whether, in fact, you can find a modern Hercules to turn the serpentine through the horse-guards and all the ramifications of the war-office. Look at the constitution of the staff. In France the staff is regarded as the head of the army, and officers only are placed on it who possess a knowledge of military science and display fertility in expedients. In England every one knows that it is not merit and capacity for which an officer is appointed to the staff, but interest and connection. Let any honourable gentleman move for a return of the officers employed on

o'clock in the morning when the house divided on a motion for a select committee of inquiry, when the following was the result:—

| | | | | | |
|------|---|---|---|---|-----|
| Ayes | . | . | . | . | 305 |
| Noes | . | . | . | . | 148 |

Majority against the government 157

This majority at once sealed the fate of the ministry; for it was regarded not only as an expression of a want of confidence in them, but also as a vote of censure. In consequence of the anniversary of the "martyrdom" (as it is absurdly called) of King Charles I., the House of Lords adjourned from Monday until Thursday, and the Commons followed its frivolous example. The mind of the nation was distracted with doubts and anxieties, and the brave English army at the Crimea was slowly perishing for want of assistance; but still, even under these circumstances, a foolish and parasitical formality must be gone through, and several valuable days sacrificed in token of mourning for the fate of an equivocating despot who courted his own doom!

On Tuesday morning a cabinet council was held, at which all the ministers agreed to resign, and at two o'clock Lord Aberdeen started for Windsor to communicate that intelligence to the queen. Within a the staff in the Crimea, showing how many speak French, how many can trace a common military field plan. I will venture to say not one-third can do it. I attack no individual, I attack the system. Why, if anything were to happen to Lord Raglan, will any gentleman tell me where we are to select a general for the chief command. It has been suggested to borrow one from the French army. How can you possibly have a succession of generals when the first thing you do is to debar any man who has any peculiar talent for command from entering your army unless he can lodge a large sum of money and purchase every step. The regulation price—and no man gets it for the regulation price—of the commission of a lieutenant-colonel of cavalry is £6,175. I have known instances in which £15,000 have been so expended. The regulation price for the commission of a lieutenant-colonel of infantry is £4,500. How is it possible, then, that any but a rich man can enter the army. * * * I say it is unfair to sacrifice a minister of war to the faults of your system, which this house has sanctioned and confirmed. If we are to have any reform in the British army, with a stern hand you must do away with the practice, and put the whole staff arrangements on a different footing. If you constitute another army on the same footing, I do not think it will do any better. It is not enough that they should win battles, they must go through campaigns; and we have seen the lamentable and disgraceful way in which this war has been conducted. I say, in this, I impute no inefficiency to the men. They are the victims of the system, and this house is to blame for having so long permitted it."

day or two her majesty left Windsor Castle and arrived at Buckingham Palace, animated by a desire to promote the public service and prevent that loss of time which must have resulted from the absence of the court from London at such a season of political agitation and embarrassment. In the meantime the Earl of Derby was summoned to the castle, and had an audience with the queen for the purpose of forming a new ministry.

When the lords assembled on Thursday, the Earl of Aberdeen informed them that, after the recent vote in the House of Commons, the government had felt it to be their duty to place their resignations in the hands of her majesty. He said, that while the late administration did not shrink from any inquiry into their conduct, he believed that such an inquiry would show that no indifference had been exhibited by them to the wants of the army in the Crimea. But little interest attached to the speech of the ex-premier: not so, however, to the manly defence of the Duke of Newcastle against the aspersions cast upon him by Lord John Russell (in the speech explaining his resignation), and the overwhelming refutation which he hurled at the head of his late colleague and accuser. "It," said a leading journal, "it be put to any impartial man to say, after having read the particulars of this transaction, whether he had rather stand before the people of England and the judgment of history as the Duke of Newcastle or as Lord John Russell, not one man in a hundred would hesitate to choose the fate of a minister who has fallen at his post, surrounded by his colleagues, rather than that of a politician who terminated his official career by flight, and sheltered that flight under a misrepresentation. The one may have been unfortunate in the selection of his instruments, but the other has been insincere in his dealings with his friends." We add, in a slightly condensed form, the speech of the duke. After a few introductory remarks, he thus continued:—

"No man can feel more than I do the inconvenience of thrusting upon parliament or upon the public what I may call domestic differences between colleagues in a cabinet, even at the moment of separation; but, my lords, in the speech to which I have referred, the noble lord placed the justification of the course which he had taken almost exclusively upon my acceptance of the office of secretary of state for war, and my subsequent continuance in that de-

partment. I therefore feel it necessary to state to your lordships some omissions which were made by the noble lord, and to afford some explanations consequent upon words which fell from him. The noble lord (Lord J. Russell) said, in one of the letters he addressed to my noble friend (the Earl of Aberdeen), and which he read to the other house of parliament, that when the two secretaryships of state were divided, he yielded to my strong wish that I should occupy the war department, thereby implying that he had been opposed to that course, that he had remonstrated against it, and that he had been overruled. Now, my lords, I venture to say that such was not the case, and, if I now enter upon any explanation with reference to what took place in the cabinet, I beg to say that I have applied to my sovereign for permission to refer to those occurrences—without which permission, undoubtedly, the oath which, in common with others of her majesty's councillors, I have taken, would have precluded me from alluding to such occurrences. In the cabinet at which it was determined that the two offices of secretary of state for the colonies and secretary of state for war should be divided, a discussion took place, in which I felt it my duty to point out to the cabinet the difficulties which would follow from that separation, unless, before it took place, the duties of the new secretaryship were accurately defined and some definite plan were laid down; and I stated at that time to the noble lord that I thought, in advocating that measure, he should have provided us with such a definite plan. I told him that I, encumbered as I was at that moment with two such laborious offices, had really no time to consider the organisation of departments, and that I regretted that, before the measure was proposed, some definite plan had not been laid down; but the noble lord expressed his opinion that, in deference to the wishes of parliament, the measure should be immediately adopted. The measure was determined upon by the cabinet, and I am sure the noble lord cannot have forgotten,—I am confident that none of my late colleagues who sit near me will have forgotten—that, at the conclusion of that discussion, my last words were these:—"The cabinet having now decided that the two secretaryships shall be divided, all that I can say, as far as I am personally concerned, is, that I am perfectly ready to retain *either or neither*." So much, my lords, for my 'strong wish' referred to by the noble lord. I can only say that, in any discussion of which I heard, I never understood for one moment that the noble lord (Lord J. Russell) had expressed any desire whatever that my noble friend, Lord Palmerston, should occupy the war department. I did hear that, for a time at least, the noble lord himself had contemplated the possibility of his taking that department, and most un-

doubtedly, if that had been the case, I should never for an instant have thought of standing in his way; but I do wish it to be completely understood, that I not only did not express a 'strong wish' on the subject, but that I expressed a perfect readiness to retain either of the offices, or neither of them, as my colleagues might think best for the public service, and might advise her majesty. I do not, at the same time, hesitate to say, that when no other member of the cabinet was put forward to occupy the department of secretary for war, I did not shrink from the duty of assuming that office. I certainly did feel that I should have been unworthy of having held those seals for three months, if I then shrank from what I knew to be a post of difficulty and of danger. Well, my lords, I think I have said enough to prove to you how unjust have been the imputations which have been made upon me, in parliament and elsewhere, that my 'presumption and self-love' induced me to insist upon taking the office of secretary for war. I hope I have sufficiently explained to your lordships the conduct which has been characterised by some as 'arrogance,' and, by the noble lord to whom I have referred, by the more patronising phrase of 'commendable ambition.' I will pass over, in the correspondence which took place between my noble friend lately at the head of the government, and the late president of the council, the letter which the noble lord (Lord J. Russell) addressed to my noble friend (Lord Aberdeen) on the 18th of November, in which he says:—'It was my intention, in writing the letter, to avoid throwing any blame upon him (the Duke of Newcastle.) Indeed, I think he deserves very great credit for the exertions he has made.' I do not wish to dwell upon this letter, or to attach any importance to it, because the noble lord (Lord J. Russell) himself stated, in the speech to which I have referred, that in reality he considered that letter as what our friends on the other side of the Atlantic are pleased to call 'soft sawder;' for he said that, when he spoke in these terms of me, he was still bent upon the object of my removal from office. This was his object. '*Si possis suaviter; si non, quocunque modo.*' The noble lord read extracts from letters which render it absolutely necessary for me both to make some comments upon them, and to read further extracts in explanation. I cannot help expressing some surprise—when the whole gist of the noble lord's speech was to represent my determination to hold the office of secretary for war, and my resolution to maintain it—that he did not quote the following sentence from the letter of my noble friend (the Earl of Aberdeen), dated the 21st of November, in answer to one which I think he had that day received from the noble lord the late president of the council:—'I have shown your letter to the Duke of Newcastle, and also

to Sidney Herbert. They both—as might have been expected—strongly urged me to adopt any such arrangement with respect to their offices as should be thought most conducive to the public service.' My lords, I have shown you, in the first instance, that I did not insist upon holding the seals of the war department; and I have also to state that, when my noble friend placed the letter of the noble lord in my hands, my answer was—'Don't give my Lord J. Russell any pretext for quitting the government. On no account resist his wishes to remove me from office. Do with me whatever is best for the public service. In that way you will gratify me the most. In that way you will be serving the queen best.' The noble lord (Lord J. Russell), after having read a portion of one of the letters of my noble friend, said, 'I went on to give some instances of errors that had been committed,' and he then proceeded to read further extracts. Now, my lords, the impression upon the public mind must of course be that these errors were of some grave character—that upon them hinged the safety of our troops in the Crimea—that, perhaps, to them was attributable the disastrous sickness which had prevailed. The noble lord did not read the complaints he had made of these errors, but with your lordships' permission, I will read them now. The noble lord (Lord J. Russell), in a letter dated the 28th of November, says:—'I will give you an instance but too pregnant with warning. Early in October I wrote to the Duke of Newcastle on the subject of transferring the 97th regiment, then at the Piræus, to the Crimea. He informed me, in answer, that he had wished to do so, and that he had also wished to send between two and three thousand men, the draughts of various regiments, to the Crimea. Now, why was he not able to carry his intentions into effect? Because he could not remove the obstacles put in his way by other departments, and because the prime minister did not at once overcome those obstacles. At a much later time the 97th was moved, and it is only to-day that I see, by a telegraphic despatch from Lord Stratford, dated on the 18th inst., that the *Orinoco* (which conveys that regiment) had left Constantinople for the Crimea. But, in the meantime, Lord Raglan had reported that he wished he had been able to place in the position of Balaklava, on the 26th of October, a more considerable force; and, also, that on the 5th of November, the heights of Inkermann were defended by no more than 8,000 British infantry. What can be done by a single British regiment was seen on the 5th of October, when the 93rd alone saved the position of Balaklava by their firmness and gallantry. Had 5,000 more men been at Lord Raglan's disposal on the 25th of October and the 5th of November, how much more fruitful, though not more glorious, might

have been those memorable days? Now, these are the errors which I am supposed to have committed, and perhaps your lordships will allow me to give the explanation of those errors, which I gave in writing, I believe by return of post, to the noble lord. I informed him, with regard to the 97th regiment, that several days before I had received his letter it had been my desire to send forward that noble regiment to aid Lord Raglan in the Crimea, and that I applied to my noble friend, the secretary for foreign affairs, to know whether, in his opinion, it would be safe to remove the 97th regiment from the Piræus, and whether the objects for which it had been sent there had been sufficiently attained. In answer, my noble friend (Lord Clarendon) produced to me a communication he had received—I think that very day—in which the most earnest stress was laid upon the maintenance of the British and French forces in the Piræus; and we were told that, if those forces were to be withdrawn, the consequences to prevent which we had sent them out would immediately occur. That is my explanation; and is there any man who would maintain that a secretary for war would have been justified, with such a statement from the secretary for foreign affairs before him, in saying upon his own *ipse dixit*, 'I will remove the 97th regiment at all hazards, and send it to the Crimea?' That regiment was subsequently removed; and why? Because, some few weeks afterwards, I again earnestly pressed upon my noble friend (Lord Clarendon) to let me know the first moment when a change could be effected, and he wrote to me—I believe on the same day—to inform me that, though it was utterly impossible to part with a military force in the Piræus, that force might be somewhat reduced. I then desired that one of three regiments—whichever the general commanding might consider best fitted for the service, from the qualifications of the officers—with a strength of 600 men, should be sent to the Piræus, in order that the 97th regiment, which was 1,000 strong, might proceed to the Crimea. With regard to the second error attributed to me—that I was pressed to send out two or three thousand men, who were ready to proceed as draughts to the different regiments in the Crimea, and that I did not do so—I beg to inform your lordships that there were two reasons why such draughts were not sent out. The first was, that Lord Raglan had himself reported that the last draughts that had been sent out were composed of such young men, that, being exposed to attacks of cholera, which was at that time raging, they had fallen sick and had died rapidly, and Lord Raglan stated that, unless subsequent pressure should ensue, he would deprecate the sending out of these young soldiers before they were better fitted for service. There was, however, another reason

for the course which I pursued, and it was this—that at that time we had exhausted all the steam transports which could be obtained in this country, although others were daily expected from the colonies and from foreign ports, and the admiralty was not able to supply me with any transports at that moment for the conveyance of draughts to the Crimea. It is, therefore, perfectly true that my attention was drawn to these errors, as the noble lord has called them, but they were also answered; and although on the 28th of November these errors were brought forward as reasons why I ought to leave the war-office, at a date anterior to that, but subsequent to my answers, I had the better fortune to satisfy the noble lord; for in the last letter I received from him before he returned to town, he wrote the words I am now about to read. This letter, let me observe, was written at a time when the noble lord, as he himself has stated, with other members of the government, had resorted for purposes of health to different parts of the country. I don't complain of the noble lord, or of any of my colleagues, for having done so, but it was not my good fortune to be able to resort, for the purposes of health, or for any other purpose, to the country, and day by day, and hour by hour, during the whole of the year 1854, it was my duty to remain in town, and to exert myself to the best of my ability. I will now read the conclusion of the noble lord's letter, dated the 8th of October, which finished the correspondence with reference to these errors. The noble lord says:—'You have done all that could be done, and I am sanguine of success.' Now, my lords, let me explain why, after my proposal to my noble friend (Lord Aberdeen) with reference to my readiness to leave office, I did not take that course. I did not refuse to change office, disagreeable as it undoubtedly would have been to me to adopt such a measure, and inconvenient as I believe such a step to be to the public service, as implying arrangements which are not, perhaps, very obvious to the public. What, then, was the reason that my noble friend did not avail himself of the offer which I made? He did not act upon his own mere responsibility, but he laid the subject before the whole of my colleagues, and the proposal was unanimously disapproved of by the whole of them. My lords, the last letter of the series which passed is dated the 3rd of December, and the purport of that letter was that the noble lord retained his original opinion, and that he should bring the subject before the cabinet. I should add, that it was not, however, brought before the cabinet. Parliament met ten days afterwards, upon the 13th of December, and it was my duty to make a long statement to your lordships in vindication of the conduct of the government, and more especially of the department which had been under

my administration. My right honourable friend the secretary at war made a similar statement in the House of Commons. A debate in each house resulted; and I believe—although, probably, noble lords opposite may not entirely agree with me in that opinion—I believe—and undoubtedly it was the impression on the minds of the government and their friends in both houses—that the result of that debate was satisfactory as regarded the conduct of the government. Three days afterwards—on the 16th of December—a cabinet was held, and at the close of the meeting I exchanged observations with one, two, or three of my colleagues, who said that, from the conduct of the noble lord in the cabinet that day, and the interest which he had shown in all matters which were discussed before us, they felt very confident that he had abandoned the opinions which he had before entertained and expressed. But we were not long left, my lords, to conjecture upon that subject, for in the course of that very afternoon, in conversation with my noble friend at the head of the government, he told him expressly that he had altered his views, and abandoned his wish for a change. Now, my lords, having thus disposed of the personal part of the question, the noble lord proceeded to discuss in his place in the house the question of measures, and he said that he should have been glad to have opposed the motion of the honourable member for Sheffield, but that he was unable to do so, because he could not say that ‘measures had been taken, or that arrangements were in progress by which those evils would be remedied, and by which the administration of the war would be vigorously prosecuted.’ I think that the fair and just inference from that statement is, that the noble lord had proposed to his colleagues measures and arrangements which we had been unwilling to adopt. My lords, I know of no measures ever proposed by the noble lord which were rejected; I know of no proposals which he made which were not accepted, unless it be one. That proposal he refers to himself, in this form. He said that, at a cabinet which was held on the Saturday before the day of Mr. Roebuck’s notice and the noble lord’s resignation, arrangements were made by which the mode in which the business of the war department had been for some time conducted, viz., by calling together the heads of the military departments to my office, and conducting the business somewhat in the form of a board, though not with the formalities and strict rules of a board, was to be altered. A discussion having taken place in the cabinet that day, and an agreement having been made that greater formality should be given to those boards, and that they should be regularly constituted, either by a minute or by an order in council, I stated that I differed from the noble lord as to the propriety of such

boards. His opinion, however, prevailed, and it was agreed that, either by a minute or an order in council, those boards should be constituted, consisting of the secretary of state for war, the secretary at war, the commander-in-chief, and the master-general of the ordnance. The noble lord said that that question had been brought before the cabinet, and he implied that it had been decided upon adversely to his opinion. That was not exactly expressed by the noble lord, but it is, I think, the inference which is to be drawn. Instead of that, however, the proposal was brought forward by the noble lord himself, it was agreed to after a discussion, and I had every reason to believe that the noble lord was entirely a consenting party; but in the course of that meeting he sent to my noble friend at the head of the government a proposal to which he also referred, but which he did not quote. As it is of some importance to my case, however, I fear that I must read it. It is as follows:—

“*Army Departments.*

“January 22nd, 1855.

“The committee of the House of Commons on army and navy expenditure recommended that the army departments should be simplified and consolidated. What is now proposed is, that there should be a board consisting of—1, secretary of state; 2, secretary at war; 3, master-general of ordnance; 4, commander-in-chief; 5, inspector-general of fortifications.

“It is contemplated that there shall exist at the same time a board of ordnance, consisting of—1, the master-general; 2, the storekeeper-general; 3, the surveyor-general; 4, the clerk of the ordnance; under whose directions the inspector-general of fortifications will remain. It seems obvious that these two boards, acting at one and the same time, instead of consolidation and simplification, would produce complication, disorder, and delay. There are but two modes by which unity of direction and rapidity of action can be procured. The one is to give the secretary of state the entire direction of all existing offices and boards connected with the army; the other is to make a board, with the secretary of state at the head, absorbing the board of ordnance, and controlling the whole civil management of our military force. The constitution of this board and its functions would be—

“1. The secretary of state, to preside over the board and be responsible to parliament.

“2. The secretary at war, to pay the army and control its finances.

“3. The master-general of the ordnance, to arm the army and the navy.

“4. The commander-in-chief, to command the army.

“5. The clerk, storekeeper, and surveyor of the ordnance, all in one, to lodge the army.

"6. The commissary-general, to clothe and feed the army.

"This is nearly the Duke of Richmond's plan.

"J. RUSSELL."

The noble lord said in his statement in the other house that he had no reason to think that his views would be adopted. Now, I can only say most positively, in answer to that statement from the noble lord, that I had no reason to think that his views would be rejected; because the first step which my noble friend took, upon receiving the communication which I have read, accompanied by an intimation from the noble lord that he should propose it on a subsequent day—on the evening of which he eventually resigned—was, after having shown it, I think, to the secretary at war, to send it to me for my opinion. My answer was, that there were but two proposals in that paper which differed from the arrangements in the cabinet of Saturday—one was to do away with the board of ordnance, in consequence of the constitution of a superior board; and the other was to add two more members to the board beyond those which were proposed in the cabinet. I said, as regarded the first proposal, that I thought that it was manifestly right. It was in accordance with my own views, and I added that, if it were proposed to constitute a superior board for the purpose of doing away with an inferior one, I would support it. With regard to the second proposal, for placing two additional members on the board, I said that I thought that it would be inadvisable. I did not think two of the officers named to be necessary; and, as regarded the sixth member—the commissary-general—no such officer existed; the office having been abolished some years ago. Therefore, so far as the main and principal portion of the noble lord's proposition was concerned, it met with entire approval; and, as regarded the second portion, the only reason against its being carried into effect with respect to one of the appointments was, that it was impracticable. My lords, upon such an important question as the conduct of the war, differences of opinion on incidental matters of course took place; but if I were to point out that member of the cabinet from whom I have received the most general assent to my views, it would be the noble lord. I received the most kind and generous support from all my colleagues upon all occasions; but, as regards identity of views, I should be inclined to say that upon all questions which were raised there was a more complete identity between the noble lord and myself than between any other members of the cabinet. Now, my lords, I have stated to you the ready way in which I consented to yield up my office, and even at times the views which I might have entertained; but notwithstanding the arrogance, self-love, and presumption which I am

supposed to have exhibited, I was not unaware—God knows it would have been strange if I had been—that public feeling had been roused strongly against my administration of the war. Before parliament met upon Tuesday, the 23rd of January, I was convinced that the feeling in the public mind had become so strong that it would be impossible for me, in justice to the public service, to continue to occupy the office which I held. My lords, the meeting of parliament was close at hand. I felt, if I had read rightly the history of constitutional governments, that it was not proper at such a moment to anticipate the verdict of parliament, and to run away from the duties and responsibilities which devolved upon me. The noble lord, in his statement with reference to the course which he had taken, said, that until the notice was given by Mr. Roebuck he had not fully considered the course which he ought to take. My lords, I had. I had maturely considered it; and, while I had made up my mind that my official career was practically brought to a close, I resolved at the same time that I would face the ordeal of censure in your lordships' house, and would submit the conduct of my administration to the judgment of the House of Commons. But, my lords, I felt that it was right that I should announce my determination; and a few days before the meeting of parliament, on the 23rd of January, I told my noble friend at the head of the government, that whatever might be the result of the discussions in this house or in the House of Commons—whether the government succeeded by a large majority in overcoming resistance and reproach, or whether they failed, I equally should tender my resignation as soon as that judgment should be given and the verdict of parliament should be pronounced. My lords, this, no doubt, was the origin of that rumour to which the noble lord referred at the close of his statement, when he said that he had heard that that arrangement which my noble friend had found it impossible to recommend in November he thought it necessary to adopt in January. I am sorry that any such statement should have been made, because, if such a rumour existed, it was not correct. It is true, as I have said to your lordships, that I had announced my intention to resign my office; but, so far from having announced my intention to be a party to any such arrangement as that referred to, I told my noble friend, in the first instance, and I told my noble and right honourable friends in the cabinet, when the secession of Lord John Russell rendered it necessary that my intentions should be announced, that I had made up my mind that I would retire, and that I would not take another office—that I would neither change offices with my noble friend Lord Palmerston, nor assume that which had just been quitted by the noble lord—that I would leave the

cabinet; but, as for changing offices, I positively and entirely refused to do so. I admit, undoubtedly, that personal feelings might to some extent have influenced me in that course, but I hope that I was influenced also by a higher and more important consideration. I felt confident that the public interest could not be served by my doing so—that, with the obloquy which had been heaped upon me, it was undesirable that I should continue to be the member of any cabinet, and that my presence in the government must be a cause of weakness and not of strength. I announced therefore that I would in future, if the government succeeded in the House of Commons, take my seat upon one of the back benches not occupied by those in office, and that I would come here night after night, whenever discussions were raised, ready to defend the policy to which I had been a party; because I felt of course that I was as much bound to do that as if I still continued to hold my office. Now, my lords, I have done with the statement of the noble lord which has led to this explanation upon my part. My lords, various accusations are made against me, of which one of the most prominent is that of incapacity. I should be the last man who ought to express any opinion upon that point. I am ready to leave that in the hands of others, perfectly conscious of many defects. I cannot but feel that that charge of incapacity is, with the public, a favourite explanation of every public misfortune. Whether it may be peculiarly justified in my case, or whether it may be attributable to the cause to which I have referred, I say I leave that to the verdict of others. But, my lords, other charges have been made, which I confess I have felt deeply and continue to feel deeply. I have been charged with indolence and indifference. My lords, as regards indolence, the public have had every hour, every minute of my time. To not one hour of amusement or recreation have I presumed to think I was entitled. The other charge, of indifference, is one which is still more painful to me. Indifference, my lords, to what? Indifference to the honour of the country, to the success and to the safety of the army? My lords, I have, like many who listen to me, too dear hostages for my interest in the welfare of the military and naval services of our country to allow of such a course. I have two sons engaged in those professions, and that alone, I think, would be sufficient; but, my lords, as a minister—as a man—I should be unworthy to stand in any assembly if the charge of indifference under such circumstances could fairly be brought against me. Many a sleepless night have I passed, my lords, in thinking over the ills which the public think and say that I could have cured; and which, God knows, I would have cured if it had been within my power. Indolence and indifference are not

charges which can be brought against me; and I trust that my countrymen may before long be satisfied—whatever they may think of my capacity—that there is no ground for fixing that unjust stigma upon me. As regards what I have done during my official administration, I believe I shall be one who may derive some advantage from the investigations of that committee which the House of Commons has decided to appoint. I can only say, that I shall rejoice to lay before that committee everything which I have done, with perfect fairness and open-handedness. I am not now about to enter into any defence of the conduct of the war. I shall be ready to defend, whenever it is assailed, the conduct of the government—the conduct, in the first place, of my own administration; and, in the second place, the conduct, as involved with me, of the whole of the cabinet. Your lordships shall not hear from me one word of complaint with reference to the treatment which I have met with either in parliament or out of it; and I only refer to it now to enable me to say that, whoever may be my successor in the office which I lately held, he shall meet with no ungenerous treatment from me. My lords, I know that I have in both houses of parliament many bitter political foes; I trust that I have few, if any personal enemies. But if I have one—that man I will not exempt from the promise which I have made; but to him, as to a friend, will I offer every assistance in my power. I will now conclude what I fear has been to your lordships much too long a statement. I will conclude the last speech which I shall address to your lordships from these benches with the earnest prayer that he who may receive from the queen the seals of the war department, may bring to bear upon his arduous labours far greater ability and equal zeal, earnestness, and devotion with him whom he succeeds. I repeat the expression of my earnest hope that the man, be he who he may, who follows me may meet with that success for which I have laboured, and, in meriting and securing that success, that he may also receive from his countrymen the approbation which it has been my anxious desire, but has not been my good fortune, to secure.”

The day following the one when this speech was uttered in the House of Lords, the Commons, through their speaker, presented their unanimous thanks to Sir De Lacy Evans (recently returned to England) for his zeal, intrepidity, and distinguished exertions in the several actions with the enemy in the Crimea. On adverting to the undaunted courage and chivalrous generosity displayed by the gallant general on the heights of Inkermann, the house frequently broke into enthusiastic cheering.

In acknowledging the honour paid him, the brave old soldier said somewhat quaintly—"It is true that it is almost a novelty to me to be received in this manner on account of my military services; for I certainly do think that I was as good an officer twenty years ago as now."

We stated that the Earl of Derby had been sent for by her majesty; but that nobleman found himself compelled to decline attempting to form an administration, as he was unable to obtain a majority in the Commons. The queen then commanded the attendance of the aged Lord Lansdowne, who exerted himself with the greatest activity, but his labours were not directed to the formation of a cabinet under his own authority, but rather to the reconstruction of the government, with the omission of some names and the addition of others. The difficulty was of a serious nature; the nation, during a momentous crisis, was without a government, and it was difficult to find a man for premier who united the high talents requisite for such an important station, together with such rank and influence with the political chiefs of the day to induce them to accept office under him. Everybody, it was observed, was thinking too much of himself, and too little of his country.

The Earl of Derby being unable to form a government, though he had been willing to enter the coalition with Lord Palmerston for that purpose, Lord John Russell, to the astonishment of the nation, was summoned on Friday (February 2nd) to the presence of her majesty. This circumstance was, for the most part, offensive to the moral sense of the country. To have conferred the premiership on Lord John Russell at that period, and thus to reward with success conduct which most men regarded as dishonourable political intrigue, would have been considered as an outrage on the morality of statesmanship. Lord John soon experienced the effects of the opinion of his late colleagues upon his conduct; for it is understood that the most distinguished of them resolutely refused to take any part in a government of which he was to be the head. Yet, in sending first to the Earl of Derby and then to Lord John Russell for the purpose of entrusting them with the formation of a government, the queen was understood to have acted on a strictly constitutional principle. The late ministry was overthrown by the votes of a majority in the

House of Commons, two-thirds of which majority were composed of the followers of the Earl of Derby: the earl therefore was first summoned to the royal presence. He failed in his attempt to form a ministry; and as the remainder of the adverse majority consisted of members supposed to be followers of Lord John Russell, he was the next commanded to attend the presence of his sovereign, and entrusted with the onerous task of forming a new cabinet. Upon his failure, the queen proceeded to call upon the leaders of the minority to reconstitute the government; this she did by confiding the task to Lord Palmerston.

Notwithstanding his advanced age, that nobleman set about his difficult labour with all the energy of youth, and the ministerial crisis seemed approaching a satisfactory conclusion. In the meantime, the houses of parliament languidly met and sullenly adjourned, and the business of the nation was at a standstill. On Monday (February 5th), Lord John Russell, who seems to have smarted under the attacks he had drawn upon himself, delivered in the Commons a sort of defence of his conduct from the retorts heaped upon him by the Duke of Newcastle. There had appeared, he said, what was stated to be a speech of the Duke of Newcastle, which he could not refrain from noticing without allowing grave errors to be established in public opinion. That speech placed the question in the light of a dispute between the duke and himself, and not upon the broad grounds on which he had endeavoured to put it. His lordship then repeated the chief facts of the case, without however altering the opinion of the house or the nation upon it. With respect to his own conduct, he said—"My noble friend the secretary of state for the home department (Lord Palmerston), said the other day, in answer to the statement which I made, that I had not taken the right time and the right mode; that I ought to have brought before the cabinet before parliament reassembled, the question of how any motion here for inquiry was to be met—that I ought to have stated the deficiencies which I still thought existed in our military arrangements, either with regard to the office of war secretary, or as to the general conduct of the war. I think my noble friend was entirely right upon that subject. I am quite willing to admit that when I perceived the error I regretted it. I have no hesitation in saying, that it was an error on my

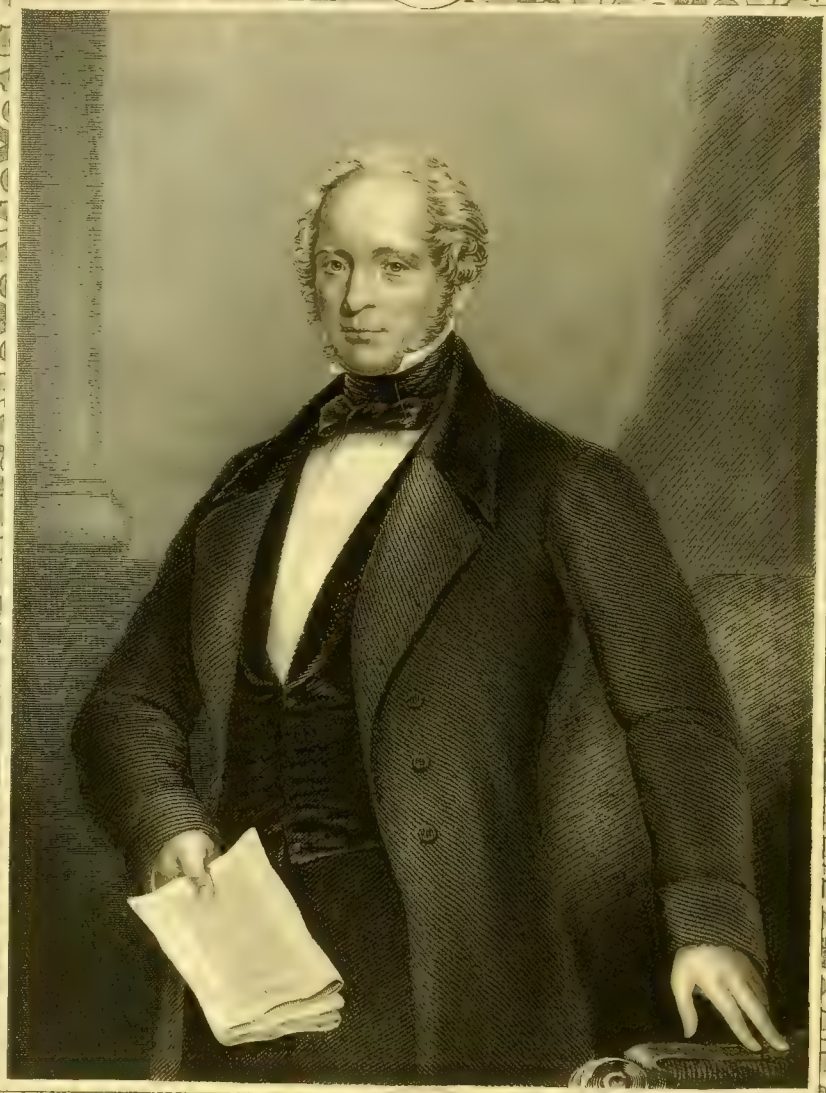
part not to have fully considered the position in which I should be if a motion for inquiry should be made after the opinion I had expressed, and the dissatisfaction which I felt. But, be that as it may, having committed that error, I felt I should be guilty of a still greater error—that I should be guilty of an error in morality, and there can be no sound politics without sound morality—if I stood up in this house and opposed inquiry, telling the house to be perfectly satisfied with the arrangements which were then going on, while, at the same time, in my own mind, I was not satisfied, and did not agree that those arrangements were likely to be satisfactory. It has been said that the government might have been defeated, that I might have stood by my colleagues, and that on the defeat of the government we should have resigned our offices. I cannot say that that suggestion is satisfactory to my mind, for it supposes that I was to take a course which, in my conscience, I could not take. But there is the other alternative to be considered. The

* A brief account of the public career of this nobleman, chosen at so critical a period to fill one of the most important offices of the state, may be acceptable. He is descended from the same family as the Earl of Dalhousie. His father was the youngest son of the eighth earl (the present marquis being the tenth), but he changed his name from Ramsay to Maule on succeeding, through his grandmother, to the estates of the old earls of Panmure. On being raised to the peerage in 1831 he took the title of Panmure; thus perpetuating, indirectly, the extinct honours of his family. Mr. Fox Maule, the subject of this notice, was born in 1801. Early in life he obtained a commission in the 79th highlanders, in which regiment he served for twelve years. It was not until the age of thirty-four that he entered the civil service of his country by accepting (on Lord Melbourne's accession to power in April, 1835) the post of under-secretary of state for the home department; the duties of which he discharged until June, 1841. He had been sent to parliament as member for Perthshire, and soon attracted notice as a collected and tolerably fluent speaker and a man of business, who, while remarkable for *bonhomie*, always obtained the respect of the house by his quiet dignity and self-possession. These qualities led to his being raised, in 1841, from the subordinate position to which we have alluded to that of vice-president of the board of trade. When Lord Melbourne's government was overthrown by Sir Robert Peel, then the leader of the now scattered protectionist party, Mr. Fox Maule took a distinguished part among the members of the opposition; and on more than one occasion developed striking debating powers. Sir Robert wisely deserted *effete* principles which he saw could not much longer be maintained: he repealed the corn-laws, and was hurled from office by the vengeance of his party, though at the same moment he won the gratitude of his country. Lord John Russell became premier

government might have been beaten, and I, with the rest of my colleagues, might have resigned. The event, however, might have been different. A majority in this house might have declared in favour of the government, partly in consequence of my assurances that I was not dissatisfied with the war. After all the obloquy I have sustained, I am very glad I did not incur that of pursuing such a course. Sir, you will perhaps permit me to observe, that having been subject to many slanderous attacks for the course I have pursued, I have only to say, that if my past public life does not justify me from the charges of selfishness and treachery, I shall seek no argument for the purposes of defence."

On Thursday, the 8th of February, it was made known that the ministerial interregnum was over, and that Lord Palmerston had succeeded in forming a cabinet. After all the commotion that had taken place, the changes were not considerable. Lord Aberdeen, Lord John Russell, and the Duke of Newcastle quitted the cabinet, while the only accession to it was Lord Panmure.*

by the generous forbearance of the late minister, and Mr. Fox Maule came again into office. Then it was that he first became connected with the war department, for the proper discharge of the duties of which it was considered that he was adapted both by his military experience and his general temperament. He remained secretary at war from the accession of the Russell ministry in July, 1846, until certain changes which preceded its downfall in February, 1852. During this period he retained the confidence of his colleagues, and generally satisfied his military critics. Lord Palmerston, then minister of the foreign department, had constant opportunities of observing the conduct of the right honourable gentleman, and to that period must be referred the formation of the opinion of Mr. Fox Maule, which led to his appointment of minister of war on the accession of Lord Palmerston to office. On giving up the war-office in February, 1852, Mr. Fox Maule became president of the board of control, which office he continued to hold until the resignation of Lord John Russell's ministry. By the death of his father he had succeeded to the title of Lord Panmure, and the reputation he had gained led to his almost immediate selection for the office of war minister, as soon as it was ascertained that Earl Grey, who was generally looked to as the most fit man for so onerous a post, would not accept it. It was anticipated that though Lord Panmure would not too severely and suddenly shock the prejudices of our military men of the old school, yet that he would not yield to the mere spirit of routine, and that he was courageous enough to resolve on any necessary changes however great, yet practical enough not to insist on military reforms merely for the sake of theory. Lord Palmerston paid a high compliment to the talents of the new war minister, by saying that he was a perfect master of all the principles which regulate an army, and of all the details.



The following is a list of the members of the new cabinet:—

| | |
|--------------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| First Lord of the Treasury . . | Viscount Palmerston. |
| Lord Chancellor | Lord Cranworth. |
| President of the Council . . | Earl Granville. |
| Privy Seal | Duke of Argyle. |
| Foreign Secretary | Earl of Clarendon. |
| Home Secretary | Rt. Hon. S. Herbert. |
| Colonial Secretary | Sir George Grey. |
| Minister at War | Lord Panmure. |
| Chancellor of the Exchequer . | { Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone. |
| First Lord of the Admiralty . | Sir James Graham. |
| Public Works | Sir W. Molesworth. |
| In the Cabinet, but without office . | { The Marquis of Lansdowne. |
| President of the Board of Control | Sir Charles Wood. |

When parliament met after the formation of the new ministry (on Thursday, February 8th), both houses adjourned again for a week, to enable the prime minister and the home secretary to be returned by their respective constituencies to their seats in the House of Commons. On this occasion, Lord John Russell referred with bitterness to the attacks on public men by what he called "a ribald press;" an exhibition of ill-temper that was not calculated to tone down the severity of its censure upon his recent conduct.

The ministerial changes completed, the question was generally asked, what had the nation gained by them? Many persons exclaimed that the cards had merely been shuffled, and that we had almost the same ministry again in a different combination. This was certainly the truth; but besides the stimulus afforded to the cabinet by the late expression of public opinion, the nation gained the advantage of the displacement of a minister at war who was universally judged to be unequal to the arduous duties he had to perform, and the substitution of a premier of remarkable activity and warlike views for one, who though a man of considerable talents, and, indeed, an excellent minister for times of peace, had been reluctant to enter on the war at first, had striven, by all means in his power, to preserve peace, and was deemed to be secretly adverse to the conduct which the decision of the nation had forced upon him. The exigencies of the state demanded a man of activity, resolution, and an iron will—qualities which the new minister was generally supposed to possess.

That Lord John Russell had aimed at the premiership was scarcely doubted by any one; when, therefore, it was announced that he had accepted the duties of British plenipotentiary in the peace conferences and negotiations about to open at Vienna, to which capital he would proceed almost immediately, people praised Lord Palmerston's cleverness in thus ably getting rid of a rival. The selection was, in other respects, regarded as a happy one. "The choice of a minister," said the *Times*, "who has for many years filled so prominent a place in the government and the parliament of this country, and whose name is familiarly known to every part of Europe, is an unequivocal proof of the earnest desire of the British government to bring these negotiations to a satisfactory and successful conclusion. It will not for a moment be supposed that Lord John Russell would have been chosen for such an employment if it had been intended to waste the time in diplomatic formalities. No man in this country has expressed himself with more energy than Lord John Russell as to the necessity of this contest, as to the value of the cause at stake, and as to the duty of carrying on the struggle with vigour. Indeed, the motive assigned by him for his abrupt secession from the late cabinet was mainly, that he had not sufficient confidence in the mode in which the war had been and would be carried on. As a plenipotentiary engaged in the discussion of terms of peace, Lord John Russell therefore runs no risk of being suspected of an undue propensity to relinquish the just objects of the war; and, indeed, the party in this country who push those objects to their furthest limit, are the same politicians who profess their adherence to Lord John Russell as their leader."

Parliament met for business on the 16th of February, and Lord Palmerston rose to state to the house the circumstances already detailed in this work, which led him to the high office he occupied. Having referred to them, he said—"The present government was then formed, and I trust it contains sufficient administrative ability, sufficient political sagacity, sufficient liberal principle, and sufficient patriotism and determination, to omit no effort to fulfil the duties the members of it have undertaken, and to justify me in appealing to this house, to the parliament, and to the country for such support as men may be considered entitled to receive who, in a period of great difficulty and emergency, have endeavoured to undertake the responsibility of carrying on the government." Referring to Mr. Roebuck's motion for inquiry, his lordship

said—"I will not attempt to disguise that I feel the same objection to the appointment of the committee of which he has given notice as I expressed when the subject was first under discussion. My opinion is, that such a committee would, in its action, not be in accordance with the true and just principles of the constitution, and that it would not be, for the effectual accomplishment of its purpose, a sufficient instrument." He proposed that the government should take upon itself the labours of the inquiry, and he laid before the house the intentions of the ministry with the object of accomplishing improvements at home and abroad.

The house was aware, continued his lordship, that he had not felt it to be his duty to recommend her majesty to appoint a secretary at war; and his opinion was, that in regard to the ordnance, great improvements might be made; that the discipline of the artillery and the engineers might be transferred to the commander-in-chief. The transport service would be placed under the superintendence of a board, to be established for that purpose. Great alarm and well-founded complaints had prevailed as to the condition of the sick and wounded in the hospitals, and the government were going to send out a commission of civilians accustomed to deal with sanitary questions, with ample power to examine into the state of hospitals, camp, and ships. Lord Raglan had also been authorised to send to Constantinople for a corps of labourers, whose duty it would be to cleanse the camp. Many complaints had been made—he believed not without foundation—of the want of system in the commissariat department, as regarded the supply and issue of necessities for the army; and a commission was going to be sent out, at the head of which was Sir John McNeil, to examine the defects of the commissariat arrangements, and with full power to set them right. Major-general Simpson was likewise proceeding out to the Crimea, as chief of the staff, to take the control of the quartermaster-general's and adjutant-general's departments, with power to recommend to Lord Raglan any change of persons. A new hospital was to be established at Smyrna, entirely under the management of civilians, and the secretary for war was going entirely to remodel the medical department at home. He would also introduce into the other house a bill to enable her majesty to enlist

for soldiers men under the present limit, and for a shorter period. The commissariat abroad, he had omitted to state, had been charged not merely with the supply and issue of provisions and other necessities, but with providing the means of transporting them; this had been a source of great difficulty, and there would be a separate department of land transport, akin to the ancient waggon train. He trusted that the house would be disposed to see the effects which these improved arrangements would produce. In addition to them, no efforts would be spared to reinforce our army. Certain conditions, to serve as the basis of negotiation for peace had been concerted between England and France, and concurred in by Austria; and negotiations had been opened at Vienna. The government had proposed that Lord John Russell should conduct the negotiations on the part of this country; his lordship had consented to undertake the task, and he would proceed the next week to Vienna, passing through Paris and Berlin. "If," said Lord Palmerston, in conclusion, "we succeed in obtaining peace on terms which afford security for the future against the recurrence of those disturbances of the peace of Europe which have led to the war, we shall feel that our first desire in undertaking the government at this moment has been accomplished in a manner as satisfactory to the country as to ourselves. But if, on the other hand, we fail, then the country will feel that we have no alternative but to go on with the war; and I am convinced that the country will, with greater zeal than ever, give its support to a government which, having made every possible attempt to obtain peace, and having failed in doing so, has been compelled to carry on the war for the purpose of obtaining those results which the sense and judgment of the country have approved. We shall, then, throw ourselves upon the generous support of parliament and the country, and that generous support I am confident we shall not ask in vain. I feel sure, that in such a state of things all minor differences, all mere party shades of distinction, will vanish, and that men of all sides will feel that they ought to support the government of this country, and show the world the noble and glorious spectacle that a free people and a constitutional government can exhibit a life, a spirit, and an energy, a power of endurance, and a vigour of action, that would be vainly sought for under despotic rule and arbitrary sway."

The plans of the new premier were not regarded as being very practicable or, indeed, intelligible. They were rather an endeavour to patch up the wounds and imperfections which late disasters had revealed in our military system, than to cure and eradicate them. It was generally considered that matters had fallen into confusion at the Crimea because our general had not sufficient authority, yet it was proposed still further to reduce that authority by placing some one near Lord Raglan to control his staff and to offer advice to himself. What was wanted at the Crimea was a commander of genius, a man of iron will, a kind of military dictator, whose mind should comprehend all matter connected with his army,—whose prescience and orders should see that the wants of his men were provided for—whose presence in his camp and its precincts would ensure his commands being obeyed—whose stern exaction of duty from his subordinates should be such that none of them dared to neglect even the spirit as well as the letter of his mandates, and whose great qualities should win for him the esteem and confidence of his army. It had long been painfully apparent that Lord Raglan was not such a man; but the new ministry, instead of seeking for a general better fitted for the trying circumstances existing at the Crimea, thought to prop up an inefficient general by a still further complication of that irresponsible system which had plunged our noble army into such great misery.

Lord Palmerston's propositions were analysed with critical severity by Mr. Layard. "The country," said that gentleman, "is sick of these commissions; the country wants a man; don't let me be told that you cannot find a man—that is an insult to the common sense of the country. If your man, however, must be seventy years old, a member of Brookes's, and one who has always voted with the government, I grant that you may not find one of that class and stamp fitted for the duties which are required of him." In referring to the terrible condition to which our army had been brought, Mr. Layard exclaimed—"I will tell the house where the mischief lies. There is a general fear of taking any responsibility; every one is afraid to act with vigour; and, with the permission of the house, I will mention two anecdotes to illustrate my position. One day, as I was going up to the lines of the army, in company with a gallant officer, we met a num-

ber of carts containing men suffering from disease and wounds, some of whom, I believe, died on the passage down; and with that convoy there were only two or three guards, privates of the line. I was astounded that there was no medical man in charge of so many wounded and sick men, and I went to Lord Raglan, and he was brought to see that convoy. Lord Raglan expressed that indignation which every honourable and humane man must feel at such a circumstance, and he instituted an inquiry. It was found that the medical man and officers had neglected their duty; and Lord Raglan published a general order, in which he stated that the conduct of certain persons had been disgraceful; but he added, that he would spare their feelings and not mention their names. I can honour and reverence those feelings in a man, but I cannot honour or reverence such feelings in a general. What was the result? I will tell the house. Two days afterwards, some marines having been landed from the fleet and put under the command of the colonel who had the charge of Balaklava, they were employed upon the same duty as the troops of the line. At night, while on guard, one of the men was seized with cholera, and was taken to the hospital; but the medical man refused to leave his bed, saying that the man could not be admitted, as he was a marine. He was then taken to another hospital, where he was also refused admittance, and the poor fellow was left upon the shore to die. That circumstance came to the notice of Lord Raglan, and what course did he adopt? He condemned the medical officers, but he said that he had recently issued a general order reflecting on the conduct of medical officers, and if he so soon issued another, confidence in the medical staff would be destroyed. I do not want to say a single word against Lord Raglan. I believe him to be an amiable and a good man; but what I say is, that it is not for amiable and good men alone to command armies. The men to command armies should be men of iron will and unflinching determination—men ready to sacrifice relations, private friends—even all they hold dear in the world, if it be necessary to do so, in order to perform what is an imperative duty. If you go on in the way you have commenced, depend upon it before a very few months have elapsed there will be but a small remnant of that gallant army. Commissions will only increase the evil, and shelter those

who ought to be called to account for their misdeeds. Send out a man of vigour, who will cut at the root of the evil, who will spare no one or nothing if he deems it to be his duty to cut it down. If you do so at once, there may be a chance of saving the survivors of your gallant army; if you do not they will all perish, and on your heads be their blood."

Lord Palmerston's ministry was scarcely ten days old before dissensions arose in it. On the 22nd of February it was made known that Mr. Gladstone, Sir James Graham, and Mr. Sidney Herbert had resigned their respective posts in the cabinet. Those gentlemen were distinguished by the title of Peelites—that is, those of the government of the late Sir Robert Peel who went with him, in 1846, in the repeal of the corn-laws. The motive which induced them to abandon a ministry they had so recently joined, was the strong objection they entertained to the proposed inquiry by a select committee of the House of Commons into the state of the army, and into the causes of the disasters in the Crimea. They accepted office with the belief that the inquiry would be abandoned; but on finding the house and the country bent on carrying it into execution, they retired from before an investigation which it would seem they had not courage to face, and which they described as unconstitutional and inconvenient. Viewed in a favourable light, their conduct was a frivolous devotion to mere formalities; and regarded in a more serious manner, it was a sinister desertion of their duty at a critical period in the history of their country.

On Friday, February 23rd, the three retiring members of the government presented themselves to explain their conduct to the house. Sir James Graham said he objected altogether to the appointment of a select committee, as peculiarly dangerous at that time. If the inquiry was secret, he contended, all check of public opinion would be withdrawn; if open, then the evidence would be published, and comments made upon it adverse to private character. He thought the motion had only been intended as a vote of censure upon the late government, and he considered the inquiry to be unnecessary, and the appointment of a committee for that inquiry unjust as well as dangerous. He believed it could be conducted more speedily and more effectually by the government which could effect

reforms a committee could only recommend. He denied that he had deserted his colleagues; he had taken a position by the side of them to resist inquiry, and they, not he, had abandoned the position.

Mr. Sidney Herbert observed, the motion of Mr. Roebuck might be divided into two portions; one related to the conduct of the departments at home connected with the supply of the army in the field; the other referred to the state of the force before Sebastopol. It was the duty of parliament to institute a searching investigation into the conduct of ministers of the crown: he had no objection to that part of the motion, being ready to go before the committee, and having nothing to conceal. But the committee had another and a wider scope. He considered, with Sir James Graham, that the motion was regarded as a vote of censure, and that, when Lord Aberdeen's government was at an end, no more would have been heard of it. Still, if the country was determined that there should be a searching inquiry, a select committee was not the best, most constitutional, or most efficient mode. As a vote of censure, therefore, the motion was now valueless; as an inquiry, it would be a mere sham. Finally, he disapproved the committee, and would not be a party to it.

Mr. Gladstone spoke at great length: he passed a flattering eulogy upon Lord Aberdeen: he deplored, with an appearance of pathos almost amusing, the pain—he might almost say the agony—of arriving at decisions for the government of one's conduct in public affairs. He had not changed; he was consistent in his opposition to the motion for inquiry; it was without precedent—and precedent, in such matters, meant wisdom. It was nugatory for the true purposes of inquiry—namely, the remedy of evils. It was unconstitutional, and would lead to nothing but confusion and disturbance, increased disaster, shame at home, and weakness abroad. It was useless and mischievous for the purpose contemplated, and full of danger to the dignity and usefulness of the Commons of England. He did not object to an inquiry into the conduct of the government; but that did not involve examination by the house into the state of the army in the Crimea. Though a strain of exaggeration with reference to the state of the army had crept unconsciously into the language used by members of that house, still the pains and sufferings of that

army had dashed and subdued the joy with which their brilliant exploits had been contemplated. He admitted the house ought to ascertain the cause of those sufferings; but he solemnly protested against calling to account those who were in command of the army in the Crimea. The committee would be one of accusation against them. He denied that it was prudent or constitutional to investigate even at the bar of the house; much less so, to instruct a select committee to investigate the state of the army during a great military operation. It was not to be a committee of punishment; it was not to be a committee of remedy; but it was a committee of government, which would take out of the hands of the executive the highest, the most important, and the most delicate of its functions.

It is needless for us to occupy the time of our readers by any refutation of the puerile and sophistical arguments put forward by these gentlemen in favour of frigid conventionalities and hollow precedents, and against a necessary inquiry. The house, the press, and the country concurred in the view that inquiry was merely an act of justice to their suffering soldiers and the national pride, which was deeply wounded by the crumbling away of our military reputation. Inquiry could not alleviate the sad disasters of the past, but it would go far to prevent a dismal repetition of them in the future. Inquiry alone would enable them to get at the root of the calamitous mismanagement which the war had revealed. "This," said a leading journal, "is the universal feeling of the country; it will know all about it, and that in time to do some good. Its painful curiosity is best expressed in a phrase with which Sir James Graham has supplied us. We hear that a British army has all but perished through want of food, clothing, and shelter, six miles from a port filled with our ships; and we want 'to know the reason why.' The Englishwoman hears that her husband or her son has perished from destitution, while all the wealth of England was being poured out for his aid; and she wants 'to know the reason why.' Fathers and mothers, of noble and gentle birth, hear that their gallant sons, in spite of clothing and comforts sent in vain after them, have died the death of a vagrant, famished, diseased, frost-bitten, wasted away; and they want 'to know the reason why.' The House of Commons votes away millions upon millions, and sees huge sums

down in the estimates for great-coats and other warm clothing—food, fuel, stationery, medical stores, porter, roasted coffee, and such comforts, of which only a few dribblets have reached our perishing countrymen; and it wants 'to know the reason why.' It is too clear that the House of Commons will not learn 'the reason why' from the ex-ministers who addressed it, nor from any government inquiry. The House of Commons alone can elicit 'the reason why,' and if it fail to do so, the country will not hesitate to ask 'the reason why' from the House of Commons itself."

On the evening when Sir James Graham, Mr. Herbert, and Mr. Gladstone explained their conduct, the house appointed the committee for a *public* inquiry. The list of names first proposed by Mr. Roebuck to constitute that committee was abandoned, as one of men who entertained *ex parte* views; and Mr. Roebuck, in conjunction with Lord Palmerston, had prepared another of gentlemen whom, as a committee, it was presumed would possess the confidence of the house.

The vacant positions in the ministry were speedily filled up. The greatest difficulty was with the chancellorship of the exchequer. This was offered to Mr. Cardwell; but that gentleman not only declined it, but preferred to share the fate of the small political section to which he belonged; and he therefore vacated the board of trade, and followed the example of his colleagues. Sir George Cornewall Lewis, a gentleman who, though he had not filled any of the higher offices of state, had passed with credit through several of the subordinate departments of government, was therefore appointed to the chancellorship of the exchequer. Lord John Russell astonished the country by joining the ministry as colonial secretary, in addition to his duties of plenipotentiary of the congress at Vienna. It was urged in objection, that either of these positions were sufficient to engross the complete attention of one man; but Lord Palmerston said that Sir George Grey, who had hitherto held the colonial office, should look to it during Lord John's absence. Sir George assumed the post of home secretary, abandoned by Mr. Sidney Herbert. Mr. Vernon Smith accepted the office of president of the board of control, vacated by Sir Charles Wood, who took the post of first lord of the admiralty, in lieu of Sir James Graham.

CHAPTER III.

WINTERING IN THE CRIMEA; STATE OF OUR MILITARY HOSPITALS AT SCUTARI; RETURN OF THE DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE TO ENGLAND; SORTIES AND SKIRMISHES; SKETCH OF LORD RAGLAN; BETTER PROSPECTS FOR THE TROOPS; APPEARANCE AND LABOURS OF MISS NIGHTINGALE; MR. MACDONALD AND THE "TIMES" FUND; PRINCE MENTSCHIKOFF'S BUTTON; ANECDOTES OF THE CAMP; VOYAGE OF THE NAVVIES TO THE CRIMEA; BUFFALO TOWN, NEAR BALAKLAVA.

LET us cast back our thoughts to the Crimea, and trace what was doing there during the period of political agitation and changes in England which we have just described. Brief despatches were continually received from Lord Raglan, but they did not record any progress, and were mostly devoid of interest. They contained many observations upon the state of the weather; some stating what was being done for the troops, but none expressing commiseration or sympathy for those unhappy men. On the 6th of January, he wrote—"All my endeavours are directed to the speedy disembarkation and getting up of the huts, which have now arrived in considerable numbers." The winter was half over; the soldiers had slept in soddened filth, and had perished like rotten sheep; and the general calmly remarked, that the wooden huts were going to be put up!

It was not from military despatches, and certainly not from those of Lord Raglan, that the condition of our army in the Crimea was to be learnt. A great battle is sometimes recorded in such documents with a military exactness not attainable by an unprofessional writer; but the actual state of an army, its sufferings, its endurance, its hopes and its doubts, its deeds of obscure heroes, its bits of camp gossip and anecdote, must be looked for elsewhere. We propose here to glean from letters from the seat of war, and especially from those brilliant and dashing productions of Mr. William Russell, the special correspondent of the *Times*, such facts as will convey a few varying word-pictures of our army during the period of comparative inaction to which we have referred—that of the dead winter time—during which military operations were almost of necessity suspended.

Our obligations to Mr. Russell are considerable, and we are proud to acknowledge them; indeed, without a pretty frequent allusion to his picturesque sketches, we could not honestly perform our duty to our readers. "I don't know," wrote that gentleman, on the 8th of January, "how the

French get on; but I know this, that our people do not get a fair chance for their lives while wintering in the Crimea. With one exception, which must have done as much mischief to the enemy as to ourselves, we have had wonderful weather since the expedition landed. The other day I was passing through the camp of the 50th regiment of the line (French), and urging my poor steed through heaps of mud, when an officer came out of his tent, and, with the unfailing kindness and courtesy of our allies, invited me to dismount and take a glass of the brandy which had been sent out by the emperor as a Christmas gift. Although he was living in a tent, the canvas was only a roof for a capacious and warm pit, in which there was a bright wood fire sparkling cheerily in a grate of stones. We 'trinquet' together and fraternised, as our allies will always do when our officers give them a chance. My host, who had passed through his grades in Africa, showed me with pride the case of sound Bordeaux, the box of brandy, and the pile of good tobacco sent to him by Napoleon III.—'le premier ami du soldat.' A similar present had been sent to every officer of the French army; and a certain quantity of wine, brandy, and tobacco had been sent to each company of every regiment in the Crimea. That very day I heard dolorous complaints that the presents sent by the queen and Prince Albert to our army had miscarried, and that the guards and rifles had alone received the royal bounty in the shape of a ton of Cavendish. Several presents of the same most grateful and acceptable luxury had been sent to different regiments by persons who took an interest in them from former or present connexion. It must not be inferred that the French are all healthy while we are all sickly. They have dysentery, fever, diarrhoea, and scurvy, as well as pulmonary complaints, but not to the same extent as ourselves, or to anything like it in proportion to their numbers. Some of our allies have suffered and died from home sickness. We are all afflicted

with that disease, but none of us have died of it as yet, except one man."

Let us in imagination cross the Black Sea from the Crimea to the Asiatic coast, and glance at the condition and management of our military hospitals at Scutari. To show the state of things that was tolerated there, we shall transfer to our pages one of the many interesting yet painful letters of Mr. Macdonald, the gentleman entrusted with the distribution of the charitable fund which was subscribed at the suggestion of the proprietors of the *Times*, and submitted to their management:—

"Scutari, January 15th.

"Winter has at length descended upon the Bosphorus, bearing on its pinions a more than usual load of cheerlessness and gloom. On Thursday night there was a severe snowstorm; on Friday it was cold and raw, with a searching north wind. That night the wind veered round towards the south-west, and blew almost a hurricane. All Saturday it was wild, tempestuous weather; and yesterday, though the wind had moderated, the air was sharp, with frost. To-day the sky again betokens snow. Everybody here is speculating whether they have the same rough time of it in the Crimea, and how our poor fellows stand this added to their other hardships. Great as is the amount of human suffering in these hospitals, a mightier care than even they inspire weighs upon the anxious hearts of all who know the state of the army. The next two or three weeks will determine the effects of deep winter upon its fortitude and endurance. If it survives this last and greatest trial, each succeeding generation of Englishmen will hear with wonder and pride of its constancy. Should it perish, we shall at least learn in bitterness and sorrow from its fate lessons of wisdom which, perhaps, nothing short of such a sacrifice would have taught us. Whatever be the result, there is, unfortunately, no reason to anticipate that the amount of sickness in the hospitals at Scutari has yet reached its climax; and, although the questions involved in the present condition of the army as to health have assumed a scope which makes the state of these hospitals a matter almost of secondary importance, still it is not unimportant to estimate accurately their capabilities and defects. However great its faults may be, the medical department is not chargeable with that unfair usage of our troops which has con-

sumed their strength faster than it could be recruited by reinforcements from home. The military surgeons, if they sometimes aggravate by their mismanagement the effects of sickness and wounds, are not responsible for originating either; and, in order to measure rightly their position in this emergency, it is necessary to remember that an amount of work has fallen upon them beyond all the calculations of a war conducted with ordinary prudence, capacity, and forethought. Yet they have not been without time for preparation. These vast establishments, which require so much the general superintendence of one sensible, vigorous head, still remain in this respect as they were nearly three months ago, when their defective state, and the consequent sufferings of their inmates, first awakened attention at home. What has been done during that considerable interval can be very easily stated. Miss Nightingale and her nurses and sisters have, with the aid of the fund which I administer, filled up the worst and largest gaps in their administration. By them the shortcomings in the purveyors' department have been compensated, the defects of the orderly system in some degree palliated, and urgent wants provided for, which otherwise must have been left entirely unsupplied. I am bound to notice also the important services rendered by Dr. McGregor, in rising superior to narrow prejudices, and affording a fair field for the labours of the nurses and the usefulness of the fund. From the position which he occupied at the time, he might have so stinted and discouraged the former, as to have insured the entire failure of their mission; for, had he done so, it is not improbable that some at least of his official superiors might have taken a very indulgent view of his conduct. The genius for selection which appointed to do duty at Balaklava a medical officer who had been hardened to the nature of the work by his experience in the deadly climate of Sierra Leone, would probably have seen without serious disapprobation the defeat of any attempt, however sanctioned, to introduce female nursing into our military hospitals. The desire to render the administration of the sick and wounded fund superfluous, was openly avowed before I left England; and I was confidently assured that whatever was required would be supplied more expeditiously and effectively than by any impertinent intervention of private charity. How far these

assurances have been disappointed, is shown by the large quantities not only of articles of diet and clothing, but of the established requisites of hospitals furnished here during the last two months at the cost of the fund. Only two days ago the authorities were indebted to that disparaged source for fifty dozen of port wine, there being no more to be had at Constantinople of the logwood substitute which for some time past they have been using. It should be remembered, all the more to Dr. M'Gregor's credit, that he gave an opening to the introduction of the nurses and the fund, because, had he chosen to act otherwise, a veil of obscurity might have been thrown over the great amount of wretchedness and misery which has thereby obtained relief. There are two other officers who, though not in the medical department, have contributed, in an important degree, by their energy and great exertions, to the comfort of the sick and wounded in hospital. One of these is Mr. Gordon, of the royal engineers; and the other Major Campbell, of the 23rd foot, who, since recovering from the wound he received at the Alma, has been doing duty here as deputy-assistant-quartermaster-general. It is not, however, of the zeal or the efforts of individuals that any complaint can justly be made. It is rather of the faults of a system which cannot right itself, and which the authorities at home will not, in a great emergency like this, delegate their power to have mended on the spot. Without full power—a dictatorship, in short—I do not see that anything effectual can be done to put the working of the hospitals upon a proper footing. At present they are much in the same state as they were three months ago; the most important departments still quite underhanded, the highest offices filled by old men or invalids, a constant shifting of the medical officers, which renders steady treatment of patients impossible; no adequate provision made in anticipation of fresh accessions of sick, which are certain to arrive; no classification of any, the simplest, kind, either in the wards and divisions or in the hospitals. It is true that in the barrack hospital, and to some extent also in the general hospital, the men have been saved from the evils of the system by temporary expedients, of which the intervention of the nurses and the supplies of the fund furnish the most striking illustrations. They have not wanted their medical comforts and warm clothing, nor even the

facilities for that personal cleanliness which is so requisite to health, because the purveyor has been unable to supply them. But all this cannot last. It is partial in its operation, for it does not include all the hospitals. It is a makeshift at the very best, the chief merit of which is, that time is given thereby for government, which always moves slowly, to correct its own defective machinery, or rather to simplify its intolerable complications, created partly perhaps for the sake of economy, but more probably for the convenient increase of official patronage during the long peace. It is only since Dr. Menzies' departure that Miss Nightingale has succeeded in getting a portion of her nurses regularly installed at the general hospital, where hitherto they have been tolerated, but not encouraged. The propriety of using them at Kululee and at Balaklava is still under discussion; and even in the barrack hospital, where the services they have rendered are beyond dispute, there is no difficulty in finding proofs of the tacit resistance offered to their interference. Had the medical officers considered for a moment that this employment of women in military hospitals must be temporary, that it is only the emergency of the moment which has developed so high and unusual an exercise of the female character and influence, they would surely have abandoned, long ere now, their unreasonable prejudices and jealousies. They will assuredly be left to the quiet possession of their own department, and all that it touches, as soon as they are able to do the work themselves without outraging all humanity of feeling in the process. But what have they done to bring about that consummation? What is Dr. Andrew Smith doing that he thinks he can manage the affairs of so important a branch of the service at a distance of more than 2,000 miles from all that could enable him to judge what was requisite? Who is responsible for that official timidity which makes the military surgeon ready to conceal, instead of declaring the wants of the sick soldier? Who is it that has stifled, by his mode of administering patronage, not only the first impulses of a liberal profession, but even the dictates of common humanity, in his subordinates? Power is not entrusted to the heads of departments to be exercised so as to produce such fruits; and, as we can neither get the known and patent defects of our hospital system reformed, nor the tem-

porary expedients used for supplying them fairly treated, I do hope that some steps will be taken to have that authority exercised on the spot which is now fondly retained at home, and to release the whole body of military surgeons from those nightmare impressions of their service which make them afraid to speak, lest it should blast their prospects of promotion.

"I have said that what has been done in the hospitals has been done mainly by temporary expedients; but I have not stated that, in spite of these, they are daily becoming more crowded, more in a state dangerous to life, more entirely every day huge, disorderly, ill-arranged lazaret-houses, without any classification of patients, or any systematic distribution of hospital *matériel*. Wards and divisions are recognised, but none of these are complete in themselves. Far from aspiring to having each bed supplied with its own set of utensils, body-clothing, bedding, &c., as in the French service, our humble-minded military surgeon trembles to ask for the requisite boards and trestles to raise his patients off the floor. As for clean linen, though the patient be dysenteric, and brought on shore pasted over with their own excrement, that is a luxury which the purveyor-in-chief, when he has any in store, gives out as a miser parts with his gold. Generally speaking, he has none; and there being no supply of regimental clothing either, when patients become convalescent they are obliged to take everything they have had in hospital away with them. Only the other day a number of men were chosen to go home in the *Bellerophon*. Of course they were delighted at the prospect; but at the last moment, when it was time for them to start, many of them still kept their beds. It was quickly ascertained that they had no clothes, and the purveyor was applied to to equip them. He had nothing to give, and the requisition was then actually referred to Miss Nightingale. Her stores, serviceable as they have been, failed also in this instance; and the poor fellows, instead of going home, were at last sufficiently made up to be removed on board the *Bombay* convalescent ship in the Golden Horn. Take, again, the orderly system. The severity of the cases requires an unusual amount of attendance, and there is an orderly to every six or seven patients. But the most indifferent soldiers in each regiment are appointed to this duty—men who don't

fit into the ranks, or who are so stupid that no other use can be made of them. They are not only without training, but the system is such that they have no facilities for learning. They eat, live, and sleep in the wards, and numbers of them die from fever contracted there. What holds true of their position applies still more forcibly to their head, the ward sergeant, who has most important duties to discharge, without any pains being taken to ascertain that he is properly qualified for them. When the orderlies begin to know something of the service in which they are engaged, they are sure, as was the case a few days ago, to be draughted off to the Crimea. Dr. Mc'Gregor, in his division, is endeavouring to introduce a change for the better, founded somewhat upon the orderly system of the French hospitals. He has given them a room to themselves, where they can sleep by relays in an untainted atmosphere, and have their meals regularly. The example of our allies, in having a special service for this work, cannot be further followed out by us at present. There is a great demand now for superior medical officers. So many have been knocked up, gone home, or dead, and so many more are required for the increase in the number of hospitals and of sick, that, unless the upper ranks of the service here are largely recruited, it will be impossible for the work to be carried on. Already the number of changes constantly taking place renders the steady administration of such vast establishments impracticable, and the attentive treatment of special cases quite out of the question. Hardly any records are kept of matters intensely interesting to medical science, and there is a constant war of jealousies raging from seniors superseding juniors who have done the work, and from juniors being put over seniors by an unfair promotion. Wilfully or otherwise, Dr. Andrew Smith has shown the grossest ignorance of the state of things out here in his own department, and his subordinates add to the other defects of our hospital system an official cowardice which has and would again sacrifice the care of the sick and wounded soldier to the credit of the service. It was so in the case of Dr. Menzies, who denied that any serious want existed. It is so now in the very limited use made of the nurses strictly for nursing. One cannot go through the hospitals in any direction without feeling and seeing how much more extensively they might be employed in this

way. But, of course, unless the medical officer authorises it, they cannot interfere."

We may here mention that the Duke of Cambridge, who, after gallantly performing his duty at the Crimea had suffered severely from illness, returned to England and landed at Dover on the 30th of January. He was received by vociferous cheers from a great number of persons who were assembled to welcome him back to his native land. Having proceeded on foot to the "Ship" hotel, he was waited upon by the mayor and corporation for the purpose of presenting to him a congratulatory address. To this document, which resembled most other documents of the same kind, his royal highness replied in the following speech, which is worthy of a place in these pages on account of his generous recognition of the fact, that all our triumphs in the Crimea had been won by the resolute heroism of our men:—"Mr. Mayor and Gentlemen,—I thank you for the gratification you have rendered me in presenting me with the present address. I assure you that any inconvenience or discomfort which I have experienced in the Crimea has been amply repaid by the bravery of the troops. All a general can do is to lead, and my humble services have been given cheerfully; but it has not been a war of generalship—the campaign has been a soldier's, and nothing but a soldier's, campaign. Led on as they have been by their indomitable courage, these troops have performed prodigies of valour; and I can assure you a finer set of fellows do not exist in the world than the men who are fighting the battles of Britain in the Crimea, and who have done everything in their power to sustain the honour of their country. Mr. Mayor and gentlemen, I again thank you." His royal highness arrived in London the same evening, when he was received by a small number of persons with much enthusiasm.

To return to the proceedings of the Crimea. On the night of the 12th of January, the Russians celebrated their new year at Sebastopol. Lights gleamed from the public buildings of the beleagured city, and at midnight all the church bells began ringing. Evidently some religious ceremony was taking place, and the allies prepared for an attack by warning the sentries and strengthening the advanced posts wherever it was practicable. Shortly after one in the morning the Russians inside the line of works gave a loud cheer, a symptom of

hilarity to which the French replied by opening fire. In return the Russians commenced a terrific cannonade, which lasted for more than half-an-hour, during which the flashes of fire from the cannon broke through the smoke and distinctly revealed the outlines of the buildings in the town, and the lines of defence swarming with men. During the firing a strong body of troops left the town and advanced up the face of the hill towards our works in front and on the flank of the left attack. A sergeant and twelve men, who had been posted there, were surprised and taken prisoners. The Russians then advanced on the covering parties with such rapidity that the latter were obliged to retire. Having rallied, however, and being supported by the regiments on the rear, they succeeded in driving back the Russians to the town, though not before six men were killed and ten severely wounded. A sortie was made nearly at the same time against the French lines, but there the Russians were speedily driven back with loss.

Skirmishes of this kind were not unfrequent, but they were seldom attended by any appreciable result as to the conclusion of the struggle. On the night of the 14th the Russians conducted a resolute sortie against the French trenches, in which there were two companies of the 95th regiment of infantry, and two others of the 74th, under the orders of commander Roumejoux. The French waited the near approach of the Russians, and then charged them with the bayonet. A desperate *mêlée* ensued, but, as usual, the enemy were driven back, leaving thirty of their number, among whom were three officers, dead in the trenches. One of these, Colonel Popof, in despair of not being able to climb on the *épaulement*, ran his long sword through the gabions to wound the soldiers placed behind them. One of the latter broke the sword with his spade, and then, leaping over the parapet, attacked the officer, who had only his broken sword to defend himself, and killed him. The French had two captains and several men killed, and fifteen wounded. Among the latter was commander Roumejoux, the upper part of whose lungs was perforated by a bayonet.

In this affair the Russians displayed great intrepidity, and were supported by a corps of reserve of a novel description. That corps, composed of men specially chosen for their agility and dexterity, was only armed with slight but solid ropes, at the extremity of

which was a running noose. During the engagement they threw these *lassos*, which they handled with much dexterity, over the French soldiers. It is said that this weapon was used in the Caucasus; but it was nevertheless considered as a half-savage mode of warfare, unworthy of an European army. On the morning of the 15th a Russian officer arrived at the French camp with a flag of truce, and a request that the body of Colonel Popof might be given to him. The application was, of course, complied with. The officer who arrived with it spoke French fluently, and said—"This is a shocking work we are engaged in! What hinders you from taking the town? All this cannot amuse you. For our part we are heartily tired of it." The French were at a loss to understand these observations from the lips of a Russian officer, but we suspect that they were slyly satirical.

In reference to the small-arm practice which went on in front of the lines between the sharpshooters, Mr. Russell speaks as follows:—"Both parties have now become so expert that their greatest pleasure is to try and 'do' each other by getting up 'dummies,' and exhibiting devices to draw fire, so that they may have a chance of returning it while the marksman is exposed. The old dodge of putting up a shako or forager on the end of a stick is universally despised, and not a shot will be thrown away on one. Moving them along with an irregular motion just above the top of the ramparts or trenches, as if a man were walking along, is sometimes successful; and the lucky fellow who gets a ball or two through his head-dress in this way is considered very clever. The men now know each other; that is, they observe certain gunners in the Russian batteries whom they have seen for some time past, and who have nicknames. 'There goes Red-cap!' or, 'Blackbeard is going to take a shot at us now,' and so on; and there is a story going that pickets occasionally fraternise, as they were wont to do in the Peninsula, and that they are all agreed as to the Shibboleth—'Bono Franzig!' 'Bono Inglis!' 'Bono Muscov!' 'Turco, no bono!'"

So evident and so painfully notorious had the want of proper organisation in our army become, that our allies attributed the want of success in the siege to their connexion with the English. "Not long since," wrote a French officer, "our transports were employed in bringing up their ammunition.

Every day detachments to the amount of 700 men of our troops are ordered to bring up, each man on his back from Balaklava, projectiles of all kinds, to enable them to continue their siege operations. The few means of transport they possess, and which consist of rickety carriages, hardly suffice for the transport of their daily rations. They have expressed the desire to intrust to the French troops the works of attack to be directed against the Malakoff tower, the destruction of which they commenced. But for them we might have been in the place two months ago. The English are fine gallant soldiers, but they only know how to fight bravely and die nobly at their posts. The English alliance is indispensable in the struggle in which we are engaged; and, in consequence of the silence necessarily imposed upon us, we cannot say to Europe—which is astonished at our inactivity—that we are positively the victims of the negligence and the defects of organisation of the English army."

Writing from the camp before Sebastopol, on the 19th of February, Mr. Russell said—"Men have been frozen in their tents, and several soldiers on duty in the trenches have been removed to hospital with severe frost-bites, and suffering from the effects of the bitter cold winds and frost." Such had been the terrible result of war, disease, and neglect, that the army consisted nearly of reinforcements; the troops who originally landed had mostly sunk into the grave. Men were seen walking about the trenches and the camps barefooted, though the ground was covered with snow. The result was that some lost their toes or feet with frost-bite, while others were reduced to a crippled state by the excessive cold. During this severe weather quantities of wild fowl passed over the camp and flew disconsolately about in search of the feeding-grounds they no longer recognised. These afforded sport and food also for those who had spirits for the effort, while flocks of larks and finches, which congregated about the stables and cavalry camps, were eagerly sought after by our allies.

The following description of Lord Raglan at this period is from the pen of a naval officer attached to the Crimean expedition. We wish that we could express a belief that it is overdrawn:—"Lord Raglan shows neither ideas nor genius; nay, not even energy. He seems to live in the past rather

than the present, and thinks to supply every want by his cherished Peninsular recollections, imagining that what was excellent in 1809, in Spain and Portugal, must needs be the best in the Crimea in 1854 and 1855. But, with all his recollections, he seems to forget that imitating a few peculiarities of the old duke makes a great general just as little as taking snuff imparts the genius of a Napoleon. He tries to copy, and is therefore, as usual, a caricature of the original. Because the duke did not care about exposing himself when it was necessary to do so, he exposes himself often where it is not wanted; nay, he exposes himself for the sake of exposing himself, instead of choosing his position where he could best overlook and direct the action. I saw him myself, in the battle of Inkermann, occupying, during a great part of the day, a position where the cocked hat soon attracted an unenviable notice from the enemy's guns, and where, at the same time, nobody could find him. The duke was harsh and cold with his soldiers; lord Raglan caricatures him, and his coldness assumes the character of indifference. During the late storms the troops were for several days short of rations, without firewood, their tents blown down, and they themselves starving, shivering, and overworked.

* A private letter from the Crimea, dated January 13th, contains the following sentence:—"Lord Raglan and his staff occupy a large house and live in luxury, and one of them actually complains that his window faces the north!" The following anecdote, however, from Mr. Russell's correspondence, exhibits Lord Raglan in an amiable light, and also speaks well for the magnanimity of the poor Turks:—"As an instance of the good feeling of our poor allies, the Bono Johnnies, I may mention a circumstance which is very creditable to them, and which is, I am sorry to say, illustrative also of the disposition of some of the French and English soldiers towards the Turks, and of practices which became so common that they had to be forbidden by special orders. An English artilleryman, for some fancied slight, set upon a Turk and gave him a beating, and attacked 'outrageously' a Turkish officer who came to his countryman's assistance. He was found guilty of the double offence by general court-martial, and sentenced to fifty lashes. Osman Pasha, the commander of the Turkish troops, and the officer who had been struck, interceded with Lord Raglan for the remission of the man's punishment, and his lordship, who is one of the most clement and merciful of men, yielded to their request, and in general orders rescinded the sentence of the court-martial."

† The following extract from Thiers' *Consulat et l'Empire*, gives an admirable and eloquent picture of what a great general should be:—"He who may be summoned to command others in the field must, first, as in every liberal profession, have obtained a

What would it have been to him to put on a waterproof, to ride about the camp, and cheer up the men; but no one ever sees him, and I am bound to say that nineteen-twentieths of the army don't know him. Those around him say the English soldiers must be treated so; their general ought to be for them a superior being, inaccessible to the *petites misères* of the soldier, who is supposed to be always only doing his duty. I am inclined to doubt this; and, even if it be true, it can only be so when the soldier has thorough confidence in his general, and when he feels that there is a really superior mind watching over his interests, and that everything has been done to avert the calamity which afflicts him." Had this account of Lord Raglan's cold indifference* to the frightful sufferings of his troops been unsupported, it should have found no place in our pages; but, unhappily, we could corroborate it by a dozen similar statements. We do not charge against Lord Raglan the inevitable miseries which any army must necessarily suffer in a winter campaign in such a climate as that which prevails at the Crimea; but it is impossible to deny that, with a general of activity and military genius, such miseries would be, by prudent arrangements and efficient organisation, materially reduced.†

scientific education. He must be master of the mathematical sciences, of the various graphic arts, of the theory of fortification. A good regimental as well as an artillery and engineer officer, he must besides be a geographer—not the mere smatterer, who may know whence springs the Danube or the Rhine, and where their waters are discharged, but the profound geographer, whose map is in his head, and who in his mind's eye can judge of its outlines and its forms, and compare their relative position and value. He must exactly know the strength, policy, and character of nations, their political, and especially their military history—above all, he must know men; for soldiers are not machines. In war, indeed, man becomes more irritable, more susceptible than elsewhere, and to manage him with tact and firmness has ever been an essential portion of the art of a great captain. To those superior accomplishments he must add the less exalted, but equally necessary quality, of administrative skill. He must possess the precision of a clerk, and his knowledge of detail; for it is not enough to bring men into action—they must be fed, clothed, armed, cured. And acquirements so varied must be exercised simultaneously, and under the most pressing circumstances. On every movement he must think of yesterday, of the morrow, of his flanks, his rear; he must provide for the transport of everything—ammunition, rations, hospitals, and stores; know how to calculate at once on the possible changes of the atmosphere, as on the moral qualities of the men; and all these various elements, ever changing as they are, and ceaselessly complicated, he must

"Unquestionably," said the writer of a private letter from the camp, "an Englishman in power is the most obstinate, pig-headed fellow in existence, when he goes abroad. He brings his own notions with him, and nothing on earth can persuade him that they won't act till he has tried them, and paid most dearly for the experience. The French do the very opposite to us; they seek advice from Frenchmen resident in this country, and they succeed. They have a good cavalry; ours died of starvation from bad management. Their commissariat does its work well, while ours is a pass-word for contempt. Our soldiers are undoubtedly good, but no one can see the good generalship over them, that directs them, that cares for them, that provides for them the least comfort—warm clothing, dry shelter or fuel. No; these are things which it seems to be nobody's duty to perform. Those who can won't, and those who would cannot. It is notorious that warm coats, brought here six weeks ago, are still on boardship in Balaklava, because of some cursed informality. Is it not thoroughly contemptible, when men sacrifice human life to these stupid red-tape notions? Our lines are seven-and-a-half or eight miles from Balaklava, and this state of things. What it would be if 300 or 400 no one can easily tell."

It is pleasing to be able to relate anything which tended to redeem our troops, however slightly, from the miseries to which they were exposed. On the 22nd of January, Mr. Russell wrote from the camp:—"Warm clothing is arriving in great quantities, and the remnant of our army will soon be all comfortably clad, or it will be their own faults. It is difficult to distribute it, as the mere work of carrying it up to the camp must give way to the more urgent necessity of supplying the army with food and fuel. There is this sad consolation—that the reduced numbers of our army place the duty of feeding and curing it more within the grasp of the various departments charged with its execution. The great-coats, boots, jerseys, and mits furnished by the government to officers and men are of excellent quality, and the distribution, though combine, whether in cold or sunshine, hunger or a cannonade. While the mind dwells on all these things the artillery may roar, your head may fall; but, more than this, thousands are there who seek in your features the hope of their safety, or the sentence of their destruction. Behind, though afar, your countrymen look on; over you in triumph they

late, is most liberal. A fur cloak, a pea-jacket, a fur cap, a pair of boots, two jerseys, two pair of drawers, and two pair of socks, are to be given to each officer; and several of them have received the boon already."

Our readers will not have forgotten the benevolent heroism of Miss Nightingale: of that we are sure; for such women are not easily forgotten by a nation which prides itself on the homage it pays to intellect or goodness. When Miss Nightingale left England, most people shook their heads incredulously, and while admiring the angelic spirit that animated her, feared that her efforts would be in vain, and that she would find herself hopelessly out of place in the trying and unusual position she was about to fill. It is a consolation—indeed, amidst much gloom, it is a transient happiness—to know that such was not the case. It is with much pleasure we quote from one of Mr. Macdonald's letters from Scutari a brief account of, or rather tribute of admiration to, her noble and indefatigable services. Having mentioned the deaths of Drs. Struthers and Newton, who both perished at Scutari, victims to the zeal with which they discharged their professional duties, Mr. Macdonald observes—"Both Newton and Struthers, it may be a consolation to know, were tended in their last moments, and had their dying eyes closed by Miss Nightingale herself. Wherever there is disease in its most dangerous form, and the hand of the spoiler distressingly nigh, there is that incomparable woman sure to be seen; her benignant presence is an influence for good comfort, even amid the struggles of expiring nature. She is a 'ministering angel,' without any exaggeration, in these hospitals; and as her slender form glides quietly along each corridor, every poor fellow's face softens with gratitude at the sight of her. When all the medical officers have retired for the night, and silence and darkness have settled down upon those miles of prostrate sick, she may be observed alone, with a little lamp in her hand, making her solitary rounds. The popular instinct was not mistaken which, when she set out from England on her mission of mercy, hailed her as a heroine; I may wave your laurels; or, alas! the cypress—emblem of failure and of death—may rise over your dishonoured remains; and all these pressing images—drive them from your mind; think—quickly think—for in a moment the happiest combination may have lost its fitness, and shame, not glory, may attend you home."

trust that she may not earn her title to a higher though sadder appellation. No one who has observed her fragile figure and delicate health, can avoid misgivings lest these should fail. With the heart of a true woman, and the manners of a lady, accomplished and refined beyond most of her sex, she combines a surprising calmness of judgment, and promptitude, and decision of character. I have hesitated to speak of her hitherto as she deserves, because I well knew that no praise of mine could do justice to her merits, while it might have tended to embarrass the frankness with which she has always accepted the aid furnished her through the fund. As that source of supply is nearly exhausted, and my mission approaches its close, I can express myself with more freedom on this subject; and I confidently assert, that but for Miss Nightingale the people of England would scarcely, with all their solicitude, have been spared the addi-

tional pang of knowing, which they must have done sooner or later, that their soldiers, even in hospital, had found scanty refuge and relief from the unparalleled miseries with which this war has hitherto been attended."

Mr. Macdonald's Samaritan labours at Scutari ended when the sum entrusted to him by the *Times*, amounting altogether to £11,585 10s. 5d., was exhausted. That gentleman was compelled, by severe indisposition, contracted in the poisonous atmosphere of the hospitals, to relinquish his task and return to this country. The proprietors of the *Times*, however, having expressed their willingness to receive a further fund of £15,000 for the assistance of our sick and wounded soldiers, the place of Mr. Macdonald was supplied by another gentleman, who immediately afterwards proceeded to the East to administer the public bounty.*

* From Mr. Macdonald's last letter from Scutari, dated February 19th, we extract the following conclusions which he draws as the result of his observations:—"In looking back, at the close of my mission, upon all that has happened here connected with it, I feel bound to bring prominently before the notice of the public, considerations involving charges against three persons who, in my humble opinion, are chiefly responsible for the excessive amount of sickness and mortality in the army, for the defective state of the military hospitals in the East, and for the slow and unsatisfactory manner in which those defects have hitherto been remedied. First, then, as to the amount of sickness in the army. The causes of it, though they may be traced through every variety of detail, all resolve themselves when generalised into this one great undeniable fact—that Lord Raglan deliberately sacrificed his troops by assigning to them a task far beyond their strength and organisation, under circumstances which necessarily involved most fatal and disastrous consequences. He undertook an equal share of the actual siege operations with the French, who had three times as great a force, and, being on the right, his men had to bear the brunt of Inkermann and Balaklava, besides the harassing duties of constantly guarding a long line which might at any moment be assailed in great force by the enemy. The questions of the constitution of the staff, of the difficulties of transit from Balaklava, of the confusion and mistakes with reference to supplies, of men miserably clothed and fed, the climatic influences, and the sanitary state of the army on its arrival in the Crimea, are all subordinate matters to and included in this one gigantic blunder, which has cost us so many thousand soldiers, and left our military reputation humiliated before the whole world. Had our share in the siege been less ambitious, there would have been time to remedy some at least of these evils; but what could be done in that way when every available man was already worked far beyond his strength in forming and guarding the trenches? Lord Raglan has as much thrown away the army which was intrusted to him as if he had lost it by bad general-

The following anecdote went the round ship in a pitched battle. It is this mighty error of his which has filled our hospitals with such overwhelming numbers of sick, while our allies have preserved their army entire behind the buckler of British valour. They have now a much larger share in the siege of Sebastopol, and will engross more entirely the glory of capturing it when it falls than could possibly have been the case had the strength of our army been properly husbanded by a prudent general. Secondly, for the defective state of the military hospitals in the East, the chief blame must be attached to Dr. Andrew Smith, the director-general. He it was who brought his department into a position which deprived it of all that authority and force requisite for its efficiency. The servile submissiveness of its régime has prevented its chief officers from protesting with the requisite energy when its free action was impeded or interfered with. While every other department of the service victimised it, the stringent rule of the director-general had destroyed all zeal and independence of spirit in the mass of his subordinates; and when the hour of trial came, it was found that neither in the Crimea nor at Scutari had the principal medical officers the power or the courage to secure from other quarters the co-operation and assistance which were indispensable to them. They were thrown over by the naval authorities, by the quartermaster-general's people, by the commander-in-chief, by, in fact, everybody with whom they came in contact, or upon whom they were dependent; and to complete their humiliation and the weight of responsibility resting on their chief, they would have submitted in silence and drawn a veil over the horrors of the military hospitals, had these not been disclosed by the press. Such are the miserable results of having at the head of an important department a man whose only qualifications for that office are blind subserviency to his superiors and a stern terrorism over those placed under his own control. In the last place, let me point out where the fault rests that the remedial measures required by the state of the hospitals and the treatment of our sick have been so long delayed, and are still so

of the camp, and was vouched for as a fact. An English officer was taken prisoner and sent to Simpheropol. His friends in England, ignorant of his fate, sent him a packet of letters, which were duly delivered after they had been opened and read by his captors. One of the letters was from a young lady, who modestly desired the officer to take Sebastopol as soon as possible, and to be sure and capture Prince Mentschikoff in person, adding, that she expected to receive a button off the prince's coat, as a proof of the young gentleman's courage. This letter was delivered to the imprisoned officer, accompanied by another from the Russian general enclosing a button, and stating that he had read the young lady's letter, and regretted that he could not accede to her views as regarded the taking of Sebastopol or himself, but that he was happy to be enabled to meet her wishes on a third point, and that he begged to enclose a button from his coat, which he requested the gentleman to forward to the lady who was so anxious to possess it.

Another of Mr. Russell's amusing little camp stories we cannot resist. *Apropos* of the French, he says—"In cooking, I need not say, our neighbours beat us hollow. I partook of a sumptuous banquet in the tent of an officer of the guards the other night, the staple of which was a goose, purchased for a golden egg in Balaklava, but which assumed so many forms, and was so good and strange in all—now coming upon you imperfectly applied. Here was a case for the exercise of summary authority by some superior power: and one naturally asks how our ambassador, the representative of his sovereign here, behaved in such an emergency. Lord Stratford de Redcliffe, from his palace, which has cost the nation so much money, can see the melancholy piles of building in which for months the bravest and finest army that England ever sent from her shores has been perishing miserably day by day. He has known of overcrowded hospitals, defective stores, patients clothed by charity, wards wretchedly furnished—everything disorganised and in confusion. The horrors of the transport service for the sick have been communicated to him by at least one faithful witness, and in no other respect can he plead ignorance of what has been taking place at his very doors. Yet will it be believed that since my arrival here on the 6th of November last, he has paid only one short visit to Scutari? He came, passed through two or three corridors, and returned again; nor would he have seen the little he did but for the anxiety of Miss Nightingale to have some repairs executed, to expedite which his consent was important. It may be said that, though he did not come himself, he sent Lady Stratford repeatedly, and that she acted as his delegate; but surely this was no matter to be handed over to a lady, however kindly her sympathies and

as a *pièce de resistance*, again assuming the shape of a *giblotte* that would do credit to Philippe, and again turning up as a delicate little *plat* with a flavour of woodcocks, that the name of the artist was at once demanded. He was a grisly-headed Zouave, who stood at the door of the tent, prouder of the compliments which were paid to him than of the few francs he was to get for his services, 'lent,' as he was, by the captain of his company for the day. A few days after—these were Christmas times, or were meant to be so—there was a dinner in another friendly tent. A Samaritan sea-captain had presented a mess with a leg of English mutton, a case of preserved turnips, and a wild duck. Hungry as hunters, the little party assembled at the appointed hour, full of anticipated pleasure and good fare from the fatherland. 'Bankes, bring in dinner,' said the host proudly to his *chef de cuisine*. The guests were set—the cover was placed on the table—it was removed with enthusiasm, and, lo! there lay the duck, burnt black and dry as charcoal, in the centre of a mound of turnips. 'I thout' vovls wor al'ays ate vurst,' was the sole defence of the wretched criminal as he removed the sacrifice for the time. Then he brought in the soup, which was excellent, especially the bouilli; but we could not eat soup all night, especially when the mutton was waiting. 'Now then, Bankes, bring in the leg of mutton.' 'The wawt, zur?' 'The leg of mutton, and look sharp, do

benevolent her intentions. Here were crying evils to remove and grievous wants to supply. Here were thousands of English soldiers—the half of her army—sinking into the grave, and Lord Stratford de Redcliffe is content to send his wife to look after them. Why did he not come occasionally himself, and try to breathe life and vigour into the administration of the hospitals? Why did he not now and then show himself in the wards, and let their suffering occupants feel the interest which he, as the representative of their sovereign, took in their welfare? Had he done so, it is impossible that the reforms and improvements which are now beginning slowly to take place could have been so long postponed, and especially that we should be so cramped for hospital space, while our more pushing and vigorous allies have the pick and choice of all the finest palaces and buildings on the Constantinople side of the Bosphorus. The time has come when every servant of the state, high and low, must put forth his best energies fearlessly in its cause.

"The honour and reputation of England, as a great power, have been rudely shaken throughout the East by the events of the last few months, and, unless we take decisive steps to recover the ground which we have lost, no diplomatic *finesse* will ever restore our damaged *prestige*."

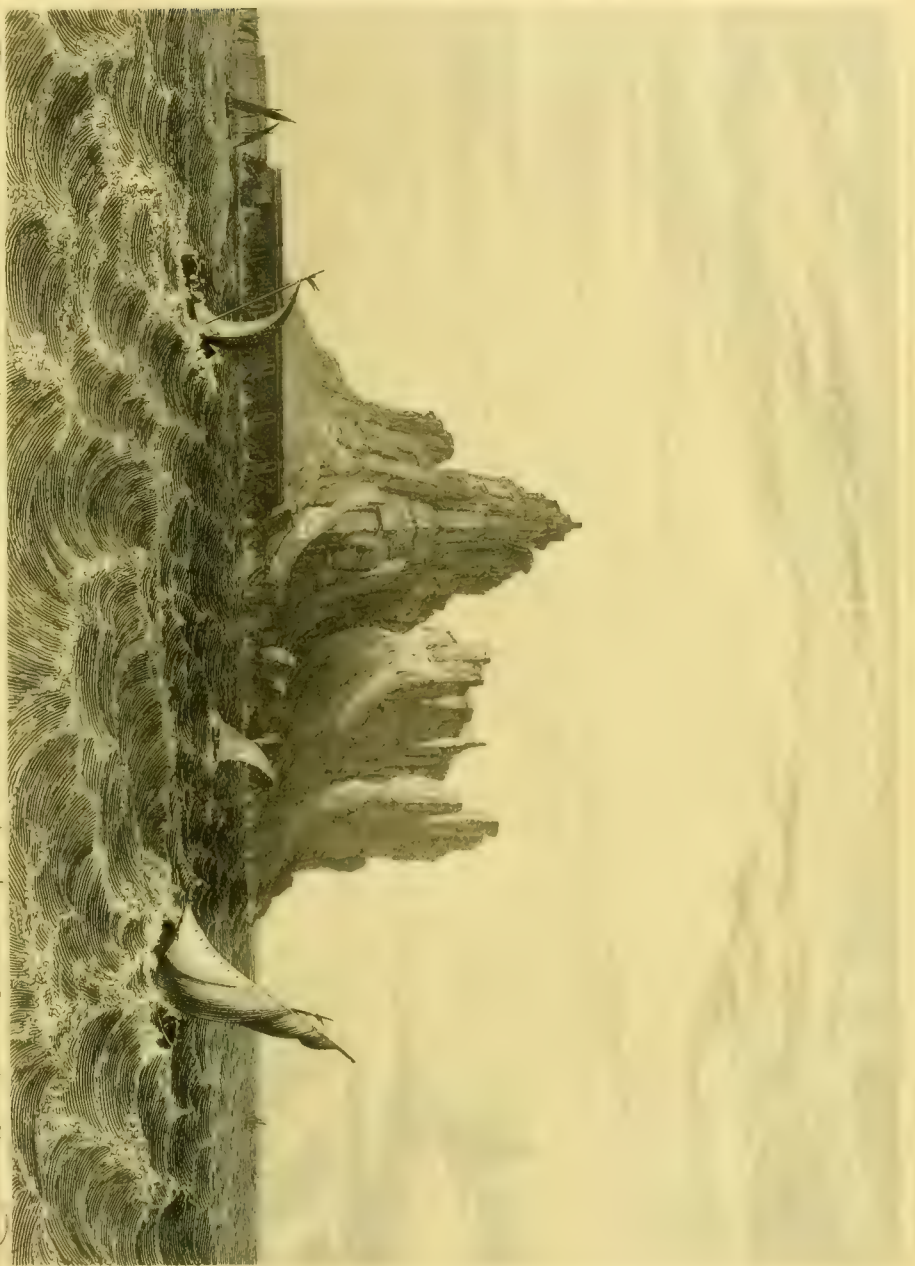
you hear? I hope you've not spoiled *that* too.' Woy, zur, thesee been 'atin oot!' The miserable being had actually boiled down the leg of mutton in the soup, having cut it—large slices off it—to make it fit the pot!"

We extract the following from one of Mr. Russell's excellent gossiping letters, dated January 31st:—"To day a spy *walked through some of our trenches*, counted the guns, and made whatever observations he pleased besides, in addition to information acquired from the men with whom he conversed. He was closely shaven, and wore a blue frock-coat buttoned up to the chin, and he stopped for some time to look at Mr. Murdock 'bouching' the guns, or putting new vents into them. Some said he was like a Frenchman; others, that he looked like a doctor; no one suspected he was a Russian till he suddenly bolted away down the front of the battery towards the Russian pickets, under a sharp fire of musketry, through which he had the singular good luck to escape unscathed. Strict orders have been issued, in consequence of this daring act, to admit no one into the trenches or works without a written permission from the proper authorities, and that all persons found loitering about the camp shall be arrested and sent to divisional head-quarters for examination. On the other hand, our spy who was sent out some time ago to report on the condition of the army towards the Belbek, has returned, and states that he went as far as Simpheropol, that the enemy are in some force along the route, but that the cavalry is in a miserable condition, and that their horses are lying dead by hundreds all over the country. I stated, some time ago, that the French have been in the habit of sending out working parties through our lines towards the valley of Baidar, to cut wood for gabions and fuel, along the sides of the romantic glens which intersect the high mountain ranges to the south-east of Balaklava. They have frequently come across the Cossack pickets; and as it is our interest not to provoke hostilities with them, a kind of good-natured fellowship has sprung up between our allies and the men of the Russian outposts. The other day the French came upon three cavalry horses tied up to a tree, and the officer in command ordered them not to be touched. On the same day a chasseur had left his belt and accoutrements behind him in the ruined Cossack

picket-house, and naturally gave up all hope of recovering them, but on his next visit he found them on the wall untouched. To requite this act of forbearance, a French soldier, who had taken a Cossack's lance and pistol, which he found leaning against a tree, has been ordered to return them and leave them in the place he found them. The next time the French went out, one of the men left a biscuit in a cleft stick, beckoning to the Cossacks to come and eat it. The following day they found a white loaf of excellent bread stuck on a stick in the same place, with a note in Russian, which has been translated for them in Balaklava, to the effect that the Russians had plenty of biscuit, and, that though greatly obliged for that which had been left for them, they really did not want it; but if the French had bread to spare like the sample left for them, it would be acceptable. The sentries on both sides shout and yell to each other; and the other day a Russian called out, as the French were retiring for the day—"Nous nous reverrons, mes amis—Français, Anglais, Russes, nous sommes tous amis!" I fear the cannonade going on before Sebastopol, the echoes of which reach the remote glades distinctly, must have furnished a strange commentary on the assurance, and must have rather tested the sincerity of the declaration."

We do not mention all the little sorties and skirmishes that took place during this period of comparative inaction. Their result was almost invariably the same—that is, adverse to the Russians. Before daylight on the morning of the 1st of February, a vigorous sortie was made on the most advanced works of the French right. The firing was furious and incessant; our brave allies suffered severely, and had about 300 men and several officers put *hors de combat* before the Russians were driven back. The pain of the loss was aggravated by the sad reflection that a considerable amount of it was occasioned by an unfortunate mistake, which led one French regiment to fire upon another in the obscurity of the night.

The English navvies, and the materials for the railway from Balaklava to Sebastopol, were arriving at the Crimea during this period; but of the completion of that work we shall speak presently. Here we will merely quote a brief but amusing account of the conduct of the navvies during the voyage:—



"The first thing they did to prevent their own affairs being ingulfed in the general medley was to secure a wharf for the special use of the 'navvy' fleet—an invaluable precaution, and one which permitted something like a system of order and method being created out of the chaos. A fatigue party of soldiers was also obtained to pull down some old buildings to admit of a distinct *locale* being made for the 'navvies,' respecting whom instructions had been given for the whole of them to be berthed and victualled aboard the vessels they arrived in until huts could be erected for their accommodation on shore. This arrangement, with the excellent food and warm clothing provided for them, will, it is presumed, keep them in their present healthy and vigorous condition. Not a single case of sickness occurred among them during the voyage out, nor had any complaint been made of the quality or quantity of the provisions.

"Mindful, however, of the compliment paid them by Captain Andrews on their embarkation at Blackwall, as to the 'eyes of Europe being upon them,' they have been at some pains to keep themselves conspicuous before the several 'nationalities' during their progress to the East. Thus, at Gibraltar, a party of them achieved the hitherto impossible exploit of storming the rock, to the amazement alike of commanders and sentinels, and roamed all over the place, despite of every remonstrance, the authorities good-humouredly tolerating eccentricities which a little more license and a little more delay might have converted into serious excess. This ebullition was repressed on board; and it was intimated that they must not go on shore at Malta, or, if they did, they might do so penniless, for they would be allowed to take no money with them. Nothing disheartened by this admonition and the pecuniary deprivation attending it, they landed; and hit upon a most characteristic expedient for raising the wind. Some dozen of them went about Valetta as perambulating advertisers, proclaiming that at a certain hour a grand display of the noble art of self-defence by real British pugilists, and for the special benefit of two professors of the same, would come off. And come off it accordingly did, amid a large concourse of spectators, and with sterling results, through the importunities of the navvies, who, hat in hand, solicited not only their own countrymen of the place, but the natives—descendants mayhap, many

of them, of Foulques de Valleret and other knights and grand masters,—to contribute to this illustration of the chivalry of Pierce Egan and Tom Cribb. Again, at Constantinople, they insisted on going ashore, and, when told that they could not go, as the place did not belong to the queen, they exclaimed that it ought to belong to her, and that it soon should if they had their way. However, they had not their way there at all events, and so reached their ultimate destination in quietness. Some grumblings and growlings, more or less uproarious, which they have had among each other since their arrival, seem to have begot fears among the military authorities that there may be serious disturbances. But those who know the idiosyncrasy of the navy, think nothing of these little manifestations, and regard occasional phlebotomy in the manner prescribed in *Boriana* as one of the luxuries essential to the equanimity of the 'roughs,' which they will indulge in, no matter at what alarm to the nerves of disciplinarians, whether in black coats or red. There is no doubt they will be a trifle unruly at the outset, but as little that they will go on steadily, however doggedly and unsentimentally, afterwards. Their enterprise has certainly been commenced, all circumstances taken into consideration, under the most favourable auspices. The great drawbacks at present are the want of horses and the difficulty of procuring auxiliary labour."

On the side of the English the siege almost stood still; and although the French frequently carried on the bombardment with great energy, yet no result seemed to be produced at all commensurate with the great efforts they were making. In fact, the allied armies were paying a heavy penalty for having neglected the laws of war—laws which enjoin that an army should never sit down before a place which it is not numerous enough to invest.

We close this chapter with an interesting description, from the pen of the special correspondent of the *Morning Herald*, of a village, or rather town, which had risen up near Balaklava:—"To remedy the great and much-felt want of beasts of draught, our commissariat sent to Baltchik and Varna for a supply of buffaloes, those quiet, slow, and hideous beasts, which do more work in a day than a horse in a week. They arrived here a few days since, to the number of about 200, and as warm stables were necessary to shelter them from the intense seve-

city of a Crimean winter, a long row of comfortable wooden sheds was erected for their especial accommodation between Balaklava and Kadikoi. This place has now received the name of 'Buffalo Town,' and both from the extent and variety of its edifices, it bids fair to completely eclipse the remnant of a village of which it is an offshoot. To this spot, after being ejected from Balaklava, have migrated all the various tribes of all countries, who, under the general name of sutlers, have swindled both men and officers, and amassed small fortunes by trading on our necessities.* I went down yesterday to see the rising town, of which every one now begins to talk, and certainly was struck with the celerity with which the wooden metropolis and centre of our Crimean trade had been run up. Not that all the houses are of wood, far from it. Buffalo Town boasts every kind of structure, from the common stone stand of a Jew or Tartar, who has staked his all in a venture of clay pipes and cheeses, to the handsome eight-windowed residence of our Rothschild of the provision-market, Mr. Oppenheim. Tents, mud-huts, stalls, wooden houses, canvas screens, and in short, every possible kind of shelter from which any possible kind of article can be sold, abound here. The population which frequents this place is quite as varied as the place itself. All the different branches of the English, French, and Turkish services, with other foreigners innumerable, may be met here on Sunday, in every possible combination of winter costume, from the spruce, active, neat French soldier to our own men-of-war's men, with huge flowing beard and moustachios, great-coats made of cow-hide, and trowsers of buffalo-skin; resembling, in fact, great bears, with nothing to remind you of our blue-jackets but their bold, rollicking, defiant spirit, which four long months in the trenches have not been able to subdue. The Turks frequent the long,

* Well might the Balaklava traders amass small fortunes. A Maltese tailor, who for some months sold clothes and mended them, shut up his shop in the High-street and went back to Valetta with £2,000 in his pocket. Abraham, a Jew servant, who was discharged by his master because he was not contented with £150 a-year wages, opened a shop, and, after a few months, retired from business with a sum of between three and four thousand pounds. A French sailor, who had at one time been a baker, got possession of a house containing two ovens, and hired gangs of French soldiers to bake and to ferge fuel for him. His ovens were either always full of bread or heating for a fresh supply. In London his

gaudy line of tents, where, under the crescent and sultan's cypher, gin, raki, coffee, sweetmeats, and tobacco are vended at the most exorbitant prices, and from which seductions the followers of the prophet always come away either discontented or drunk. The English haunt more extensive stores, where everything but the article of which you are in search can be obtained, and where, if one asks for preserved meats, he is sure to be told that they are all gone, but that some admirable tea-spoons, tin kettles, and pocket-combs still remain on hand. The French have peculiar places of their own, in which, after much vociferation and many threats of appealing to the authorities, they generally wind up by expending to the amount of an English penny or so. Amid all this clamour and hurry, little Greek and Maltese boys rush in and out, laden with eggs, bridles, thick boots, gloves, pipes, sausages, and all the other little creature comforts of which dwellers in the camp are supposed to stand so much in need, and generously offer them to passers-by for about one hundred times their actual value. Great was the astonishment and indignation of the 'navvies,' who were at Buffalo Town for the first time yesterday, to find the prices at which these things found eager purchasers here. Such was the scene at our new town on Sunday. Opposite the place where all the trade was going on, a large party of Turks were digging graves; while, a little below them were a party of our own men engaged in a similar melancholy duty; and along the road through the 'town' a long file of sick men from camp, coming in on cavalry horses, wrapped in their blankets, and scarcely able to sit in the saddle, completed the melancholy picture, and gave the 'navvies' a good idea of a Sunday in the Crimea.

"The condition of our soldiers in camp is much better in every respect than it was a short time ago. Still I regret to

loaves would sell for twopence or threepence; at Balaklava they sold, and readily, as fast as they were shot out, for two shillings each. Reckoning the flour (procured from Varna or Constantinople) as high as you will, and put a very high figure on the price of labour, still a loaf which a London baker could sell with profit for threepence, could not cost the Balaklava baker more than one shilling. So there was one shilling profit on each loaf; and it is said that above 1,000 loaves were baked in the twenty-four hours. This, at seven days a week (for there was no seventh day for rest in the camp), would produce, in a month, profits amounting to 30,000 shillings, or £1,500.

say the sickness continues almost unabated. A slight change for the better has taken place during the last two days, though even now we are invaliding to Scutari at the rate of 120 per day. This number is, of course, exclusive of those in hospital at Balaklava and at camp. The general opinion of all our army surgeons seems to be, that the comforts and warm clothing for the men have come too late to be of any real service to the great majority of our troops now out

here. To men who must succeed our present army, they will undoubtedly be of great benefit; but the constitutions of those who were exposed to the awful privations of November, December, and January, have sustained too severe a shock to be rallied by anything less than quiet, comfort, and nursing, which, of course, are all out of the question. Now our men are dying from the effects of what they underwent two months ago. The guards are a mere name."

CHAPTER IV.

THE LAST MANIFESTO OF THE EMPEROR NICHOLAS; BATTLE OF EUPATORIA; DESPATCHES CONCERNING IT; A RECONNAISSANCE BAFLED BY THE WEATHER; DEATH OF THE EMPEROR NICHOLAS; ACCOUNT OF HIS LAST DAYS AND HOURS; REFLECTIONS ON HIS CHARACTER, INFLUENCE AND POLICY; SUCCESSION OF ALEXANDER II. TO THE IMPERIAL THRONE; DR. GRANVILLE'S LETTER ON THE STATE OF MIND OF THE CZAR NICHOLAS; AUSTRIA AND PRUSSIA CONDOLE WITH THE EMPEROR ALEXANDER; WARLIKE MANIFESTO OF ALEXANDER; REPORTED ADVICE OF THE DYING EMPEROR NICHOLAS TO HIS SUCCESSOR; ADDRESS OF ALEXANDER TO THE DIPLOMATIC CORPS.

ONCE again a voice came from St. Petersburg. At the close of an unusually bitter January, the Emperor Nicholas issued another imperial manifesto to the 60,000,000 of human beings who owned his sway. A shadow had fallen upon the palaces of the czar; gloom prevailed in his gorgeous chambers; disease preyed upon his body, and chilling doubts distracted his mind. Something more than the month was closing! Still the emperor wore an appearance of composure and confidence: though death was near him, and the hour was at hand, his tone was still high, and his exertions incessant. At this time he issued his *last* manifesto, which ran thus:—

We, by the grace of God, Nicholas I., Emperor and Autocrat of all the Russias, &c., make known—

Our faithful and beloved subjects know how much we desire to obtain without recourse to the force of arms, without a greater effusion of blood, the object which we have had constantly in view—that of defending the rights of our co-religionists, and in general of all the Christians in the East. That desire is also known to all those who have followed with attention and impartiality the progress of events as well as the invariable tendency of our acts. We have been, and will still remain, strangers to any

other mainspring of action, to any other view in matter of faith or conscience. Even now, true to those principles which we have adopted, we have announced our consent to the opening of negotiations with the Western Powers, who, with the Ottoman Porte, have formed a hostile alliance against us. We think that we are entitled to the same sincerity on their part, to the same disinterestedness of intentions; and we do not lose the hope of obtaining the re-establishment of peace, so much desired, and so precious for the whole of Christianity. Nevertheless, in the presence of the forces which they array against us, and of the other preparations which they are making to contend with us—preparations which, despite the measures taken for the opening of negotiations, are not discontinued, but, on the contrary, daily assume larger dimensions, we are constrained, on our side, to think of measures to increase the means which God has given us to defend our country, to oppose a firm and powerful barrier to all attempts hostile to Russia, and to all projects that menace its safety and its greatness.

This, the first of our duties, we accomplish, and invoking the support of the Most High, with entire faith in his grace, with full confidence in the love of our subjects,

animated like ourselves with the same sentiment of devotion for our faith, for the orthodox church, and for our beloved country, we address this new appeal to all classes of our subjects, ordaining—

The formation of a general militia of the empire.

The measures relative to the formation and organisation of this militia have been examined and confirmed by us, and are embodied in detail in special regulations; they will be everywhere carried out with punctuality and zeal.

More than once Russia has been menaced, and has undergone sad and cruel trials; but she has always found her salvation in her humble faith in Providence, and in the close and indissoluble bonds which unite the monarch with his subjects, his devoted children. Let it be so again to-day! May the Almighty, who reads every heart, who blesses pure intentions, grant us his assistance!

Given at St. Petersburg, the 29th of January of the year of grace 1855, and in the thirtieth year of our reign.

NICHOLAS.

Like most of the productions of Nicholas, this manifesto contained much affectation of piety, of forbearance, and of a desire for the restoration of peace as soon as the interests of the Christians of the East were sufficiently secured. The czar was dexterous in his use of religion as a lever to effect political objects: he was an admirable actor, and could play the suffering, peace-loving saint to perfection; still the glitter of steel could be discerned between the well-arranged folds of sackcloth, and the aspect of the soldier beneath the priestly assumption of the monarch. He longed, with Christian meekness, to prevent the further effusion of blood, yet he directed "the formation of a general militia of the empire." Pious potentate, merciful prince! Like a not very dissimilar creation of our national poet, the politic czar might have said:—

"I do the wrong, and first begin to brawl.
The secret mischiefs that I set abroad,
I lay unto the grievous charge of others.

And thus I clothe my naked villany
With old odd ends, stol'n forth of holy writ;
And seem a saint where most I play the devil."

The czar's manifesto had not long been made public in England, before intelligence

was received from Lord Raglan, by electric telegraph, that the Turkish army at Eupatoria, under the command of Omar Pasha, had been attacked on the 17th of February by a Russian force consisting of 40,000 men, and that the latter had been repulsed with considerable loss after four hours' fighting. At the same time information came from Marseilles, that some thousand Russian soldiers, in marching towards Sebastopol, had perished from the extreme severity of the cold. This latter report, though highly probable, remained unconfirmed. Of the former, particulars were soon received in England. They were as follows:—

An attack in force upon Eupatoria had been long expected; for it was not to be supposed that the enemy would permit so important a position to be tacitly held by the invaders. It was indeed surprising that such an attack should have been delayed until the place was strongly fortified and an Ottoman army of 40,000 men, under the command of Omar Pasha, garrisoned there. *Reconnaissances* had been frequently made, but they were only of sufficient seriousness to keep the Turkish and French soldiers on the alert. Throughout the Crimean campaign the Russians had exercised a prudence that became almost equivocal. At the Alma they met the allies in equal battle and in open daylight; but since that famous engagement they preferred to make sudden sorties during the night, and to retire in order directly they perceived matters were against them. By this means they tarnished their honour in the eyes of brave men, but they avoided the defeat which we confidently believe would have awaited them in any pitched battle with the allies. They could not drive the enemy from their shores, but they trusted by indefinitely protracting the struggle, that the allied armies would succumb beneath the intense bitterness of a campaign during a Russian winter. They had not forgotten the events of 1812, and trusted for a repetition of them. Then, as in this war, the enormous extent of the Muscovite territory, and the peculiarity of its climate, supplied the place of that military heroism and dashing contempt for danger, and of the soldierly qualities possessed by the troops of the Anglo-French armies.

The attack on Eupatoria, intended doubtless to annihilate the power of the allies in that direction, took place at daybreak on



LIBRARY
OF THE
MUSEUM

the morning of the 17th of February. On the 15th, large bodies of troops were seen moving along the Putrid Lake in the neighbourhood of the town. It was understood that troops withdrawn from before Sebastopol had united with others from Perekop and Simpheropol, on the flat ground that lies behind the heights in front of Eupatoria. Some French sailors who remained in the stranded hulk of the *Henri IV.*, wrecked on the night of the 14th of November, and since remaining like a battery upon the beach, observed some hundreds of arabas arriving with troops. Added to this, two Polish lancers, deserters from the Russians, brought news that an immediate attack was intended on the town. Every preparation was accordingly made, and the approach of the foe calmly expected.

The attack commenced about seven in the morning by a furious cannonade (at about 1,200 yards distance) from—according to the French account—eighty pieces of artillery, among which were some 32-pounders. The artillery was supported by a body of infantry, variously estimated from twenty-five to forty thousand, and a small body of cavalry. The morning was a gloomy one, and through the dim light might be seen many of the housetops covered with anxious Tartars, despite the shot and shell which hissed and roared over the town. The Turkish soldiers, under the brave Omar, remained tranquil and firm; each man grasped his musket firmly; and in the fierce expectant glare of their eyes was to be traced the warlike spirit of their ancestors. The cannonade of the Russians was replied to from the town, and also from the allied vessels in the harbour. The English and one Turkish man-of-war weighed anchor and took up their positions on both flanks of the Ottoman army. The Russian account of the battle states that five ammunition-waggons of the Turks were blown up, and several of their cannon dismounted in a few seconds, by their fire; but this circumstance is not alluded to in any of the other despatches.

As the mistiness of the morning cleared away, the great extent of the Russian army was apparent; and Omar Pasha, who with his staff occupied a rising ground, from which he could overlook the line of the enemy, was enabled to judge of their intentions. The cannonade lasted for about two hours without intermission, and the enemy then made preparations for an assault on

the north-east side of the town. Five battalions of infantry advanced under the protection of a fragment of wall belonging to an old cemetery, from whence two of them were thrown forward through the cemetery, provided with scaling-ladders and materials for taking the town by assault. Animated by an officer on horseback, the enemy rushed forward with great impetuosity. The Turkish infantry seemed resolved on retrieving the military reputation their countrymen had tarnished at Balaklava. They stood like adamant, and allowed the Russians to approach to within sixty or seventy yards. Then came the word of command, followed by a steady and deadly fire right into the faces of the advancing Russians. The latter paused, staggered, and fell back in confusion. Animated by their officers, they formed again and continued their advance. Another roar of musketry from the Turks, another deadly flight of bullets, and again the Russians were swept back in confusion. Most of the accounts state that they were twice repulsed in this way; but Omar Pasha says that they were three times driven back from the muzzles of his troops. Several trifling discrepancies occur in the various accounts of this engagement, but they are such as are ever likely to occur. It is hardly possible for two spectators of a battle to describe it alike. While the Russians were staggering from the warm reception they had met with, Ismail Bey, the colonel of the 7th regiment of Roumehians, made a sortie at the head of a battalion of his regiment, and, with the cavalry under Skander Bey, forced the enemy to retire. This, however, they did in good order, protected as they were by their artillery and by heavy masses of cavalry. Omar was glad enough to have repulsed so powerful a foe, and did not consider it prudent to give orders for pursuit, particularly as he was very deficient in cavalry. The Russians, whose high state of military discipline and immense reserves, almost invariably allowed them to conduct a retreat without confusion, falsely described this engagement as a mere *reconnaissance* in force. That it was an elaborate attempt to dispossess the Turks of Eupatoria and drive them into the sea, is evidenced by the circumstance that they left many scaling-ladders on the field behind them.

The Russians, on this occasion, showed none of that obstinate persistence they exhibited at the terrible battle of Inker-

mann. When not intoxicated by superstition or by raki, the Russians are rather tame soldiers. The check which they had received was the signal for general retreat, and the baffled enemy retired at about half-past nine; the engagement having thus lasted for two hours and a-half. A carriage was seen driving about among their cavalry, which was supposed to contain Prince Mentschikoff. During the conflict a gun was pointed at the carriage, and the shot would have struck it, had not the vehicle moved at the instant. The Russians left 453 dead upon the field, amongst which was found the body of the Greek bishop of Eupatoria. Three hundred of their artillery horses were also slain; and the number of wounded whom they contrived to carry away was very great. On the other side, eighty-seven Turks were killed, and 277 wounded; four French were killed, and nine wounded; and of the inhabitants of the town, thirteen were killed and eleven wounded. Of the horses, seventy-nine were killed, and eighteen wounded. Amongst the slain was Selim Pasha, an Egyptian general of division, whose loss was much regretted.

When the engagement was over, Omar Pasha rode round the lines, commending the brave conduct of the men, and exhorting them to behave in the same manner for the future. He was everywhere received with those expressions of joy and grateful admiration which usually greet victorious generals. In Omar the Turkish soldiers possess great confidence, and under his command they fight like brave and veteran troops.

The fullest and most interesting account of this battle, and the one containing the most picturesque colouring and vivid local touches, was from the pen of the special correspondent of the *Daily News*. We shall insert it as a bold and dashing war-picture in words:—

“Eupatoria, Feb. 17th.

“About half-an-hour before daybreak this morning I was roused from a sound and comfortable sleep by the clang of arms, the heavy tread of marching men, going at double quick time, and words of command yelled rather than shouted; and on listening more attentively, the dull, heavy roar of the cannon fell on my ear, as distinctly as the roar of the surge outside would let it, and caused the windows to vibrate faintly at every discharge. I had hardly yet got all my senses

into working order when my companion entered my room, booted, spurred, and armed, and announced the advance of the Russians. Upon going out I found the streets crowded with troops, all hurrying to the point of attack—officers tearing at a mad gallop over the frozen mud, the steamers in the harbour getting up their steam with all possible haste; the morning breaking slowly through a thick haze on cloudy sky, which every few seconds was lighted up by the flash of the rockets, which in their fiery course through the air threw a ghastly light upon the upturned faces of the Tartars clustered on the housetops, or standing in groups at the corners of the streets, and watching the progress of the combat in silent expectation. When I reached the intrenchment a furious cannonade was going on to the right, at an outwork thrown forward a short distance on the plain, and almost surrounded by diminutive windmills; for four or five minutes nothing could be heard but the rapid and tumultuous barking of the field artillery, and then the heavy pieces broke in with a roar which drowned all other sounds, and seemed to rend the clouds, from which the rosy light of the morning now began to stream faintly upon the town and the plain. The ground surrounding Eupatoria is a vast sandy plain, broken now and then by hillocks, and, close to the intrenchments, by two or three small ravines. To the extreme right there is a large salt lake which completely protects it on that side, and on the left an eminence of no great elevation runs away in a north-westerly direction till lost in the distance. Upon the summit of this were two large masses of Russian cavalry, lancers and dragoons, drawn up in squares, and further on to the right were huge columns of infantry, some displayed on the slope, but larger numbers still, I suspect, were behind the hill, the glittering of their bayonets when the sun rose being distinctly visible. In front of these, in a long line, were at least seventy guns, about a third of which were pouring a torrent of shot upon the Turkish hornwork and the adjacent portions of the intrenchment in the rear, the fire being vigorously returned, not only from the point of attack, but from all the redoubts on the left and centre of the Turkish lines. Anything more picturesque than the flash and smoke of the guns, before the day broke clearly, can hardly be imagined; but, when the sun burst through the clouds, and re-

vealed clearly the enormous masses of artillery and infantry that crowned the eminence and lined the slope, I confess—and there were many who partook of my fears—that I could not contemplate the result without considerable apprehension, above all when I remember that the only means of retreat open in case of reverse, was the Black Sea, which roared and foamed in our rear with considerable violence. The cannonade lasted in this way without any striking result on either side till nearly eight o'clock, when the Russians brought down another battery of eight pieces at full gallop, and taking up a position within 800 yards of the hornwork (the garrison of which, though the works were still unfinished, had defended itself with unshaken courage), opened a furious enfilading fire. To draw off a portion of this, a redoubt—the position occupied by the regiment of Colonel Ogleby—opened its fire from one gun, and drew on it instantly a succession of discharges from four pieces out of the eight. Happily (though in one or two instances they got the range very fairly, and knocked clay off the top of the ramparts in the men's faces), the majority of the shots went very high, and, after whizzing over some tents, fell in among some cavalry on the heights in the centre of the position, or dropped right into the sea, without hurting any one. This lasted about an hour, during the whole of which the cannonade continued towards the outwork and on the extreme right with the same violence as ever, and now became mingled with a sharp rattle of musketry, which inspired some apprehension for those parts of the field from this point not visible. In the early part of the day I had planted myself in the redoubt held by Colonel Ogleby's regiment, but as soon as it opened fire it became untenable for lookers-on, partly on account of the smoke, and the impossibility of remaining upright without making one's person a target for such portions of the Russian artillery as might think it a suitable point of aim. On going higher up along the intrenchment, I witnessed some splendid practice from the *Valorous* steamer in the harbour, which threw shells with great precision across the mounds of sand on the sea-shore, and in amongst the cavalry on the left, causing them to shift their position several times, till they got fairly out of range. Throughout the Turkish artillery acquitted itself remarkably well; after every shot, we

could see the enemy's horses rolling over, or flying off riderless across the field. Their artillery must certainly have suffered severely, as was testified by the number of dead horses, and fragments of gun-carriages found afterwards. About 10 o'clock a column composed of the Azovski regiment was pushed forward to the assault on the extreme right, where they had less to fear from the fire of the artillery, through a large graveyard filled with memorials of departed worth in the shape of stones of every size and form, from the simple cross or headstone of the peasant, to the square and ponderous tomb of some wealthy shop-keeper or director of the quarantine. What induced them to choose such a spot as this for the attack it is hard to imagine, as the inequalities of the ground must have thrown them more or less into disorder from the first moment. A few minutes previously the *Furious* had sent a rocket party ashore, who landed on the extreme right of the town, and, coming round amongst the windmills, opened their fire on the Russians, just as the head of the column issued from the burying-ground and appeared on the glais, and at the same moment the musketry commenced from the intrenchment. The column pushed on to a distance of not more than twenty yards from the ditch, but there gave way and fell into disorder. Selim Pasha now made a sortie with a brigade of Egyptians, and charged them with the bayonet; but, in the act of leading his men on, received a musket-ball through the body, and fell dead. Ismail Bey was also wounded on the same occasion. The Russians now fell into disorder, gave way, and retired, leaving the graveyard strewn with their dead. The artillery limbered up and went off, firing occasional shots till it passed the brow of the hill. The cavalry preceded it at a canter, but, when on the other side, the whole retreated in the most beautiful order to a distance of about two miles, where they bivouacked on the plain. Immediately after the cessation of the firing I walked down to the crownwork, and at every yard along the inside of the inner intrenchment, found traces of the conflict in the shape of battered houses, dead horses, and here and there wounded and dead men. These were, however, the natural consequences of four hours' fierce cannonading, and I passed them without bestowing much attention on them, till I was stopped in a narrow passage between the parapet and ruined wall, by two soldiers

marching abreast, with a very excited, triumphant air, and each carrying in his hand what at first I took to be a pig's head, but which, on nearer approach, I found to my infinite disgust to be the heads of two unfortunate Russians who had fallen in the graveyard; one, from the long hair, evidently that of a Greek volunteer; the other the closely cropped skull of a soldier of the line—both gory and disfigured, and leaving bloody traces on the ground over which they passed. I had scarce recovered from my surprise and horror, when I met two other savages bearing aloft on the points of their bayonets two other trophies of a similar nature. They had scarcely passed me, however, when they were stopped by the news that their two *confreres*, who preceded them, on laying their hideous *spoila* at the feet of Omar Pasha, instead, as they expected, of being patted on the back, and receiving a good baksheesh, were instantly arrested and marched off to prison. The two last instantly lost their enthusiasm, dropped their bayonets, and went back, with a very downcast air, all the way looking as if they wished to rid themselves of their burden without exhibiting their fears or their weakness to their comrades. The scene in the interior of the outwork was terrific. Men lay on every side gashed and torn by those frightful wounds which round shot invariably inflict. Here a gory trunk, looking as if the head had been wrenched from the shoulders by the hand of a giant; there is an artilleryman, lying across a splinter of his own gun-carriage—the splintered bones of his thighs protruding from the flesh; another cut in two as if by a knife, and his body doubled up like a strip of brown paper. The artillery horses and their drivers were stationed amongst the windmills which stand in thick clusters between the outwork and the fortifications of the interior, and as the whole of this space was swept for nearly two hours by the fire of the battery which was last brought up, the havoc was dreadful. Nearly eighty artillery horses were killed on a small patch of ground, some by the shot, others by the splinters of wood and stone, which flew in showers from the mills at every discharge, and the soil was strewn with their blood and entrails. I saw all the horses of one gun knocked together into one indiscriminate mass, as if some mighty force had squeezed them up like so much butter. The mills presented a most ludicrous spectacle; some had one arm left, others two; and

some were tumbled into a mass of ruins, from which a wheel or a wing stuck up in the air as if protesting against the outrage. None of all these things, however, attracted much attention from the defenders of the position. All were talking loudly, some few laughing; artillerymen, taking the harness off the dead horses, and making repairs on the damaged guns; some throwing up fresh clay where the works had suffered; others carrying off the wounded in blankets, many of the latter groaning loudly; others reverently covering the faces of the dead with the skirts of their coats; and all this amidst a hum and buzz of voices which rose as merrily and cheerfully upon the morning air, towards the sunny sky, as if it were the close of a *fête*, and no grim evidences of a bloody struggle lay on every yard of the soil. Omar Pasha rode round soon after, with a large staff, and most of the European officers who were in the place; and in this train I went down to the graveyard. The firing had certainly not ceased twenty minutes, and yet at least 2,000 Tartars had rushed out of the town and stripped and plundered the dead Russians. When Omar Pasha reached the spot he drove them all away, but not before every one of the bodies was stark naked. The greater number seemed very young men, some mere boys; all wore an expression of perfect repose; no straining or distortion was visible either in the features or the limbs; they lay like men who were weary and slept. Many were half-buried and crushed under the tombstones, which the round shot and the rockets had hurled from their places, and sent flying in pieces in all directions. Many of the Russians had still a shred of a shirt or an old pair of drawers clinging to their mangled remains, and it would have required no great stretch of imagination to have supposed them the peaceable tenants of the tombs around, who had risen to ask the cause of the wild tumult which raged above their abodes. In all, 200 bodies were collected and buried by the Turks. As the artillery must have carried off a large portion of theirs, as is usually the case, I think the Russian loss may be fairly estimated at 300 killed and 700 wounded. The Turks have lost eighty killed and 200 wounded. These accounts both exceed my rough guess given in a telegraphic despatch immediately after the action. The damage done to the fortifications was very trifling, and was repaired in

three or four hours. The troops are now working night and day in strengthening the position, and I think no fears whatever, considering the large force which garrisons it, and notwithstanding the enormous masses of artillery with which the Russians threaten it, need be entertained as to its safety. The whole of Liprandi's division is supposed to be here. They have an overwhelming force of cavalry all round the town, and they are right, for no finer cavalry ground, I suppose, exists in the world. The whole country from this to Perekop is one immense plain, smooth as a bowling-green."

The following despatch, by Omar Pasha, containing an account of the engagement, was addressed by his highness to Lord Raglan, and forwarded by the latter general to the English minister of war (Lord Panmure):—

Head-quarters, Eupatoria, Feb., 1855.

My Lord,—I have the honour to inform your lordship that the enemy attacked Eupatoria on the morning of the 17th inst.

The troops intended for this attack had left the camp before Sebastopol six days ago, and other troops from Perekop and Simpheropol had joined them in the night of the 16th and the morning of the 17th, in the flat ground that lays behind the heights that are before Eupatoria.

As far as one could guess, and according to the information furnished by prisoners, the enemy mustered thirty-six battalions of infantry, six regiments of cavalry, 400 Cossacks, eighty pieces of artillery in position, and some troops of horse-artillery, which were in reserve.

The attack commenced at daylight by a strong cannonade, during which the enemy used even 32-pounders. At first the Russians showed themselves in great force along our whole position; but, seeing that our left was protected by men-of-war, which went there when the first shot was fired, they concentrated against our centre and right.

I then requested the senior officer of the English royal navy to send the gun-boat *Viper* to the right, and to take up a position near the French steamer *Vélocé* and the Turkish steamer *Schehfaer*, on board of which was the vice-admiral, Ahmed Pasha. At the same time I reinforced the right with some battalions of infantry and some pieces of artillery, which I withdrew from the left.

The enemy continued his fire without ceasing, from the position held by his artillery, supported by a powerful fire of skir-

mishers, and then his infantry, carrying planks and ladders, three times tried to storm the works. Each time it was repulsed and obliged to retire under our fire, but it was enabled to effect this retrograde movement under cover of its artillery and of heavy masses of cavalry.

Our cavalry, which at the present moment only musters about two or three hundred horses, and which charged the Russian infantry at the commencement of its retreat, did not dare to pursue it in the face of such heavy masses.

This superiority in artillery and cavalry prevented our disturbing the Russians on their retreat. After four hours and a-half fighting, they commenced retiring in three different directions—towards the bridge of Lake Sasik, towards Top Mamai, and towards the Perekop road.

I have every reason to be satisfied with the conduct of my troops during the day. Although behind works only half finished, and not fully armed, they showed a bold front and were very steady.

Our losses are not very numerous, but they are to be deplored. We regret the death of Selim Pasha, lieutenant-general commanding the Egyptian troops. We had, moreover, eighty-seven killed and 277 wounded; seventy-nine horses killed and eighteen wounded.

Among the killed there are seven officers, and ten are wounded, among them Suleiman Pasha; thirteen inhabitants of the town have been killed, and eleven wounded.

I consider it my duty to make honourable mention of the French detachment that is here, and of the English men-of-war *Curaçoa*, *Furious*, *Valorous*, *Viper*, of the Turkish steamer *Schehfaer*, and of the energetic co-operation of the French steamer *Vélocé*, who all contributed greatly towards frustrating the efforts of the enemy. The French detachment had four men killed and nine wounded; among the latter is a naval officer.

The Russians must have suffered a heavy loss. According to the report of the civil authorities of the town, who had to bury the dead, their number of killed amounts to 453; their artillery lost 300 horses. They carried away a great many of their dead, and almost all their wounded. We have taken seven prisoners.

I have, &c.,
OMAR.

His Excellency Lord Raglan, &c.

Annexed also is a translation of the French general's account of the attack on Eupatoria:—

Crimea, February 19th.

Monsieur le Maréchal,—Yesterday, the 18th, an English steamer coming from Eupatoria brought the news that the enemy had vigorously attacked that place, and had been repulsed. That vessel left Eupatoria without taking the despatches of Commandant Osmont, and I was without details.

To-day only I received a report from Commandant Osmont, containing the precise details, which I subjoin:—

In the night between the 16th and 17th the Russians, taking advantage of the darkness, established round the place, the circumvallation works of which are not quite completed, a sort of irregular parallel, consisting of earth mounds thrown up, intended to cover their artillery and rifle-men.

On the 17th, at eight, A.M., eighty pieces of artillery opened their fire. Behind this artillery there was a mass of 25,000 infantry, commanded (according to Commandant Osmont) by General Osten-Sacken. There were also 400 horse.

After a cannonade of nearly two hours' duration the enemy made their preparations for an assault on the north-east side, where the smallest number of guns are mounted. Five battalions of infantry, provided with the necessary materials for crossing the fosse and scaling the walls, advanced to within 400 metres, protected by a fragment of wall belonging to an old cemetery. Two of these battalions were then thrown forward. This column arrived within twenty metres of the fosse, but, received by a brisk fire, was compelled to retreat. Brought up a second time to the attack, it was vigorously repulsed by a Turkish battalion, which, making a sortie from the town, attacked it boldly at the point of the bayonet and routed it, while the small body of Turkish cavalry charged it on the flank. This column left 150 dead in the cemetery.

Meantime the cannonade continued along the whole line. The fire of the enemy was chiefly concentrated on the hill, "so called, of the mills," where the Egyptian general of division, Selim Pasha, and the Egyptian colonel, Rustem Bey, were killed nobly fulfilling their duty.

At ten o'clock the Russians began to waver, and were soon in full retreat.

The defence of Eupatoria confers the

greatest honour upon the commander-in-chief, Omar Pasha, and the troops under his orders. It inaugurates, in the happiest and most brilliant manner, the *début* of the Ottoman arms in the Crimea.

Commandant Osmont estimates the loss of the enemy at 500 killed and 2,000 wounded. Writing at the very moment of the event, he had not yet received the official return of the losses of the garrison. He estimates them at about 100 killed and a proportionate number of wounded.

Our little French garrison of about 200 men of the 3rd regiment of marines, and a portion of the crew of the *Henri IV.*, figured honourably in the defence, under the orders of their commander, Chef-d'Escadron of the Staff Osmont, whose intelligence and firmness are known to you. We had four men killed and eight wounded; among the latter Lieutenant Las Cases, who had command of the marine guns. His wound is not serious. He is a distinguished officer, full of vigour.

The steamers in the roadstead, among which I must mention the *Veloce*, Captain Dufour de Mont Louis, rendered good service to the defence of Eupatoria by a well-directed fire.

I am, M. le Maréchal, &c.,

CANROBERT.

It is just also to let the Russians give their version of this engagement, which they did in the *Invalide Russe*, as follows:—

"We knew by the report of Prince Mentschikoff's aide-de-camp of the 12th, that on the 3rd the Turkish troops disembarked at Eupatoria had made an offensive movement upon the village of Saki, in numbers of more than 10,000.

"In order to assure himself of the exact amount of the enemy's forces in occupation of Eupatoria, and to ascertain if there was not a possibility of expelling them, Prince Mentschikoff ordered Lieutenant-general Chruleff to execute on the 17th a strong *reconnaissance* upon that town, with a party of troops stationed in the vicinity.

"The troops destined for this operation approached Eupatoria within the distance of 250 yards, and opened a cross fire of artillery upon the place.

"The enemy responded with a lively cannonade from the fortifications which surround the city; nevertheless, the action of our artillery was so happily executed, that in a few seconds five ammunition waggons

belonging to the Turks were blown up, and several pieces of cannon dismounted.

"Carried away by this success, the 3rd and 4th battalions of the regiment of the Azoff infantry, the battalion of Greek volunteers, and three sotnias of the regiment No. 61 of Cossacks of the Don de Jeroff, got nearer to the town, and, profiting by the shelter which the locality offered, commenced a smart fusilade with the enemy; nevertheless, General Chruleff, being assured that the town contained nearly 40,000 troops with 100 pieces of artillery, and that further effort on our part promised no result, gave orders to the troops to retire. This difficult movement was executed with remarkable order.

"Our loss in this affair amounts to nearly 500 men killed or wounded. The loss of the enemy was in all probability much greater; for his troops, pent up in narrow streets, remained for a long time exposed to the terrible fire of our artillery, the projectiles of which had clear range of the entire town."

For some time extensive preparations had been secretly making in the allied camps before Sebastopol for a *reconnaissance*, to be conducted by Sir Colin Campbell and by generals Bosquet and Villenois. The object was to test the strength of the enemy, who were supposed to be lurking among the valleys about Tchorgoun. The weather had been unfavourable, but in consequence of a few fine days having hardened the ground, the 19th of February was fixed for the movement. The exploring party was to consist of 1,800 British and 4,000 French. The night before all was expectation, and everybody engaged in the *reconnaissance* was to be up and under arms long before daylight. About midnight the French assembled, soon after which the rain began to fall heavily. Then the wind changed to the north, the rain became hail, the cold increased in severity, snow fell, and the wind became higher and fiercer. The troops could not see a yard before them; a *reconnaissance* under such circumstances would be useless, and no good was to be derived from exposing the men to such bitter weather. Under these circumstances the French resolved on abandoning the projected excursion, and Major Foley was dispatched by General Canrobert to inform Sir Colin Campbell that the French would not move. The messenger arrived too late; Sir Colin and the men under his command had set

out about three o'clock in the morning for the heights over Balaklava. An aide-de-camp overtook the general on the march, but the brave old warrior refused to turn back, especially as the French brigadier-general, Villenois, had sent word that he would move forward his men to support Sir Colin, in case the latter should have advanced before counter-orders had reached him.

The British troops proceeded, in defiance of the snow-storm, which increased in violence and intensity as the morning dawned. Such was the closeness of the falling snow, that even after daylight it was impossible for the men to distinguish any object more than six feet before them. The skirmishers in advance came suddenly upon three Russian sentries, whom they captured, though not before the alarm was given to the enemy. As our troops advanced, the Cossacks and infantry videttes fell back, firing their carbines and muskets at random into the thick white mist before them. The drums of the enemy were heard beating, and, through rifts in the veil of snow, their columns could be observed slowly retiring. Their numbers were estimated at about 5,000 men, and by their movements it was presumed that they had strong reserves in their rear. Our men were suffering so severely from the cold, that they were scarcely able to obey the command to "fix bayonets;" and, indeed, could with difficulty keep their rifles in their hands. The horses almost refused to face the storm, and men's ears, noses, and fingers, gave premonitory symptoms of frost-bite. Added to this, the snow fell still more heavily, quite excluding the Russians from view, and the French did not make their appearance. It was impossible to resist the conviction that the *reconnaissance* had been defeated by the weather, and Sir Colin Campbell very unwillingly gave the order to return. By about eleven, A.M., the troops arrived at their quarters, exhausted by fatigue and suffering bitterly from the cold.

Slight as was the repulse of the Russians at Eupatoria—that is, slight in comparison with the great battles of Alma and of Inkermann—yet it tended in some measure to produce an event which startled Europe, and produced astonishment throughout Russia. We have lately referred to the failing health and the spasmodic industry of the Emperor of Russia. Calm and dignified as the great autocrat seemed to those around him, stern and unbending as was the front he bore to

his enemies, yet the terrible struggle on which he had entered was secretly undermining his health and bearing him downward to the grave. Baffled ambition and an humbled pride gnawed like serpents on his heart, and beneath their venomous bites he doubtless writhed in secret, while he smothered the bitterness that reigned within him, and presented outwardly the unruffled calm of aristocratic *hauteur* and majestic repose. On the evening of Friday, the 2nd of March, it was known in the great European capitals that the Emperor Nicholas was no more! A telegraphic despatch had scarcely informed the people of this country that he was seriously ill, when another arrived bringing news of his death. At the first the information was received with incredulity, but it was speedily confirmed. Anxiety and sickness had done their work, and the troubler of the peace of the world was a powerless, breathless thing, soon to return to the obscure dust from which he rose.

At first a suspicion arose that the Emperor Nicholas had met the fate that had overtaken so many of his predecessors—namely, assassination. The surmise was natural, but it proved to be unfounded. Though his death was unexpected, he had been more than commonly ill for twelve days. It is said the illness which caused, or, rather, which immediately preceded his death, was brought on by a cold. Notwithstanding the severity of a St. Petersburg winter, the emperor insisted on attending to his usual occupations. His anxiety for the success of the war into which he had rushed, induced him to inspect everything for himself, even to the most minute details. He visited the soldiers in their barracks; he attended long and frequent reviews, forgetful of the precautions which his age required in such a climate and in such a season. To all the observations made to him by his children and by his most devoted servants, he replied that he had something else to do besides taking care of his health. He had beside treated himself according to his own ideas, and had insisted on his physicians putting him on a regimen which would prevent his getting corpulent, a condition of which he had considerable dread.

The emperor expired on the morning of the 2nd of March, and his death was attributed to pulmonic apoplexy, or congestion of the lungs. We have already stated

that he was born on the 6th of July, 1796, and that he succeeded his brother Alexander as emperor on the 1st of December, 1825; he was therefore in the fifty-ninth year of his age, and he had filled the imperial throne of the czars for nearly thirty years.

Of the last illness and the last hours of the man who had played so great a part in the affairs of Europe, the accounts we possess are but meagre. It would be a matter of great, though perhaps of morbid, interest to know what were the secret thoughts of such a man at such a time. We cannot know them with any degree of certainty; but from the dignified composure with which he received the news of his approaching fate, it may be inferred that no emotions of remorse for the blood that he had so wantonly caused to be shed disturbed his numbered minutes. He died as many a tyrant has died before him—in seeming confidence that he had played his part justly upon “this great stage of fools.” He regarded his career of blood with satisfaction; he spoke of religion as if he felt himself a saint; and his hopes of a happy futurity seemed to rest on the vestibule of certainty.

During the last few days of the emperor's life, influenza was rapidly succeeded by fever and inflammation of the lungs. Dr. Mandt informed him that atrophy of the lungs was possible. He received the communication with calmness, merely inquiring, “When shall I be paralysed?” The physician could not give a precise answer. He then said to Dr. Carell, “When shall I be suffocated?” On the morning of the 1st of March he declined receiving the last sacrament just then, but later in the day he consented to do so. He then took leave of his wife, children, and grandchildren, and blessed them separately in a firm voice, and with great calmness. Shortly afterwards the paralysis reached his lungs, and he expired. A rumour which could not be traced to any authentic source, affirmed that among the last words uttered by the Emperor Nicholas were the following, in reference to the King of Prussia:—“Tell my brother-in-law that I trust he will not forsake his own nephew and my children in the great perils which may lie before them.” Whether such a speech was made by the dying autocrat we cannot certainly say; but there were those about him in his last hours who had the strongest inducement to frame such an injunction, and to give it whatever weight with the King of Prussia that it



might acquire from the solemnity of the moment at which it was uttered.

The following account of the emperor's last days and hours, from a Russian source, is extremely interesting:—

"As it now turns out, his majesty had been for some time violently affected with *grippe*. About the 18th of February his body physician, Dr. Mandt, begged for permission to call in other physicians. The emperor took this very lightly, and turned it off with a joke, but consented that the body physician, Dr. Karell, should be also consulted. The emperor became by degrees worse from want of sleep and increased cough, with plentiful expectoration, so that the physicians, on the 22nd, begged his majesty would keep his room. The emperor would not hear a word of it; on which one of the physicians said to him, 'No medical man in the whole army would allow any soldier so unwell as your majesty is to leave the hospital, for he would be sure that his patient would soon come in again worse.' The emperor answered, 'You have done your duty, gentlemen, and I thank you, and now I will do mine;' and on this he got into his sledge in rather cold weather, and drove to the exercising-house to see some men of the infantry of the guard, who were about to march into Lithuania to make up the complement of the regiments there.

"At this inspection, which was the last occasion of the emperor's being seen in public, he was evidently very unwell, coughed violently, expectorated excessively, and said as he went away, 'I am in a perfect bath (of perspiration),' although it was anything but warm in the exercising-house. The emperor then drove to Prince Dolgorouki, the minister of war, who was ill, cautioned him not to go out too soon, and then returned to the winter palace. In the evening he was present at the prayers for the first week of Lent, stayed some time with the empress, but complained of being cold, and kept his cloak on in the room. From that evening the emperor did not quit his little study. It was there, on February 23rd, that he received his flügel adjutant, Colonel von Tettenborn, and dispatched him to Sebastopol; all the while lying on the sofa, and covered up with his cloak. After that his majesty transferred all business into the hands of the Grand-duke Alexander.

"The days from February 24th to the 27th passed over without one's learning

anything further on inquiry than that 'the emperor does not leave his bed, as he is somewhat feverish: the cough is getting less and less hard,' &c. During the whole time he was ill the emperor lay only on his camp bed, *i.e.*, on a casing of Russia leather filled with hay, a bolster of the same kind, and with a blanket and his cloak over him. It was not till February 28th that his state was looked on as decidedly serious. On that night he became rapidly worse. The physicians apprehended a paralysis of the lungs. On the evening of March 1st they despaired of his recovery.

"The empress and the crown prince begged him, at the request of the physicians, to take the sacrament. It was not till then that the emperor seems to have recognised the real danger of his state; but hardly any shock is stated to have been noticeable in him.

"In the night from the 1st to the 2nd instant, Dr. Mandt communicated to the emperor that he was dangerously ill, and that more particularly his lungs were violently affected, and gave great ground for apprehension. The emperor answered very calmly, 'And so you think that I am liable to a paralysis of the lungs?' To which Dr. Mandt answered, 'Such a result is very possible.' On this the emperor very calmly and collectedly took the sacrament, took leave of the empress, their children and grandchildren, kissed each, and blessed each one, with a firm voice, and then retained only the empress and the crown prince with him. This was about four o'clock in the morning. The emperor said subsequently to the empress, 'Do go now and take a little rest, I beg of you.' She answered, 'Let me remain with you; I would I could depart with you, if it were only possible.' To this the emperor replied, 'No; you must remain here on earth. Take care of your health, so that you may be the centre of the whole family. Go now; I will send for you when the moment approaches.' The empress could not do otherwise than obey this distinct expression of the emperor's will, and left the room.

"The emperor then sent for Graf Orloff, Graf Adlerberg, and Prince Dolgorouki, thanked them for their fidelity, and bade them farewell. Subsequently the emperor had all the servants immediately about him sent in, thanked them for their services, blessed them, and took leave of them: on which occasion he is said to have been him-

self very much affected. Last of all the *Kammerfrau* von Rohrbeck was sent for. The emperor thanked her for the fidelity she had always shown the empress, for the care with which she had always tended her in sickness, begged her never to quit the empress, and ended with, 'And remember me kindly at Peterhoff, that I'm so fond of.' The emperor pressed Dr. Karell's hand, and said to him, 'It is no fault of yours.'

"Whilst the emperor's father-confessor was speaking with him he took the empress's hand and put it into the priest's, as if he would confide the empress to the ecclesiastic. After this the emperor lost his speech for a while, during which time he was engaged in prayer, and crossed himself repeatedly. He subsequently regained his voice, and spoke from time to time up to his decease, which took place without a struggle in the presence of the whole family, March 2nd, at ten minutes past noon.

"Almost the last articulate words that the emperor spoke were, 'Dites à Fritz (King of Prussia) de rester toujours le même pour la Russie, et de ne pas oublier les paroles de papa' (the late King of Prussia.) At first the face of the corpse was very much sunk and fallen in; but in the evening the fine features had become more imposing than ever from their repose and regularity."

We have in a previous part of this work spoken of the appearance and manners of the living emperor; but we have yet a word to add concerning the departed despot. Whatever power the war party and aggressive policy of Russia received from his personal character and talents, of course terminated with his death. It is therefore well here to inquire, as far as can be ascertained, what was the nature of that character and the amount of that influence? In brief, what did Russia lose, or the allies gain, by the death of the emperor? No very definite answer could be given to these questions, for but a small amount of certain and positive information concerning them existed. The politicians had to grope about in twilight and mist, and collect slender inferences rather than make unqualified statements.

The Emperor Nicholas was undoubtedly a man of considerable mental powers, but he possessed nothing of the great or the heroic. He originated no new design with reference to the cherished theme of Russian statesmen—the extension of the empire and the advance of his subjects—but rather ser-

vily followed the ideas of his predecessors. In some respects, indeed, he had fallen behind them in the great onward march of nations. Nicholas was proud of being regarded as the champion of absolute authority and the foe of liberal institutions. Such a pride is inconsistent with greatness of soul, and, we consider, inseparable from a certain narrowness of mind and pettiness of spirit. In the matter of government he clung to what seemed safe—to expediency and coercion, to a fettered press, and a servile, superstitious priesthood; he could not rise to the grand height of placing a faith in the affections of his subjects. There had been reformers even upon the throne of Russia; but Nicholas had not the mind or desire to follow in their footsteps. Such a course he regarded as dangerous, and he clung to the effete conventionalities of the past as to that which, though not best, seemed safest. Compare the career of Nicholas with that of his ancestor, the illustrious barbarian, Peter the Great, and you will see at once the rude heroism of the latter, and the cleverness and polished shams that stood in the place of heroism in the former. Peter produced a policy; Nicholas was merely the product of one—the blind agent of a scheme grand in its conception, and not utterly discordant with the era of Peter, but which had become a madness and an impossibility in this.

Still, though Nicholas was not a great man, he possessed remarkable talents. His shadow overspread the German states; and in the courts of some of the minor powers of that great confederation, his influence was almost irresistible. He possessed a capability of inspiring those around him with strong emotions both of fear and attachment. His industry was persevering and untiring: ease, and even health, were sternly sacrificed at the call of ambition. His influence over his people was remarkable, though it has been conjectured that, in some respects, he followed where he seemed to lead, and that he was sustained and driven forward in his aggressive policy by a powerful public opinion. But the leading characteristic of the mind of Nicholas seems to have been dissimulation. In craft, he resembled one of our own monarchs—the first of the house of Tudor, of whom it was said that he possessed the art of making peace more dangerous to his enemies than war. Finding that the feeling of the courts of Europe was opposed to schemes of mili-

tary conquest, Nicholas substituted for a considerable time the wily encroachments of diplomacy. In this he was so successful, that he gained more by negotiations than by the power of the sword. The conduct of the last two years of his life was a mistake, brought on by a too eager attempt to grasp the coveted prize at once. The imperial Overreach paid a heavy penalty for his precipitation.

The policy of the Emperor Nicholas is thus described by the writer of an elaborate article on that subject in the *Moniteur*. "To stretch forth the powerful hand of Russia upon Europe to enslave it; to make Germany its vassal, and, if necessary, step over its body to reach the East; to keep the mouths of the Danube as the gates of Austria, and the banks of the Niemen as the entrance to Prussia; to stifle the last palpitations of Poland, so as to prevent the revival of a nationality which protected the south against the north; to place the Baltic and the Black Sea under the sovereignty of the Russian flag floating from the towers of Cronstadt and Sebastopol; to keep the East in check; to weaken Turkey, to exhaust her

"In seeking for the causes of the war, we must look beyond the resolute and acquisitive ambition of Nicholas to the traditional policy of the house of Romanoff. We have more than once alluded to the secret instructions said to be handed down in the Russian court, since the time of Peter the Great, from cabinet to cabinet. That policy is said to be explained in the following document, assuming to be a copy of the will of that remarkable man. We insert it here as an historical curiosity, for it certainly seems to indicate the course which the recent potentates of Russia, from Catherine II. downwards, have all (with the exception of the unhappy Peter III.) more or less pursued. The document, however, came to light through a suspicious medium, and we confess to a strong doubt as to its genuineness. If authentic, we cannot understand how the astute statesmen of Russia were deceived into allowing a foreigner to take a copy of it, as of course the value of the policy laid down in it is lost the moment the veil of profound secrecy is removed. The copy we here present has been translated from a German work entitled *Geschichte Peters des Grossen*. Von Eduard Pelz, Leipsic. It is there said to have been translated by the notorious Chevalier d'Eon, French ambassador at the court of St. Petersburg in the year 1757, and to have been made public shortly afterwards.

"THE WILL OF PETER THE GREAT.

"In the name of the holy and indivisible Trinity, we, Peter, Emperor and Autocrat of all the Russias, &c., to all our successors on the throne and in the government of the Russian nation;

"Forasmuch as the great God, who is the author and giver of our life and crown, hath constantly illumined us with His light, and upheld us with His support," &c.

Here Peter sets out in detail that, according to

without killing her, and to await the propitious moment for pouncing upon that prey so eagerly watched for a century by the eagle-eye of the czars; to possess the first army and first navy in the world, so as to be master by land as well as by sea; to fix a day in the future when the Colossus, continuing his giant strides, would boldly cross the Bosphorus, and establish himself at the mouth of the Dardanelles, on the shores of that beautiful Mediterranean which was to become a Russian lake; to universalise the Greek dogma, and make St. Sophia the St. Peter of future centuries—in a word, to construct a new Roman empire with new Caesars;—such was the policy of the Emperor Nicholas."

At first it was presumed that a speedy peace would be the result of the czar's death, and both at London and Paris the funds rose at once and considerably. The death of Nicholas removed the chief cause of the war, or that which was so regarded; for it was generally, and probably to a large extent truly, assumed that that cause was his gigantic ambition and inflexible will.* Those who believed in the speedy advent of

his view, which he takes to be also that of Providence, he regards the Russian nation as destined hereafter to exercise supreme dominion over Europe. He bases his opinion on the fact that the European nations have for the most part fallen into a condition of decrepitude not far removed from collapse, whence he considers that they may easily be subjugated by a new and youthful race, as soon as the latter shall have attained its full vigour.

The Russian monarch looks upon the coming influx of the northerners into the east and west as a periodical movement, which forms part of the scheme of Providence, which, in like manner, by the invasions of the barbarians, effected the regeneration of the Roman world. He compares these migrations of the Polar nations to the inundations of the Nile, which at certain seasons fertilises the arid soil of Egypt. He adds, that Russia, which he found a brook, and should leave a river, must, under his successors, grow to a mighty sea, destined to fertilise worn-out Europe, and that its waves would advance over all obstacles if his successors were only capable of guiding the stream. On this account he leaves behind him for their use the following rules, which he recommends to their attention and constant study, even as Moses consigned his tables of the law to the Jewish people:—

"RULES.

"1. The Russian nation must be constantly on a war footing to keep the soldiers warlike and in good condition. No rest must be allowed except for the purpose of relieving the state finances, recruiting the army, or biding the favourable moment for attack. By these means peace is made subservient to war, and war to peace, in the interest of the aggrandisement and increasing prosperity of Russia.

"2. Every possible means must be used to invite from the most cultivated European states comman-

peace considered that the counsels of the aged Nesselrode (who is understood to have been ever opposed to the war) would soon acquire that influence with the new sovereign which they once possessed with Nicholas, until overborne and subdued by his imperative will. On the other hand, it was conjectured that the successor of Nicholas, who was supposed to be of a peaceable and pleasure-loving nature, might swim with the stream, whether for peace or

war; and it was regarded as certain that all the old Muscovite nobility desired a continuance of the struggle, in order that the ascendancy of Russia might be established, and that which they regarded as the national destiny fulfilled. The idea had been broached in Russia, that the son of the emperor—the son born after his father's accession to the throne—had a better claim to the succession than the son born to Nicholas while himself yet a subject. Constantine, the second son

ders in war and philosophers in peace, to enable the Russian nation to participate in the advantages of other countries without losing any of its own.

"3. No opportunity must be lost of taking part in the affairs and disputes of Europe, especially in those of Germany, which, from its vicinity, is of the most direct interest to us.

"4. Poland must be divided by keeping up constant jealousies and confusions there. The authorities must be gained over with money, and the assemblies corrupted so as to influence the election of the kings. We must get up a party of our own there, send Russian troops into the country, and let them sojourn there so long that they may ultimately find some pretext for remaining there for ever. Should the neighbouring states make difficulties, we must appease them for the moment by allowing them a share of the territory until we can safely resume what we have thus given away.

"5. We must take away as much territory as possible from Sweden, and contrive that they shall attack us first, so as to give us a pretext for their subjugation. With this object in view, we must keep Sweden in opposition to Denmark, and Denmark to Sweden, and sedulously foster their mutual jealousies.

"6. The consorts of the Russian princes must always be chosen from among the German princesses, in order to multiply our family alliances with the Germans, and so unite our interests with theirs; and thus, by consolidating our influence in Germany, to cause it to attach itself spontaneously to our policy.

"7. We must be careful to keep up our commercial alliance with England, for she is the power which has most need of our products for her navy, and at the same time may be of the greatest service to us in the development of our own. We must export wood and other articles in exchange for her gold, and establish permanent connexions between her merchants and seamen and our own.

"8. We must keep steadily extending our frontiers—northward along the Baltic, and southward along the shores of the Black Sea.

"9. We must progress as much as possible in the direction of Constantinople and India. He who can once get possession of these places is the real ruler of the world. With this view we must provoke constant quarrels at one time with Turkey and at another with Persia. We must establish wharfs and docks in the Euxine, and by degrees make ourselves masters of that sea as well as of the Baltic, which is a doubly important element in the success of our plan. We must hasten the downfall of Persia, push on into the Persian Gulf; if possible re-establish the ancient commercial intercourse with the Levant through Syria, and force our way into the Indies,

which are the storehouses of the world. Once there, we can dispense with English gold.

"10. Moreover, we must take pains to establish and maintain an intimate union with Austria, apparently countenancing her schemes for future aggrandisement in Germany, and all the while secretly rousing the jealousy of the minor states against her. In this way we must bring it to pass that one or the other party shall seek aid from Russia; and thus we shall exercise a sort of protectorate over the country, which will pave the way for future supremacy.

"11. We must make the house of Austria interested in the expulsion of the Turks from Europe, and we must neutralise its jealousy at the capture of Constantinople either by preoccupying it with a war with the old European states, or by allowing it a share of the spoil, which we can afterwards resume at our leisure.

"12. We must collect round our house, as round a centre, all the detached sections of Greeks which are scattered abroad in Hungary, Turkey, and South Poland. We must make them look to us for support, and then, by establishing beforehand a sort of ecclesiastical supremacy, we shall pave the way for universal sovereignty.

"13. When Sweden is ours, Persia vanquished, Poland subjugated, Turkey conquered—when our armies are united, and the Euxine and the Baltic are in the possession of our ships, then we must make separate and secret overtures first to the court of Versailles, and then to that of Vienna, to share with them the dominion of the world. If either of them accepts our propositions, which is certain to happen if their ambition and self-interest are properly worked upon, we must make use of this one to annihilate the other; this done, we have only to destroy the remaining one by finding a pretext for a quarrel, the issue of which cannot be doubtful, as Russia will then be already in the absolute possession of the East and of the best part of Europe.

"14. Should the improbable case happen of both rejecting the propositions of Russia—then our policy will be to set one against the other, and make them tear each other to pieces. Russia must then watch for and seize the favourable moment, and pour her already assembled hosts into Germany, while two immense fleets, laden with Asiatic hordes and convoyed by the armed squadrons of the Euxine and the Baltic, set sail simultaneously from the Sea of Azoff and the harbour of Archangel. Sweeping along the Mediterranean and the Atlantic, they will overrun France on the one side, while Germany is overpowered on the other. When these countries are fully conquered, the rest of Europe must fall easily and without a struggle under our yoke. Thus Europe can and must be subjugated."

of the late emperor, was of a fanatical, warlike, and ambitious nature, and it was assumed that his claim was secretly favoured by the war party, including the ancient nobility and clergy of Russia. When, therefore, it was known that Alexander had been permitted to assume the imperial sceptre without opposition, it was regarded as probable that he had changed his opinions, and was prepared to carry out, as best he could, the policy he found organised to his hand.

Notwithstanding the floating surmises to the contrary, the late czar's eldest son, Alexander, assumed the government without opposition immediately after his father's death, and at once received homage as emperor. His position was one of difficulty, if not of danger. If Russia prevailed in the war, the result would probably be an European convulsion; but if it failed, the consequences would probably shake the throne of the new czar to its foundations. Few empires—none, perhaps, except the Turkish—possess within themselves the seeds of disruption to a greater extent than that of Russia. It is composed of an aggregate of discordant nationalities, many of which are ready to fly asunder. The Muscovite population is indeed the dominant party in the state, and the nucleus of the population; but in numerical comparison with the millions under the sway of the czar, it is but of insignificant importance. Great as was the energy of Nicholas, it was instantly perceived that that of Alexander must be greater to succeed where his father had failed. Yet he stood in a highly favourable position for the conclusion of peace. He could recede without humbling himself in the estimation of the princes of Europe. He was not identified with the pretensions which led to the war, nor bound to employ the men who had promoted it. His pride was not pledged to the refusal of conditions, and his honour was more concerned in the restoration of peace than in the prolongation of hostilities.

Shortly after the death of the Emperor Nicholas, a very remarkable letter, from the pen of a distinguished physician, appeared in the columns of the *Times*. It contained a prophecy based upon science, which events had fulfilled with a singular accuracy:—

"Sir,—I commit into your hands the following letter and memorandum for publica-

* In many respects it is fortunate that there is not. But circumstances have materially altered since Pitt's time; and were he now living he would

tion. It is fit that the people of this country should know that at the commencement of the diplomatic dispute with Russia, ministers were made aware of the state of mind and prospect of life of its mighty ruler. The discussions carried on with him were shaped on the usual metaphysical grounds. They should have been guided instead by a knowledge of the physical condition of the disputant.

"At every confidential interview with the British representative, up started the monomaniacal idea of '*l'homme malade—grave-malade*,' which was often repeated, 'not without excitement,' added Sir George. If this fact did not of itself open the eyes of ministers in January and February of 1853, the timely professional warning conveyed to them in the annexed letter not long after might, one would think, put ministers on their guard, albeit the warning came from an humble individual. Who knows how many thousand lives since sacrificed and millions of money squandered might not have been saved if, on the conviction of the truth of the warning received, instead of continuing for months together all sorts of unprofitable arguments, peremptory language and peremptory action had been employed, leaving no time to the imperial and real 'sick man' for the infliction on his own devoted people and those of the three nations allied against him of that irreparable mischief which he has been suffered to perpetrate! It was thus that Pitt dealt with Paul. But, alas! there is no Pitt now.*

"For regularity's sake, I mention that three passages in the following letter, which was strictly confidential, are omitted. The first was the expression of a purely religious opinion, which, though awfully appropriate at this moment, might be considered presumptuous. The second detailed the grounds on which during my residence of several weeks in St. Petersburg, in 1849, in attendance on a high personage at the imperial court, I formed the medical opinion which I deemed it my duty to convey to the government at home; their publication at this moment would be injudicious. The third passage was an allusion to my ill-requested service in the navy, which cannot interest your readers.

"Your obedient servant,

"A. B. GRANVILLE, M.D.

find it impossible to acquire that almost despotic authority which he possessed during the last great war.

“ ‘*Confidential Letter to Viscount Palmerston, dated Kissingen, Bavaria, July 6th, 1853.*

“ ‘My Lord,—Failing in my endeavours to meet with your lordship at the appointed interview at the House of Commons on the 22nd ult., at which I proposed to make a *vivd voce* communication of some importance to the government, as I thought, concerning the present political discussions with Russia, I stated, in a second note written at the moment of my departure from England for this place, that I regretted the disappointment, inasmuch as the subject of the intended communication, from its delicate nature, did not admit of being committed to paper.

“ ‘I think so still. But, on the other hand, the necessity of the government being put in possession of the communication appears to me to become every day so much more urgent, that if it is to be of any use it must be made at once, or it will fail to direct ministers in time, as I think the communication is capable of doing, in their negotiations with Russia, and in their estimation of the one particular element which, I apprehend, has first provoked, and is since pushing on the emperor in his present reckless course.

“ ‘Mine is not a political, but a professional communication, therefore strictly confidential. It is not conjectural, but positive, largely based on personal knowledge, and partly on imparted information accidentally obtained—it is not essential that I should say from whom, for I take the responsibility of the whole on myself, inasmuch as the whole but confirms what I have myself observed, studied, or heard on the spot.

“ ‘The western cabinets find the conduct of the Emperor Nicholas strange, preposterous, inconsistent, unexpected. They wonder at his demands; they are startled at his state papers; they cannot comprehend their context; they recognise not in them the clear and close reasoning of the Nestor of Russian diplomacy, but rather the dictates of an iron will to which he has been made to affix his name; they view the emperor's new international principles as extravagant; they doubt if he be under the guidance of wise counsels. Yet they proceed to treat, negotiate, and speak as if none of these perplexing novelties in diplomacy existed on the part of a power hitherto considered as the model of political loyalty. The western cabinets are in error.

“ ‘The health of the czar is shaken. It has become so gradually for the last five years. He has been irritable, passionate, fanciful, more than usually superstitious, capricious, hasty, precipitate, and obstinate withal—all from ill-health, unskilfully treated; and of late deteriorating into a degree of cerebral excitement, which, while it takes from him the power of steady reasoning, impels him to every extravagance, in the same manner as with his father in 1800; as with Alexander, in Poland, in 1820; as with Constantine, at Warsaw, in 1830; as with Michael, at St. Petersburg, in 1848-9. Like them, his nature feels the fatal transmission of hereditary insanity, the natural consequence of an overlooked and progressive congestion of the brain. Like them, he is hurrying to his fate—sudden death, from congestive disease. The same period of life, between forty-five and sixty years of age, sees the career of this fated family cut short.

“ ‘Paul, at first violent and fanatical, a perfect lunatic at forty-five years of age, is dispatched at forty-seven, in 1801.

“ ‘Alexander dies at Taganrog, in December, 1825, aged forty-eight. For five years previously his temper and his mind had at times exhibited the parental malady by his capricious and wayward manner of treating the Polish provinces. He died of congestive fever of the brain, during which he knocked down his favourite physician, Sir James Wylie, who assured me of the fact at St. Petersburg in 1828, because he wished to apply leeches to his temples.

“ ‘Constantine, eccentric always, tyrannical, cruel, dies at Warsaw suddenly in July, 1831, aged fifty-two years, after having caused rebellion in the country by his harsh treatment of the cadet officers. I saw and conversed with him on the parade and in his palace at Warsaw in December, 1828. His looks and demeanour sufficiently denoted to a medical man what he was, and what his fate would be. It has been said that he died of cholera; again, that he had been dispatched like his father. The physician-in-chief of the Polish military hospitals assured me some years after that he had died apoplectic and in a rage.

“ ‘Michael, after many years of suffering from the same complaints which afflict his only surviving brother—enlarged liver, deranged digestion, and fulness of blood in the head—became in 1848-9, intolerably irritable, violent, and tyrannical to his own

officers of the artillery and engineers service, of which he was the supreme chief. In July, 1849, he consulted me at St. Petersburg. It was after he had passed in review the whole train of artillery which was leaving the capital for Hungary, at which review I was present and near him, and witnessed scenes of violent temper towards generals and aides-de-camp hardly equalled in a lunatic asylum. I found him as described above. I advised cupping, diet, non-exposure to the sun and to fatigue, the administration of suitable medicines and the cessation from drinking steel mineral waters, of which he was fond ever since he had been at Kissingen. His physician, the younger Sir James Wylie (himself since suddenly dead), assented reluctantly, but did not carry my advice into execution. The grand-duke, in the state he was, unrelieved by any medical measure or proper treatment, joined the army, rode out in the sun, and fell from his horse apoplectic in September, 1849, aged forty-eight.

"To complete this disastrous picture of the grandchildren of Catherine, their mother, Maria of Wurtemberg, a most exemplary princess, died apoplectic in November, 1829, scarcely more than sixty-five years of age. The attack, mistaken for weakness, was treated with stimulants and bark by her physician, Ruhl, and bleeding was only had recourse to when the mistake was discovered—but too late to save. The meek and mild Elizabeth had but a short time before followed her imperial partner, Alexander, to the grave, in the still fresh years of womanhood, fifty years of age.

"During my second sojourn in St. Petersburg, in 1849, for a period of ten weeks What the opinion was of the emperor's health—what acts of his came to my knowledge, which bespoke eccentricity—what were the sentiments of his physician, Dr. Mandt, who, homœopathist as he is, and exercising a most peremptory influence over his master, leaves him, nevertheless, unrelieved, except by mystical drops and globules—what transpired of political doctrines and opinions, or, in fine, what I gathered afterwards at Moscow, on all co-equal points, must be left to your lordship's conjecture—not difficult after all I have divulged. To go further would be like a breach of trust, and of that I shall never be guilty.

"In all I have related there is nothing that had been committed to me as a pri-

vileged communication; while the imperative requirements of the moment calling for its immediate divulgement, I hesitate not to make it, under the firmest conviction that my fears and anticipations will be surely realised.

"If so, then the method of dealing with an all-powerful sovereign so visited must differ from the more regular mode of transacting business between government and government. For this purpose it is—namely, to put her majesty's ministers on their guard accordingly, that I have determined to place in your lordship's hands the present professional information, which must be considered as so strictly confidential that I shall not sign it with my name.

"That I have selected your lordship as the channel of my communication rather than the minister of foreign affairs, to whom more properly it should have been addressed, will at once appear natural to your lordship. In my capacity of once, and for some years, your lordship's physician (though not now honoured with that title), your lordship has known me personally, and is convinced that what my pen commits to paper may be taken as coming from an honourable man and your obedient servant."

"N.B.—An acknowledgment of the receipt of this letter came by return of post in Lord Palmerston's handwriting.

"Memorandum.—At an interview with Lord Palmerston, February 23rd, 1854, on matters of a private nature, his lordship was pleased to ask me before we separated whether I still adhered to my opinion and prediction. I replied that before July, 1855 (the emperor would then be fifty-nine years old), what I had anticipated would happen. 'Let but a few reverses overtake the emperor,' I added, 'and his death, like that of all his brothers, will be sudden.' It has proved so. Alma, Inkermann, Balaklava, shook the mighty brain. Eupatoria completed the stroke, which has anticipated my prognosis only by a few weeks.

"A. B. G."

It is impossible to deny the correctness of Dr. Granville's observations, or the sagacity of his conclusions with reference to the physical condition of the Emperor Nicholas. Still we demur to the political inference which the doctor drew from his premises. We do not think the czar's irritability and excitement amounted to insanity, even in a very minor degree; and certainly disease did not prevail to such an extent as to

make him an irresponsible being, or unaware of the terrible results of his actions. But assuming this to be the case—assuming that the brain was diseased—we greatly doubt that the employment of “peremptory language and peremptory action” towards the czar, in the first instance, would have averted the evils which his ambition inflicted upon Europe. Such a line of conduct would, we fancy, have hurried a potentate, who trembled on the brink of insanity, into further violence, and probably into acts of outrage, tyranny, and furious recklessness. It occurs to us that the British government did take Dr. Granville’s suggestions into consideration; and we point to the long forbearance and readiness of conciliation they exhibited towards the czar as proofs of our supposition.

It may be readily conceived that the news of the czar’s death was received with feelings of gratification both in France and England. Those emotions were not, however, universal throughout Europe. The court of Prussia went into mourning for a month; and the theatres in that country were commanded to remain closed for three days. On receiving the news, Frederick William immediately commissioned the Prince of Prussia to set off to St. Petersburg, to express the condolence of his family with the empress, and to be present at the funeral. The prince’s travelling equipages were accordingly got ready, but in consequence of the representations of his physician as to the danger of the journey in the prince’s delicate state of health, the king commissioned Prince Charles to go instead.

In the Austrian court, also, information of the death of Nicholas was received with real or assumed sorrow. The emperor issued an order of the day to his army, ordaining that, as a mark of gratitude for the assistance given to the empire by the late czar at a period of trial and calamity, the Austrian cuirassier regiment “Emperor Nicholas,” should retain that denomination for ever in the Austrian army. At Vienna the following official article, on the death of the Emperor Nicholas, appeared in the *Oesterreichische Correspondenz* on the evening of March the 3rd. Though we suppose too much importance must not be attached to the formal ceremonies and observances of courts, yet it looked as if the affection of Austria still leant in the direction of Russia.

“The melancholy tidings which we yesterday evening communicated to the public have filled all hearts with sorrow. Recent occurrences have led to dissensions; there have been differences of opinion as to the duties of the various powers in regard to the events in the East; there have been conflicting opinions as to the course of action which the state of affairs requires; but all these matters have been cast into the background by the painful feeling caused by the great loss which the whole of Europe has suffered by the decease of one of its most highly gifted sovereigns. The reign of the emperor, which lasted almost thirty years, is one of the most brilliant periods in the history of Russia, and the name and memory of the defunct monarch is intimately connected with all those important events which have occurred within that long and momentous space of time. No one will be so prejudiced by the complications of the last few months as to refuse to acknowledge, and that with the deepest gratitude, the great services rendered by the late Emperor Nicholas to the cause of order, of legality, and of the monarchical principle, which together form the great pillars of the European family of states. But Austria, which yesterday, as the anniversary of the death of the Emperor Francis (1835), had such a vivid recollection of its affliction at the loss of that ever-memorable paternal ruler, is particularly struck that, by a singular dispensation of Providence, Russia should on the very same day receive such a heavy blow, and that it should in both empires be a date attended with sorrowful recollections.

“The only alleviation that can be found for the painful impression which the astounding news has caused, is in the thought of the estimable qualities of the eldest son and successor of the Emperor Nicholas, the Emperor Alexander II.

“It is confidently to be expected that the monarch who has now ascended the throne of his deceased father will realise the sanguine hopes which are placed in him, as well in his own great empire as in the rest of the world, and that the work of peace just commenced—which was rendered possible by the honourable advances made by the defunct sovereign—will, from a feeling of filial devotion, be brought to a happy issue by the mild and propitiatory spirit of Alexander II.”

The Austrian emperor, Francis Joseph, also sent his imperial highness the Arch-

duke William to St. Petersburg, to present his condolences to the empress-dowager and to the new emperor, and to congratulate the latter on his accession to the throne. It was urged by those who believed that Austria would eventually draw the sword in conjunction with the allies, that these were simply acts of courtesy, customary between princes, but by no means proof of a modification of the policy of the court of Vienna. It is said that the Austrian government made a communication to this effect to the respective governments of France and England; adding, that the visit of the archduke had nothing whatever to do with political matters, and that, should any such topics be touched upon during his stay in the Russian capital, he was requested to declare that his instructions were that he should not enter upon any political topics. The French government also showed some cold tokens of respect for the deceased czar. Invitations for some concerts which were to have taken place at the Tuileries were countermanded; several vendors of ballads and doggerel stanzas, insulting the memory of the czar, were arrested; and two sub-prefects, who had invited their districts to illuminate, as a manifestation of public rejoicing, were punished.

The Emperor Alexander soon made known to his people the course he proposed to pursue. The day of his father's death he composed and issued the following warlike manifesto. In it, it will be observed that he promised to address himself to accomplish the views of his predecessors Peter, Catherine, Alexander, and of his father—that is, to extend the Russian sway and territory, especially in the direction of the East. If this was to be regarded as a truthful representation of his views, the politicians of Europe had been singularly deceived when they represented Alexander as a mild and peace-loving prince. It was, however, generally considered that this vaunting manifesto did not express the real convictions of the emperor, but that it was merely a sacrifice to the warlike spirit of his people, whose aggressive ambition, it was contended, he might not feel himself at liberty to check, until securely seated on the imperial throne:—

By the grace of God, we, Alexander II., Emperor and Autocrat of all the Russias, King of Poland, &c.,

To all our faithful subjects make known:—

In his impenetrable ways, it has pleased God to strike us all with a blow as terrible as it was unexpected.

After a short but serious illness, which in the last days developed itself with unheard-of rapidity, our beloved father, the Emperor Nicholas Paulovitch, expired this day, February 18th (March 2nd.) Words cannot express our grief, which will be also the grief of all our faithful subjects. We submit with resignation to the impenetrable view of Divine Providence. We seek consolation only in it, and from it alone do we expect the necessary strength to support the load which it has pleased the Almighty to impose upon us. In the same manner as our beloved father, whose loss we weep, devoted all his efforts and every moment of his life to the labours and cares claimed by the welfare of his subjects—in like manner do we also at this sad but grave and solemn moment, in ascending our hereditary throne of the empire of Russia, and of the kingdom of Poland, and of the Grand-duchy of Finland, which are inseparable from it, take before the invisible God, always present at our side, the sacred engagement never to have any other object than the prosperity of our country. May Providence, which has called us to this high mission, may we, under its guidance and protection, consolidate Russia in the highest degree of power and glory; that through us may be accomplished the views and the desires of our illustrious predecessors, Peter, Catherine, Alexander the well-beloved, and of our august father, of imperishable memory!

By their proved zeal, by their prayers, united with fervour to ours, before the altars of the Most High, our dear subjects will come to our aid. We invite them to do so, ordering them at the same time to take the oath of allegiance to us and also to our heir his imperial highness the Cezarovitch Grand-duke Nicholas Alexandrovitch.

Given at St. Petersburg, the 18th day of the month of February (2nd March), 1855, and of our reign the first.

ALEXANDER.

The new emperor, Alexander II., also addressed the two following orders of the day, dated March 3rd, to the Russian army:—

1. "Valiant warriors, faithful defenders of church, and throne, and fatherland!—It has pleased Almighty God to visit us with a most severe and heavy loss. Our common

father and benefactor has been taken from us. In the midst of indefatigable cares for the welfare of Russia and the glory of the Russian arms, my beloved father, the Emperor Nicholas Paulovitch, has passed away to eternal life!

"His last words were,—'I thank my glorious faithful guard that saved Russia in 1825; I thank the brave and faithful army and fleet. I pray to God that He will preserve in them constantly the same bravery, the same spirit for which they have distinguished themselves under me. As long as this spirit exists, the peace of the empire is secured from within and without, and then woe to its foes! I have loved my troops as my own children, and have endeavoured, as only I could, to improve their state. If I have not succeeded in everything, it was not for want of the desire, but because I either did not know better, or was not able to do more.'

"May you preserve for ever these memorable words in your hearts as the proof of his sincere love for you, which I, in the fullest degree, participate in, and as the pledge of your devotion to me and Russia."

2. "Valiant warriors! Stanch comrades in arms of your illustrious leader, now resting in God!—You have impressed on your hearts the last expression of his tender, fatherly love for you. As a remembrance of this love, I confer on you, troops of the guard, 1st corps of cadets, and grenadier regiment (Suwarrow), the uniforms that his majesty the emperor, your benefactor, was pleased to wear. Preserve this pledge, and may it be held by you as a relic, as a memento to future generations.

"I further order—1. In the companies and squadrons which have hitherto borne the name of his imperial majesty all ranks shall wear on their epaulettes and shoulder-pieces the initials of the Emperor Nicholas I., as long as there is one man left of those on the rolls of the army February 18th, 1855 (March 2nd.) 2. The generals attached to the person of his imperial majesty, and also the general and flügel adjutants of his majesty, shall retain these initials in all cases where they formerly had them.

"Thus may the hallowed remembrance of Nicholas I. for ever be perpetuated in our ranks, and may it be a terror to the enemy and the glory of the fatherland."

Prince Mentschikoff had been recalled from the command of the army in the

Crimea by the late emperor, ostensibly on the ground of ill-health, but in reality on account of the uniform failure of his attempts to defeat the allied armies, or compel them to raise the siege of Sebastopol. Prince Gortschakoff was appointed by the new emperor as commander-in-chief of the army of the south.

Everything of importance in reference to the last hours of the Emperor Nicholas is of interest to the historical reader; we therefore feel no hesitation in giving the following account in connexion with them from the pen of the Paris correspondent of the *Times*:—"There have been various versions of the incidents which passed at the death-bed of the Emperor Nicholas, and of the words he addressed, or is supposed to have addressed, to the present emperor. I have seen a letter, which professes to give an exact account of the matter; and though I do not generally attach much credit to this sort of relations, and though I by no means vouch for the accuracy of the present one, yet, as I have found on a previous occasion a remarkable instance of the writer's correctness, I have no hesitation in giving it. According to this account, the czar, on his death-bed, and in presence of the empress, said to the heir to his crown, that it was necessary to make peace, even though at the cost of reducing their power in the Black Sea; that the responsibility of that concession would not rest on Alexander II., but on himself; that he never could bring himself to believe in the possibility or the reality of an alliance between England and France, and in that incredulity consisted his great error; that the tone of public opinion in England led him astray, because he had believed that the Emperor Napoleon cherished in his heart an ardent hatred against the English; that the Emperor Napoleon, being a man of a most obstinate character, would to the last moment persist in humiliating Russia; that *England and France united would sooner or later unite all Europe in their alliance*, with perhaps the exception of Prussia and of two or three petty states of Germany; that France alone, aided with the money of England, was capable of throwing an immense host into the Russian territory, and would pass over the body of Prussia to do so if necessary; that such were the reasons why he recommended his heir to make peace; that he should for the moment reduce the Russian power; that he (the Emperor Nicholas) had been great and

powerful, and perhaps his pride had been excessive throughout his long reign; and that perhaps God had, therefore, humbled him at the close of his career; but the will of God be done; that the object his heir should never lose sight of was to labour for the dissolution of the English and French alliance, and to bring over to Russia Austria, which Prussia had foolishly alienated and offended, and that his immediate care should be that Prussia should have weight in the conference, in order to diminish as much as possible the onerous conditions demanded by the Western Powers. Such is the substance of what the emperor is said to have recommended to his son in his dying moments."

It was reported that a circular despatch, of a very different tone from the Emperor Alexander's manifesto, had been issued to Russian representatives abroad. It stated that the mission of the new emperor was to shield the integrity of Russia, but especially to restore peace to his empire and the world. On the other hand, this was directly opposed by information received from St. Petersburg, as the following letter, dated March 9th, from that capital will show:—

"The acts of the government, and especially the official words of the new emperor, tend to show more and more clearly the line of conduct which he purposes to follow. All these speeches, addressed at the present moment to the representatives of the different bodies and administrations of the state, may be condensed in these two words, '*Je maintiendrai*;' or in other words, 'I am firmly resolved to march in the way traced out by my father.' The evening before he addressed the diplomatic corps the czar appeared at the council of state. There, for more than half-an-hour, he spoke on the present situation of affairs with an eloquence and precision of language which struck every one present. His warlike address to the officers of the guard, who assembled to take the oaths of allegiance to him, was also much remarked; and the deputation of the nobility having presented themselves, in order to render an account to his majesty of the election of the chiefs of the militia, were harangued in their turn with much warmth. This discourse terminated thus:—'I solemnly declare that I will not give up a single inch of Russian territory to our enemies. I will take good care to prevent their penetrating further on the soil of our country—and never, never—may my hand wither first!—

will I affix my signature to a treaty which shall bring the slightest dishonour on the national honour.' These words were spoken with a tone and energy of vehemence which excited among all present the most rapturous applause.

"In order to explain this enthusiasm, I must mention to you that in the saloons of the capital, and particularly at Moscow, the centre of the old Russian party, the late emperor was frequently reproached with having made too many concessions. You may judge by that fact if it be possible for his successor to grant any of the kind expected from him by the Western Powers. Amid the general movement of the public mind which carries them on more and more to a war à l'outrance—to a war which is declared to be holy throughout the whole empire, I must not conceal from you that a good deal of discontent begins to show itself. Whether right or wrong—and this fact time alone can show to be just—the Slavonic party accuses the new sovereign of showing tendencies by far too Germanic. The old Muscovites murmur at what they term the *German invasion* in the most important public offices of the state. They complain that the men who have the nearest access to the person of the czar are of German extraction. For example, they see in the rank of his most intimate counsellors the two counts Adlerberg, father and son; two other aides-de-camp, Patkoul and Merder, who enjoy especial favour, derive their origin from the Baltic provinces; the recall of Prince Mentschikoff, and the nomination of generals Osten-Sacken, Luders, Berg, and Rudiger are not of a kind to reassure the Russians of the old stock on the Germanic tendencies with which they reproach the Emperor Alexander II.; and, finally, the personages sent to the different courts to notify his accession to the crown are all of Teutonic origin, as, for instance, generals Lieven Grünwald, Budberg, and the son of Count Nesselrode. This predilection for the German party excites, I repeat, serious complaints. It is generally supposed in Europe that the autocrat is absolute master in his empire, but this is a great error. The czar is much more subservient than people think to the exigencies of his nobility, and he is obliged to allow them a large share in the government. The great difficulty for him is to know how to distribute his favours so as to avoid giving dissatisfaction either to the Slavonic party or the German party,

between whom the struggle has never for a moment ceased since the time of Peter the Great. At the commencement of each reign each of these rival parties make desperate efforts to raise its influence above the other, and they wage a mortal war. The Russians were in high favour under Catherine II., but were ousted by the Germans under Alexander I., so much so that General Yermoloff is related to have said one day to that sovereign, when asked to demand some favour, 'Make me a German.' The Emperor Nicholas showed much ability in holding the balance, so as not to incline to one party or the other, and he kept both down with an iron hand. Will his successor succeed in doing the same? That is the question. It will be resolved before long, but in the meantime I think it right to direct your attention to the fact, as it may exercise much influence on the energy and duration of the present conflict."

On the 7th of March, the Emperor Alexander II. delivered the following address to the diplomatic corps; an address which appears to exhibit a considerable amount of mental vigour:—

"I am persuaded, gentlemen, that all your courts feel sincere sorrow at the misfortune which has befallen us; I have already received proofs of it from all sides; they have greatly moved me, and I stated yesterday to the ministers of Prussia and Austria how much I appreciated them. I solemnly declare here before you, gentlemen, that I remain faithful to all the sentiments of my father, and that I will persevere in the line of political principles which served as a rule to my uncle, the Emperor Alexander, and to my father. These principles are those of the holy alliance. But, if that alliance no longer exists, it is certainly not the fault of my father. His intentions were always upright and loyal; and, if recently they were misunderstood by some persons, I do not doubt that God and history will do him justice. I am ready to contribute to a good understanding, on the conditions which he accepted. Like him, I desire peace, and wish to see the evils of war terminated; but if the conferences which are about to open at Vienna do not lead to a result honourable for us, then, gentlemen, at the head of my faithful Russia, I will combat with the whole nation, and I will perish sooner than yield.

As to my personal sentiments for your sovereign (here the emperor addressed Baron de Werther, minister of Prussia), they have not varied. I have never doubted the fraternal affection and friendship which his majesty the king always had for my father, and I told you yesterday how grateful I am to him for it. I am deeply sensible of the kind words which the emperor has caused to be transmitted to me on this occasion. (This was addressed to Count Esterhazy, minister of Austria.) His majesty cannot doubt the sincere affection which my father entertained for him at an epoch which he himself has recalled by the order of the day addressed to his army. Be kind enough, gentlemen, to communicate my words to your respective courts."

The body of the Emperor Nicholas lay in state at the winter palace, and the public were admitted at certain hours to see it. Three priests stood near the corpse and said mass alternately. Immense crowds thronged the apartment, the decorations of which were extremely simple, and every Russian as he passed knelt near the coffin, made the sign of the cross, and kissed the covering over the body. On the 11th of March, the remains of the emperor were carried to their final resting-place, in the cathedral of St. Peter and St. Paul. The gorgeous procession proceeded amidst salves of artillery, the mournful beating of muffled drums, and the wailing of wind-instruments. As the magnificent sarcophagus passed along, the vast multitude bowed humbly and crossed themselves, and a great number knelt, as if in the presence of some sacred relic.

The remains of the emperor were left in silence and in darkness to return to dust, but his guilty ambition still disturbed the world; and his hand seemed to rise armed from the grave to smite down the peace of Europe. The evil spirit he had raised survived him, and the calamities he had created rolled on their gloomy course, though he no longer lived to contribute to them. Half a million of brave men had been his immediate heralds to the tomb, and a million of mourners had been made by his remorseless commands; still, no living man could say that a far greater number of victims would not be offered up to the memory of the ambitious and gorgeous despot of the north!

CHAPTER V.

ANOTHER DAY OF HUMILIATION; FEELING OF THE COUNTRY RESPECTING IT; DEBATE CONCERNING MR. ROEBUCK'S COMMITTEE OF INQUIRY; THE QUEEN VISITS THE WOUNDED SOLDIERS AT CHATHAM; RENEWAL OF THE BLOCKADE IN THE BLACK SEA; PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE OF INQUIRY; EXAMINATION OF WITNESSES; REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE.

It will be remembered, that soon after her majesty's declaration of war against Russia, on the 28th of March, 1854, a day of national humiliation and prayer was observed, for the purpose of imploring a blessing upon the efforts of our arms. At that time such an act was, at the least, unobjectionable, if not commendable. Although it can scarcely be conceived that the Eternal and All-merciful Father of the universe would assist one community of his creatures to slaughter another community, yet it must be acknowledged that fervent, sincere prayer is of the nature of an inspiration to a religious mind. If it does not reach the throne of the Divine Mystery, and return laden with a blessing, yet it strengthens the man who prays, and gives him a resolution to address himself to his labour with an enthusiastic devotion to it. It is well, also, that war should be entered on with a due solemnity, and not without just cause; and therefore it is proper, in going to war, to appoint a day when the collective mind of the nation shall be fixed upon the terrible and awful act which it sanctions, and, in effect, performs. Thus, although it was urged by many that to implore the Deity for success in works of gigantic bloodshed and torture, was an unhallowed request—a prayer which, indeed, stood almost on the verge of blasphemy—yet we spoke no word against the observance of a day of national humiliation and prayer on that occasion.

Very different was the feeling which animated us, in common with hundreds of thousands of the most intelligent of our countrymen, when, on the 28th of February, 1855, another proclamation was put forth, in the name of the queen, for another day "of solemn fast, humiliation, and prayer." It was considered that this great people had been indeed most bitterly humiliated already—not by the act of God, for that would necessarily constitute a case for prayer and mental abasement, but by the incompetence or misconduct of their rulers. To hold a day of humiliation at such a

critical period, was equivalent to a confession of weakness to the enemy, and an announcement to Europe that we feared we were overmatched in the great struggle in which we were engaged. How, it was inquired, would the news be received at St. Petersburg if not as a cheering hope to the enemy, and a sign that the resources of England were almost exhausted? The terms also of the proclamation were offensive to the religious feelings of a great part of the country, as well as to the sense of spiritual liberty which, in ruder ages, has been purchased by so vast an amount of suffering, and which in these times is justly prized as the inalienable right of Englishmen. "We," said the document—speaking in the name of the noble lady whose title it usurped—"do strictly charge and command that the said day be reverently and devoutly observed by all our loving subjects in England and Ireland, as they tender the favour of Almighty God, and would avoid His wrath and indignation." It was felt that the state of mind necessary for fervent prayer was not to be arbitrarily produced by a royal mandate, and that as God alone was the object to whom all prayers must be addressed, so that to God alone belonged the solemn duty of commanding men to pray. It was felt that, in this great matter, governments and princes have ever erred, and that the objects for which they had commanded prayer had been often unworthy, low, and base. It was felt that the secular power of a fallible sovereign should not presume to direct the spiritual prayers and aspirations of a people, and stand like a shadow between them and their God. It was felt that, since the papal tyranny had been trampled under foot by the English nation, it would not be permitted to any sovereign to assume his shattered sceptre, and claim authority over the souls of his subjects. It was felt that a proposition for national prayer and prostration ought to come from the people to the state, and not from the state to the people. Feelings of

this kind made the 21st of March (the day appointed) coldly observed by some, and sternly condemned by others. The vast body of English dissenters were not the only people in these islands who regarded the command to pray and fast as a popish

* The following able remarks on this subject appeared in the columns of the *Examiner*, on the Sunday preceding the appointed day of humiliation:—"We certainly are a people much given to the observance of precedents. We lose an army, and precedent consoles us: it always happens in the first campaign. Why does it always happen? we are strongly disposed to ask; but we are told there is no precedent for such an inquiry. We nominate unproved men to important employments, we retain proved inefficient men in high offices, and ample precedent justifies the proceeding. And now, according to precedent, we are to pray and fast on Wednesday next. We are informed, indeed, that this 21st of March is not to be a fast-day. We have abandoned that popish superstition—by no means let us fast. Well, to those who are in easy circumstances this may be a gracious dispensation. Our statesmen who have bungled, and who now bid us all humble ourselves to deprecate the consequences of their bungling—they certainly will not fast. The 21st of March will be to them as other days, excepting only that it will be a holiday. No office, no committee, no House of Commons; only attendance at church in the morning to hear Mr. Melville, and, that popish superstition may not be countenanced in high places, dinner as usual in the evening. But there are some in this country upon whom that law is enforced which says, 'He that will not work, neither shall he eat.' There are some to whom daily labour is daily bread, and to whom a command to be idle is, indeed, a command to fast. This seems hard. If ministers, or even if a member of parliament, were to be mulcted a day's pay, the inconvenience would not be great—the injustice perhaps still less. But these sheep—what have they done? Their part was to pay taxes, and they have paid them; was to send forth soldiers, and they have sent them. Their work, one would say, has not been done ill or grudgingly. A severe winter has combined with the war to increase suffering; an unusually long frost has combined with a dull trade to diminish employment, and so multiply hardship; and what religion is that which, when all this has been so patiently and bravely borne, steps in and says—'Humble yourselves; give up another day's work, another day's shopkeeping, another day's wages, another day's profits; for this will be pleasing in the sight of heaven, this will prove that the nation is lowly and penitent, this will perhaps avert some misfortune, perhaps win some favour for us—even the taking of Sebastopol?' What religion, we repeat, is this that presses thus hardly on the poor, while it makes dull the conscience of the rich? A day of humiliation! Surely we are already sorely humbled. What summons will stir in us such depths of shame as the letters from the Crimea? The lines of Sebastopol—the harbour of Balaklava—the graves of Scutari—a military system tried and found wanting, a military reputation jeopardised in the sight of Europe, a national *prestige* departing from us—if the thought of these things do not humble us, would a whole month of fast-days avail

ceremonial bordering upon profaneness and mummery. Our rulers were not in a condition to ask Heaven for success against our enemies, when they had done so little of themselves to obtain it.*

On the appointed day, the Bishop of to do it? A year ago we fasted and prayed by precedent; we went to church; we heard sermons; but we came away, and we went on as usual writing, and reading, and talking of our glorious army, our unequalled fleets, and the magnificent spectacle which we presented to the nation. Alas! if the privy council day of humiliation could not keep us from boasting then, who shall say that it is wanted to make us humble now? A day of prayer—it is a solemn phrase, not to be spoken of irreverently; but of all things reverence is most opposed to cant. We have starved an army—therefore let us fast; we have found our vaunted system worthless—therefore let us humble ourselves; we have taken all measures to insure disaster, and disaster has attended our efforts—therefore let us pray! But it is not reverence to be cowardly, and it is not piety to be superstitious. *Laborare est orare*. The gods help those who help themselves; but never did the gods lend a pitying ear to those who in the hour of peril, when the ship was drifting towards breakers, left the ropes and betook themselves to easy prayers. Our Puritan ancestors fought with sword in one hand and Bible in the other; but the Bible was not in the wrong hand. The Great Apostle did not desire the sailors of a disabled ship to fast, but to eat; nor was it till those resources of precaution had been taken which eventually saved the vessel that he deemed it seemly or pious to call upon the ship's company to pray."

Mr. Charles Dickens, in his excellent serial the *Household Words*, had also the following reflections, which though somewhat whimsical, nevertheless go right to the heart of the matter, and express the common-sense views of hundreds of thousands of Englishmen:—"If the directors of any great joint-stock commercial undertaking—say a railway company—were to get themselves made directors principally in virtue of some blind superstition declaring every man of the name of Bolter to be a man of business, every man of the name of Jolter to be a mathematician, and every man of the name of Polter to possess a minute acquaintance with the construction of locomotive steam-engines; and if those ignorant directors so managed the affairs of the body corporate as that the trains never started at the right times, began at their right beginnings, or got to their right ends, but always devoted their steam to bringing themselves into violent collision with one another; and if by such means those incapable directors destroyed thousands of lives, wasted millions of money, and hopelessly bewildered and conglomerated themselves and everybody else; what would the shareholding body say if those brazen-faced directors called them together in the midst of the wreck and ruin they had made, and with an audacious piety addressed them thus:—'Lo, ye miserable sinners, the hand of Providence is heavy on you! Attire yourselves in sackcloth, throw ashes on your heads, fast, and hear us condescend to make discourses to you on the wrong you have done?' Or, if Mr. Matthew Marshall, of the Bank of England, were to be superseded by Bolter; if the whole bank parlour were to be cleared for Jolter; and the

Salisbury preached in Westminster Abbey, before the lord chancellor and about twenty peers, who represented the House of Lords on that occasion. The bishop took as his text part of the 13th verse of the eighteenth chapter of St. Luke,—“God be merciful to me a sinner.” The peers returned to their house of assembly after the service, where Earl Granville moved, that the thanks of their lordships be given to the bishop for his sermon, and that he be requested to print it. At St. Margaret's, Westminster, the Rev. Henry Melville, B.D., delivered a sermon before the prime minister, other members of the government, and a very small minority of the members of the House of Commons. The general congregation, however, attracted by the sight of so many public characters, was very numerous. “We regret to say,” observed a morning journal, “that an indecorous rush for admittance was made by the concourse which had collected from an early hour outside, on the church-doors being thrown open.” The text chosen by Mr. Melville for his discourse, was from the First Book of Kings, the eighth chapter, the 44th and 45th verses,—“If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the Lord toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name, then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.” Mr. Melville was a deservedly popular preacher, and we will quote the conclusion of his discourse for its eloquence and interest, apart from its theological character:—“Above all,” exclaimed the preacher, “the war had called forth one fine and noble trait; it had shown that numbers of the weaker sex, though born to wealth and bred in luxury, were ready to renounce every comfort and to brave every hardship, that they might

engraving of bank-notes were to be given as a snug thing to Polter; and if Bolter, Jolter, and Polter, with a short pull and a weak pull and a pull no two of them together, should tear the money-market to pieces, and rend the whole mercantile system and credit of the country to shreds; what kind of reception would Bolter, Jolter, and Polter get from Baring Brothers, Rothschilds, and Lombard-street in general, if those incapables should cry out, ‘Providence has brought you all to the *Gazette*. Listen, wicked ones, and we will give you an improving lecture on the death of the old lady in Threadneedle-street!’ Or, if the servants in a rich man's household were to distribute their duties exactly as the fancy took them; if the housemaid were to undertake the kennel of hounds, and the dairymaid were to mount the coachbox, and the cook were to pounce upon the

minister to the suffering, tend the wounded in their agony, and soothe the last struggles of the dying. God bless them in this their heroic mission—it might almost be said in their heroic martyrdom!—for, in walking those long lines of sick beds, in devoting themselves to all the ghastly duties of a hospital, they were doing a harder thing than had been allotted to many who had mounted the scaffold or dared the stake. Passing, however, from these cheering circumstances, it must be recollected that our national sin had produced national calamity.* We had not acted up to the high calling as a people specially intrusted with ‘the oracles of God;’ and, with regard to the present struggle in particular, we had entered upon it in too boastful and overweening a spirit. All classes were therefore to be exhorted to do their part in the great work of national amendment; our legislators, by giving countenance to true religion, by extending the machinery of a sound and Christian education, and by enacting measures for repressing vice and ungodliness; and the community in general by self-examination, by repentance, by holiness of thought, word, and deed. To the discharge of this sacred duty all should address themselves at once. Who would reckon on to-morrow? There recently came sudden tidings to England; with ‘bated breath’ men whispered them one to the other; they seemed almost incredible, and yet they were authentic. The potentate who had been foremost in this struggle,—the man who stood out from the rest of his race, the most conspicuous, perhaps, in power, in energy, in strength of will, in firmness of purpose, in sweep of enterprise,—he was dead, dead with countless squadrons waiting his bidding—dead, with a convulsed kingdom watching his throes—dead, while a whole world, it might almost be said, was being shaken by secretarship, and the groom were to dress the dinner, and the gamekeeper were to make the beds, while the gardener gave the young ladies lessons on the piano, and the stable-helper took the baby out for an airing: would the rich man, soon very poor, be much improved in his mind when the whole incompetent establishment, surrounding him, exclaimed, ‘You have brought yourself to a pretty pass, sir! You had better see what fasting and humiliation will do to get you out of this. We will trouble you to pay us, keep us, and try!’”

* Humanly speaking, it would have been far more strictly in accordance with truth to have said that national *negligence*, and more especially the negligence of the rulers of the empire, had produced national calamity. England's rulers were guilty rather of wrong against the nation than of sin against God.

his tread. Then who would presume to count upon to-morrow? At once, lest death overtake us, let each resolve to be a better patriot, by being a better Christian. Thus might all be instrumental towards obtaining those blessings for which the nation now humbled itself in prayer. Better and brighter times might break upon the land. We might live to welcome back victorious armies. If thousands lay buried in a foreign strand—buried in no ignoble grave; for their resting-place would be a spot at which, for ages to come, valour would gain fresh life, and freedom trim her torch,—we might live to rejoice that they had not died in vain; that their death had procured for us a peace securing the rights of nations, and throwing up a rampart against future aggression. Then, in the beautiful imagery of prophecy, we might ‘sit, every man under his vine and under his fig-tree, and none shall make us afraid.’ There would be ‘no decay, no leading into captivity, and no complaining in our streets;’ but we should experience all the emphasis, all the richness of the saying—‘Happy is that people that is in such a case; yea, happy is that people whose God is the Lord.’”

On Friday, the 2nd of March, Mr. Roebuck moved in the House of Commons, that the committee of inquiry into the conduct of the war should be a committee of secrecy. The reasons urged by Mr. Roebuck (who had been chosen chairman of the committee) in behalf of a secret inquiry, were neither powerful nor conclusive. The chief point of objection to publicity was, that the proceedings of the French might come under censure, and our alliance with them be jeopardised in consequence. This argument certainly did not carry much weight with it, as the inquiry had nothing to do with the French, but with the condition in which our troops were, and the causes that had brought them into that condition. It is difficult to see how their alliance with the admirably organised army of France could have brought disorder, disease, and starvation amongst our soldiers. It was represented by Lord Palmerston, that the secrecy, if granted, would be a perfect nullity, for the committee could not prevent the persons examined from stating, in conversation, the nature of their evidence. He added, that the people would think it a juggle, and would never be satisfied with an inquiry of which they did not know the progress. Mr. Duncombe truly observed, that the

wrongs and disasters to our troops of which the people complained, had been perpetrated in the eyes of the world, and the inquiry ought to be conducted in the light of day.

The most effective objections to making the inquiry a secret one were urged by Sir James Graham, whose speech was of such interest that we make a few selections from it. “I have great faith in publicity,” said that gentleman, “as the great check where the cause of justice is at stake; and why is any tribunal here, involving the conduct of public men, the character of admirals, of generals, and of statesmen, to be conducted on principles different to those which prevail in our courts of law? In them life and property, and what are dearer than life and property—namely, the character and position of men in society, daily become the subject of investigation; and it is the life and spirit, and the very soul of justice, that publicity shall pervade and check all these proceedings. The sacred cause of justice itself is promoted by it. Bystanders constantly afford the means of contradicting false evidence, or suggest the means wanting to complete evidence. This tends to promote the cause of truth, and, if the same principle be adopted in a committee of this kind, I am convinced it will have the same effect. The object of the committee is to satisfy the desire of the public that an investigation should take place. I believe that that desire on the part of the public, is an honest desire to have the truth ascertained, with a view of correctives being applied to maladministration; and I do not believe that there is anything whatever vindictive in that desire. Perhaps the house will pardon me if I say that we, the representatives of the people, are influenced by somewhat different motives. Party feelings and party objects have mingled in our discussions in reference to this subject. The existence of those feelings, swaying even the judgment of the most honest men, will interfere, unless you take due precautions, with the justice of the investigation; and I know no check so strong as that the name of every person who puts a question shall be known to the public. His motives will be well understood, his words will be well weighed, and the salutary check of public opinion will be brought to bear upon the inquiry. I also conceive that the inquiry itself will be infinitely more guarded, when every witness knows that what he says before the committee is certain to be subject to

the ordeal of publicity and the ordeal of public opinion."

Sir James also considered that it was impossible to keep secret, proceedings in which the public took a vital interest. "My belief is," said he, "that between No. 17 up-stairs and Printing-house-square, a whispering-gallery will be established, which, day by day, will disclose to the public, in a manner which I think most exceptionable—namely, partially and imperfectly, what takes place before your committee of secrecy. The desire to maintain the character and the position of this house, is stronger than any other feeling which actuates me. That mace—that bauble—has encountered the sceptre of the Stuarts, and it overcame that sceptre. In my time the Reform Bill was carried by a majority of this house, despite the opposition of a majority of the House of Lords. I entreat this house well to weigh the consequences of a conflict with the press of this country. If the house embarks in that conflict—(here the speaker met with great interruption)—I have before said that, with the permission of the house, I would express my opinion as a private gentleman in a deliberative assembly, amid great public difficulties, and that I would warn the house of what occurred to me as dangers to be avoided. I say, sir, that if this house does give an order of secrecy, and if that order of secrecy is constantly and deliberately violated, you will be lowered in public estimation if you have not the courage and the constancy to give effect to your decision. But if you are going to enter into a conflict with the press of this country, you must gird up your loins and prepare for a serious struggle; and I warn you, that in that conflict you will not succeed unless you are backed by public opinion. My belief is, that if you engage in such a conflict, as matters now stand, you will not succeed. I will say more, that I think you ought not to succeed, because I believe that the public interests will not be promoted by your order of secrecy. Public opinion will be grossly violated by it, and justice to individuals will be placed in the utmost jeopardy." After a debate of some length, Mr. Roebuck yielded to the opinion of the house, and withdrew his motion.

We have alluded to the womanly interest which the queen took in the affairs of her troops, and the tender sympathy she expressed for their sufferers. It must have been gratifying to those brave fellows to

know, that if any act of her's could have alleviated the miseries they had undergone, that act would have been instantly and joyously performed. On Saturday morning, the 3rd of March, the queen, accompanied by Prince Albert, the Duke of Cambridge, the Prince of Wales, and Prince Alfred, paid a visit to the Fort Pitt and Brompton hospitals, at Chatham. The object of the royal family was to express their sympathy with the sick and wounded soldiers of the army of the East, who had been sent back to England and received into these establishments. To eulogise the generous motives which dictated such a visit, would be merely idle; they speak eloquently enough for themselves. Such a manifestation of her majesty's solicitude for the poor fellows who had shed their blood or lost their limbs in our battles on Russian soil, was natural and becoming; and while it evinced her truly womanly nature, also, for a moment at least, shed the lustre of royal favour over the obscure valour of the ranks.

The royal visitors, attended by the military authorities of Chatham, and the medical officers of the two hospitals, walked through all the wards, except those containing fever cases. To many of the wounded men who were well enough to be up, the queen addressed kind inquiries and words of pleasant encouragement. Considering the frightful ravages which war and sickness had made in the Crimea, the patients at Chatham were not numerous. Fort Pitt hospital contained only 197, and Brompton barracks but 164; the great majority of whom, in both cases, were convalescents. The poor fellows were delighted at the condescension of their sovereign, and, no doubt, none the less so when she directed an entertainment to be provided for them, as liberal in its character as the medical men considered could be allowed them without detriment to the treatment they were under.

Information was received from Sir Edmund Lyons, that the blockade in the Black Sea had been renewed from the 1st of February. The announcement in the *Gazette* stated:—"The mouth of the river Dniester, the ports of Akermann, Ovidiopol, Odessa, all the ports situated between Ochzakov Point and Kinbourn Point, including the ports of Nicolaiew and Kherson, the rivers Boug and Dnieper; also the ports between Kinbourn Point and Cape Tarkan, including the ports in the Gulf of Perekop, the port of Sebastopol, the ports comprised

between Cape Aia and the Strait of Kertch, including those of Yalta, Aloushta, Soudak, Kaffa, or Theodosia; the port of Kertch, the Strait of Kertch, the entrance to, and all the ports in the Sea of Azoff, including especially the ports of Berdiensk, Taganrog, and Araba; the river Don, and also the ports of Anapa and Soudjak, were strictly blockaded by a competent force of the allied fleets of France and England." It was added that the ports of Eupatoria, Strelzka, Kamiesch, Kazatch, and Balaklava were, and would remain, open and free from all blockade until further notice. This latter arrangement was of course necessary for the convenience of the allies themselves.

The committee of the House of Commons appointed to inquire into the state of the British army before Sebastopol, commenced on the morning of Monday, the 5th of March, in room No. 17. In accordance with the feeling expressed by the house, the investigation was carried on in a perfectly public manner. The committee met at one o'clock, and consisted of Mr. Roebuck, the chairman; Mr. J. Ball, Mr. Bramston, Mr. Drummond, Mr. Ellice, Mr. Layard, Colonel Lindsay, Sir James Pakington, General Peel, Lord Seymour, and Sir J. Hanmer. The space allotted to strangers was filled immediately the doors were opened. On the first day, Mr. G. Dundas, M.P., who during the past year had visited the Crimea in a non-official capacity, and General Sir De Lacy Evans, were examined. They bore testimony to the painful and neglected state of the troops, and to the mismanagement already described in our pages; but nothing was elicited which served to throw any new light on the subject.

The following day, the examination of General Evans was resumed. He attributed many deficiencies in the commissariat and other departments to a delusion that existed, to the effect that matters would be settled without any explosion of gunpowder, and that there was no necessity for any magazine at all. He said that when an army was formed, after forty years of peace, there were rather unreasonable expectations, on the part of the public, as to the officers of the staff. He expressed his conviction, that neither the deficiency in the supplies of clothes, food, or fuel, would have produced the sickness and death in the army, had not the troops been overworked in the trenches. It was the fatigue of the men that was so injurious. From the first, the work cut out

for them was entirely beyond their numerical strength. The overwork during the nights was decidedly the main cause of the sufferings of the army. Compared with other armies, he thought the provisions were not bad: they had some advantages not always possessed by armies before; but, with their full command of the sea, their supplies might have been unlimited.

Day after day the examination by the committee was continued, and many startling and painful incidents were disclosed; but few of them were of a nature to possess much permanent interest. Some brief passages, here and there, we will extract: to do more would be to risk becoming tedious, and to incur the certainty of needlessly shocking the feelings of the reader. The depositions of the witnesses were, for the most part, a melancholy, wailing commentary upon the want of forethought and arrangement which appeared to pervade every branch of our military service.

During the examination of Dr. Vaux, of the *Harbinger* steamer, on the 8th of March, he was asked by Mr. Roebuck if he had visited the cavalry camp? He replied, Yes: the horses were in a very bad condition; in appearance, only fit for the knacker's yard. That was in the latter part of November, or beginning of December. He believed the horses were not well fed: they were sent down to Balaklava to take up their own provender; they did not get anything otherwise: he had seen a sergeant open a truss of hay to feed them on the way up. The horses had no shelter; no clothing was served out to them. The officers took care of their horses; those of the soldiers were unsheltered, and merely tied to a picket-rope: *he had seen them eating the earth beside them.* Of a load of vegetables the *Harbinger* brought out to check the scurvy amongst the men, he said,—the vegetables were landed on the shore, and a sentry placed over them; some were taken away, but nearly the whole cargo rotted on the beach. There was bread spoiling on the beach also.

The examination of Mr. Clay, on the 9th of March, elicited information which, perhaps, our readers will read with interest. Mr. Clay was the owner of three steamers—the *Emperor*, the *Cottingham*, and the *Alster*—taken up as transports by the government.

Chairman.—What was the state of the harbour?—It was in a most filthy condition.

The bodies of horses, camels, and sheep were floating in it.

Did you make any representation to the authorities?—No.

Was there any landing-place?—It was anything but a landing-place. It was made of a few bundles of hay to prevent people falling into the water. Corn and other stores were heaped up without any order at all. He was not in Balaklava during the storm of November; but he knew that in the storm many of the transports were much damaged.

Did you make any representation to Captain Christie of the danger of allowing the transports to anchor outside?—I did; but he is a rather reserved man, and he received the suggestion in silence. I stated that it would be better for the ships to stand out to sea.

Was there any hay floating in the harbour?—There was. He imagined it came in from the wrecks. His ship was consigned to the commissariat. She was in harbour several weeks before she could be unloaded. At that time she was loaded with planks to construct huts, brought from Sinope. The roads were in a most dreadful condition—up to the knees in mud. There were some conveyances—the long, low waggon of the country, drawn by six horses. They were horses of the government; they afterwards perished. He often visited the cavalry camp. The men were eating their food raw. He saw them doing it. The horses were in a very miserable state. They could not have made a charge. They did not seem to have a gallop in them. The Scots grays were particularly wretched. He never saw horses in such a state. In one brigade twenty-eight horses died in one night. The men were very ragged, badly shod, and dirty; they were very lousy—overrun with vermin.

What was their mental condition?—In spite of that, they seemed pretty jolly and full of pluck—as many as were left of them. The condition of the French troops was much better—quite a contrast to ours. He saw the English sick brought down on French mules at the latter end of December. In the French camp there were bands playing from morning till night. It had a very good effect on the French; it kept them quite lively and in good spirits. It had also a good effect on the English troops in the valley below. They were very much delighted with the French music. His ship

had not been employed to carry sick. He had heard of the state of the sick on board a ship called the *Monarchy*. He was told that twenty had died on board in one day, and that of some of the men who were frost-bitten the legs had dropped off and been thrown overboard. Witness was then examined as to the mode of coaling steamers at Constantinople, which he said was a very bad one indeed for the government. There were complaints of Admiral Boxer and his regulations from all the shipmasters; but the chief defect was in the system. The *Emperor* required 300 tons of coals, which at Malta would have been put on board in one day; at Constantinople they could not get more than thirty tons a-day put on board; as the ship was detained at an expense to the government of £100 a-day, it cost the government £1,000 in time for coaling the *Emperor* alone. He did not make any representations to Admiral Boxer; he was not the most agreeable man in the world to make any representations to. The light brigade, out of 250 horses, lost twenty-five from the bad manner of shipping them. Many representations had been made to the transport board as to the mode in which the horses were placed on board ship. By the mode adopted for the exporters from Hull, whence more horses are shipped than from any other port, the horses are placed on the ballast, where they can lie down as in the stable; in a gale of wind and rough weather at sea they generally lie down. In 1,000 horses shipped for St. Petersburg and Riga there was not a case of death. Generally, they arrived in as good condition as when they were shipped at Hull. In bad weather a horse may perhaps get unruly, but the groom has the means of hoisting him up by a strap when he is restive, which renders him impotent. He did not think they could carry so many horses by the Hull mode, but it was evident the great Yorkshire horse-dealers found an advantage in their method. The government horses are boxed up in a space of two feet three inches wide, and cannot lie down at all.

Then, if the voyage lasts six weeks, the horses are six weeks without lying down?—Of course.

Are they very much deteriorated in consequence?—Yes; when of 250 horses twenty-five die, it may be imagined those which survive are much deteriorated.

Mr. Layard.—How were the horses put on board at Woolwich?—They were walked

on board. The horses all belonged to Lord Raglan and his staff. The horse-boxes were fitted up by the Messrs. Wigram, and very substantially done—too much so. The boxes had a deal covering that rain could not pass through. He could not speak as to how the cavalry horses were sent out, and whether they had sufficient food.

Can you tell the committee at what rate your ships were taken up by the government?—The *Emperor* was chartered at £650 per week, the government finding fuel; the *Cottingham* at £2 5s. per ton a-month—she was about 550 tons; and the *Alster*, of about 100 tons, at £2 10s. per ton a-month. For all the steamers the government found the fuel. He paid his own insurances. He could not tell how much work they actually did, but they were so often detained idly waiting to discharge cargo, that they were not much occupied. At first the *Emperor* was almost constantly employed, being often ordered by Lord Raglan on special services. Those special services were from port to port in the East, fetching horses from Varna, and other purposes. Once he believed the *Emperor* was sent to Varna with an order for shipment of horses, but there was something not clear about it, and as the officer there could not understand it, the ship came back without the horses. Captain Christie lived on board the *Emperor* in Balaklava. The government paid £650 a-week for her, but she was never specially devoted to Captain Christie. When she was wanted for any purpose she was sent away. Captain Christie afterwards lived on board the *Harbinger*.

What was the state of the harbour. Was it well organised?—It was very disorganised.

That is, it was very badly organised?—It was. Captain Christie, who had the charge of the transports, appeared to him overborne with work. He had too much to do. A younger man would have suited the post better; though his next in command, Mr. Pritchard, was a very able and active man. When a vessel arrived it was reported to Captain Christie, and it then received orders as to entering and anchoring. The longest period any of his vessels were detained waiting for cargo did not exceed a month; the longest detention he recollected was a cargo of timber from Sinope. He was never in communication with Mr. Filder; he did not know him. He believed that many of the stores of his ships were received by the commissariat. The cattle

and sheep certainly were. Receipts were given for the stores. He thought there was at times a confusion between the commissariat and the transport department. Had he received an order from the commissariat, he could not have unloaded without another order from Captain Christie; he was the head of the transport service.

Could not the offal floating in the harbour have been easily removed by the contrivance called a rake, if the crews of the ships lying in the harbour had been employed?—Not easily. He thought it was inevitable at the moment. There were carcasses of oxen floating in the harbour; they might have been thrown over dead from the ships.

Mr. Ellice.—If compensation had been given to the crews of the ships, would they not have undertaken to remove those bodies?—Certainly.

For good pay would not the men and their officers have found the means of taking those things out to sea?—I think they might have done it.

Whose business was it to see that nothing was thrown into the harbour?—The harbourmaster's; he saw the bodies of sheep floating about. The offal in the harbour would be very likely to create disease. Had any proper system of organisation been adopted, many of the transports might have been usefully employed, instead of lying idle. If properly regulated, one-third less in number would have sufficed. Vessels never went out without orders from Captain Christie or special orders from Lord Raglan. The system that a mercantile firm would adopt was out of the question, because all the shipowners and masters were under the naval and transport regulations.

But had Captain Christie given regular orders, you could have executed them?—Certainly.

Then, organisation was not impossible?—No; but there was nothing like system employed; for instance, there were no bands of men organised for coaling at Constantinople. It was what was wanted. In Balaklava, the ship containing coals was brought alongside the steamer. The ships were moored athwart the harbour; vessels could have got out when they chose with a little trouble. No huts had been put up before he left. The houses in Balaklava were inhabited, many of them by sick Turks. He was not aware that any of the houses were appropriated to single officers. The large house marked as Lord Raglan's



only contained a few blacksmiths. The church was turned into a hospital. He saw no ill-treatment of the Turks, nor did he know how they were fed. They died rapidly, and he supposed they must have been badly fed. The cavalry horses were treated as well as they could be under the circumstances; those of the Scots grays were picketed in rows about three or four feet apart, with their heads tied down. Their manes and tails appeared to have been gnawed or eaten. The cavalry was not entirely dependent on England for food; ships were sometimes sent to the ports of the Black Sea for forage. There were depôts of coal at Constantinople, but not at Balaklava, except on board ship. There was not labour enough to form depôts on shore. But it might have been done by a judicious expenditure and organisation.

There was nothing inevitable in the confusion and disorder?—No.

Did you know Admiral Boxer?—Yes; he was a very intemperate old man, and used to give very strange orders. He had heard complaints of him from all the masters of ships he had met. He was removed from Constantinople to establish order at Balaklava.

Mr. Ellice.—If the authorities at Balaklava had sent for the captains of transports and furnished them with the means, could they not have cleared the harbour of the dead animals floating in it?—They could have cleared it in a week.

Might there not have been some regulations to prevent dead carcasses being thrown overboard from the ships?—There might.

Chairman.—You would not have dared to throw them over in the harbour of Hull?—No.

On the 12th of March, the Duke of Cambridge was examined before the committee. No new facts of interest concerning the expedition were elicited from his royal highness. He supported the statements that the sufferings and excessive mortality in our Crimean army had arisen from the overwork and exposure to which the men had been subjected. When asked if he was satisfied with the general staff, he spoke in the highest terms of that body; and amongst others, mentioned Colonel Brownrigg, whom his royal highness described as “an excellent officer.” On the same day, Colonel Wilson, of the Coldstream guards, gave the following startling information as to the

exhausting labour exacted from the soldiers:—“They were on duty three nights, and might be able to lie down part of the fourth. If they came off duty in the trenches at six in the morning, they might be able to lie down till ten; they would then be called on some working party. On that night, perhaps, they might lie down for a short period; but at four the next morning they would be called out to go on picket duty, and they were on that duty twenty-four hours at a time, including the march to and fro. Their food in the trenches was salt pork and rum. In the trenches the men had means of cooking. They generally contrived to cook their pork in their tents, and eat it cold in the trenches.” To the question, How many hours, on an average, had the soldiers to themselves out of the twenty-four?—Colonel Wilson replied, “*Not more than three.*” The men left behind in the tents, generally, by an agreement among themselves, had something ready-cooked when their comrades came in from the trenches.” He had heard that men had sometimes eaten their rations raw, but he had never seen them do it. They had no vegetables.

The following selections from Colonel Wilson’s evidence, also possess that painful interest which envelopes so much of the details of the war. He did not think the difference in weight between the English knapsack and the French was very much. The French soldier carried with him more essentials on a march than the English, as he carried part of his tent. He had seen the contents of a French knapsack; every article was lighter, which was the great thing in war. If tents could not be carried by the commissariat, it was better the men should carry them at all risks. In the Crimea he had to carry his own baggage. He suffered very much; at the end of a march he was too exhausted for any duty. One officer, Colonel Cox, died of exhaustion from carrying his baggage.

In answer to questions respecting the bands of the regiments, Colonel Wilson said, —They were employed to carry the wounded; he believed they landed with their instruments, but they were soon thrown away. The men were very fond of the French music. He had seen them throng round the French bands, and cheer when they finished playing.

Was there sufficient provision for the sick and wounded? The colonel thought not. He believed some of the wounded at

the battle of the Alma remained one night on the field, but not two.

In what state was the clothing of the men when you left?—It was becoming very bad; it was getting very thin. The men were dressed in all sorts of things, and one could hardly tell they were English soldiers. Very many of the men wore Russian trowsers. He had heard that some clothing for the army was lost in the *Prince*; but no new clothing of any kind had been distributed. The officers were as badly off as the men: from the 14th of September till the 26th of November he had never changed his clothes; there were many others in the same condition. He did not obtain his baggage till he arrived at Constantinople; he never took off his trowsers till he got on board ship; he had not a change of linen, nor had the men; he never heard there was any expectation of their getting any.

Have you been in the field hospitals?—Yes. The men were lying on the bare ground, and much crowded; he had heard them complain, but not frequently. Indeed, one remarkable thing with regard to the troops, was the rarity of complaints from them. He did not know which to praise most, their surpassing bravery in action, or, when under great suffering, their almost pious resignation. He attributed much of the disease to overwork and want of fresh meat. What the medical men called scorbutic diarrhoea, was brought on by want of vegetables.

On the 13th of March, Captain Kellock, late commander of the *Himalaya*, a noble transport screw-steamer, of 3,550 tons, and 750 horse-power, was examined. This vessel took the horses of the ambulance to the Crimea. She also took charcoal from Constantinople to Balaklava. There were about 650 sacks. It was much wanted by the army, and was pressed for the service of the government. When he arrived with it at Balaklava, it was not landed because Captain Christie (the head of the transport service) would not receive it, and he took it back to Constantinople again. He was extremely anxious about the charcoal, and offered Captain Christie, if he would receive it, to land it by his own boats, and with his own crew. It was not received, and he carried it back to Constantinople again. There he delivered it to Admiral Boxer, who sent lighters to land it.

To the inquiry, Did you make any repre-

sentations on the subject? Captain Kellock replied,—He reported the existence of great mismanagement to the Peninsular and Oriental Steam Navigation Company; he was still in the pay of that company, and his crew also, he believed in consequence of an arrangement with the government. The letters of complaint were addressed to the secretary of the company; he had no copies of them. They had on board also some Moorsom shells, and engineering stores for the steamers of the fleet. Everything was landed except the charcoal. When he landed the horses, he was not aware of any stores of forage having been erected. He took convalescents from Scutari to the Crimea; they were still mostly very sick and ill; he remonstrated with Major Bunbury on the absurdity of taking such men to the Crimea again, and twenty-five of them were landed and sent back to the hospital. Dr. Hall was on board with these men as a passenger. The greater part of them were landed at Balaklava in the gun-vessel, the *Arrow*. He was not at Balaklava during the storm of November. The anchorage outside that port was exceedingly dangerous. He had spoken of the dangerous character of the place, but not in the way of remonstrance. Every sailor could see the objections to the place as an anchorage. In a south-west gale every ship must go on shore; a steamer might easily get off the coast. He had daily opportunities of examining the state of the harbour. It was in a very beastly condition, with offal floating about, thrown over from the ships. The burial-ground had become very offensive indeed; it was not 400 yards from the harbour. The graves were dug too shallow; he buried some of the sailors of the *Himalaya* there, and paid some soldiers half-a-crown each to dig the graves deeper. The offal floating in the harbour could easily have been removed. He would have made a requisition to the commander of one of the ships of war, and with a hundred men from her crew, he would have undertaken to clean out the harbour and the town in seven days.

From this day's proceedings, we also extract the examination of Sergeant Thomas Dawson, of the grenadier guards:—

Witness had lost his left arm at the battle of Inkermann. He stated he first joined the regiment in Aladyn, in Bulgaria, and went with it to the Crimea. It was encamped in tents at Aladyn; there were

upwards of a thousand men in the regiment. Disease had already broken out when he joined; two men who went out with him died two days after they landed. Round the camp was brushwood; there were fourteen or fifteen men in one tent; it was very hot in the tent during the day. They made a kind of shade of brushwood to lie under during the day, as it was cooler. The tents could be ventilated by turning up the bottom of them. They used to turn them up the first thing in the morning. The tents were very close indeed in the night. In wet weather, when the tent was closed it was often past bearing. Men became faint from the heat and closeness. They changed the place of the tent frequently, and changed the boughs and what they were lying on; but it was put up again on the same spot, unless the camp altered its position. It was difficult to get vegetables. Sometimes they had tea, and sometimes coffee. Tea was much the best; the coffee was green, and gave the men too much trouble to roast. They spoilt their tin kettles in doing so. They seldom got any porter, and not at all till they arrived at Galata. The bread at Varna was generally good; it was a little gritty, but wholesome; at times it turned sour if kept, but when fresh served it was pretty good. He could not tell how many men they lost. The Coldstreams lost as many as ten a-day at Varna. The men were in a very low state when they embarked for the Crimea. They could not march more than four or five miles a-day in coming down to Varna. The men then carried their knapsacks; those of the men who fell out of the march were put on the baggage waggons. The men recovered their health a great deal after they embarked; they were much better on the water than ashore. They landed in the Crimea in good spirits and in much better health. They did not have their knapsacks when they landed in the Crimea. They had their blanket rolled up, with a pair of boots and a change of linen inside. The men would rather have had their knapsacks. The blanket was not so easy to carry. With the knapsack a man could bring his elbow to the rear, and ease it up when it pressed hard, but with the blanket he could not. He did not know the weight of the French knapsack; he believed theirs was a great deal heavier than the French. He knew the French soldiers carried tents; he had heard the men speak very highly of them.

They had twenty-five camp kettles to every company. They carried them the best way they could; many of them were lost on the march; but the men retained their own small mess kettles. The men wounded at Alma were taken on board the ships the following morning. He crossed the field on the morning after, and saw no wounded there then. The sailors took them off to the ships. After they went up to the heights of Sebastopol, their commissary kept them pretty well supplied with provisions. The worst thing was the coffee. The men did not grumble so much about the provisions as about the green coffee. They had no tea after they left Balaklava for the heights. They had no means of cooking, except their own tin kettles. They gathered brushwood in front of the camp; there was plenty of it. After going to Sebastopol they did not get fresh meat more than three days a-week. They never had any cocoa; the men had complained of it. They liked tea better; it refreshed them more than coffee. In roasting the coffee it was often burnt to a cinder, which they had to grind up. They broke it up with the mallets they used to drive in the tent-pegs with. When on duty in the trenches a man did not get one whole night's rest in the week. The most rest they got was on the outlying picket. They used to cook their food and take it to the trenches with them, and perhaps the order would come before they got it cooked. He was wounded at Inkermann, and his arm was amputated the same evening. He was taken to Balaklava in one of the ambulance carts. They were very well on a smooth road, but in some places they suffered very much; he had to hold on by his right hand to keep his left shoulder from coming against the other side. He never saw the French wounded carried down, but had seen their mules; he thought they must be much easier to ride. After they landed, many men of weak constitutions suffered very much from sleeping on the ground.

Would it have been a great advantage to have small tents, as the French had?—It would. The men would not refuse to carry them; they would have been very glad to do so. He was sent to Scutari in the *Sydney* transport. He was well attended to on the voyage; he was twenty-seven days in the barrack hospital; he was also well treated in the hospital. He came home in the *Talavera*.

By General Peel.—The wounded men

were carried from the field by soldiers told off for that duty; they did not depend on the sailors for that; the sailors took them from the shore to the ships.

By Mr. Layard.—There was a large hospital tent for the operations, with circular tents round it, where the men were placed afterwards. In the tents they lay on boards six or seven inches from the ground. His wound was from a musket-ball that broke the bone of the arm.

What was the cause of the men's illness on the march?—Many of the men were weak from diarrhoea, and the stock was too tight.

How do you like the bearskin cap?—Not at all, it is too heavy. On a march the men always take them off and carry them on their bayonets, and put on their foraging caps. This cap (touching it) is very well adapted to the service. He had heard it had been changed. He had only seen the new one at home. The new one might be the best for home service.

In what state was the clothing of the men when you left?—Very bad, it was getting very ragged.

You worked in the trenches?—Yes.

Did you hear any complaints of the tools?—Yes, often; the tools we had were very bad indeed. The bills would not cut a piece of wood; pieces chipped out of the edges an inch long. The pickaxes were generally bad; they were always coming off the handles, if they did not break. The shovels were worse than the picks.

How did the men like the Minié rifle?—Very well; only when engaged there is no time to fix the slides, and the men have to judge the sight by their own eye.

The evidence of that philanthropic gentleman, Mr. Augustus Stafford, M.P., respecting the hospitals and the treatment of the sick and wounded soldiers, abounded in facts, from the bare contemplation of which even the decent—not to say humane—mind recoiled in horror and disgust. At the same time, according to Mr. Stafford, such was the dreadful condition of the soldiers in the camp, that his wonder on seeing them was, not that the hospitals at Scutari were full, but that the camp was not completely empty. Much of Mr. Stafford's evidence was of too painful and revolting a character to be transmitted to these pages; but something of the confusion reigning in the hospitals at Scutari may be understood from the following passage:—What Miss Nightin-

gale supplied was not so much medicines as medical comforts; but it was impossible not to see that it was these, rather than medicines, the men most wanted. They landed in a state of exhaustion; let it be called by any medical name whatever, it was chiefly exhaustion—a flickering of the lamp of life; for men in this state, these medical comforts were what was most needed. There was one case of a man dying from his diet having been changed. He had been put on a strengthening diet, and was recovering, when by a mistake it was changed to a lowering one, and he died in consequence. He was quite aware of the cause of his death, as he spoke of it; he said he supposed that in so great a crowd it could not be helped. Things were in a state of utter confusion. When he left the beds were not numbered; any registry in the hospitals must have been very difficult to keep correctly. He knew one case of a false return. He had with him the letter of a soldier which was brought to him by the permission of his commanding officer, in which the man stated he had been returned as dead, and the report had reached his family at home; he wished to contradict it, and, for better security, his officer had allowed him to bring witness the letter of contradiction himself.

On the 23rd, 24th, and 25th of April, the Duke of Newcastle was examined before the committee. This weary three days' questioning ended without leading to any discovery of the hidden sources of mismanagement. "The Duke of Newcastle," said the *Times*, "doubtless did his best; but he was always seeing obstacles which he was unable to remove, and attempting in vain to produce directness and unity of action amid warring departments and complicated forms. He suggested remedies, overruled forms, and did some things on his own personal responsibility. But, somehow or other, his well-intended measures fell wide of the mark, or short of it, like old Priam's javelin."

Sir John Burgoyne, who, while he was in the Crimea, had been the principal director of the siege operations, was examined on the 1st of May. He said that with respect to the formation of a road from Balaklava to the camp, that the English force was too small to construct one. He allowed it would have been better to have had a good road, but said they had not men sufficient to work in the trenches; and added, that if

the men had been withdrawn from them for the purpose of making a road, the enemy would have advanced upon the trenches and the rear, and the army could hardly have kept its camp. He considered many complaints were exaggerations, but said that all our institutions for the field were extremely inefficient.

Mr. Sidney Herbert, the late secretary at war, was examined on the 9th of May; Vice-admiral J. W. Dundas on the 10th; Lord Hardinge, the commander-in-chief of the British forces, on the 11th; and Sir James Graham, late first lord of the admiralty, on the 14th. The following day the Earl of Aberdeen was questioned by the committee, and with his examination their inquiries closed.

On the 18th of June, Mr. Roebuck presented the report of the committee to the House of Commons, and it was read to the members by Sir Denis Le Marchant. As it is an historical document which gives as much light as can readily be thrown upon the miscarriages in connexion with the gigantic war, and as it will be referred to by political writers for many years to come, as an enduring monument in commemoration of the evils arising from aristocratic mismanagement and a system of blind, unreasoning routine, we shall give such an account of it, accompanied by brief extracts, as will render its nature clear to the reader; the report being, as a whole, far too bulky for insertion in a work of this kind.

Having referred to the complicated nature of the inquiry, to the variety of subjects investigated, the number of witnesses examined, and the frequent inconsistency of their evidence, which threw difficulties in the way of presenting a clear, definite, and just exposition of the subjects presented to the committee, the report laid down the opinions that body had arrived at. First, on the condition of the army before Sebastopol; and, secondly, on the conduct of the departments, both at home and abroad, whose duty it was to minister to the wants of that army. The reader of this work is but too well aware of what the condition of our army was, for it to be requisite here to repeat the dreary list of frightful miseries that assailed it. Granting that much suffering was necessarily unavoidable, the committee expressed their opinion that the amount of it was mainly to be attributed to dilatory and insufficient arrangements for the supply of the army with the necessities

indispensable to its healthy and effective condition. The imperativeness, or otherwise, of the fatal amount of overwork to which the troops were subjected, the committee regarded as a matter beyond the limit of their inquiry.

The second division of the subject was treated at great length, and under no less than seventeen headings. The first of these related to the conduct of the government at home, upon which the responsibility of the expedition to the Crimea rested. It pointed out that the government gave orders for the expedition without having obtained the requisite information concerning the harbours, roads, and water-supply of the Crimea; or of, what was most important, a statement of the force by which it was defended. One estimate it obtained set down the Russian forces in the Crimea as but 30,000 men; while another estimated them at 120,000. Our ambassadors at St. Petersburg or Constantinople, had been unable to furnish any information upon these important points. The report considered that the members of the cabinet had not given that earnest attention to the war that so great a proceeding required, and that evils resulting from delay were justly laid to their charge. This heading concluded with remarking—"Your committee must express their regret that the formation of a large reserve at home, and also in the proximity of the seat of war, was not considered at a much earlier period, and that the government, well knowing the limited numbers of the British army, the nature of the climate in the East, as well as the power we were about to encounter, did not, at the commencement of the war, take means to augment the ranks of the army beyond the ordinary recruiting; and also that earlier steps were not taken to render the militia available, both for the purpose of obtaining supplies of men, and also, in case of necessity, for the relief of regiments of the line stationed in garrisons in the Mediterranean—measures which they found themselves compelled to adopt at a later period."

The report gave the Duke of Newcastle credit for the best of intentions, and even put forward some apologies for the difficulties of his position; but it inferred that he was unequal to the onerous duties assigned to him. "The duke," it says, "was imperfectly acquainted with the best mode of exercising his authority over the subordinate departments, and these departments

were not officially informed of their relative position, or of their new duties towards the minister for war. His interference was sought for in matters of detail wherein his time should not have been occupied, and he was left unacquainted with transactions of which he should have received official cognizance. Feeling his large responsibilities, he took upon himself to remedy innumerable deficiencies which were brought to his notice; and, in the meantime, matters of paramount importance were postponed. The evidence, moreover, shows that the duke was long left in ignorance, or was misinformed respecting the progress, of affairs in the East. He was not, until a late period, made acquainted with the state of the hospitals at Scutari, and the horrible mode in which the sick and wounded were conveyed from Balaklava to the Bosphorus. Lord Aberdeen has significantly observed, that the government were left in ignorance longer than they ought to have been of the real state of matters in the East. The ministers, he says, were informed of the condition of the army from public papers and private sources long before they heard it officially; and, not hearing it officially, they discredited the rumours around them. Thus, while the whole country was dismayed by reports, and was eagerly looking for some gleam of official intelligence, the cabinet, according to the statement of ministers, was in darkness."

Of Mr. Sidney Herbert, the late secretary of war, the report expressed itself to the effect that, although very well-intentioned, he was more busy than useful. It employed more courtly circumlocution to express this than we have done; but we content ourselves with the sense of its language. The ordnance department was described as working improperly on account of the absence of Lord Raglan, the master-general, whose duties were imperfectly attended to by a substitute. The consequence was, that a struggle for authority arose between the members of the board, and they were quarrelling with each other and making trivial appeals to the Duke of Newcastle, when they ought to have been engaged in attending to the business of the country. The report speaks severely of the disordered condition of this department, and observes—"The supply of inferior tools must be ascribed to *carelessness or dishonesty* on the part of the persons responsible for the supply."

With respect to the transport department at home, the report observes—"The unnecessary sufferings of the soldiers, directly referrible to this neglect, form one of the most painful portions of the evidence; but on what department the blame should rest,—whether on the office of the commander-in-chief, or of the secretary at war, or of the secretary of state for war,—your committee are unable to decide." In the same way, no one seems to have been able to say who was responsible for the management of the transport service in the Black Sea. Sir James Graham said that Admiral Dundas was; but the admiral declared that he had nothing to do with the transports, but that they were under the management of Lord Raglan, Rear-admiral Boxer, and Captain Christie. If these gentlemen could have been examined, it is probable that they also would have repudiated all responsibility for the Black Sea transports. One of the sad results of this want of responsibility, and, consequently, of proper management, was the wreck and loss of so many valuable ships during the dreadful storm of the 14th of November. It was ascertained that the transport service in the Bosphorus was under the orders of Rear-admiral Boxer, who, although his rough manners had caused him to be harshly spoken of, had endeavoured efficiently to discharge his duty, which he was prevented from doing by the inattention of Sir James Graham, then first lord of the admiralty.

Of the commissariat, the report observed—"The military system in this country affords the commissariat no opportunity of becoming acquainted with the army, or of ministering to its wants; so that in a campaign, the officers in this department find themselves called upon to furnish supplies in regard to which they have had no experience; while the officers and men, being often ignorant of the proper duties of the commissariat, consider this department responsible for everything they may require." The land transport service was condemned in severe terms by the committee; and with regard to a road from Balaklava to the camp, they stated there had been a want of due foresight and decision. They observed, that the consequences resulting from the failure of the transport service, would have been in some degree obviated by the formation of *depôts* in the neighbourhood of the camp, or between the camp and Balaklava. Some attempt to do this was

made, but not persevered in; one reason for its abandonment being, that after the battle of Inkermann, and the storm of the 14th of November, all the available animals were employed for the daily requirements of the army.

The mode in which the soldiers were supplied with food was censured, and the explanations of irregularities in this respect declared to be unsatisfactory. The circumstance of distributing green coffee to the soldiers, who were unprovided with any means of roasting or grinding it, was dwelt upon. "The more immediate comfort of the troops," said the report, "appears to have been overlooked; while ingenious arguments on the volatile aroma of the berry, and on the Turkish mode of packing coffee, were passing backwards and forwards between Commissary-general Filder and the treasury." As the men were so neglected, it can scarcely be supposed that the horses were properly attended to. When the army first encamped before Sebastopol, stacks of forage were found in the neighbourhood; when these were consumed, the horses were soon in want: after the hurricane the supply of forage failed; and, under the combined effects of work, exposure, and insufficient food, the cavalry gradually ceased to exist as an effective force. In this matter, also, the committee were in doubt as to whom they ought to lay the blame.

With respect to the medical department at home, Dr. Smith, the director-general, said, that he was under the immediate authority of five different superiors—the commander-in-chief, the secretary of state for war, the secretary at war, the master-general of the ordnance, and the board of ordnance. Under such circumstances, it excites no wonder to find that he did not properly understand or discharge the duties appertaining to his office. In this department, as in most others, the inexperience arising from many years of peace, proved a serious obstacle to its efficiency in a time of war. Dr. Smith was animated by a desire to discharge his duty, but on many points he suggested and remonstrated in vain. Before the fearful calamities arising from official negligence fell upon the army like a curse and a plague, a zealous officer seems to have been regarded as a rather troublesome person. The report observes—"The strict economy enforced, during a long period of peace, by means of a rigid system of audit and account, may, doubtless, at the first

outbreak of war, have still fettered Dr. Smith, as well as other public servants, who dreaded to incur responsibility for any expenditure, however urgent, which was not guarded by all the forms and documents usually required. An excess of caution, in the first instance, led probably to some evils which a lavish outlay could not afterwards repair."

The committee referred mournfully to the medical department in the East, and declared it to be so wretched and painful a subject, that they gladly avoided repeating its deplorable details. They observed—"The medical men, it is said, were indefatigable in their attention; but so great was the want of the commonest necessities, even of bedding, as well as of medicines and medical comforts, that they sorrowfully admitted their services to be of little avail."

The state of the hospitals at Scutari—one of the darkest spots in this perplexed career of mismanagement—the committee considered last in their report. Of these hospitals Major Sillery was military commandant; while Dr. Menzies, with Dr. McGregor under his orders, was medical superintendent. Major Sillery was totally incompetent to the discharge of the onerous duties devolving upon him, and ridiculously timid of incurring any responsibility. Dr. Menzies seems to have been impressed with old-fashioned notions of routine, and to have been, moreover, somewhat deficient in natural kindness to the hosts of sufferers under his charge. The committee censured him for not correctly reporting the circumstances of the hospital, and stating that *he wanted nothing in the shape of stores or medical comforts, at the time when his patients were destitute of the commonest necessities*. They modified this censure by adding—"In justice to Dr. Menzies, it must be admitted, that he was engaged in incessant and onerous duties. He was consulted in all difficult surgical cases; he performed the most serious operations himself. His time was occupied in invaliding men, holding boards, making monthly returns and quarterly returns, daily reports and weekly reports—reports to Dr. Smith, who could not interfere—reports to the Duke of Newcastle, who was never informed of the real state of things. Amid all these labours, he had no time left for that which should have been his principal duty, the proper superintendence of these hospitals. Dr. Menzies states, 'that he was overwhelmed by the work of three deputy-

inspectors when he gave up his charge; his health being then broken down.' This statement is confirmed by Dr. Dumbreck, who, having heard Dr. Menzies' evidence, says, 'the clashing of responsibility and confusion that existed in the administration of the hospitals, was not creditable to our system; we seem to have fallen into a state of inaction; we had no purveyors, no orderlies, no hospital corps. Dr. Menzies I believe to have been clearly overworked, and put in a position that no one man was able to cope with.'"

In connexion with this point, the committee further expressed themselves totally at a loss to comprehend the report of Dr. Hall, which they considered to have misled both Lord Raglan and the government at home, and to have occasioned much delay in measures taken afterwards for the remedy of evils which might have been arrested earlier in their progress. The committee referred to the selection of an improper person as purveyor, and to the retaining him in office after he had been pronounced unfit to discharge its duties. They severely condemned the state of the apothecary's department at Scutari, of which no account whatever seems to have been kept; at any rate, no entry was made in the books by the officer in charge of that department from the 24th of September to the 28th of November. "Your committee," continues the report, "are not aware under what instructions he was acting; but the late secretary at war admits that such conduct was a gross dereliction of duty. It is, moreover, manifest that the government had been deceived in regard to these hospital stores, since Mr. S. Herbert had stated in the House of Commons, 'there had been all manner of forms to be gone through before these stores could be issued; with plenty of materials, the forms were so cumbrous, that they could never be produced with the rapidity necessary for the purposes of a military hospital.' *It is now proved, that if there were cumbrous forms inconveniencing the service of the hospital, and aggravating the sufferings of the patients, there were, at least, no forms to protect the public purse against negligence or speculation.* The distress in these hospitals would have been more severe, and the sufferings more acute, if private charity had not stepped in to redress the evils of official mismanagement. Assistance which had been discouraged as superfluous, was eventually found to be essential for the

lives of the patients. When the quantities of hospital stores which were sent from England are contrasted with the scarcity, or rather the absolute dearth of them, at Scutari, and when the state of the purveyor's accounts is remembered, *it is impossible not to harbour a suspicion that some dishonesty has been practised in regard to these stores.*"

The report terminated with the following observations:—"Your committee, in conclusion, cannot but remark, that the first real improvements in the lamentable condition of the hospitals at Scutari, are to be attributed to *private suggestions, private exertions, and private benevolence.* A fund, raised by public subscription, was administered by the proprietors of the *Times* newspaper, through Mr. Macdonald, an intelligent and zealous agent. At the suggestion of the secretary at war, Miss Nightingale, with admirable devotion, organised a band of nurses, and undertook the care of the sick and wounded. The Hon. Jocelyn Percy, the Hon. and Rev. Sidney Godolphin Osborne, and Mr. Augustus Stafford, after a personal inspection of the hospitals, furnished valuable reports and suggestions to the government. By these means much suffering was alleviated, the spirits of the men were raised, and many lives were saved. Your committee have now adverted to the chief points contained in the replies to above TWENTY-ONE THOUSAND QUESTIONS, and, in noticing these various subjects, they have divided them under distinct heads, in order fairly to apportion the responsibility. Your committee report, that the sufferings of the army mainly resulted from the circumstances under which the expedition to the Crimea was undertaken and executed. The administration which ordered that expedition, had no adequate information as to the amount of the forces in the Crimea. They were not acquainted with the strength of the fortresses to be attacked, or with the resources of the country to be invaded. They hoped and expected the expedition to be immediately successful; and, as they did not foresee the probability of a protracted struggle, they made no provision for a winter campaign. The patience and fortitude of this army demand the admiration and gratitude of the nation on whose behalf they have fought, bled, and suffered. Their heroic valour, and equally heroic patience, under sufferings and privations, have given them claims upon their

country which will doubtless be gratefully acknowledged. Your committee will now close their report, with a hope that every British army may in future display the

valour which this noble army has displayed, and that none may hereafter be exposed to such sufferings as are recorded in these pages."

CHAPTER VI.

ENGAGEMENT IN FRONT OF THE MALAKHOFF TOWER; EXERTIONS OF THE RUSSIANS; EARTHQUAKES AT BROUSSA AND AT CONSTANTINOPLE; ERECTION OF THE MAMELON; REPULSE OF THE FRENCH FROM THE RIFLE PITS; ENGAGEMENT ON THE 22ND OF MARCH; THE VIENNA CONGRESS; SPRING IN THE CAMP AT SEBASTOPOL; SAILING OF THE BRITISH FLEET TO THE BALTIC; ESTABLISHMENT OF A TRAINING CAMP AT ALDERSHOTT-HEATH; VISIT OF THE EMPEROR AND EMPRESS OF THE FRENCH TO THE ENGLISH COURT; REFLECTIONS ON THE EMPEROR'S RECEPTION; RETURN OF NAPOLEON; PIANORI'S ATTEMPT TO ASSASSINATE HIM.

LET us return to the Crimea—to the neighbourhood of Sebastopol, and take up for a brief period the thread of our narrative in that locality. The French lines were being pushed gradually nearer and nearer to the Malakhoff Tower, to the very foot of which they hoped soon to approach. On the other hand, the Russians, with their usual untiring activity, had thrown up considerable works behind the tower, and commenced demolishing it to allow full play to their batteries. Nor did they stop there; but on the night of the 21st of February, they intrenched themselves between the tower and a little to the French right. In that position they commenced important works of counter-attack, to stop the advance of the French trenches.

General Canrobert immediately resolved to destroy these works and carry the Russian position. On the night of the 23rd, two battalions of the 2nd Zouaves, one battalion of marines, and some companies of workmen, started under the command of General Monnet. The advance on the Russian position was made in profound silence. It was arranged that one battalion of Zouaves should take the right, the other the left of the attack, while the marines were to meet the enemy in front. On arriving near the redoubt thrown up by the Russians, the dim outline of a body of soldiers was discerned in front of it. General Monnet gave the signal of attack, and advanced. Instantly the Zouaves, with the daring impetuosity which is always characteristic of them, rushed upon the enemy, and were received with a murderous fire. They soon, however,

scaled the works and entered the redoubt by sheer fighting. There a sanguinary hand-to-hand conflict took place. The loss of life among the French was very severe; but the Russians were driven out, and compelled to take refuge in Sebastopol. Several Russian ships in port sent a shower of projectiles into the redoubt, and the nearest batteries opened their fire upon it. Still, in the midst of this deadly storm, the French knocked the works to pieces and spiked all the guns, before they were compelled to retire. The retreat was rendered doubly necessary; for by this time the whole garrison of Sebastopol was under arms, the drums and bells of the city were distinctly audible, and they could hear the word of command of the *avant garde* advancing against them.

This affair, dashing as it was, caused the French a heavy loss. They had accomplished their object, but at the price of about 100 killed and 300 wounded. Seven or eight officers were included amongst the slain, and about twenty amongst the wounded. General Monnet himself had the thumb of his right hand carried off, and was also wounded in his left hand and in the arm. Notwithstanding these injuries, he was the last man to leave the redoubt, after seeing all his wounded carried off. Prince Mentschikoff's despatch represented, that the French had been repulsed with a loss of 600 men. The French marines lost their way in the dark, and did not come up in time to take any part in the contest, much to the disgust of the brave Zouaves, who accused them of cowardice.

The Zouaves fancied not only that the

marines fled, but that in their confusion they fired upon them, their own countrymen. In their anger they were extremely complimentary to our poor fellows. "Ah!" exclaimed many of them, "if we had had a few hundred of your English, we should have done the trick; but these marines—bah!" It was suspected that the French plan of attack had been disclosed by spies, and that the Russians had prepared for it. Certainly the latter were not surprised, for they had a force of 10,000 strong to meet the French; who, together with the defaulting battalions of marine infantry (consisting of 2,300 men), did not amount to 4,500.

The French were unable to estimate the loss of the enemy; but a Russian account stated it to be sixty-five killed, and five subalterns and 236 wounded. The Russians claimed a victory in this encounter, as will be seen from the following extract from the *Journal de St. Petersburg*:—"Twice the enemy attempted to renew the attack, but each time was driven back with loss to the trenches. Finally, after an hour's combat at the point of the bayonet, during which the Russian drummers never ceased to beat the charge, the enemy was compelled to retreat, leaving in our power more than 100 killed, among whom were eight officers. Moreover, our troops took twenty-four prisoners, of whom five were officers. In all, the loss of the enemy was not under 600 men; for, during their retreat, they were exposed to the heavy fire of the neighbouring bastions, and of the steamers *Vladimir*, *Chorsonese*, and *Gromonsets*, anchored in the roadstead."

The activity of the Russians was incessant; they evidently feared an assault, and made every preparation to meet it. Not only did they throw up formidable works at various points, but Lord Raglan stated, in a despatch dated February 27th—"It appears that on Saturday night the enemy sunk three or four more ships in the harbour, as far within the booms as the first were outside of them; and, according to the most accurate examination yesterday, there are now four barriers or impediments to the entrance of the harbour—namely, two of sunken ships, and two booms." Even then the Russians did not seem satisfied of their security, for they were reported to have sunk two more ships at the entrance of the port of Sebastopol. To this circumstance Lord Raglan referred in another brief des-

patch, dated March 3rd, adding—"I am not certain of this; but, according to my observation, the new barrier across the harbour appeared yesterday evening to have been extended beyond the point at which I had seen it two days before." His lordship added further—"The enemy is busily occupied in establishing a work considerably nearer the French batteries on the extreme right, than that which was attacked by our allies on the morning of the 24th. The enemy seem to be increasing their force in the neighbourhood of Sebastopol, both to the northward and upon the Tchernaya." Appearances were by no means cheering; but immense preparations were being carried on for recommencing the bombardment, on a scale hitherto unattempted. On the other hand, it was anticipated that the Russians were concentrating a force in their rear for the purpose of attacking Balaklava. "Both allies and Russians," wrote a correspondent from the camp, "are evidently straining every nerve for a final struggle. Every day, and all through the day, numbers of the enemy's troops are incessantly employed in their earthworks, and seem not only to be preparing measures for a vigorous defence, but actually for advancing, as if to besiege us in our own parallels."

It seemed, in the East, almost as if nature herself had some mystical sympathy with the convulsion which distracted mankind. The city of Broussa, in Asiatic Turkey, was visited by an alarming series of earthquake shocks, during the latter part of February and the commencement of March. With the first shock, on the 28th of February, the city was shaken to its foundations; and although it lasted less than a minute, nearly 300 of the inhabitants were buried beneath the ruins of a portion of the town. It was partly surrounded by an ancient wall, against which a large number of the poorer population had fixed their houses for the purpose of support and shelter. This wall at first swayed to and fro, and then a great part of it fell flat, crushing several score of houses, together with their miserable inmates. These habitations belonged chiefly to the poorer classes; for although there was scarcely an edifice in the city that did not sustain some injury, still the stronger houses of the wealthier inhabitants suffered but little comparatively. The mosques, however, on account of their heights, were much injured; out of 125, hardly one remained without damage, and scarcely a minaret was

left standing. One particularly, more than five centuries old, and the pride of the inhabitants, was levelled with the earth. A silk factory in the neighbourhood was thrown down into a heap, and sixty unhappy women who were at work there, were buried beneath the ruins.

The convulsion was not confined to Broussa. On the afternoon of the 28th of February, Constantinople was shaken by an earthquake, which, but for the brief time it lasted, might have been reckoned among the great calamities of the human race. The motion was described as a sharp, rapid trembling, which lasted about half a minute, and caused every pane of glass in the windows, and every tile on the housetops to rattle. It was succeeded by several minor shocks, each diminishing in violence, and happily causing no further mischief. No serious destruction of life or property was the result. A number of minarets, both at Constantinople and Pera were thrown down, and the bazaars were said to have been cracked in many places. The British embassy at Pera, one of the most solid edifices in the country, had a stack of massive chimneys overthrown, and the large square stones, of which the walls were constructed, were displaced in certain parts. Every bell in the palace rang violently; and even in one or two churches the bells resounded dismally. Some of the large stone houses at Pera were injured, and one of them had a crack from the roof to the foundation. Strange to say, the wooden edifices received no injury. Great excitement prevailed after the shock. Fathers, brothers, and husbands hastened home to see if their families were in safety. Many persons had recourse to prayers and supplications. Some of the Turks rushed out of their houses, and crouched down in the attitude of adoration; while the Christians exhibited their terror by crossings and pious ejaculations.

On the 11th of March, Broussa was visited by a shock far more destructive than that of the 28th of February. The greatest part of the city was levelled with the ground, and some of the finest monuments of Roman, Byzantine, and Mussulman art destroyed. Happily, in consequence of the precautions taken in case of a recurrence of the calamity, the loss of life was much smaller than might have been anticipated. Out of a population of 70,000 persons, not more than a hundred were killed or wounded. During the night of the 11th, at least forty

vibrations were felt; and they continued occasionally, though with less frequency, for several days. The effect of many of them was to throw down edifices which had been previously shaken, and the wretched population were compelled to seek safety in flight from the doomed city. On the particulars of this calamity being known at Constantinople, a steamer was sent to Guemlik (a town on the shores of the Sea of Marmora, and about twenty miles from Broussa), to bring away the fugitives who thronged that little port. An account of the appearance of Broussa, we take from the narrative of an English gentleman who went from Constantinople in this vessel. At Guemlik, he fell in with a well-known character in those parts, one John Zohrab, or Tchelebi John, who offered to conduct him and some friends to Broussa and to bring them back before sunset:—"Having with some difficulty found horses, we started, and on arriving at the summit of the line of hills which overlooks the glorious plain of Broussa, we could judge of the force of the convulsion. From that point there was not a bridge, a wall, or a house which had not more or less suffered. The road was thronged with fugitives—veiled Turkish women, carrying with them all their goods on the back of a miserable horse, to obtain which they had probably parted with a number of necessaries. The very poor, mostly Armenians and Jews, were on foot, bending under the weight of counterpanes and kettles, and dragging after them their weeping and footsore children, who would be a couple of days in making the weary journey of twenty miles, through the bush and quagmire, before they arrived at Guemlik. The most fortunate were the peasantry, who lived at a distance from narrow lanes and crumbling mosques. Most of these had their cottages destroyed, but they had quietly erected rude tents among the mulberry-trees, and were living as happily as if nothing had occurred. The lower classes in every country soon forget calamities; for they have been accustomed to so little material comfort, that nothing can make a change for the worse in their condition. On approaching the city, the results of the convulsion were visible on every side. The village of Tchefiplik was in ruins, the houses seeming as if they had been crushed in by the fall of some enormous weight on their roofs. At last Broussa was plainly visible, its showy mosques and dark red

houses standing out against the green sides of Olympus, which towered up above with its crown of snow. Perhaps no more romantic spot can be found in the world than this, which has been the site of an imperial city for more than 2,000 years. The rapid torrent which passes through the midst of the city and across its plain is crossed by massive stone bridges, two of which date from Roman times. The most solid of these structures, a work of the early Cæsars, is now shattered and impassable. Huge masses of masonry have been hurled down into the stream beneath, and the solid arch is cleft in two. The greatest antiquarian loss which the place has suffered is, however, in the demolition of the great mosque, formerly the convent of the Virgin, an edifice erected shortly after the age of Justinian, and second to St. Sophia alone for vastness and beauty. The lofty dome is crushed; the mosaic work, fresh and beautiful as if not ten years old, is scattered over the pavement; the minarets—of course, a Mussulman addition—are broken short off at a third of their height from the ground; and the structure, which lately was filled with worshippers, is now deserted by all but the Turkish guard which is placed at the gate to prevent the depredations which often follow a general calamity. The tomb of Sultan Urchan, son of Othman, is also crushed. The monarch who made Broussa the capital of his warlike state, and who has rested peacefully in the grave for 500 years, now lies under the ruins of his ancient city. Whole quarters of the town are level with the ground, not a house remaining. Amid the ruins, miserable women may be seen tending their wounded relations, who lie under the shelter of a bit of carpet fastened to three upright posts, or of a few boards placed slantingly against some tottering wall. The Jews have suffered greatly. The citadel stands on the slope of the hill; beneath and around it cluster the dwellings of this peaceful and suffering race. At the moment of the shock, masses of wall were hurled down upon the small tenements below, and even portions of the solid rock came rolling down the mountain side like avalanches, and crushed everything in their way. The Jews, with their lofty headdresses, were to be seen sitting amid their fallen walls, destitute and desolate. Not even at such a moment does compassion subdue the dark aversion which separates this unhappy race from the people

among whom it lives. Who will care for a Jew? Not a piece of bread or a cup of water will Turk, Greek, or Armenian give to the expiring Hebrew, even at a time when the judgment of heaven has involved all in a common misfortune! The bounty of a government, and the subscriptions of individuals, would be equally kept back from the despised race, if the allotted funds were administered by pashas or bishops. From the European residents alone have the poor of all classes received help heretofore; and now the Europeans, even the consuls, have fled the place. It was reported in Constantinople that the springs had failed, and that want of water was to be added to the other horrors of the place. But the only foundation for this statement is, that the mineral waters, which form the chief attraction of Broussa to the stranger, are much diminished in quantity, and for a few days did not rise to the surface at all. Plenty of good water is to be had, as even the stream which flows through the city is fit to drink. The great want is of food: many of the ovens are destroyed, and bread is in consequence dear. The number of persons thrown out of work by the event is, of course, very large; but, happily, none of the silk factories have been injured, and in a few weeks, should no repetition of the shocks occur, the fugitives will take courage and venture back, work will be resumed, the city will once more rise from its foundations, and nothing but the ruins of a few vast edifices, which the present age cannot restore, will bear witness of the most fearful catastrophe which has befallen an eastern city for many hundred years. We returned to Guemlik by sunset, and found every nook and corner of the vessel crowded with human beings; as many as 470 of all ages and conditions had hurried on board, and they lay packed thick along the deck, and in all the cabins, so that to lie down was almost impossible. The Turkish boat had left full, and a British steamer was ready to start. The fugitives hoped that some of their number might be able to leave in this vessel; but it soon appeared that it had been dispatched to bring away 'the British residents,' who consist of the consul and his family. The answer of the captain to applications was, that no one could be received; and the steamer, sent down at a cost probably of £60, left with four persons on board—the consul, his two daughters, and a deputy-assistant postmaster from Constantinople, who happened

to be at Broussa on a pleasure excursion. We arrived this morning in the Golden Horn, when the unfortunates were allowed to land without going through any quarantine regulations."

"In the present temper of men's minds," said a writer from Constantinople, "there is a natural tendency to connect physical commotions with the political events which are passing around. It cannot be, therefore, wondered at that among the illiterate population of Constantinople, some superstitious awe should prevail, and that each race should interpret the ominous convulsion according to its own prepossessions. The poor (and, with the exception of a few individuals, the Turks are all poor) are tried by scarcity and disease, and weighed down by a feeling of impending calamity. They expect little advantage to themselves or their nation from the struggle which is proceeding. Even the Christians are weary of the contention to which they looked forward as the dawn of a brighter day. Many melancholy predictions have therefore been founded on the late occurrence, which is considered, if not a judgment, at least a warning."

The ground before Sebastopol, in the neighbourhood of the Malakhoff Tower, continued to be the scene of fierce skirmishes. To the right, but considerably in advance of it, is an elevated mound, on which the Russians occupied themselves every night in throwing up works which, from their position, would cause great annoyance to the besieging armies. To the left of this mound, afterwards called the Mamelon, they dug six rifle pits. These are excavations in the ground, faced round with sand-bags, which are loopholed for rifles, and banked round with the earth which has been thrown up from the pit. These pits contained about ten men each, and were, in fact, little forts or redoubts for offensive proceedings against the besiegers. The possession of them being of importance, the French, to whose extreme right front they were opposite, made several unsuccessful attempts to drive the Russians out of them. On Saturday evening, March 17th, the Zouaves advanced to take possession of the pits, from which the Russians had fled during the day, in consequence of receiving a fire from some of the English cannon. The Zouaves dashed on with their usual intrepidity; but they had been anticipated by the Russians, who had contrived to re-

turn and repossess themselves of the pits. A fierce encounter ensued, and volleys of musketry rang out incessantly for four hours and a-half. It might almost have been supposed that a general engagement was being carried on. The fourth division, under Sir John Campbell, and the light division, under Sir George Brown, turned out and stood in readiness to assist our allies, who, however, were determined on taking and holding these pits without aid. Such was the incessant flashing of musketry, that at first another Inkermann was expected. It is to be regretted that the bravery of the French did not meet the reward it deserved; for they at length retired without accomplishing their object, after having about 150 men killed and wounded, and a few taken prisoners. The day after this encounter, a large body of men, computed at about 15,000, entered Sebastopol from the north side.

A few days before this encounter, the irrepressible spirit of the allied armies was displayed by getting up races in the English camp, to beguile the tedium of this weary siege. "The course," said a spectator, "was laid out with much care on the heights, among the fourth division; and although the wind blew with intense coldness which nothing could withstand, yet some 300 or 400 horsemen mustered up sufficient courage to attend the 'meet.' French officers were there in all their glory, on long-maned, long-tailed horses, which would do nothing but canter and fret; and English officers were there too, on rough-coated, gaunt-looking quadrupeds—veterans which have survived not only the charge at Balaklava, but worse still, a winter in our camp. The jockeys, of course, were officer amateurs, some few of whom appeared in the prescribed breeches and tops, all of them laying foundations for subsequent catarrhs, as, wanting distinguishing colours, they were compelled to ride in their flannel shirts. At each start, the soldiers who lined the course shouted amazingly, and their vocal efforts did more to stimulate the nags into racing speed than all the efforts of their riders. Who were the winners it is impossible to say, as each decision was fiercely contested; and, according to individual rumours, every one who started a horse won the race. Two, however, were won beyond all dispute by a little midshipman from the naval brigade, of the name of Molyneux; and the hurdle race, the very last of the

day, and in which there were a couple of nasty jumps, by Captain Wilkins. The races lasted throughout the greater part of the day; and the garrison of Sebastopol, which was in full sight, was moved to unusual alertness by the shouting of the soldiers, and fired repeatedly, though without doing any damage of note."

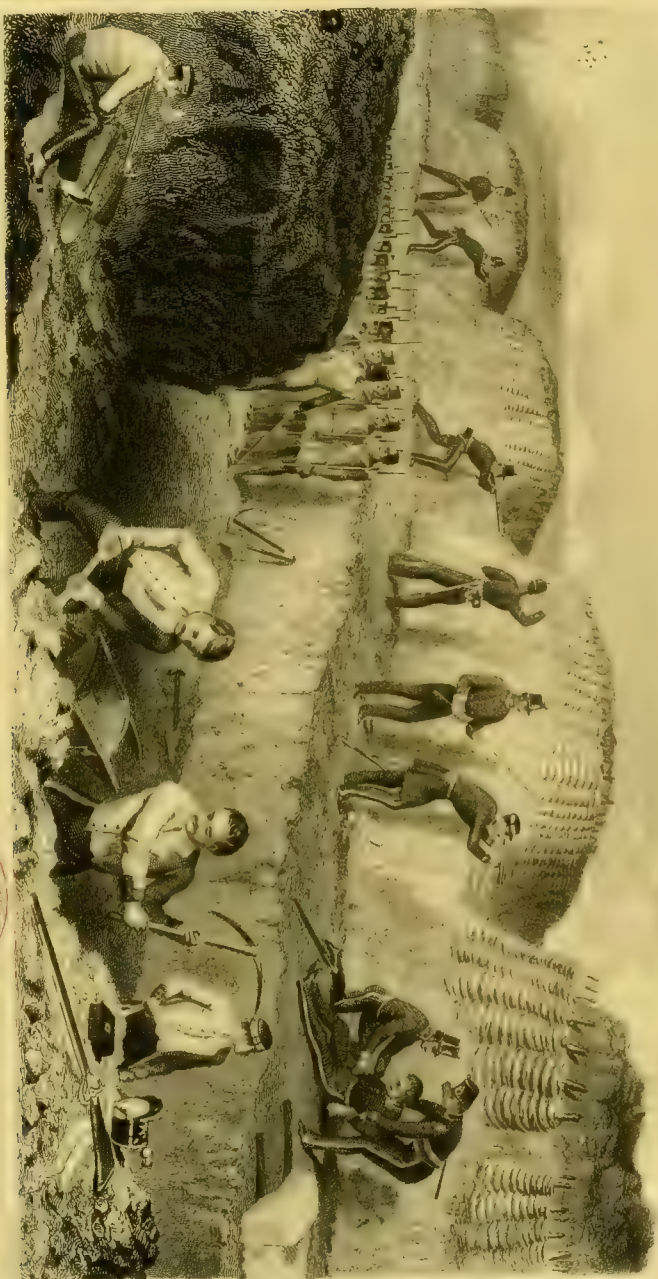
Skirmishes before Sebastopol were of almost nightly occurrence; but a chronicle of these petty affairs would tend rather to bewilder than to enlighten the reader. On the night of the 22nd of March, however, a skirmish or engagement of more than ordinary severity took place. The accounts given of this affair are so confused, and of so technical a character, that we are unable to gather from them such a lucid statement as we should wish to present before our readers. The result, however, was thus described by Lord Raglan:—"Yesterday the whole of the ground between the posts of the two armies was covered with their dead, amounting to several hundreds, besides those which they had undoubtedly carried off before daylight." The French bore the brunt of this attack, though the English were partly engaged. The Russians were finally repulsed with great slaughter, but the loss of our gallant allies was considerable. It was reported to amount, in killed and wounded, to about 600 men, but was probably more correctly estimated by General Canrobert, at from 300 to 320. "This operation of the besieged," wrote that general, "differed completely from all those hitherto attempted against our works. To effect it, notwithstanding the strong force of the garrison, they had sent for two regiments from outside the walls. It was a sort of general attack upon our advances, and appears to have been well combined for obtaining an important result. The importance of this failure of the besieged must be estimated, therefore, by the greatness of the object they had in view. The prisoners we have taken declare that their losses were enormous; and we think, in fact, that this disorderly combat, as all night combats are, and where the firing lasted for many hours, must have cost the Russians, considering the masses they brought forward, 1,000 or

1,200 men at least *hors de combat*."* The loss of the English was not considerable; but it included Captain Vicars, Captain the Hon. Cavendish Browne, Lieutenant Jordan, and Lieutenant-colonel Kelly. Major Gordon, of the royal engineers, was severely wounded; and Captain Montague, of the same corps, was taken prisoner while superintending the works. Of the men, about fifty were killed, wounded, or carried into Sebastopol.

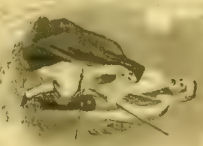
"Great valour and enterprise," said a morning paper, in commenting upon this incident, "have been shown on both sides; but it is impossible not to lament with more than ordinary regret the loss of men killed in a nocturnal affray, followed by no other consequence than the repulse of the enemy. We, the besiegers, are still endeavouring to prevent the approaches and resist the attacks of the besieged; and although every foot of ground is fiercely disputed, the lines of the enemy are gaining on our intrenchments, instead of our gaining on the out-works of the town."

On Saturday, the 24th of March, an armistice, of about three hours' duration, took place to allow, on both sides, of the burial of the dead. The incidents arising out of it are told by Mr. Russell with such pictorial skill, that we cannot resist quoting the description:—"Early on Saturday morning a flag of truce was sent in by the allies, with a proposition to the Russians for an armistice to bury the dead, which were lying in numbers—five or six Russians to every Frenchman and Englishman—in front of the Round Tower and Mamelon, and, after some delay, an answer in the affirmative was returned, and it was arranged that two hours should be granted for collecting and carrying away the dead on both sides. The news spread through the camps; and the races which the *chasseurs d'Afrique* had got up in excellent style, were much shorn of their attractions by the opportunity afforded to us of meeting our enemies on neutral ground. All the ravines leading to the front trenches were crowded with officers hastening on horse and foot down to the scene of so much hard fighting. The crests of the hills, and the slopes in front of the

* An article in the *Invalide Russe* thus claims a victory, and states the Russian loss, which exceeded General Canrobert's estimate:—"Our enterprise was crowned with success on every point; the enemy was driven from the trenches, and all the works executed during the few previous days destroyed. We took from the French sixty-four prisoners,



KOSTON
I. BLIG
CHART





batteries, were covered with men, and they dotted the deadly interval between the batteries, which had been before occupied alone by thousands of tons of shot and fragments of shell discharged by French and English and Russians during this protracted siege. The day was beautifully bright and warm. White flags waved gently in the faint spring breeze above the embrasures of our batteries, and from the Round Tower and Mamelon. Not a soul had been visible in front of the lines an instant before the emblems of peace were run up to the flagstuffs, and a sullen gun from the Mamelon and a burst of smoke from Gordon's batteries had but a short time previously heralded the armistice. The instant the flags were hoisted, friend and foe swarmed out of the embrasures. The riflemen of the allies and of the enemy rose from their lairs in the rifle pits, and sauntered towards each other to behold their grim handiwork. The whole of the space between the Russian lines and our own was filled with groups of unarmed soldiery. Passing down by the Middle Picket Ravine, which is now occupied by the French, and which runs down in front of the light division camp, I came out upon the advanced French trench, within a few hundred yards of the Mamelon. The sight was strange beyond description. French, English, and Russian officers were walking about saluting each other courteously as they passed, and occasionally entering into conversation, and a constant interchange of little civilities, such as offering and receiving cigar-lights, was going on in each little group. Some of the Russian officers were evidently men of high rank and breeding. Their polished manners contrasted remarkably with their plain, and rather coarse clothing. They wore, with few exceptions, the invariable long gray coat over their uniforms. The French officers were all *en grande tenue*, and offered a striking contrast to many of our own officers, who were dressed à la Balaklava, and wore uncouth headaddresses, catskin coats, and nondescript paletots. Many of the Russians looked remarkably like English gentlemen in 'style' of face and bearing. One tall, fine-looking old man, with a long gray beard and strangely-shaped cap, was pointed out to us as hetman of the Cossacks in the Crimea. but it did not appear as if there were many men of very high military rank present. The Russians were rather grave and reserved, but they seemed to fraternize with the

French better than with ourselves, and the men certainly got on better with our allies than with the few privates of our own regiments who were down towards the front. But while all this civility was going on we were walking among the dead, over blood-stained ground, covered with evidences of recent fight. Broken muskets, bayonets, cartouch-boxes, caps, fragments of clothing, straps and belts, pieces of shell, little pools of clotted blood, shot—round and grape—shattered gabions and sand-bags, were visible around us on every side, and through the midst of the crowd stalked a solemn procession of soldiers bearing their departed comrades to their long home. I counted seventy-seven litters borne past me in fifteen minutes—each filled with a dead enemy. The contortions of the slain were horrible, and recalled the memories of the fields of Alma and Inkermann. Some few French were lying far in advance towards the Mamelon and Round Tower, among the gabions belonging to the French advanced trenches, which the Russians had broken down. They had evidently been slain in pursuit of the enemy. The Russians appeared to treat their dead with great respect. The soldiers I saw were white-faced and seemed ill fed, though many of them had powerful frames, square shoulders, and broad chests. All their dead who fell within and near our lines were stripped of boots and stockings. The cleanliness of their feet and, in most cases, of their coarse linen shirts was remarkable. Several sailors of the 'equipages' of the fleet of Sebastopol were killed in the attack. They were generally muscular, fine, stout fellows, with rough, soldierly faces. The Russians carried off all the dead which lay outside our lines to the town, passing down between the Mamelon and the Round Tower. In the midst of all this stern evidence of war a certain amount of lively conversation began to spring up, in which the Russian officers indulged in a little badinage. Some of them asked our officers 'when we were coming in to take the place?' others, 'when we thought of going away?' Some congratulated us upon the excellent opportunity we had of getting a good look at Sebastopol, as the chance of a nearer view, except on similar occasions, was not in their opinion very probable. One officer asked a private confidentially, in English, how many men we sent into the trenches? 'Begorra, only 7,000 a-night, and a wake covering party of 10,000,' was

the ready reply. The officer laughed and turned away. At one time a Russian with a litter stopped by a dead body, and put it into the litter. He looked round for a comrade to help him. A Zouave at once advanced with much grace and lifted it, to the infinite amusement of the bystanders; but the joke was not long-lived, as a Russian brusquely came up and helped to carry off his dead comrade. In the town we could see large bodies of soldiery in the streets, assembled at the corners and in the public places. Probably they were ordered out to make a show of their strength. The Russians denied that Prince Mentschikoff was dead,* but they admitted that Admiral Isturmin was killed. He was one of the principal officers engaged in the destruction of the Turkish fleet at Sinope, and the czar had rewarded him by giving him an order of St. George of higher distinction than that worn by Prince Mentschikoff, and of a class which is generally accorded only to successful generals who have conducted an army and closed a triumphant campaign. A distinguished-looking man, who complained that he was likely to be deprived of his cruise in his yacht this year by the war, was pointed out to us as Prince Bariatinski. Owing to some misunderstanding or other, a little fusillade began among the riflemen on the left during the armistice, and disturbed our attention for a moment, but it was soon terminated. General Bosquet and several officers of rank of the allied army visited the trenches during the armistice, and staff officers were present on both sides to see that the men did not go out of bounds. The armistice was over about three o'clock. Scarcely had the white flag disappeared behind the parapet of the Mamelon, before a round shot from the sailors' battery went slap through one of the embrasures of the Russian work, and dashed up a great pillar of earth inside. The Russians at once replied, and the noise of cannon soon re-echoed through the ravines."

The Vienna congress for endeavouring to bring about a peace on the basis of the four points, was opened on Thursday, the 15th of March. At this congress all the great powers of Europe, with the exception of Prussia, were represented. The diplomats to whose hands the conduct of the conferences was intrusted, were—Count Buol, Baron Prokesch, the Earl of West-

moreland, Lord John Russell, Baron de Bourqueney, Ariff Effendi, Prince Gortschakoff, and M. de Titoff. Great curiosity prevailed as to the proceedings of these diplomatists, but it was not speedily to be gratified, as extraordinary care was taken to keep them veiled in secrecy. Many anticipations were formed by sanguine persons that the conferences would result in producing peace; but these anticipations were not for a moment indulged in by us. It could not reasonably be supposed that Russia would be persuaded into an inglorious and humiliating abandonment of schemes on which all her statesmen seemed so resolutely, and, indeed, fanatically bent. Neither had the success of the allies in their warlike proceedings against Russia been at all of a character to entitle them to dictate terms to which she must inevitably submit. The struggle had been one in which all the belligerents had suffered severely, but in which neither side had been able to prevail. The varnish of diplomacy was scarcely likely to succeed where the roar of cannon and the clash of steel had failed. Beside that, our diplomatists scarcely seem to possess the sagacity or subtlety which characterised the statesmen of Russia.

Prussia, by her own vacillation, if, indeed, we should not say duplicity, was excluded from the peace conferences at Vienna. She claimed to send her representative to them, but this claim was resolutely opposed by the allied powers: for as she had declined entering into any engagement with them, it was impossible to know whether she would have attended in the character of a neutral, a friend, or a foe. On the 20th of March, the aged Lord Lyndhurst reviewed the proceedings of Prussia in the imperial house of parliament, and dealt out a sweeping and bitter reproof to the equivocating government of that country. A part of his speech on that occasion we will extract, as well deserving the attention of the historical reader:—"I earnestly hope and entreat, therefore, that the allied powers will adhere to the decision to which they have come, and not on any pretence whatever allow the Prussian negotiators to become parties to these negotiations. I am sure that if Prussia were to be admitted to these negotiations she would act in concert with Russia, as her ally, her instrument, nay, I might almost say, as her slave. I am sure

* An erroneous report to that effect had been extensively circulated.

of this—that she would contrive so to complicate the questions to be discussed as to render it impossible to come to any satisfactory conclusion, and I shall indeed despair of any beneficial result if she be allowed to become a party to this conference. It is a singular thing in the history of nations, of some nations at least, that their diplomatic character and their foreign policy have a permanent form, surviving successive monarchs and successive administrations. The diplomatic character and the foreign policy of Russia may be traced back to the time of Peter, retaining the same form and the same character, and carried on upon the same principles now as then. In like manner, the diplomatic character and the foreign policy of Prussia may be traced back as far as Frederick the Great—I mean that Frederick whom the flattery of the French philosophers, in exchange for patronage, sometimes accorded and sometimes withheld, gratified with the title of ‘Great.’ Frederick the Great though he may be called, I hope posterity will never forget that he was the contriver, the originator, the instigator, and the active instrument of the partition of Poland—the most infamous political transaction of modern times. I can trace the foreign policy of Prussia from the reign of that monarch down to the present time, exhibiting ever the same features of weakness, vacillation, and unscrupulous selfishness. Though I could mention many instances, I will confine myself to those in which we ourselves have been concerned. As far back as the year 1794, it was considered to be of the utmost importance that we should be able to employ a large military force to act against France. Application was made to Prussia, and her answer was, that she was too poor, that she had no means of raising such a force. The ancestor of the noble earl who sits below me (the Earl of Malmesbury) conducted the negotiation, and he stated to the Prussian government that England was ready to furnish the means upon one condition, and one condition only—that the army should operate upon such points as the English government should point out. This was the very essence of the treaty; it was consented to by the Prussian government, and the money was paid into the Prussian treasury. The soldiers were then raised, they were marched to the Rhine, and there they were detained, and there remained for pur-

poses peculiarly Prussian. Notwithstanding the repeated remonstrances of the noble earl to whom I have referred, addressed to the king personally, to the prime minister, and to the commander of the troops, they refused to stir from that position, and the object of the treaty was entirely sacrificed. I would suggest to your lordships that you should read the correspondence of the noble earl who conducted these negotiations, where you will find the fullest details respecting this transaction. I have them summed up in a short letter which the noble earl wrote to the Duke of Portland at the time, in which he gave his opinion of the whole affair. I did intend to have read that letter to your lordships; but, upon consideration, I find its terms are so strong that, though it has been published, I really should hardly dare to submit it to this house. The next transaction to which I shall refer, is the conduct of Prussia immediately before the battle of Austerlitz. During the whole of the anxious period immediately preceding that battle, Prussia fluctuated between Alexander on the one side, and Napoleon on the other. She entered into treaties, sometimes with the one power and sometimes with the other; and if your lordships will read the correspondence between Napoleon and his brother, King Joseph, you will find there the contemptuous terms in which he speaks of the conduct of Prussia at that time. At length she decided to adopt that course of policy which she has been desirous of following upon this occasion. She attempted to put herself forward to act as a mediator between the contending parties; but when Count Haugwitz came to the French headquarters to carry on the negotiations as mediator in the quarrel, he did not find Napoleon in the place where he expected, but at Vienna, for the battle of Austerlitz had taken place in the meantime. And what was the conduct of Prussia then? She immediately abandoned her character of mediator; she entered into an alliance, offensive and defensive, with the French emperor, and accepted as a bribe for so doing, the cession of Hanover—a territory belonging to her friend and ally, England. The vacillation of Prussia at that period, professing one thing and doing another, playing the game of fast and loose, corresponds exactly in principle with the conduct which she has pursued throughout the whole of these negotiations. My lords, I have no faith in the Prussian government

as a government, and, if we were about to enter into an alliance with that power, I should be disposed to address these words of caution to my noble friend opposite—*‘Hunc tu Romane caveto.’*”

We will at once relate the result of these conferences. Things went on smoothly enough during the discussion of the first and second points; the Russian statesmen were willing to accede to them. But, as was correctly anticipated, the third point was the difficulty—the reduction of the preponderating power of Russia in the Black Sea. Certainly, unless that was accomplished, Turkey could not be considered safe from the aggressive spirit of her powerful neighbour. How was that limitation to be accomplished? England and France had been unable to reduce Sebastopol; and their diplomatists could not, therefore, ask Russia herself to destroy what they were unable to take from her. On the 19th of April, the plenipotentiaries of England, France, Austria, and Turkey, proposed to the representatives of Russia, as a mode of making the preponderance of that empire cease in the Black Sea, either that the amount of the Russian naval force there should be limited by treaty, or that the

Black Sea should be declared entirely neutral ground, and ships of war of all countries be excluded from it, so that in future it should be a sea for commerce only. The Russian plenipotentiary required forty-eight hours to take that proposal into consideration. When that period had elapsed, on Saturday, April 21st, another conference was held, at which the Russian plenipotentiary absolutely refused to accept either of the alternatives proposed. He stated, however, that he had propositions to make on the part of the Russian government; but these were found to be so unacceptable, that the plenipotentiaries of Austria, France, and Great Britain, refused to consider them in detail. It was seen, then, what ought to have been seen at first,—that Russian obstinacy was not to be subdued by talking. Nothing more could be said; and as that was evident even to such slow and impenetrable people as diplomatists, the conference was adjourned *sine die*, and Lord John Russell and M. Drouyn de Lhuys left Vienna for their respective capitals. Again the question arose for solution—Would Austria draw the sword on behalf of the allies, or would she equivocate as hitherto? The latter seemed by far the most probable; for

* From a remarkable article in the *Moniteur*, presumed to have been written at the direction of the Emperor Napoleon, we extract the following observations with reference to these negotiations on the third point:—“As regards the third of those conditions—that which has for object to limit the preponderance of Russia in the Black Sea—we have reserved it expressly as the most important and most contested, so as to explain it here, categorically. First of all, how must it be understood? Evidently anything equivocal on so grave a point cannot suit any one. The allied governments, who have a consciousness of the justice of their pretensions, have not feared defining them. Russia has turned the Black Sea into a Russian lake; she has gradually founded maritime establishments there of the first class; she has accumulated there, with as much perseverance as mystery, considerable naval forces, and it may be said that by that exclusive domination of the Black Sea she has placed Constantinople in a permanent state of siege. This state of things is not possible, because it is incompatible not only with the integrity of the Ottoman empire but with the security of the whole of Europe. France and England, in demanding Russia to limit her power in the Black Sea, or to neutralise that sea, are therefore completely in the right. If that result was not obtained by peace or by war, such a peace would be ephemeral and such a war useless; and, let it be well observed, this demand for the limitation of Russian power, or for the neutralisation of the Black Sea, does not respond only to Anglo-French interests, it responds also to the interests of Austria, for which the Danube, a commercial and military river, is a magnificent highway, open to her activity towards the Euxine and

Asia. An argument is brought against this pretension which we do not think serious; it is said to the allied powers, ‘You ask a concession from Russia, which at most might be the price of the surrender of Sebastopol, and that place is still held by the Russian army.’ Our reply is this:—‘The law of nations grants that a portion of what is obtained by war may be kept by peace. We have not yet taken Sebastopol, that is true; but what is Sebastopol at the present moment to Russia? It is no longer a naval port, as her fleet, sunk at the mouth of the harbour, or shut up behind that insurpassable barrier, is withdrawn from the struggle. The Black Sea is the battlefield which we have won—or, if they like it, which has been abandoned to us by the enemy. The Russian flag could not show itself there. Our ships and those of England and Turkey navigate it in every sense. Its domination has changed hands. It has gone from Sebastopol to Constantinople.’ Who compels us to give up this pledge? Is not such a situation the very best we could have? And not only do we occupy the Black Sea, but we besiege Sebastopol, we are fortified at Kamiesch and at Balaklava, Omar Pasha is entrenched at Eupatoria, Odessa is menaced by our fleets. What can Russia do? Could she suffer for any length of time without detriment to her moral strength and without ruin to her commerce the blockade which will shut her up in every part of the Black Sea and in the Baltic? Could she live in that paralysis which in her strikes the vital principle of nations—that is to say, movement, action, the right of exporting and exchanging her produce, and which would condemn her to isolation, sterility, impotency, in the immensity of her empire? To ask Russia to limit her naval forces, or to neu-

Count Buol expressly stated that he considered the means for obtaining peace were not wholly exhausted, and that it would be the special duty of Austria to endeavour to discover some mode of attaining that end consistently with the engagements she had entered into with the other powers.

As the spring advanced, the accounts from our camp before Sebastopol became of a more cheering character; that is, in reference to the condition of our troops, not as to the progress of the siege. The following account of the state of the camp we extract from a letter of Mr. Russell's, dated March 6th:—

“Everything round us bears marks of improvement. The health of the troops is better, mortality and sickness decrease, and the spirits of the men are good. The wreck we made of Balaklava is shovelled away or is in the course of removal, and is shot into the sea to form piers, or beaten down to make roads, and stores and barracks of wood are rising up in its place. The oldest inhabitant will not know the place on his return. If war is a great destroyer, it is also a great creator. The czar is indebted to it for a railway in the Crimea, and for new roads between Balaklava, Kamiesch, and Sebastopol. The hill-tops are adorned with clean wooden huts, the flats have been drained, the watercourses dammed up and deepened; and all this has been done in a few days, by the newly awakened energies of labour. The noise of hammer and anvil, and the roll of the railway train, are heard in these remote regions a century before their time. Can anything be more suggestive of county magistracy and poor-laws, and order and peace, than stonebreaking? Here it goes on daily, and parties of red-coated soldiery are to be seen contentedly hammering away at the limestone rock, satisfied with a few pence extra pay. Men are now given freely wherever there is work to be done. The policeman walks abroad in the streets of Balaklava. Colonel Harding, the new commandant, has exhibited great ability in the

improvement of the town, and he has means at his disposal which his predecessors could not obtain. Lord Raglan is out about the camps every day, and generals Estcourt and Airey are equally active. They all visit Balaklava, inspect the lines, ride along the works, and by their presence and directions infuse an amount of energy which will go far to make up for lost time, if not for lost lives. A sanatorium is being established on the heights for 400 patients. The filthy heaps accumulated by the wretched Turks, who perished in the fetid lanes of Balaklava, and the masses of abomination unutterable which they left behind them, have been removed, and mixed with stones, lime, manure, and earth, to form piers, which are not so offensive as might be expected. The dead horses are being collected and buried beneath lime and earth. The railway extends its lines by night and by day. A little naval arsenal has grown up at the north side of the harbour, with shears, landing-wharf, and storehouses, and a branch line will be made from this spot to the trunk to the camp. In a fortnight more, it is hoped, the first engine will be at work, and it is lying all ready, with the tender and all the apparatus for pulling up the trucks beside it, at its allotted station. The harbour, crowded as it is, has assumed a certain appearance of order. The collections of rotten clothes and rags, the garments of the poor Turks, have been burnt. Cesspools have been cleared out, and the English Hercules has at last begun to stir up the heels of the oxen of Augeus. The whole of the Turks are removed to the hill-side, where they have encamped. Each day there is a diminution in the average amount of sickness, and a still greater decrease in the rates of mortality. A good sanitary officer, with an effective staff, might do much to avert the sickness which may be expected among the myriads of soldiers when the heats of spring begin. The thermometer has on an average been at 45° during the day for the last three days. To-

tralise the Black Sea—that is to say, to exclude therefrom all vessels of war of any nation whatsoever, is therefore to exact from her much less than what we have acquired by war, and which we could maintain without an effort. In fact, what does it require to prevent Russia from ever entering the Black Sea again? Four men-of-war of each of the maritime powers, France, England, and Turkey. Such a cruising squadron would suffice to occupy the Black Sea and to transplant its domination from the shores of the Crimea to the entrance of the Bosphorus.

What Russia has lost, what she cannot recover by war, no matter how long, is her preponderance over the East. What she may legitimately ask is a share of influence in the affairs of the world. She would find, if needs be, a coalition of all states to restrain her ambition; but no one wishes to humiliate her. What is asked from her Europe has the right, and it is its duty, to exact. If she grants it, the peace of the world is assured, the object of the allied powers attained. If she refuses, war will continue and decide it.”

day it was at 52°. Fresh provisions are becoming abundant, and supplies of vegetables are to be had for the sick and scurvy-stricken. The siege-works are in a state of completion, and are admirably made. Those on which our troops are now engaged proceed uninterruptedly. A great quantity of mules and ponies, with a staff of drivers from all parts of the world, have been collected together, and lighten the toils of the troops and of the commissariat department. The public and private stores of warm clothing exceed the demand for it. The mortality among the horses has ceased, and, though the oxen and sheep sent over to the camps would not find much favour in Smithfield, they are very grateful to those who have had to feed so long on salt junk alone. The sick are nearly all huddled, and even some of the men in those camps which are nearest to Balaklava have been provided with similar comforts and accommodation. These are all cheering and delightful topics to dwell upon. How happy one is to communicate such most pleasing intelligence! As for the siege itself, there is reason to believe that, ere very long, we shall be in a position to commence hostilities with great effect. More it would be imprudent to say."

The merit of the change thus effected in our camp was claimed by the press, as resulting from its exposure of the mismanagement in connection with our army both at home and abroad. The English people had been aroused; obstructive officials knew that a national inquiry was at work, and they were thus alarmed into a sense of their duties. In a subsequent letter, Mr. Russell said:—"Mutton and beef are so abundant, that the men get fresh meat about three times a week. 'Some of the mutton, &c., brought to the Crimea ready killed, is excellent. Potatoes, cabbages, and carrots, are served out pretty frequently, as the cargoes arrive; and the patients in hospital are seldom or never left short of vegetables. Now let those who prate about the necessary and inevitable horrors of war—the very men, by-the-bye, who would not give a farthing, or take a step out of their way, to assuage the sufferings which, in their ignorance and conceit, they declare to be 'natural and unavoidable'—let these cruel wiseacres show, if they can, why all these necessities, and comforts, and luxuries, which have now been provided for the army, were not furnished to it when they were most needed.

If they say, this campaign was not expected to last so long, they confess to their own want of foresight, and plead guilty to the most culpable of all faults in war—the neglect of the lives and health of the soldiery who are to wage it. War is a great game of chance, if the players close their eyes, and trust all to the first die. It is a game of skill, in which the best man wins, when reason, and calculation, and genius—oh, for one little ray of *that* light divine among us!—rule the board; but to leave all 'to the fortune of war,' and rely on it to feed the hungry, clothe the naked, avert the storm, stay the career of time, and subvert the course and operations of the seasons, is the faith of men who could not be trusted to conduct a potato-stall without the certainty of incurring insolvency and ruin. All the materials we possess now were to be had for the moving there; and the thankfulness which the survivors feel for the use of them, is tinged with bitter regret that their departed comrades can never share the advantage of such comforts. As these neat white huts rise up in rows, one after another, the eye rests sadly on the rows of humble mounds which mark the resting-places of those who perished in their muddy blankets under the rotten and saturated tents."

The return of spring with its genial sunshine brought back something of cheerfulness among the men, and the pleasant sound of laughter, and even of snatches of familiar song, were heard in our camp. Still, though enormous efforts were being made for the recommencement of the siege, the impression began to gain ground, that while the Russians retained their fleet within Sebastopol, and their army without it, the place could not be taken by assault. It was believed that the golden opportunity had been permitted to pass without an effort to arrest it. Had the allies marched from the heights of Alma at once against Sebastopol, it is urged that the place must have fallen, almost without resistance. A Russian officer, who had been taken prisoner, declared that he could not account for our "infatuation," in allowing his countrymen to throw up works and regain heart, when we could have walked into the place, unless under the supposition that the hand of God was in it, and that He had blinded the vision and perverted the judgment of our generals. "And now," concluded the Russian, with the inherent superstition of his



nation, "He has saved Sebastopol, and we, with His help, will maintain it inviolate." It was, however, no small satisfaction to anxious Englishmen, that Lord Raglan and General Canrobert had under their command an army of about 100,000 men, inured to the hardships of actual service, and ready gallantly to execute any operation in which they might be engaged.

Enormous preparations had been made by the government for the prosecution of the war in the Baltic, and the following powerful fleet was collected at Portsmouth, to proceed to the northern sea as soon as the breaking up of the ice permitted the renewal of navigation :—

| Line-of-battle Ships Frigates, &c. | Captains, Lieutenants, and Commanders. | Guns. | Horse Power |
|---------------------------------------|---|-------|----------------|
| Duke of Wellington ¹ | Captain Caldwell . . . | 131 | 700 |
| Exmouth ² | Captain W. K. Hall . . | 91 | 400 |
| Retribution ³ | Captain Fisher . . . | 28 | 400 |
| Royal George | Capt. Codrington, C.B. | 102 | 400 |
| James Watt | Captain George Elliot . | 91 | 600 |
| Orion | Captain Erskine . . . | 91 | 600 |
| Cæsar | Captain Robb . . . | 91 | 400 |
| Nile | Captain Mundy . . . | 91 | 500 |
| Majestic | Captain Hope . . . | 81 | 400 |
| Cressy | Captain Warren . . . | 81 | 400 |
| Colossus | Captain Robinson . . | 81 | 400 |
| Sau-parcil | Captain Williams . . . | 70 | 350 |
| Blenheim | Captain W. H. Hall . . | 60 | 450 |
| Hogue | Captain W. Ramsey . . | 60 | 450 |
| Ajax | Captain Warden . . . | 60 | 400 |
| Hastings | Captain Caffin . . . | 60 | 200 |
| Pembroke | Captain Seymour . . . | 60 | 200 |
| Cornwallis | Captain Wellesley . . | 60 | 200 |
| Hawke | Captain Ommanney . . | 60 | 200 |
| Russell | Captain F. Scott . . . | 60 | 200 |
| Edinburgh | Captain Hewlett . . . | 58 | 450 |
| Imperieuse | Captain Watson, C.B. | 51 | 360 |
| Euryalus | Captain Ramsey . . . | 51 | 400 |
| Arrogant | Captain Yelverton . . | 46 | 360 |
| Amphion | Captain A. C. Key . . | 34 | 300 |
| Horatio | Capt. Hon. A. Cochrane | 24 | 250 |
| Malacca | Captain Farquhar . . | 17 | 200 |
| Cossack | Captain Fanshawe . . | 20 | 250 |
| Tartar | Captain Dunlop . . . | 20 | 250 |
| Pyiades | Captain D'Eyncourt . | 20 | 250 |
| Esk | Captain Birch . . . | 20 | 250 |
| Archer | Captain Heathcote . . | 15 | 200 |
| Magicienne | Captain Vansittart . . | 16 | 400 |
| Odin | Captain Wilcox . . . | 16 | 560 |
| Vulture | Captain Glasse . . . | 6 | 470 |
| Centaur | Captain Clifford . . . | 6 | 540 |
| Dragon | Captain H. Stewart . | 6 | 560 |
| Bulldog | Commander A. Gordon | 6 | 600 |
| Lightning | Lieutenant Campbell . | 3 | 100 |
| Desperate | Commander White . . | 8 | 400 |
| Conflict | Commander Brown . . | 8 | 400 |
| Cruiser | Com. Hon. G. Douglas | 15 | 60 |
| Harrier | Commander Story . . | 15 | 160 |
| Falcon | Commander Pullen . . | 15 | 100 |
| Ariel | Commander Luce . . . | 9 | 60 |
| Basilisk | Commander Jenner . . | 6 | 400 |
| Rosamond | Commander Crofton . . | 6 | 286 |
| Driver | Com. A. H. Gardner . | 6 | 280 |
| Geyser | Commander Dew . . . | 6 | 280 |
| Gorgon | Commander Crawford . | 6 | 320 |

¹ Flag of Rear-admiral the Hon. R. S. Dundas, C.B.; Captain of the Fleet, the Hon. F. T. Pelham.

² Flag of Rear-admiral Michael Seymour.

³ Flag of Rear-admiral R. L. Baynes.

FLOATING BATTERIES

| | Guns. | | Guns. |
|-------------------|-------|-------------------|-------|
| Glutton | 16 | Thunder | 16 |
| Ætna | 16 | Trusty | 16 |
| Meteor | 16 | | |

MORTAR VESSELS.

| | | | |
|--------------|-------------|---------------|---------------|
| Blazer . . 1 | Hardy . . 1 | Manly . . 1 | Porcupine . 1 |
| Firm . . 1 | Havock . 1 | Mastiff . . 1 | Surly . . 1 |

GUN-BOATS.

| Guns. | | Guns. | | Guns. | | Guns. | |
|------------|-----------|------------|------------|-------|--|-------|--|
| Gleaner 3 | Biter . 2 | Snap . 2 | Hind . 2 | | | | |
| Pelter . 3 | Boxer . 2 | Jackdaw 2 | Starling 2 | | | | |
| Ruby . 3 | Clinker 2 | Jasper . 2 | Stork . 2 | | | | |
| Pincher 3 | Cracker 2 | Jack . 2 | Twinger 2 | | | | |
| Teazer . 3 | Dapper 2 | Magpie 2 | Thistle 2 | | | | |
| Badger . 3 | Fancy . 2 | Redwing 2 | Weasel 2 | | | | |
| Snapper 3 | Grinder 2 | Skylark 2 | Pigmy . 2 | | | | |

Bellisle—Hospital ship, Commander Hosken. Æolus—Shell magazine. Volage—Powder magazine.

This magnificent fleet was placed under the command of Rear-admiral Richard Dundas, who hoisted his flag on board the *Duke of Wellington*. Sir Charles Napier had been superseded because it was generally thought, both at the admiralty and throughout the country, that the expedition under his command had not accomplished by any means so much as it should have done. Sir Charles was much hurt at this, and made some intemperate speeches upon the subject; but he was no longer as he had been, the pet of the nation. Failure on the part of their naval or military officers, even though the end proposed should be impracticable, is what the English people are most apt to resent. Probably this feeling is universal; for when on some occasion it was remarked to that acute statesman Talleyrand, that some event was a crime, his characteristic reply was—"It is worse than a crime—it's a *blunder*." Whatever the world may say to the morality of this doctrine, it is certainly very extensively acted upon. On Wednesday, the 28th of March, the advanced squadron of the fleet, stationed at Deal, and consisting of the *Imperieuse*, *Euryalus*, *Arrogant*, *Cossack*, *Tartar*, *Conflict*, *Desperate*, *Esk*, and *Archer*, weighed anchor, and proceeded on their way to the Baltic.

The great bulk of the fleet sailed from Spithead on Wednesday, the 4th of April. "The Baltic fleet of this year," said the *Times*, "is, in all respects, much stronger than the last; it has more steam power, more guns, a new class of gun-boats and floating batteries, adapted for creeks and shoals; and, what more than anything

marks a resolution to do something, a new commander. Sir Charles Napier has ceased to command the Baltic fleet; not from any deficiency in skill, in courage, or temper, but simply because he did less than the British people expected to see done. We have ourselves been ever ready to do justice to his actual achievements, which are not to be denied or depreciated; but, when we send out the finest fleet in the world, we naturally expect it to do more than shut in a third-rate naval power, and assist an army to destroy an unfinished fort. The new commander, Admiral Dundas, has before him the services of Admiral Napier; and, whatever his instructions (if any), no doubt he knows that he has more to do than Admiral Napier. If he does not accomplish more, he will certainly find himself, next November, under orders to lower his flag, with small prospect of ever hoisting it again. Such is the mission of the fleet which the queen sends this day on its destructive errand. It is to attempt more, to run more risk, to follow further and closer, to care rather less for losing ships and men, and rather more for inflicting losses and disgraces on the enemy. In a word, the force is stronger and the duty more terrible than last year; and, if the scene to-day should attract a smaller crowd of gazers than last year, they will doubtless see it less as a holiday spectacle, and more as an operation of war."

It was affirmed that the Russians, to secure themselves from the English fleet, had closed up the approaches to Abo, Helsingfors, and every town on the coast from Wyborg up to Tornea, by sinking vessels in the sailing channel. It was added, that the inhabitants of Abo, Bjorneborg, and other towns, had formed themselves into sharp-shooter corps, and armed themselves with double-barrelled rifles. A letter from Hamburg, at this period, stated—"It appears from all the communications received from St. Petersburg, that the Russian government is most anxious that the new army in Finland should be organised as speedily as possible; for all the regiments of which it is to be composed must have reached the respective quarters assigned to them before the 15th of May. I am assured that the road from St. Petersburg to Helsingfors, which is to be the head-quarters of the army, is literally covered with convoys carrying all sorts of war *matériel*. The Russian government wishes to be prepared, from the opening of

the campaign, to repel any attempt at landing that may be made by the allies. There is every reason to anticipate, should the war assume a decidedly serious character on that side, that it will be terrible. No less than 100,000 Russian combatants will be there assembled, under the command of one of the best generals of the imperial army, who has acquired, as chief of the artillery, a very great reputation. In order to overpower that army, with which two divisions of the imperial guard and three of their reserves have been incorporated, the allies must operate in Finland with a force at least equal in numbers to that of the enemy. Such are the military preparations making for the defence of Finland." It was also affirmed that the Russians had in the Baltic 300 gun-boats, completely armed and provisioned.

At this period an attempt was being made, in England, to remedy the great defects in our military organisation, which the progress of the war had revealed. It was the establishment of a camp (framed, to some extent, upon the model of the Belgian one at Beverloo) on Aldershott-heath. This place, which contains about 3,000 acres of waste land, covered with heath or broom, and sufficiently undulated in surface to give, at the more elevated points, a fine view of the surrounding country, was purchased by the government for the purpose of forming an experimental camp, even before events in the East had demonstrated, with such unmistakable clearness, the necessity which existed for something of the kind. The selection was regarded as a judicious one; for the heath afforded many facilities for the execution of military manœuvres on a tolerably extensive scale, had a good supply of water, and was esteemed healthy. On this spot it was proposed to concentrate 20,000 militiamen and 10,000 regular troops; the former to be hutted, and the latter provided with permanent barracks. Parliament voted £100,000 for the land, and £250,000 for the barracks; besides that, it was estimated that the huts would cost upwards of £100,000 more, exclusive of their foundations, and that a considerable sum would have to be expended in the formation of roads and parade grounds, drainage, well-sinking, and other necessary works. It was intended that the camp at Aldershott should not be a temporary experiment, but a regular establishment, representing the consolidation of ten or twenty different barracks,

and embodying a new system of military training.

For some time it had been reported that the Emperor of the French intended to proceed in person to the Crimea, and endeavour to terminate the siege by the reduction of Sebastopol. Such, probably, was his intention; for had that famous fortress surrendered soon after his arrival, Europe would have hailed him as its conqueror, and his seat on the imperial throne of France would have been rendered too firm ever to be shaken. His intention, however, seems to have been interfered with by a doubt that perhaps Sebastopol might prove too strong to be taken by any force the allies could bring against it, and that the siege would eventually have to be abandoned.

Another rumour, to the effect that Napoleon and his beautiful empress, Eugenie, were about to visit England, and become the guests of our queen, proved to be correct. On Sunday, April the 15th, the emperor and empress left the Tuileries in an open carriage, escorted by a detachment of Cent Gardes. The emperor was accompanied by Marshal Vaillant, minister of war and grand marshal of the palace; the Duke de Bassano, grand chamberlain; General de Montebello, Colonel Fleury, and the Marquis de Toulangeon, his aides-de-camp. The empress was attended by the Princess d'Essling, grand mistress of her household; the Countess de Montebello and the Countess de Maralret, ladies of the palace; and Count Tasher de la Pagerie, first chamberlain to her majesty.

Arrived at Calais, the emperor and empress, with their respective suites, proceeded to the state apartments provided for them at Dessin's hotel. It is needless here to speak of the enthusiasm, triumphal arches, and illuminations with which they were welcomed in this ancient town.

The next morning they embarked on the *Pelican*, a small screw steamer. They were received by the French admiral, the British ambassador (Lord Cowley), Baron Rothschild, Sir Robert Peel, Marshal Baraguay d'Hilliers, the British consul at Calais, and the district and local authorities. The empress was conducted on board by Admiral Chabannes, while the emperor offered the same politeness to the Princess d'Essling. For the benefit of those who feel interested in such matters, we may as well mention that the emperor wore the uniform of a marshal of France, while the elegant person

of the empress was attired in a small chip bonnet, and a broad plaid silk dress, with a graceful little gray hood. The *Pelican*, attended by a royal squadron, left the harbour and shot onward over a smooth sunlit sea; but, shortly after its departure, a dense fog spread over the channel, and became so thick as to obscure each of the ships from the sight of the others. Some danger to the illustrious party was apprehended; but, although their arrival at Dover was delayed a full hour and a-half, they arrived safely alongside the pier at a quarter-past one.

Prince Albert had been waiting at the landing-place with some anxiety to receive them. But now all was well; and as the *Pelican* approached the landing-place, carrying the English flag at the fore and the imperial standard at the mainmast, while the tricolour waved from the staff on the poop, the bands struck up "*Partant pour la Syrie*," and a loud, joyous shout from the assembled crowd, told the illustrious strangers that they were welcome on English soil. Many preparations had been made by the worthy people of Dover for their reception. The ground in the neighbourhood was kept by detachments of militia, together with a body of the East Kent mounted rifles, a fine body of men, in dark gray uniforms and black helmets.

When the emperor and empress embarked, they and Prince Albert shook hands together in the most cordial manner, and after some ceremonial observances, the illustrious party proceeded to the Lord Warden hotel, the apartments of which had been suitably prepared for the occasion. Having taken luncheon, the royal party proceeded to the large room, for the purpose of receiving an address from the municipal authorities of the town. The address, which presented no variation from the style usually adopted in such compositions, was listened to by the imperial pair with great attention. On its conclusion, the emperor, with great facility of expression, though in a slightly foreign accent, delivered the following reply:—"I am exceedingly grateful that your queen has allowed me to find such an occasion to pay my respects to her, and to show my sentiments of esteem and sympathy for the English people. I hope that the two nations will be always united in peace and in war; for I am convinced that it will be for the welfare of the whole world, and for their own prosperity. I am exceedingly

grateful to you for the sentiments you have expressed towards myself and the empress, and I hope you will be the interpreter of my sentiments and her's to your countrymen."

So delighted were the mayor and his compeers, that as they retired from the presence of the emperor, they were with difficulty restrained from expressing their excitement in a hearty cheer. From the hotel the royal party proceeded to the railway, and in two hours afterwards they arrived at the Bricklayer's Arms station. Along the line crowds of people assembled and cheered heartily as the train passed; every station, also, was filled with well-dressed and enthusiastic people. The fog which had hung over the sea and caused such a damp among the Dover folks in the morning, altogether disappeared; the sun broke out cheerfully, and the country looked smiling and beautiful. "It is impossible," said a reporter of the scene, "to exaggerate the enthusiasm which was displayed by persons congregated at the several stations, or occupying the sides of the railway as the train passed. At Tunbridge, where a delay of five minutes occurred in taking in water, the station was crowded to such an extent as to cause considerable anxiety lest some accident should occur. The ladies swarmed and clustered round the carriages, and the gentlemen forced their way along the narrow and crowded platform in a state of excitement which has seldom been equalled; and had it not been for the zealous exertions of Mr. Henry Cook, the assistant-secretary to the company, in warning persons of the danger of pressing against the carriages of the train, some accident would inevitably have taken place. At Reigate, the children of the Philanthropic school, and at Norwood, those of the Industrial school, were drawn up at the station. At Croydon, the cadets of the Addiscombe school hoped to have seen the train stop at the station. Heedless of their hopes and preparations, and gay decorations, the train dashed on, and a row of shadowy and indistinct objects was seen by the passengers in the train, which appeared to be the cadets themselves; and amid the noise of the train was heard a momentary sound of music, which was conjectured to proceed from a band on the platform. Screeching and shrieking, the train dashed along its iron path, giving to its passengers here and there glimpses of children and rustic peasants by the side of the

road—youth sending forth its shout of welcome, age swelling the chorus of exultation, the rich and the poor vying with each other in loud hurrahs, and delicate ladies essaying to rival the applause of the more hardy sex. The whole of the progress from Dover to London was, in fact, one continued ovation."

From the Bricklayer's Arms the royal party proceeded in an open barouche to the Paddington station, and from thence by rail to Windsor. Immense crowds were assembled to see the extraordinary man, the incidents of whose life are as wonderful as those of an Eastern romance. It was observed, that if in passing through the streets of London the mind of the emperor reverted to the past, one curious circumstance must have been recalled by the sight of the crowds he everywhere beheld assembled to greet him. On the 10th of April, 1848, when a Chartist insurrection was feared in the metropolis, and the great mass of the middle classes were sworn in as special constables to assist in preserving the public peace, Louis Napoleon, then an exile amongst us, armed himself with a staff and joined the ranks of those who "turned out to uphold the dignity of the law and the institutions of the country." Seven years, and strange changes had occurred; but none stranger than the events which had transformed the unregarded special constable into a powerful sovereign.

At seven in the evening, the emperor, empress, and prince arrived at Windsor, and proceeded instantly to the castle, where, on alighting at the grand hall, they were received by the Queen, accompanied by the Prince of Wales, the Princess Royal, the Duke of Cambridge, and the Prince of Leiningen. Lord Palmerston and the Earl of Clarendon were also present, together with the great officers of state, the royal household, and the ladies and maids of honour in waiting. Her majesty took the arm of the emperor, Prince Albert gave his to Eugenie, and they proceeded to the reception-room, where the customary introductions took place. A dinner-party, followed by musical selections performed by the queen's private band, concluded the fatiguing yet gratifying day.

Let us pause and reflect a bit: at all times it is a wholesome and profitable thing. About three years before, the name of Louis Napoleon was seldom uttered in England but with curses and detestation. Whence

this change in public opinion? Why did crowds of Englishmen who respect the laws, and have a sort of veneration for that mystic undefinable thing called the British constitution, rush to greet with enthusiasm the potentate who had raised himself to his illustrious position in defiance of laws, and by placing his foot upon a shattered constitution? They were influenced by several motives. It was generally felt, that if Louis Napoleon had smitten a tottering republic into nothingness, that he had also saved France from anarchy, and restored it to prosperity. If he had shed some blood, he had prevented the shedding of very much more, and caught back his country from the horror of another and unnecessary revolution. If he had gained his sceptre by violence, he had grasped it with firmness and wielded it with wisdom. If he had brought evil upon his country, he had atoned for it by devoting all the energies of his comprehensive mind to its prosperity and glory. Englishmen felt, also, that they had been unjust in their estimate of his character, and they wished to make amends for the wrong they had done him. They recognised in him a brave man; and Englishmen love the brave: they recognised in him a sincere ally, utterly untainted by the diplomatic tricks of Austria; and they esteem sincerity: they recognised in him a great man; and they venerate greatness.

* The changes which time produces in public opinion are curious enough, and not unfrequently actually incredible. In speaking of the first Emperor Napoleon, he is commonly and justly referred to as "Napoleon the Great." Many may yet recollect how he was estimated during the time of the great war in the latter days of George III.; but for the information of those on whose temples nature has not begun to sprinkle her white favours, we will quote the following amusing passage from an article called "Pictures of Life and Character," in the *Quarterly Review*, vol. xcvi.—"In those great coloured prints in our grandfather's portfolios in the library, and in some other apartments in the house, where the caricatures used to be pasted in those days, we found things quite beyond our comprehension. Boney was represented as a fierce dwarf, with goggle eyes, a huge laced hat, and tricoloured plume, a crooked sabre, reeking with blood—a little demon revelling in lust, murder, and massacre. John Bull was shown kicking him a good deal; indeed, he was prodigiously kicked all through that series of pictures, by Sir Sidney Smith and our brave allies the gallant Turks; by the excellent and patriotic Spaniards; by the amiable and indignant Russians;—all nations had boots at the service of poor Master Boney. How Pitt used to defy him! How good old George, King of Brobdingnag, laughed at Gulliver-Boney, sailing about in his tank to make sport for their majesties! This little fiend, this beggar's

An attachment to the French people had long been spreading through the English public, and eradicating the insane hatred and misconceptions concerning their elegant Gallic neighbours, which resulted from the last great war. The nation wished to express its feelings on this subject, and the enthusiastic reception of the Emperor Napoleon was an ovation to the French people! It accepted him as the representative of France, and took him to its bosom as a friend it loved and a neighbour it delighted to honour. These, we believe, were the almost universal feelings of the nation; but a more utilitarian feeling also mingled in the homage paid to the self-raised emperor by our politicians. They saw in France, as led by Napoleon, a balance to the power of Russia and a barrier against its aggressions.

To these remarks of our own, we add some of considerable interest from the *Times*, whose briefly-written leaders often rival the brilliancy and acumen of highly-finished essays. "The truth is, that when everything has been said that can be said to the disparagement of the emperor, his is a character and career thoroughly, and, indeed, singularly, appreciable by the British people. In no country is decision of character, singleness of aim, fixedness of purpose, and useful ambition, more in honour. We hold up to our children the instances of

brat, cowardly, murderous, and atheistic as he was—(we remember in those old portfolios pictures representing Boney and his family in rags, gnawing raw bones in a Corsican hut; Boney murdering the sick at Jaffa; Boney with a hookah and a large turban, having adopted the Turkish religion, &c.)—this Corsican monster, nevertheless, had some devoted friends in England, according to the *Gillray Chronicle*,—a set of villains who loved atheism, tyranny, plunder, and wickedness in general, like their French friend. In the pictures these men were all represented as dwarfs, like their ally. The miscreants got into power at one time, and, if we remember right, were called the Broad-backed Administration. One with shaggy eyebrows and a bristly beard, the hirsute ringleader of the rascals, was, it appears, called Charles James Fox; another miscreant, with a blotched countenance, was a certain Sheridan; other imps were hight Erskine, Norfolk (Jockey of), Moira, Henry Petty. As in our childish innocence we used to look at these demons—now sprawling and tipsy in their cups—now scaling heaven, from which the angelic Pitt hurled them down—now cursing the light (their atrocious ringleader, Fox, was represented with hairy cloven feet, and a tail and horns)—now kissing Boney's boots, but inevitably discomfited by Pitt and the other good angels,—we hated these vicious wretches, as good children should; we were on the side of virtue, and Pitt, and grand-papa."

those who have raised themselves from a humble position, or forced their way through great difficulties and discouragements. In the face of that precept in the catechism which piously inculcates that we should be content with that station where God has placed us, even our religious societies diffuse little story-books expressly adapted to foster youthful ambition. Our most popular moralists urge decision of character by almost every motive and for almost any object. We point with pride to the comparatively recent or lowly origin of our great families. Every father in the middle ranks of life tells his children how the sons of cheesemongers and publicans become bishops, and the sons of barbers become lord chancellors, and the son of a country parson the great Lord Nelson. Even in the career of Wellington, we choose to forget that he was born and bred in a court, with unbounded influence at his back, and merely remember that he was, for a time, in small lodgings, and obliged to borrow money from his landlord. It is carefully noted where the King of the Belgians lodged when he first appeared in this country, and what was his income, not so much for envy of his rise, but because this is the favourite type of British biography. Whether this be not carried too far, and whether many minds are not early disgusted with appeals to what their own instinct tells them are inferior motives, we will not now inquire. It is enough that this is the habit of the country, and that it is the tendency of the British social state to leave no alternative, and to compel men to rise or to sink lower still. The mode of rising may not be quite the same as in other countries, for very few rise here by the military or civil service of their country. The more open and frequented paths of ambition are, perhaps, the mercantile, the legal, and the clerical. Yet, on the whole, we make it a point to rise by fair means, or by those that are less fair; and our moral and religious authorities are always ready to commend the energy and decision that are rewarded with success. So, though we have only one Cromwell, and though we are all pleased and proud to remember that the Duke of Marlborough became a humble subject when he was stripped of his command, and even the Duke of Wellington did little with his influence, except advising his brother peers to bow to public opinion, we can still honour and admire the man who, in strictness of lan-

guage, may be said to have triumphed over the liberty—though, in fact, over the *license*, of his country—and who has made himself that which we would not tolerate ourselves a day longer than we could help it."

To return to our narrative. On Tuesday, the day following that of the emperor's arrival, the weather was extremely beautiful. Windsor was thronged with visitors of all classes from the metropolis, and the approaches to the castle were densely crowded. The emperor and empress, in company with the queen and Prince Albert, walked upon the slopes, and then visited the dairy and model farms, on which new buildings, on an extensive scale, had recently been erected. Three o'clock had been appointed for the mayor and town council of Windsor to present an address to the emperor. The address was read by the recorder as follows:—

"May it please your imperial majesty,—We, her Britannic majesty's loyal and dutiful subjects, the mayor, aldermen, and burgesses of the borough of New Windsor, most respectfully beg leave to approach your imperial majesty with our sincere and hearty congratulations on the arrival of your majesty and your imperial consort in our country, and on your visit to our gracious monarch at the long-favoured seat of the sovereigns of this country.

"We avail ourselves of this auspicious occasion to assure your imperial majesty that we have witnessed with the highest satisfaction the alliance which has been formed between your majesty and our beloved queen in defence of the sovereign rights of an independent state which have been unjustly violated. We feel that the war in which your majesty has exhibited so much judgment, ability, and disinterested generosity is just in principle, that it was not rashly or hastily commenced, and is now only pursued in defence of an oppressed people, and for the establishment and maintenance of a safe and durable peace.

"We have not failed to observe with sentiments of respect and sympathy the admirable skill, indomitable courage, and extraordinary endurance which have been manifested by the valiant soldiers of France in the present struggle, whereby they have more than maintained that glorious renown which their forefathers reaped in a hundred battles; nor have we been indifferent spectators of the kindness and cordiality which so happily exist between the armies of France and England, now fighting together

in one common cause; and we earnestly hope that the warriors of both nations may henceforth be found contending side by side for the honour, safety, and advancement of France and England, and the peace and happiness of the world. We trust that now, under the guidance of your imperial majesty and our illustrious sovereign, a union will be formed which will bind the two countries in an indissoluble bond of cordial and lasting friendship.

"We are sensible, sire, that to the wisdom and vigour of your imperial majesty's councils and to your unceasing endeavours to promote the truest interests of the powerful and generous nation which Providence has committed to your care, may be attributed that prosperity and happiness which your country now so fully enjoys; and we venture to augur that by encouraging a friendly and personal intercourse between your imperial majesty and the sovereign of Great Britain, your majesty adopts the surest means, not only of strengthening a happy and stable alliance between the two countries, but of sustaining the liberties and civilisation of Europe.

"May your imperial majesty and your illustrious consort, long live to enjoy every domestic and personal blessing, and the loyalty and attachment of an admiring and grateful people!

"Given under the common seal of the said mayor, aldermen, and burgesses at the Guildhall, in the said borough, on the 9th day of April, in the eighteenth year of the reign of our sovereign lady Victoria, by the grace of God, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, queen, defender of the faith, and in the year of our Lord, 1855."

To this his imperial majesty replied:—

"Mr. Mayor,—I am very much pleased with the sentiments contained in your address; and I trust that the alliance so happily formed will last for many, many years. I thank you for the hearty reception I have met with in your town, but I am sure I cannot take it to myself so much as to the circumstance of my being the guest of your queen. I was much gratified by what I witnessed last night in your town; and I beg that you will express to the inhabitants of Windsor how highly pleased I was with their kindness and attention."

The commissioners of lieutenantancy for the city of London, and a deputation of the merchants, bankers, and traders of London, also attended and presented addresses, which

expressed sentiments not dissimilar to those contained in that of the authorities of Windsor.

At four, the illustrious party proceeded to the great park to witness a review of the 2nd life-guards, the royal horse-guards, and the carbineers, under the command of the Earl of Cardigan. The emperor rode between Prince Albert and the Duke of Cambridge, and was mounted on his favourite charger "Phillips," a remarkably fine animal, which usually carried his imperial majesty on the occasion of a military review. The queen and the empress sat together in an open carriage and four, and the royal children followed in similar conveyances. On the arrival of the illustrious *cortège* on the ground, they were received with a royal salute, the bands playing the national anthem and "*Partant pour la Syrie*." The review lasted nearly two hours, and concluded with a mimic battle. The emperor then rode to the front, and addressing Lord Cardigan, expressed himself highly satisfied with the inspection. On the return of the imperial party to the castle, her majesty entertained them at a dinner-party in St. George's-hall. The day was closed with an evening party, which was attended by considerable numbers of the aristocracy.

The following day (Wednesday), the queen held a chapter of the order of the garter, at the castle, for the purpose of investing the emperor with the ensigns of this venerable order. From the pages of the *Court Circular* we extract an account of this proceeding, which may be not inappropriately termed an historical curiosity:—

"The knights companions were robed in the guard-chamber, and afterwards passed to the grand reception-room. Her majesty the queen and his royal highness Prince Albert were conducted by the great officers of state to the throne-room, followed by the Duke of Cambridge and the Prince of Leiningen. The queen and their royal and serene highnesses wore the purple velvet mantle, the crimson velvet hood, and the splendid collar of the order. The train of her majesty, the sovereign of the order, was borne by the pages of honour in waiting. The queen wore also a diamond diadem.

"The knights companions were called over by garter king-of-arms, when the following answered according to their order of seniority:—the Marquis of Exeter, the Duke of Richmond, the Marquis of Lansdowne, the Duke of Buckingham, the Marquis of

Salisbury, the Duke of Cleveland, Earl de Grey, the Marquis of Abercorn, the Marquis of Hertford, the Duke of Bedford, the Earl of Clarendon, Earl Spencer, Earl Fitzwilliam, the Duke of Northumberland, the Earl of Ellesmere, and the Earl of Aberdeen. The officers of the order present were—the Bishop of Winchester, prelate; the Bishop of Oxford, chancellor; the Hon. and very Rev. the Dean of Windsor, registrar; Sir Charles George Young, garter king-of-arms; and Sir Augustus Clifford, gentleman usher of the black rod. The knights appeared in the mantle and collar of the garter, and the officers wore their respective robes with their chains and badges.

“The knights companions and officers entered the throne-room and took their seats at the table, the queen being seated in a chair of state at the head, a second (vacant) chair of state being on the right hand of her majesty. The prelate of the order stood on the right of the queen, the chancellor on the left, while the registrar, garter, and black rod remained at the bottom of the table. The ceremony commenced by the chancellor reading a new statute, by command of the queen, dispensing with the existing statutes of the order of the garter, in as far as was required for the especial purpose therein mentioned, and ordaining and declaring that his imperial majesty Napoleon III., Emperor of the French, be declared a knight of this order, any statute, decree, rule, or usage to the contrary notwithstanding.

“By the queen’s command the Emperor of the French was conducted from his apartments through the music-room and grand reception-room between his royal highness Prince Albert and his royal highness the Duke of Cambridge, the two senior knights companions present, preceded by the garter king-of-arms (bearing the ensigns of the order upon a crimson velvet cushion) and by black rod. The queen and the knights of the garter received his imperial majesty standing, and the emperor, passing to the head of the table, took a seat in the chair of state on the right hand of her majesty.

“Her imperial majesty the Empress of the French, his royal highness the Prince of Wales, her royal highness the Princess Royal, his royal highness Prince Alfred, her royal highness the Princess Alice, and their royal highnesses the Duchess of Cambridge and the Princess Mary, had been conducted

to the throne-room before the entrance of the queen, for the purpose of witnessing the august ceremony. The empress and the Duchess of Cambridge were ushered to seats near the throne. The queen announced to the Emperor of the French that his imperial majesty had been elected a knight of the most noble order of the garter.

“Garter king-of-arms, kneeling, presented the garter to the sovereign, and her majesty, assisted by his royal highness Prince Albert, buckled it on the left leg of the emperor, the chancellor pronouncing the admonition. Garter king-of-arms presented the riband with the George, and the queen put the same over the left shoulder of the emperor, the chancellor pronouncing the admonition. The queen then gave the accolade to the emperor, and his imperial majesty received the congratulations of his royal highness Prince Albert, his royal highness the Duke of Cambridge, his serene highness the Prince of Leiningen, and each of the knights companions present.

“The chapter being thus ended, the knights companions were again called over by garter, and retired from the presence of the sovereign with the usual reverences. Her majesty accompanied the emperor to his apartments, followed by the empress and Prince Albert, and attended by the ladies and gentlemen of the royal suites. The queen and prince afterwards returned to their own rooms.”

Each day of the emperor’s stay in England brought with it some appropriate entertainment. On Thursday, the imperial pair visited the city, at the invitation of the civic authorities, to receive from them an address, and to partake of the hospitality for which they are so famous. Our regal guests arrived at the private terminus of the Nine Elms’ station at twelve o’clock, being accompanied thus far by the queen and Prince Albert, and proceeded to Buckingham Palace. From thence they departed shortly before two for Guildhall. Along the whole of this long drive the people were gathered in extraordinary numbers. Not pavements and windows alone, but housetops seemed one mass of human life. The procession moved forward in the gorge of a continuous valley of living men and women; and as for the cheering, it ran along on either side of the imperial carriage like an accompanying wave of sound, which rose high above that of his trampling escort.

The name of Napoleon acted as a talisman upon those immense masses of people, and those who had anticipated danger or outrage, were agreeably disappointed. It was conjectured that the mind of the emperor himself was not altogether free from surmises of this kind; and it is even stated that he possessed a presentiment that he should die in the streets of London. Some unnecessary preparations, as regards great numbers both of French and English detective police, taken in connexion with the rapid pace at which the emperor was driven through the city, and that a guardsman rode on each side of the carriage windows, so that very few could even obtain a view of those who sat within it, gave a colour to these suppositions. They were, however, perfectly groundless. There is a large party in England who reprehend the manner in which Napoleon obtained his exalted position; but, as a guest amongst them, his person was sacred.

The illustrious foreigners arrived at Guildhall shortly after two o'clock, when they were saluted by a guard of honour, and received with the music of "*Partant pour la Syrie.*" Extensive and tasteful preparations had been made to welcome them. At the eastern end of the hall a *dais*, slightly raised above the level of the floor, had been erected, and upon it were placed two chairs of state, covered with purple velvet, and richly ornamented with gilding. On the back of the one intended for the emperor the initial "N" was embroidered in gold, within a wreath, worked in the same material; on the other, destined for the empress, the initial "E" was similarly emblazoned. The state chairs were surrounded by a canopy of rich purple velvet, fringed with gold, and lined with cream-coloured satin, each corner of the canopy displaying an imperial eagle, richly gilt. On either side of the hall were seven clustered columns, on the top of each of which were grouped the national flags of England, France, and Turkey, surmounting medallion portraits of Queen Victoria and the Emperor Napoleon III., which were displayed upon alternate pillars. Added to this, devices, bearing the words "*Alma,*" "*Balaklava,*" "*Inkermann,*" supported by wreaths, encircling the British lion and the French eagle, were arranged beneath the windows between each column. The seats and the floor of the hall were covered with a light chocolate-coloured cloth, which formed an agreeable

contrast to the predominant tricolours in the upper part of the building.

The company, which included most of the members of the administration, the American, Greek, Austrian, Portuguese, Sardinian, Brazilian, Sicilian, Swedish, Spanish, and Turkish ambassadors, many of our nobles, and other celebrities, gave, in connexion with the rich and tasteful dresses of the ladies, to the old hall a gorgeous and interesting appearance. In the gallery opposite the chairs of state, one or two unpretending-looking gentlemen were stationed with the necessary apparatus for preserving, by means of the photographic process, a pictorial representation of the day's proceedings.

Shortly after two, a flourish of trumpets announced the arrival of the illustrious visitors, and a few minutes afterwards the emperor and empress entered the hall amid an enthusiastic and prolonged burst of cheering. He was attired in his usual military uniform, in addition to which he wore the star and ribbon of the garter; the empress wore a white bonnet—light and delicate as a snow-flake—and a green dress, elaborately decorated with lace; and looked so elegant and beautiful, that people gazed on her with an admiration that deepened into personal affection. His imperial majesty and the empress proceeded to their chairs of state, where the former, who seemed somewhat fatigued, remained standing. Around the chairs of state was a semicircle of brilliant court uniforms, worn by Marshal Vaillant, Duc de Bassano, Lord Alfred Paget, and other members of the French and English courts. When the applause had ceased, the recorder, accompanied by the lord mayor and other civic authorities, advanced, and taking their positions immediately opposite the centre of the *dais*, the former read the following address to their imperial majesties:—

"May it please your majesty, — We, the lord mayor, aldermen, and commons of the city of London, in common council assembled, desire to offer to your majesty our heartfelt congratulations on the arrival of your majesty and the Empress of the French in this country as the guests of our most gracious queen; and, on behalf of our fellow-citizens and ourselves, we humbly tender to your majesties the warmest expression of our gratitude for the welcome visit by which you have deigned to honour our city on this memorable day.

"The attention of Europe and the world

is already fixed on the attitude of dignity and united strength displayed by France and Great Britain in the present war, and the coming of your majesty, invited by our beloved queen at such a time, will draw closer the bonds of mutual friendship and common interest so happily uniting the two countries.

"The cordial alliance of two such mighty powers, cemented and sealed by intimate and frank intercourse between their rulers, must sway the destinies of all, will abate the pride of our common enemies, increase the confidence of our allies, and give new vigour to our arms.

"By the wise policy of your majesty's reign all our ancient jealousies have been appeased, and the flags of France and England now mingle their colours alike in the Baltic and in the East. Ranged together in a righteous cause, braving like hardships, and shedding their blood side by side in victory, the soldiery of our united armies and the seamen of our combined fleets have learnt to regard each other with the love of brave and generous comrades, second only to the love they bear their respective countries, and, while such are the feelings, we rejoice that sentiments akin to these are growing daily and sinking deeply into the breasts of the people of these great and neighbouring nations.

"None can doubt that the allied forces thus animated, led in perfect harmony by commanders of tried skill and valour, and guided by united counsels at home, will achieve by arms the just and unambitious object of the present war; unless, as we may hope, the efforts of assembled statesmen shall yet avert the calamities of protracted warfare by the speedier negotiation of an honourable and enduring peace.

"This cordial reception, therefore, of the chosen and puissant Emperor of the French by the illustrious sovereign who reigns over these realms and lives in the hearts of the British people, we regard as a type of a close and lasting friendship between the two nations, and the happiest augury of a returning time when, undisturbed in the onward course of civilisation, the nations of Europe may again lay aside the sword, and resume their exalted rivalry in the works of beneficence alone.

"We are earnestly anxious further to express to your imperial majesty the lively pleasure and respectful admiration with which we have seen you accompanied on

this happy occasion by your illustrious consort her majesty the Empress of the French. We tender to your majesty the expression of our confident hope that you may ever find in the affections of domestic life the best solace and support which this world can afford under the cares and weight of the high destiny you are now fulfilling with such conspicuous power and moderation, and we fervently pray that life and health may, by the blessing of Providence, be vouchsafed to your majesties for many years to come."

The illustrious visitors remained standing during the reading of the address, and both of them listened with deep interest. As the passage referring to the Empress Eugénie was read, a loud and prolonged cheer rang through the hall, a compliment which she smilingly and graciously acknowledged.

The address concluded, a short pause ensued, and then the emperor, in a firm and distinct voice, read the following remarkable and eloquent reply:—

"My Lord Mayor,—After the cordial reception I have experienced from the queen, nothing could affect me more deeply than the sentiments towards the empress and myself to which you, my lord mayor, have given expression on the part of the city of London; for the city of London represents the available resources which a world-wide commerce affords both for civilisation and for war. Flattering as are your praises, I accept them, because they are addressed much more to France than to myself; they are addressed to a nation whose interests are to-day everywhere identical with your own; they are addressed to an army and navy united to yours by an heroic companionship in danger and in glory; they are addressed to the policy of the two governments, which is based on truth, on moderation, and on justice. For myself, I have retained on the throne the same sentiments of sympathy and esteem for the English people that I professed as an exile while I enjoyed here the hospitality of your queen; and if I have acted in accordance with my convictions, it is that the interest of the nation which has chosen me, no less than that of universal civilisation, has made it a duty. Indeed, England and France are naturally united on all the great questions of politics and of human progress that agitate the world. From the shores of the Atlantic to those of the Mediterranean—from the Baltic to the Black Sea—from the

desire to abolish slavery to our hopes for the amelioration of all the countries of Europe—I see in the moral as in the political world for our two nations but one course and one end. It is, then, only by unworthy considerations and pitiful rivalries that our union could be dissevered. If we follow the dictates of common sense alone, we shall be sure of the future. You are right in interpreting my presence among you as a fresh and convincing proof of my energetic co-operation in the prosecution of the war, if we fail in obtaining an honourable peace. Should we so fail, although our difficulties may be great, we may surely count on a successful result; for not only are our soldiers and sailors of tried valour—not only do our two countries possess within themselves unrivalled resources—but above all—and here lies their superiority—it is because they are in the van of all generous and enlightened ideas. The eyes of all who suffer instinctively turn to the West. Thus our two nations are even more powerful from the opinions they represent than by the armies and fleets they have at their command. I am deeply grateful to your queen for affording me this solemn opportunity of expressing to you my own sentiments and those of France, of which I am the interpreter. I thank you in my own name and in that of the empress, for the frank and hearty cordiality with which you have received us. We shall take back with us to France the lasting impression, made on minds thoroughly able to appreciate it, of the imposing spectacle which England presents, where virtue on the throne directs the destinies of a country under the empire of a liberty without danger to its grandeur.”

The business of the addresses dispatched, the illustrious party proceeded to the council-chamber to partake of a sumptuous *déjeuner*. At four, a flourish of trumpets announced their departure, and the emperor and empress passed through the hall to their carriages amid the most warm and enthusiastic demonstrations of respect and regard. In

* Rather too melodramatic an allusion for a prayer.

† The *Times* had the following remarks on the selection of this magnificent structure, the result of private enterprise, for the inspection of the emperor, rather than any of our national exhibitions:—“The palace, being the production of a joint-stock company for the amusement and instruction of the people, has no other claims to the honour of such a visit; but the novelty of the undertaking and its extraordinary magnificence appear to have won for it an amount of favour in ‘the highest quarters,’ which even the state establishments, formed and

the corridor were arranged a number of valuable portraits of the Napoleon family, lent for the occasion by Herr Wetter. They included portraits of the Emperor Napoleon I.; Joseph Buonaparte, King of Spain; Jerome, King of Westphalia; Letitia, mother of the Emperor Napoleon I.; and Hortense, consort of Louis Buonaparte, King of Holland, and mother of the Emperor Napoleon III. In passing through the corridor these family likenesses naturally attracted the notice of the emperor, who paused before the portrait of his mother, and directing the attention of the empress to it, exclaimed with much feeling, “This is kind, indeed!”

In the evening, the emperor and empress, her majesty the queen, and Prince Albert, paid a state visit to the Italian Opera. The excitement occasioned by this event was enormous, and pit tickets were sold at ten, and, in some cases, even at fifteen guineas each. The house had been appropriately decorated for the occasion. Vast mirrors multiplied the effects of the statuary; parterres of flowers, richly adorned furniture, and endless lustres, almost realised the ideal of one of the palaces of the *Arabian Nights*. The illustrious party entered after the termination of the first act of the opera selected—Beethoven’s *Fidelio*. Their appearance was the signal for most enthusiastic cheering, and “*Partant pour la Syrie*” was performed, and then succeeded by our own national anthem. After the opera, the order was reversed, and “God save the Queen” was first sung. On this occasion the following additional verse was introduced:—

“Emperor and empress,
Oh Lord! be pleased to bless;
Look on this scene!”
And may we ever find,
With bonds of peace entwined,
England and France combined,
God save the queen!”

Friday, the last day of the emperor’s sojourn, was devoted to a visit to the Crystal Palace at Sydenham.† The royal *cortège* supported for the same objects, have failed to secure. Why, one naturally asks, should the great structure on the hill of Sydenham be marked out for imperial curiosity in preference to the British Museum and other institutions supported out of the revenue of the country? Why do we give freely to one class of buildings from the proceeds of general taxation, and, when foreign potentates come among us, take them to see others that have arisen by a spontaneous growth as purely commercial speculations? These are the obvious questions that suggest themselves with reference to this visit; yet,

reached this famous building at noon. The queen took the arm of the emperor, Prince Albert gave his to Eugénie, and then, followed by their suite, they made the tour of this brilliant temple of beauty and the arts. During this royal progress the public were excluded from the interior of the palace, but admitted to the gardens. At length their majesties proceeded to the balcony overlooking the terrace gardens, and presented themselves in front of a canopied stage prepared for them. From upwards of 20,000 well-dressed persons assembled on the terrace, arose cheer after cheer with the most fervent enthusiasm. The impassible emperor was evidently excited, and the beautiful face of Eugénie was lit up with an expression of astonishment and gratification. Then the queen stood forward alone, and was greeted in a manner that proved to her, if any such proof was needed, that her throne was based on the broad foundation of a people's love. After a further inspection of the palace, the royal party returned to London.

On Saturday morning, April 21st, the emperor and his royal consort took leave of her majesty, and left Buckingham Palace to return to Paris. They proceeded to the Bricklayer's Arms station, and from thence to Dover, accompanied by Prince Albert and the Duke of Cambridge. When the

upon consideration, the fact is not surprising. The genius of the English people is not to lean upon government for the supply of their social wants. It is to provide, as far as possible, by private enterprise for the exigencies of the times in which we live, and not to convert the resources of the state to any other purposes than those which fall legitimately and strictly within the sphere of government. Upon that principle the Crystal Palace has been founded. It is the latest and most brilliant illustration of a political doctrine to which the nation justly attaches a very high value; and though the profitable results of the undertaking are still uncertain, we have such confidence in the pecuniary success of whatever deserves to succeed, that we cannot believe in its failure, until it is demonstrated in the clearest and most unmistakable manner. A well-known contractor, Mr. Dargan, being asked one day his opinion as to the probable effect of lavish expenditure upon the ultimate prospects of the Crystal Palace, pithily replied, 'You may depend upon it that when a thing is right in the main, it takes a deal of mismanagement to make it go wrong.' That is the conviction upon which most people in this country act when they invest their capital in joint-stock enterprises; nor can it be fairly questioned that such deep-seated reliance upon the commercial character of undertakings, lies at the bottom of the remarkable progress which this country is making in every department of material industry. In France a different system is adopted. There little is attempted without the in-

tervention of the governing power, and though, undoubtedly, that intervention wards off many evils, it operates in a serious way to check the rapid growth of interests calculated to contribute in an important degree to the prosperity of the nation. It was probably, in some measure, an appreciation of the contrast thus indicated which induced the queen and Prince Albert to take their imperial guests yesterday to Sydenham. But other reasons must have weighed with them also in doing so. They have ever shown an enlightened regard for those new institutions which, by presenting to the eye in the most attractive form the products of human industry and knowledge, tend to increase the respect of the people for their daily occupations. The war in which England is now involved overtook it at a moment when men's minds were filled with enthusiasm for the progress of the peaceful arts—when prospects had begun not obscurely to open up to us of superseding the lower and more depressing forms of toil—when invention and science promised the richest harvests to their votaries—and when, under a thousand genial influences, the time seemed at hand for binding together the framework of a great industrial system that should embrace within its scope every nation of the civilised world. These hopes have passed away, and a clouded future lies before us; but still the instincts of the country and the predilections of the sovereign point, even amid hospitable cares, in the direction towards which we should like to steer."

The emperor and empress embarked in the vessel appointed to convey them to their own shores. They were seen on board by Prince Albert and the Duke of Cambridge. The empress parted in the most affectionate manner with the Marchioness of Ely, who had been in attendance on her majesty during her stay, and also, with the emperor, shook hands heartily with the other members of the suite who had accompanied the prince. The latter, previous to leaving the

132

steamer, shook hands several times with the empress, and upon finally parting from her, kissed her left hand. The gangway was withdrawn, the guns roared forth their salutes, the paddles revolved, and the illustrious guests were on their way back to France.

We have dwelt at some length upon the details of this remarkable visit. Some may perhaps think we have given too much space to the record of festivities in the pages of a history of a great and weary war. If so, let them reflect on its significance. It is the inauguration of a new and glorious era in history; a type of the intimate alliance, not by hollow treaties, but by the bonds of mutual esteem and admiration, of the rulers and peoples of the two most enlightened nations of Europe. This is the grandest result of the war—its fairest fruit. Let us hope that it may never wither, never lose its sweetness and its beauty, but remain through future centuries a source of gladness and glory to unborn millions!

One week after the Emperor Napoleon III. left the shores of this country (on Saturday, April the 28th), he was fired at by an assassin, while on horseback in the Champs Elysées. The emperor, accompanied by two of his household, Colonel Ney and Colonel Valabreque, left the palace of the Tuileries about five o'clock, to take his usual ride in the Champs Elysées and join the empress, who had preceded him, and was then in the alley Dauphine, in the Bois de Boulogne. While riding slowly through the grand avenue, which was filled with people who offered the usual respectful salutations to their sovereign, a man of a dark complexion, and rather under the middle height, advanced from the throng and approached to within five or six paces of the emperor. The latter was in the act of returning his salutation, when the man drew a double-barrelled pistol from beneath his paletot, and fired. The shot was without effect; and the assassin, supporting his weapon on his arm, fired a second time. It was probably owing to the circumstance that the horse of the emperor shied a little at the first report, that the second shot also missed its mark. The man was instantly seized by a police agent and by the spectators, just as he was about to draw forth another pistol. As the fellow struggled desperately, and made violent attempts to shoot those who detained him, the police

agent, in self-defence, wounded him twice with a poniard-cane. It was with some difficulty that the people were prevented from tearing the assassin to pieces: the emperor himself calling out to them to spare him. He was at length taken in safety to the guard-house at the Barrière de l'Etoile, where it was discovered that he was an Italian shoemaker, by name Pianori.

The emperor preserved that cool impassibility which is so characteristic of him, and acknowledged, by repeated bows, the tremendous acclamations that rose from the crowd as he still rode slowly forward to the triumphal arch. A messenger had been sent on in haste to inform the empress of what had occurred, and to assure her of the safety of her husband. In less than half-an-hour she returned from her drive, with the emperor riding by her side. Eugénie was deeply affected, and cried hysterically amidst her attempts to smile with joy at his escape. Unable to subdue her emotion, she at length leant back in the carriage and gave way to an uncontrolled burst of tears. The people were much affected at the sight, and rent the air with their acclamations. Notwithstanding what had occurred, they both fulfilled their intention of visiting the Opera Comique, where they were received with the warmest enthusiasm.

The following morning (Sunday), there was a continual roll of carriages to the Tuileries, that their occupants might congratulate the emperor on his escape. Amongst them were the representatives of the senate, to whom Napoleon made the following remarkable reply:—"I thank the senate for the sentiments it has just expressed to me. I fear nothing from the attempts of assassins; there are existences which are the instruments of the decrees of Providence. As long as I shall not have fulfilled my mission, I run no danger."

On searching Pianori at the guard-house, one hundred francs in gold were found in his pockets, and he was discovered to be dressed in an undersuit, quite different to the first in form and colour; so that if he had not been at once arrested, he would probably have escaped. His name was first stated to be Liverani, that being the one inserted in his passport, probably with a view of procuring his safety should he have succeeded in his dark design and remained undetected. He was under thirty years of age, and had belonged to the free lancers of Garibaldi. His countenance, which was

handsome, betrayed much resolution. His violence in confinement was so great, that it was found necessary to put on the *camisole de force*, in order to prevent him from destroying himself. Rage at his disappointment, and probably a dread of the result to himself, kept him for some time in a state of delirium; displaying occasionally the excitement of a maniac, and then sinking into deep dejection. His trial took place on Monday, the 7th of May, according to the ordinary forms of criminal justice: the emperor, when pressed by some of his advisers to cause the prisoner to be arraigned for high treason, replied, very sensibly, that he wished the prisoner to be tried as if he had fired on a journeyman plasterer of the Plain of St. Denis. The crime certainly was an extraordinary one; but it is better to treat offences of this kind with contemptuous ignominy, than to exalt the would-be assassin into what vulgar minds regard as a kind of hero of criminality. Truly was it observed, that the life of the emperor was the only barrier between the existing order of things in France and changes of so great and so obscure a character, that no man was wise enough to foresee them, or bold enough to confront them.

The trial of Pianori commenced and concluded on the same day. He stood at the bar calm and self-possessed, though sorrowful-looking. The following elaborate account of his personal appearance, appeared in an organ of the weekly press:—"Pianori is a decidedly handsome young man, notwithstanding a certain compression about the eyebrows, which, perhaps, may be the result of agony of mind. He has decidedly what the French call *une belle tête*. Hair and beard black, and trimly cut; the beard that of a man but emerging from adolescence, ample but feathery; mustachoes curled upwards with a certain elegance; while his manners and tone of speaking are evidently not those of a person brought up as what is called a gentleman, they are still those of a man in a more easy condition of life than that of a working shoemaker, which he professed to be. It was particularly remarked, as he sat in the dock, that his hands were slight and delicate, and he looked frequently at his nails, as a man often does from habit when he is accustomed to keep them scrupulously clean and well cut. He is about the middle size, and remarkably well-built. He wore a loose paletot, buttoned up to a

level with the shoulders; but his neck, quite bare, attracted attention by its manly beauty. His eyes are black and expressive; his complexion dark, but not very dark for an Italian." According to information received by the French government, he had committed many crimes, and been sentenced in Rome to twelve years at the galleys. This Pianori denied, though he admitted he had been six months in prison "for having taken part in some affairs." He denied having accomplices, or being the instrument of any secret political association. His crime, committed in open day and in the presence of thousands of people, could not be denied; the reason he assigned for it was, that the emperor, by the expedition to Rome, had ruined him and his family; the defence offered by his counsel was little more than an appeal for mercy, which, as may be supposed, was without effect.

Pianori was found guilty and sentenced to the punishment awarded by the penal code for the crime of parricide. To this he listened in a calm impassive manner, and retired without saying a word. In former times a parricide had his hand cut off from the wrist previous to execution. The thirteenth article of the penal code specifies, that "the parricide shall be led to the place of execution in a shirt, barefoot, and his head covered with a black veil; that he shall be exposed on the scaffold whilst a public officer reads to the people the sentence of condemnation, and that he shall immediately be put to death."

We are at a loss to understand the justice of this revolting sentence; for, heavy as Pianori's crime was, he was not a parricide, and ought not to have been condemned as one. Moreover, the emperor himself had expressed a wish that the assassin should be tried simply for the act he had committed, and not in consideration of the high position of the person against whom he had committed it. Such a sentence was the partial revival of the barbarism of evil times; but it was only partially carried into effect, the most offensive circumstance, the cutting off the hand, being omitted. We do not hesitate to say, that had this cruelty been performed, the act would, at least in England, have cost the emperor all the popularity he had so lately acquired. Death is the deserved punishment of the assassin: no effeminate or rose-tinted philanthropy would influence us to save human wolves from the fate they had courted; but that

fate should be destruction—not torture. Least of all should it be the mental torture of prolonging the death-agony by solemn dramatic fooleries which, we regret, were to some extent resorted to in this instance. Pianori was led to the guillotine at the early hour of five in the morning of the 14th of May. He was taken to the scaffold with a black veil thrown over his face, his figure

covered with a long shirt, and his feet naked. His features were calm, but pale, though a bright hectic spot burnt on his cheeks, and revealed the emotion he attempted to conceal. As he stood upon the scaffold he cried "*Vive la Republique!*" and was about to repeat the cry, when the plank to which he was bound turned, the axe fell, and the assassin was a headless corpse.

CHAPTER VII.

RENEWAL OF THE BOMBARDMENT OF SEBASTOPOL; ITS FAILURE; TURKISH TROOPS AT SEBASTOPOL; CONTENTS FOR THE RIFLE PITS; ESTABLISHMENT OF THE ASSOCIATION FOR ADMINISTRATIVE REFORM; DISTRIBUTION OF THE WAR MEDALS; ALISON'S OPINION AS TO THE RESULT OF THE WAR; PELISSIER TAKES THE PLACE OF CANROBERT AS COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE FRENCH ARMY IN THE CRIMEA; EXPEDITION OF AN ALLIED SQUADRON TO THE STRAITS OF KERTCH; ITS RECALL; IT DEPARTS AGAIN; BLOODLESS CAPTURE OF KERTCH AND YENIKALE; ENTRANCE OF THE ALLIED SQUADRON INTO THE SEA OF AZOFF; BOMBARDMENT OF ARBAT; ENORMOUS DESTRUCTION OF RUSSIAN SHIPPING AND STORES; PLUNDERING OF KERTCH; THE RUSSIANS ABANDON AND BLOW UP THE PORTS OF SOUDJAK AND ANAPA IN THE BLACK SEA; RETURN OF THE EXPEDITION TO BALAKLAVA AND KAMIESCH.

PREPARATIONS for a renewal of the bombardment of Sebastopol were at length complete, and at daybreak on the morning of the 9th of April, a fire from the French and English batteries was opened upon that terrible fortress,* such as the annals of the world present no parallel to. The cannonade of the 17th of October had been a failure; but it was hoped that this, on a scale so much larger, would be so far successful as to render an assault prudent. We are at a loss to discover how such anticipations should have been entertained, though it appears they existed. Seven months had the siege continued since the first bombardment, and there stood the proud towers of

Sebastopol, so fenced round with formidable earthworks as to be stronger than before. Calmer minds looked on with sadder feelings, and in a fresh bombardment anticipated a fresh failure. Plainly, some new mode of attack was necessary, some subtle stratagem was required, or the application of some of those terrible inventions by which it is said that, in time, science will annihilate war. Lord Dundonald—no dreamer, but an able practical man—had urged upon the government the acceptance of an offer, on his part, of a secret means of instantly destroying Sebastopol and the army within it.† True, this might be a mistake on the part of Lord Dundonald;

* The *Times* related the following interesting anecdote respecting the person who placed Sebastopol in a condition to resist the efforts of the allies:—"The name of the head engineer at Sebastopol is Todleben. He is thirty-two years of age. His parents are poor shopkeepers in Riga. When the siege commenced, Prince Mentschikoff, it is said, asked the then head engineer how long it would take to put the place in a state of defence. He answered, 'Two months.' A young captain, named Todleben, stepped forward and said he would undertake to do it, if he had as many men as he required, in two weeks. He did it in twelve days, and was made colonel. Since that time he has had the direction of everything in the way of building batteries, defences, &c. The other day the grand dukes called upon his wife, who is residing in St. Petersburg, to congratulate her upon her husband's promotion; for he is now (May, 1855) general and aide-

de-camp to the emperor. Is anything more wanted to explain the painful discrepancy between what has been done by the Russians and by the allies? The former will be bound by no ties of seniority or class; they take the man that will do his work best, and they get it the best done."

† On the 4th of May, Mr. French brought the subject of Lord Dundonald's invention before the House of Commons. That gentleman observed—"Lord Dundonald had distinguished himself by his exploits in the Basque-roads and the Bay of Callao, and on other occasions; and he would venture to say, that in respect of scientific acquirements, professional knowledge, and personal gallantry, the noble lord had not a superior, if indeed he had an equal, among living men. One of Lord Dundonald's most uncompromising political opponents, Sir A. Alison, speaking of him under his earlier title as Lord Cochrane, said that he was, after the death of

but, on the other hand, it might be successful. Ordinary means of reducing Sebastopol had failed; why not attempt extraordinary ones? Whether the proceeding was according to rule or not, matters little; the question to be solved being, was there any probability of its success? No new discovery, no new application of the powers of nature, no new scientific revelation can be expected to be in accordance with our preconceived ideas and with the routine of established systems. The old is for ever changing, passing away, and merging into the new; and that which is so rigidly conservative in its structure that it cannot, or will not, submit to the law of progress, must perish. Forms of government, military systems, churches and schools, are no exceptions to this immutable law. They must suffer themselves to be carried forward on the broad stream of eternal change, or sink beneath its bosom. In that word "change" is the secret of existence. Change is life; a cessation of it, whether to a person or an institution, is putrescence and death—a death, too, from which, in the case of institutions, there is no resurrection. But

Nelson, the greatest naval commander of that age of glory—equal to his great predecessor in personal gallantry, enthusiastic ardour, and devotion to his country, and perhaps his superior in original genius, in mental power, and inexhaustible resources. The plan of the noble lord had long been considered and well matured. So far back as the reign of George IV., at the request of that sovereign, Lord Dundonald's plan was submitted to admirals Lord Exmouth and Keith, and such was their opinion of the terrific efficiency of the noble earl's invention, that they expressed their opinion that, for the welfare of the human race, it was advisable that the noble lord should carry his secret to the grave. The noble lord at that time acquiesced in this view; but last year, seeing the predicament in which his country was placed, and being anxious to promote the cause of civilisation against barbarism, he tendered his plan and his personal services to the late government without fee or reward. He at the same time offered his services to go to the Baltic and destroy Cronstadt. To these tenders he got *no answer*, but a reference was made to three admirals and two scientific persons. These admirals were of opinion that at present it was not expedient to carry the plan into effect; but he believed the scientific men gave it as their opinion, that the force employed by the noble and gallant lord would be perfectly irresistible. On the return of Sir Charles Napier from the Baltic, the plans were shown to him, and, after giving them the fullest consideration, he came to the conclusion, as he was informed, that the noble lord was able to carry out everything that he undertook to accomplish. It was in these circumstances that he now wished to put a question to the government. The government might, on the ground of the high reputation of Lord Dundonald, have safely availed them-

with respect to the proposed plan, the British ministry stood doubtfully aloof, and feared that Lord Dundonald's plans were visionary.

The night preceding the 9th of April (the day fixed for the recommencement of the bombardment), was dark and misty, the wind blew a gale, and the rain poured down in floods. The weather was not favourable for the attack, and towards morning it became even worse. The ground had again been turned into sticky black mud, and a thick dull mist overhung the camp and the towers of Sebastopol. Towards the front of the lines profound silence reigned in the camps, when, about a quarter-past five, three guns roared out sullenly in the dim morning air. This was the anticipated signal; and instantly, from the little mounds and hillocks near Inkermann—from the broad commanding positions of Green Hill and Gordon's batteries—from quiet picturesque ravines, where no one dreamt of guns lurking, high from the rear on steep and lofty ridges, and away down to the left where the French works stretch out, over low marsh lands to Kamiesch—from every point

selves of the plans which he had submitted to them; but they had forced him to divulge those plans to seven or eight persons, and it might possibly be, that the first experiment they heard of them would be in the destruction of our own forces. If the noble lord (Palmerston) would state that the government were determined not to give a trial to the plans of the noble and gallant admiral, it would be easy for him to appeal to the country, and to obtain a sum of money sufficient to enable him to carry out those plans, in defiance of the apathy and indifference of the government. The question he had to put was, what steps had been taken, and what decision, if any, had been come to in relation to the proposal made by the Earl of Dundonald for the destruction of the Russian fortresses?"

Lord Palmerston observed, in reply to Mr. French:—"No man can entertain a higher opinion than I do of Lord Dundonald. I have had the honour of his acquaintance for a number of years. He stands as high as any man ever did stand in his profession, with regard to naval affairs: he is a man, moreover, of great and extensive scientific attainments; and, therefore, any opinion deliberately entertained by him is entitled to the highest and fullest consideration by the government. The plan which Lord Dundonald proposed was necessarily submitted to the consideration of a certain number of professional and scientific persons; and the effect of their inquiries and consideration was, that there appeared to be such difficulties and such doubtful expectations as to the result, that nothing was then done upon it. The plan has recently been again pressed on the consideration of the government by Lord Dundonald. The matter is still under their consideration, and is far from being so free from doubts and difficulties as my honourable friend seems to imagine."

of our lines the iron mouths bellowed forth thunder, flame, and death.

The enemy was taken by surprise, and for some minutes not a Russian gun replied to the tremendous salvo with which they had been greeted. They soon, however, recovered themselves, though it was an hour before they got their batteries into full play. Through the gloom and twilight, through the mist and rain, hour after hour the bombardment went on. So thick was the air that it was impossible from the heights to distinguish the fire of our nearest battery; and as the wind swept from the camp towards Sebastopol, the sound of the firing was almost lost in the dead murky atmosphere and the incessant rush of rain. Sometimes, so strange a quietness prevailed in the almost deserted camp, that it seemed quite impossible to realise the fact that a struggle, in which not only the reputation, but the very existence of the troops engaged, was taking place within half a mile of our lines, and that 154 English, upwards of 200 French, and between seven and eight hundred Russian guns and mortars were firing away as fast as they could be loaded. Early in the morning our batteries were firing from seventy to eighty shots a minute, but this tremendous fire was soon slackened, and reduced to about twenty-five or thirty shots a minute.

About seven in the evening the fire of the allies ceased, or rather, ceased in comparison with the manner it had been kept up during the day; for the bombardment was maintained by firing a shell every ten minutes throughout the night. What was the result of this first day of the second great cannonade? Lord Raglan's despatch informs us that the rain, wind, and mist "rendered it impossible to ascertain, with any degree of accuracy, the effect of the fire which had been continued from the commencement, and been superior to that of the enemy." Mr. Russell, in his description, is scarcely more definite: he gave a striking picture—one that deserves to be transferred to the artist's canvas; but little information. "It was," said he, "almost as dark as night. About five o'clock the sun slowly descended into a rift in the dark gray pall which covered the sky, and cast a pale-yellow slice of light, barred here and there by columns of rain and masses of curling vapour, across the line of batteries. The outlines of the town, faintly rendered through the mists of smoke and rain, seemed

quivering inside the circling lines of fire around and from them, but they were *the same familiar outlines so well known to us for the last seven months*—the same green cupola and troops, and long streets and ruined suburbs, the same dockyard buildings, and dark trenches and batteries. The little details of ruin and destruction which must have taken place after to-day's fire *could not be ascertained!* The eye of painter never rested on a more extraordinary effect, and his art alone could have rendered justice to the scene which shone out on us for a moment, as the sickly sun, flattened out, as it were, between bars of cloud and rain, seemed to have forced its way through the leaden sky to cast one straightened look on the conflict which raged below. The plateau beneath our standing-place was lighted up by incessant flashes of light, and long trails of white smoke streamed across it, sporting up in thick masses, tinged with fire, for a moment, till they were whirled away in broader volumes by the wind. In the deep glow of the parting gleam of sunset, the only image suggested to me calculated to convey the actual effect of the fire of the batteries to our friends at home, was a vision of the potteries' district as it is seen at night, all fervid with fire and pillars of smoke, out of the windows of an express-train."

In plain language, this day's bombardment, like that of the 17th of October, was a *failure*. Admitting, as is probably the case, that the advantage of fire at the close of the day remained with the allies, still it was evident that no great result had been gained; and that the most destructive efforts of the combined artillery of France and England, were unable to batter down the proud symbol of Russian power.

The bombardment continued, though with abated fury, during a period of twelve days; then it was suspended, and the idea of an assault abandoned for the time being. Ton after ton of shot was hurled against the fortress; an occasional, but undecisive superiority of fire was obtained; the parapets of the Redan and Round Tower were jagged, and pitted with holes several feet deep; but the real strength of the place remained unimpaired. That which was injured in the day the Russians repaired, as if by magic, during the night. The particulars of this twelve days' bombardment are wearisome, from the similarity they bear to events we have already described. The same wasted

energy, the same night skirmishes without effect,* the same battering and repairing, the same unwearied exertions on the part of the allies, and wonderful endurance and resistance on the part of the Russians, together with, on each side, the same loss of life and frightful mutilations.

The French batteries were, however, more persevering than the English, though without obtaining the desired result. Our own cannonade, indeed, rather died out slowly than ceased on a particular day. On the 27th of April, Mr. Russell wrote—"Our batteries are nearly silent; a few guns and mortars reply to an occasional shot from the Redan and Round Tower at long intervals, and there seems to be a ship behind the Round Tower, which harasses our right attack by an odd shell now and then. What a contrast to the French on our left and even on our right! They have never ceased to fire, and the Russians return shot for shot from the mass of ruins and rubbish in which their batteries are enveloped. The day before yesterday the enemy opened a new battery, which is up among the houses of the town, on a ridge near the governor's house, and directed a very heavy fire on the French, with a diversion now and then on the left of our left attack. In the right attack yesterday we had two gunners killed and the platforms of two guns broken; but although these batteries have all been severely handled, they have reduced the fire of the Mamelon and of the Round Tower with great success. Still we must give the French every praise for the perseverance of their attack, deprived as they have been of their fair share of support from our fire for some days back. They have certainly atoned for their failure on the 17th of October, which was caused by the melancholy accidents to their magazines. There are mysterious whispers that we shall open fire again in a few days, with an allowance of one hundred rounds a-gun per diem. A supply of some useful 56 and a few 68-pounder guns has been brought up from Balaklava to

* To describe these matters correctly is, in most instances, an impossibility. On this point, Mr. Russell has these truthful observations:—"I need not say that all minute descriptions of charges at night, or of the general operations are not trustworthy, and must be the mere work of the imagination. Each man fancies that the little party he is with bears the whole brunt of the work, and does all the duty of repulsing the enemy; and any one who takes his narrative from such sources will be sure to fall into errors innumerable. To describe a night attack or any operation—a sortie or an advance—is a sole-

the batteries, and considerable additions have been made to our armament. A moderate supply of 13-inch bomb fuses has been raked together, and, if promises are to be trusted, we really shall effect great things on this the *third* commencement of the siege."

During this period, Omar Pasha and 15,000 of the Turkish and Egyptian soldiers left Eupatoria for the camp before Sebastopol, and took up their position on the heights above Kamiesch. It was anticipated that they would prove a valuable addition to the allied armies—protect Balaklava, and perform essential service, either in a partial assault of the town, or in operations in the field. They were thus described by Mr. Russell:—"Finer young fellows than some of the soldiers of the crack regiments I never saw. Very few of the privates wore decorations or medals, but many of the officers had them, and had evidently seen service against the Muscovite. They had had a long march, and their sandal shoon afforded sorry protection against the stony ground; and yet it was astonishing that so few men fell out of the ranks or straggled behind. One regiment had a good brass band, which almost alarmed the bystanders by striking up a quick step (waltz) as they marched past, and playing it in very excellent style; but the majority of the regiments were preceded by musicians with drums, fifes, and semi-circular thin brass tubes, with wide mouths, such as those which may have tumbled the walls of Jericho, or are seen on the sculptured monuments of primeval kings. The colonel and his two majors rode at the head of each regiment, richly dressed, on small but spirited horses, covered with rich saddle-cloths, and followed by pipe-bearers and servants. The mules with the tents, marched on the right; the artillery marched on the left. The two batteries I saw consisted each of four 24-pounder brass howitzers, and two 9-pounder brass field-pieces, and the carriages and horses were in a very serviceable state. Each gun was drawn by six cism. From the batteries or the hills behind them one can see the flashes flickering through the darkness, and can hear the shouts of the men; but this is all: were he a combatant he would see and hear less than the spectator. Distrust, then, all 'full and true particulars' of nocturnal engagements, and be content with learning results. Nothing affords finer scope for the exercise of the fancy than one of these fights in the dark: it is easy to imagine all sorts of incidents, to narrate the mode of advance, of attack, of resistance, of retreat, or of capture; but the recital will be found very inconsistent with the fact."

horses. The ammunition boxes were rather coarse and heavy. The baggage animals of the division marched in the rear, and the regiments marched in columns of companies three deep, each company on an average with a front of twenty rank and file. One of the regiments had Minié rifles of English make; the majority, however, were only armed with flint firelocks, but they were very clean and bright. They all displayed rich standards, blazing with cloth of gold, and many-coloured flags with the crescent and star embroidered on them. All the men carried their blankets, squares of carpet for prayer and sitting upon, and cooking utensils, and their packs were of various sizes and substances. As they marched along in the sunlight over the undulating ground, they presented a very picturesque and warlike spectacle, the stern reality of which was enhanced by the thunder of the guns at Sebastopol, and the smoke-wreaths from shells bursting high in the air." In addition to these Turkish forces in the neighbourhood of Sebastopol, a French army of reserve, amounting to 30,000 men, and continually increasing, was assembled at Pera, on the banks of the Bosphorus. The Turks, however, soon returned to Eupatoria, without seeing any active service.

On the 19th of April, the Russian rifle pits in advance of the English trenches were attacked, and carried by assault in the most gallant manner by a detachment of the 77th regiment under Colonel Egerton, who lost his life while in the execution of his duty. "The resistance of the enemy," said Lord Raglan's despatch, "although obstinate, was speedily overcome by the impetuosity of our troops, and the pit, which it was desirable to retain, was, without the loss of a moment, connected with our approach, and thereby furnished protection to the working party to continue its labours without interruption for a considerable time. At the interval, however, of about three hours, the enemy brought a heavy fire of artillery and musketry upon the party in advance of the pit, into which they retired, and which they effectually defended and maintained; but this brilliant achievement was not accomplished without considerable loss of life."

This affair was followed by one more productive of benefit. During the night of the 2nd of May, a sharp engagement took place in front and on the left attack; the whole of the Russian rifle pits were taken, together with eight light mortars and 200

prisoners. The attack was made by seven battalions of French infantry, who advanced about midnight and seized on the Russian ambuscades in defiance of a heavy fire. A great force of Russians came out to meet them, and a terrible conflict ensued, in which the French made repeated bayonet charges. Having forced the Russians back into the works, they followed them, stormed the outworks of the central battery, and carried off the eight mortars or cohorns. In this brilliant affair, which lasted for two hours, the French suffered considerably. They had sixty-three killed and 210 wounded, and nine officers put *hors de combat*. About four o'clock the following day, a body of the enemy, estimated at 2,000 men, rushed desperately out of the works close to the central battery, and, with a loud cheer, dashed upon the French advance. The latter were for a moment driven out of their imperfect works, but they were soon reinforced, and the Russians driven back by the bayonet, and compelled to seek for safety by flight behind their intrenchments, which protected them from pursuit by a heavy cannonade and volleys of grape. The loss of the French was trifling; that of the Russians was more severe, and several of their officers and men were taken prisoners.

Other petty actions or skirmishes took place during May, which are scarcely of sufficient importance to particularise. Early on the morning of the 10th, the camp was roused by a heavy fire of musketry along our right attack. "There is," said Mr. Russell, "an earnestness and reality about the musketry on such occasions, which has a language of its own that cannot be mistaken. The regularity and precision of the *feu de joie*, the platoon or file-firing of our reviews, have little kin with the passionate, intense, and startling bursts of rifle and musket, and give but an imperfect notion of the deadly rattle and fitful roll of small arms in action, where every man is loading and firing as rapidly as he can, and where the formation of the line is altering every moment. For a mile and a-half the darkness was broken by outburst of ruddy flame and bright glittering sparks, which advanced, receded, died out altogether, broke out fiercely in patches in innumerable twinkles, flickered in long lines like the electric flash along a chain, and formed for an instant craters of fire." After a struggle of about two hours, the Russians were, as usual, driven back to their own lines, and

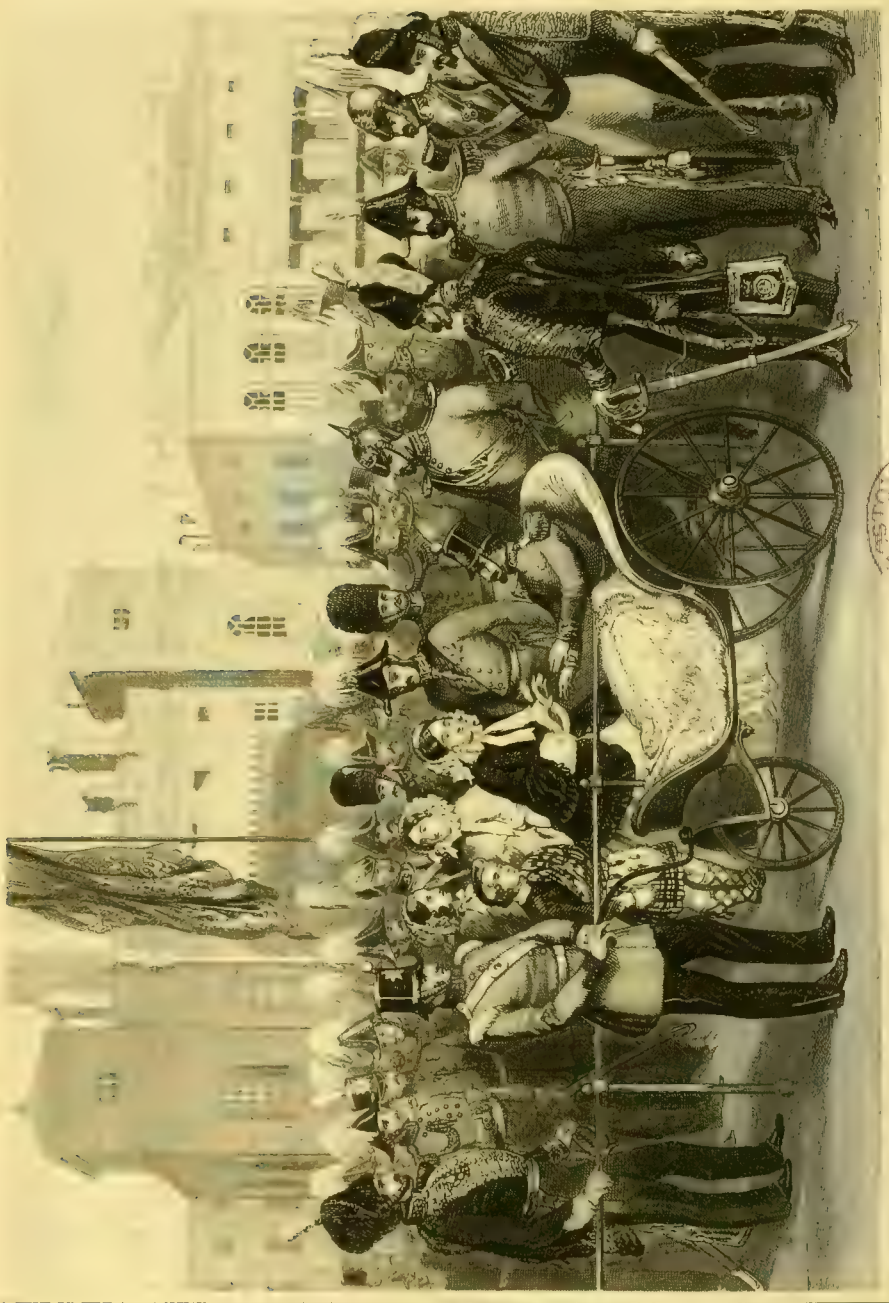
protected in their retreat by a fire from their batteries. These sorties were repeated on the 11th and the 14th, but on each occasion with the same result.

On the 12th of May, the whole reserve of French troops at Moslak, in the dominions of the sultan, were reviewed by that potentate, and the next day 30,000 of them embarked and sailed from the Bosphorus to Kamiesch. The allied forces were thus raised to upwards of 200,000 men. Of these, 30,000 consisted of British, 15,000 of Sardinians, 50,000 of Turks (at Eupatoria), and the remainder of French. With such a force it was anticipated that measures of a decisive character would soon be taken against the Russians. The appearance of Abdul Medjid at the review is thus described by a spectator:—"The sultan was, as usual, worn and spiritless; the stoop of his emaciated frame, the pallor of his withered countenance, indicated a man of middle age, rather than one in the prime of life, who has not completed his thirty-second year. The saddle on which he rides adds to the feebleness of his appearance. It is shaped like a chair, and compels him to bend forward in a manner neither comfortable nor graceful. What his thoughts may have been it is not easy to divine: the nature of a Turk is not our nature; but the feelings of an European monarch on seeing so large and formidable a force established on his own soil, would be those of apprehension and painful obligation."

While this was the state of affairs in the Crimea, the patriotism and nationality of the people were deeply stirred in England. Increased taxes had been cheerfully submitted to, subscriptions of all kinds for the benefit of the soldiers had been poured forth with a wonderful prodigality, and one heart seemed to animate the nation for the support of the war: still statements of mismanagement continually turned up; and it was seen, both abroad and at home, incompetence and want of reflection led to fearful evil—evils of a character so serious as to impede the prosperity and impair the reputation of the empire. Under these circumstances, an agitation was commenced by certain members of the middle classes, chiefly merchants and traders of the metropolis, for the purpose of organising an association to promote a thorough reform in the various departments of the state. The first meeting was held on Saturday, the 5th of May, at the London Tavern, Bishopsgate-

street. The object instantly met the approving sympathy of the reflective part of society; and considerably before the hour appointed for the commencement of the proceedings, the large room, said to be capable of containing as many as 1,500 persons, was filled to overflowing, and hundreds of persons, including many members of parliament, unable to obtain admission. Mr. Samuel Morley took the chair; and, together with Mr. Travers, Mr. Gassiot, Mr. Powles, Mr. W. S. Lindsay, M.P., Mr. Baker, Mr. Bennoch, and others, addressed the meeting. In the course of a long speech, the chairman said, the aristocracy had as much right to a share in the government as any other class, but only as they exhibited the sterling qualities of honesty and efficiency. The assemblage of that day had no direct connexion with the question of the war; but the hideous disclosure of mismanagement which the history of that war revealed, seemed to identify the movement with the contest with Russia; and even when that contest was over, the all-important question would recur, "How are we to be governed?" Let them go to any one of the public departments they pleased, and if they chanced to meet the head of it without his intelligent underling at his elbow to cram him, they would find him displaying an amount of gross ignorance, incompetence, and superciliousness about any given subject, which were actually eating into the very heart of the country, undermining its greatness, and would, if continued, be its ruin.

The following resolutions were put and unanimously carried; the first being moved by Mr. J. I. Travers, and the second by Mr. W. S. Lindsay, M.P.:—"The disasters to which the country has been subjected in the conduct of the present war, are attributable to the inefficient and practically irresponsible management of the various departments of the state, and urgently demand a thorough change in the administrative system." The second motion was to the effect, "That the true remedy for the system of maladministration which has caused so lamentable a sacrifice of labour, money, and human life, is to be sought in the introduction of enlarged experience and practical ability into the service of the state; that the exclusion from office of those who possess, in a high degree, the practical qualities necessary for the direction of affairs in a great commercial country, is a reflec-



BOSTON
PUBLIC

tion upon its intelligence and a betrayal of its interests; that, while we disclaim every desire of excluding the aristocratic classes from participation in the councils of the crown, we feel it to be our duty to protest against the pretensions of any section of the community to monopolise the functions of administration." Before the meeting separated, an association was formed for the promotion of ADMINISTRATIVE REFORM, and five-and-twenty gentlemen in the room at once put down their names for a subscription of a hundred pounds each in aid of its object. Thus was commenced an agitation which effected wholesome work, and which was, in effect, the sequel of the parliamentary inquiry concerning the condition of our troops at Sebastopol, and what had brought them into that condition. Administrative incompetence had brought down those evils upon the soldiers and the nation; administrative reform, therefore, seemed its natural and inevitable remedy. Another class of politicians considered, that to reform the executive merely, was but to treat a symptom while the seat of the disease remained untouched. *Parliamentary reform*, they contended, was the only certain remedy for the national wounds; and if that were effected, a better executive must inevitably follow.

A war medal had been prepared for presentation to the officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates, who had returned from the Crimea invalided or wounded. Her majesty, always ready in any way to alleviate the miseries, or reward the bravery of her troops, signified her intention of personally distributing the medals on the square of the Horse-Guards, on Friday, the 18th of May. In consequence of this, a general desire to witness the ceremony spread through all classes in the metropolis. Galleries were accordingly erected for the members of the houses of Lords and Commons, for the families of the officers participating in the ceremony, and for the families and friends of members of the government. In addition to these arrangements, a capacious balcony, projecting from the lower central windows of the Horse-Guards, and handsomely festooned with scarlet cloth, was constructed for the members of the royal family. Between nine and ten, the galleries, which were all covered with crimson cloth, were filled with a brilliant and fashionable assembly, attired in costumes of the gayest hues. The most

attractive part of the scene, however, was an assemblage on the parade, near the Horse-Guards, of some hundred officers of every rank and arm in the service, wearing the full uniform of their regiments, and decorated with all the stars, medals, ribands, crosses, and orders which had been bestowed upon them. Beyond the barriers, and at every point from which anything could be seen, a mass of human beings swayed backward and forward like a living undulating sea.

Four flank companies of the grenadier guards, two of the Coldstream guards, and two of the fusileer guards, marched upon the parade, with their bands, at nine o'clock, and took up the position they usually occupy upon royal birthdays. In the rear of the foot-guards were drawn up the non-commissioned officers and men who were to receive the medals, and also detachments, who witnessed the spectacle as representatives of the regiments in the Crimea. Shortly afterwards, the band of the royal marines marched through the Horse-Guards from Whitehall, followed by the officers and seamen of the royal navy, and the officers and men of the royal marines, who were to receive medals.

Her majesty, accompanied by Prince Albert, several members of the royal family, and a brilliant suite, entered the parade from Whitehall at eleven o'clock, amid the cheers of the multitude and the thunder of cannon. The Duke of Cambridge, who had the command of the parade, ordered the line of invalided and wounded soldiers forward, until it arrived at the distance of one hundred feet from the *dais*, when the word "halt" was given, and the queen stood face to face with her brave soldiers of the Crimea. The presence of royalty checked any strong expression of feeling, but a murmur of applause ran round the countless assemblage at the sight of the gallant and mutilated band who had poured out their blood like water in sustaining the honour of the country. The officers and soldiers then passed before the queen in single file, the band playing the coronation march from the *Prophète*. Each man, as he arrived at the left side of the *dais*, handed to Major-general Wetherall a card, containing his name and rank; and, if he had been wounded, at what battle the injury was sustained. These particulars were read out by the adjutant-general, for the information of the queen and court. The minister for

war then handed the medals successively to her majesty, who, with the sweetest grace and dignity, bestowed them upon the recipients. The Duke of Cambridge, Colonel Macdonald (his aide-de-camp), the Earl of Lucan, the Earl of Cardigan, General Scarlett, General Sir J. Burgoyne, and General Torrens, were among the first; after them followed the officers of minor rank, and the privates. "It is impossible," said a spectator, "to describe the mingled sensations of admiration and pity which went like an electric thrill through the vast multitude as they saw that line of heroes, whose gaunt and pallid forms, scarred features, and maimed and mutilated limbs, told alike the story of their bravery, and of their many endurance of horrible and heart-rending suffering and privation. Many of those who hobbled upon crutches, or walked painfully with the assistance of a stick, wore upon their arms the emblems of mourning for some brother or near relative, now reposing on the hill-side at Balaklava, or in the hospital graveyard at Scutari. To every one of the wounded, whether soldiers or officers, her majesty said some kind word, or asked some gracious question. Many of the poor fellows were almost overcome by their emotion, and by the sweetness of her majesty's condescension; and many a moistened eye upon the royal *dais* bore witness to the intimate sympathy that exists between the palace and the camp. A few of the private soldiers appeared to lose their self-possession for a moment, on finding themselves thus brought into the very presence of the 'divinity that doth hedge a king;' but, for the most part, the brave fellows exhibited a simple gratitude and manly self-respect which did them infinite honour."

Three officers were wheeled past the queen in Bath chairs. The first of these was Sir Thomas Troubridge, who had lost both his feet in action. Her majesty leant over the chair of the maimed veteran as she gave him his medal, and at the same time bestowed on him the honour of being her aide-de-camp. Captain Sayer, of the 23rd fusiliers, and Captain Currie, of the 19th foot, were the other of these brave sufferers. As the highland regiments passed by their sovereign, the band played the "Blue Bells of Scotland" and "Whar hae ye bin a' day?" The noble, stalwart forms of these men attracted general notice. It was observed that, upon many faces, the lines of suffering yet remained;

and here and there might be seen traces of that resentful rigidity of face, and that fierce and sullen despair in their dark eyes, which those who saw them lying in their blankets in the hospital at Scutari have depicted with such graphic power. The royal navy and marines were the last to receive the medals; and of every seaman that had been wounded, the queen made such earnest and kind inquiries, as greatly delighted the rough honest tars. Some military evolutions concluded this interesting pageant; the royal carriages drove up, the band pealed forth "God save the Queen," and her majesty left the ground amid the cheers of the people. The non-commissioned officers, soldiers, sailors, and marines, in number about four hundred and fifty, then proceeded to the Queen's Riding-school, Pimlico, where a substantial repast had been prepared for them. During the dinner, her majesty, accompanied by her husband and the Prince of Wales, delighted them by a visit. Such acts of kindness and womanly sympathy for those who had suffered in the cause of their country, planted still deeper in the hearts of Englishmen the affection they entertained for their sovereign. "If," said a public journalist, in commenting upon this national ovation of a great people to its suffering heroes, "if the strains of martial music and the unwonted sunshine that surrounded the whole scene might impart a festive look scarcely in character with the wan cheeks, halting gait, and mutilated forms of the heroes of the day, there was the sobering thought that elsewhere the battle was still raging, the messengers of death were still flying, the lists of honour were still augmenting—other titles were being added to Alma, Balaklava, and Inkermann, and possibly triumph, possibly disaster, awarded at length to the gallant survivors of the long and fearful struggle."

While we are speaking of events that occurred at home in connexion with the war, we wish to make a passing allusion to a speech made by that brilliant, though strongly conservative historical writer, Sir Archibald Alison, on the 22nd of May, at the anniversary meeting of the Royal Literary Fund. The opinion of such a man (so profoundly versed in the study of modern history), as to the ultimate issue of the struggle distracting Europe, is extremely valuable. "With regard," he said, "to the military events that were now occur-

ring, and the various circumstances that were being enacted, he would venture to make one prophecy; and that was, that if England and France *remained united*, they would conquer in the struggle that was now going on. He said this from no light grounds. From the earliest dawn of history—anterior even to the times of feudality—one great war had prevailed in the world between the East and the West; and if they looked back to the progress of that war, they would see that Europe never failed to succeed when its powers remained united. When the Athenians and the Lacedonians remained united, they conquered; so also did England and France conquer the armies of Saladin so long as they remained attached to each other; and if England and France had remained united, and had not been dissevered by jealousies, they would have conquered Jerusalem, and the armies of the Turks would have been hurled back. The armies of Europe had always prevailed over the armies of Asia. The armies of freemen had always prevailed over the armies of slaves; and therefore was it that he prophesied that, if France and England maintained a firm union with each other, they must succeed in the contest in which they were now engaged. They all lamented the losses which they had sustained in this war. He had two sons engaged in the army under Lord Raglan; but great as was the loss of the British army, they knew, upon the highest authority, that the loss on the part of Russia had not been less than 240,000 men.* England not only possessed the moral power, but the physical power, also, to subdue her enemy; and all that was required was, that no difficulties or dangers should be allowed to be an obstacle in the way of that moral and physical power, until the barbaric tyranny against which they were contending was destroyed."

* The venerable Marquis of Lansdowne, during a debate on the conduct of the war in the House of Lords on the 14th of May, made the following observations on the Russian losses; and it was to them that Sir Archibald Alison referred:—"In a great war, sufferings and losses must necessarily be inflicted, to a greater or less degree, on each party. Why, the noble earl (the Earl of Derby) himself announced that this would be a great, formidable, and difficult war, and that it would be attended with great sacrifices. If it has been, at least it affords us a melancholy satisfaction that the loss, and destruction, and misery inflicted on the Russians have been threefold that inflicted on the whole army of the allies. The noble earl has some idea, perhaps, of

On the 18th of May, it was announced in Paris that General Canrobert had resigned the high post of commander-in-chief of the French army in the Crimea. On the 16th he had forwarded the following despatch to the emperor:—"My shattered health no longer allowing me to continue in the chief command, my duty towards my sovereign and my country compels me to ask you to transfer the command to General Pelissier, a skilful and experienced leader. The army which I leave with him is intact, hardened to war, full of ardour and confidence. I beseech the emperor to leave me a soldier's place, as commander of a simple division." On the same day the minister of war returned the following reply:—"The emperor accepts your resignation. He regrets that your health has suffered; he congratulates you upon the sentiment which makes you ask to remain with the army, where you shall have the command, not of a division, but of the corps of General Pelissier. Hand over the chief command to that general." It was very generally understood that this resignation and its acceptance had been pre-arranged, and that the reason assigned for it—that of ill-health—was a mere pretext. General Canrobert was an active, brave, honourable, and highly meritorious officer; but it was presumed that his military genius and power of enterprise were hardly equal to the extremely trying position in which he was placed. The self-denying spirit in which he tendered the resignation of a post he felt he could not fill to the highest advantage of his country, was extremely honourable to him.

General Pelissier, thus exalted to the chief command, was an older man than Canrobert. He was reported to be stern and vehement in character, possessed of fertility of invention and indomitable courage, and was regarded as one of the most emi-

the extent to which that loss has gone; that, if our troops have suffered from want of clothing, of habitations, of the means of transport, the Russians have suffered ten times more; but I should astonish your lordships by stating what the amount of that loss to the enemy has been. I have here a statement, as to which I can mention no names, but which is one made on the very highest authority; and from this it appears that a few days before the death of the Emperor Nicholas, a return was made up, stating that 170,000 Russians had died; and according to a supplementary return, furnished some days later, 70,000 were added to the list; making a total loss of 240,000 men!" This terrible statement created, at the time, a profound sensation.

nent of the French officers who had served in the African wars, which he carried on with more than ordinary cruelty against the Arab tribes. In short, he was a rough soldier, careless about courtesies, and imbued with the ideas natural to a man familiar with camp life in the African deserts. He did not form part of the French army that landed on the shores of the Crimea on the 14th of September, 1854, but had joined it during the following winter, and since that period had been in command of one of the principal French corps engaged in the siege. The appointment of General Pelissier to the chief command was understood as an indication that proceedings of a more vigorous and decided character were in contemplation. All eyes had hitherto been turned to him; and it is said that he was, in reality, the general of the army even before his appointment.

"With respect to General Canrobert," said a writer from Paris, "the information since received, fully confirms the opinion I have expressed. His retirement from the command-in-chief had become indispensable. His methodical and prudent character was not in harmony with the state of the army. The army had become impatient, and he possessed the contrary virtue, perhaps, to excess; it attributed every fault to its chief, and the general had become the object of its suspicion, and even of its dislike. Everything that went wrong was attributed to him; he was blamed for what was done and for what was left undone. His prudence was called weakness; he was accused of incapacity, if not of worse; he began to lose his authority, and his presence at the head of his army would have soon endangered its chance of success, and destroyed what yet remained of the spirit of discipline. There was, perhaps, some exaggeration in all this; but, right or wrong, such was the feeling. In the same degree that the French army was dissatisfied with its general-in-chief, it is proud and happy in its new commander, and his presence has revived its spirit and its confidence. He is endeared to them by his good qualities; and even his defects are in accordance with the present disposition of the troops, and the passions which agitate them. If General Canrobert is hesitating and over-prudent, General Pelissier knows not what doubt or hesitation means; he is intrepid, bold, and audacious. He is of a character that brooks no delay, recoils at no

obstacle; the slowness of the siege does not suit his fiery temper; and it is a matter of indifference to him what men are lost in a *coup-de-main*, provided it succeeds. As he is as regardless of his own life as of that of others, and as he is always, by day and by night, as foremost in danger as a young sub-lieutenant who longs for the cross of honour and for promotion, no one thinks it extraordinary, or deserving of blame, that he is as reckless of others as he is of his own person. These are the qualities which distinguish him and make him popular. He is as great a favourite with the army as his predecessor was the contrary; and as it is, in point of fact, the army which removed General Canrobert, so it is the army which named General Pelissier. The emperor could no more have given it to any other chief than he could have continued General Canrobert in the command. General Pelissier has won the admiration of the men by his incomparable bravery, his intelligence, and determination. Whatever has been done by the French worthy of notice since the days of Alma and Inkermann, is due to him; it is he who has ever taken the initiative, and who has acted sometimes in spite of the order of General Canrobert."

It had for some time been a matter of surprise to reflective politicians, why the united squadrons maintained by France and England in the Black Sea (which, as the Russian ships would not come out of Sebastopol and fight them, had but little to do), did not pay a visit to the straits of Kertch, and penetrate into the Sea of Azoff. It seemed as if, from a mistaken generosity on the part of our ministry, or from a secret desire to spare Russia (a motive which, in some quarters, Lord Palmerston was strongly suspected of entertaining), the allies had proceeded against the most formidable points of the Russian empire, and spared the weakest. At length proceedings were taken to remedy this oversight, or cancel this suspicious forbearance. On the 3rd of May, about forty vessels, with a division of the allied armies, amounting to nearly 12,000 men, put out to sea, and proceeded in a north-easterly direction along the coast until it reached the straits of Kertch. Just as it arrived at the point of its destination, an express steamer approached with orders from General Canrobert that it should immediately return! These orders were sent by the French general in consequence of a communication from Paris, which rendered

it incumbent on him to concentrate the forces under his command in the Chersonese. The news of the expedition had been received with enthusiasm in both camps, and the mortification of admirals Bruat and Lyons, shared in by all their officers and men, is scarcely to be expressed. The orders, however, were unmistakable and imperative; and, with feelings of the bitterest disappointment, the expedition returned, and arrived back at Kamiesch Bay on the 8th of May. In explanation of this strange command, which, by recalling the allied squadron, gave the Russians time to prepare for the meditated attack, it is suggested that the Emperor Napoleon was unaware that the expedition had actually sailed, and was close to the place where it was to act, at the time his orders were dispatched. Some persons attributed the recall to a fit of indecision on the part of General Canrobert; but that was probably an unjust surmise. Canrobert may have been without the military genius requisite for a great chieftain, but he was a brave soldier. Whatever was the cause of this command, it was productive of extreme irritation: murmurs arose on every side; and even private soldiers asked if it was possible that people had the imprudence to direct from London or Paris the operations of a campaign so difficult and complicated.

The disappointment of the troops was to some extent alleviated by preparations being shortly afterwards made for a renewal of the expedition. On the 23rd of May it again sailed; the English contingent of the military being under the command of Sir George Brown, as on the first occasion. The troops consisted of 10,000 French, 5,000 Turks, and 3,500 English. The allied fleet consisted of thirty-three English vessels and a French squadron of almost equal power. Some of the newly-arrived Sardinian troops also accompanied the expedition, which included altogether about 20,000 troops. All the men were in the highest spirits; no one doubted the success of the expedition; and great anxiety was shown in either camp to be permitted to join it.

The morning of starting was beautiful, the sea calm and smooth. The voyage was accomplished quickly, and without any incidents that call for remark. At early dawn on the 24th, the birthday of her majesty, the allied fleets assembled off the straits of Kertch. The troops were landed on the beach between the Salt Lake, north of Cape

Kamiesch-Bournou, and the cliff of Ambalaki, under cover of the guns of the steam-frigates. Their expectations of winning distinction in an encounter with the enemy were, however, disappointed; for the Russian troops fled, previously blowing up their fortifications and magazines on both sides the straits. Several tremendous explosions, accompanied by enormous quantities of earth which were hurled into the air, and by huge pillars of white smoke, followed at brief intervals, and seemed by their violence to shake both sea and sky. The Russians could then be seen retreating, some over the hills behind Kertch, others towards Yenikale, an important town about five and a-half miles distant. The business was singularly sudden and rapid; Kertch was in the hands of the allies, and not a man had fallen; while the same day Yenikale also surrendered without a blow. One incident alone diversified the placid course of this easy victory. A Russian steamer ran out of the bay of Kertch, and endeavoured to escape by making for the straits of Yenikale. Lieutenant McKillop, in his gun-boat the *Snake*, dashed after it across the shallows, and just as she passed the Cape, two Russian merchantmen slipped out and made towards Yenikale also. The first vessel, supposed to contain treasure, escaped; the other two were destroyed.

The evening of this successful day is thus described by the almost ubiquitous Mr. Russell, who had contrived to accompany the expedition:—"Dark pillars of smoke, tinged at the base with flame, began to shoot up all over the hill-sides. Some of them rose from the government houses and stores of Ambalaki, where we landed; others from isolated houses further inland; others from stores, which the retreating Russians must have destroyed in their flight. Constant explosions shook the air, and single guns sounded here and there continuously throughout the night. Here a ship lay blazing on the sandbank on the left; a farmhouse in flames lighted up the sky on the right, and obscured the pale moon with volumes of inky smoke. All the troops whose services were required were landed at Ambalaki before dusk, and bivouacked on the ridge about it. Each of our men landed with two days' provisions, but without rum; some of them carried their tents. A small body of Russian cavalry, with two guns, made a *reconnaissance* of them, from a considerable distance, before nightfall, but did not attempt to interfere with their proceed-

ings, and the men set to work to enjoy themselves in Ambalaki and its neighbourhood as well as they could. The French had, however, nearly all the fun to themselves, and our men, as they came down for water to the brackish springs by the sea-shore, grumbled audibly at the precautions which seemed taken for the express purpose of securing everything for the French and Turks. The bulk of the inhabitants had fled, but a few Tartars gave themselves up and received protection. A respectable Russian family, in a very comfortable house a little way from the sea, seemed inclined to follow the same course at first, but, terrified probably by the fires around them, they left before night set in. The enemy did not show in our neighbourhood, and it was reported that all their troops had abandoned both Kertch and Yenikale, and had marched towards the interior. Our cavalry pickets and videttes were not, I believe, disturbed till morning, nor could they see anything of the enemy, who had evidently been greatly disheartened, and had retreated with much precipitation. As there was nothing to be done at sea, the ships being brought to anchor far south of the scene of action with the gun-boats, which still continued, it was resolved to land at the nearest spot, which was about one mile and a-half or two miles from Pavlovskaya battery. A row of half a mile brought us from our anchorage, where the ship lay, in three fathoms, to a beautiful shelving beach, which was exposed, however, only for a few yards, as the rich sward grew close to the brink of the tideless sea. The water at the shore, unaffected by the current, was clear, and it was evident that it abounded in fish. The land rose abruptly, at the distance of 200 yards from the beach, to a ridge parallel to the line of the sea about one hundred feet in height, and the interval between the shore and the ridge was dotted with houses, in patches here and there, through which the French were already running riot, breaking in doors, pursuing hens, smashing windows—in fact, ‘plundering,’ in which they were assisted by all our men who could get away. Towards the Salt Lake some large houses were already in flames, and storehouses were blazing fiercely in the last throes of fire. On the ridge above us the figures of the French and English soldiers, moving about against the horizon, stood sharply out, lighted up by the rays of the setting sun. The highlanders, in little parties, sought about for water, or

took a stray peep after a ‘bit keepsake’ in the houses on their way to the wells, but the French were always before them, and great was the grumbling at the comparative licence allowed to our allies. The houses were clean outside and in—whitewashed neatly, and provided with small well-glazed windows, which were barely adequate, however, to light up the two rooms of which each dwelling consisted, but the heavy sour smell inside was most oppressive and disagreeable; it seemed to proceed from the bags of black bread and vessels of fish-oil which were found in every cabin. Each dwelling had outhouses, stables for cattle, pens, bakeries, and rude agricultural implements outside. The ploughs were admirably described by Virgil, and a reference to *Adams's Antiquities* will save me a world of trouble in satisfying the curiosity of the farming interest at home. The furniture was all smashed to pieces; the hens and ducks, captives to the bow and spear of the Gaul, were cackling and quacking piteously as they were carried off in bundles from their homes by Zouaves and chasseurs. Every house we entered was ransacked, and every cupboard had a pair of red breeches sticking out of it, and a blue coat inside of it. Vessels of stinking oil, bags of sour bread, casks of flour or ham, wretched clothing, old boots, beds ripped up for treasure, the hideous pictures of saints on paneling or paper which adorn every cottage, with lamps suspended before them, were lying on the floors. Droles dressed themselves in faded pieces of calico dresses or aged finery lying hid in old drawers, and danced about the gardens. One house, which had been occupied as a guardhouse, and was marked on a board over the door ‘No. 7 Kardone,’ was a scene of especial confusion. Its inmates had evidently fled in great disorder, for their great-coats and uniform jackets still lay on the floors, and bags of the black bread filled every corner, as well as an incredible quantity of old boots. A French soldier, who, in his indignation at not finding anything of value, had with great wrath devastated the scanty and nasty-looking furniture, was informing his comrades outside of the atrocities which had been committed, and added, with the most amusing air of virtue in the world, ‘*Ah, Messieurs, Messieurs! ces brigands, ils ont volé tout!*’ No doubt he had settled honourably with the proprietor of a large bundle of living poultry which hung panting over

his shoulders, and which were offered to us on very reasonable terms. Notwithstanding the great richness of the land, little had been done by man to avail himself of its productiveness. I never in my life saw such quantities of weeds or productions of such inexorable ferocity towards pantaloons, or such eccentric flowers of huge dimensions, as the ground outside these cottages bore. The inhabitants were evidently graziers rather than agriculturists. Around every house were piles of a substance like peat, which is made, we were informed, from the dung of cattle, and is used as fuel. The cattle, however, had been all driven away. None were taken that I saw, though the quantity which fed in the fields around must have been very great. Poultry and ducks were, however, captured in abundance, and a party of chasseurs, who had taken a huge wild-looking boar, were in high delight at their fortune, and soon dispatched and cut him up into junks with their swords. There were some thirty or forty houses scattered about the ridge, but all were pretty much alike. The smell was equally disagreeable in all, in spite of whitewash, and we were glad to return from a place which a soldier of the 71st said 'A Glásgae beggar wad na tak a gift o'.'"

Fifty new guns, of heavy calibre, from the blown-up Russian forts, fell into the hands of the allies, and this number was soon increased to more than one hundred. The Russians also destroyed three steamers and several other heavily-armed vessels, as well as large quantities of ammunition, provisions, and stores. A part of the military hospital of the town was preserved. That establishment consisted of three buildings connected with each other; two of which were destroyed by the explosion of the batteries. In the hospital thirty Russians were found, nearly all of whom had been wounded at Sebastopol. The enemy fired the magazines close at hand without the slightest regard for these poor creatures. The peninsula had great resources in forage and cattle; and the general commanding the French troops captured 250 oxen and as many sheep, the former of which he distributed between the French and English squadrons. The town of Kertch was at first spared, the only injury inflicted on it being the destruction of a large granary by the Russians, and of the demolition of a foundry by the allies. In this place, which was furnished with new and extensive ma-

chinery, and belonged to an Englishman who was seized, shot, shell, and Minié balls were manufactured. The inhabitants of Kertch offered bread and salt as tokens of submission, and remained in their houses unmolested by the allies. They were mostly well-dressed and respectable, resembling in appearance the inhabitants of a Belgian or German town. Seven small steamers, used for government purposes, were in the port. Three of them were run aground and burnt by the enemy, to save them from falling into the hands of the allies. The other four fled and escaped into the Sea of Azoff, by which they delayed but did not escape their fate. "Had this expedition," said Admiral Lyons, in his despatch, "been deferred but a short time longer, there would have been many and great difficulties to overcome; for the enemy was actively employed in strengthening the sea defences, and in replacing the sunken vessels which had been carried away by the current during the winter months. Of the forty vessels sunk last year some still remain, and a French steamer touched upon one of them yesterday. It appears that the enemy did not succeed in destroying the coals, either at Kertch or Yenikale; so that about 17,000 tons remain, which will be available for our steamers."

The despatch of the French admiral is so clear and free from technicalities, that we will give the whole of it:—

On board the *Montebello*,

Before Kertch, May 26th.

Monsieur le Ministre,—As I had the honour to inform you by my telegraphic despatches of the 22nd and 25th of May, a new expedition to Kertch was resolved upon on the 20th.

The embarkation commenced on the evening of the 21st; the expedition sailed on the 23rd; it landed on the 24th at Kamiesch-Bournou; and on the 25th occupied Yenikale, having passed Kertch, and taken possession of the batteries situated in the vicinity of Ak-Bournou.

On the 25th, Admiral Lyons and myself entered the Sea of Azoff, whence we sent a squadron to Berdiansk and Arabat. It left during the night, and consisted of four French steamers, and ten English steamers, some of which are gun-boats.

The complete success of this expedition, where our troops, led with great decision by general Autemarre, displayed their usual ardour, is also due to the rapidity of its

execution. In this respect I must acquaint your excellency how complete and cordial, under all circumstances, the co-operation of Admiral Lyons has been.

On the very day we cast anchor, the landing of the French troops commenced in order under the direction of Captain Jurien de la Gravière, of the navy, the chief of my staff.

Having assured myself of the promptitude with which the landing of the troops was being effected, I hoisted my flag on board the *Laplace* and proceeded to reconnoitre the batteries of Cape Ak-Bournou, the powder-magazine of which the Russians had already blown up. Perceiving they would be turned, the enemy lost no time in blowing up the others, and evacuating their positions.

Shortly afterwards, an English gun-boat, of a light draught of water, made for Yenikale, to cut out a Russian steamer which had left Kertch, and was trying to gain the Sea of Azoff. A sharp encounter soon commenced between the two vessels, in which the batteries of Yenikale took part. I ordered the *Fulton* to hasten to the aid of the gun-boat, which arrived with all speed at the scene of combat, and had to withstand a very heavy fire. I ordered the *Megère* to support her, and Admiral Lyons on his part also ordered succour to be given to the gun-boat. Nevertheless the enemy's steamer, which we knew had the treasury of Kertch on board, escaped, leaving in our hands two barges containing precious objects and a portion of the military and civil archives. But the confusion of the Russians, attacked unexpectedly by land and sea, became so great that they soon relinquished all thoughts of further resistance, and did not even take care to remove the wounded from Sebastopol, who were in the hospital of the citadel. In the course of the day they had set fire to considerable storehouses they possessed at Kertch. Finally, before evacuating Yenikale, they blew up a powder-magazine, containing about 30,000 kilogrammes of powder; the shock was so great that many houses were destroyed, and vessels anchored ten miles out at sea felt it severely.

To sum up, the enemy has lost up to the present—160,000 sacks of oats; 360,000 sacks of corn; 100,000 sacks of flour.

A carriage factory and a foundry were burnt down; three steamers, one of which was a war steamer, were sunk by the Russians themselves. Some thirty transport

ships were destroyed and at least as many taken. In the different explosions, about 100,000 kilogrammes of powder were destroyed. A great store of shells and cannonballs no longer exists.

I shall send your excellency later a statement of the condition of the guns which have fallen into our hands. They are sixty or eighty in number. These guns are highly finished, and of large calibre.

I am, &c.,

BRUAT, Vice-admiral,

Commander-in-chief of the Mediterranean squadron.

The little picturesque seaport town of Kertch is described as having rather a grand appearance, and even resembling Naples on a small scale. It has a good harbour, was the quarantine station for the Sea of Azoff, and exported salt, corn, hides, and other commodities. A light and pleasing sketch of it, in connection with the expedition, is contained in the following letter from a French officer who accompanied it:—"At the eastern extremity of the Crimea, between the Black Sea and the Sea of Azoff, at the point where Europe ends, rises the handsome little town of Kertch, with its 10,000 inhabitants, under a burning sun, but in the centre of the most enchanting country imaginable. Yesterday, the 25th, we traversed this delightful district, to the sound of drums and with matches lighted. We nowhere met a single Russian or a Cossack, but we were met in the most friendly manner by a charming population. This was the first time, during the whole year, that I had seen women and children. It was not, I can assure you, an uninteresting spectacle for eyes accustomed so long to the sunburnt faces of soldiers bearing the harsh stamp of war, privation, and the inclemency of seasons. After marching through the town, we entered the port commanding the straits without striking a blow. The Russians abandoned their fifty guns of the heaviest calibre and some ammunition. This was, no doubt, through forgetfulness; for the moment we came in sight they blew up at least ten powder-magazines. The expeditionary corps, consisting of about 12,000 English, French, and Turks, encamped all round the citadel, which had been evacuated by the enemy. We are going to intrench ourselves strongly, and if the Russians leave us quiet during only four days, our position will be impregnable. From this place we command both

seas, and our flotilla will ferret out and give a good account of the resources with which the city of Sebastopol was so liberally supplied. Our soldiers are in the highest spirits. After having been so cruelly tried on the dreary plateau of the Chersonese, there is now no end to their jesting and singing. You may imagine that the men who contrived to live and install themselves in the arid ravines of Sebastopol, have turned to account all these blessings of Providence. They look upon themselves as real Sardapaluses. They have water, verdure, wood, and shade at discretion, and close at hand. They are literally enchanted with their new situation. Then there is an end to trenches and *entonnoirs*, in which they were exposed at every moment to be killed by cannon-balls, grapeshot, or, what is still worse, by the explosion of mines. Here, no doubt, fatigue and danger will not be wanting, but we now indulge in sweet repose. The rolling of the waves and the rustling of leaves have succeeded to the wearisome roaring of artillery, and, instead of the fetid emanations of the camp, we have the perfumed breezes of the hills of Kertch, which is our Capua."

The result of this bloodless triumph was highly important. It proved that the resources of Russia were overtaken; that that great power was compelled to leave a vulnerable point undefended for lack of means. But that was not all: the Russian merchantmen had taken refuge in the Sea of Azoff; and that inland lake, together with all the towns upon its coasts, and the vessels on its waters, were all at the mercy of the allies. Another, and still more important result, was that the garrison of Sebastopol was thus deprived of a communication through which, it is presumed, it derived a large part of its supplies. Blows of this nature are far more injurious than those dealt by shot or steel. A letter by Admiral Lyons remarked that, shortly before the arrival of the allies, the enemy had commenced sending towards Sebastopol daily convoys of about 15,000 waggons, each containing half a ton weight of grain or flour. General Pelissier observed, that the allies had struck a severe blow against the resources of the Russians and their means of provisioning.

Sir George Brown reached Yenikale on the 25th. Resistance here was scarcely to be anticipated after the fall of Kertch. At this place the inhabitants fled, and it was found impossible altogether to restrain the

troops. Yenikale was set on fire in two places during the day, and considerable exertion was requisite to subdue the flames and prevent its destruction. The houses were broken open, the furniture smashed, and everything of any value carried off by the troops and sailors. The French Zouaves, accustomed to the license of African warfare, were the most active in this respect. Enormous quantities of bedding, clothes, rude furniture, and household chattels were carried off. Certain historical recollections give the French a feeling of bitterness towards the Russians, which added a zest to the work of plunder.

On the 26th of May, the day following that on which Kertch was taken, ten English vessels, under Captain E. M. Lyons (son of the admiral of that name), and four French steamers, under Captain de Sédaines, crossed the straits, entered the Sea of Azoff, and steered for Arabat and Taganrog. The rapidity of their proceedings, and their destructive character, must have struck the Russians with astonishment and terror. Merchant vessels were chased and destroyed in every direction. Four war-steamers, which had escaped from Kertch, were found run on shore, abandoned, and burnt to the water's edge; from one of them an 8-inch 62-cwt. gun was recovered. Enormous quantities of government stores were destroyed, including corn to the estimated value of £50,000. The town of Berdiansk was first visited, where the allies burnt some coasting vessels and considerable stores of grain. On the morning of the 28th, the squadron arrived off Arabat, the *Swallow* and *Wrangler* having been detached to Genitchi to command the entrance of the Putrid Sea, and the *Curlew* to cruise between Krivaia and Sand Island; and thus prevent vessels escaping by getting up the river Don. The fort of Arabat, which mounted thirty guns, engaged the squadron for an hour and a-half, when its magazine was blown up by a shell. It is presumed that the Russians lost many men, but the allies had but one man wounded. They were, however, unable to follow up this advantage, for the large garrison at Arabat rendered any attempt at landing extremely imprudent. During the three days the allied squadron remained in the Sea of Azoff, it destroyed upwards of one hundred merchant vessels, most of which were laden with provisions for the Russian army in the Crimea.

On the 28th, also, five Russian vessels,

laden with corn, ran into Kertch harbour, in ignorance that the place was in the possession of the allies. They were, of course, immediately captured.

At Arabat, Captain Lyons separated from the French part of the squadron, and proceeded with the English ships to Genitchi. Having arrived there shortly after dark in the evening, Commander Crauford was sent the next morning, with a flag of truce, to demand the immediate surrender of a number of vessels which had passed the straits, and were moored in a protected position by the low cliffs on which the town is built. Coupled with this demand was another for the surrender of the immense corn stores for the supply of the army in the Crimea, and of all government property of every description. If these were complied with, it was added, the town would be spared, and private property respected; if not, the inhabitants were desired at once to leave the place. Captain Crauford was met by an officer of rank, who refused to accede to these terms, and said that any attempt to land or destroy the vessels would be resisted. The Russians had six field-pieces in position, and about 200 men with them; while a battalion of infantry, besides Cossacks, were drawn up behind the town, and could be seen from the mast-heads of our ships.

Captain Lyons allowed until nine o'clock for a reconsideration, and as he received no further answer, he then hauled down the flag of truce, and placed his steamers as near to the town as the shallowness of the water would admit. Having, by a well-directed fire of shells, driven away the artillery and infantry of the enemy, Captain Lyons sent the ships' boats, under the command of Lieutenant J. F. Mackenzie, who succeeded in setting fire to the corn stores, and the vessels, seventy-three in number. The awe-struck enemy stood aloof; the fire was applied to ship after ship without opposition, and the boats returned without accident. The squadron remained to watch the progress of destruction, while the Russians also looked on, and beheld an insult to their shores, and a destruction of their property, which they were too feeble either to prevent or avenge. After the flames had been roaring and crackling for about two hours, the wind shifted and blew away the devouring element from some of the corn stores which had not yet ignited. Conceiving the destruction of the corn, as well as some

more distant vessels, which occupied so favourable a position for supplying the Russian armies in the Crimea, to be of the utmost importance, Captain Lyons resolved to send the boats again to the shore to complete the work of destruction. As the enemy had had time to make preparations, this was an enterprise of considerable hazard. In this position, lieutenants Buckley and Burgoyne, with Mr. John Roberts, gunner, volunteered to land alone, and fire the remaining stores. This daring offer was accepted, and most gallantly performed. The party narrowly escaped being cut off from their boat by the Cossacks, but they resolutely pushed on and burnt the remaining vessels, though the Russians opened a fire from four field guns and musketry placed almost within point-blank range of the boats. The task being accomplished, these brave men returned, only one of them being wounded. "Since the squadron entered the Sea of Azoff," said Captain Lyons, in his despatch relative to this proceeding, "four days ago, the enemy has lost four steamers of war, 246 merchant vessels, also corn and flour magazines, to the value of at least £150,000." In a later despatch, Captain Lyons estimated the quantity of corn destroyed as comprising nearly four months' rations for an army of 100,000 men.

It was stated as a reason why an expedition which produced such rapid and brilliant results had not been proceeded with at an earlier period, that the necessary soundings had not been taken. These, it is said, were obtained in a curious manner, and in one which, if true, shows that the Russians, astute as they are, may sometimes be taken in. A British naval officer had captured a vessel which had on board a private carriage belonging to the governor of Kertch. Thinking he might turn this circumstance to account, he sent a polite message to the governor, stating that the English cruiser was unwilling to deprive him of his private property, and would have great pleasure in restoring the carriage to its former owner. The offer was accepted, and the ship's boats entered the bay of Kertch, with the vehicle on board, sounding as they went. By this means it was ascertained that there was a passage for the small steamers to within a short distance of the coast; and the governor's carriage made a track for the British fleet.

Let us now say a few words concerning the Sea of Azoff, on the turbid waters of

which a hostile flag had probably never before floated. A reference to the excellent maps of the "Black Sea" and the "Crimea," which accompany this history, will at once show its position more briefly and more accurately than words can do. The Sea of Azoff is ninety miles in length from the straits of Kertch to the entrance of the gulf of the Don; the gulf itself is seventy-six miles: making a total of 166. The extreme width of the sea is 142 miles. Its eastern shore is inhabited by the Cossacks of the Black Sea. Much of it is low, often sandy, and intersected by lagunes and marshes. It has numerous sandbanks, particularly in the gulf of the Don. The Tonka, or Tongue of Arabat, a curiously elongated peninsula, or mere strip of low land, forms the western side of the sea, and separates it from the Sivash (the Sea of Mud, or Putrid Sea), an immense lagune, into which some rivers of the Crimea empty themselves. This is considered impracticable for the entrance of vessels. According to some travellers, miasma and foul vapours rise from this sea, which is warm even to its slimy bottom. Others affirm that the air in its vicinity is salubrious. However that may be, a quantity of salt is gathered during the summer on its shores, and on the banks of its numerous lakes. This is transported by caravans in all directions, even to the centre of the empire, and forms an important source of revenue to the Russian government. In 1854, the greatest depth of the Sea of Azoff was forty-four feet. Since the commencement of the last century, its depth has been gradually diminishing in an accelerated ratio. Its sandbanks, also, are increasing in extent, and it is supposed to be slowly drying up. The water is thick and turbid, and the bottom mud and slime, with a mixture of shells, mostly black, though reddish towards the eastern coast. The chief tributary to the Sea of Azoff is the Don, which freshens it so much, that even at twenty miles to the west of Taganrog, it is drinkable. The navigation is only open from the end of May to October; after that period it is usually frozen over.

We mentioned that the town and inhabitants of Kertch were respected, and that no injury was done, except to government property. This commendable forbearance was of brief duration. When the Russian troops abandoned Kertch on the landing of the allies, many of the wealthier inhabitants

went with them, leaving their property behind, and their houses closed and fastened up. These deserted places were an irresistible temptation to the troops. The crews of some merchant vessels were the first to break into some of the houses, pilage such things as they could carry away, and smash the heavier furniture to atoms. Some Turkish soldiers even perpetrated shocking crimes, adding violation and murder to pillage. In this they were joined by the native Tartars, who had apparently some scores of vengeance to settle with the fugitive Russians. The French patrols endeavoured to preserve order, but did not succeed until they had killed or wounded several Turks and Tartars. Some were killed while in the act of committing frightful outrages: one ruffian was shot as he came down the street waving a sword wet with the blood of a poor child whom he had hacked to pieces. Some of the French soldiers were disposed to cruel excesses; but at length, respect for the lives of the townspeople was established.

On a hill, at the back of the town of Kertch, stand two buildings, one of which, built after the model of the Parthenon, and though of modern date, incorporating some of the pillars of an ancient temple, was used as a museum. It contained a collection of cinerary urns, antique relics collected amid the ruins of the ancient Bosphor, of statuary, and of the contents of the graves of this classic region. This building was broken into, and its contents given over to destruction. "It is impossible," said the vivacious Mr. Russell, "to convey an idea of the scene within this place. The museum consisted of a single large room, with glass cases along the walls, and niches for statuary, and rows of stands parallel to them, which once held the smaller antiquities. At the end opposite the door, a large ledge, about thirty feet from the ground, ran from side to side, and supported a great number of cinerary urns, most probably dug out of the tumuli which abound in the neighbourhood. It was reached by a winding staircase through one of the pillars at the end of the room. One might well wonder how the fury of a few men could effect such a prodigious amount of ruin in so short a time. The floor of the museum is covered, for several inches in depth, with the *debris* of broken glass, of vases, urns, statuary, the precious dust of their contents, and charred bits of wood

and bone, mingled with the fresh splinters of the shelves, desks, and cases in which they had been preserved. Not a single bit of anything that could be broken or burnt any smaller had been exempt from reduction by hammer or fire. The cases and shelves had been torn from the walls; the glass was smashed to atoms; and the statues pounded to pieces. On ascending to the ledge on which the cinerary urns had been placed, the ruin was nearly as complete. A large dog lay crouching in fear among the remnants of the vases, and howled dismally at the footsteps of a stranger. The burnt bones which the vases contained, were scattered about, mixed with dust and ashes, on the floor; and there was scarcely an urn or earthen vessel of any kind unbroken. Here and there a slice of marble, on which were traced one or two Greek letters, could be discovered, and the slabs and pieces of statuary outside the building were generally too large and too massive to admit of their being readily broken; but, on the whole, the work of destruction was complete, and its only parallel could be found within some of the finest houses in the town, such as that of the governor, where the ruin was equally indiscriminate and universal." Mr. Russell mourns all this destruction very pathetically; but we are convinced that war carried on in a spirit of polite forbearance can never be very effective. Cruelty to the helpless rouses our horror and indignation; but we can learn, with very placid feelings, of the destruction of rare objects on which the enemy sets a high value. We have before said, that war should be appalling in its effects, that it may be brief in its operations; it should sweep over a land as the destroying angel passed over Egypt, smiting so remorselessly that men should instantly turn, with longing eyes, towards peace. If we must resort to so awful an agency as war, let us make it too unendurable to last for long, and let it leave such sad reflections in the minds of men, that they will not speedily resort to it again. A war carried on in a spirit of politeness, with a delicate regard for etiquette and a respect for antiquities, is a mistake, for it will not win the desired result; and a cruelty, for it is certain to become tediously protracted.

The furniture in the house of the governor of Kertch was torn or beaten to pieces. Empty bottles lay in disorder among fragments of sofas, chairs, tables, and looking-

glasses. Papers, picture-frames, and feathers from ripped beds and pillows, strewed the floor in wild disorder. The government buildings were levelled. The dock-yard was left a ruin, the stores being destroyed or taken away. Guns were hurled into the sea; platforms torn up; shells were exploded, or carried out to sea and sunk; and parties of boats were sent in all directions to secure or burn prizes, and to set fire to the Russian storehouses and huts on the sandbanks. Ultimately, nearly each house of good condition was plundered and injured. The doors and windows were smashed in, and all the smaller articles of any value carried away. All the military and civil archives of Kertch, since 1824, were discovered in a boat towed by the steamer which the English gun-boat *Snake* had chased. In that boat it is supposed that the public chest of the town, containing several million of roubles, was carried off.

On his return to the town, Mr. Russell visited the hospital, which had of course been spared from the ruin that had fallen on most of the other public buildings. It was large, well-built, clean, and ventilated. As he and his companions entered, some women who had been standing at the gate retreated from before the invaders, and an old soldier came forward and uttered the word "hospital," which he had wisely learned as a protection for himself and the inmates. On intimating a desire that they wished to see the place, he led them over it. In the first ward were five wounded Russians, and one drunken Englishman. Two of the Russians had been blown up when the magazines exploded, and the heads and hands of the poor creatures were covered with linen bandages, through which holes were cut for the eyes and mouth. Their scorched eyes rolled heavily upon the visitors with a kind of listless curiosity, but they gave no outward indication of their sufferings. The other men had been shot in various parts of the body. The next ward contained some gunners, who also had been burnt and injured, in consequence of the precipitate manner in which their countrymen had blown up the batteries previously to taking flight. In another room a fine soldierly-looking man lay on the only bed it contained, while a young girl sat by his bedside fanning his face, and chasing away the gnats and flies which buzzed around him. She seemed alarmed at the presence

of the strangers; and, as a number of sailors came laughing and shouting up the passage at the same time, they shut the door of the room to reassure her. The wounded officer seemed grateful for the courtesy, and bowed his thanks.

In the evening nearly fifty wounded Russians, collected from various places along the coast, were brought from Yenikale, and subsequently sent to the hospital. The Tartars and Jews of the town looked at the sufferers, but evinced no compassion for them. An act of good-feeling and natural politeness, on the part of a French soldier, quite astonished them. A wounded Russian, who was being carried past in a half-unconscious state, smiled feebly as he caught sight of the Frenchman. The latter at once removed his cap, made a bow to the "brave," and remained uncovered until the latter had been carried some yards beyond him.

In the desolate town, consisting at length of long lines of walls, which were once the fronts of storehouses, magazines, mansions, and palaces, there was not an edifice untouched save one. "This," said Mr. Russell, whose characteristic little sketch cannot be referred to without quotation, "is a fine stone house, with a grand semicircular front, ornamented with rich entablatures and a few Grecian pillars. The windows permit one to see massive mirrors, and the framework of pictures, and the glitter of brass-work. Inside the open door, an old man, in an arm-chair, receives everybody. How deferential he is! how he bows! how graceful, deprecatory, and soothing the modulation of his trunk and arms! But these are nothing to his smile. His face seems a kind of laughing clock, wound up to act for so many hours. When the machinery is feeble, towards evening, the laugh degenerates into a grin; but he has managed with nods, and smiles, and a little bad German and French, which enable him to inform all comers that this house is specially under English and French protection, to save it from plunder. The house belongs, *on dit*, to Prince Woronzoff, and the guardian is an aged servitor of the prince, who, being paralytic, was left behind; and has done good service in his arm-chair. Prince Woronzoff's house is said to be under the protection of the English and French. Was it protected because he was a prince, or merely because he is supposed to be friendly to Englishmen, and is known to be connected with some English families?"

The allied squadron in the Sea of Azoff, having destroyed the stores of Genitchi, sailed, on the 30th of May, to the gulf of the Don, and on the 3rd of June, anchored in Taganrog-roads. Having reconnoitred the town, Captain Lyons was reinforced by the admiral, with the *Sulina*, *Danube*, and *Medina*, and twelve armed launches of the line-of-battle ships. These would only have embarrassed the squadron in its previous rapid movements in deep waters, but were necessary for operations in the shallows of the gulf. Taganrog is a maritime town of some importance, but it has been eclipsed by the greater prosperity of Kertch. Its buildings are large and handsome, built of white stone, and roofed with iron. Several handsome domes of large churches could be seen from the ships, and between them fine trees and gardens were interspersed. The enemy had assembled 3,200 men for the defence of the town; but such a force was of course utterly unequal to the task of contending with the allies.

Having anchored the *Recruit* at 1,400 yards from the mole-head, and collected all the boats astern, captains Lyons and de Sédaines sent an English and French officer with a flag of truce, to demand the surrender of all government property whatever, and of all grain, flour, and provisions; which they regarded as contraband, knowing that, even though not government property, it could only be intended for the supply of the Russian army in the Crimea. To this demand it was added, that during the destruction of the stores, the Russian troops should remove five miles from the town, to a place within sight of the ships, and the inhabitants to withdraw. One hour was given to the governor to consider these terms. At the end of that period he rejected them, and the officers with the flag of truce retired.

The *Recruit* commenced its fire, under the cover of which the boats pulled round to the beach, drove back the Russians by a tremendous fire, while Lieutenant Buckley, in a four-oared gig, manned by volunteers, repeatedly landed and fired the different stores and government buildings. Such an act, in the face of upwards of 3,000 soldiers, constantly endeavouring to prevent it, was not only valiant, but desperate. By three in the afternoon, all the long ranges of the stores of grain, plank, and tar, as well as the custom-house and other public buildings, and, unavoidably, the town in many

places, were on fire, and the boats then returned to the *Recruit*. Many Russians had fallen during this proceeding, but only one man among the allies was wounded. Though the allies were unable to obtain a correct estimate of the amount of grain destroyed, it was conjectured to be enormous. A Russian war-steamer, which had been run on shore near the town and abandoned, was also burnt, together with a large raft of timber. Previously to these proceedings, large convoys of people were seen leaving the town, carrying with them their goods, and driving away their cattle. During the conflagration, a man in uniform ran down to the beach, near the custom-house, and gesticulated violently, until a boat went in with a white flag and brought him to Captain Lyons, who was on board the *Recruit*. When first received on the vessel, the fellow was so drunk as to be unable to give any account of himself. On becoming more sober, he stated that he belonged to the commissariat, and was attached to the hospital, in which there were nearly 200 men. He added, that the troops in the town consisted of four regiments of Cossacks. When asked his reason for deserting, he replied that neither he nor the other soldiers were well treated, and that he had heard that the English brandy was very good, and that he wanted to taste it. On its being intimated to him that he had had enough for the present, he modestly desired to be set on shore again; a request which we need scarcely say was not complied with. Other Russians appeared to desire to desert; for many of them were observed, even during the sharpest of the firing, to take off their caps and kneel down, facing towards the boats. The same day that the terrors of war fell upon Taganrog, the *Minna* went with a launch to the mouth of the Don, to destroy some vessels seen there. On account of the shallowness of the water, she was unable to reach them, and they escaped up the river. This want of a sufficient depth of water prevented the allies from extending their operations to Azoff and Rostoff, where, it is said, there were a number of gun-boats, and a quantity of military stores.

From Taganrog the squadron proceeded to Mariopol, off which place they anchored on the evening of the 4th of June. It was a neat little town, the most prominent buildings being the church and the club-house. Soon after daylight the next morning, a

flag of truce was sent with a demand for the surrender of the place, on the same terms as those offered at Taganrog. Lieutenant Horton, and the French officer who accompanied the flag, were desired to express to the authorities the earnest desire of the French and English commanders, that they would not oblige them to resort to measures which would endanger the whole town, as their object was to destroy all contraband of war, but to respect private property. In answer to the demand, the Austrian consul made his appearance, and said that he was authorised to surrender. He negated the effect of this proceeding, however, by refusing his consent to the destruction of some storehouses full of grain, which he asserted were private property, but which, it was well known, were intended for the support of the Russian forces in the Crimea. At the expiration of the delay granted, the launches were sent to effect the design of the allies by force. As the marines and a body of French small-arm men landed, 600 Cossacks evacuated the town, and the marines and French advanced and took possession of it. No molestation was offered them; most of the inhabitants had deserted the place; and the few who remained rendered their assistance by pointing out the stores and public buildings, and even gave beer to the men. The extensive stores of grain, the custom-house, police and passport offices, were soon a prey to the roaring flames. Numbers of pigs and geese were shot or cut down, and carried off by the sailors, who seemed to enjoy the sport wonderfully. It is said that the French captured a cart just leaving the town with a large sum of money, which they forthwith appropriated for their own benefit.

The next day (June 6th), the squadron proceeded to the little town of Gheisk, at the opposite side of the gulf, where the usual demands were made. These were wisely acceded to by the governor, whose force was quite inadequate to defend the town. This gentleman added extreme courtesy to submission. He provided horses and carriages for the invaders; took them round the town; showed them the stores; and caused the grain to be conveyed outside the town, and provided tar-barrels to make it burn more quickly. A quantity of hay stacked on the beach, ready for conveyance to the Crimea, and several thousand quarters of wheat, were consumed.

From Gheisk the squadron proceeded to Temrouk. This town is built on an elevated promontory between two lakes, and separated from the sea by a sandy spit of land, through which there is a narrow entrance. Some large buildings, and stacks of what appeared to be grain, could be seen from the ships; but the wind and sea being too high for any boating operations, together with the fact of the extreme shallowness of the water, preventing even boats from reaching the town, proved its salvation, and it was spared. On the 9th of June, 30,000 sacks of flour, the property of the Russian government, stacked on the beach in Kiten Bay, were destroyed; and the squadron having swept thus triumphantly through the Sea of Azoff, returned to Kertch.

The work of destruction over in this direction, the admirals intended to visit the Circassian coast of the Black Sea, and direct a combined attack, both by sea and land, against Soudjak and Anapa, the last two military posts occupied by the Russians on that important shore. Before their preparations were complete, information came that the Russians had abandoned Soudjak, having first burnt the town and destroyed its fortifications. Shortly afterwards, on the 5th of June, they learned that Anapa had shared the same fate. Whether from panic or policy it does not appear; but the enemy had anticipated the efforts of the allies, and laid reckless and destroying hands upon their own towns and means of defence. Admirals Stewart and Charner were sent by the respective French and English authorities to Anapa, to ascertain the fact, and learn the circumstances of its destruction. Admiral Stewart proceeded in the *Hannibal*, accompanied by several light vessels; and Admiral Charner, in the *Napoleon*, accompanied by the *Primauguet*. On anchoring before Anapa, the two admirals landed. The town stands on a low point of land, or cape, advancing upwards of a thousand yards into the sea. It was an important military post, surrounded by a bastioned rampart, forming a complete line of stone fortifications, extending 2,700 yards along the sea, and 1,750 on the land side. These defences comprised ten batteries facing the sea, and mounting fifty-eight guns, among which were several 24 and 30-pounders, and large howitzers. On the land side were seven batteries armed with guns of an inferior character. The garrison it contained were estimated by the

Circassians at between seven and eight thousand men. These soldiers had lived, with their wives and children, in small mud houses, covered with tiles or straw, having only a ground-floor, with a bit of garden attached, and resembling the cabins of our peasantry. These dwelling-places were completely open to the fire of a besieger, and the women and children could not have been sent out of the town in the event of its being attacked, on account of the hostility of the neighbouring Circassians.

The scene of destruction that met the view of the admirals as they landed, was astonishing. The ruin was dismal and almost chaotic in its completeness and confusion. The fortifications which surrounded the town had been blown up at three different points, each of which displayed an enormous breach, surrounded by masses of stone and rubbish. The largest was open to the sea, in the direction of the landing-place, and through that the admirals and their staffs entered the town. The mines had been fired by means of electric wires, the remains of which, covered with gutta-percha, were lying here and there on the ground. The guns lining the ramparts had been spiked, the platforms burnt, and the iron carriages all broken to pieces. The park of artillery contained an immense quantity of shells, grenades, grape, cannon-balls, and bombs, and near the batteries were strewn numerous projectiles. The barracks, magazines, guard-houses, and private buildings, were all empty and desolate. Everything that could not be removed was broken to pieces and rendered useless. In many places the roofs were still burning; while the smoke, ascending from charred and smouldering ruins, gave a yet deeper tint of blackness to the naked walls. The remorseless industry of the destroyers excited feelings of wonder. Not only had the stores of grain and wool been consumed, but the churches had been gutted; the inscriptions on the tombs defaced, lest even they should afford any information to the invaders; the two large bells of the cathedral smashed to pieces; and the religious *basso relievos*, with which the exterior of that building was adorned, destroyed with hammers. Such seems to be the suicidal policy of Russia in the presence of foes she fears; such the way she abandons her people to their vengeance.

The ruin completed, the Russians retired on the Kubon river, which they crossed by a bridge, destroying the latter behind them.

Within a few hours after they had abandoned the desolated town, it was filled with Circassians from the mountain which lies at its back. Groups of these warlike men crowded to the beach, and welcomed the allied admirals with the greatest alacrity and kindness. A number of Circassian chiefs came afterwards to tender their services. The appearance of these men in the town, with their striking costumes, bristling with arms as they walked exultingly amid the ruins, was exceedingly picturesque. A number of guns, by far the greater part of which had been rendered quite useless by the Russians, were carried away by the allies as trophies, and the remainder were thrown over the cliffs into the sea.

The allied fleet and army which had effected all this loss on Russia, having effected its mission, returned to Balaklava and Kamiesch. The French left on the 13th of June, and the English on the following day. Fortifications of a formidable kind had been thrown up round Yenikale, in which a garrison of Turkish troops was left, as well as at Pavlovskaiia. Scarcely had Captain Lyons, who had greatly distinguished himself for his energy and decision throughout this expedition, returned to Balaklava, than in an attack on the sea defences of Sebastopol, during the night of the 17th, he was so severely wounded in the leg by a shell, that he was obliged to be sent to the hospital at Therapia. He did not think much of the injury at the time, but unfortunately he sunk under it, and it terminated fatally. Thus was the service deprived of a highly-promising officer, to whom we owe our first naval success in this war. He was buried on the 25th of June, in the little burial-ground of Therapia, and his remains were followed to the grave

by a great number of the civil and military functionaries of both England and France. An officer of the *Miranda* (the vessel commanded by Captain Lyons), wrote—"Our brave captain is no more. His wound was mortal, and he died on Saturday night. C—— was with him the whole time, and S—— says his death was worthy of his life. He forgot nothing; sending messages to each of us individually, and arranging for the smallest trifles. He said to C——, 'I die as a captain of a man-of-war ought to die.' The navy has lost its greatest ornament; and we one, who to us was more than a friend. He was so brave, so great, so good, and so amiable, that we all loved him much more than we knew."

It was difficult to learn the exact effect which the ravages of the allies in the Sea of Azoff had on the minds of the government and people of the Russian empire. Such a blow could not but be severely felt, though it was represented in such a manner as to conceal, as far as possible, the loss and degradation sustained by an empire compelled to abandon its coasts to the insults of a powerful enemy.* It is not easy to ascertain the true sentiments of either the government or people of Russia: the following extract of a letter from St. Petersburg (dated May 28th), may, however, give not an incorrect glance at the subject:—"The intelligence of the entrance of the allied fleets into the Sea of Azoff, which reached us by telegraph from Nicolaieff, has caused the greatest sensation. The government is accused of having neglected the defence of a sea which was the last refuge of the commercial fleet of Southern Russia. There may be seen in the fact of the abandonment of the straits of Kertch and Yenikale, a fresh proof of the egotism which inspires the

* The *Journal de St. Petersburg* expressed itself as follows upon this subject:—"As regards the operations of the enemy in the Sea of Azoff, the details sent by aide-de-camp General Prince Gortschakoff, are in part already known by his previous telegraphic despatches. In general, the entrance of our enemies into that sea, proclaimed by them with so much emphasis, has only been signalised by the inglorious devastation of our coasts, and by the destruction of some grain stores, but has by no means exercised the influence they expected upon the general progress of the operations of our army in the Crimea. This event was not unexpected by us; in fact, owing to local circumstances, it was only possible for us, as regards the defence of the straits of Kertch, with our land forces alone, to take measures against feeble hostile squadrons; but, in case of a descent in considerable force, the garrisons of Kertch and Yenikale had received instructions, be-

forehand, to blow up and abandon the batteries on the coast, that they might not fall into the power of the enemy, to our detriment. Thus, as for some time an attempt of some sort was expected, on the part of the allies against us, in the Sea of Azoff, and as he thought it indispensable that all his forces should be concentrated, rather than isolated, to defend the coast-line, Prince Gortschakoff had made his arrangements so that the greater portion of the provisions destined for the troops in the Crimea might be brought to them overland, notwithstanding all the advantages offered by their transport by water. Consequently, the number of grain stores and vessels burnt by the enemy on the coast of the Sea of Azoff, form but a small portion of what was intended for provisioning the troops. In this respect, as was the case last year in the Baltic, it is the property of private individuals which has had principally to suffer from the cruelty of the enemy."

policy of the czar. Millions have been spent on Sebastopol, and nothing done for the protection of the Sea of Azoff. The people suffer from the obstinacy of the government not to yield anything; but that is little thought of in the higher region of power. The Emperor Alexander II., will not allow the political programme of his deceased father to be questioned in the most distant manner; and, having less deci-

sion of character than the late czar, the emperor cannot assume the initiative of a new policy. In the privy council and in his cabinet, no one dares to express the slightest objection to what he calls 'the sacred and spiritual legacy of his father, of imperishable memory;' and the surest way of paying court to the son, is by expressing concurrence in the ideas of the father."

CHAPTER VIII.

FURIOUS NIGHT ENGAGEMENTS BETWEEN THE FRENCH AND THE RUSSIANS; THE ALLIES EXTEND THEIR POSITION; RENEWED BOMBARDMENT ON THE 6TH OF JUNE; CAPTURE OF THE QUARRIES, AND THE MAMELON REDOUBT; RASH ATTEMPT ON THE MALAKHOFF TOWER; DESPATCHES OF RAGLAN AND PELISSIER; ATTACK ON THE MALAKHOFF AND THE REDAN, AND SERIOUS REPULSE OF THE ALLIES; ENTRANCE OF BRITISH TROOPS INTO A SUBURB OF SEBASTOPOL; TRIUMPHANT PROCLAMATION OF PRINCE GORTSCHAKOFF; THE TRUCE; MOVEMENTS OF THE TURKS AND SARDINIANS; DEATH OF LORD RAGLAN; ESTIMATE OF HIS MILITARY CHARACTER; GENERAL SIMPSON SUCCEEDS TO THE COMMAND; REWARDS TO THE FAMILY OF THE DEPARTED GENERAL; DISRAELI'S ORATION ON THE DEATH OF LORD RAGLAN; FUNERAL OF THE LATTER.

GENERAL PELISSIER, with the ambition natural to a brave man, had resolved to distinguish the period at which he assumed the chief command of the French army, by some brilliant exploit at Sebastopol, as well as by the expedition to the Sea of Azoff. The laurels of the latter did not strictly belong to him, but he burned to gather some as bright and green.

We have related that a sharp engagement took place on the night of the 2nd of May, when the French stormed and occupied the Russian counter-approaches in front of the Central battery. Since that period the enemy had been endeavouring to impede the progress of the French, and to attack them in flank, by erecting new lines of counter-approach by the Quarantine side. To quote the despatch of General Pelissier,—"They (the Russians) formed the plan of connecting, by a gabionnade, the ambuscades at the extremity of the bay, those of the Cemetery, and to connect the work by a continuous covered way, with the right lunette of the Central bastion. In the night between the 21st and 22nd, by an enormous effort of labour, skilfully concealed, they commenced laying out that vast *place d'armes* so threatening for our left attack, and so convenient for enabling

the enemy to assemble large bodies of men and make considerable sorties."

General Pelissier perceived the extent and danger of this labour of the foe, and resolved upon instantly meeting it decisively. Accordingly, he gave orders to General de Salles to carry the position and turn the enemy's new works against themselves. This was necessarily a difficult and dangerous operation, as a strong resistance and obstinate struggle might be counted upon, under the fire of formidable batteries.

It was arranged that the French attack should be made in two places, but at the same moment. The left attack was led by general of brigade Beuret, and consisted of three companies of the 10th battalion of *chasseurs-à-pied*, three battalions of the 2nd regiment of the foreign legion, and one battalion of the 98th of the line. The right attack, entrusted to General de la Motterouge, consisted of picked companies of the 1st regiment of the foreign legion, supported by two battalions of the 28th line, with a battalion of the 18th, and two battalions of *voltigeurs* of the garde as reserve. The whole operation was under the direction of General Paté.

The French advanced at nine o'clock on the night of the 22nd of May. It is sup-

posed that the Russians also meditated a night attack in considerable force; for a body of them, estimated at about 12,000, were advancing stealthily on the French position, when the two bodies found themselves suddenly in each other's presence. A few minutes' pause of astonishment and preparation was succeeded by a bloody combat which lasted until daybreak. On a signal from General Paté, the French rushed on with inexpressible impetuosity, drove everything before them, and established themselves in front of the Russian works. The Russian troops were, however, strengthened by enormous masses of men, who issued from the Quarantine ravine, joined in the combat, and disputed the ground with extraordinary obstinacy. The most distant ambuscades were five times taken and retaken; the Russians and French were sometimes mingled together, and the bayonet was used with terrible effect. On the left attack the Russians, after repeatedly dashing forward on the bayonets of their foes, and being hurled back by the fury of those noble troops, beat a retreat, and the French engineers installed themselves securely in the Russian gabionnade. On the right, the conquest was prolonged until dawn, when the Russians ceased fighting, and the French returned to their trenches, resolving to complete their half-finished work on the following night.

The attack was renewed the next night at the same hour. The impetuosity of the French was irresistible, and the defence of the Russians not so vigorous as in the preceding struggle. The ambuscades were turned and carried; and the Russians, driven back on all sides, retreated, though keeping up a skirmishing fire, which gradually ceased. The labours of the engineers were successful, and the works which the Russians erected to arrest the progress of the foes, were in the hands of the latter. Those which the French could not combine in their own system were destroyed. The losses of the French were heavy in these two encounters, to which the dignity of the term "battle" might be given. "We have paid for our victory," said the French general, "with generous blood." The loss of the Russians was much greater. On the following day, while a flag of truce waved for the burial of the dead, the French handed over to the Russian authorities more than 1,200 ghastly corpses. A Russian authority subsequently acknowledged that

they had 2,500 men put *hors de combat*. The French bayonets had done their work effectively. The affair was a miniature Inkermann; and a spectator compared the roaring of the cannon, on the second night, to that created by the recent bombardment on the 9th of April. Five or six shells were frequently seen in the air at once; and at one time nine were observed tracing their lurid path through the darkness.

During the absence from Sebastopol of the squadrons that had proceeded to Kertch and the Sea of Azoff, a considerable number of additional troops had joined the allied armies in the Crimea; and, on the 25th of May, a large piece of ground, beyond their former position, was taken into occupation. The Russians offered no further resistance than that of opening fire, without effect, from a number of guns placed in almost inaccessible-looking spots on the cliff. The Cossacks retired to the other side of the river Tchernaya, and the English and French cavalry peaceably watered their horses at that welcome stream. "As you stand on the heights by the French telegraph," said the elegant writer to whom we are so much indebted, "the verdant prairie which stretches beneath you is encircled by the dotted encampments of four nations; and the field-works, which throughout the winter and the spring defended our rear, have lost their value, and become a neglected memorial of the past. The view is panoramic in the best sense of the term. You see from sea to sea—from the masts which tower against the beleaguered city, to those which come in quick succession to our unimpeded harbours. Before you and below you, to the south, the Genoese fortress shines against an ocean seldom vacant of a sail. Beneath you, on that nearer mound, as you look eastward, the Turks are posted; and the faint monotony of their droning music comes to you across the valley. Further to the left, the more formidable ranges are sprinkled with the white tents of the French, which crop out, again and again, upon the horizon far away, foretelling no distant conclusion to the protracted struggle. You descend amid waving grasses, giant thistles, and regaled by the scent of a thousand flowers: diverge an instant from the road, and you trample upon vetches and lupins, convolvulus and poppy, geranium and wild parley, with innumerable other blossoms of the rank and file. It is a vivid and delicious contrast to the hoof-trodden

and arid waste, desolated by our winter encampment, cut into no spontaneous fairy rings by tents planted and removed, and sown broadcast with fragments of broken bottles and discarded raiment—a contrast not less refreshing to the eye of man than to the appetite of a myriad of beasts. The chasseur rides down beside you with his hand-scythe to reap an easy load of succulent forage. The Turk has discarded his canvas habitation, and contrived himself a shady bower, thatched with green branches of underwood, beneath which he enjoys a siesta accommodated to his heart's desire. It is no longer a question whether this jutting corner of the peninsula shall be ours, earth and water, dale and hill; whether the brute shall outlive his hard day's labour, and the man strive beyond his failing strength, yet strive in vain. The feet of our horses have been in Tchorgoun; the humble burgesses of Baidar have tendered their submission to the allies. Up to those precipitous ridges which bound the prospect, scored by rains, and streaked with white seams of limestone, there is no competitor. The fruits of the flank march are ripe and ready to cut. The hunters are beginning to close upon the prey. The strength and the purpose of the two great countries of Western Europe have made themselves at last plainly visible to the eye of every beholder, and the roar of the guns which hedge round Sebastopol, in nearer and nearer embrace, seems to have a sound of triumph mixed with its own malign and deep reverberation. Our own army is once more what England's army should be, if it is to represent her—in first-rate condition, full of vigour and enthusiasm; nor is there any doubt in any soldier's mind as to what he can do, or will.*

The Malakhoff Tower, and the works fronting and flanking that elevated position, were regarded by many engineers and military judges as the true key of the entire fortress of Sebastopol. Coinciding in this opinion, General Pelissier resolved on an attempt to take the Mamelon, a fortified work in advance of the Malakhoff Tower,

which the French had been unable to prevent the Russians from erecting (*see page 113.*) Thus stimulated, General Pelissier resolved that the Mamelon should be taken, chiefly by the French.

On the 5th of June,* a general order announced to the allied armies the victories, or rather the triumphs, of the fleets in the Sea of Azoff. This raised the spirits of the men to a pitch of enthusiasm which made them fit for any exploit; and when Lord Raglan and General Pelissier rode through the camps that evening, they were received with tumultuous hurrahs and acclamations. The men knew that they were on the eve of some effort, and they wished to show that they were ready for anything.

On the afternoon of the 6th, a fierce cannonade was opened from both the French and English lines, and continued for about three hours. The English had 157 guns and mortars, and the French about 300, pouring forth flame and destruction. The fire was kept up with great energy and rapidity, and obtained a superiority over that of the enemy at several points, though the Russians replied with much energy and bravado. It was a hot sultry day, with scarce a breath of wind to blow away the thick curtain of smoke which swayed heavily between the town and the batteries of the besiegers; and during the night, flashes of lightning succeeded to the roar and blazing of the cannons. The Russian fire ceased wholly soon after sunset, but the allies threw shells occasionally during the night, to prevent the enemy from repairing damages. On the morning of this day, General Pelissier dispatched the following characteristic telegraphic message to the French minister of war:—"To-day, with our allies, we opened fire against the external works; and to-morrow, please God, we will take them."

The French general kept his word. The next morning the cannonade was renewed with great spirit, though principally on the part of the English. A cool breeze sprang up, and blew throughout the day, driving the clouds of smoke out of the batteries.

* On this day a brief despatch from Lord Raglan announced the death, on board the *Jason*, of Rear-admiral Boxer. This veteran officer had for some time been extremely unpopular in England, on account of the statements that were made of his unpleasant abruptness of manner. It is due to his memory to say, that though greatly harassed by overwhelming labours, he was indefatigable in the performance of his duty, and contributed largely to

the restoration of order and decency in the harbour of Balaklava. A few days previous to the death of Admiral Boxer, his nephew died of cholera; the veteran officer took the matter so much to heart that he, too, sank under the fatal epidemic. The cholera had again attacked the troops, though not severely; the Sardinians, however, suffered considerably, and the brother of the Sardinian general perished by it.

The fire of the Russians was not so vigorous as usual on these occasions; but about eleven o'clock, one of their shells blew up a magazine in the English 8-gun battery. A yell of triumph from the Russians followed the report, but the explosion did not produce much mischief. About three, the fire was kept up with great activity, and continued so until the hour of the intended attack. At four, active preparatory movements began. The volunteers had turned out, talking and laughing, and looking rather as if they were going to a merry party than to attack a position defended by heavy siege guns. When General Pennefather arrived, with his staff, the air rang with shouts, caps flew up, and wherever he stopped for a moment, he was surrounded by the soldiers, who seemed to regard him as a father. Once, with a pleasant smile, he said—"Leave the cheering till you have taken the place;" to which the men responded—"Never fear us; we will take it." The intention was, for the French to attack the Mamelon in front of the Malakhoff Tower, and the English the Quarries in front of the Redan. An idea generally prevailed that the Mamelon redoubt was deeply mined, and that even if taken, an explosion might cause a catastrophe to the first occupants. But no anxiety on this subject could be traced in the martial appearance of the brave fellows who were soon to dash forward upon it like tigers on their prey.

Shortly before six, Lord Raglan and his staff took up a conspicuous position on the edge of the hill below the Limekiln, and the man with the signal-rockets stood impatiently awaiting orders. At half-past six the head of the French attacking column came in sight; instantly a rocket shot up into the air, and the body of English, detached for the post of honour, rushed on to the Quarries. The Russians, on seeing the French approach the Mamelon, had moved along their trenches towards the right, where they became connected with the trenches or other works on the Malakhoff hill; so that the left—that side against which our men advanced—was almost deserted. The conflict was a brief one; the Russians were driven out, and our troops had an easy victory. Several sharp attempts were made to dislodge them, but the English succeeded in maintaining their position.

* An eye-witness thus spoke of the Mamelon on visiting it shortly after this engagement:—"From the simple parapet it had been in the beginning, it

The great feature of the day was the advance of the French against the Mamelon; they went up the steep towards it in beautiful style and in loose order. Spectators stood lost in admiration. The French troops mounted the earthworks, running, climbing, scrambling up the slopes on to the body of the work amidst a plunging fire from the guns, which fortunately did not do them much damage. Soon the Zouaves were upon the parapet; instantly the French flag was raised as a rallying point and defiance; backward and forward, up and down, went the fluttering colours, as the storm of battle raged around them. With a wild dash the French rushed into the heart of the Mamelon, where a fierce hand-to-hand encounter, with musket and bayonet, ensued. The Russians received reinforcements from the Malakhoff Tower, and once the French were momentarily driven back; but they soon recovered themselves, rushed again into the redoubt, and, after another bloody contest carried on with dripping bayonets, the Russians spiked their guns and retired. The French were victors, and the famous Mamelon redoubt was theirs. This was all that was then contemplated; but the enthusiasm of the troops, both officers and men, carried them away. They were unable to resist the pursuit of the Russians, or even to attempt to storm the Malakhoff itself. Dashing after the enemy, they crossed a hollow between the Mamelon and the Malakhoff, and mounted the hill on which the latter stands. They actually succeeded in ascending the tower, and spiking seven of the guns; but it was found impossible, in that unprepared state, to retain it; and a powder-magazine, or mine, having exploded inside, the French retired to the Mamelon. In this attempt on the Malakhoff Tower, the French suffered a tremendous loss. The Russians not only poured down a heavy fire upon their assailants from the batteries, but placed field-pieces so as to take them in flank. The French were harrowed by a storm of bullets as they recrossed the hollow to the Mamelon, which, after more sharp fighting, they remained masters of. The French were protected, to some extent, by the English batteries, which flung their shells into the Malakhoff with deadly effect.*

The English had taken the Quarries with had, by assiduous labour, become a strong outwork of the Malakhoff Tower. Even amid its ruins (for it is the most complete wreck imaginable), every-

more ease than they were able to keep them. A desultory, but murderous fight, was maintained the whole night. Six times did the Russians advance to the attack, and endeavour to drive our brave fellows from the advantage they had gained. The foe were, however, unable to make any impression; neither shell, nor grape, nor bullet, nor bayonet, could daunt our noble troops. A communication was effected with our advanced parallel, and the Quarries taken into the English lines. The most murderous attack of the enemy took place about three in the morning, when the whole ravine was lighted up with a blaze of fire, and a storm of shot thrown in from the Strand battery and every other spot within range. This attack, like the rest, was repelled, and many of the English officers and privates expressed their confident opinion that, with a larger body of reserve, they could have entered the Redan.

The morning of the 8th revealed the result of the proceedings of the previous day and night. The French were in great force within and on the outer slopes of the Mamelon, and were also in possession of the works on the right, called the "Ouvrages Blancs." Their efforts to intrench them-

thing shows the value they had set upon it, and the care they took to make the most of it by the fixing of the gabions, the strength of the embrasures, and the traverses. These latter had been taken advantage of to form a cover for the troops not required as gunners or sentries, bound over with fascines and earth, or rather stones; they are made up into a kind of subterranean caves. But not all the care and trouble could save them from destruction. I never saw a more complete state of wreck. The embrasures knocked into formless mounds, the traverses overthrown, burying all under them, the guns dismounted, with here a wheel, there a muzzle sticking out of the heaps of stones and earth. Whoever wanted to know what English and French guns could do, ought to have gone to the Mamelon to-day; and whoever wished to have an idea what the struggle was, ought to have counted the mass of dead bodies." The correspondent of the *Daily News*, who examined the ruins of the Mamelon during the subsequent armistice, gives a very interesting account of its appearance:—"At first," he says, "all officers were admitted into the Mamelon redoubt; but long before the armistice had ceased, our allies found it necessary to check the number of visitors. It was indeed a most remarkable work. The Russian engineers had not followed any set rules, but adapted it to the peculiar exigencies of its position. Every possible contrivance had been laid hold of to protect the artillerymen from the cross-fire from the French and English batteries. Traverses of immense thickness had been made between every gun. There was a depth of four feet from the level of the platforms to the ground within the work, so that no one was exposed to fire through the em-

brasures but the men actually working the gun. Near the muzzle of each gun several coils of rope were wound round one above the other, until a close dense ring of considerable thickness was formed; this was deep enough to protect the gunner from a rifle-ball while pointing the gun, and perhaps might be useful in deadening the concussion when the gun was itself struck by a shell or other missile. In rear of each gun, a passage being left to walk along, was also a splinter-proof traverse, and along the opposite sides of this passage—that is, in the sides of the earth on which the platforms rested—were a series of cave-like holes, into which two or three men could retreat. There was a middle passage along the centre of the redoubt, between the traverses placed in rear of the several embrasures. On entering the work, a stranger found himself in a sort of maze; there were little lanes and turnings in every direction. A shell falling into any part of the work could scarcely hurt more than the troops in the particular enclosure into which it fell, and they, if there were time, would have the opportunity of running behind a traverse or getting into some of the holes in the earth. A deep ditch flanked the work on each side, except that in which was the entrance, and this ditch, and the compartments of the work between the traverses, were covered with the bodies of those who had fallen in the contest for its possession. Russians, Zouaves, Algerines, and French soldiers of the line, were all lying together. The traverses and parapets were battered about in all directions, and some of the guns had been overturned, and were half-buried in the displaced earth. It was a scene, indeed, of ruin and devastation."

brasures but the men actually working the gun. Near the muzzle of each gun several coils of rope were wound round one above the other, until a close dense ring of considerable thickness was formed; this was deep enough to protect the gunner from a rifle-ball while pointing the gun, and perhaps might be useful in deadening the concussion when the gun was itself struck by a shell or other missile. In rear of each gun, a passage being left to walk along, was also a splinter-proof traverse, and along the opposite sides of this passage—that is, in the sides of the earth on which the platforms rested—were a series of cave-like holes, into which two or three men could retreat. There was a middle passage along the centre of the redoubt, between the traverses placed in rear of the several embrasures. On entering the work, a stranger found himself in a sort of maze; there were little lanes and turnings in every direction. A shell falling into any part of the work could scarcely hurt more than the troops in the particular enclosure into which it fell, and they, if there were time, would have the opportunity of running behind a traverse or getting into some of the holes in the earth. A deep ditch flanked the work on each side, except that in which was the entrance, and this ditch, and the compartments of the work between the traverses, were covered with the bodies of those who had fallen in the contest for its possession. Russians, Zouaves, Algerines, and French soldiers of the line, were all lying together. The traverses and parapets were battered about in all directions, and some of the guns had been overturned, and were half-buried in the displaced earth. It was a scene, indeed, of ruin and devastation."

the six hours of truce had expired, many of the embrasures of the Redan and Malakhoff Tower, which had been reduced to silence, again poured forth a furious fire. Some among the allies were much annoyed that a truce had been granted to the Russians; but it was a necessity. The bodies of the dead, under the influence of the sun of a Crimean June, were decomposing rapidly, and in a few days it would have been almost impossible to have remained in the neighbourhood of the recent combats. The formidable Mamelon was rechristened by the French, who gave it the name of "Brancion Redoubt."

This fierce engagement, ending in the capture of two most important Russian outworks, rose so nearly to the dignity of a battle, that we shall give copies of the despatches of the English and French commanders. That by Lord Raglan ran as follows:—

Before Sebastopol, June 9th.

My Lord,—I have the great satisfaction of informing your lordship that the assault which was made upon the Quarries in front of the Redan from our advanced parallel in the right attack on the evening of the 7th inst., was attended with perfect success, and that the brave men who achieved this advantage with a gallantry and determination that does them infinite honour, maintained themselves on the ground they had acquired, notwithstanding that during the night, and in the morning of yesterday, the enemy made repeated attempts to drive them out, each attempt ending in failure, although supported by large bodies of troops, and by heavy discharges of musketry, and every species of offensive missile.

The French on our right had shortly before moved out of their trenches and attacked the "Ouvrages Blancs" and the Mamelon. These they carried without the smallest check, and their leading column rushed forward and approached the Malakhoff Tower; but this it had not been in contemplation to assail, and the troops were brought back and finally established in the enemy's works, from which the latter did not succeed in expelling them, though the fire of musketry and cannon which was brought to bear upon them was tremendous. I never saw anything more spirited and rapid than the advance of our allies. I am happy to say that the best feeling prevails between the two armies, and each is proud of and confident in the gallantry and high

military qualities of the other. I apprised your lordship, by telegraph on the 6th, that our batteries reopened that afternoon. The fire was kept up with the greatest energy until the day closed, when it was confined to vertical fire; but the next morning the guns resumed the work of destruction, and the effect was such that it was determined by General Pelissier and myself that the time had arrived for pushing our operations forward. Accordingly, soon after six o'clock on the evening of the 7th, the signal was given for the assault of the works I have enumerated, and the result was most triumphant. The troops employed in storming the Quarries were composed of detachments from the light and second divisions, and at night they were supported by the 62nd regiment. The command of these troops was intrusted to Colonel Shirley, of the 88th, who was acting as general officer of the trenches, and he was assisted in the arrangements, and guided as to the points of attack and distribution of the troops, by Lieutenant-colonel Tylden, of the royal engineers, the directing engineer officer of the right attack.

Although nothing could be more spirited than the attack of the Quarries, or more creditable to every officer and man engaged in the operation, yet I cannot refrain from drawing your lordship's especial attention to the energy and determination which they all displayed in maintaining and establishing themselves after their first success in them. They were repeatedly attacked during the night, and again soon after daylight on the 8th; and it was in resisting these repeated efforts on the part of the enemy that a great portion of the heavy loss the army has to deplore was sustained. The mode in which Colonel Shirley conducted this very arduous service, and carried out his orders, entitles him to my highest commendation. I have great pleasure in mentioning the following officers, who are stated to have distinguished themselves on the occasion—viz., Lieutenant-colonel Campbell, of the 90th, who commanded the storming party; Major Mills, royal fusiliers; Major Villiers, 47th; Major Armstrong, 49th; who are all severely wounded; Lieutenant-colonel Maxwell, of the 88th; Major Bayley, of the same regiment, who was unfortunately killed; Lieutenant-colonel Grant, 49th; Major Simpson, of the 34th; Lieutenant-colonel Johnstone, of the 33rd; Major Herbert, of the 23rd; Captain

Lowry, of the 47th; Captain Turner, of the 7th; Captain Lowndes, of the 47th; Captain Nason, of the 49th; Captain Le Marchant, of the 49th, who was wounded; Captain Wolseley, 90th; and lieutenants Chatfield and Eustace, of the 49th; and Palmer, Irby, and Waddilove, of the 47th; and Captain Hunter, 47th; and Lance-corporal Quinn, 47th, who took a Russian officer prisoner in the most gallant manner.

I also feel it my duty to solicit your lordship's notice to the eminent services of Lieutenant-colonel Tylden, of the royal engineers; he has been indefatigable in the discharge of his peculiar duties from the commencement of the siege, and he has always been at hand to aid in the repulse of the enemy when they have assaulted our trenches. He eulogises the conduct of Captain Browne, of the royal engineers, Lieutenant Elphinstone, of the same corps, Lieutenant Anderson, 96th foot (acting engineer), who is wounded; and he laments the death of Lieutenant Lowry, R.E., who conducted the storming party, and was afterwards killed by a cannon-shot.

Notwithstanding the frequency of the endeavours of the Russians to regain possession of the Quarries, and the interruptions to the work to which these attacks gave rise, Lieutenant-colonel Tylden was enabled to effect the lodgment and to establish the communication with the advanced parallel, and this redounds greatly to his credit and that of the officers and men employed as the working party; and I cannot omit this opportunity to express my approbation of the conduct of the sappers throughout the operations. The exertions of the royal artillery, under Brigadier-general Dacres, and those of the naval brigade, under Captain Lushington, R.N., in serving the guns, cannot be too warmly commended. The accuracy of their fire is the theme of universal admiration, and the constancy with which they applied themselves to their arduous duties under all circumstances, however dangerous, cannot be too strongly placed upon record. It is deeply to be lamented that this success should have entailed so heavy a loss as is shown in the accompanying returns, which, however, are still incomplete; but I have the assurance of the principal medical officer that many of the wounds are slight, and that by far the greater portion of the sufferers are progressing most favourably. I have just learnt that the enemy have aban-

doned a work in the rear of the "Ouvrages Blancs," which they constructed at the commencement of the month of May. The French took possession of it on the 7th, but did not retain it. In the other works they captured sixty-two pieces of artillery, and they have fourteen officers and about 400 men prisoners. We have a few prisoners, and among them a captain of infantry, who was wounded, and taken by Corporal Quinn, of the 47th regiment.

I have, &c.,

RAGLAN.

The Lord Panmure, &c.

The next is the despatch of General Pelissier, the first of any importance which, as commander-in-chief of the French army in the Crimea, he had had occasion to send to his government. He wrote a second and longer one on the 11th of June, which, while it is more technical than the present, is little more than a repetition of it.

Head-quarters, June 9th.

Monsieur le Maréchal,—I had hoped to have been able to complete, by a detailed report, the news of the storming and occupation by our troops of the Kamtschatka redoubt (Mamelon Vert) and of the Volhynia and Selinghinsk redoubts (Careening Bay), forming the principal exterior defences of Sebastopol—news which was forwarded to you by my telegraphic despatches of the 7th and 8th of June; but General Bosquet has not yet been enabled to collect the multitudinous incidents which are requisite to send a report of this brilliant combat, which assumed the proportions of a battle. I confine myself therefore to-day to sending you a summary, postponing the definitive report till the next mail.

On the 7th of June, at half-past six, I gave from the Victoria redoubt, where I had established myself with my staff, the order for a simultaneous attack against the redoubt of the Mamelon Vert and of the Carénage, according to arrangements respecting which I had previously given instructions to General Bosquet; while our allies, on their side, advanced against the so-called "Quarries," which was the point of attack agreed upon for them. The troops engaged belonged to the divisions of Camou, Mayran, Dulac, and Brunet. They were supported by two battalions—one of grenadiers, the other of *gendarmes* of the imperial guard—and by a regiment forming part of the division of the Turkish army under the orders of Omar Pasha, posted in reserve on

the right. The intrepidity with which our soldiers traversed the considerable distance which separated them from the redoubts, the invincible energy with which they fought, under a hail of balls and bullets, to force an entrance, and there maintain themselves against the renewed attacks of the enemy, who in numbers returned to the charge, offered a most grand and stirring military spectacle.

One hour after the commencement of this struggle, which will remain one of the most glorious episodes of a war fruitful in great military events; our eagles were planted upon the three conquered redoubts, sixty-two guns fell into our hands, with 400 prisoners, of which number fourteen were officers.

Our allies, following the combined plan of operations, had carried the works of the Quarries with the same vigour and the same success. They maintained themselves there during the whole of the night, under a terrible fire, and despite frequent sorties by a portion of the garrison, with that indomitable firmness which is one of the salient traits of their military character. Day-break found us both, after a night of agitation and intermittent fighting, established in our respective conquests, busily employed making final arrangements and constructing batteries against the place.

I need not point out to you, M. le Maréchal, the importance of the results obtained; they are considerable as well in a material point of view as with regard to their moral effect and the security of our future operations. The siege operations on the right, which were behindhand, are now as far advanced as those on the left. The enemy is shut up on all sides in the town; and when the redoubts we have captured are armed and placed in a good state of defence, it will be impossible for them to attempt those great sorties which might, in determined cases, compromise our siege works, and even our ports of Kamiesch and Balaklava. Successes of this value, achieved by such efforts, are not to be obtained without considerable sacrifices. To-day, during a suspension of arms, we render the last duty to the fallen, and I cannot yet make out a list of the killed or wounded. I will send you shortly a full and detailed official report on the subject. I can already point out some who met a glorious death, and who excited our lively admiration and regret. Colonel de Brancion was killed while planting the eagle of the 50th regiment on the Kamptschatka redoubt. Colonel Hardy fell while

leading on the 86th. I regret to add, that the day after the victory, to which he greatly contributed, General de Lavarande, still young and full of promise, was killed by a cannon-ball. We continue to reconnoitre the country on the Tchernaya, pushing forward our cavalry, supported by infantry. On the night between the 5th and 6th a squadron of the 6th dragoons surprised some Russian videttes just at moonrise, and sabred them.

The news from the Sea of Azoff is excellent; the allied flotillas have destroyed immense stores of provisions at Gheisk, Mariopol, and Taganrog. The material losses of the enemy are incalculable. Altogether the situation of affairs is excellent; the ardour of the allied armies is really extraordinary; hope, founded upon success, is general. I have the firm conviction that it will not be deceived.

PELISSIER.

The French general also addressed the following commendatory and inspiring order of the day to his troops:—

Soldiers!—The combat of the 7th of June is a brilliant victory, from the *éclat* it throws upon our arms, and from the greatness of the results obtained. You have deserved well of the emperor. By courage and intrepidity you have captured from the enemy the three redoubts, armed with a powerful artillery, which formed the principal external defence of the town; sixty-two guns have remained in our hands; 400 prisoners, of whom fourteen are officers, are in our power. A later order of the day will proclaim to the army and to our country the names of the corps that took a glorious part in this struggle, and the names of those among you to whom the reward of valour is due. I content myself to-day with telling you that your task has been nobly done. In concert with our brave allies, we have made a decisive step in advance towards the object which, you may rest assured, our persevering efforts will not fail to attain. Soldiers! My confidence in you is unlimited, and your commander-in-chief is proud to think that you place yours in him.

The commander-in-chief,

PELISSIER.

Head-quarters before Sebastopol, June 8th.

It is to be regretted that the generals of the allied armies did not instantly follow up the advantage they had gained. This caused surprise at the time; and subsequent events showed it would have been better for them

if they had: however, for awhile, the allies relapsed into a state of comparative silence and repose. The generals probably wished to employ every means in their power to obtain a surer and less bloody success; but the sleepless enemy turned the delay to good account, by repairing and increasing his means of defence. The delay on the part of the allies was caused by the construction of new works on the ground gained. The Mamelon was a ruin; it had to be restored, and its guns pointed against the Russians; and although the Quarry did not admit of any extensive works, it was much exposed until its guns were turned with their mouths threatening their former masters. The Russians, however, did not seem in any way discouraged, but appeared resolved not to give way, except step by step, and to sell every advantage as dearly as possible. In the allied camps, the slackening of the fire and the postponement of the assault produced a general feeling of despondency and irritation amongst the men, and all felt that there was every prospect of the siege being indefinitely prolonged. To those brave fellows, fighting was a more welcome thing than waiting.

The attack was not resumed until the 17th, the new batteries being completed the day before. At daybreak on the 17th, a rocket shot up from one of the French batteries on the right of Careening Bay. At this signal, all the batteries in the French and English trenches opened a tremendous fire, which they continued throughout the day. So crushing and rapid was the fire, that it was generally agreed that if cannon could conquer the Russian fortifications, they were at length doomed to destruction. The enemy replied at first with great energy, but afterwards his firing grew very slack, and almost ceased from the Malakhoff and the Redan. It was supposed that this was the result of the cannonade, but it would seem that the Russians were merely economising their fire.

Under these circumstances, it was resolved to commence a simultaneous attack upon the Malakhoff and the Redan the next morning, and every heart beat high with the almost confident hope of success. It was intended that the artillery should resume their fire on the dawn of the 18th, and continue it for two hours before the assault, with the object of destroying any works the enemy might have raised in the night. At the request of General Pelissier,

Lord Raglan abandoned this intention, as the former had resolved, upon further consideration, that the French should commence their attack at three in the morning. The facility with which Lord Raglan yielded to the request of the French general, and consented, late on the evening of the 17th, to alter the arrangements for the following morning, subsequently became the subject of grave censure. The plan of attack originally proposed was, that the allies were to open a cannonade for two hours on the Malakhoff and Redan at dawn on the morning of the 18th; that the French were to assault the Malakhoff; and that as soon as it was taken, the English were to attack the Redan. This arrangement seemed necessary, because the latter work was commanded by the guns of the former, and could not therefore be carried or held until the Malakhoff was taken.

The French attacking force consisted of three divisions, numbering 25,000 men, and commanded respectively by generals Mayran, Brunet, and d'Autemarre. General Pelissier directed their proceedings from the Lancaster battery. The English troops, to the number of 8,000, were commanded by the brave old veteran, Sir George Brown. The men, consisting of detachments from the light, second, and fourth divisions, were also formed into three columns. Shortly after midnight of the 17th, the English troops moved down from their camp and entered the trenches, from which they were to issue forth on the works of the foe.

The Russians were well prepared for an attack which they had been so long allowed to anticipate. Shortly before three o'clock there was a sudden and unexpected fire of musketry between the Malakhoff and the Mamelon. The Russians had made a sortie against the French in their advanced trenches on the Mamelon. They were instantly swept back; but this little success gave an unfortunate impulse to the French troops, who, unable to control their ardour, rushed forward, and converted the repulse of the sortie into a premature attack upon the Malakhoff itself. This error was sanctioned by General Mayran mistaking a shell, with a blazing fusee, for the rocket which was to have been the signal for the attack. The sortie of the Russians, consisting of a very small force only, was probably a mere artifice, intended to lead the French on to a hurried assault, for which the enemy had prepared with that coolness and complete-

ness so often shown by Russian troops. The French dashed forward and mounted the hill; while others, pursuing the Russians who had made the sortie, followed them to the gorge of the work, and even gained admission into the work itself. Then they discovered the error they had committed through precipitation. The Russians showed themselves in overpowering numbers, and but few of our allies who had gained admission into the Malakhoff, effected their escape. The enemy crowded upon the parapets, and poured down from their rifles a deadly storm of bullets among the troops attempting to mount the hill; while the unsilenced guns of the Russians, placed in commanding positions, roared forth defiance and death. The Russian steamers in the harbour contributed to this fire, and the further advance of the French became impossible.

Lord Raglan, observing the dangerous position of our allies, gave the command for the English columns at once to leave the trenches and advance upon the Redan. The command was obeyed; the flank columns issued from the trenches, and were instantly assailed with a most murderous fire. It was not, said a witness, to be counted by guns; it was a raging storm—an incessant rain of grape and rifle-balls. Lord Raglan said, that he never before witnessed such a fire. All in front were struck dead or wounded. From some cause the men were obliged to issue from the trench in twos and threes, instead of in a firm unbroken body. The awful fire with which they were instantly received increased their want of order, and it became evident they were falling into confusion. Colonel Yea tried to obviate the evil. "This will never do!" exclaimed that brave soldier. "Where's the bugler to call them back?" No bugler was to be found; and as the gallant colonel rushed along the troubled mass of troops, endeavouring to get them into order for a rush at the batteries, he was struck by grapeshot at once in the head and stomach, and fell dead in front of his men. Many other officers fell, and it is an apparent miracle that any escaped. The Redan was filled with troops; the Russians were fully prepared for the attack; their artillery, so far from being exhausted, was pouring forth a fire that astonished and appalled our men, and nothing was left for them but to retire from the futile attack. The French, met as they had been, and probably disheartened

by the repulse of the English, were also compelled to give way to numbers, and return to their intrenchments. Their loss, during this fatal day, amounted in killed, wounded, or prisoners, to the alarming number of 8,684. For the particulars, we refer the reader to the annexed despatch of General Pelissier.

The second division of the English attacking party, seeing that the flank attacks had failed, kept under cover, and suffered but a trifling loss. Had they advanced, the carnage would have been much greater. This unfortunate affair lasted but fifteen minutes, by which time it became evident that the contest was perfectly hopeless.

"With our own men," said a writer from the camp, "the space to be passed over from our most advanced trenches to the Redan was somewhere about 700 yards; and from the first moment of their rushing over the parapet towards the point of attack, they were met by the same awful and annihilating storm of canister and grape. Many fell within the first dozen yards, and thence on to some broken ground about midway, in which the remainder sought cover: the field was strewn with the slain and wounded. An officer present in the affair, and who was one of the few who escaped uninjured, described the fire to me as being perfectly awful; much more severe than that which greeted our men at Alma, where he also fought and received a wound. Few of them reached the *abattis* in front of the work; none, I believe, ever saw the deep ditch which protects its approaches. Remembering the confusion which characterised the commencement of our movement, and coupling this with the murderous preparations made by the enemy, you will be at no loss to understand that success was most improbable. During the whole affair, Lord Raglan and Sir George Brown were ensconced within our 8-gun battery; but though this afforded a good view of the scene of the struggle, and of the disorder which marked it, for some reasons unknown to uninitiated spectators, they appeared unable to give any efficient directions for the correction of our multiplied blunders. When the whole sad scene was ended, our men straggled back by every safe avenue to the camp, in a state of dispirited confusion well in keeping with the mob-like disorder in which they had been throughout the assault. I know not what may have been the feelings of your home public on reading



PUBLIC
LIBRARY

the telegraphic news of our defeat (for I presume the scribes at head-quarters made no attempt to conceal the naked truth—that our repulse was neither more nor less than a defeat), but here mingled shame and indignation were general throughout the camp. Officers and men alike felt that disgrace had been incurred, and that in consequence solely of the unredeemed mismanagement of their generals. From drum-boys to colonels, a sense of humiliation filled every breast, the deeper that everybody was sensible that neither men nor regimental officers had shown themselves deficient in what, under proper guidance, would have commanded success."

While the attack was proceeding, General Eyre, with a body of men, was sent to occupy the Cemetery, and threaten the works at the head of the Dockyard Creek. His force included the 18th royal Irish, who were to act as the storming regiment. The brigade marched down the road to the Cemetery, and halted under cover while preparations were being made for the attack. General Eyre, addressing the 18th, observed:—"I hope, my men, that this morning you will do something that will make every cabin in Ireland ring again." This appeal was answered by a loud shout from the men—a demonstration of readiness which elicited a shower of grape from the enemy. When the general attack began, the skirmishers advanced, rushed at the Cemetery, which

* The following highly interesting letter, by a young soldier, a native of Belfast, conveying some particulars in connexion with this attack on the town of Sebastopol, will be read with pleasure:—

"Camp before Sebastopol, June 22nd.
"My dear cousin Kate,—You have heard about the action on the 18th; it was a most sanguinary one. On account of our staff situations, neither the paymaster, myself, nor the regimental clerks, were allowed to go into action with the regiment, so we were ordered to take charge of the camp along with two other sergeants; we volunteered to go with the regiment, but were told, if we dared to leave the camp, we should be tried by a court-martial. During the day I suffered great anxiety about John, who was along with the regiment, and, during the time the heavy firing was going on, I slipped out of camp and went down to the Picket-house battery, so that, if anything unfortunately happened to my brother, I would be near at hand to tend to his wants, as on account of the Picket-house battery being near the scene of action, the wounded were brought under it. However, most fortunately, thank God, he did not require my services, as he returned to camp safe, after the action was over, after many narrow escapes. During the time I was at the battery, an officer of the 38th regiment and I did all we could to relieve the sufferings of the poor wounded, in getting them conveyed to the general hospital—getting them water, &c.; for the day was very warm. My dear

was but feebly defended, and succeeded in getting possession of it. The enemy opened a heavy fire upon the place from the left of the Redan and from the Barrack battery. Four companies of the 18th then pushed forward from the Cemetery towards the town, and actually succeeded in getting possession of the suburb. The men drove the Russians out, and took possession of some of the houses. The battery quite overhangs the suburb, and the Russians were unable to depress their guns sufficiently to fire down upon our men; but they directed a sharp flanking fire upon them from an angle of the Redan works. The men kept close in the houses, and replied with a vigorous fire. They were also protected by the regiments in the Cemetery behind them, which directed their fire at the Russian embrasures, and thus prevented the enemy from directing their attention to the houses. Those into which the troops had forced their way were most of them comfortably furnished; some of them extremely so. Good wines were found in the cellars, and with these the soldiers made free; some of the officers also carried trifling articles away as remembrances of their having been in the place. The soldiers entered the houses at about four o'clock in the morning, and were unable to leave them until nine in the evening.* The Russians had blown up many houses, and set fire to others; and when the

Kate, you can have no idea of the horrors of war; it was awful to look at these poor wounded fellows suffering under every description of wounds, through heads, necks, bodies, arms, and legs—some in the pangs of death, blaspheming, others raving, while others were praying, while the blood trickled from their wounds—such ghastly wounds. One poor fellow was severely wounded with grape. The officer asked him if it was grape that caused the wound? 'Yes, sir,' he replied, 'it was d—— sour grape to me.' The most of them bore their sufferings very patiently. The 2nd brigade of the third division to which the 9th regiment belongs, were the only troops engaged on the left. Some of the men of the regiment told me that Johnny behaved most gallantly in leading on the men along with the officers when under fire in charging the Cemetery plain and gardens, where they were compelled to take shelter behind the houses there, on account of their small numbers. They could neither advance or retire. They would have taken the Garden batteries had the Round Tower on the right been taken by our troops there. I hear that the divisions on the right had taken the Round Tower twice, but were compelled to evacuate it in consequence of the Russian shipping raking the tower, and retired with heavy loss; and, had the troops on the left taken the Garden batteries, they could not have held them, as the Round Tower completely covered them. During the time the brigade was charging through the Cemetery plain and gar-

men retired, the flames were spreading along the street. The 9th regiment also entered the houses in two or three places. A sergeant and a few men actually got possession of the Little Wasp battery, but they were soon driven out by the Russians, when the latter perceived the smallness of their numbers. An officer, with only twelve men, took one of the Russian rifle pits, bayoneted those whom they found there, and held possession of it throughout the day. The losses of these venturesome troops under General Eyre, were, as may be expected, extremely heavy; they amounted to thirty-one officers, forty-four sergeants, and 487 rank and file killed or wounded. The entry of the troops into the suburbs of the town of Sebastopol, was the most extraordinary part of the events of the day, and shows what probably might have been done, had the British been in great force upon that point. During the day, the first division of

dens, they were exposed to a most galling fire of grape, round shot, shell, and musketry, and even when under shelter of the houses, the enemy never ceased firing at them, tumbling the houses and walls down; some of the regiment were in rifle pits, and if one dared to show himself he was instantly struck down; they had to remain there until dark, when they returned to camp. The 9th regiment had three officers wounded (one has since died), eight privates killed, two sergeants and forty-three privates wounded; each regiment in the brigade furnished one sergeant and thirty rank and file volunteers for the forlorn hope or advanced guard; these gallant fellows actually got into the houses of Sebastopol, which they plundered according to the custom of war. Enclosed is a perforated cardboard pattern for my dear Louisa, which was taken from a house at Sebastopol (in which a Russian general lived) by one of the men of the regiment, who gave it to me; he told me that when he and some others broke into the house, after driving the Russians away, they found a woman and four children in it; as soon as they saw the English soldiers, they supplicated for mercy, but our gallant fellows were too generous to harm them, and made signs that they had nothing to fear from them; so they retired to a corner, where they remained until our men left the house. The man who gave me the cardboard came to camp laden with plunder. I shall enumerate the articles I saw with him—viz., a general's gold-laced hat, a guineapig, a valuable microscope, the cardboard, knives and forks, a most ingenious Russian toy, some plates, some bottles containing wine and rum, a pair of lady's satin slippers (the lady who wore them must have had a remarkably small foot.) How he managed to carry them all surprised me. While in the house they destroyed beautiful pianos, ladies' and gentlemen's wardrobes, mirrors, &c.; but while there he said they did not neglect their duty; when they returned to camp their forage caps were gaily decorated with gold lace and satin ribands. The brigade returned to camp at dark, and through some mismanagement of high authorities they were forced to relinquish the position they had so gallantly taken

the army, consisting of the guards and the highland regiments, was on duty as a reserve in the trenches. It has been suggested, and we think with much reason, that had that intrepid and powerful corps been flung at once upon the Barrack battery, into which the Irish had already penetrated, the fortune of the day might have been reversed. The total loss, in killed and wounded, of the English on the 18th, including a long list of veteran officers, amounted to 1,473; which was thus classified: ninety-three officers, one hundred sergeants, nine drummers, and 1,271 rank and file.

During the attack, the allied fleets off Sebastopol played their part, and on the nights of the 16th and 17th, they discharged a heavy fire on the town and sea-defences, and poured in flights of rockets. They did not render this assistance without danger and loss to themselves. The *Princess Royal* had one man killed and two after suffering severe losses and behaving most creditably under a galling fire. Colonel Borton, commanding officer of the regiment, and who was foremost in the action, told the men when they were assembled on parade next morning, that he never saw heavier firing (he having been through the Cabul and Sutlej campaigns in India), and felt proud of his regiment, and could place dependence on them, no matter where they went to. My comrade sergeant was sergeant to the 9th regiment, forlorn hope, and he gave me a fine description of what he saw. He and a number of men under his command were in one of the most advanced houses, within a few yards of another house occupied by Russian soldiers, and one of the Russians fired out of a window at our fellows, and after he fired he said (for he could speak English), 'Take that you d—— English! and one of the 9th, a wild young Irish fellow, immediately fired out of a window at him in return, saying, 'Take that, you d—— Russian.' This interchange of compliments continued for some time until the Russian was winged. Colonel Borton showed great bravery. When the regiment was going to advance, he ran out in front and roared out, after casting his eye along the line, and waving his sword, 'Up, up, 9th! come along, my lads!' 'Yes, sir,' they replied; 'we will follow you wherever you go!' Johnny told me this, for he was along with the colonel. The colonel is one of the most handsome men I ever saw. John also told me that he saw four men carrying a wounded officer on a stretcher to the rear, and they had to pass through all the heavy fire; for, as soon as the dastardly Russians saw the brave fellows employed on their charitable mission (for they left a comparatively secure cover for the purpose of having their wounded officer medically attended to), they poured all their fire on them; but God in his mercy protected them, as only one of them was wounded, although shot, shell, and grape ploughed the earth around them. When Colonel Borton saw them, he exclaimed, 'Ah, they are truly British soldiers!' What a meaning is conveyed in that one sentence!—volumes expressed."

wounded; the *Sidon*, two men killed and eleven wounded. It was on this occasion, also, that the brave Captain Lyons, the hero of the Sea of Azoff, received the severe wound which eventually caused his death. But it was not by water alone that our seamen assisted in this unfortunate attack: a naval brigade, consisting of four parties of sixty men each, accompanied the troops, carrying scaling-ladders and woolbags, which they were to place for the storming parties. Only two of these parties went out, the others being kept in reserve: how they did their work is evidenced by the fact that ten were killed, forty-one wounded, and one was missing. Four men were killed and three wounded by the bursting of one of our 68-pounders, which weighed ninety-five cwt. Among those wounded by this accident was Major Stuart Wortley. When our soldiers were driven back by the hell-storm hurled against them from the Russian rifles and batteries, several naval officers and seamen who were wounded were unavoidably left behind, and endured dreadful agonies for hours, without a cup of water or a cheering voice to comfort them. Some who had been but slightly struck contrived to return to their comrades. Amongst these was Lieutenant Ermiston, who, after lying for five hours under the *abattis* of the Redan, contrived to get away with only a contusion of the knee. Mr. Kennedy, senior mate of the *London*, after some hours of painful concealment, rolled himself over and over like a ball down the declivity, and managed to get back into the trench. The fate of Lieutenant Kidd was a painful one, and elicits emotions of sympathy and admiration. Having got safely back to the trench, he was receiving the congratulations of a brother-officer, when he saw a wounded soldier lying outside exposed to the fire of the enemy. "We must go and save him!" exclaimed the generous man, and at once leaped over the parapet in order to do so. A few moments after, a bullet entered his breast and inflicted a death-wound; he survived only an hour.

We shall here append copies of the despatches by Lord Raglan and General Pelissier relative to this fatal action. A melancholy interest pervades the former, for it is almost the last he wrote. The old soldier was rapidly breaking down amid the harass and hardships of this protracted struggle, and the shadow of death was already upon him. Anxiety, overwork, a painful sense of

responsibility, and probably a fear of the too evident truth, that his ability had been overtaxed—that he was not the man to triumph over the gigantic difficulties by which he was surrounded, and out of the gloom and uncertainty of which he could not see his way, had undermined his hardy constitution, and were fast extinguishing the flickering lamp of life. Added to this, there was a difference of opinion between him and the stern Pelissier; the latter considered that Lord Raglan did not display the energy and activity which ought to be expected from him, and that the interests of the allies were endangered by the sluggish councils or movements of the generals of the British army. It was even said that a paragraph in the despatch of General Pelissier, reflecting on Lord Raglan, was discreetly omitted by the French government, for fear of giving offence to the English. However this may be, much of the camp-gossip attributed the failure of both French and English, on the 18th, to the impetuosity of Pelissier himself.

Before Sebastopol, June 19th.

My Lord,—I informed your lordship, on the 16th, that new batteries had been completed, and that in consequence the allies would be enabled to resume the offensive against Sebastopol with the utmost vigour. Accordingly, on the 17th, at daylight a very heavy fire was opened from all the batteries in the English and French trenches, and maintained throughout the day, and the effect produced appeared so satisfactory that it was determined that the French should attack the Malakhoff works the next morning, and that the English should assail the Redan as soon after as I might consider it desirable. It was at first proposed that the artillery fire should be resumed on the morning of the 18th, and should be kept up for about two hours, for the purpose of destroying any works the enemy might have thrown up in the night, and of opening passages through the *abattis* that covered the Redan; but on the evening of the 17th it was intimated to me by General Pelissier that he had determined, upon further consideration, that the attack by his troops should take place at three the following morning.

The French therefore commenced their operations as day broke; and as their several columns came within range of the enemy's fire, they encountered the most serious opposition both from musketry and the guns in the works which had been silenced the

previous evening, and, observing this, I was induced at once to order our columns to move out of the trenches upon the Redan. It had been arranged that detachments from the light, second, and fourth divisions, which I placed for the occasion under the command of Lieutenant-general Sir G. Brown, should be formed into three columns; that the right one should attack the left face of the Redan between the flanking batteries; that the centre should advance upon the salient angle; and that the left should move upon the re-entering angle formed by the right face and flank of the work, the first and last preceding the centre column. The flank columns at once obeyed the signal to advance, preceded by covering parties of the rifle brigade, and by sailors carrying ladders and soldiers carrying woolbags; but they had no sooner shown themselves beyond the trenches than they were assailed by a most murderous fire of grape and musketry. Those in advance were either killed or wounded, and the remainder found it impossible to proceed. I never before witnessed such a continued and heavy fire of grape combined with musketry from the enemy's works, which appeared to be fully manned; and the long list of killed and wounded in the light and fourth divisions, and the seamen of the naval brigade, under Captain Peel, who was unfortunately wounded, though not severely, will show that a very large proportion of those that went forward fell. Major-general Sir John Campbell, who led the left attack, and Colonel Shadforth, of the 57th, who commanded the storming party under his direction, were both killed, as was also Colonel Yea, of the royal fusileers, who led the right column.

I cannot say too much in praise of these officers. Major-general Sir J. Campbell had commanded the fourth division from the period of the battle of Inkermann till the arrival, very recently, of Lieutenant-general Bentinck. He had devoted himself to his duty without any intermission, and had acquired the confidence and respect of all. I most deeply lament his loss. Colonel Shadforth had maintained the efficiency of his regiment by constant attention to all the details of his command, and Colonel Yea was not only distinguished for his gallantry, but had exercised his control of the royal fusileers in such a manner as to win the affections of the soldiers under his orders, and to secure to them every

comfort and accommodation which his personal exertions could procure for them.

I have not any definite information upon the movements of the French columns, and the atmosphere became so obscured by the smoke from the guns and musketry, that it was not possible by personal observation to ascertain their progress, though I was particularly well situated for the purpose; but I understand that their left column, under General d'Autemarre, passed the advanced works of the enemy and threatened the gorge of the Malakhoff Tower; and that the two other columns, under generals Mayran and Brunet, who both, I regret to say, were killed, met with obstacles equal to those we encountered, and were obliged in consequence to abandon the attack. The superiority of our fire on the day we opened, led both General Pelissier and myself, and the officers of the artillery and engineers of the two services, and the armies in general, to conclude that the Russian artillery fire was, in a great measure, subdued, and that the operation we projected could be undertaken with every prospect of success. The result has shown that the resources of the enemy were not exhausted, and that they had still the power, either from their ships or from their batteries, to bring an overwhelming fire upon their assailants. While the direct attack upon the Redan was proceeding, Lieutenant-general Sir R. England was directed to send one of the brigades of the third division, under the command of Major-general Barnard, down the Woronzoff ravine, with a view to give support to the attacking columns on his right, and the other brigade, under Major-general Eyre, still further to the left, to threaten the works at the head of the Dockyard Creek.

I have not yet received their reports, and shall not be able to send them to your lordship to-day; but General Eyre was very seriously engaged, and he himself wounded, though I am happy to say not severely, and he possessed himself of a churchyard which the enemy had hitherto carefully watched, and some houses within the place; but, as the town front was not attacked, it became necessary to withdraw his brigade at night. I am concerned to have to inform you that Lieutenant-colonel Tylden, of the royal engineers, whose services I have had the greatest pleasure in bringing so frequently to your lordship's notice, is very severely wounded. The account I received of him this morning is upon the whole satisfactory.

and I entertain strong hopes that his valuable life will be preserved.

I feel greatly indebted to Sir G. Brown for the manner in which he conducted the duties I intrusted to him; and my warmest acknowledgments are due to Major-general Harry Jones, not only for his valuable assistance on the present occasion, but for the able, zealous, and energetic manner in which he has conducted the siege operations since he assumed the command of the royal engineers. He received a wound from a grape-shot in the forehead yesterday, which I trust will not prove serious. I brought up the first division from the vicinity of Balaklava as a reserve, and I shall retain them on these heights. The Sardinian troops, under General La Marmora, and the Turkish troops, under Omar Pasha, crossed the Tchernaya on the 17th inst., and occupy positions in front of Tchorgoun. They have not come in contact with any large body of the enemy. I have, &c.,

Lord Panmure, &c.

RAGLAN.

Copy of the despatch of General Pelissier :—

Head-quarters before Sebastopol, June 22nd.

Monsieur le Maréchal,—Since the capture of the external works on the 7th of June, I had rapidly made every arrangement to make them the basis of our attack against the *enceinte* itself of the Karabelnaia. We armed them with powerful artillery; the Russian communications and *places d'armes* were turned to our own use; the ground plan of attack studied in detail; the allied armies had their respective tasks allotted to them. The English were to storm the great Redan, and we were to carry the Malakhoff Tower, the redan of the Careening Bay, and the intrenchments which cover that extremity of the faubourg. It is superfluous, M. le Maréchal, to point out to your excellency what would have been the result of such an operation if it had succeeded. Since our last successes the attitude of the enemy and the enthusiasm of our troops promised victory. There was no time to be lost. In concert with Lord Raglan, on the 17th, we poured a crushing fire into Sebastopol, especially into the works we intended storming. At an early hour the enemy ceased replying from the Malakhoff and from the Redan. It is probable they were economising their batteries and fire, and that they did not suffer so much from the effects of our artillery as we were led to

presume. However that may be, the superiority of our guns confirmed us in our plan for making an assault on the 18th, and on the night before we made all the necessary arrangements for a general movement on the morrow.

Three divisions were to take part in the combat—the divisions of Mayran and Brunet, of the 2nd corps; the division d'Autemarre of the 1st. The division of the imperial guard formed the reserve. Mayran's division had the right attack, and was to carry the intrenchments which extend from the battery of the point to the redan of Careening Bay. Brunet's division was to turn the Malakhoff on the right. D'Autemarre's division was to manœuvre on the left to carry that important work.

General Mayran's task was a difficult one. His 1st brigade, commanded by Colonel Saurin, of the 3rd Zouaves, was to advance from the ravine of Careening Bay as far as the aqueduct, to creep along the left hill side of the ravine, avoiding as much as possible the fire of the enemy's lines, and to turn the battery of the point by the gorge. The 2nd brigade, commanded by General de Failly, was to make an attempt on the right of the redan of Careening Bay. They were provided with everything necessary to scale the works. The special reserve of this division consisted of two battalions of the 1st regiment of the voltigeurs of the guard. All these troops were ready at their post at an early hour. Brunet's division had one of its brigades in advance and to the right of the Brancion redoubt (Mamelon), the other in the parallel in the rear and to the right of that redoubt. A similar arrangement was made as regards d'Autemarre's division—Niel's brigade in advance and to the left of the Mamelon; Breton's brigade in the parallel in the rear. Two batteries of artillery, which could be served *à la bricole*, were placed behind the Brancion redoubt (Mamelon), ready to occupy the enemy's positions in case we succeeded in carrying them. The division of the imperial guard, forming the general reserve of the three attacks, was drawn up in a body in the rear of the Victoria redoubt.

I selected the Lancaster battery for my post, from which I was to give the signal by star rockets for the general advance. Notwithstanding great difficulties of ground, notwithstanding the obstacles accumulated by the enemy, and although the Russians, evidently informed of our plans, were on

their guard ready to repel an attack, I am inclined to think that if the attack could have been general and instantaneous on the whole extent of the line—if there had been a simultaneous action and *ensemble* in the efforts of our brave troops—the object would have been achieved. Unhappily, it was not so, and an inconceivable fatality caused us to fail.

I was still at more than 1,000 metres from the place whence I was to give the signal, when a violent fire of musketry, intermixed with grape, apprised me that the combat had commenced seriously on the right. In fact, a little before three, A.M., General Mayran fancied he recognised my signal in a shell with a blazing fusee sent up from the Brancion redoubt. It was in vain that he was informed of his mistake.

This brave and unfortunate general gave the order for the attack. The Saurin and De Faily columns immediately rushed forward; the first rush was magnificent; but scarcely were these heads of columns in march, when a shower of balls and grape was poured in upon them. This crushing fire came not only from the works which we wished to carry, but also from the enemy's steamers, which came up at full steam and manœuvred with great skill and effect. We, however, caused them some damage. This prodigious fire stopped the efforts of our troops. It became impossible for our soldiers to advance, but not a man retired one step; it was at this moment that General Mayran, already hit in two places, was knocked down by a grapeshot, and was compelled to resign the command of his division. All this was the work of a moment, and General Mayran was already carried off the field of battle when I sent up the signal from the Lancaster battery. The other troops then advanced to support the premature movement of the right division. That valiant division, for a moment disconcerted by the loss of its general, promptly rallied at the voice of General de Faily. The troops engaged, supported by the 2nd battalion of the 95th of the line and by a battalion of the voltigeurs of the guard, under the orders of the brave Colonel Boudville, hold a footing in a bend of the ground where the general places them, and boldly maintain their position there. Informed, however, of this position, which might become critical, I ordered General Regnault de St. Jean d'Angely to send four battalions of the voltigeurs of the guard,

taken from the general reserve, to the support of that division. Generals Mellinet Urich marched with that fine body of men, rallied the stragglers in the ravine of Careening Bay, and gave a solid support to General de Faily, by occupying the bottom of the ravine.

General Mellinet, in person, advanced to the right of General de Faily at the head of a battalion of grenadiers, placed the evening before to defend the ravine, and was of great service to him by covering his right. The attack on the centre had not a better fate. General Brunet had not yet completed all his arrangements, when the signal-rockets were fired. The whole of the right was already prematurely engaged for more than twenty to twenty-five minutes. The troops, nevertheless, resolutely advanced; but their valour was of no avail against the well-sustained fire of the Russians, and against unforeseen obstacles. At the very outset, General Brunet fell mortally wounded by a ball in the chest. The flag of the 91st was cut in two by a ball, but it is needless to add that its fragments were brought back by that gallant regiment. General Lafont de Villiers took the command of the division, and intrusted that of the troops engaged to Colonel Lorencez. The latter held firm while the remainder of the division occupied the trenches to provide against the eventualities of the combat. To the left, General d'Autemarre could not go into action before Brunet's division, nor could he explain the hasty fusillade he heard in the direction of Careening Bay; but at the signal agreed upon for the attack, he threw forward with impetuosity the 5th *chasseurs-à-pied* and the 1st battalion of the 19th of the line, which, following the ridge of the Karabelnaia ravine, arrived at the intrenchment which connects it with the Malakhoff Tower, scaled the intrenchment, and entered into the *enceinte* itself. The sappers of the engineers were already placing the scaling-ladders for the remainder of the 19th and 26th regiments, who were hurrying up, by order of General d'Autemarre, to follow his gallant column. For an instant we believed in success. Our eagles were planted on the Russian works. Unhappily, that hope was promptly dispelled. Our allies had met with such obstacles in their attack on the Grand Redan, they had been received with such a fearful shower of grape, that, despite their well-known tenacity, they had already been obliged to beat a retreat.

Such was the spirit of our troops, that, despite this circumstance, they would have pushed on and charged down upon the enemy; but the want of simultaneity in the attack of our divisions, permitted the Russians to fall upon us with their reserves and with the artillery of the great Redan, and the enemy did not lose a moment in advancing all the other reserves of the Karabelnaia against our brave *chasseurs-à-pied*.

Before so imposing a force Commandant Garnier, of the 5th battalion, already struck by five balls, endeavoured, but in vain, to maintain the conquered ground. Compelled to give way to numbers, he recrossed the intrenchments. General Niel came up to support his brigade, reinforced by the 30th of the line; a new offensive movement was attempted, to ensure the success of the new effort; and on a message from General d'Autemarre, to the effect that his reserve was reduced to the 74th of the line, I sent him the regiment of Zouaves of the guard; but on the arrival of those hardy veterans of our African campaigns, as the movement had no longer any desirable *ensemble* for so vigorous a blow, with a single division without support either on the right or on the left, and cut up by the artillery of the Redan, the attack upon which had been relinquished by our allies, I at once saw that all chance of success was over. Another effort would only have led to useless bloodshed. It was half-past eight o'clock, and I ordered a general retreat to the trenches. This movement was carried out proudly, with order and coolness, and without the enemy following us on any point. A portion of the Russian trenches remained even occupied by some of our men, who evacuated them gradually, without the enemy daring to turn their advantage to account against them.

Our losses have been great. We took care, at the very commencement of the action, to carry off most of our wounded. But a certain number of those glorious dead remained lying on the glacis or in the ditches of the place. The last duties were rendered to them the following day. Besides General Brunet and General Mayran (who died during the night), we have to deplore the loss of an officer beloved and appreciated by the whole army, the young and brave lieutenant-colonel of artillery De Laboursinière, killed while scaling the reverse of a trench obstructed by troops on his way from one of his batteries to the Brancion

redoubt. It is a great loss. In him were the germs of future promise. A number of brave superior officers have been wounded while showing the most noble example. The officers of the staff and of the troops worthily performed their duties, and the conduct of the men was admirable everywhere. We had thirty-seven officers killed, and seventeen taken prisoners; 1,544 non-commissioned officers and privates killed or missing. On the evening of the 18th, ninety-six officers, and 1,644 men went to the ambulances. Many wounds at first thought very serious, will ultimately prove not to be so. The bearers of these honourable scars will shortly rejoin their colours.

These losses have not shaken either the ardour or the confidence of these valiant divisions. They only ask to make the enemy pay dearly for this day's work. The hope and the will to conquer are in every heart, and all count upon it that in the next struggle fortune will not play false to valour.

PELISSIER,

Commander-in-chief.

The Russian account of this engagement, published in the *Invalide Russe*, is almost too technical to be of much interest to our readers. It observed—"Our losses during the bombardment of the 17th and 18th of June, and during the assault, consist of one superior officer, four subalterns, and 530 men killed; six superior officers, forty-two subalterns, and about 3,378 men wounded." After referring to the loss of the allies, the amount of which it was unacquainted with, it thus concluded:—"Such is the recital of this unexampled exploit of the garrison of Sebastopol, which, after nine months of siege and three terrible bombardments, repulsed the desperate assault of the enemy, occasioned them an immense loss, and, with heroic devotion, is still ready to meet any new attempt on their part."

On the 19th of June, Prince Gortschakoff issued the following triumphant proclamation to the Russian troops:—

Comrades!—The sanguinary combat of yesterday, and the defeat of a despairing enemy, have again crowned our arms with immortal laurels. Russia owes you a debt of gratitude, which she will pay. Thousands of our comrades in arms have sealed with their blood the oath they have taken, and have thus redeemed the word I gave to the emperor, our common father. Accept my best thanks for it.

Comrades! Considerable reinforcements are on their way to us from every part of our holy Russia. They will soon be here. Oppose, as you have hitherto done, your manly chests to the murderous balls of our impious enemies, and die as thousands of our comrades have hitherto done, sword in hand, in an honourable struggle, man against man, chest against chest, rather than violate the oath you have sworn to the emperor and to our country, to keep Sebastopol.

Soldiers! The enemy is beaten, driven back with enormous loss. Allow your commander to repeat his gratitude to you in the name of the emperor, our august monarch, in the name of our country, of our holy and orthodox Russia. The hour is approaching when the pride of the enemy will be lowered, their armies swept from our soil like chaff blown away by the wind. Till then let us put trust in God, and let us fight for the emperor and for our country.

Let this order of the day be read to every company and squadron of the army.

GORTSCHAKOFF.

The day following the contest, an armistice was necessary for the collection of the wounded and the burial of the dead, and this time the allies had to make application for it. As some hesitation had been shown in granting a similar favour to the Russians, on account of the improper use they made of the time during which the flags of truce were waving, they would not at first reply to the request of the allies. The day was extremely hot, and the rays of a fierce sun shot down upon the dead, and upon the wretched, fainting wounded, who lay in misery, parched with thirst and racked with fever. The Russians would not consent to a truce until four in the afternoon, by which time the poor wounded men had lain unassisted for thirty dreary hours upon the ground. They might be seen faintly waving their caps, or making signals; but their comrades were unable to leave the works and go out to their assistance until the Russians pleased to hoist the white flag. At length it was hoisted above the Redan tower, and the Russians threw out a line of sentries along their works in front of the *abattis* which guards them. The English and the French also posted lines of sentries opposite the Redan and before the Mamelon. The searching parties issued out on their sad duty; the wounded were rescued from among the dead, and the latter con-

signed to their rude and shallow graves. Those not engaged in these melancholy labours were not permitted either to go out, to get upon the parapets, or to look over. The Russian soldiers also seemed to be kept back by their officers; but they crowded on the top of the Redan and Malakhoff parapets, and appeared to regard the proceedings with great interest. The ground between our attack and the Redan was covered with long rank grass and weeds, mingled with large stones, with graves, and with holes made by shot or shells. The grass also was seamed with grapeshot in all directions, in a manner which looked as if ploughs had been constantly drawn over it. The dead were strewn thickly about, especially close to the *abattis* of the Redan, where many of the bodies had probably been dragged during the night for the purpose of plundering them. Poor Colonel Yea's body was found near this spot. His boots and epaulettes were gone, and his head so swollen that his features were scarcely distinguishable. The body of Colonel Shadforth was discovered in a similar condition. The shattered frame of Sir John Campbell, already fast decomposing, lay close to the *abattis*. The body was removed and buried on Cathcart's-hill, his favourite resort; and where, but the evening before his death, he had been standing, talking and laughing but a few feet from the spot so soon destined to become his grave. The loss of so many brave men caused a feeling of despondency throughout the camp; and it is said that Lord Raglan was peculiarly touched by it. The prospects of the allies were overcast with gloom; but there was no despair, and it was supposed that aggressive efforts would soon be renewed.

We are almost ashamed to be under such great obligations to Mr. Russell; but many of his pictures, sketched on the spot, are so picturesque and natural, that to attempt a brief paraphrase of the most vital portions would be both unsatisfactory and injurious. From his brilliant letters we quote the following description of the truce:—

"The bodies of many a brave officer whom I knew in old times—old times of the war, for men's lives are short here, and the events of a life are compressed into a few hours—were borne past us in silence, and now and then, wonderful to relate, men with severe wounds were found still living and able to give expression to their sufferings by moans and sighs of pain. The spirit of some of

these noble fellows triumphed over all their bodily agonies. 'General!' exclaimed a sergeant of the 18th royal Irish to Brigadier Eyre as he came near the place in the Cemetery where the poor fellow lay with both his legs broken by a round shot, 'thank God, *we* did *our* work, any way. Had I another pair of legs, the country and you would be welcome to them!' Many men in hospital, after losing leg or arm, said they 'would not have cared if they had only beaten the Russians.' The tortures endured by the wounded were very great; they lay in holes made by shells, and were frequently fired at by the Russian riflemen when they rolled about in their misery. Some of our men, however, report that the enemy treated them kindly, and even brought them water out of the embrasures. They pulled all the bodies of our officers which lay within reach up to the *abattis*, and took off their epaulettes, when they had any, and their boots, but did not strip them. It was observed that the ditch of the *abattis* was in excellent order—that the *chevaux-de-frise* had been repaired, and were very strong, and that every effort had been used up to the moment before we assaulted to render it, as it was, a formidable obstacle to our advance. It is said that the bottom of the ditch was filled with bayonets, fixed firmly in the earth; and there is a report that the Russians were employed during the night of the 17th in repairing the *abattis* itself where it was injured by our cannon. I have already tried to describe the nature of the ground in the front of the *abattis*. It was in itself a considerable impediment to regularity of formation. A line of sentries was formed by the Russians as our burying parties came out, and they advanced so far in front of the *abattis* that General Airey was obliged to remonstrate with an aide-de-camp of General Osten-Sacken, who ordered them to retire nearer to the *abattis*. It was observed that these men were remarkably fine tall, muscular, and soldier-like fellows, and one could not but contrast them with some of the poor weakly-looking boys who were acting as privates in our regiments, or with the small undergrown men of the French line. They were unusually well dressed, in clean new uniforms, and were no doubt picked out to impose upon us. Many of them wore medals, and seemed veteran soldiers. Their officers had also turned out with unusual care, and wore white kid gloves, patent leather boots, and white linen.

The mass of the Russians were gathered on the towering parapets of the Redan and Malakhoff, and were not permitted to come to the front. Their working parties brought out all our dead, and laid them in front of their line of sentries, whence our people carried them away. The precautions which had been taken to prevent officers and men getting through the lines sufficed to keep any great crowd away, but the officers on duty and the lucky men, and some amateurs, who managed to get through the lines, formed groups in front of the Redan, and entered into conversation with a few of the Russian officers. There was, however, more reserve and gravity in the interview than has been the case on former occasions of the kind. One stout elderly Russian of rank asked one of our officers 'How are you off for food?' 'Oh! we get everything we want; our fleet secures that.' 'Yes,' remarked the Russian, with a knowing wink, 'Yes; but there's one thing you're not so well off for, and your fleet can't supply you, and that's sleep.' 'We're at least as well off for that as you are' was the rejoinder. Another officer, in the course of conversation, asked if we really thought, after our experience of the defence they could make, that we could take Sebastopol. 'We must; France and England are determined to take it.' 'Ah! well,' said the other, 'Russia is determined France and England shall not have it, and we'll see who has the strongest will, and can lose most men.' In the midst of these brief interviews, beginning and ending with bows and salutes, and inaugurated by the concession of favours relating to cigars and lights, the soldiers bore dead bodies by, consigning the privates to the burial-grounds near the trenches, and carrying off the wounded and the bodies of the officers to the camp. Poor Forman's body was one of the first found; it was far in advance of where he came out of the trench with his company of the rifle brigade, and it was terribly torn with shot. It was generally observed by some of the surgeons, however, that the wounds were cleaner than they have been in previous engagements. This is somewhat remarkable, for the Russians fired all kinds of missiles,—bags of nails and fragments of bullets, shells, and balls, as well as grape and canister. They were seen as we advanced 'shovelling' the shot into the muzzles of the guns. No one can deny many of their officers the praise of extreme bravery and devotion. In the

midst of our fire they got up on the top and on the outside of the parapets, and directed the fire of their men upon us. Several of them were knocked over by round shot, shell, and rifle-balls, while exposing themselves in this manner; but it scarcely speaks well for their soldiers that they felt it necessary to set them such examples. Colonel Dickson succeeded in obtaining Lord Raglan's permission to open on the Russians from the 21-gun battery, and swept them away in numbers as they crowded out to fire on our broken columns and on our wounded men and fugitives.

"The armistice lasted for upwards of two hours, and when it was over we retired from the spot so moistened with our blood. All the advantage we gained by the assault was the capture of the Cemetery, and even that we had nearly abandoned, owing to the timidity of one of our generals. As you have already learnt, the men in the Cemetery and houses suffered severely during the 18th from the enemy's fire, and the soldiers in the latter were not able to withdraw till nightfall. It was left to one of the generals of division to say what should be done with the Cemetery, and he gave orders to abandon it. On the following morning an officer of engineers, Lieutenant Donnelly, heard to his extreme surprise that the position for which we had paid so dearly was not in our possession. He appreciated its value—he saw that the Russians had not yet advanced to reoccupy it. With the utmost zeal and energy he set to work among the officers in the trenches, and begged and borrowed some thirty men, with whom he crept down into the Cemetery, just before the flag of truce was hoisted. As soon as the armistice began the Russians flocked down to the Cemetery, which they supposed to be undefended, but to their great surprise they found our thirty men posted there as sentries, who warned them back, and in the evening the party was strengthened, and we are now constructing most valuable works and batteries there, in spite of a heavy fire, which occasions us considerable loss. Such is the story that is going the round of the camp. Lord Raglan is said to have found fault with General Eyre for losing so many men, but the latter observed, 'that he had done what he was ordered, and that he *had* taken the Cemetery.' There can be no doubt but that our troops could have got into the town in the rear of the Redan from the houses on the 18th, had they been strong

enough to advance from the Cemetery. Whether they could have maintained themselves there under the fire of forts, ships, and batteries, is another question. It is now shrewdly suspected that inside the Redan, behind those outward and visible walls of earth, there is another very strong work—a kind of star fort of earth with sunken batteries—and it is certain that inside the Malakhoff works there are several lines of battery which have never been unmasked."

It is mentioned in the despatch of Lord Raglan, descriptive of the engagement of the 18th, that on the preceding day the Turkish and Sardinian troops had crossed the Tchernaya and occupied positions in front of Tchorgoun. The object of the movement was to make a diversion in the direction of Bakshiseraï, while the assault was made on the Malakhoff and Redan, and thus draw off the attention of the enemy. A few words concerning this expedition will not be out of place. Though in winter the Tchernaya is an impetuous mountain stream, inundating the whole flat country on each side of it, it dwindles down to an insignificant rivulet, which can be passed nearly anywhere during the summer. The Turks and Sardinians crossed the river at sunrise, the former taking the road to Karlova, or Lower Tchorgoun, and the latter that which led to Upper Tchorgoun. While approaching the river some Russian bayonets were seen glittering among the brushwood, and a few shots were fired by the enemy, but without effect. As the Turks advanced, the Russians deemed it prudent to retire. The country in this direction is extremely beautiful, and every turn in the road brought the invaders to a more picturesque point. The Tchernaya flows chiefly through a gorge, through which there is scarcely room for the water to pass; on one spot the gorge widens and reveals a lovely and secluded dell, in which a small white house forms a pleasant contrast to the rugged rocks by which it is surrounded.

The troops encamped for the night on the heights immediately above the little village of Koutsca. As the baggage and tents were left behind, the soldiers prepared shelters from the sun and the night air, with the brushwood which grew in profusion around. The Turkish soldiers are very skilful in this employment; they made famous bowers, and places almost resembling houses for their officers. In the evening the hill-

side glared with fires, and the soldiers, who had been fortunate enough to obtain some sheep, gave themselves up to enjoyment. In every company were large fires, with an entire sheep roasting on the spit, after the Albanian fashion. Water and fire are the two necessary elements for the Turkish soldier: he can get on in a starving condition, and not think a deficiency of food any great hardship; but without plenty of water and a good fire, he is dejected and miserable. The following day, and for several succeeding ones, the Turks and Sardinians made military promenades, but without encountering the enemy.

Our Mussulman and Italian allies were joined in their pleasant quarters by the 10th hussars, and several *reconnaissances* were made. One, on the 26th of June, was into the much-famed valley of Baidar. "This place," said a writer who accompanied the expedition, "the object of the never-tiring enthusiasm of Russian poets, is certainly not an ill-chosen favourite. Fancy one of the best wooded English lakes—for instance, Derwentwater, several times magnified, and instead of its clear waters, a beautiful park, with aged oaks and every variety of forest trees substituted, with small mountain streams intersecting it, and with half-a-dozen neat villages peeping through the trees on the side of the surrounding mountains. The illusion that you are in a park is heightened by the circumstance, that, with the exception of the Woronzoff-road, all the other roads are grass roads, and that there are no corn-fields, only rich swards: the Tartars of the valley were, in autumn and spring, so much occupied in forced labour for the construction of the roads, that no time remained for sowing."

Each day the French and Piedmontese sent out foraging parties to cut grass, but they did not give themselves much trouble in that respect, as they found plenty of hayricks all ready. The French sent a train of arabas, and carried most of this away. On the 6th of July, the Turks, Sardinians, and others, left the valleys and mountains of the Tchernaya, and returned to their old quarters near Balaklava. For some time the movements of the Turkish army were frequent, and apparently without any object. In the camps it was reported that an agreement existed between the allied generals and the Porte, that the Turks were not to take part in the siege. It is difficult to

understand such an arrangement; but the fact that the Turks merely occupied themselves with foraging, or sat in indolence for hours together, while the French and English worked laboriously in the trenches, seemed to countenance the idea.

Scarcely was the repulse of the allies known in England, when it was followed by the information that Lord Raglan was no more. After a few days' illness he sunk under an attack of dysentery, and expired on the evening of the 28th of June, in his sixty-seventh year. Notwithstanding his advanced age, no doubt can be entertained that mental anxiety contributed, to no small extent, to produce this unexpected catastrophe. The telegraphic information forwarded by his successor in command, reported—"Until four, P.M., on the 28th, his lordship had been progressing to the satisfaction of his medical attendants, when alarming symptoms developed themselves, attended with difficulty of breathing, which gradually increased. From five, P.M., he was unconscious, and from that period he gradually sank until twenty-five minutes before nine, at which hour he died." The old soldier, who had braved a violent death so often on the battle-field, expired peacefully and without any suffering, in the midst of the officers composing his personal staff.

A brief biographical notice of Lord Raglan has already been given in these pages:* we will here attempt an estimate of his character as a British general. In doing so, we shall not permit any emotion of sympathy for his rather painful fate to prevent us from performing, as far as lies in us, the duty of an impartial historian. It is not our part to write his eulogy, but to speak critically of a public man, who occupied a highly prominent post in the sight not of England and France alone, but also of Europe and Asia. Lord Raglan's personal bravery was indisputable; to that, not Alma and Inkermann alone, but his whole career testified with a mute but yet incontrovertible eloquence. But his bravery was of the passive cast; he was a type of the calm, quiet English gentleman in war; embued with a strict sense of duty, and ready to lay down his life in the performance of it. Moulded, indeed, in the school of his friend and patron the Duke of Wellington, of whom he was generally regarded as an imitator.

We must affirm that we do not think

* See Note to page 242 in Vol. IV.

Lord Raglan was of that nature which would have won high distinction without the stepping-stone of aristocratic birth and connexions. The conviction that he was not a great general is universal and uncontradicted. He could perform the ordinary duties of a general satisfactorily, but he was lamentably deficient in those qualities which constitute military genius. He possessed considerable professional experience, great application, and remarkable powers of endurance; but he lacked the energy, vehemence, and decision of character that are essential to the constitution of a successful and illustrious military chieftain. He was merciful in nature, amiable in disposition, gentle in his manners to those around him, though distant to his soldiers. But these qualities, however estimable in private men, are sometimes a positive failing in public ones, upon whose firmness, and perhaps even harshness in certain directions, the prosperity or lives of thousands depend. Hesitation in council, or slowness to action in a general, will instantly obscure all his private virtues. The dismal condition of our brave army in the Crimea, arising, to no small extent, from these defects of character in Lord Raglan, had dimmed his fame, and overthrown the popularity he acquired by the rapid and brilliant, though inconclusive, victory of the Alma.

Though Lord Raglan had won honours upon the battle-plain and "in the imminent deadly breach," yet his distinction was gained as much in the military cabinet as in the field. He officiated as chief secretary at the Horse-guards for very many years, and there became conversant with the forms, and habituated to the technicalities of our army system. He was injured by an over-education in this direction; and his mind became subdued to a system of routine which, however satisfactory during a time of peace, turned out to be not only useless, but extremely obstructive, in the trying exigencies which arise in the course of actual service. Lord Raglan had not an original cast of mind, but his mental character was the formation of a system. He was the result of an imperfect, worn-out, and fast-perishing military school; not the pioneer or creator of a new and better one. He looked with respect upon the past, but he had not the strength of vision requisite to gaze steadily into the future. He feared army reform, because he lacked the energy to conduct it steadily, and the iron hand to arrest it in

due time. He seemed to dread that change led only to still further change, and not to a more efficient state of things. A tory in politics—bred, indeed, in the highest school of tory politics—and attached by birth and education to the most exclusive branch of British aristocracy, it was but naturally to be expected that he should also be a tory in war. He fell into the patrician error of preserving bad things as they were, out of a respect for precedence and established custom; and, by so doing, he endangered the very existence of a noble British army, and even perilled the proud glory of the British empire.

His death, at the moment and under the circumstances in which it took place, was melancholy and rather painful. It is sad to behold a brave old man borne down to the grave by an overpowering weight of responsibilities and difficulties. Yet it may be truly said that Lord Raglan died honourably at his post, discharging his duties to the best of his ability, after a life spent industriously in the service of his country. That that ability was not of the highest order must not be his reproach, but rather that of those who placed him in a false position. He would have been well able to conduct a mere military demonstration against Russia; and it is evident enough, that that was all that the ministry of this country at first intended. When the country drifted, as if by some blind accident, into a gigantic war, it soon became apparent that Lord Raglan was painfully misplaced in the eminently responsible and dangerous position which aristocratic influence had assigned him. The truth must be spoken: the genius of history imperatively demands that; and, though it is generous to sympathise with the fate of Lord Raglan, it is but justice to say that his death, happening at the time it did, was rather an advantage than a loss to his country. A younger, stronger, sterner man was required to command the noble army of England, and to see that the glorious energy of her young blood, heroically panting for distinction, and longing to snatch bright laurels even from the grim hand of death, should not languish in inaction, suffer from exposure, cold, incredible labour and famine; and so sink and droop, and pine and die, in silence and obscurity, without honour and without result. That noble army, whose patience in suffering, no less than its heroism in battle, won the admiration of Europe, required for its leader

a warrior more fertile in expedient, more original in genius, more resolute in purpose, more terrible in action, more reckless in execution,—one who could rise to the dazzling height of the grand position in which he was placed, contemn difficulties with the majestic scorn of greatness, trample down obstacles, receive new strength from reverses, and with a steady foot and iron hand, win his way to victory, even (if necessary) through seas of blood and mountains of the dead. Mercy in war is folly; suavity is childishness. England must not fight for pastime, or fight with hesitation; with her, battle must be a raging struggle, ending in death or victory. If not this, then never stain the holy robe of Peace with sanguinary spots: it is the braggart's part to draw the sword for show and not for use. We would do the utmost to shun war; but if it is inevitable, then let it be war in earnest. If it is war in earnest, we must have blood—blood enough to drown Russian ambition; blood enough to make the northern tyranny remember the terrible vengeance of the foes she had aroused; blood enough to make her, in years to come, shrink from a repetition of her crimes; and, when she begins again to harbour new designs of rapacious conquest, shudder and grow cold at heart as the fear passes before her, like a hideous and threatening spectre, that attempts to crush the weaker nations around her may lead again to the awful deeds of vengeance showered with remorseless retribution upon her guilty head.*

The question, "Who shall succeed Lord Raglan as commander-in-chief in the Crimea?" was asked, both at the camp and at home, with considerable anxiety. Lieutenant-general Simpson, hitherto chief of the staff, being the officer next in seniority of rank present with the army, assumed the command until he should hear further from the British government. This gentleman

* The following Russian estimate of Lord Raglan, extracted from a letter dated St. Petersburg, and published in *Le Nord*, is not without interest, as it displays a feeling of lofty generosity for a noble foe: "Lord Raglan has died. During the entire period of the command of this noble general, he succeeded in conciliating the esteem and respect not only of those with whom his nation was allied, but also of the enemy to whom he was opposed. He was one of the last of the heroes of that glorious English army, which, under the command of the Duke of Wellington, illustrated the English name on so many battle-fields, and of which the few remaining veterans bore on their breasts, till lately, the honourable tokens. Lord Raglan was, on several occasions, distinguished by the late Emperor Nicholas, as also by the reigning emperor. He will be

bore the reputation of having been a very efficient and popular colonel when in command of the 29th foot; but for some years, until appointed chief of the staff in the Crimea, his active duties were confined to the command of the garrison at Portsmouth. He was under sixty years of age, generally esteemed, was considered to possess a sound judgment, and to be at least equal in military talent to the other candidates for the command. In this lay our misfortune: there was no officer whose conspicuous merits were such that public opinion could point to him and say—"That is the man!" Forty years of peace had left our generals all in the decadence of life and energy—had changed them into men whose conduct would be guided rather by a memory of what was, than by a judgment of what should be: it was not so they gained their reputations; but we must submit to the decree of nature, by which in age the strength of man is weakened, his activity lessened, and his judgment impaired. If, as the firm brain grows soft, even wisdom often trembles at length on the verge of dotage, it is not surprising that among our old generals uncertainty should intrude on decision, and procrastination usurp the seat of enterprise. The young heroes of England, the men who possessed the qualities out of which great generals could be made, were as yet untried, and therefore regarded with a natural diffidence. War, however, in time makes the sort of men requisite to carry it on with success. It is to men in the summer of life that England must look for her victories; and one of them, young and previously unknown—we mean the gallant Captain Lyons—reaped her first naval triumph in this war.

Several officers were spoken of, in conjunction with General Simpson, as having claims upon the rank of chief command in personally regretted in Russia by all who had an opportunity of knowing and appreciating the nobleness of his sentiments and the uprightness of his character. As a subject, he performed his duty by obeying the command of his sovereign; and as a soldier, he valiantly defended the honour of his flag; but even in the execution of his duty, he preserved unblemished to his death his own personal dignity and that of his country. He has fallen, like so many others, a victim to this disastrous war. Honoured be his memory, and respected be his grave, which will be as sacred on the soil of Russia as on that of England; and, while pointing to it, no Russian will refuse to say—*Siste, viator, heroum calces.*" The writer of this letter appears to have been unaware that the body of Lord Raglan was to be conveyed to England for interment.

the Crimea. Sir George Brown was a brave man, but a martinet, and but little confidence was reposed in his military genius. Sir Richard England was next in rank, but his abilities as a general were not such as to warrant the assumption that he had any chance of succeeding to the vacant post. Beyond these, the names of Sir Colin Campbell, General Eyre, and General Codrington were sometimes spoken of in the camp, as having claims to the chieftainship; but all routine precedent was against the elevation of either of them, whatever their talents as generals, over the heads of those superior to them in military rank. There were also a few men in England whose names were sometimes mentioned in connexion with this subject; none of whom, however, approached the standard we have spoken of, as being the man required for the exigencies of the times. Of these we may enumerate the Duke of Cambridge, who though personally brave, was deficient in experience; Lord Hardinge, whose advanced age put him out of the question; Lord Gough, who had refused the command once, and who was not therefore likely to accept it when offered a second time; and Sir de Lacy Evans, of whom it must be said that he was one of the heroes whose sun was too near setting for him to enter on so gigantic a labour. The question flashes forcibly upon every mind—Does England, in her need, lack gifted sons to help her; or do the forms of our military service keep such men from rising to their just and legitimate position?

On the 3rd of July, the queen sent a message to both houses of parliament, expressing a desire to confer some signal mark of her favour on the widow and eldest son of the late Lord Raglan, and recommending the adoption of such measures as were necessary for the accomplishment of that purpose. The peers replied in an address to her majesty, assuring her that they cheerfully concurred in any measures which should be esteemed appropriate. Laudatory addresses on the career and fate of Lord Raglan—of the nature of funeral orations—were delivered by lords Panmure, Hardinge, and Brougham; the dukes of Cambridge and Beaufort; and the earls of Derby, Cardigan, Galloway, Granville, and Ellesmere. In the Commons, Lord Palmerston proposed (as it was understood that the departed warrior had not left his family in very affluent circumstances) that a pension

of £1,000 a-year should be granted to Lady Raglan for her life, with a pension of £2,000 a-year to the eldest son and to his successor to the title. This was seconded by Mr. Disraeli in the following brief and eloquent speech, which we present as a model of judicious oratory of this nature, and also as presenting a different view of Lord Raglan's military character, to the one sketched by our own pen:—"I rise to second the resolution of the noble lord, and I doubt not it will receive the unanimous acceptance and approbation of the house. Half a century of public service, always noble, sometimes illustrious, cannot be permitted to pass away without the record and recognition of a nation's gratitude. The career of Lord Raglan was remarkable. Forty years ago he sealed with his blood the close of a triumphant struggle against universal empire. After so long an interval, it has been his fate to give his life to his country, in order to avert from it the menace of a new and overwhelming dominion. The qualities of Lord Raglan were remarkable; and it may be doubted whether they can be easily supplied. What most distinguished him, perhaps, was an elevation and serenity of mind which invested him, as it were, with a heroic and classical repose—which permitted him to bring to the management of men, and to the transaction of great affairs, the magic influence of character; and which, in his case, often accomplished results which are usually achieved by the inspiration of genius. Never was there an instance where valour of the highest temper was so happily and so signally blended with so disciplined a discretion. Courage and caution were never so united, and each quality in so high a degree. Over the tomb of departed greatness criticism should be mute; yet we may be permitted to observe, that the course of events has already sanctioned the judgment of this commander with respect to those difficulties with which it was his hard fate to cope, and which his country regrets, but which he neither chose nor created. May those who follow him encounter happier fortunes! They cannot meet a more glorious end. There is nothing more admirable than self-sacrifice to public duty. This was the principle which guided the life of Somerset; this was the principle which hallowed his end." The proposition of the premier, with respect to the pensions, was unanimously agreed to.

It would, we think, have been well to bury the departed general in the scene of his last labours, and amongst the remains of the many brave men who had perished under his command. The sod of the battlefield is the most honourable sepulchre for the dead soldier; and a generous enemy would always regard the spot as sacred. It was, however, decided to bring the corpse of Lord Raglan to England, and place it in the vault containing the remains of his ancestors. On the 3rd of July, it was removed from head-quarters to Kazatch Bay, and placed on board the *Caradoc*, which left the same evening for England. It was conducted to the vessel by an imposing military procession, composed of as many of the allied troops as could be spared from duty in the trenches, and with safety to the camps. The coffin, covered with a black pall, fringed with white silk and the union-jack, and surmounted by the late field-marshal's cocked hat and sword, and a garland of *immortelles*, placed there by General Pelissier, was carried on a platform, fixed upon a 9-pounder gun, and drawn by horses of Captain Thomas's troop of royal horse artillery. General Pelissier, his highness Omar Pasha, General Della Marmora, and General Simpson, the commanders-in-chief of the four allied armies, rode at the wheels of the gun-carriage. The bands of the 3rd, 9th, and 62nd regiments, played the "Dead March;" and two field batteries, stationed on the hill opposite the house, fired a salute of nineteen guns as the procession moved off. On the wharf at Kazatch Bay, the body was received by Admiral Bruat, Rear-admiral Stewart, and a large number of officers of the combined fleets. The launch of the British flag-ship, towed by men-of-war boats, conveyed the coffin to the *Caradoc*. It was followed by an escort of the boats of the combined fleets; and the troop and battery of the royal artillery, included in the procession, formed upon the rising ground above the bay, and fired a salute of nineteen guns as the coffin left the shore. "Thus," said General Simpson, in his despatch relating these circumstances, "terminated the last honours that could be paid by his troops to their beloved commander. His loss to us is inexpressible, and will, I am sure, be equally felt by his country at home. The sympathy of our allies is universal and sincere. His name and memory are all that remain to animate us in the difficulties and dangers to which we may be called."

The *Caradoc* did not arrive at Bristol until Tuesday, the 24th of July. Great preparations for a demonstration of respect for the dead warrior, had been made by the inhabitants of the town. Early the next morning the corpse was landed with much ceremony, and amid the muffled peal of church bells and the roar of cannon. An immense number of flags were displayed, half-mast high, along the route of the procession; and many of the house-fronts and principal buildings were hung with black cloth and other funeral decorations. The procession consisted of a squadron of Blues, a squadron of the 15th hussars, a battery of field artillery (about 200 strong), the enrolled pensioners of the district, some of the land-transport corps (then training at Bristol), a few officers from the Crimea, wearing medals proudly on their breasts, and a number of Peninsular veterans, decorated with a profusion of clasps. These brave old officers had come forward to add their weight of honour to the occasion. Before the plumed canopy which preceded the hearse, the coronet of the deceased was carried by his servant on horseback. After the hearse came the escort of Blues, followed by the mourning coaches conveying the staff and relatives of the deceased. At the close of the military part of the procession, the mayor and corporation rode in twenty-four carriages; then the Society of Merchant Venturers, also in carriages, with their banner in front, borne by a party of seamen; after them the "Corporation of the Poor;" then the clergy of Bristol; and, finally, a long column of the inhabitants, chiefly "Odd-fellows" or "Foresters," formed six deep. The procession, when completed, extended over a space nearly two miles in length. It proceeded to a place called the Fishponds, where it terminated, and the hearse, attended only by the mourning coaches, went on to Badminton, the seat of the Duke of Beaufort, nephew of the deceased nobleman. During the morning of Thursday, the 26th, the body lay in state in the great hall of Badminton-house, where it was visited by large numbers of the gentry and inhabitants of the surrounding neighbourhood. In the afternoon it was conveyed to the ancestral vault of the family in the church at Badminton, and solemnly consigned to the vault where it now rests, with a wreath of laurel, and the *immortelle* placed over it by the French general Pelissier, lying upon the coffin.

CHAPTER IX.

ADDRESS OF THE EMPEROR OF THE FRENCH TO THE LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY; ENGLISH OFFICIAL INHUMANITY, AND DEATH OF MR. STOWE; SINGULAR CONFESSION OF LORD JOHN RUSSELL; STORM OF CENSURE AGAINST HIM; NOTICE OF MOTION BY SIR E. B. LYTTON OF WANT OF CONFIDENCE IN THE GOVERNMENT; STARTLING NOTICE OF MOTION BY MR. ROEBUCK; LORD JOHN RUSSELL AGAIN RESIGNS; DEBATE OF MR. ROEBUCK'S MOTION, AND ITS REJECTION; PARLIAMENTARY CONTEST RESPECTING THE TURKISH LOAN; THE QUEEN REVIEWS THE FOREIGN LEGION AT STORNCIFFE; PROROGATION OF PARLIAMENT; THE QUEEN AND ROYAL FAMILY RETURN THE VISIT OF THE EMPEROR NAPOLEON.

THE Emperor of the French opened the Legislative Assembly at Paris on the 2nd of July, and addressed to it one of those clear, convincing, and aphoristic orations which put to the blush the elaborate no-meaning of many, if not most, of our speeches from the throne. It reviewed the shuffling, hollow conduct of Austria towards the allies; exposed the insufficiency and uselessness of its equivocating propositions; appealed with confidence to Frenchmen for support; bestowed a becoming tribute of admiration on the soldiers; addressed itself to the dignity, nationality, generosity, and ambition of the people; and finally, left the issue, with calm trustiness, in the hands of the God of Battles and the Lord of Peace.

The speech of the emperor ran as follows:—

“Messieurs les Sénateurs, Messieurs les Députés,—The diplomatic negotiations commenced during the course of our last session already made you foresee that I should be obliged to call you together when they came to a termination. Unhappily, the conferences of Vienna have failed in procuring peace, and I come again to appeal to the patriotism of the country and to your own. Were we wanting in moderation in settling the conditions? I do not fear to examine the question before you.

“One year already had passed since the commencement of the war, and already France and England had saved Turkey, gained two battles, forced Russia to evacuate the principalities, and to exhaust her forces in the defence of the Crimea. We had, moreover, in our favour the adhesion of Austria and the moral approbation of the rest of Europe. In that situation the cabinet of Vienna asked us if we would consent to treat upon bases vaguely formulated. Before our successes a refusal on our part seemed natural. Was it not to be supposed, forsooth, that the demands of

France and England would increase in proportion to the greatness of the struggle and of the sacrifices already made?

“Well, France and England did not turn their advantages to account, or even make the most of the rights given to them by previous treaties, so much had they at heart to facilitate peace and to give an unchallengeable proof of their moderation. We restricted ourselves to ask, in the interests of Germany, the free navigation of the Danube, and a breakwater against the Russian flood which continually obstructed the mouths of that great river. We demanded, in the interests of Austria and of Germany, a better constitution for the Danubian principalities, that they might serve as a barrier against these repeated invasions of the north. We demanded, in the interest of humanity and of justice, the same guarantees for the Christians of every confession under the exclusive protection of the sultan. In the interests of the Porte, as well as in those of Europe, we demanded that Russia should limit to a reasonable degree, sufficient to shield her against any attack, the number of her ships in the Black Sea, a number which she could only maintain with an aggressive object. Well, all these propositions, which I may call magnanimous from their disinterestedness, and which were approved in principle by Austria, by Prussia, and by Russia herself, have evaporated in the conferences. Russia, who had consented, in theory, to put an end to her preponderance in the Black Sea, has refused every limitation of her naval forces, and we have still to wait for Austria to fulfil her engagements, which consisted in rendering our treaty of alliance offensive and defensive if the negotiations failed. Austria, it is true, proposed to us to guarantee with her by treaty the independence of Turkey, and to consider for the future as a *casus belli* an increase of the number of Russian ships of war exceeding

that before the commencement of hostilities. To accept such a proposition was impossible, for it in no manner bound Russia; and, on the contrary, we should apparently have sanctioned her preponderance in the Black Sea by treaty.

"The war had to follow its course. The admirable devotion of the army and navy will, I trust, soon lead to a happy result. It is for you to provide me with the means to continue the struggle. The country has already shown what resources it has at its command, and the confidence it places in me. Some months since it offered me 1,700,000,000 francs more than I demanded. A portion of that sum will suffice to maintain its military honour and its rights as a great nation. I had resolved to go and place myself in the midst of that valiant army, where the presence of the sovereign could not have failed to produce a happy influence, and, a witness of the heroic efforts of our soldiers, I should have been proud to lead them; but serious questions agitated abroad, which have always remained pending, and the nature of circumstances demanded at home new and important measures. It is, therefore, with regret that I abandoned the idea. My government will propose to you to vote the annual recruitment bill; there will be no extraordinary levy, and the bill will take the usual course necessary for the regularity of the administration of a recruitment bill. In conclusion, gentlemen, let us pay here, solemnly, a just tribute of praise to those who fight for the country; let us mingle our regrets for those whose loss we have to deplore. So great an example of unselfishness and constancy will not have been given in vain to the world. Let us not be discouraged by the sacrifices

which are necessary; for, as you are aware, a nation must either abdicate every political character, or, if it possesses the instinct and the will to act conformably to its generous nature, to its historical traditions, to its providential mission, it must learn how to support at times the trials which alone can retemper it, and restore it to the rank which is its due. Faith in the Almighty, perseverance in our efforts, and we shall obtain a peace worthy of the alliance of two great nations."

This speech produced a considerable sensation in central Europe; its plainness was censured by some politicians, who thought that frankness should not be studied by royal lips. They considered it too argumentative for a crowned head addressing his parliament, and described it as an *exposé* that was more suitable to the tribune than the throne. The Austrian ambassador must have felt abashed, not only at the polite rebuke administered to his court, but also by the thunders of applause with which those observations were received. For ourselves, we have no sympathy with that delicacy which would refrain from wounding the national pride of such an abandoned trickster as Austria: we have an old-fashioned prejudice that language was given to men for the purpose of uttering their thoughts, and not concealing them. Evasion had made Austria contemptible, and Napoleon did not study to conceal that he shared towards that state the feeling held by almost every inhabitant of France and England. He declared in effect, that if Austria ever intended to strike, she must do so at once, or, to use his own words, she must "abdicate every political character."* To do that, is for a great nation to lose its individuality

* The following remarkable passage from a letter by an Austrian officer, presumed to be tolerably conversant with the views of the imperial court, explains to some extent the diffidence and timidity of that power:—"So, you see, Austria is prepared; money only fails us (for we are poor devils) to keep these armies, and also another of 300,000 men in the country for any length of time; and that we shall be obliged to do when we commence war with Russia: this will then last at least several years. But what has England and France to carry on the war with energy against Russia? You have carried on the war already a year in vain, but that is very natural, for with 100,000 men one ought not to begin war with Russia; with the Turks you only have 150,000 men in the Crimea; with this force one cannot conquer Russia; but England cannot make greater exertions than she has already made. Year foreign legion comes not together, and when it should so it will only be 20,000 men more. But that is

nothing. It is true you have a fine fleet, but that cannot be dangerous to Russia [we entertain a different opinion: our blockade is a blow at the heart of the empire]; it cannot sail to Moscow; and France, it is true, can render more; but the government stands on weak feet. As long as that Napoleon sits on the throne it is good, but there is more than one Piarri in Mazzini's army, and Napoleon's successor is a friend of his (Mazzini.) He (Napoleon) wishes to make Poland, Hungary, and Italy free. A certain *brochure* concerning the war in the Crimea shows that his political views are only too well known. As to the other allies, Turkey and Piedmont, they are not worth mentioning. Tell me, my dear old friend, can Austria commence a war with Russia under such circumstances? At least she would have to carry on the war by herself, and would have in France, instead of support, a new enemy to expect. These are reasons that speak aloud for themselves. Austria must wish for peace, and this wish is strengthened by the last Polish de-

and sink into a level with those petty states which, like satellites around a mighty orb, depend for safety and existence upon some powerful neighbouring empire. The popularity of the government of the emperor was sufficiently attested by the fact, that the subscriptions to the loan for which he applied to his people, reached in a few days to the extraordinary sum of 3,600,000,000 francs. A sum five times greater than the government demanded was thus pressed upon its acceptance.

Our readers will remember that, after Mr. Macdonald, in consequence of ill-health, was compelled to give up the administration of the *Times'* fund for the relief of our sick and wounded soldiers at Scutari and at the camp, that another gentleman was sent out by that establishment, with a further sum of £15,000 for the same purpose. This was Mr. Stowe, a gentleman and a scholar; a first-class man of Oxford, and a fellow of Oriel college. With singular powers of application, he was described as possessing tenacity of memory, exactness of judgment, playfulness of wit, and quickness of sympathy. During the absence of Mr. Russell with the Kertch expedition, Mr. Stowe wrote to the *Times* the long and excellent account contained in that journal of the action of the 7th of June and the capture of the Mamelon. Unhappily, Mr. Stowe possessed but a feeble constitution, united to an energetic and somewhat excitable mind. Exposure to the burning sun, the monstration. This has only awakened mistrust in Austria towards her allies, and will damage the common work more than it has done it good. The restoration of Poland can only be brought about by a general war and with an understanding with Austria. I believe Austria would not be exactly against it, only she must be indemnified for Galicia—say, the principalities of the Danube for it. It would be even advantageous if a strong kingdom, to be a first-rate power, could be set up against Russia, instead of that weak Prussia, which at present is really a vassal kingdom to Russia. To carry on a war for the restoration of Poland, then, the greatest exertions would have to be made. England has much money, but few soldiers; on the other hand, Austria has many soldiers, but little money—therefore for England to have 100,000 more soldiers she must subsidise Austria at least with £10,000,000 a-year [this we trust she will never do; England must not increase Austria's power to do mischief, and give her the means of throwing her sword into which scale she pleases], and France must at least find another 100,000 men; in that case, one would be safe against Prussia, who, in that case, would be sure to go with Russia, and, as she would have to give back her Polish provinces, she would have the most to lose, and besides would lose her position as a great power. Naturally after this war

asperities of camp life, the want of comforts, which were aggravated by the desertion of his servant, told quickly upon him, and on the 16th, he was so ill that he applied, through the medium of a friend, for admission into one of the hospitals on the heights. In consequence of an expected influx of military patients, an order had been given not to admit any civilians. Though the pressure was not likely to be so great in the hospital of the marines, where application was made, yet Dr. Hall caused the order to be strictly observed, and Mr. Stowe was carried down in the sun to the church at Balaklava, where, after a few days, he died. With a generous and proper indignation, the editor of the *Times* observed:—"When so many men have fallen, it is vain to lavish more regrets on a solitary example. The event has led to a determination in which we hope to have the concurrence of our supporters. We shall not send out another friend, another valuable life, to a service in which, among other dangers, British inhumanity is to be encountered. Whoever goes out to administer our fund, must expect that, in the event of his sickening in the crowd, he will be excluded from the hospitals where he is sent to minister, and deprived of the medical aid which he has, perhaps, assisted with the most needful supplies. Helpless and agonised with disease, Mr. Stowe was refused admission into hospitals in which many hundreds of patients have abundantly received and thankfully the map of Europe would receive quite another face; the powers that carried on the war would indemnify themselves—England by colonies, France by taking the left bank of the Rhine, Austria by Bessarabia and the Danubian principalities, Turkey, for the loss of the above, with the Caucasian lands, Sweden (if she assisted) by Finland. Russia, then, after the war, would be greatly weakened, and never more in a position to molest others; so then only the restoration of Poland can permanently weaken Russia, and nothing else. This must then be the aim of the war; otherwise it will be useless. If England and France give up the war now, Russia will be more powerful than before, for she has now all sympathy in Turkey, and will, as opportunity offers, make use of it. One should observe what Hungary would be—free; she is too small to remain independent, and would be to-day or to-morrow a booty to Russia, in the same manner as it became Austria's, and before that Turkey's. Italy is quite as incapable of being independent and governing itself—it was never united, and never a single kingdom. The former Romans were no Italians. So, only Poland can be made free, because it is a nation of more than 20,000,000 of inhabitants, and possesses more than 15,000 German square miles. So, perhaps, your Western Powers would rather give up the war without the restoration of Poland."

acknowledged the assistance of the *Times*' fund."

In this country public opinion was much divided respecting the objects of the war, its chances of ultimate success, and the sufficiency of the Palmerston ministry to carry it on in such a manner as would lead to an honourable conclusion. Some, indeed, even suspected the honesty of the English government, and declared that it had too strong a leaning in favour of the high aristocratic feeling, of which Russia was the head and representative, to be earnestly desirous of truly humbling that power. Lord Palmerston had gained popularity by talking liberalism, but he had acted conservatism; though a whig by profession, he was suspected of being a tory by inclination. Such a man was not the one to seize any opportunity that offered of striking a blow at the heart of the Russian empire; and it had now become abundantly evident that Russia was not to be intimidated out of her course by warlike demonstrations, or compelled to abandon her designs by blows that probably caused her more irritation than injury. Many thought that peace, even without glory, was better than an irrisolute, protracted, and profitless war.

Feelings of this kind gave rise, at home,

* The warlike speech of Lord John Russell, frequently referred to in the debate upon his conduct, was delivered on the 24th of May. Our political readers will feel interested in the following selections from it, which are singularly opposed to the sentiments he uttered on the 6th of July:—"I quite agree with my right honourable friend (Mr. Gladstone), that never has the character of English soldiers for valour and for the power of enduring hardships stood so high as during the present war; and therefore it would not be for military successes that I should continue the war. But at the same time, if the want of success at Sebastopol led to a failure in obtaining one of the main securities of peace, the danger of Turkey for the future would be greatly aggravated, because it would be said, not only have England and France relinquished the terms of one of the articles—not only have they relinquished terms which Austria declared to be just and reasonable, while she said that the Russian propositions did not at all comply with them,—but, in addition to that, they have withdrawn an army of from 150,000 to 200,000 men from the Crimea, without having obtained a success. I think that would be a great addition, not only to the preponderance of Russia in the Black Sea, but also to her preponderance all over the world. If you had a security for peace, if you had that which men would acknowledge as a safeguard for Turkey, you might then with all honour withdraw your whole French and British forces from the Crimea; but if, in addition to a failure in your terms, you admitted a failure in your military success, and withdrew your armies, the power of Russia would be immensely increased." . . . "Now, sir,

to a parliamentary struggle in connexion with the war of which, at least, it could not be said that it was of too moderate a character, and in the course of which it came to light that not only the country, but the cabinet also, were divided as to the expediency and necessity of the war. When Lord John Russell returned from the conferences at Vienna (see page 118), it was rumoured that he had become a convert to the doctrine that the war was neither just nor necessary, and that he had promised the Austrian minister to use his influence with his colleagues to induce them to accept the peaceable views of Austria upon the subject. M. Drouyn de Lhuys, the French plenipotentiary, who is said to have shared the same views, resigned his office on finding that he had not the concurrence of his government. Not so Lord John Russell; with peace in his heart, he still carried war on his lips, and acted with a ministry who had repeatedly pledged themselves to carry on the war with vigour. He even delivered one of his most warlike and exciting speeches; and although many questions were put to him in parliament on the subject of his rumoured change of opinion, they failed in extracting from him a plain statement on the point.* In a circular what has been the position of Russia? That which did not justify us, which would not have excited us to make war, but which, being at war, it behoves us all most seriously to consider. Russia has, since the commencement of the century, increased more than any other of the powers of Europe. She has upwards of 60,000,000 of inhabitants; she has an army of 800,000 men. I speak of a time of peace, and before the outbreak of the present war; she was allowed after a considerable struggle, and much resistance by Lord Castlereagh, acting as the representative of this country, and Prince Talleyrand, as the representative of France, to acquire Poland—the only limitation being, that Poland was united to Russia by a constitution; but that difference, which gave to Poland a separate representative, a separate army, and as it were, a separate national existence—that link was totally broken, and the hard fetter of iron was employed to bind her to Russia after the insurrection of 1831. In Poland she had erected six or seven fortresses of a strength at least equal to that of Sebastopol. She has conciliated the peasantry to a very great extent, by a policy artfully adapted to that purpose, and at the same time the young men of Poland of rank and influence, who, filled with historic recollections and patriotic ardour, might be suspected against an inclination to rise against the power of Russia,—those young men are carefully watched and marked, and are selected to send to a distance in the interior provinces of Russia, where they meet with no sympathy, where their names are unknown, and where they are forgotten by all but their relatives and friends in their own country. In the Baltic, we

addressed by Count Buol to the diplomatic agents of Austria, that statesman observed, in reference to the peaceable views of his cabinet, that "the ministers of France and England, in a confidential interview, showed themselves decidedly inclined towards our proposal."

At length, on the 6th of July, Mr. Gibson rose in the house to ask for explanations from the government in reference to this statement of Count Buol's. He wished to know on what ground the ministry were opposed to the peaceable views of their colleague? In allusion to a recent prolonged and profitless debate upon the war, he observed, that the house then came to a unanimous vote to carry it on; but, he inquired, was it clear that they would have come to that vote if important facts that had now peeped out indirectly, through public documents from other countries, had been put into their possession? He thought that Lord John Russell went to Vienna with the *bona fide* intention of making an honourable peace, but his colleagues appeared to entertain different views. Therefore, he asked, how could that nobleman reconcile the retention of office in the government, if he still retained the opinions he expressed at Vienna?

Lord John Russell replied by referring in

found last year, and since the commencement of the present war, plans of great fortifications, which had been commenced, and which, if completed, would, as Sir Charles Napier, who sent them home, said, have given Russia the most complete predominance over the Baltic; that when those fortifications should have been completed, neither Denmark nor Sweden, nor any other power, could have held up a finger against Russia in the Baltic Sea. In Germany she is connected with many of the smaller princes by marriage. Many of the princes of Germany, I am sorry to say, live in great fear of what they think the revolutionary disposition of their subjects, and rely on their armed forces for protection. But what are those armed forces? The officers of those forces are seduced and corrupted by the Russian court. That court distributes rewards, orders, and distinctions among them; and in some cases, where the receipt of money to pay debts will be accepted, that money has been liberally given by the Russian court; and that Germany which ought to be in a state of independence—Germany which should stand forward for the protection of Europe—has been corrupted and undermined in its vital strength and independence by Russian arts and Russian means. Well, sir, I have not yet spoken of the immediate danger with which we have to deal. After a long course of violence and oppression, Russia had signed a treaty at Adrianople, which gave new powers, and confirmed many of the old. The dangers of that treaty to Turkey are admirably pointed out in the despatch of the Earl of Aberdeen, but neither the Earl of Aber-

deen, nor the Duke of Wellington, then at the head of the ministry, thought it right, on account of those dangers, to go to war, and they acted wisely in abstaining therefrom. But, now that we are at war, we ought not to forget the lesson which the Earl of Aberdeen gave us, or neglect to guard against the dangers which he so well pointed out in that despatch. Russia had, therefore, great means of influence in Turkey—such means, that I believe, had she been prudent, were quite sufficient for her purposes to gain a predominant control over the councils of the sultan. But in consequence of the imprudence—I will not say more—of the great sovereign who ruled her,—he is dead, and his time is passed,—in insisting upon what Turkey thought degrading, an aggression was made; Turkey resisted that aggression, and, judging from the offers of sympathy and support she had received from France and Great Britain, that she would be supported in the struggle, she had recourse to arms in her defence. Lord Stratford de Redcliffe, a man well acquainted with the whole subject, had said some time before, 'I think the time has come when the position of Turkey must be entirely altered; she will either fall into a state of total dependence on Russia, or else she must get rid of those manacles and shackles by which for years past she has been fettered and bound.' The question, then, was, whether we should leave her to be completely under the sway of Russia as a subject, or endeavour to raise her to something higher. She chose the latter part; and it became us, therefore, first to consider the immediate danger."

accepted; and I said to Count Buol, that I could assure him, and that he could convey that assurance to the Emperor of Austria, that I would lay the case before the cabinet of this country, and that I would use my best endeavours to put those propositions in such a light that they might hope for their adoption. That promise I certainly performed. I stated to my government every detail of the propositions of which I was the bearer. I said that I had not the written propositions, but that, if they should be considered fit to form a basis for agreement, I had no doubt the Austrian minister at this court would furnish all the details of the articles to be proposed. I must say that the propositions were deliberately considered by the cabinet. Everything that I stated had, I must say, due weight, and was fairly placed in opposition to the disadvantage of such a peace. The government came to the conclusion that the peace proposed would not be a safe peace, and that they could not recommend its adoption." In conclusion, Lord John observed, in depreciation of the condemnation which he anticipated his vacillating conduct would provoke—"I will not say that these affairs—important as they are, involving such great consequences, bearing upon the position of England in the world, bearing upon her internal fate and the maintenance of her institutions—have not cost me many painful reflections. I have made the best decision, which, with my lights, I have been able to make. That decision may be contested. It may be said by many, that I betrayed the interests of my country when I told Count Buol I was ready to agree to these terms—not officially, but to recommend them to the government. It may be said, that having so declared my concurrence, I ought to have persisted to the end, and to have resigned office immediately those terms were not agreed to. Upon either of these grounds I am liable to be cast, and I have no reason to complain of the censure. I have made a fair statement to the house of my conduct and my motives, and I leave the house to pass judgment upon them."

To this confession of the once fiery advocate of the war—that though acting with a ministry pledged to carry on the war with vigour, he was himself in favour of peace,—Mr. Cobden replied in a tone of the sternest and most caustic rebuke. Mr. Roebuck and Mr. Disraeli also spoke in a similar strain. The latter, in alluding to the dif-

ferences of opinion between Lord John Russell and the other members of the cabinet, observed—"They did not agree with the policy which he recommended. They decided upon a course totally adverse to that he wished to sanction. They decided on a course no less important than the prosecution of that war which, in his opinion, ought to have been terminated. The noble lord accedes to the suggestions of his colleagues. He remains in the cabinet of which he was previously a member during the negotiations; he remains in that cabinet—a minister of peace and of war—and, as a member of that cabinet, he recommends the vigorous prosecution of that war in his place in this house." Mr. Disraeli further considered that such a question as peace or war ought not to be an open one in the cabinet; and he asked whether, after the extraordinary revelation of the minister, the house was for peace or war? Nor was it in the House of Commons alone that the irresolute and double-sided conduct of Lord John Russell met with reprehension. He press generally condemned his conduct; and the *Times*, in repeated leaders, thundered its loudest against him. "Lord John Russell," said that journal, "was sustaining two characters; outwardly, the indignant plenipotentiary; inwardly, the disappointed cabinet minister; outwardly, the peacemaker who had done his best to secure Austria and tame Russia; inwardly, the patriot grieving over the fatal obstinacy of his own country and its rulers; to the eye and the ear denouncing Russia and surrendering Austria to the hard judgment of British politicians, inwardly regarding Queen Victoria and her advisers as the only obstacles to the peace of Europe."

The storm of censure which Lord J. Russell had drawn down upon himself, was followed up by a notice of motion by Sir Edward Bulwer Lytton, of a want of confidence in the government. It was to this effect:—"That the conduct of the minister charged with the negotiations at Vienna, and his continuance in office as a responsible adviser of the crown, have shaken the confidence which the country should place in those to whom the administration of public affairs is entrusted."

Matters looked threateningly for the government. Before Sir E. B. Lytton gave notice of his motion, Mr. Roebuck had, on the 22nd of June, given notice of his intention to move the following startling resolu-

tion:—"That this house, deeply lamenting the sufferings of the army in the Crimea, and coinciding with the resolution of their committee, that the conduct of the administration was the first and chief cause of those misfortunes, hereby visits with its severe reprehension *every member of the cabinet whose counsels led to such disastrous results.*" This motion, referring to the late ministry, most of the members of which sat in the cabinet with Lord Palmerston, was suggested to Mr. Roebuck by the evidence taken before the committee of inquiry into the condition of the troops before Sebastopol, and assumed the character of a threat of impeachment.

It was arranged that Sir E. B. Lytton's motion should be first considered; but on Friday, the 13th of July, Lord John Russell anticipated the almost certain verdict of the house against him by tendering his resignation as a member of the cabinet. Irresolute to the last—a very political Hamlet,—it is said that he was still hesitating between yielding to the pressure of public opinion against him on the one side, and on the other the invitation of his colleagues to remain where he was; when six members of the government in the house, not included in the cabinet, intimated their inability to resist Sir E. B. Lytton's motion, and their determination to resign unless Lord John Russell did. These members were understood to be—the attorney-general, the solicitor-general, Sir Benjamin Hall, Sir J. Shelley, Mr. Bouverie, and Mr. Horsman. The resignation of Lord John Russell produced all the effect that could have been anticipated from the motion of Sir E. B. Lytton, with the exception of the censure that must have fallen upon him during the discussion. The motion, however, was persevered in, and thus made, by implication, to include the question whether the government had justly incurred the censure of parliament by permitting Lord John Russell to retain his seat after the disclosure of his conduct at Vienna, and his trifling with the question in the House of Commons.

On Monday, the 16th, the House of Commons was filled by the most numerous and expectant audience that had assembled within its walls that session. Lord John Russell, anticipating Sir E. B. Lytton, rose to deliver an explanation of his conduct. This explanation did not alter the aspect of affairs, or clear the tarnished reputation of the falling statesman. He denied that he

had pledged himself to use his influence with the government to accept the propositions of Austria, but he had laid them before the cabinet, and he believed that they might afford the means of combining all the powers of Europe against the future aggressions of Russia, and of placing Turkey in a secure position. He endeavoured to justify his advocacy, on his return from Vienna, of carrying on an uncompromising war, though he thought peace should be made; because, after the rejection of the Austrian propositions, he conceived he had no other course. Many persons, he said, seemed to have a notion that there were two abstract things—one peace and the other war; and that they must be, under all circumstances, either for one or the other. He thought that peace was generally desirable, but not always so; there were instances in which war was a necessity. Sir E. B. Lytton (continued Lord John) was of opinion that, because he took the view that the Austrian proposals might have been accepted, that he must be ever after incapable of serving her majesty with respect to carrying on the war. That impression seemed generally to prevail; but he did not himself see the logic of that proposition, or the justice of its conclusion. He had, however, in consequence, tendered his resignation. "And now, sir," said he in conclusion, "let me say, that having taken that course, I do not feel that I am at all discontented with the position in which I stand. I see no reason to be so. In the first place, I have always acted for what I believe to be the benefit of the country. I have thought over these questions again and again, with a view to the public interest, and I have advised that which I have considered expedient for the country, and I have refrained from advising that which was disapproved, or rather, I should say, that which did not obtain the concurrence of those who generally held the same views as myself, and who were acting with me in the same administration. I have felt that, in the position which I have occupied at various times, that I have found many true and attached friends; and I must say, that I have every reason to thank them for their confidence and support. Others there certainly are, of a different class,—

"——— Those you make friends
And give your hearts to; when they once perceive
The least rub in your fortunes, fall away
Like water from ye, never found again
But when they mean to sink ye."

Some there are of that class—I trust but few—with respect to whom I can only say, that I regard them with contempt. With regard to public affairs, it has been my fortune, far beyond my deserts, to carry on, or assist in carrying measures which have promoted civil and religious liberty, and the moral and religious welfare of my country; that is a satisfaction of which I cannot be deprived. That in the course which I have pursued, and in the positions I have at various times filled, I should have been slandered and calumniated, is a circumstance at which I ought to feel neither surprise nor dissatisfaction. There have been men whom I have known, and among them I cannot but recollect my dearly loved friend Lord Althorp, whose only ambition it was to steer clear of office, and who, when he held the highest offices in the state, only desired to descend from them; yet I have known him calumniated as seeking place. I have seen but lately a gallant and a skilful soldier calumniated. I mean the great and humane Lord Raglan, who was slandered and persecuted even to the very verge of the grave.* I say, therefore, that I can feel no dissatisfaction and no surprise at being myself thus calumniated; but if I had to balance my political accounts with my calumniators, I could say to them that I have been able to promote, by measures which I have seen adopted, the welfare and advantage, the liberty and prosperity of my country, and in doing so, I have met with many warmly-attached and excellent friends—men of a nature as noble as that of any men who have ever taken part in public life; and I have this satisfaction,—that whatever errors I may have committed, whatever mistakes I may have made, I have always endeavoured to satisfy those friends and my own conscience; and therefore I have no reason to be dissatisfied with the result at which I have arrived, even if that result should be for ever to exclude me from any voice in the management of affairs. Whatever, therefore, may be the result of the motion of the honourable baronet opposite, I have no desire that it should be postponed, and I am most willing that he should have the full opportunity of making any charges against me which he may think

necessary in support of the views he entertains.”

Sir E. B. Lytton delivered an earnest and eloquent speech, in which he entered into an extended criticism of the conduct of Lord John Russell, and stated that he did not wish that noble lord to stand alone in any censure which the house might think fit to visit on him. That would be contrary to the constitutional principle, which cannot separate one member of the cabinet from his colleagues. We could not afford that the great name of England should be frittered away by constant cabinet scandals: we must have peace at once, even upon Austria's terms, and let the energy of our commerce atone for the feebleness of our arms; or let ministers and people be united, heart and soul, to bring the war to a speedy and triumphant end by the earnestness of their purpose and the worthiness of their preparations. The talented baronet thus concluded:—“The retirement of the noble lord has so far effected my object, that if it has not cancelled his errors, the errors can no longer injure the public service. An object yet more important is also obtained. Sir, there is something which ought to be more lasting than any peace, and which is more glorious than any war, however triumphant. I mean that high standard of public integrity, without which a nation may rot though it has no enemies, and with which all enemies may be defied. Last Friday week we saw a cabinet unite to abase that standard to the lowest reasons by which expediency can justify dissimulation. Against the will of a cabinet so ignobly united, you, the representatives of the people, have once more raised that standard to its proud English level. And, in asking your leave now to withdraw my motion, I congratulate you on having successfully asserted that vital element of all free government, which is lost the moment you divorce from the nation's councils the recognition of that public virtue which demands that our actions shall not, with cynical audacity, give the lie to our convictions. Thus, all I could desire is accomplished, except what may be called the mere party object of replacing one government by another. That may come later; but Heaven forbid that at plain truths are unheeded, they are apt to be reiterated with harshness and exaggeration; but except so far as they are exaggerated, they are not calumny, but justice. It is not well to hear public men over-ready to brand reproof with the offensive name of calumny.

* Our readers will be aware that we do not coincide in this opinion. Lord Raglan was a misplaced man, and doubtless felt the severe criticisms to which he was exposed; but that unsparing expression of opinion which wounds the feelings of public men, often heals the injuries of a nation. When

such a crisis an object so comparatively unimportant should be foremost in our thoughts. The government is reprimed, but it is still more than ever under the vigilant surveillance of public opinion; and it remains to be seen whether the sacrifice of a man, trusted by his country and revered by his opponents not less than his friends, till, in an evil hour, you induced him to prefer your temporary interests to the dignity of his imperishable name—it remains to be seen whether that sacrifice has removed the only obstacle to the earnestness of your pursuit and the unity of your councils."

Lord Palmerston, in a speech correctly described by Mr. Disraeli as "reckless rodomontade," attempted, but vainly, by abuse and ridicule, to overthrow the effect of Sir E. B. Lytton's address. Mr. Disraeli expressed his belief that the peace views Lord John Russell brought from Vienna were favourably received by the *whole* of his colleagues in the cabinet, but that difficulties arose which prevented their being adopted. "Lord John Russell," said Mr. Disraeli, "dared not meet the debate: but," he continued, "who dare meet it? The first minister of the crown, who has addressed this house to-night in language utterly unworthy of his position, and of the occasion; and who has shown, by his language and by the tone of his mind, that if the honour and interests of the country be any longer intrusted to his care, the first will be degraded, and the last, I believe, will be betrayed." After speeches from Mr. Roebuck, Sir George Grey, and Mr. Gladstone (the first being fiercely condemnatory of Lord John Russell, the second haughtily apologetic on behalf of the cabinet, and the third dully and prosaically critical of the government and the Austrian proposals), the debate terminated.

Shortly after the resignation of Lord John Russell, Sir William Molesworth was appointed to succeed him as colonial minister. This was regarded as a valuable appointment, as Sir William was not only esteemed as a man of liberal principles and of a large grasp of intellect, but he understood the colonies, had made them his study, and during his parliamentary career, had rendered them many services. He was the first to denounce the offensive practice and moral rottenness of transporting criminals to the Australian colonies. He was among the early colonizers of New Zealand;

and he imparted to parliament much information respecting the complicated relations between the English settlers at the Cape of Good Hope, the Dutch boors, and the savage tribes by which they are menaced and surrounded. To him we owe the establishment of the valuable principle that the colonies should be entrusted with the management of their own affairs; and no one had thrown more light on the best constitution for dependencies, and on the manner in which imperial powers should be distinguished from local ones.

On Tuesday, the 17th of July, Mr. Roebuck introduced his motion for the severe reprobation by the house of every member of the late ministry. The discussion lasted for two nights, and was spoken on by nearly every distinguished member of the lower house of parliament. Mr. Roebuck proposed the censure of the legislative assembly as a sequel to the labours of the Sebastopol committee. He called upon the house to vindicate their committee, by declaring the whole of the late cabinet guilty, and to visit with their censure persons who had so carelessly discharged their duties. The punishment which Mr. Roebuck thus sought to visit on a government no longer in existence, was regarded by many members of the house as too retrospective in its character, and as approaching too nearly to vindictiveness. It was further considered, that the evidence collected by the committee was insufficient to warrant so sweeping a condemnation. Some observations were made by Sir J. Walsh, which we look upon as explanatory in a great degree of the motion, and also as partially disposing of it. "It was a singular circumstance," said that gentleman, "connected with the war, that every person who had been mixed up in the management of it—every military and naval commander, every political leader and statesman, every one in fact who had taken part in it, had reaped nothing but failure, disappointment, and tarnished fame. What was the reason of this remarkable result? Public opinion, during the last twelve months, had visited with utter condemnation minister after minister, commander after commander: it had swept away half the treasury bench, and those who remained were even now quailing beneath its force; but might it not be that public opinion itself was justly to blame for many of the failures which had occurred? Unfortunately, public men seemed to defer far too

much to public opinion: they surrendered their own convictions, and tamely followed that which they ought to lead. It was clear, from the passages quoted by the honourable and learned member for Sheffield (Mr. Roebuck), from the report of the Sebastopol committee, that the sense of the majority of that committee was in direct opposition to the policy of the expedition to Sebastopol; but if that were the case, was not public opinion, which had urged that expedition on the government, a *particeps criminis*? Was not that house, and the public press out of doors, in some degree to be blamed for the difficulties in which they then found themselves? If the expedition to the Crimea was blamable, the fault should be visited upon the government which undertook it; but it should also be visited upon the public opinion of the country, and upon that house, which failed to exercise a proper control over matters so important. He had pointed out last year the inadequate amount of our forces, and now he could not but say the government was censurable for not supplying those deficiencies. But it was difficult to agree to a vote of censure upon ministers who were in a great degree urged on to the expedition by that public opinion which now sought to crush them."

The debate being adjourned until Friday, the 20th, was carried on with great vigour on that night. The attorney-general made a legal-sounding and unsatisfactory speech in defence of the government; so far unsatisfactory, that it deserved the sarcasm of Mr. Bright, who observed, that great lawyers did not have all their wits about them unless they were engaged in their own sphere, and had a fee absolutely written at the back of the brief. Mr. Whiteside, the eloquent Irish barrister and member for Enniskillen, supported the motion, and delivered a stern and sweeping invective against the government. Lord John Russell proved that he was not extinguished as a public man, by delivering a spirited but bitter speech, in which he attacked Mr. Roebuck with great severity, and attributed the motion to malicious motives. "I am constantly disappointed," he observed, "when listening to the honourable and learned gentleman's speeches. He begins with a very strong exordium. He places in the strongest light, in the most forcible language, and with the greatest effect, the argument upon which he is about to dwell; and he ends with a

very admirable peroration; but with regard to the argument itself, which should come in the middle,—with respect to the proofs with which an accuser should always be abundantly prepared,—in short, with regard to the substance of the speech itself, the speech of the honourable and learned gentleman is always entirely wanting. There are the beak and talons of the bird of prey, but the inside is nothing but straw." Mr. Bright spoke forcibly in support of the motion. Mr. Sidney Herbert made a flimsy and sophistical speech against it; Sir George Grey took refuge in a deal of indignant astonishment and defiant virtue; while Lord Palmerston, in an off-hand, facile manner, maintained that no errors had been committed, and that no war was ever conducted with such judgment and vigour. This placid assurance was a little dashed by a caustic speech from Mr. Disraeli; and Mr. Roebuck then replied. After vindicating himself from the charge of malice, he observed—"An inquiry has been instituted by this house into a matter which deeply affected the happiness and welfare of my countrymen. A committee brought these matters to a conclusion. I came to this house to ask them if they coincided in that conclusion; and the right honourable gentleman, the member for Wiltshire (Mr. Sidney Herbert), says most candidly that I did no more than my duty. I now appeal to the house, and ask them to watch over the great interests of England. I ask them to watch over the army of England. In doing so, I have done my duty; it is for the house now to decide whether they will do theirs." The house then divided, and it was decided by a majority of 107 (that is, 182 for, and 289 against), that Mr. Roebuck's motion should not be put to the vote, but that the question previously before the house should be proceeded with. The great majority of the members, and the nation generally, thought that Mr. Roebuck's motion was of too extreme a character, and that no good would be done by pronouncing a sentence of ostracism against a large number of our distinguished politicians. England was not satisfied with these men; but she was content, at least, to believe them honest, and she would not banish them for ever from her national councils on account of certain errors of judgment. Perhaps a less trustful policy would have been wiser.

The session of parliament was drawing to

a close, and it was presumed that the two great contests we have described would be the last proceedings of interest. This was not the case, and the ministry had to go through another ordeal in reference to the war. The Turkish government, exhausted by its efforts against the czar, required pecuniary as well as military assistance. A convention, therefore, was signed in London by the ministers of England, France, and Turkey, and sent to Constantinople for the exchange of ratifications, by which England and France were to guarantee a loan of five millions sterling, to be raised by or on behalf of the Turkish government. The loan was to be effected in London, and to bear interest at four per cent. per annum. The Emperor of the French had received the approbation of his chamber to the treaty; and on the 20th of July, Lord Palmerston moved, in the House of Commons, a resolution authorising the queen to guarantee the interest on the loan.

In doing so, his lordship represented that it was no reproach to the Turkish empire that her ordinary resources were unequal to the emergencies of a great and important struggle, because that happened to all countries engaged in war. "It happens here," he observed, "it happens in France, and, from information which we have received, we believe that in Russia the difference between ordinary revenue and war expenditure is greater even than in England, France, or Turkey. We are informed that whereas the ordinary revenue of Russia is about £30,000,000 sterling, her expenses in this war certainly equal, if they do not exceed, double that amount. The ordinary revenues of Turkey amount to about £10,000,000 sterling. Last year they were obliged to increase their available means, and a loan was negotiated, nominally of five millions, but of which between two and three millions was actually raised. That has not been found sufficient for the purposes of the Turkish government; and it was put to France and England that, unless additional means were found to defray the current expenses of the military and naval service of Turkey, they would come to a stand; and it would be impossible for Turkey, out of her ordinary resources, to find the means of defraying the necessary and unavoidable expenses connected with her military and naval operations. The matter was long and seriously considered by the governments of England and France.

We felt, while we were making great exertions in support of Turkey, by armies and fleets, that, if we allowed the very body which we wished to support to fall to pieces for want of resources, we should be defeating the object we had in view, and rendering fruitless those great efforts for her support; that unless the Turkish government were supplied with the means of paying and maintaining their own army, it would be in vain for England and France to assist in defending that territory." Lord Palmerston added, that there was every reasonable expectation that Turkey would make good its engagement, without throwing any real burden upon the finances of its two allies. The security to be given was, in the first place, the available surplus of the tribute of Egypt, which amounted to about £65,000 a year; and in the second, the entire revenue of the Turkish empire.

The proposition was met by a powerful opposition. Mr. Ricardo contended that the guarantee was, in effect, a subsidy; and that Turkey was able to raise money on her own security, though doubtless she would have to pay a higher rate of interest for it. Mr. Gladstone considered, that if there was a question connected with our finances that excited a deep and general feeling of suspicion, mistrust, alarm, and aversion, it was such a proposal at the commencement of a war. He averred that England had already, in a small way, been giving a disguised subsidy to the Turkish government, by paying it a royalty of ten shillings per ton on the coal supplied to our fleet. Mr. Disraeli considered that if England guaranteed the loan, she would have to meet it. He denied its necessity; alluded to its being the second advance to a foreign power the house had been called upon to make during that session—the loan to the Sardinian government being the first. If the house sanctioned that advance, there was reason to believe that, in a short time, it would be called upon to advance a much larger sum. Mr. Cobden said that a want of money was the chronic symptom of disordered and worn-out states, and warned the members not to delude themselves with the idea that they were lending money when they were giving it. He averred that they had no more chance of getting the money back from Turkey, than if they threw it into the sewer; and urged, that if they were going to advance the money at all, to take the simple course of making Turkey a present of it

Mr. Cardwell and Mr. Walpole both argued against the loan. The chancellor of the exchequer represented that if the resolution was rejected, the queen would have to communicate to the Emperor of the French that it was not in her power to fulfil the convention into which she had entered, and to inform him that the assent to it obtained from the legislative chamber would be void and of no effect. The difficulty startled Lord Palmerston into seriousness, and he made an earnest appeal to the house to pass a measure, the rejection of which, he conceived, would affect the honour of England, and endanger the alliance with France and the safety of Turkey. Upon the house dividing, the numbers were—for the resolution, 135; against it, 132; leaving only the slender majority of three in its favour. It is evident, that had the resolution been rejected, the Emperor of the French must have been irritated, and placed in a somewhat humiliating position; Turkey would have felt itself insulted; and a principle established by which co-operation between the governments of England and France must have been rendered extremely difficult: still the House of Commons had a perfect right to act as they pleased with respect to any pecuniary question.

On the following Monday, the debate on the subject of the Turkish loan was resumed, apparently for the purpose of allowing certain explanations from both sides of the house. Mr. Ricardo said he was satisfied that the government of France would willingly have reconsidered the subject. He also protested against the doctrine laid down by Lord Palmerston and the chancellor of the exchequer, that the appeal to the House of Commons for its sanction to such a measure was a mere form. If the money of the country was to be diplomatized away without any expression of opinion on the part of the House of Commons, that house might as well at once abdicate its functions with reference to questions of this nature. He reminded the house that it was distinctly stated in the convention that her majesty merely undertook to recommend to her parliament a grant of money for the purposes of the loan.

The formation of a foreign legion had proceeded very slowly. This arose from obloquy springing from not unnatural prejudices in this country, and from severe restrictions interposed by the jealousy of

particular governments abroad. However, on the 9th of August, the queen, accompanied by Prince Albert, visited the camp established for the foreign legion at Shorncliffe, above Sandgate, for the purpose of reviewing the men. The royal party travelled by special train along the South Coast and South-Eastern lines to Folkestone, from whence they proceeded by carriage to the site of the encampment. At the flag-staff she was received by the Duke of Cambridge, Lord Hardinge, General Wetherall, Lord Panmure, and Mr. Frederick Peel. After a general salute, the royal carriage, escorted by the staff in attendance, passed slowly along the line. The number of troops was but small, not exceeding 3,500 men; no attempt, therefore, was made at military pageantry. The regiment of German light infantry were the first inspected; then the rifles, composed principally of the same nation; then the Swiss, 1,000 strong; and finally, 500 recruits, who had arrived from Heligoland only the night before. On returning to the flagstaff, the queen and prince alighted, and the troops were marched past them. As they passed, it was curious to see the eyes of each company intently fixed upon the queen, instead of looking straight forward, as is rigidly required in the English service. They marched, however, with great steadiness, and with a certain practised air which showed that most of them were old soldiers. It was understood that they were extremely pleased with the service, and with the treatment they received. The march over, her majesty and the prince crossed the parade ground on foot, and inspected one of the huts of the German light infantry regiment. These huts held twenty-four men each, and were similar to those at Aldershot, to which, however, they were in many respects superior. Having partaken of luncheon in the mess-room of the officers of the German light infantry, her majesty and the prince took their departure, loudly cheered as they left the ground by the troops, who were again drawn out in line, on the north side of the camp, to receive them.

No other events of interest, in connexion with the war, occurred at home, and parliament was prorogued on the 14th of August. The queen, probably occupied by preparations for a visit to the Emperor and Empress of the French, did not attend, and the ceremony was performed by commission. The lord chancellor, the Duke of Argyll, Earl

Granville, Lord Stanley of Alderley, and the Earl of Harrowby, arrayed in their robes, took their seats as royal commissioners. On the Commons being summoned, the speaker, attended by the sergeant-at-arms and the officers of the house, and accompanied by Lord Palmerston and about fifty members, appeared at the bar. After some customary business had taken place, the lord chancellor read the queen's speech. This composition cannot be compared to advantage with the explicit and eloquent address of the Emperor Napoleon to his legislative chamber, inserted at the commencement of this chapter. It was, however, plain and unequivocal, and did not seek to hide anything. It referred to the exertions of parliament, deplored the burdens necessarily imposed upon the people, spoke of the fidelity of the allies of England, promised a resolute prosecution of the war, and looked forward with a confident hope to the result.

Parliament was then prorogued until the 23rd of October. On the evening of the day of prorogation, thrilling news of success and triumph came from the Baltic: but that must be related in another chapter.

In Paris unceasing preparations were in progress to render a fitting welcome to the royalty of England. The work of decoration was incessant, and extraordinary excitement prevailed. Well it might; for the visit of the queen and royal family of England to the Emperor of the French had a deep significance. In 1419, Henry V. took advantage of the then disturbed state of that capital, married the Princess Catherine, daughter of Charles VI., and grasped at the sceptre of France. In 1431, his feeble-minded son went there also, to take possession of a prize that was soon to slip from his nerveless grasp: but since then, no crowned monarch of England had entered Paris. Charles II., in the time of his wanderings, was there as a fugitive; and the last sovereign of the vicious and dishonoured house of Stuart ended his worthless life there. Now, for the first time, an English sovereign entered Paris in all the heartiness of friendship, and placed the seal to an alliance between the representative rulers and peoples of the two most illustrious nations of Europe. "Before the European system," observed an able journalist, "no king could with perfect safety trust himself to the keeping of his brother; and English policy since has unhappily oftener

leagued us with Austria against France, than with France against Austria. The fault has not been confined to either side; and the best that can now be said for the errors committed on both, is that the people of the two countries have remained always friendly to each other. The enmity has been between the governing and not the governed races. Nor is it to be denied that the angry tone given to French and English relations, after our own revolution, proceeded less from the English than the French government. The Bourbon family had a too natural affinity to the weak and vicious Stuart race. The final expulsion of the latter from the English throne was bitterly resented, and during the century that followed 1688, no George could have visited a Louis."

The queen was preceded by a squadron consisting of nine vessels, two of which, the *Neptune* and the *St. George*, carried respectively 128 and 120 guns. On Saturday, the 18th of August, her Majesty, accompanied by Prince Albert, the Prince of Wales, the Princess Royal, and the members of the royal suite, left Osborne at the early hour of half-past four, in the *Victoria and Royal Albert* yacht. They arrived safely at Boulogne about half-past one, and the royal vessel steamed majestically into the harbour, between the English men-of-war who formed the squadron of honour. The French batteries mingled the thunder of their welcome with the broadside salutes of our ships; while loud and enthusiastic hurrahs burst from the crowds upon the left jetty. On the right was one unbroken line of French infantry, who presented arms as the royal yacht passed. On a stage being thrown on board, the Emperor Napoleon, who had arrived to receive his guests, ran forward, and having first kissed the queen's hand, saluted her upon both cheeks.

An *arc de triomphe*, seventy-five feet in height, adorned with flowers and evergreens, bearing the arms of England and France, together with the flags of England, France, Turkey, and Sardinia, and surmounted by a colossal figure representing the Genius of Civilisation, had been erected at the railway station, in honour of the regal visitors. At half-past two, the train, the first carriage of which contained the Emperor, the Queen of England, the Prince Albert, the Prince of Wales, and the Princess Royal, started amidst a salvo of artillery. Shortly after seven in the evening, the illustrious party arrived at

Paris. To the trophies, banners, streamers, inscriptions, sculpture, colossal eagles, and triumphal arches, which stood as so many tokens of welcome to the majesty of England, we cannot do more than allude. The route of the procession was preserved, it is said, by no less than 100,000 soldiers; and it is estimated that not less than 800,000 persons were assembled to behold and welcome the visitors of the Emperor of France. Unfortunately, the august party arrived much later than was expected, and a sense of fatigue and disappointment became very general. At length the dull booming of cannon broke forth, and shortly afterwards the royal *cortège* was sweeping through the gay city. Nothing could exceed the cordiality and earnestness of the reception extended to her majesty, who bowed repeatedly in acknowledgment of the enthusiasm with which she was greeted. The declining light, however, compelled the travellers to quicken their pace, and thus greatly abridged the opportunity for a full display of the public feeling. It was nearly nine when they arrived at the palace of St. Cloud.

The following day (Sunday) was observed as one of rest by the visitors of the emperor. On Monday they commenced a series of visits to the most remarkable and attractive of the thousand objects of interest and admiration which the capital of France possesses. That day they visited the Palais des Beaux Arts; and such was the anxiety to behold them, that they ran a chance of being lost in the eager crowds which thronged around them. The inspection, however, lasted nearly three hours, and several of the artists who were in attendance were highly complimented by the queen on the excellence of their works. On leaving they proceeded to the Palace of the Elysée, where there was a reception of the *corps diplomatique*, and, what was perhaps a great deal more agreeable, a luncheon, served in the most magnificent style. In the afternoon, the queen, the prince, and their imperial host, visited La Sainte Chapelle, one of the most remarkable buildings in Paris, and the venerable cathedral of Nôtre-Dame. On leaving this interesting relic of past times, the imperial carriages proceeded by the Rue Rivoli and the Rue St. Antoine, to the Place de la Bastille, and drove along the whole line of the Boulevards. The disappointment of the French people on the first arrival of the queen in their city, was thus

atoned for. Our lively neighbours expressed their feelings with hearty enthusiasm. Many of the decorations along the Boulevards were not only elegant, but extremely interesting. There was a statue personifying the city of Paris, surrounded by flags, cannon, and foliage; a gigantic triumphal arch; a column of white and gold, surmounted by a globe and an eagle, and placed in the midst of a *parterre* of beautiful flowers. The most expressive, however, was the decorations of the *façade* of the Cercle des Chemins de Fer. It displayed groups of English and French flags, from the midst of which two immense English and French standards rose proudly, the ends of each being united in a ring bearing the words "FOR EVER!" In the evening a grand dinner of sixty covers took place at St. Cloud, and the amusements of the day terminated with a dramatic representation, by the artists of the Theatre Française, in the elegant little theatre fitted up in the palace.

On Tuesday, their majesties left the palace at half-past ten, and proceeded in open carriages to Versailles. On ascending the marble staircase leading to the Salle du Sacre, the queen paused to admire David's famous painting of the coronation of the Emperor Napoleon I. The halls and galleries of the Palace of Versailles are decorated with paintings representing, in a nearly unbroken series, all the great events of French history, almost down to the present time. Having examined the works of David, the emperor then led the queen through the Salles de 1792 et 1793, which contain portraits of the noted generals of that time, and the scenes of their exploits, to the Galerie des Batailles, in which is exhibited large paintings of some of the great victories of the French. The picture which appeared principally to fix her majesty's attention was that of the "Battle of Fontenoy," representing a defeat of the English. On leaving this gallery, the emperor conducted the queen to that which contains paintings of some of the principal events in the revolution of 1830, in which King Louis figured; but on these the illustrious party did not bestow much attention. The next gallery visited was filled with statues of great Frenchmen, and the queen paused before those of the Grand Condé, Turenne, and Richelieu. Returning to the Salles de 1792 et du Sacre, the emperor showed the queen into what were formerly

the apartments of the unfortunate Marie Antoinette. Her majesty examined these rooms with melancholy interest, and asked several questions concerning the events of which they were the theatre. Subsequently she visited the Galerie de Glaces, the magnificent saloon of which is entirely lined with looking-glasses. From the centre window the emperor pointed out the fine view it commands of the grounds of the palace and the adjacent woods and country. After an inspection of the other objects of interest within the palace, their majesties had a drive in the gardens, and witnessed the playing of the magnificent and much-famed fountains. In the evening a state visit to the grand opera contrasted greatly with the comparatively quiet trip to Versailles.

We extract, from the account of a spectator, a brief description of this brilliant entertainment:—"The Boulevards and other streets along which they passed were brilliantly illuminated, and it is impossible to do justice to the fairy-like appearance of that part of Paris, lit up by thousands of variegated lamps. The whole thing put one in mind of the descriptions in the *Arabian Nights*, rather than a sober reality; and one was never tired of admiring the *coup d'œil* thus produced. From the centre of the triumphal arch, at the Rue Lepelletier, an immense chandelier of coloured lamps was suspended. The principal *façades* of the Opera-house were a blaze of light; and from the long succession of crowded *cafés* on the Boulevards, the bright effulgence of the illumination found its way into the darkness outside, bringing out in fine relief the gigantic *gendarmes à cheval*, who patrolled backwards and forwards, watching over public order in the thoroughfares. Nor was the spectacle within the Opera-house less imposing. Not a seat had for days been obtainable either for love or money. The emperor's box was erected in the grand tier, directly opposite the stage; and on either side of it stood, like a statue, a soldier of the Cent Garde, *en grand tenue*—superb-looking fellows, as superbly dressed and equipped. Two others stood sentry on the stage, at either wing. The pit was entirely filled with gentlemen, in full evening costume; and the stalls and tiers of boxes resembled so many *parterres* of rare flowers, from the amount of beauty, exalted by the highest triumphs of the toilette, with which they overflowed. When the emperor and

empress, with their guests, entered, the whole house rose to receive them; and from that brilliant assemblage our queen met with a reception worthy of those who gave and of her who was the object of it. The enthusiastic plaudits had hardly subsided, when the orchestra began to play the national anthem; and, at its close, the cheering was renewed and long-sustained. Her majesty gracefully acknowledged these tokens of the high favour with which she is regarded by the upper classes in Paris. She was tastefully but simply dressed, and wore the riband of the Garter, and on her head a tiara of diamonds. She sat on the right hand of the empress, having the emperor on her right, and looked remarkably well. On the right hand of the emperor was the Prince Napoleon, and on the left of the empress, Prince Albert, who again had the Princess Mathilde on his left. The emperor wore the riband of the Garter also, and, as usual, appeared in the uniform of a general of division. Prince Albert displayed the insignia of the legion of honour over his field-marshal's uniform. Her majesty the empress wore a magnificent tiara of diamonds, and her delicate features were the theme of general admiration. The royal and imperial personages seated in front, with the maids of honour standing behind them, formed together a group which was at once historical and dramatic."

On Wednesday, the queen, the emperor, and several members of the royal party, visited the Palais de l'Industrie, or Great Exhibition. Here they spent nearly three hours in beholding the numerous objects of art and beauty which everywhere met their gaze. The queen evinced an earnest desire to see everything that was worth seeing; while Prince Albert went about from object to object with the eagerness of an enthusiast. On the prince expressing his admiration of the beauty of a colossal Sèvres vase, the emperor begged his royal highness would accept it as a *souvenir* of his visit. On leaving the palace, the emperor and his guests proceeded *incognito* in a hired carriage to the Jardin des Plantes, and from thence to the Tuileries, where they partook of luncheon, and afterwards returned to St. Cloud, where a grand banquet, followed by a theatrical performance, was given in the evening. Thursday was a comparatively quiet day; but Prince Albert paid a second visit to the Palais de l'Industrie, apparently for the purpose of making purchases on his

own behalf and that of her majesty. In the evening a grand *fête* was given by the city of Paris to the queen at the Hotel de Ville, the beauty and brilliancy of which is said to have surpassed anything of the kind ever attempted. About 8,000 persons were present; and the profusion of lights, mirrors, fountains, statues, and choice flowers, made the scene resemble one from the fabled fairy-land.

During the morning of Friday, Prince Albert, in company with the emperor, visited the School of Musketry at Vincennes, and then joining the queen at the Tuileries, proceeded to pay another visit to the Exhibition. At five in the evening, the whole party proceeded to the Champ de Mars, where an army of 50,000 French soldiers was reviewed before them. Her majesty, accompanied by the emperor and Prince Albert, rode down the centre of the Champ de Mars between the lines of infantry and cavalry, and was greeted by the troops with enthusiastic acclamations. General Canrobert, who had been recalled from the Crimea, appeared among the brilliant escort which accompanied the queen, and as often as he was recognised, received a hearty cheer. The review over, the rain descended in torrents, and in the midst of a thunder-storm, the emperor led the Queen of England and her family to the Hospital of the Invalides, there to visit the tomb in which rests the remains of Napoleon the Great! The occasion was a solemn one, and afforded food for thought. Wonderful are the changes brought about by time! Who, when the captive hero who had shaken the world, trampled down old tyrannous dynasties, nearly succeeded in reconstructing Europe, and whose clear vision foresaw, as with a prophet's glance, the struggle of the allies against the domination of Russia—who, when this great soldier, and still greater statesman, breathed his last upon a barren rock in the South Atlantic, would have ventured to predict that the grand-daughter of George III., girt with the royalty of England, should pay the tribute of admiring awe at the grave of the mighty dead? After listening to one of Mozart's requiems, which pealed softly and mournfully through the

chapel, in honour of the memory of the imperial and illustrious soldier, the queen expressed her admiration of the magnificent mausoleum beneath which he lies, and then retired. "No other visit," said the *Moniteur*, "produced so great an impression upon her majesty. As the review had lasted to a late hour, she was no longer expected at the Hotel des Invalides; nevertheless, despite the lateness of the hour, she expressed the wish to go there. The queen arrived at nightfall, followed by a numerous staff, surrounded by veterans of our former wars, who hurried up to accompany her, and she advanced with noble impressiveness to the last dwelling-place of him who was ever the most constant enemy of England. What a sight! What remembrances did not then rise up with such contrasts! But when by the light of torches, in the midst of brilliant uniforms, the organ playing "God save the Queen," her majesty was led by the emperor into the chapel, where repose the ashes of Napoleon, the effect was thrilling, immense—the emotion profound; for every one thought that this was no simple act of homage at the tomb of a great man, but a solemn act attesting that past rivalries were forgotten, and that the union of the two people had now received the most striking consecration." Turning from grave to gay, the royal party spent the evening at the Opera Comique.

On Saturday morning the emperor conducted his guests to St. Germain, where, after a drive through the forest, they returned to the palace, where the queen visited with much interest the apartments occupied by our shuffling and banished tyrant James II., and especially noticed the oratory in which this bad man, vainly striving to stifle remorse with a dramatic assumption of piety, spent so much of his time in prayer. In the evening came the termination to the series of *fêtes* called into existence by the visit of the Queen of England to the capital of France. It consisted of a grand ball at Versailles, of the extraordinary beauty and magnificence of which it is impossible to convey any adequate idea within the limits we must here necessarily prescribe to ourselves.*

* From a description in the columns of the *Moniteur* we extract the following:—"On Saturday night the palace of Louis XIV. recovered, as if by magic, the splendour and life which animated it in its best days. In our epoch we are called upon to behold marvels which would have appeared impossible in the greatest

ages and under the most glorious reigns. In a short time, when the *éclat* of the *fêtes* and the noise of the cheering shall have ceased, and when time has been given to reflect upon the bearing and signification of all that has taken place in this full and brilliant week, the journey and visit of her majesty Queen

On Monday, the 27th, the queen, the prince, and their family, returned to England. The emperor and Prince Napoleon accompanied them as far as Boulogne, which they reached at five o'clock. A review of the troops encamped on the heights, amounting to from 45,000 to 50,000 men, then took place. A farewell dinner was given at the Imperial Pavilion Hotel; in the evening Boulogne was brilliantly illuminated; and at eleven at night, the royal family of England embarked on its return home, amidst the roar of a salute from the fleet which shook the houses both at Folkestone and Dover. A magnificent blaze of fireworks also arose from the cliffs, the most cordial adieus were exchanged, and the queen's yacht proceeded to Osborne, where it arrived the next morning shortly before nine o'clock. On leaving Paris, the queen commanded Colonel Phipps to place in the hands of the minister of the interior 25,000 francs for distribution among the most indigent of that city; an act even more charitably thoughtful than generous.

We close this chapter with some eloquent and truthful observations from the pen of a French journalist:—"Queen Victoria arrived to close at last seven ages of disastrous rivalries, and to cement upon its basis the alliance of the two greatest nations of the west. France and England, since circumstances have allowed of their studying each other more closely, feel that they cannot dispense with each other, and that they are still nearer neighbours by the common stock of liberal civilisation than by their coasts. And, nevertheless, their sentiments had not overpassed till now the bounds of a reci-

Victoria to the capital of France will be looked upon as one of those events which appear as a dream until realised. All who witnessed that enthusiastic reception, those manifestations of sincere cordiality and deep sympathy between sovereign and sovereign, and nation and nation, will retain a lasting remembrance which they will love to tell in their old age, and which marks an epoch in the existence of individuals as well as in the history of nations."

... "The gallery of the mirrors offered a most dazzling *coup d'œil*. At the four angles, four orchestras had been erected, consisting of 200 artists directed by Strauss and Dufresne. Flowers and shrubs concealed the stands of the musicians, and the harmony seemed to proceed from invisible instruments through a bower of dahlias, roses, and other flowers. Garlands hung suspended from the ceiling, and, interlaced with each other, formed the most charming decoration. Thousands of lustres and

procal esteem; they were never intermingled either in the same policy or in the enthusiasm of a warm friendship. It was reserved for the emperor to operate a more intimate approximation. . . . It may be said, that for greater solemnity this fraternal alliance has been celebrated in the presence of the whole world represented in Paris. Providence, it must be acknowledged, seems to have reserved for our epoch profound subjects of meditation. It is at Versailles, in the palace of Louis XIV., that the Emperor Napoleon III. offered to the Queen of England the most superb magnificences of the court; for her he reanimates the noble pleasures and long-extinguished pomps of the great king, that haughty foe of the revolution of 1688. The same day, this queen of an elevated soul, was received in the funereal asylum of the Stuarts, which her dynasty replaces. She has done more; and, surrounded by her family in emotion, she came to deposit upon the tomb of Napoleon I. the idea of conciliation, of which her visit is the sympathy and the seal. Finally, France and England, which have filled Europe with their divisions, instead of persisting, like Rome and Carthage, in implacable resentments, associate their policy, their interests, and their blood for one of those immense causes which decide the future of humanity. Such contrasts confound the previsions of men; there remains no more for the mind than to bow itself humbly before the Supreme Wisdom whose grandeur is alone immutable, and which subjects our most rebellious passions to the harmony of its providential designs."

torches, reflected in the mirrors, threw streams of light upon the rich garments of the guests, covered with gold and ornamented with diamonds. On approaching the windows a still more admirable sight presented itself to view. The great sheet of water was enclosed by a series of porches, in the *renaissance* style, standing out from the background of the park in coloured fire, and joined together by an emerald trellis-work. In the centre a portal two-thirds larger than the rest, built like a triumphal arch, was surmounted with a double shield, with the arms of France and England. At the two corners to the right and left were two other porticoes, with the initials of their majesties. Under these brilliant arches the water sprang up in jets, and fell back in cascades. The two basins formed one vast sheet of light, upon which golden dolphins, mounted by cupids, disported, carrying circular torches and Venetian lights."

CHAPTER X.

RENEWED BLOCKADE OF THE RUSSIAN COASTS IN THE BALTIC; CAPTURE OF SMALL TRADING-VESSELS; ADMIRAL DUNDAS JOINED BY THE FRENCH FLEET; THE ALLIED ADMIRALS RECONNOITRE CRONSTADT; SUBMARINE INFERNAL MACHINES; THE RUSSIANS AT HANGO FIRE ON A BOAT CARRYING A FLAG OF TRUCE IN AN IMPROPER MANNER; DISCUSSION RESPECTING IT, BETWEEN ADMIRAL DUNDAS AND THE RUSSIAN AUTHORITIES; STATEMENT BY LIEUTENANT GENEST; CANNONADE OF A BATTERY AT NARVA; DESTRUCTION OF RUSSIAN TRADERS; DESTRUCTION OF LOVISA; ENGAGEMENT AT WIBORG; ATTACK ON FORT FREDERICKSHAUM; DESTRUCTION OF STORES AT KOTKA; TERRIBLE BOMBARDMENT OF SWEEABORG, AND BURNING OF THE TOWN; LETTERS OF SIR C. NAPIER; RETURN OF THE ALLIED FLEETS.

WE have already given (at page 121) an account of the powerful fleet that sailed in the spring from Spithead to the Baltic, under the command of Admiral Richard Dundas, and we will now commence our narrative of the proceedings in that sea during 1855, which, in consequence of a want of forethought, were neither so brilliant nor decisive as they might have been.

All the Russian ports in the Baltic were declared in a state of blockade, and many unfortunate trading-vessels seized as prizes: as to the Russians, they still seemed to consider that discretion was the better part of valour,—that enemies were to be baffled by cunning rather than beaten by bravery; and they kept their fleet in harbour, behind the protection of their grim stone batteries.

The early movements of the English fleet possess no interest, as they were not productive of any result, except the enforcement of the blockade, and the excitement of alarm in the inhabitants of all towns and fortifications on the Russian coasts.

At the latter end of May, the fleet was within two hours' steaming of Cronstadt, and the vessels employed in cruising off the mainland, daily fell in with, and captured some of the enemy's coasters. With few exceptions, the crews, on finding they were closely pursued, ran their vessels on shore, and thus escaped being taken prisoners. These small vessels were of no great value; but their hulls afforded the fleet a supply of wood, which, for all ordinary purposes, was used instead of coal, and thus effected a considerable saving in that important article. It was considered that hitherto too much respect had been paid to what was supposed to be private property of the enemy; but during this expedition no opportunity was lost of seizing everything that could benefit the subjects of Russia, either directly or indirectly. Thus the captured coasting-vessels were, after the removal of the cargoes, burnt to the water's edge and scuttled,

in order to sink the remainder of the hulls. The crews of many of these boats were taken on board the vessels of their captors in a state of extreme fear, while others exhibited a despairing indifference. Most of them entertained a rooted belief that our prisoners were instantly hanged, or sent to England and disposed of in some dreadful manner. When they found that they were well fed, and that the sailors behaved kindly to them, they became profuse in their displays of gratitude. In some cases they fell upon their knees, stroked down the seams of the officers' trowsers, kissed their hands, their coat-skirts, and their boots, and showed a great willingness to help in the work of the ship.

The following incident will show that prizes were looked after very sharply. On the evening of the 28th of May, Captain Vansittart, of the *Magicienne*, while cruising off Wyborg, descried close under the land three small craft, of which he speedily took possession, and placed a sufficient number of hands on board to retain them. While still busy with her prizes, one of the enemy's steam-tug vessels hove in sight, with three merchantmen in tow. The *Magicienne*, therefore, hoisted Russian colours, with the design of luring her adversary within the range of her guns. At first the *ruse* seemed likely to be successful; the Russian steamer continued on her course, and made signals to her supposed consort. As these could not be answered, she discovered the snare, and putting her helm up, cut adrift the vessels in tow, and effected her escape. The *Magicienne*, however, captured the three vessels, which were large transports laden with stone, and sunk them with their cargoes. Some prizes of value were sent to Memel, to be sold for the benefit of the captors, and others forwarded to England for the same purpose.

Admiral Dundas was joined by the French fleet on the 1st of June, near Cronstadt.

It was under the command of Rear-admiral Penaud, and consisted of the *Tourville*, 90 guns; *Austerlitz*, 100; *Duquesne*, 90; and *D'Assas*, 16. It did not pretend to compare in extent to the English fleet, bearing much the same proportion to it as the English troops did to the French before Sebastopol; but it was composed entirely of screw ships. After the customary salutes, the French commander embarked in his barge, and paid a visit to Admiral Dundas, with whom he had a long interview. On the 3rd, the allied admirals embarked in the *Merlin* and *Dragon*, and proceeded on a cruise off the north side of Cronstadt. They hove-to for four hours almost within range of the forts, minutely surveying the enemy's means of defence. Their movements were closely watched by the Russians, who stationed themselves at their guns, which were laid at the greatest elevation. As a *reconnaissance* only was intended, the steamers steered back in the evening to the anchorage. The admirals had ascertained that three line-of-battle ships and two frigates were moored across the mouth of the harbour, that additional earthworks were thrown up along the line of coast, and that the defences generally had been materially strengthened since Cronstadt was threatened in the preceding year. This was to be expected, as the Russians did not throw away opportunities with the recklessness of the allies. In addition to the line-of-battle ships lying under shelter of the forts, they had a large flotilla of gun-boats; indeed, the harbour was so thickly studded with them, that though it was impossible to count them accurately, their number was estimated as little short of 200. They were doubtless accumulated with the intention of issuing out and attacking the allies in case any unforeseen casualty should, by storm or otherwise, injure the latter. It was considered that Cronstadt was not to be successfully assailed by the fleets before it, as none of the larger ships could approach nearer than two miles and a-half to the north side of that powerful fortress. The negligence which failed to provide the gun-boats and shallow vessels necessary for that purpose, eventually drew severe censures on the admiralty.

On the 9th of June, the French admiral Penaud, and several French and English captains, proceeded in the *Merlin* again to reconnoitre Cronstadt, in which duty they were attended by the *Dragon*, the *Firefly*,

and the corvette *D'Assas*. The result of their observations only confirmed their previous impression. Going along the north side of the island, they approached within 4,000 yards of the block-ships lying in the open water between Cronstadt and St. Petersburg. These consisted of four liners, five frigates, and two corvettes, moored in a line along the three-fathom bank, with their broadsides bearing upon their northern passage. Inside them fourteen steam gun-boats lay at anchor; and under the wall of Man-of-War Harbour, anchored in three lines, were twenty-four row gun-boats. In the Man-of-War Harbour were seventeen line-of-battle ships, four of them fully rigged, and the others in progress. Between the harbour and Fort Cronslot were ten steamers of various sizes, some of them screws; and between Cronslot and Fort Mentschikoff, were two three-deckers, moored bow to bow, with their broadsides commanding the only entrance. Besides this, the island seemed full of soldiers; for, in addition to those quartered in the town and batteries, three large camps were formed outside. An enormous quantity of new earthworks had been erected during the spring, and a complete chain of them ran from the governor's house across the island to the old Kessell battery. As the *Merlin* was returning from her tour of observation, a severe shock was felt beneath her, which made the ship quiver from stem to stern. Her engines were instantly stopped and reversed; but a second blow, far more severe than the first, struck her on the starboard bow, sensibly lifting her over to port, and making her masts bend and shake as if they would topple down. The *Firefly*, which was immediately in the wake of the *Merlin*, was also staggered by a tremendous explosion under her bows; circumstances which proved they were over a nest of Professor Jacobi's infernal machines, which fortunately turned out not to be so destructive as was anticipated. By proceeding carefully until they got into deep water, the vessels avoided meeting any more of these subterranean assailants. On their return to the fleet, a diver was sent down to examine the *Firefly*, and no injury was detected, although inside the ship almost every bit of crockeryware was broken, and the bulkheads thrown down or displaced. On the *Merlin* being subjected to examination, eight sheets of her copper were found to be blown off, and the side ap-

peared charred. All the inside fittings of the engineer's bath-room, mess-room, and store-room, were completely demolished. An iron tank, which had been bolted to the ship's side, and contained thirteen cwt. of tallow, was knocked a distance of four feet. Shot were shaken out of the racks, and all movables thrown into confusion,

The fleets remained for some time at anchor off Cronstadt, ranged in order of battle, and extending over a surface of three miles. In this position they occupied themselves by exercising the crews at the great guns, and firing at moored targets. The officers of both squadrons daily exchanged visits, and looked wistfully through spy-glasses in the direction of St. Petersburg, the spires of the churches of which they could see glittering in the sunbeams.

Such was the state of things when intelligence reached England which excited a general feeling of bitterness and indignation. Telegraphic information was received by the way of the Hague, stating that on the 5th of June, "the *Cossack* (a screw corvette of twenty-one guns) was fired into while landing Russian prisoners at Hango, under a flag of truce." Twenty-four men, it was added, were killed, and only one survived the massacre. This statement was afterwards found to be exaggerated, partial, imperfect, and incorrect. The Russian authorities, stung on being branded by the English press as savages, who set at defiance the laws of nations and the general usages of humanity, published their account of the transaction, which certainly placed it in a very different light. Admiral Dundas had directed seven Russian prisoners, found in some vessels lately captured, to be landed at Hango, or where else they chose, and set at liberty. Captain Fanshawe, of the *Cossack*, was commissioned to execute this duty. On the morning of the 5th, that vessel stood close in to shore, and sent away the cutter, with a flag of truce, to land the prisoners. This flag of truce, however, appears to have been displayed in a careless and obscure manner, nor did the *Cossack* itself hoist the white flag, as it should have done, while its boat was making towards the shore. The display of a flag of truce from the mast-head of the *Cossack* would have obviated all misunderstanding as to her object; but this customary expedient Captain Fanshawe did not adopt, assigning, as his excuse for this neglect, that as he remained on the ordinary station for a blockading-ship, he

believed that he complied with custom in not hoisting a flag of truce on board his own ship, but only in the boat detached. According also to the acknowledgment of Captain Fanshawe, the flag of truce was not displayed until the boat was about half-way between the ship and the shore. Neither was there an assent given by any Russian officer on shore that he was willing to receive a flag of truce. These circumstances were not only irregularities, but also of such a nature as were likely to lead the Russians to suppose that the boat was approaching to reconnoitre or take soundings; and although they acted with cruel and unnecessary severity, yet hostility was, in our opinion, to have been anticipated.

In the cutter, besides the crew and the Russian prisoners, were Lieutenant Louis Geneste, Dr. Easton, the ship's surgeon; Mr. Sullivan, master's-assistant; and three stewards. The latter were taken because one of the prisoners, a Finnish captain, said that there were no troops at the intended landing-point, and that therefore the inhabitants would trade with them, and the stewards could purchase stock. As the boat approached the land, she was hidden from the sight of those in the ship by some intervening islands. When the cutter touched the shore no one was visible, and on getting alongside the landing-place, the three officers jumped upon it from the boat, Lieutenant Geneste holding up the white flag as a protection. When they had advanced about fifty yards, a body of about 500 Russian soldiers rose suddenly from behind the rocks and houses, and instantly fired upon them. The officer in command of the Russians, in reply to the expostulations of the helpless men, called out in English, that he would have nothing to do with the d—d flag of truce. At the first volley, Lieutenant Geneste, Dr. Easton, and Mr. Sullivan, fell senseless, and it was supposed, dead. Several of the men leaped on shore, but only to meet the same fate, for other volleys were poured upon them and into the boat until it was supposed that all were killed or captured. The Russians then searched the boat, carried off all they desired, and hurried their prisoners away.

As the cutter did not return, Captain Fanshawe, at about four o'clock, sent the gig in search of it with another flag of truce, under charge of Lieutenant Field. That officer met the cutter a little distance from the shore: in it was a single seaman—

John Brown, a young man of colour, who, while one arm dangled broken at his side, with three bullets in it, was feebly struggling with the other to scull back to the ship. Taken into the gig in a fainting state, he said—"They are all killed!" while the bodies of four of his messmates, at the bottom of the boat, apparently corroborated his exclamation. He, too, had been insensible, and was supposed dead; but the boat being riddled with shot above the water-line, and the spray dashing through the holes, it revived him; and with great efforts he contrived to get the boat to sea, and direct it until he was picked up. He afterwards made the following statement:—"On the cutter, with a flag of truce flying, getting alongside the jetty or landing-place near the village of Hango, the officers and liberated prisoners jumped out, and Lieutenant Geneste held up a flag of truce to a number of Russian troops, who had suddenly sprung up from the cover of houses and rocks (about 500, dressed as riflemen, and armed with muskets, swords, and bayonets), and told them what it was they meant, and why they landed. They replied, 'that they did not care a d— for flags of truce there, and would soon show them how the Russians could fight;' or words to that effect. A volley was then fired at the officers and liberated prisoners, and afterwards on the boat, until all were supposed to be killed. The Russians jumped into the boat, and after throwing several dead bodies overboard, lying on the arms in the bottom of the boat, they found Henry Gliddon, A.B., who was only wounded; they took him out of the boat and bayoneted him on the wharf; John Brown, lying by his side, and severely wounded, feigned death; he was dragged from one end of the boat to the other, but luckily not thrown overboard. They then took the arms, magazine, colours, &c. The officers and liberated prisoners were shot down first. Dr. Easton was the first who fell and the Finnish captain, the next who took the flag, was Lieutenant Geneste, and waving it, shouted—"A flag of truce!" which had been previously explained to them before they fired. The Russians spoke English, and the person who led them, from his dress and appearance, seemed to be an officer. The Russians yelled and fired on the men before they could defend themselves; indeed, there was not an attempt made."

On the return of the gig with its melancholy freight, Captain Fanshawe opened fire upon the place at about 600 yards' distance. As it was not returned, and a thick fog came on shortly afterwards, he ceased firing, and withdrew to a position where he could anchor in safety.

It subsequently appeared that seven only of the crew of the *Cossack's* cutter were killed; the others having been wounded, and taken prisoners. On the 15th of June, Admiral Dundas addressed a letter to the commander-in-chief of the Russian troops at Helsingfors, in which, after recounting the circumstances of the occurrence, he said—"In calling your attention to these facts, I hope I shall not be making a vain appeal to your honour, as an officer, to give me such explanations as you may deem suitable under the actual circumstances; and I am happy to take advantage of this circumstance to afford you the means of defending the character of your flag." The letter concluded with a request, that if any survivors remained in the hands of that officer, he would let the admiral know.

To this General de Berg replied in the following letter, which, notwithstanding the abuse lavished on it by the English press at the time of its appearance, we cannot help regarding as a temperate statement. It is very clear that the flag of truce was not properly displayed, and that the crew of the boat bearing it did not observe the rules necessary for the regulation of such communications.

"Helsingfors, June 5 (17th.)

"Monsieur l'Amiral,—Before replying to the letter of your excellency of the 3rd (15th) of June, I must observe with regret that the vessels of the English fleet hoist Russian colours the more easily to capture any Russian vessel they come across. The journals have sufficiently made known how, from the commencement of the war, the flag of truce has been abused in every sea to take soundings and to make military observations. The hostility displayed against inoffensive towns and villages inhabited by peaceful populations has been but too well proved by all that has taken place in the Baltic. On the 14th (26th) of May a cutter, I do not know from which ship, landed with a little white flag near the village of Twerminne. Not finding any troops stationed near the village, the crew of the cutter wantonly set fire to some huts and boats, despite the white flag. On the 26th of

May (5th of June) another cutter, belonging to the corvette *Cossack*, made for the Hango coast. This boat had the British flag flying. The officer in command of her pretends to have hoisted a little white flag in her prow on a stick. Neither the men on duty at the telegraph on the neighbouring heights, nor the military post on the coast, perceived this pretended white flag. It was, consequently, quite natural that they should attack the cutter and its crew as soon as the latter landed.

"Lieutenant Louis Geneste pretends that a servant carried by his side a stick with the white flag on it. The soldiers and officers of our advanced posts, questioned as to the existence of this flag, affirm that they never saw it at all. M. Geneste pretends that he was sent with a flag of truce to give up some of the crew of merchantmen captured during that fortnight. If such had been his intention, it would have been a much simpler plan, as the *Cossack* came from the neighbourhood of Cronstadt, to have sent them to Sweaborg, or to have landed them on some island, from which they could easily have reached the coast.

"The captain of the *Cossack* ought to know that the bearer of a flag of truce cannot and ought not to be received upon the first landing-place, promontory, or rock it may suit him to select. My outposts see, and will continue to see, in such missions only military *reconnaissances*, which use similar pretexts to make explorations and secure provisions. The hostile and by no means truce-like character of this mission is, moreover, proved:—1. By the loaded arms seized. Three muskets show, by their exploded caps, that the crew of the boat made use of them in the struggle. 2. By the care shown in providing the cutter with 360 cartridges, and a chest full of incendiary articles, which is actually in our possession.

"On the following day the *Cossack* kept up a heavy fire, during an hour, against the village of Hango and its peaceful inhabitants; and a few days later, the 1st (13th) of June, the attack was repeated, to set fire to the telegraph and to destroy some houses, instead of going to Sweaborg to demand explanations. Despite the superiority which steam and screws give to your vessels, they do not cease to hoist the Russian flag to seize our coasting-vessels. In the same manner some yards of white canvas have evidently been turned to account to take soundings and make explorations.

"I am willing to believe, M. l'Amiral, that this is done without your knowledge. Allow me to express the hope that you will in future prohibit the missions of such pretended flags of truce. The crew of Lieutenant Geneste's boat were caught in their own trap. Seven men were killed, four wounded, and the remainder made prisoners, as the list I enclose will inform you. The affair only lasted a moment. It was impossible to distinguish the English from the prisoner sailors they brought with them. One of them, Lundstrom, who spoke English, was the first man killed, and two others were wounded. The responsibility of the whole affair rests with the irregularity with which missions of this sort are made. It appears to me that it would be more suitable to make communications to Sweaborg, and entrust them to some vessel sent there in the same manner as you sent your letter of the 3rd (15th) of June. The *Cossack* should not have deviated from the rule. Vessels wishing to enter into parley should hoist a white flag of large dimensions, and anchor beyond long range, and await a boat to receive their message in writing. We will never receive any other. The *Cossack* did nothing of the sort. It seems to me that the honour of your flag ought to exact the most strict and scrupulous observance of the rules established on such occasions.

"The honour of my flag will never permit me to depart from them.

"I can assure you that the wounded are well taken care of, and the prisoners well treated.

"I have the honour to be,

"Monsieur l'Amiral,

"Your very obedient servant,

"DE BERG,

"Aide-de-camp-general of his Majesty."

On the 29th of June, a Russian steamer left Cronstadt with a flag of truce, and steered toward the allied fleet. An officer from it delivered a despatch from Prince Basile Dolgorouki, minister of war, to Admiral Dundas, stating, that with a view to prevent future misunderstandings respecting flags of truce, they would only be received at three points—nameiy, Cronstadt, Sweaborg, and Revel. It added—"Vessels bearing a flag of truce must hoist a white flag of large dimensions, cast anchor beyond long range, and wait until a boat goes alongside to receive a written message from them." Admiral Dundas deprecated these

arrangements in a letter from which we extract the following passage:—"I take the liberty of informing you that I am ignorant of the circumstances with respect to the conduct of my officers which may have given rise to restriction of communications by flags of truce as hitherto practised in the present war. I am perfectly aware that it is customary to hoist a white flag of sufficient size, and I also admit the necessity of not approaching within range of the guns of a fortress without permission, or nearer any other point than may be necessary to attract attention; but the time and place where such communications, under a flag of truce, may be thought indispensable, depend upon the circumstances of each individual case. I admit, without reserve, that in most cases it is more suitable to send a flag of truce to a spot where it is likely to meet with an officer of rank; and that, moreover, no advantage should be taken of such suspension of hostilities to accomplish, without danger, acts which could not have been done during actual hostilities. By informing me that on the whole extent of the Russian territory, from Tornea to Libau, flags of truce are limited to the three points you have mentioned, you virtually increase the evils of war, and deprive both parties of those means of correspondence necessary even between enemies."

In answer to a formal demand by Admiral Dundas for the liberation of the prisoners taken in the cutter of the *Cossack*, Prince Dolgorouki replied, that the Russians possessed three versions of what took place at Hango. The first, that of the sailor Brown, which was manifestly incorrect, as he stated that Lieutenant Geneste, Dr. Easton, and others were killed, though they were then alive; the second, that of Lieutenant Geneste himself; and the third, the result of an official investigation made on the spot by General De Berg, governor-general of Finland. The result drawn from these accounts authorised the detention of the prisoners. "There must," said the prince, "be some limit to stratagems of war. If this were not so, everything might be allowed under the abusive protection of a flag of truce. For our part, we wish to respect it and to see it respected as legally recognised by law in times of war. This is why we cannot consent, under existing circumstances, to exempt Lieutenant Geneste from the captivity he himself incurred, and which the crew under his orders have to share."

The *Journal de St. Petersburg*, a semi-official Russian organ, afterwards published a long statement on the subject, in which it denied the *Cossack's* boat was entitled to be respected. "No signal," it said, "was made to give timely information to our authorities of the approach of a flag of truce to parley. No consent was asked, no permission granted, to authorise a landing; the boat ran on shore, the crew landed, the officer advanced into hostile territory without permission, without any legal recognition of his quality; in a word, at his own risk and peril. He fell into our power, exposing his life and the lives of his crew to the chances of a surprise. The emperor, in defending his country against hostile aggression which he did not provoke, maintains, sword in hand, the dignity of his crown and the honour of Russia, in honest war, by the aid of God. If the enemy makes use of artifices, it is for us to counteract them by every means in our power, conformable to the law of nations. We have just done so at Hango. We declare it openly. The enemy may regret the failure of an expedition he thought he could carry out with impunity under a white flag; but it cannot be allowed to revenge himself by injurious language, accusing Russia of having infringed the laws of war, whilst he is the first to transgress them by overstepping the limits of what is just and legitimate in legal warfare." At the same time that this statement made its appearance, Prince Dolgorouki sent to inform Admiral Dundas that in addition to Cronstadt, Sweaborg, and Revel, flags of truce would be also received at Libau, Windau, Wasa, and Tornea.

The Russian authorities also obtained from Lieutenant Geneste, who remained in their hands, a report of the circumstances, which they transmitted to the British admiral. We append it as giving a more accurate account of the affair than the statement made by the coloured seaman George Brown, when weak and confused in mind from the result of his wounds.

"Helsingfors, July 8th, 1855.

"Sir,—In obedience to your order, on Monday, the 5th of June, I proceeded to the landing-place at Hango Head in the cutter, carrying a flag of truce, in order to land Russian prisoners and communicate with the officer at the telegraph station. We arrived at the pier, and no person being visible on shore except two or three women standing near the houses, I landed the Rus-

sian prisoners, and, in company with them and Dr. Easton, proceeded towards the house, to communicate with the people and with the officer of the telegraph. The three stewards also accompanied us, in order, if possible, to purchase fresh provisions. But all the boat's crew were left in the boat, with strict orders not to land, as you had directed. We also carried with us a white flag of truce on a boarding-pike; Lorton, the midshipmen's steward, carrying it beside me. We had only proceeded about fifty yards from the boat when, suddenly, Russian soldiers (who had lain concealed behind the rocks and houses, and of whose vicinity we were completely ignorant) rose and fired on us and the boat from all sides. Taking the white flag from the steward Lorton, who was shot down by my side, I endeavoured with it in my hand to prevent the soldiers firing at the boat, and so called the attention of their officer, who came near me, to it. However, I regret to state that the firing did not cease until many of our people had been hit. As we were completely surrounded by soldiers, it was impossible to effect our escape, the soldiers being within a few yards of the boat on every side; and, seeing the inutility of making any resistance, not having a loaded musket in the boat, and the greater number of our small boat's crew of eleven men being killed and wounded by the first fire of the enemy, not a shot was fired on our side. We were all seized by the soldiers, taken to the houses, and without a moment's delay placed in carriages, which appeared to me to be ready for us, and transported to Ekness, where we arrived the same afternoon. I regret to have to state that we have lost six of our men killed, and four have been wounded badly, nearly all the others having slight scratches. Our Finnish captain was also killed, and two Russian captains wounded. The wounded men were carried to Ekness, and placed in hospital there. I enclose a list of the killed and wounded. The fate of several of the killed I know only by the Russian report, as we were hurried away too quickly from the scene of action to ascertain it for ourselves; but I fear the report is too true, as we have six men missing, and they report seven dead bodies at Hango Head, which would be correct with our six men and the old Finnish captain, whom we saw shot down and bayoneted. We remained at Ekness during Tuesday, and on Wednesday Mr. Sullivan,

myself, and the four unwounded men, were removed to this place, leaving the four wounded men at Ekness, with Dr. Easton to attend them. The wounded men were all doing well when we left Ekness. One of them, Gliddon, had to undergo amputation of his right arm, near the shoulder, which had been successfully performed. Since our arrival at Ekness we have received every attention and kindness from the Russian general and officers that our position would admit of. The wounded men have been treated with the greatest care and consideration. I requested General Moller, the officer commanding at Ekness, to send a boat on the day following this unfortunate affair to the ship, with a flag of truce, to inform you what had happened, but he declared it to be impossible. I do not know how this letter will reach you, but the general will forward it by the first opportunity. As we were taken prisoners under a flag of truce, I presume we shall be shortly released, but am at present in perfect ignorance of their intentions with respect to us. I send this letter open and unsealed.

"I am, &c.,

"LOUIS GENESTE, Lieutenant.

"To Captain Fanshawe, her Majesty's ship *Cossack*."

Admiral Dundas sent a long letter of comment on Prince Dolgorouki's refusal to set Lieutenant Geneste and his comrades at liberty. It was for the most part a very polite document, though it would not admit that the crew of the *Cossack's* cutter were acting irregularly; and even contained the following passage:—"I am myself forced to the conclusion that wilful falsehoods have been invented in vindication of a decided outrage; and it is not unimportant to inquire, for what purpose the carriages and horses, mentioned by Lieutenant Geneste, had been previously collected." This letter remained for some time unanswered by the prince, but he eventually acknowledged it. The Russian minister remarked, that the explanations of Admiral Dundas only served to confirm the evidence of the fact that Lieutenant Geneste landed without waiting for his character as bearer of a flag of truce to be legally recognised and admitted. This fact, he added, remained established in such a manner as to render any further discussion superfluous; and with that remark he closed the correspondence.

As it appeared Cronstadt could not be

attacked with any probability of success, the allied admirals addressed themselves to harass the enemy in other less important localities. On the 16th of June, the *Blenheim* and *Exmouth*, accompanied by two gun-boats, under the orders of Rear-admiral Seymour, left the fleet to reconnoitre the mouth of the river Narva. The town of Narva, eight miles up the river, was strongly fortified and full of troops. On the 18th, several Russian coasting vessels were observed at anchor. The admiral embarked in the *Snapper*, followed by the *Blenheim* and *Pincher*, with the intention of cutting them out. While standing along shore, they observed a sand battery, mounting fourteen guns, and opened fire upon it when within about 1,200 yards. This was returned by the enemy; and though most of their shot fell wide, the *Blenheim* received two balls, and a third passed directly over the head of Admiral Seymour. The cannonade lasted for some time; several of the Russians were killed, and one of their guns dismantled, though no material injury was done to the battery. The vessels rejoined the fleet on the 19th, without having accomplished anything further.

On the 20th, the allied fleet returned to the neighbourhood of Cronstadt; and when about three miles west of Tolboukin light-house, divided into two parts. The first of these, consisting of the *Duke of Wellington*, *Exmouth*, *Nile*, *Cressy*, *Orion*, *James Watt*, *Dragon*, *Vulture*, *Merlin*, and eight gun-boats, with the French ships *Tourville*, *Austerlitz*, and *Isis*, continued their course along the north side of the island until they anchored within five miles of the town and shipping of Cronstadt, and in sight of the dome and spires of St. Petersburg. The second division anchored as a reserve in mid-channel, between the lighthouse and the opposite coast.

On the previous reconnaissance of Cronstadt, the *Merlin* and *Firefly* had been struck by infernal machines. On this occasion one exploded beneath the *Vulture*, giving that vessel a severe shock, smashing everything in the galley, and throwing the 68 lb. shot out of their racks, though without doing further damage. The following morning, June 21st, each ship began sweeping for infernal machines; and in three days no less than thirty-three of them were fished up. The following was the method pursued:—Two boats took between them a long rope, which was sunk about ten or

twelve feet by means of weights, and kept at that depth by lines attached to small casks, which floated on the surface at intervals of forty or fifty yards. The boats then separated as far as the rope would permit, and pulled in parallel lines until one of the casks stopped behind; a circumstance which intimated they had caught something. The boats then approached each other, keeping the rope taut; then, by hauling it in carefully, up came the machine. The first found were supposed to be only the buoys to the machine; but Admiral Seymour convinced himself to the contrary, in a manner which nearly cost him his life. Examining one on the poop of the *Exmouth*, he incautiously tapped a little bit of iron which projected from its side, observing—"This must be the way they are exploded;" when the thing went off, and every body round was hurled upon the deck. Lieutenant Lewis was severely wounded in the knee, and much burnt in the hands and arms; the signal-man, who was holding the machine in his hands, was severely burnt; indeed, every one near was more or less hurt. The admiral was so injured in the eyes that it was at first feared he might lose his sight, though he was eventually perfectly recovered.

The following is a description of these submarine instruments, by a gentleman who accompanied the fleet:—"Each machine consists of a cone of galvanised iron, sixteen inches in diameter at the base, and twenty inches from base to apex, and is divided into three chambers; the one near the base being largest and containing air, causes it to float with the base uppermost. In the centre of this chamber is another, which holds a tube with a fuse in it, and an apparatus for firing it. This consists of two little iron rods, which move in guides, and are kept projected over the side of the base by springs which press them outwards. When anything pushes either of these rods inwards, it strikes against a lever, which moves like a pendulum, in the fuse-tube, and the lower end of the lever breaks or bends a small leaden tube, containing a combustible compound, which is set on fire by coming in contact with some sulphuric acid held in a capillary tube, which is broken at the same time, and so fires the fuse, which communicates with the powder—about nine or ten pounds—contained in the chamber at the apex of the cone. At the extreme apex is a brass ring, to which is attached a rope

and some pieces of granite, which moors them about nine or ten feet below the surface; so that the only vessels they could hurt (the gun-boats), float quietly over them; and now that we know what they are, they have been disarmed of all their dread."

The allies continued to heap insult and disgrace upon the flag of Russia by destroying the stores accumulated along her coasts, and seizing every ship or boat that made its appearance. During the night of the 23rd of June, Captain Story, of the *Harrier*, discovered a number of trading vessels, varying from two to seven hundred tons each, in an anchorage about one mile from the town of Nysted. Several of them were destroyed in the course of the night, and one barque, the *Victoria*, of about 450 tons, carried off as a prize. These operations were renewed the following day and night, and with such success, that in that brief time only, the boats of the *Harrier* had burnt or scuttled no less than forty-seven ships of the enemy; and that, too, without any loss on their own part. The whole of the Nysted shipping, estimated as amounting to upwards of 20,000 tons, was thus destroyed. With all the gigantic fortresses of the Baltic, that sea was the most vulnerable part of Russia, and a strict and harassing blockade the weapon most powerful in injuring and humbling her.

A detachment of the fleet, under the command of Captain Yelverton of the *Arrogant*, proceeded to Lovisa, a small town on the north side of the Gulf of Finland, which they reached on the 4th of July. The vessels anchored before Fort Svartholm, a well-constructed fortification in the entrance to the Bay of Lovisa. It had lately been greatly strengthened, was capable of mounting 122 guns, and had accommodation, in casemated barracks, for about 1,000 men, with governor's house and garden, together with excellent quarters for officers. The enemy abandoned the fort at the approach of our vessels, taking with them their guns, stores, and ammunition. Captain Yelverton immediately made arrangements for blowing up the fort and destroying the barracks. Having, on the next day, made a *reconnaissance* of the town in the *Ruby*, accompanied by the boats of the *Arrogant* and *Magicienne*, the fire from which dispersed a strong body of Cossacks, Captain Yelverton landed, and sent for the authorities of Lovisa. On their arrival, he explained to them the

object of his visit, and then at once proceeded to accomplish it, by destroying the barracks and government stores. He abstained, however, from setting them on fire, as by so doing the whole town would have been burnt. His precaution was without effect: during the night an accidental fire occurred in a part of the town he had not visited, and spread with such violence, that before morning Lovisa was reduced to heaps of smouldering ashes. The circumstance was in no way attributable to the English; and the authorities of the town themselves admitted and explained the accidental origin of the conflagration.

Captain Yelverton next proceeded to Kounda Bay, on the south coast, where he had reason to believe troops were concentrated. There he found a large Cossack encampment, on a commanding position; but he speedily dislodged the enemy with shell and rockets. After some opposition, he landed and examined the place, but did not subject it to injury, as it was found to contain only private property. The next morning he anchored at the mouth of the river Portoiki, and destroyed a Cossack barrack and stables on its right bank; at the same time driving the soldiers into the country. He then proceeded to Transund, off the town of Wiborg, where he arrived on the 11th of July. On entering the bay, a Russian man-of-war steamer made its appearance, with the apparent intention of offering battle. So novel and unexpected a sight as a Russian ship of war, clear from the protection of stone land batteries, created great enthusiasm amongst the men and officers. Captain Yelverton gave the order to fire upon her at once; but, after the exchange of a few shots at long range, she retreated; though, it was believed, not before she had received some damage. On pushing further up the bay, three large gun-boats were perceived lying, with another steamer, under an island about one mile off. Suddenly the gun-boat and launches were brought to a standstill by some stakes or other sunken obstructions. While in the act of examining into the cause of the stoppage, a masked battery on the left bank, not more than 350 yards off, opened on them a heavy fire of musketry, round, and grape. This was so violent, that the boats, which as a matter of precaution had been formed in order of battle, were thrown into a slight confusion. However, they rallied almost instantly, pulled steadily up to the

earthwork, returned the fire, and, after an engagement which lasted upwards of an hour, with an enemy far superior in numbers, returned to their respective ships. An explosion took place in one of the *Arrogant's* cutters, which swamped the boat and killed Mr. Story, the midshipman in command of her. The crew were saved, and the boat, which had drifted close to the battery, was rescued from falling into the hands of the enemy by lieutenants Haggard and Dowell, who, with a volunteer crew, towed it out under a heavy fire. As it was found impossible to get the *Ruby* through the sunken barrier, captains Yelverton, Vansittart, and Lowder, returned with that vessel and the boats towards Stralsund. The riflemen of the enemy followed them along the banks, but were driven from their positions, as fast as they took them, by the fire from the *Ruby* and the boats. In this unsuccessful attempt, one man, beside Mr. Story (who was regarded as a fine promising young officer), was killed, and nine were wounded.

On the 17th of July, admirals Dundas, Penaud, Seymour, and Commodore the Hon. F. F. Pelham, proceeded in the *Merlin*, attended by two gun-boats and a French steamer, to reconnoitre Sweaborg and Helsingfors. When about 3,000 yards from the batteries, several submarine or infernal machines were exploded, by means (it is supposed) of galvanic wires, which connected them with the shore. Happily, they did no mischief, for it is almost impossible for any one on shore to ascertain by taking angles, or by any other means, when a ship is so exactly over one of the machines that an explosion would damage her. The result of the *reconnaissance* will be related presently. The following day the admirals proceeded to reconnoitre the powerful fortress of Revel. There the forts and batteries run along the shore for two or three miles, and mount altogether no less than 400 guns.

Captain Yelverton, of the *Arrogant*, who had gained for himself a well-merited reputation for intrepidity and cool daring, together with the *Magicienne*, *Cossack*, and gun-boat *Ruby*, proceeded on the 20th of July to attack a Russian fortress at Frederickshaum. This town, situated on the western gulf of the coast of Finland, midway between Wiborg and Helsingfors, had been only recently fortified at the command of the emperor. Passing the place on a

visit to Helsingfors, he found it without soldiers or batteries, and immediately ordered 3,000 men to be stationed there, and a fort to be built. Early on the morning of the 21st, Captain Yelverton succeeded in getting the ships up to the town, on which they opened fire shortly before ten. As the ships approached, several ladies were seen quietly sitting on the grass and watching them. Despite this dangerous coolness, with the first broadside they took to their heels with discreet rapidity. The enemy returned the fire of our ships with briskness for nearly an hour and a-half, after which they ceased firing and abandoned their guns, some of which were dismounted, and the fort itself much injured. The loss of the enemy must have been considerable; numbers of them were carried away on stretchers; and one mounted officer was seen to fall from his saddle, cut in two by a shell. The injury sustained by the assailants was very trifling; two men belonging to the *Ruby* were dangerously wounded, and one of the crew of the *Arrogant* slightly. Several shots struck the hull of the latter vessel, and also that of the *Magicienne*. The town of Frederickshaum could have been left a ruin; but Captain Yelverton gave strict orders that it should not be injured, his object being to destroy the fort only. One suburb caught fire and was burnt to ashes; in other respects the town remained uninjured. No attempt was made to follow up the advantage by landing, as a great body of troops were seen drawn up behind embankments, and Captain Yelverton was without military.

Early on the morning of the 26th of July, Captain Yelverton was reinforced by the *Cossack* and *Magicienne*, and the mortar vessels *Prompt*, *Pickle*, *Rocket*, and *Blazer*. This little squadron proceeded to the fortified island of Kotka, which it was considered desirable to take. Having anchored the mortar vessels out of range, and left two gun-boats to look after them, Captain Yelverton proceeded with the rest of the vessels to the westward of the island, for the purpose of destroying the bridge connecting it with the main-land, and thus at once cut off the retreat of the garrison, and prevent their receiving reinforcements. This duty was speedily performed by Captain Vansittart, of the *Magicienne*. The vessels having taken up their position, the marines were landed, and at once took possession of the garrison which the Russians had abandoned before the destruction of the bridge, being probably

warned by the telegraphs along the coast of the approach of the squadron. A large amount of military stores and other public property was then set on fire and destroyed by the English, including barracks, stables, magazines, telegraph station, governor's residence, and various other buildings. Some damage, also, was accidentally done to the village, in consequence of the wind shifting in that direction. Captain Yelverton and the squadron departed on the 27th, leaving Captain Fanshawe with the *Cossack* in charge of the island.

All this while the great body of the fleet remained idle; but at length the weariness arising from inaction was to be dissipated. An attack upon Sweaborg had been for some time in contemplation, and on the 6th of August, Admiral Dundas, accompanied by Admiral Seymour, with the bulk of the English ships, weighed from Nargen, and on the same day they anchored off Sweaborg, where they were joined by Admiral Penaud and the French fleet.

Sweaborg, or Sveaborg, the fortress of the Six Castles, as it is sometimes called, was one of the principal naval arsenals of Russia. It is built on a group of six small islands, or rocks of granite, respectively named Langörn, Lilla Swartoe, West Swartoe, East Swartoe, Vargon, and Gustafsvaard. Of these, Vargon, or Wolf's Island, is the capital, and the strongest fortress. The fortifications were commenced in 1748, by the Swedes, but were completed by the Russians when the place fell into their hands, together with the grand-duchy of Finland. They are opposite to, and about a mile from, the town of Helsingfors. The last five of these islands were connected together by bridges, and defended by numerous military works and batteries, many of the latter being cut in the solid rock. Mr. Scott, speaking in 1850 of the fortress of Sweaborg, said it conveyed to him the idea of being even stronger than Cronstadt or Sebastopol, though not so showy and effective in appearance. We have already mentioned that the place had been greatly strengthened, and additional batteries and earthworks constructed since it had been reconnoitred by the allied fleets in 1854. Indeed, Sweaborg has, and with some fitness of expression, been called the Gibraltar of the north! As its rock-carved batteries yet remained intact, after the awful storm—the hell-storm we may say—of fire and destructive missiles hurled against it that

we shall have to relate, it was no very idle boast to speak of its impregnability. It is said to have mounted 810 cannon, to have had casemates for from 6,000 to 7,000 small arms, and barracks for a garrison of 12,000 men.

The premeditated attack was delayed to allow the French to land on the island of Langörn, and construct a battery there of four 13-inch mortars. During the 8th, the imperial flag of Russia was flying from Sweaborg, from which it was inferred that either the emperor or the grand-duke had come to behold the armament that threatened his coasts; the following day it had disappeared. Thousands of people also crowded the rocks and heights along the shore, watching with a feverish and tremulous interest the preparations made by a powerful enemy for attacking them. Within four-and-twenty hours, who should say what might be the fate of their town, of themselves, their wives, or their little ones? Though the assailants might be merciful, in the event of victory, who should answer for the effects of a random shell?

The allied fleets were busily employed, during the 8th, in preparing for action. There were fevered lips, beating hearts, and quickened pulses, belonging also to many brave men on board those grim threatening ships, especially amongst the young, to whom the wild, intoxicating roar of war was a new sensation. But it was the fever of excitement; it was the hurried pulsation of that heroic impatience which longs, like the high-bred war-steed, for the strife, and frets inwardly at delay; it was the subdued yet passionate exultation of brave men, who saw the approach of the hour they had so earnestly hoped for—the hour in which they trusted to snatch, from the red-robed genius of war, a wreath of laurel, even though entwined with the mournful cypress. It was with no common feelings that they watched the gray dawn give place to rosy sunlight on that momentous August morning. They were soon to be gratified; the action was at hand. At a quarter-past seven on the 9th, the following signal was opened from the flag-ship:—"Gun and mortar vessels open fire with shell." At half-past seven, the first mortar was discharged, and the firing then taken up along the whole line. The distance selected was far more prudent than heroic, being 3,500 yards, from which the gun-boats ran in to about 3,000 yards, when they fired and

then retired, returning to the attack as soon as they had reloaded. Being thus continually in motion, the enemy was unable to obtain the range, and inflict any great damage upon them.

The Russians returned our fire very briskly with red-hot shot and shell; but, for the reason we have just stated, and also on account of the distance, without effect. Shortly after ten, fires burst forth from the centre of the principal island, and the first Russian magazine exploded with a terrific noise. For a few minutes the fire of the enemy slackened; but they soon recovered themselves; and in all parts of Sweaborg every rock, and house, and garden, seemed full of guns. At twelve, a second and far more terrible explosion took place, followed by a succession of minor ones. The first of them was described as lasting for more than two minutes, and resembling a huge volcano in a state of eruption, hurling forth lighted shells, guns, rafters, stone-work, and roofs of houses! The burning fragments spread the destructive element in every direction, and in a short time the dockyards, arsenal, barracks, storehouses, and all the government buildings, were burning furiously. No less than 600 Russians were said to have been killed by this explosion alone. The excitement of the sailors was most intense; and as they crowded the yards and poops of the line-of-battle ships, they cheered vociferously after each explosion. At this time the *Cornwallis*, *Hastings*, and *Amphion* opened their broadsides at the same moment; while the *Arrogant*, *Cossack*, and *Cruiser* also poured a heavy fire on a large body of troops they perceived on a small island to the eastward of the fortress.

The cannonade continued with extraordinary fury and rapidity until eight o'clock in the evening; and the gun-boats were then recalled, as many of them were injured by incessant firing. At that time there were so many fires upon the islands of Swartoe, Vargon, and Gustafsvaard (on which the town and fortress was chiefly built), that it seemed one roaring mass of red flame and smoke, suggestive of hideous and diabolical comparisons. Its respite from the iron storm that was poured into it with such terrific activity, was but momentary: the fire was still kept up, especially from the French mortar battery; and, at half-past ten, the rocket-boats went in and commenced playing their part in the terrible drama. During the night the scene was

awfully grand. The house of the main guard was perfectly red-hot; the flames rose to an enormous height, and the town and fortress seemed one vast fiery furnace,—“Fierce as ten furies; terrible as hell!”

The raging storm of fire was continued throughout Friday, the 10th, and also by the rocket-boats during the night. The second day's firing was almost a repetition of the first, and does not, therefore, need to be related in detail. On the morning of the 11th the bombardment was concluded, as many of the mortars were disabled, and two split in halves. Some of the vents of the French guns, also, had fused,—a circumstance by which they were rendered useless. It is much to be regretted that the allies had not the means of taking the place by assault, and planting the flags of England and France over its ruins: but the stone batteries of Sweaborg, cut from the solid rock, were yet in the hands of the enemy; and as the allies, by some disgraceful oversight, had not a relay of mortars, they were compelled to be contented with what they had done; though it is certain, had they been properly provided, they might have done much more. Still, a triumphant blow had been struck; a famous fortress, deemed almost impregnable, was in ruins; an enormous loss had been inflicted upon the enemy, and that—incredible as it may seem—costing the allies the life only of one man: a few were wounded, and others burnt by the premature explosion of some of our own rockets; but only one man, on the part of the allies, was killed! Yet, during the two days' bombardment, the English alone expended 100 tons of gunpowder, and hurled not less than 1,000 tons of iron into a space of about half a mile in diameter. The Russian loss could not be correctly ascertained; but it was asserted that in killed alone it was not less than 2,000 men; while the hospital at Helsingfors was crowded with wounded. It was extremely difficult to ascertain the exact loss of the enemy, and this number is probably an exaggeration. The French admiral sent a Russian, as a spy, on shore near Sweaborg, to ascertain what damage had been inflicted on the town and defences. After a few days the man returned with the news that all the government stores and the dockyard were completely destroyed, twenty-three ships burned by the shells, all the powder magazines blown up, the governor's house and several other buildings consumed, and 1,000

men killed and wounded. A three-decker line-of-battle ship had also been so much injured, that she was lying on her side, filled with water. This vessel, which had been anchored between Gustafsvaard and Bak-Holmen, to block up the passage between them, and add to the defences of the fortress, was withdrawn during the night, after the first day's bombardment. It was supposed that she found her position too warm to be retained, and only retired for shelter. Subsequently it was ascertained that she had been struck by several shells, and was in danger of sinking. The Russians therefore towed her into shallow water, where she lay on one side, disabled and useless. Eighteen other vessels in the basins were hit, and more or less injured.

During Saturday and Sunday the allied fleets remained gazing in astonishment and exultation upon the still burning town of Sweaborg. What a scene of desolate and romantic ruin it presented; what a blow to the pride of the would-be representative of the ancient Cæsars. On Sunday the tolling of the bells in Helsingfors was distinctly heard, coming softly over the calm water; a strange contrast to the terrible sounds so recently heard in that locality. Those bells had cause to toll, not as a call to prayer, but to mourning and humiliation. The inhabitants of Helsingfors, though evidently fearing the wrath of the allies might be directed against them (for on one large building they had placed an enormous piece of canvas, on which the words "lunatic asylum" were painted in large black letters, as an appeal to the allies to spare it), yet had the audacity, on the Saturday, to fire on a couple of gigs belonging to some French gun-boats. This induced Admiral Penaud to observe, that "there was much honour in burning Sweaborg, but there would be more satisfaction in destroy-

ing Helsingfors." It is difficult, indeed, to understand why it was spared, unless we are to accept the condition of the mortars as a sufficient reason.* Was it imbecility or treachery which presided at the admiralty, and governed the movements of our fleet?

On Sunday, Admiral Penaud visited each French ship, and thanked the officers and men for their exertions. He was received with hearty cheers wherever he went, for the crews were in a state of enthusiastic excitement. Admiral Dundas also issued a general memorandum with the same object, and gave orders for it to be read to the men of each ship by their respective captains. During the day the enemy showed that the batteries of Sweaborg were still able to resist a foe, and that our thunders, dreadful as they were, had not been of a decisive character. Mr. Hughes, who, in his yacht the *Wee Pet*, from motives of a foolhardy and intrusive curiosity, ventured within range of the guns of the batteries, was assailed with a shower of shell and hot shot, which fortunately dropped over his frail barque astern, in every direction, without touching him.

A naval officer, in a letter written on the 14th, mentioned the following curious facts with respect to those engaged in the firing:—"Their ears were padded during the bombardment, and I do not learn that any one's sense of hearing suffered much. Most of them felt pain in the chest afterwards, but that has now passed off. Lieutenant Horsey, of the *Growler*, who threw the most shells of all, had not recovered his voice clearly last night." In speaking of the gun-boats, the letter added that it was a beautiful sight to see them manœuvring; they literally dodged the shot.

Early on Monday morning, the 13th, the fleets retired from what remained of Sweaborg, and returned to their old anchor-

* A writer in one of the monthlies observed—"Helsingfors was spared on account of its beautiful cathedral (close under which were the batteries, as also under the shelter of a lunatic asylum), and also from the wish not to destroy private property. It is obvious that, in order to bring the war to a speedy conclusion, no means must be spared to cripple the enemy. Humanity speaks strongly in favour of defenceless towns and villages being spared; but Helsingfors comes no more under the category than Portsmouth, which would always have to run the chance of bombardment in time of war. Helsingfors evidently dared the allies to the combat by firing upon them. We think that the principles of war-courtesy are carried too far. True we had rather see Revel or Cronstadt, or any strictly Russian town,

destroyed, than one which is Finnish or Swedish in origin. But Helsingfors is neither: not even in name. It is a purely Russian stronghold and arsenal in Finland. The fact is, that by leaving Helsingfors intact, we left the Russians the means and necessities wherewith to repair all the damage done to Sweaborg in the smallest possible time. The unprogressive character of such policy ought to be its own condemnation. Powder and shot become mere waste under such circumstances, and when appropriated solely to granite rocks and batteries and a few government buildings, barracks, stores, and artificers' residences, assume more the character of an exchange of courtesies than missiles of real and war-like destructive powers." In war, the most decisive policy is ultimately the most merciful.

age at Nargen. An event so important as the partial destruction of such a fortress as Sweaborg, deserves a fuller account than we have here given it; we will therefore present our readers with copies of the despatches of the English and French admirals, to their respective governments on that occasion. The first is from Admiral Dundas, and will supply much information of a technical and professional character, which could not be conveniently introduced into a popular narrative.

Duke of Wellington, before Sweaborg,
August 13th.

Sir,—I have the honour to report, for the information of the lords commissioners of the admiralty, that after my arrival here on the 6th inst. with the squadron under my orders, I was joined the same evening by Rear-admiral Pennaud, in the *Tourville*; and, on the following day, by the remainder of the French squadron, including, in addition to the ships of the line, five mortar vessels and five gun-boats, with store-ships and steam-vessels. On the 7th inst. the *Amphion* arrived from Nargen, completing the British squadron, to the ships and vessels named in the margin,* and the intention of Rear-admiral Pennaud and myself being to commence operations against the fortress and arsenal of Sweaborg, no time was lost in making the necessary preparations.

My former reports will have informed their lordships, that during the past year, and in the course of the last five months, the enemy has been actively employed in strengthening the defences of the place, and completing the sea defences, by erecting batteries on every advantageous position, and commanding every practicable approach to the harbour in this intricate navigation. It has therefore formed no part of my plan to attempt a general attack by the ships on the defences; and the operations contemplated by the rear-admiral and myself were limited to such destruction of the fortress and arsenal as could be accomplished by means of mortars. The intricate nature of the ground, from rocks awash and reefs under water, rendered it difficult to select positions for the mortar vessels at proper range. In completing the arrangements for

this purpose, I have derived the greatest advantage from the abilities of Captain Sullivan, of her majesty's ship *Merlin*; and the positions ultimately chosen were in a curved line on either side of the islet of Oterhall, with space in the centre reserved for the mortar vessels of the French squadron, as concerted with Rear-admiral Pennaud. The extremes of the line were limited, with reference to the extent of the range and the distance from the heavily-armed batteries of Bak-Holmen to the eastward, and of Stora Rantan to the westward of Sweaborg; and a most effective addition to the force of the allied squadrons consisted in a battery of four lighter mortars established by Admiral Pennaud on an islet in advance of Oterhall. To carry these arrangements into effect, I directed Captain Ramsay, of her majesty's ship *Euryalus*, with Captain Glasse, of the *Vulture*, Captain Vansittart, of the *Magicienne*, and Captain Stewart, of the *Dragon*, to anchor to the southward of Oterhall; and the mortar vessels, under the charge of Lieutenant the Hon. Augustus C. Hobart, of the *Duke of Wellington*, being distributed to the care of those officers, the whole were anchored, on the evening of the 7th inst., in position, in readiness to warp into action; and hawsers for that purpose were laid out before daylight. Much assistance in towing was rendered by the officers of the gun-boats, and great praise is due to all concerned for their active exertions.

In the course of the same night, Rear-admiral Pennaud had commenced the establishment of his battery with sand-bags on the rocks within Oterhall, but the active arrangements could not be completed before the morning of the 9th inst. During the whole of the previous day the royal standard of Russia was flying upon the citadel of Gustafsvaard, but was not afterwards observed. The success of our operations being dependent entirely on the state of the weather and the rapidity with which shells could be thrown, no time was lost in trying the ranges of the mortars, which proved to be accurate, and general firing commenced soon after seven o'clock. The direction of this service was confided to Captain T. M. Wemyss, of the royal marine artillery, as—

* The *Duke of Wellington* (bearing my flag), *Exmouth* (bearing the flag of Rear-admiral Sir Michael Seymour), *Euryalus*, *Arrogant*, *Pembroke*, *Cornwallis*, *Cossack*, *Merlin*, *Vulture*, *Hastings*, *Edinburgh*, *Amphion*, *Magicienne*, *Dragon*, *Belleisle*, *Cruiser*, *Geyser*, *Locust*, *Lightning*, *Eolus*, *Princess Alice*, *Volcano* (arrived on the 10th.) Gun-boats.

—*Starling*, *Lark*, *Thistle*, *Redwing*, *Magpie*, *Badger*, *Pelter*, *Snap*, *Dapper*, *Weasel*, *Stork*, *Pincher*, *Gleaner*, *Biter*, *Sky-lark*, *Snapper*. Mortar vessels. —*Rocket*, *Surly*, *Pickle*, *Blazer*, *Mustiff*, *Manly*, *Drake*, *Porpoise*, *Prompt*, *Sinbad*, *Carron*. *Redbreast*, *Beacon*, *Grappler*, *Harcock*, *Growler*.

sisted by Captain Lawrence and Captain Schomberg; and every exertion was used by these officers to press the fire of the mortars to the fullest extent which could be deemed proper. The gun-boats having been previously armed with additional guns of heavy calibre, removed temporarily from ships of the line, and the *Stork* and *Snapper* gun-boats being armed with Lancaster guns, I availed myself of the experience of Captain Hewlett to direct the fire of the two latter vessels to the greatest advantage, and his attention was specially directed to a three-decked ship of the line moored to block the passage between Gustafsvaard and Bak-Holmen. Commander Preedy, of the ship bearing my flag, was directed to take the *Starling* and four other gun-boats under his orders, and to manœuvre and attack the batteries in front of the mortar vessels towards the west extremity of the line. The remainder were distributed in a similar manner to stations assigned to them, with orders to engage the batteries and protect the mortar vessels, under the general direction of Captain Ramsay, assisted by captains Glasse, Vansittart, and Stewart.

On the evening of the 8th inst. I had dispatched Captain Key, in her majesty's ship *Amphion*, to proceed off Stora Miölö, and to place himself under the orders of Captain Wellesley, of her majesty's ship *Cornwallis*; and I instructed the latter officer to employ the *Hastings* and the *Amphion*, and to take advantage of any proper opportunity to engage the enemy at the east end of the island of Sandhamn. Captain Yelverton, in her majesty's ship *Arrogant*, was detached to the westward with the *Cossack* and *Cruiser* under his orders, and was directed to occupy the attention of troops which were observed to be posted on the island of Drumsio, and to watch the movements of small vessels which had been noticed occasionally in creeks in that direction.

Early in the day I observed that the detached squadrons in both directions had opened fire upon the enemy, and the action was general upon all points. A rapid fire of shot and shells was kept up from the fortress for the first few hours upon the gun-boats, and the range of the heavy batteries extended completely beyond the mortar vessels; but the continued motion of the gun-boats, and the able manner in which they were conducted by the officers who commanded them, enabled them to

return the fire with great spirit, and almost with impunity throughout the day. About ten o'clock in the forenoon, fires began first to be observed in the different buildings, and a heavy explosion took place on the island of Vargon, which was followed by a second about an hour afterwards; a third, and far more important explosion, occurred about noon on the island of Gustafsvaard, inflicting much damage upon the defences of the enemy, and tending greatly to slacken the fire from the guns in that direction. The advantage of the rapidity with which the fire from the mortars had been directed was apparent in the continued fresh conflagrations which spread extensively on the island of Vargon. The intricate nature of the reefs, on which the gun-boats had occasionally grounded, compelled me also to recall them before sunset, and the fire of the enemy was slack. The boats of the fleet were then ordered to be assembled with rockets before dark, and under the direction of Captain Caldwell, in command of the ship bearing my flag, they maintained a continuous fire for upwards of three hours, which was attended with considerable success, causing fresh fires and adding much to the general conflagration.

At daylight on the morning of the 10th inst. the positions of several of the mortar vessels had been advanced within easier range, and the gun-boats were again directed to engage. The three-decked ship which had been moored by the enemy to block and defend the channel between Gustafsvaard and Bak-Holmen had been withdrawn during the night to a more secure position, but the fire from the batteries was increased, and the engagement was renewed with activity on both sides; fires continued to burn without intermission within the fortress, and about noon a column of smoke, heavier and darker than any which had yet been observed, and succeeded by bright flames, gave signs that the shells had reached combustible materials in the direction of the arsenal; the exact situation was at first concealed from our view, but, the flames continuing to spread, it was soon evident that they extended beyond the island of Vargon, and that many buildings on the island of Swartoe were already in progress of destruction. By the judicious management of the officers of artillery, a steady fire was kept up during the whole of the following night. The rocket-boats in the evening

were again assembled, when the gun-boats were recalled, and proceeded successively in separate divisions. The first, under the direction of Captain Seymour, of the *Pembroke*, made excellent practice, at a distance of about 2,000 yards from the fortress; the second, under the direction of Captain Caldwell, at a later period of the night, succeeded also in adding to the fires already burning; but, the glare of the flames exposing the boats to the view of the enemy, they maintained their ground under a smart fire of bursting shells with steady gallantry. Considering the extent of injury which had now been inflicted upon the enemy, and reflecting that few buildings of importance remained to be destroyed on the island of Vargon, and that those still standing upon Swartoe were at the extreme extent of our range, and in positions where no shells had yet reached them, I was of opinion that no proportionate advantage was to be gained by continuing the fire during another day. I accordingly dispatched Captain Seymour, of her majesty's ship *Pembroke*, to communicate with Rear-admiral Penaud, and, with the cordiality and ready concord which I have invariably experienced from that officer, arrangements were immediately concerted, and order given to cease firing after daylight. Little fire, except at the rocket-boats, had been returned by the enemy during the night, and it ceased almost entirely on his side before daylight, although the sea defences in general were little injured.

It remains for me to transmit now for their lordships' information the enclosed reports of the proceedings of Captain Wellesley, of her majesty's ship *Cornwallis*, with the detached squadron to the eastward, on the 9th inst.; and I beg you will inform their lordships that, the troops on Drumsio having offered no resistance to the ships under the orders of Captain Yelverton, he returned to his former anchorage the same evening. Enclosed are the lists of casualties* which have occurred in execution of the service which I have had the honour to detail; and I am thankful to say that they have been fewer than could possibly have been expected under the fire to which those

who were engaged were repeatedly exposed. Some of the most severe injuries are those which unfortunately occurred from explosions of the rockets in the boats of the *Hastings* and *Vulture*.

Their lordships will observe that I abstain entirely from reports on the proceedings of the squadron under the command of Rear-admiral Penaud, which will, no doubt, be fully and ably explained to his own government; but I may be permitted to acknowledge my deep sense of the valuable co-operation they have afforded, and to express my admiration of the gallant conduct of those under his orders, and my warmest thanks for the cordial support which I have received.

I have much satisfaction in reporting in the most favourable manner on the conduct of the officers, seamen, and marines under my command; and I transmit, for their lordships' information, the lists of the officers and others who were employed on the various detached services which occurred during the operations.†

My best thanks are due to Rear-admiral Sir Michael Seymour, who has at all times afforded me the most ready assistance. From Commodore the Hon. Frederick Pelham, captain of the fleet, I have received the most valuable support, and the energy and ability with which he has performed the important duties of his station have tended greatly to further the execution of the service, and demand my warmest thanks. I am much indebted to Captain Ramsay, of her majesty's ship *Euryalus*, for his active and useful exertions, as well as to Captain Glasse, of the *Vulture*, and Captain Vansittart, of the *Magicienne*, and to none more than to Captain Stewart, of her majesty's ship *Dragon*, whose zeal and ready resource attracted my particular attention. The services allotted to Captain Wellesley, as well as those assigned to Captains Seymour, Hewlett, and Caldwell, were executed to my entire satisfaction; and my best thanks are due for the assistance rendered by Captain Hall, of her majesty's ship *Exmouth*, on several occasions. Late on the evening of the 10th inst., her majesty's ship *Merlin*, under the command of Captain Sullivan, struck upon an unknown rock on ground which he had himself repeatedly examined while conducting me along the line of the mortar vessels. No blame whatever can attach to this officer on the occasion, and I gladly avail myself of the opportunity

* Twenty men were wounded or burnt by accidents on board our own vessels; some of them very slightly; and but one man was wounded by the fire of the enemy.

† We omit this as being destitute of interest to the general reader

which is thus afforded me of calling the especial attention of their lordships to the unwearied activity of this valuable officer. It is to the singular ability and zeal with which his arduous duties have been performed that much of the success of the operations of the fleet may be attributed; and I trust that I may be permitted on this occasion to recommend to the especial notice of their lordships the services of Lieutenant R. B. Creyke, of that ship, whose conduct has been most favourably reported.

My especial thanks are due to the officers and men of the royal marine artillery for the manner in which their important duties have been performed. The cool and steady courage with which they continued to conduct the duties of their stations deserves the highest praise; and I have much pleasure in calling their lordships' attention to the services of Captain Wemyss, as well as to those of Captains Lawrence and Schomberg, of that distinguished corps. Great praise is also due to the officers and crews of the mortar vessels on the occasion. The admirable manner in which the officers in charge of gun-boats maintained their stations under fire, and the general activity of the crews of those vessels upon all occasions, are deserving of the favourable notice of their lordships; but in referring to the enclosed list of the officers employed, I am unwilling to particularise any, when all have been highly deserving of their lordships' favour, and the gallant conduct of the crews has been conspicuous.

I have, &c.,

R. S. DUNDAS, Rear-admiral and
Commander-in-Chief.

The Secretary of the Admiralty.

Admiral Penaud's report was as follows:—

Tourville; off Sweaborg, Aug. 11th.

Monsieur le Ministre,—As I have had the honour to inform your excellency by my letter of the 7th, Admiral Dundas and I presented ourselves before Sweaborg with the combined squadron, with the intention of bombarding it. At half-past seven in the morning of the 8th, sixteen English bomb-vessels, each having one mortar; five French bomb-vessels having each two of these pieces; and a siege battery of four mortars of nearly ten-inch bore, which, during the six hours' darkness of the two previous nights, I had established on the Islet Abraham at 2,200 metres from the place, opened fire against Sweaborg. I am

happy to announce to you, Monsieur le Ministre, that this operation succeeded perfectly; it was not only a simple cannonade which the squadrons have made against Sweaborg, it was a real bombardment, the important results of which have exceeded my utmost hopes. In less than three hours after we had begun to throw shells we could observe that they caused considerable damage in the fortress. Numerous fires rapidly broke out on several points at the same time, and we soon saw the flames rising above the dome of the church situated in the northern part of the island Est-Swartoe. That building, however, was not touched, and it may be said to be the only one on the islands Vargon and Swartoe which was respected by our projectiles. Terrible explosions were soon after heard, at four different times; the fire had reached the magazines filled with powder and shells. The last two explosions were particularly violent, and they must have caused the enemy enormous losses both in men and *matériel*. For several minutes the explosions of shells continued. The bombardment ceased this morning at half-past four; it consequently lasted for two days and two nights, during which time Sweaborg presented the appearance of a vast fiery furnace. The fire, which still continues its ravages, has destroyed nearly the whole place, and consumed storehouses, magazines, barracks, different government establishments, and a great quantity of stores for the arsenal. The fire of our mortars was so accurate that the enemy, fearing that the three-decker which was moored across the channel between Sweaborg and the island of Bak-Holmen, would be destroyed, had her brought into the port during the night. The Russians have received a serious blow and losses, the more severe, as on the side of the allied squadron the loss is confined to one English sailor killed and a few slightly wounded. The enemy's forts returned our fire very vigorously, and did not slacken it until the moment of the explosions above-mentioned; but the precision of our long-range guns gave us an incontestable superiority over those of the Russians. Every one in the division fulfilled his duty with ardour, devotion, and courage; the crews evinced admirable enthusiasm, and have deserved well of the emperor and of the country. I am perfectly satisfied with the means of action placed at my disposal. The mortar vessels and gun-boats rendered immense services, and they

fully realise everything that was expected from them. The siege battery produced very fine results; and it may be said that it was from an enemy's island, on which we had hoisted the French flag, that the most destructive shots were fired. In this affair, as under every other circumstance which has taken place since our flags have been united, Rear-admiral Dundas and I have acted with common accord. The example of the perfect good understanding which exists between the chiefs has had the best effect on the spirit of the crews of the two squadrons, which in reality only form one in the moment of action. Every one has only one object—to rival each other in zeal, and cause the enemy the greatest possible mischief; and the success of a vessel of one of the two nations was applauded by the other with the same cries of enthusiasm as if it had been gained by its own flag. Doubtless, Monsieur le Ministre, the bombardment of Sweaborg will exercise considerable influence on the Russian people, who have now acquired the conviction that their fortified places and their arsenals are not completely sheltered from the attacks of the allied navies, which may and must hope to be able to deal destruction on the enemy's coast without suffering any very considerable injury themselves. In sending you, Monsieur le Ministre, a more circumstantial report of this affair, I shall have the honour to ask of you a reward for the officers, sailors, and soldiers who distinguished themselves most in the battle.

I am, &c.,

PENAUD.

This year the summer in the Baltic was a very brief one. Shortly after the bombardment of Sweaborg the temperature rapidly decreased, and heavy squalls, accompanied by rain and thunder and lightning, were of frequent occurrence. Large flocks of wild-fowl were daily observed migrating to the south to seek a more genial clime, the sun was obscured by clouds, and the sky assumed that leaden hue which betokens the approach of winter. The season was closing, and, through an extraordinary want of foresight, it appeared that nothing more could be done. A successful blow had been struck;

* The "thunderer" of the press observed, with sarcastic truth:—"The fleet took out just a score of 13-inch mortars, neither more nor less, capable of firing on the average about 230 rounds a-piece. As a 13-inch mortar costs, delivered, about £125, it appears that the great Baltic fleet, the mere maintenance and pay of which, for the time it has been in

and it will occur to every one that it should have been immediately followed up,—that Sweaborg should have been taken, Helsingfors reduced to ashes, and, while the enemy were startled by these proceedings, Cronstadt, at the least, attacked. It was certainly far more likely to be taken then than a season later. To the deep disgrace of the admiralty these things could not be done, because there was no reserve of mortars. On the 17th of August, the *Basilisk* took the four mortar vessels, *Growler*, *Redbreast*, *Blazer*, and *Havock*, in tow, and departed with them for England. The next day the *Euryalus* and *Magicienne* left also, with nine other mortar vessels in tow, and the remainder left on the 19th. All this was terrible bad management; and really the fleet scarcely deserved the amount of success they had obtained. It is known how long a mortar is serviceable almost to a few rounds of firing; yet, in this case, our mortars were disabled in the bombardment of a single fortress, and our operations were brought to a standstill because there were no other mortars to take their places.* If the war had always been conducted in this manner, it might have lasted until the very cause of it was forgotten. Will it be credited by reflecting men, that while Admiral Dundas was sending home all his mortar vessels, the admiralty were loading the *Sanspareil* with mortars at Woolwich, and giving her orders to proceed with them to the Baltic? On learning that the mortar-boats were actually on their way home, the admiralty had to send out a second steamer to stop them and collect them somewhere in the Baltic, to receive their new mortars, in the faint hope that something more might be done before winter laid its bitter hand upon the waters of the north, and bound them up in fetters of massive ice. This tardy effort was, however, too late.

The publication in England of the particulars of the bombardment of Sweaborg, drew forth a long and angry letter from Sir Charles Napier, which he addressed to the daily papers. He reverted to the reflections that had been cast upon him,—to his having been deprived of the command of the Baltic fleet,—stigmatised Sir James Graham, as the Baltic, has not cost less than £30,000 a-day, has been brought to a standstill, reduced to utter impotence, and rendered a laughing-stock to the enemy, just for want of £2,500—about as much as a man of taste gives for three early Sèvres vases." It is not the foresight of her government, but the energy of her people that must sustain the honour of England.

having acted towards him with "treachery,"—spoke of his own plans for the attack of Sweaborg, and said, that had they been followed, that fortress would have been annihilated, and that it would have been entirely destroyed by Sir R. Dundas, if he had had 100 gun and mortar-boats instead of fifty-three. "Admiral Dundas," he observed, "says it formed no part of his plan to attempt a general attack by the ships on the defences, and his operations were confined to such destruction of the fortress and arsenal as could be accomplished by mortars. Had Admiral Dundas been furnished with sufficient means, he *would* have contemplated an attack on the defences, and assembled the whole of his fleet, ready to take advantage of the terror and confusion occasioned by the gun and mortar-boats. The heat of the conflagration alone would have kept the garrison from the guns, and the fleet would have been in Sweaborg, and the whole of the fortifications, islands and all, blown to the Devil; instead of that, the wooden buildings and magazines are destroyed, and the work will have to be begun again next year." Sir Charles Napier concluded his letter by accusing Sir James Graham of impudence, of want of judgment, of want of feeling, of tampering with his communications, and by inferring that "the heavy baronet" was utterly unfit for his position as first lord of the admiralty. On this splenetic epistle, the sharpness of which was probably deserved as far as Sir James Graham was concerned, it is only necessary to make one or two remarks. Sir C. Napier had done very little in the Baltic during 1854, when he commanded the British fleet there. If his plans were so admirable, why did he not put them into execution while he had, at least to some extent, the power to do so? If he had not the means, why did he leave the shores

of England without those means—without the capability of doing more than making a comparatively harmless demonstration on the waters of the north? Whose business was it to have known what was necessary for the destruction of the Russian fortresses? Surely, that of the naval officer who accepted the command of an expedition against them. It is worse than idle for such a man to plead, in excuse for inactivity and perpetual hesitation, that he had not the necessary means. Had he seen the necessity for such means before he left the shores of England, and declined to accept the command of the fleet unless gun and mortar-boats were provided, they would most undoubtedly have been supplied. He does not appear to have seen that necessity; he went out inflated with a powerful self-confidence, and failure was the just and inevitable punishment of his want of prescience. It cannot be permitted a man who accepts a position of the gravest responsibility and the highest importance to the interests of the country, to plead in excuse for not having performed the duties expected of him, that he was not provided with the necessary means; he had no right to accept such a trust without them;* to do so is more than an error—it is a crime. Sir Charles Napier afterwards published some correspondence which took place between him and Sir James Graham in 1854, respecting the then meditated attack on Sweaborg. The squabbles of our statesmen (or those who pass for such) and our admirals may, for the passing hour, gratify the curiosity of that large moiety of the public who love a little polished abuse and recrimination, but they are not the materials that the historian collects for the information of posterity. We therefore dismiss this correspondence with the remark, that the sum of it consisted in Sir Charles Napier's expression of a conviction

* From the letters to which we presently refer, it appears that Sir Charles Napier did, during a conversation with Sir James Graham, state that the Baltic fleet was scarcely sufficient for the purpose for which it was intended. This elicited a letter from Sir James, in which he suggested that the admiral "should refuse the offer of the command, than undertake it with any such misgivings." We give the reply of Sir Charles Napier, in justice to that officer; but it in no way alters our opinion as to his reprehensibility in accepting the command of a fleet not provided with the means necessary for the accomplishment of the objects for which it was intended:—"I thought it my duty to point out to you what I thought the best way of manning the fleet (his objection does not refer to a deficiency of gun-

boats), to insure a great, glorious, and speedy victory over the Russians. I never made difficulties when service was required; and after a long life spent in honour, I am not going to make them now. I should consider myself a coward, and unworthy of holding her majesty's commission, were I to decline any service, be it ever so desperate. Lord Nelson never declined any service—no more shall I; particularly after the confidence you placed in me; but, with the means at my disposal, will do all I can for the honour and glory of my queen and country, which shall not be tarnished in my hands; and I certainly have no apprehension of failing either in good-will or hearty concurrence with the Board of Admiralty." Clearly Sir C. Napier did not understand the nature of the task he had undertaken.

that he was an injured man; that the impatience of the people prompted them to expect impossibilities; that, as they were dissatisfied, the government wished to throw the blame on him—a thing he would not permit; that any one would have been mad to have attacked Sweaborg with the means at his disposal; that he was conscious of having done his duty; and that if the admiralty were dissatisfied, he desired them to bring him to a court-martial.

The vessels of the fleet passed away their time, while preserving the blockade, in firing at targets, or occasionally destroying a Russian telegraph station. Sometimes a number of gun-boats would come out of the harbour of Cronstadt, as if in defiance of the watchful enemy; but they took care not to venture beyond the protection of their batteries, and on the advance of our boats, always put up their helms and returned to port with an amusing expedition. Sometimes a little firing took place between these Russian gun-boats and our own vessels, but at such distances as to amount to nothing more than a waste of powder and shot. On the 19th of August, the *Cuckoo* rejoined the fleet, bringing despatches for the admiral. It had been cruising, in company with the *Harrier*, in the Gulf of Bothnia, off Biorneborg. On the 17th they were joined by the *Tartar* and the French steamer *D'Assas*, and effected a rather dashing exploit. Biorneborg is situate about twenty miles up on the left bank of an inlet of the sea, and was protected by some earthworks and a body of troops, consisting of about 2,000 men. The boats of the ships contrived to evade their fire, and dashed over the shallows to within a short distance of the town. The burgomaster came out to meet them, and consented to deliver up the shipping of the port on condition that the town was spared. This arrangement was agreed to, provided that a certain steamer, of which the English had received information, was among the surrendered vessels. The poor burgomaster at first denied that he knew anything about a steamer, but eventually admitted that there was one higher up the river, which should be sent after the boats if they would go away. He kept his word; and our boats having burned seventeen coasters, which were found afloat and fit for sea, retired, and were soon followed by the Russian steamer, a pretty little vessel of about 180 tons. It was in the care of an engineer and a few stokers only, and

was, of course, immediately taken possession of.

Captain Henry Otter, of the *Firefly*, also did some good service before Brandon, the seaport of Wasa, in the Gulf of Bothnia, from the 27th of July to the 11th of August. On the 1st, he cut down a telegraph on a small island while in the act of making signals, then rounded the east point of Wasklöt and captured the *Fides*, a barque of 300 tons burthen, containing 228 barrels of tar. On the 2nd, the *Firefly* weighed near Brandon, which is a great ship-building place. On an island, separated from the town by a very narrow, deep-water channel, were immense magazines, barracks, and a custom-house. On the boats being sent to examine the magazines, some were found empty, while the others contained coal, tar, resin, salt, spars, anchors and cables, boats, salt-fish, hawsers, and numerous piles of deals. Some of the principal inhabitants of the town came to the island and communicated with Lieutenant Ward, who commanded the boats. On being told that they must surrender certain sails, they sent to Wasa to Mr. Wolf, a wealthy merchant and proprietor, for his sanction. This being refused, Captain Otter determined to burn the magazines, but as the wind was then blowing towards the town, which by spreading the flames in that direction would have destroyed it also, he agreed to wait a reasonable time for a change to take place, and also allowed the inhabitants to remove anything from the island that belonged to them, excepting ships' stores. For this forbearance the people expressed themselves very grateful. Towards the afternoon, Lieutenant Burstal brought in a schooner which he had captured, and reported having discovered two fine barques and two brigs in a creek a mile and a-half distant. The schooner was hauled close into the island, and a party of sailors employed to load her with casks of tar and deals. About eight in the evening a heavy fire of musketry was opened, from different parts of the town, upon the working party in the schooner and on the *Firefly*. The latter replied by a fire of shot and shell, which appeared to do considerable execution. The firing continued for about two hours; and it was afterwards ascertained that the enemy had twenty-five killed and several wounded, though the casualties of the English consisted only of two persons wounded—a man and a boy, who were struck with spent balls. At mid-

night, Captain Otter caused three of the captured vessels to be burnt; but the store-houses yet remained undestroyed. This was effected on the morning of the 8th, when the magazines were set on fire with red-hot shot. A tremendous conflagration followed, and their destruction became inevitable. After an ineffectual attempt, on the part of Lieutenant Ward, to push in and recover the schooner, the *Firefly* retired amidst a shower of rifle balls, carrying with her two fine barques, and having destroyed five others, besides the extensive storehouses and stores.

The allied fleets were chiefly occupied in preserving the blockade, the officers sometimes amusing themselves with cricket-matches on Nargen Island. When the summer was utterly past, the weather, though sometimes fine, was generally windy, cold, and rainy, and officers and men began to look wistfully forward to the time when the chilling reign of winter would release them from their duty for the year. The flying squadron in the Gulf of Bothnia, under the orders of Rear-admiral Baynes, did good service by constantly harassing the enemy in every possible manner, penetrating the narrow creeks and channels of that locality, capturing every small craft that ventured afloat, and destroying such places as it could reach. Such was their activity in this respect, that the Russian mercantile vessels captured, burnt, or sunk in the gulf alone during this year amounted to about 80,000 tons of shipping—a quantity it would take many years of patient labour to replace.

During the latter part of September, all the high-pressure block-ships left for England, and it was necessary to observe the greatest care with the fleet that remained, to avoid accidents from the sudden squalls that swept over it. On the 8th of October, all the gun-boats returned to England in four divisions; the fleet was thus reduced to little more than a squadron, consisting of a few line-of-battle ships and some large steamers. The blockade, however, was rigorously preserved as long as possible; and many poor Finlanders, who fancied the English had left, and ventured out of their hiding-places in the hope of making a voyage or two across the gulf to a Swedish port before the winter set in, were invariably captured. During September, the *Nile* and the *Bulldog*, commanded by captains Mundy and Gordon, succeeded in

burning or sinking sixteen or seventeen schooners in a creek in Biörkö Sound. A body of riflemen came down to the shore to protect the vessels, but after exchanging a few shots with our boats, retired and left the schooners to their fate. Captain Crawford, in the *Gordon*, burnt and sunk no less than twenty-one vessels of the enemy, in a single day, off the island of Oesel. Most of them were attempting to run cargoes of salt from the coast of Sweden. Nine prisoners, taken from them, were brought before Admiral Dundas, who, on hearing their stories of the misery and ruin that had been brought upon them, ordered them to be set at liberty. Other trifling events of this character took place, but they are not of sufficient importance to demand a relation at any length. Between the 13th and 18th of October some of our vessels made a *reconnaissance* in the Gulf of Pernau, in the course of which they burnt some barques of the enemy, and also threw some shot and shell into the fortifications of Gamba Carleby. During this period Admiral Dundas and his staff visited the ruins of Bomarsund, and, by a personal inspection, satisfied himself of the certainty of its complete destruction. Many guns, and one heavy mortar, were dug out of the ruins by fatigue parties of sailors; but the greater part of them were unserviceable, and only valuable as old iron. The *Eden* transport sailed for England with no less than eighty-three of them on board. Captain Hall, also, of the *Blenheim*, succeeded in raising some guns (each weighing seventy-five cwt.), which had been sunk by the enemy after the explosion of the Gustafsvarn forts, off Hango Head. They were all coated with paint, evidently with a view to preserve them for future service.

Admiral Dundas was detained in the Baltic longer than was anticipated, on account of the changeable nature of the weather. Early in November the sky was darkened with snow-storms, and the shores and islands covered with winter's white and dazzling garment to the depth of about six inches. Again, in a few days, the weather became quite warm, and gentle breezes blew from the south. "Last week," said a correspondent from the fleet, writing on the 6th of November, "I made certain the fleet would be on its way to Kiel by this time, but now I am doubtful when we leave; for I hear that Admiral Dundas has said that the flying squadron will not quit the gulf

before the end of December, and that he himself will see the 'young ice' before he goes; at all events, it will not be cold which drives him away. He is a fine healthy old man; and I often see him walking backwards and forwards, in his stern walk, with only a light jacket, no gloves, and his glass tucked under his arm; when his officers were only content with great-coats, mufflers, and fur gloves." The admiral, however, left for Kiel before the middle of November, and the remainder of the fleet followed at slow intervals, as the presence of winter rendered an artificial blockade unnecessary.

Thus terminated our second campaign in the Baltic,—not, as we have shown, without terribly harassing the Russian coasts, capturing a great number of her trading vessels, inflicting much misery upon her people and disgrace upon her government, and bombarding and burning one of her gigantic and reported impregnable fortresses. During a second year Europe was shown the spectacle of Russian coasts insulted with impunity, Russian fleets skulking from the presence of their foes, and a Russian emperor unable to protect the lives and property of his subjects. Still a feeling of disappointment existed generally throughout the country: it was felt that with the powerful fleet that had been sent forth, more ought to have been done; and the people were convinced that more, indeed much more, *would* have been done, had the admiralty acted with even a moderate amount of judgment. True, Russia had been humbled, but the naval reputation of England had not been raised; the laurels that Russia had lost England had not won. We had made a magnificent demonstration of our strength: this could not be denied by the most splenetic critics in Europe; but we had at the same time shown our weakness—a weakness of which our government seemed to have been unconscious, and which was unhappily most difficult to remedy. That weakness was our want of great commanders—of men of warlike genius, who had forethought enough to ascertain that the necessary means of successful hostility were provided for them,—genius enough to be able to see, with keen and piercing glance, the right moment to strike, and to possess the stern decision—cold and unalterable as the decrees of fate—to strike with terrible and appalling remorselessness;—to redouble their blows upon a tottering enemy, until his defences were smitten into irre-

mediable ruin,—his hordes swept back reeling and dismayed,—his fortresses shattered or in possession of a victorious foe,—the obstinacy of an aggressive despot broken beneath rapidly-repeated disasters,—and the hearts of his suffering people failing them for fear. This would be war in terrible earnest, and even merciful in his seemingly utter want of mercy; for it would be speedily brought to a close. Yes! notwithstanding England's gigantic fleet in the Baltic—notwithstanding her grim floating citadels, which seemed formed to hold for her, by majesty of nature, the universal sovereignty of the seas, she had still, in this campaign, shown her weakness. With her vast material means, all might have been done that we have just alluded to, if we had had the MEN! Giant means require giant minds to direct their action, or else their strength becomes a delusion and their supremacy a by-word!

We have more than once expressed an opinion, that a strict blockade of the Russian coasts, though it adds nothing to the naval reputation of England, strikes the most deadly blow at the power of the Russian government. "The loss of Sebastopol, of the Crimea, or indeed of all Bessarabia," said a German politician, "could not bend Russia; but a third year of blockade can dictate to her conditions of peace." Without entirely coinciding in this somewhat too favourable an opinion, it is impossible to deny that the internal sufferings of the people of Russia, from czar to serf, are not only of a heavy, but an altogether ruinous character. We believe it will be a matter of considerable interest to our readers if we can give them a correct idea of this subject, on which, indeed, is based the question of the duration of the war. For this purpose we shall not hesitate to quote somewhat largely from the account of one who witnessed what he relates,* and who left Russia (where he had resided for many years) in the course of the summer of 1855:—"The persons who are the greatest sufferers by the present war are the landed proprietors. If the war continue they will for the greater part be brought to ruin. This will be seen by the following facts, which came under my observation upon an estate where I have resided for some years, and which I can give as an average specimen of the whole country. (It must be remembered that I

* See *Blackwood's Magazine* for August, 1855.

only speak of the south of Russia; of the north I know comparatively nothing.) The estate in question consists of about 40,000 acres of land, with about 1,300 serfs. Its principal productions are linseed, corn, and wool, which are all sold for exportation by way of the ports of the Azoff and Black seas. These two seas having been closed for some time, all the raw produce remains rotting on the hands of the producer, with the single exception of wool, which finds a ready market in Germany, being transported overland through Austria; still the price diminished sensibly last year, on account of the increased cost of transport. I will now proceed to state the details of the losses experienced last year upon this one property. The average income amounts to about £6,000, out of which £1,500 has to be paid as interest of the mortgage; for this, like most other estates, is mortgaged to the government. Last year there were about 1,500 quarters of linseed, which, sold on the spot, would fetch, upon an average, 16s. per quarter. Of this not a bushel has been sold; so on this article alone there is a loss of £1,200. The wheat grown was about the same quantity. The average price of wheat is 12s. per quarter, and now only a limited quantity can be sold at 8s.; but, supposing the whole to be sold at that price, the loss will still amount to £300. This, however, is not the case, and the loss is not less than £500 upon wheat. Last year the price of wool was, upon an average, fifteen per cent. below the usual price; in some instances there was a loss of twenty and twenty-five per cent.; the quantity sold usually fetched about £1,400, so there was another loss of more than £200. Upon this same estate there are kept about 18,000 sheep, of which there are generally sold every year 2,000 for their tallow and skins, at an average price of 7s. a-head; now, on account of the difficulties of exporting tallow, the price is only 5s.—another £200 out of the pocket of the proprietor. It will be seen by the foregoing statement that the income of the possessor of this one estate is diminished more than one-third by restrictions laid upon trade by the closing of the ports of the Azoff and Black seas; and, as this may be taken as a good criterion of the whole southern part of Russia, the loss is consequently something enormous. A few of the proprietors, it is true, sold their produce at almost nominal prices to merchants who speculated upon the results of the con-

ferences at Vienna, and bought up largely and transported the corn to the different ports of the south, to be ready to take advantage of the first opening of the trade, had the conferences led to the much-desired peace. The immense quantities of corn destroyed during the late expedition to the Azoff, did not, as was stated, belong to the Russian government, but was the property of private speculators, among whom I know one who bought largely in wheat in the month of March, transporting it to Berdiansk, and I have no doubt he is a very large sufferer by the late events. I do not assert, however, that no portion of the corn belonged to the imperial government, but certainly not more than a fifth of the whole quantity destroyed was intended for the use of the troops, although it might have all been seized for that purpose later in the war, under the name of voluntary contributions.

I have attempted to show the losses that the present war occasions the landowner by the trammels it imposes on trade: we will now take into consideration the enormous taxes he is subjected to, in order that the government may be provided with means for carrying on the war, or ruining him, which is synonymous. The most severely felt tax at all times is the conscription. This, in time of peace, does not take place oftener than once a-year, and the number of recruits required is generally seven from every thousand serfs; but since the war broke out there have been two conscriptions in the year 1854, and already one in 1855, each of twelve in the thousand; being, for eighteen months, thirty-six able-bodied labourers out of every thousand males, old and young together. I do not know what proportionate number of able-bodied men there is in a thousand males, but the effective strength must be considerably diminished when such a large number is taken away. This is not all. When the recruits are sent to the town to be examined and passed by the proper authorities, there must be for every twelve men at least eighteen more, in case the others should be rejected; these are sometimes kept away from their work two or three weeks, without any indemnity whatever. By this statement it will be seen that during the last eighteen months, the possessor of the estate I have quoted above, has given to the government forty-seven conscripts, being the proportion of thirty-six in the thousand for 1,300, and lost the labour of about seventy

men for a space of fourteen days, which latter loss, at 6*d.* a-day, will be £24 10*s.*, without counting the entire loss of forty-seven men for ever. But every proprietor is obliged to pay a sum of money (about £8) to provide the recruit with an outfit and arm him; this will give again a sum of £376 for the year and a-half. The southern governments, in consideration of their vicinity to the seat of war, are exempted from the militia of thirty in the thousand, which is being raised in the northern governments. If they have not the militia they are subjected to exactions under the name of "voluntary contributions." In the spring of 1854 the estate was obliged to send forty oxen as rations for the troops then in the Danubian provinces; at the same time there were required five waggons, with a pair of horses and a driver to each, which are to be returned at the end of the war. These were for the transport of baggage and troops upon an emergency; and it was upon them that the armies who fought the battle of Inkermann were transported last autumn. In the autumn of the same year (1854), there were required half a pood (18 lb.) of biscuit from every male serf for the army, which, for 1,300, would amount to 650 poods; but the proprietor offered 1,000 poods, which had to be made and dispatched in about three weeks. While the preparation of the biscuit was going on, there came another order for ten waggons, with a driver and a pair of horses to each, to be ready and delivered up to the authorities in ten days, as the case was urgent. This was just before the news of the descent in the Crimea reached us. All these exactions were made just at the time when the harvest was going on (the end of August), so that the hands were of the greatest consequence to get all the corn housed before the autumnal rains broke up the roads and rendered the transport impossible. The number of oxen required to transport the biscuit was twenty pairs, which were absent nearly four months, as they had to carry it a long distance after the roads were broken up, and when the mud was knee-deep. A little later in the same year there was required a number of oxen again for rations. I do not remember the exact number required; but, having sent so many away with biscuits, and the murrain being very bad among the cattle at this time, instead of sending them, the proprietor forwarded to the proper authorities

£90 in money. In the April of the present year (1855), double the quantity of biscuit of that contributed last year was required, and as I travelled through the country in the month of May, I saw thousands of tons piled outside the towns ready for transportation to the army, which of course has to be done by the proprietors and peasants of the crown. I met upon the road long strings of waggons going to load with this biscuit, and stopped and talked with the drivers, who were for the chief part peasants belonging to the crown. They lamented bitterly their hard fate, being obliged to leave their homes just as the hay-making was about to commence; and, as they had to perform a journey of some 1,500 versts, going and returning, it would be late in the autumn before they reached their homes again, and consequently too late to make any preparations for winter. Many of them said to me—"Batushka! we suppose that we are intended to starve this winter; last winter we suffered enough while the troops were passing, but now we shall not be able to provide anything for ourselves, for there are only the *babas* (old women) at home, and what can they do?"

The peasants of the crown are subject to many of the same exactions as the proprietors—I think to all of them, except only the waggons, and about them I am not sure. I know they had to provide the biscuit just as their superiors had, and the oxen, too, for rations. It is, however, extremely difficult to ascertain the amount of contributions exacted from these poor, miscalled free serfs; for the *employés* by whom they are managed exact so much from them for their own use, saying that it is required for the service of the government, that it is impossible to distinguish what is really for their use and what for that of their master. The war is a rich opportunity for the *employés* to make money, because they make all their demands upon the peasants without producing any written authority from a superior officer, merely stating, in their written or verbal orders, that certain articles are required on such a date, and of course they are ready without any demur or inquiry, as it may happen that the government actually, in this particular instance, requires what is demanded: then the man who sought ocular demonstration is considered refractory, and sent to Siberia to improve his manners, and to serve as an example to others who, after

this, will be ready to give all that is required of them without inquiry. Another exaction to which all the agricultural population is subject, is the furnishing means to transport all the munitions of war through the country. At the beginning they were paid for this service in a kind of government check, called *contremark*, which was received again at the treasury in payment of the poll-tax; but since August, 1854, this has been changed, and this service is paid in money—i. e., not paid at all; for the *employés* pocket the money, which it is never prudent to ask for. The *contremark* was of no use to the *employés*, consequently the service was always accurately paid; but now the peasants get nothing but kicks and cuffs for their trouble. The sufferings of the inhabitants of those villages situate on the lines of march taken by the armies that traversed the country from north to south during the winter of 1853 and 1854 were so intense, that even the soldiers themselves pitied them; and it takes something to touch the heart of a Russian soldier. The troops, in order to obtain sustenance, were obliged to disperse themselves over a large tract of country, marching in a parallel direction, and falling on the poor peasantry, whose stock of winter provisions was only prepared for the wants of their own families: like locusts, eating up everything, and reducing the inhabitants to the greatest distress; while the male population, who generally earn something considerable with their horses during the winter, in transporting merchandise from one fair to another, was engaged on the main road in the transport of artillery and tumbrils, which, by the wise arrangements of the Russian government, had to be dragged over a country covered to the depth of six or eight feet with snow, upon wheels; so that tumbrils which could have been drawn easily by four or six horses, if placed upon sledges, required twelve or fifteen to move them with their large wheels embedded in the snow. During a journey I was obliged to make in February, 1854, I met more than 500 tumbrils transported in this laborious manner. It made my heart bleed to see the treatment both horses and peasants received at the hands of the soldiers who were with them. When they came to a hill, they were frequently obliged to use double, and even treble the number of horses required on the level ground. Roads had to be cut in some places through the snow, to admit of the passage of the

heavy artillery. The peasants are seldom kept at this work for more than a fortnight together; but they are frequently a hundred miles from their homes; so that after an absence of a month they return only to find their home swept clean by the hungry warriors, whose fighting materials they have transported with so much difficulty. That many died of the artificial famine caused by these preparations for glorious war I have no doubt. The Russian soldier, too, is much imbued with a strong propensity for thieving, and there is nothing he will not steal if the opportunity of so doing should present itself. Finding all the houses where they were billeted without the master, of course many of the little articles of furniture were missing after their visit. These things were generally taken to the next halting-place and sold for brandy—only perhaps to be stolen again by the next party. It frequently happened that soldiers and recruits met in the same villages, and the number billeted in one house was so great that the master and his family were obliged to sleep out in the sheds with cattle, or upon the snow; for *slujba* (as the peasants call the soldier) must have his lodging. Nor were the sufferings of the troops themselves less acute, marching as they did at such an inclement season of the year. They strive, however, to enliven their dreary marches by songs and jests; for in every company there is always a certain number of singers, who march in front, led by a man with a tambourine or an old violin, who dances, sings military songs, of which the other singers take up the chorus, or else he cracks jokes at any one's expense. It is a curious sight to meet a party of soldiers in the midst of a snowy desert, where nothing is to be seen but snow below and snow above; for the very air is impregnated with it. These armed men are wending their way to destroy or be destroyed, as the case may be.

The immense amount of misery the present war is causing in Russia is little imagined; but that country cannot boast of its *Times*. Everything is hidden from view; and only those who actually take part in these scenes, or are involuntary spectators, can know what is the real state of affairs. Even at St. Petersburg nothing is known but what appears in official reports; so that in many instances far less is known in that magnificent capital of the state of the interior of the country than in England. Everybody is afraid to speak on these sub-

jects, except to laud all the measures of the paternal government. I remember an anecdote that was current in Russia in the spring of 1854. A Russian who had attained the rank of general in the civil service spoke in the theatre of the absurdity of the returns of the killed and wounded published in the Russian papers. The police master, who was present, overhearing what he said, observed that he should be obliged to report his words to the Count Orloff; for, if he did not, somebody else present might, and he would fall into disgrace. The next day the general received an intimation that it was the emperor's pleasure that he should join the army on the Danube immediately, in order to satisfy himself of the truth of the returns, by counting the killed and wounded after each battle, and that his military rank should be that of major. The same day there appeared in the official gazette—"Le conseiller d'état actuel"—was received, by his own wish, into the army with rank of major!" It is extremely probable that, had these remarks been made in private, and reported, the consequences might have been worse.

Among those who feel the pressure of the war in the towns are the working tradesmen, such as tailors and bootmakers. In all regiments there are a certain number of men who work for their comrades in time of peace, making for them their clothing, boots, &c.; but, as now all are called upon to bear arms, they have to quit the needle and awl for the rifle and bayonet. The duty of providing the troops with their gray great-coats falls upon the tailors, who are suffering enough from the depressed state of all trades. They are supplied with so much cloth or leather, as the case may be, and are required to return a certain number of articles ready for use; but the materials have already passed through the hands of the officials, who make their profit out of the affair by keeping back, for their own use, a good percentage of the materials, exacting, at the same time, the required number of articles. The poor tradesman has to make good the defalcations of this grasping rapacity out of his own pocket, besides the loss of the labour he is compelled to perform. Before I left the town where I was last May I could not get a pair of boots made, as all the bootmakers were working upon this government work, to the detriment of their own interests and that of their customers. For this work they

got a mere nominal price, the greater part of which goes into the pockets of the same men who robbed them of their cloth; but they can obtain no redress for this, and look upon it as a necessary evil.

The merchants are not subjected to such heavy losses as might be supposed, considering the perfect annihilation of all external commerce. It is true they are obliged to subscribe largely to the voluntary contributions for the expenses of the war; but, as nearly all business is carried on with ready money, they merely withdraw their capital, and wait patiently the course of events. It is among this class that the greatest number of patriots is to be found; for, as they understand no other language but their own, and are strongly attached to their country, not knowing any other, they get all their information of what passes from the highly-coloured misrepresentations that are published for them by the Russian government. They were enchanted with the patriotic verses that were to be found in all the Russian papers, describing the prowess and victories (future?) of the holy Muscovite armies. Lord Palmerston is represented to them as a monster and the author of the war. In one of these poetical effusions his lordship is caricatured as a great warrior, who fights his battles on a map with his forefinger. Since the battles of Alma and Inkermann these productions have become less frequent. There is one that appeared in the spring of 1854 that I must mention. It is an allegory, composed by an actor, I believe; and relates that a Russian *molodetz* (young man) was going quietly on his way, when he found his passage stopped by three men—a turbaned Turk, a bearded Frenchman, and a red-headed English merchant. With a few swings of his powerful arm he made the Turk and Frenchman bite the dust, while the Englishman was glad to escape the same fate by surrendering the contents of his pockets to this fine fellow. These may serve as specimens of what is allowed to poison the minds of those who can read; while those who cannot are excited by yet grosser fictions. The attack on the monastery of Solovetski, in the White Sea, last year, was spread with great rapidity through the country, with many comments, improvements, and additions by the priesthood. I heard one account of it from a peasant, who said that all the monks had been impaled by the English barbarians, who had no respect either for the holy place

or the holy men who inhabited it. I have frequently heard it asserted that there were no soldiers in the place, and, if I remember right, the report by the head of the monastery to the synod was to that effect, stating that there were only a few invalids, who were employed as servants about the place. It is for those who made this brutal (Russian account) attack upon a quiet religious retreat to prove that it was a fortified place, although no Russian will ever be convinced of it. Messrs. Bright and Co. are wonderfully popular with this party, for all their speeches are diligently translated and commented upon in the Russian papers. They are

generally represented as the only true expositors of the feelings of the majority of the people of England; so that the Russians are firmly convinced that the populace is ripe for a rising; and I have no doubt the disturbances which unfortunately took place recently in the metropolis were misrepresented as a serious revolution, caused by the burdens entailed on the people by the expenses of the war. Last March there was an absurd story spread about a similar occurrence, without any foundation whatever. Russia, like a drowning man, catches at straws! Every sinew is strained to bursting to carry on the war."

CHAPTER XI.

AFFAIRS IN THE CRIMEA; LETTERS OF THE SULTAN TO THE FRENCH AND ENGLISH GENERALS; SORTIES OF THE RUSSIANS; EXECUTION OF A FRENCH SOLDIER; LETHARGY OF THE TURKISH ARMY; DESERTERS BRING NEWS OF AN INTENDED ATTACK ON THE ALLIES; BATTLE OF THE TCHERNAYA OR OF TRAKTIR BRIDGE ON THE 16TH OF AUGUST, AND DEFEAT OF THE RUSSIANS; DESPATCHES CONCERNING IT; THE EMPEROR NAPOLEON'S LETTER TO GENERAL PELISSIER; REMARKS OF ADMIRAL BRUAT ON THE BATTLE OF THE TCHERNAYA; RENEWAL OF THE CANNONADE, AND PROGRESS OF THE FRENCH WORKS TOWARDS THE MALAKHOFF.

WE now resume our narrative of the grand struggle taking place in the Crimea. In Chapter VIII. we have recorded the repulse sustained by the allies in their joint attack on the Malakhoff and the Redan towers on the fatal 18th of June, the subsequent death of Lord Raglan, and appointment of General Simpson to the high post of commander-in-chief of the British army in that locality. From that point we will now continue our historical narrative, and press forward to the relation of warlike events unparalleled in the history of the world for magnitude of conduct and importance of result. The rise of ancient Rome, in all the grandeur of its martial power, was not more threatening to the freedom of the world than was the progress of modern Russia; but there was this vast difference, that while the former civilised the nations it conquered, the latter degraded them. Rome also was the representative of freedom, Russia of despotism—Rome of progress and enlightenment, Russia of toryism and superstition. Let us trust that Russia as well as Rome may find, in no distant future, some gifted historian, whose luminous eloquence shall read to the world lessons

of political wisdom as he traces its *Decline* and *FALL*! We do not presume it will be so; but if the name of Russia disappeared altogether from the map of Europe, we question if any dangerous void would be felt in the great family of the nations. New states would arise on the vast tracts of land it has absorbed into itself, and its present neighbours would live in peace. Wild as this surmise may seem to some of our sober readers, yet many conjectures which in the past have seemed to be impossible, have in the present been converted into realities. The historical seer who, in the time of Napoleon the First, should have predicted the cordial alliance of France and England, and that too while a descendant of the great Corsican soldier occupied the imperial throne, would have been deemed lost in romantic dreams, if not pronounced insane. The reconstitution of dismembered Poland, the restoration of Finland to Sweden, of Bessarabia to Turkey, and the utter freedom of the Caucasian isthmus from Muscovite sway, are events we regard as of far greater probability than was the association of the British lion and French eagle at the time when the banished Napoleon was

pinning in captivity at St. Helena, and Windsor Castle had been converted into a royal lunatic asylum for the aged and doubly darkened George the Third. To those brave men or nations who ever strive nobly in the highest path of duty, the future brings rewards for which they had scarcely dared to hope, and even the distant probability of which had seemed incredible, if not impossible.

The check sustained by the allies on the 18th of June in no way abated their confidence in the ultimate result of their efforts. True soldiers can remain patiently beneath the lowering of the passing cloud, trusting in the return of sunshine when it has drifted away. Impatience is a manifestation of weakness; heroism can wait unrepiningly for action, calmly reserving its strength for the needful hour, not fretfully frittering it away. Both in the French and English camps there was a constancy of purpose, an adamantine resolution, that was not to be shaken even by many adversities, and which was rather strengthened than otherwise by a transient reverse. Something of gloom and disappointment necessarily prevailed; but it was not of a nature to dispirit the troops: fretful and desponding men were of course to be found in the allied camps, but they were exceptions. With the death of Lord Raglan, most of the generals who had the conduct of affairs when the allies landed in the Crimea were removed from the scene. Sir George Brown was compelled at this time, from failing health, to return to England; General Pennefather had departed a few days before him; while generals Estcourt, Sir John Campbell, and colonels Yea, Shadforth,* and other brave men were no

more. Even General Codrington, who had succeeded Sir George Brown in the command of the light division, was in such feeble health that he was compelled to lay up on board a man-of-war at Chersonese.

Shortly after the reverse to which we have just alluded, General Pelissier issued the following order of the day to the French army. It showed how little he or his troops were affected by a transient misfortune; that their high spirit was shared by the British troops is a fact we need scarcely insist on. "Soldiers!—In the battle of the 18th, our eagles were carried to the works which form the very precincts of Sebastopol; but it was necessary to abstain from carrying to the furthest a contest whose incidents I had not foreseen would be so bloody, and you returned to your lines in order, the enemy not daring to leave his intrenchments or disturb your return. Our actual situation is that of the day before the combat; my confidence in your ardour and our success is the same. The arrivals of every day suffice, and more than suffice, to replace those amongst you who have gloriously fallen, and whom in your hearts you have sworn to avenge. We have gained ground, and in compressing the enemy more and more, we strike him with more certainty. He cannot subsist, fill up the gaps in his ranks, or provide himself with munitions, but at the price of unheard-of efforts; while we, masters of the sea, incessantly and plentifully renew our means. Soldiers!—You will show yourselves more patient and energetic than ever in this obstinate contest, which will decide the peace of the world, and in which you have already given proofs of self-devotion,

* Our readers will remember that this distinguished officer was killed while gallantly leading his men to the unsuccessful attack on the Redan on the 18th of June. He seems to have entertained a presentiment of his approaching fate; for, the night before the assault, he addressed the following affectionate farewell to his wife and children:—"My own beloved wife and dearly beloved children,—At one o'clock to-morrow morning I head the 57th to storm the Redan. It is, I feel, an awfully perilous moment to me, but I place myself in the hands of our gracious God, without whose will a sparrow cannot fall to the ground. I place my whole trust in Him. Should I fall in the performance of my duty, I fully rely on the precious blood of my Saviour, shed for sinners, that I may be saved through him. Pardon and forgive me, my beloved ones, for anything I may have said or done to cause you one moment's unhappiness. Unto God I commend my body and soul, which are his; and should it be his will that I fall in the performance of my duty, in the defence of

my queen and country, I most humbly say, 'Thy will be done.' God bless you and protect you; and my last prayer will be that He of his infinite goodness may preserve me to you. God ever bless you my beloved Eliza, and my dearest children; and if we meet not again in this world, may we all meet in the mansion of our heavenly Father, through Jesus Christ. God bless and protect you: and ever believe me your affectionate husband and loving father—THOMAS SHADFORTH." It was truly observed, in reference to this letter, that a soldier need not be profane in order to be brave. Her majesty generously granted a pension of £200 a-year to Mrs. Shadforth, and intimated that she would take advantage of any future opportunity that might occur to manifest her appreciation of the services of the departed officer. Colonel Shadforth had an hereditary connection with the 57th, his father, who was severely wounded at Albuera, having served in it for thirty-two years; and two of his brothers being also officers in the same regiment.

bravery, and patriotism, adorning your flag with immortal glory. I need not cite here any one individual out of so many brave men who honoured their names in the heroic contest of June 18th." Shortly afterwards, on the 2nd of July, General Pelissier published another order of the day, in which he stated that the Sultan Abdul Medjid had addressed a letter to him expressing his high admiration, and his warm congratulations, for the indomitable firmness and courage which the French army had exhibited before Sebastopol. General Pelissier added, that this expression of his satisfaction and sympathy should be brought to the knowledge of the French army. This compliment was not paid to the French only. At the same time the sultan addressed an autograph letter, of a similar kind, to the late Lord Raglan. We append a translation, as our readers may wish to know with what feelings this great struggle was regarded by one of the potentates most concerned in it:—

"My Lord,—The queen, my august and intimate ally, has sent you to defend my cause, which, being a just and legitimate one, becomes the cause of the whole civilised world. You, and the brave army which you command, have responded to the expectations of your country and of mine. You have deserved general admiration by your glorious exploits in a trying climate. The new feats of arms you have just added to the many brilliant actions performed in the Crimea, together with my soldiers, whom I love as my own children, give me the hope of a definite and proximate result, which will be as glorious for these great allied nations as the commencement of the campaign. I experience a feeling of high satisfaction that a thing so terrible as war should have been the means of uniting my people with the great nations of the west by indissoluble bonds. As long as the noble thirst for glory shall make the human heart beat, those who have struggled with fraternal emulation, those who have mixed their blood together on a foreign soil, will remember companions whom they regard as brothers. What has hitherto been the scourge of mankind will have procured the satisfactory result of bringing nearer to each other the people whose governments were already allies: this war will bear the germs of a durable peace, rich in wholesome fruit, between nations who desire to appreciate one another. Being desirous to offer

to the brave combatants in the Crimea a proof of my lively satisfaction, a public testimony of my gratitude, I have charged my aide-de-camp, General Ethem Pasha, to bring you this letter. I flatter myself with the hope, my lord, that all the brave officers and soldiers under your orders will be convinced that we make no distinction between any of the soldiers fighting for the common cause, and that the affection I feel for them finds an echo in the heart of the whole population of Turkey, which rejoices to recognise in them the most ancient allies of my empire.

"I pray God to give you the most glorious success, and to have you in His holy keeping.

"Palace of Tchéragan, the 12th Schewal, 1271."

Both the Russians and the allies seemed determined for awhile to rest from very active operations, although the approaches of the latter towards the Malakhoff and the Redan were slowly but resolutely carried on. The enemy were also engaged in strengthening and adding to their defences. The mortality amongst them, both from war and from sickness, seems to have been very great. A writer from the English camp at this period observes:—"The increase in the size of the graveyard, just in rear of the 12-gun battery, on the verge of the opposite cliff, is becoming very remarkable. This cemetery is placed at no great distance from several of the large encampments of square tents, which have been supposed to be ambulance establishments. The part recently formed is readily discerned and distinguished from the older part of the cemetery. The former is composed of immense mounds of dark-coloured earth, at the eastern end of which can always be seen the opening of a large pit. The latter is made up of single graves, each bearing a small cross of black or white wood. The large mounds are without crosses. At one part of the recently formed cemetery is an enclosed grave of some pretension. Through the palings which bound it on each side can be seen two white objects, probably stone tablets, one at each end. The recent part of the cemetery occupies nearly half as much space as the older portion. Every morning a fatigue party of soldiers arrive at this grave-field; the men pile their arms, take off their coats, and set to work in forming one large pit or excavation. The same party appears to

remain all day. Burials are frequent, and occur at all hours."

The customary cannonade proceeded, but no collision of the contending troops occurred for nearly a month. At daybreak on the 10th of July, the Russians opened a heavy fire from the Redan upon the English works, and continued it for nearly four hours. The object of the Russians was to impede or prevent the construction of the heavy battery, with which the English hoped to reach the shipping in the harbour, and either to destroy it or at least to compel it to abandon the position it turned to such destructive account on the 18th of June. On the night of the 12th, also, the Russians kept up a tremendous fire, added to which a heavy storm blew for four-and-twenty hours, and did a great amount of mischief.

Soon after midnight of the 15th of July, a body of the Russian troops made a sortie, with the hope of stopping the left approaches of the French in front of the Malakhoff. Three times did the Russians, while uttering their discordant yells, dash themselves against the trenches of the French; and each time they were driven back by the steady fire and calm attitude of the latter, leaving many of their numbers behind them dead upon the ground. A similar sortie was, somewhat earlier on the same evening, made against the English lines, but without result. They made another sortie on the night of the 18th, about ten o'clock, against the batteries of Careening Bay, but they were again vigorously repulsed. Again, on the 23rd, the Russians made a sortie against the English lines, with the usual want of success. It would be a task of neither interest or value to record every trivial incident of this kind, or to chronicle that on such-and-such nights the Russian fire increased in intensity, and rose for an hour or two almost to the dignity of a bombardment. During the early part of the summer the French suffered considerably from cholera,—no less than 3,000, it is said, falling victims to this terrible disorder during the month of June. It had, however, passed its crisis, and during July comparatively few cases occurred. It was reported that, at this time, dissensions had appeared between the men or officers of the allied armies. This was untrue, further than that a little murmuring had taken place among the French soldiers because they fancied the English did not take a sufficiently active part in the laborious work of the trenches. To-

wards the close of July, the Duke of Newcastle (the late minister of war) arrived at Balaklava, probably with a view to satisfy himself, by personal observation, as to what was the state of the army.

At this time a soldier's life, in either of the allied camps, was far more laborious than romantic. Nothing of novelty occurred to enliven the work—constant and most wearying work—in the trenches. The French were making immense preparations for the assault of the Malakhoff Tower, and pushing forward their works; so that, on the day of the attack, their columns would be close to the enemy's ramparts. The batteries on Careening Bay, though finished, were being continually strengthened and protected against the fire poured upon them from the Russian guns. This point was highly important, as the French, when solidly established in it, would command with their artillery the whole harbour of Sebastopol, and keep off the Russian shipping in the next attack upon the Malakhoff. The allied generals, desirous of depriving the enemy of every chance, kept their men almost constantly in the trenches. This monotony, however, was relieved by the hope, or rather the conviction, that a very short time would bring about a renewal of the attacks on the Redan and the Malakhoff. This was a circumstance which it seems General Pelissier did not think it politic to hasten. It is said that, on being asked when offensive siege operations would be again resumed, he replied—"Well, I don't know; the Russians are losing, every day, three or four hundred men by sickness: if we wait a week, they will have lost a brigade; if we wait a month, they will have lost a *corps d'armée*." It ultimately appeared that this was the case; but the Russians had extraordinary means of supplying the ravages made in their army by sickness or by the casualties of war. Fortunately, the summer was a cool one, and consequently the camp was tolerably healthy; the ominous forebodings, therefore, that had been so generally entertained of what might be the result of the intense heat that usually prevailed during that period, were not fulfilled. The cholera, which for a time prevailed at Balaklava, was chiefly in the immediate neighbourhood of a spot where the mouldering bodies of many thousand Turks lay, with only a few inches of light mould between them and the air they were thus allowed to infect.

The monotony of camp life was sometimes broken by other events than sorties or cannonades. On the 11th of July, a French soldier was executed on the plain of Balaklava. He had murdered the captain of his company, by stabbing him in a fit of passion. In such matters, French military law retaliates with remarkable rapidity. The unhappy criminal, attended by a priest, was taken in an artillery waggon to the spot where he was to pay the penalty for the act he had committed. The attendant troops formed three sides of a hollow square, the victim of military justice occupying the fourth. Kneeling down, his eyes were bandaged, and the priest, after a few words of exhortation or consolation, presented him a crucifix to kiss. As the soldier did so, the priest kissed him on the forehead, and left him. But a few moments, and the heart which then beat so heavily had for ever ceased to beat. A firing party of twelve men had been drawn up in front of the prisoner. Ten were to fire; the shots of the other two being reserved in case the execution should not be complete. The signal to fire was given in silence by the officer in command of the party. At the first wave of his sword the arms were "carried;" at the second, they were brought to "present;" at the third, there was the sharp rattle of the discharge, and the delinquent quivered and fell forwards. On examination, life was found to be not quite extinct; but the men left in reserve were ordered forward, and speedily finished the tragedy.

All this time the Turkish army, under the command of Omar Pasha, were encamped in a romantic and delightful spot near Kamara. While the British and French troops were performing the harassing labour of the trenches, the Turks were amusing themselves by collecting forage for their horses, or actually sitting idle for hours together, smoking with a seriousness and perseverance as if it constituted the whole business of existence, or grinning at the antics of some mountebank comrade. Omar Pasha frequently directed certain movements merely for the object of employing his troops. In explanation of this inactivity, it was said that an agreement had been made between the allied generals and the Porte, that the Turks were not to take part in the operations of the siege. If this was so, it was an unfortunate and unjust arrangement, and ought to have given way before the demands of

the general benefit. "Except now and then," said a writer from the Turkish camp, "in the dead silence of night, not even the distant report of the mighty siege guns can reach us, while the presence of the French cavalry in the vale of Baidar removes all apprehension of a possible attack of the Russians in our front. Thus we sit, safe as in Abraham's bosom, following lazily with half-opened eyes the silvery lines which the busy steamers leave behind them, or speculating on the chances of a breeze while contemplating the flapping sails of the vessels bound for the south. In the evening the melancholy notes of some Arnaut dirge, or the low sounds of some 'türky' (a kind of reed pipe of the most primitive construction) lull us into a peaceful slumber. This sleepy existence, which on the lovely shores of the Bosphorus, or in the blooming valleys of Damascus, may become positive enjoyment, takes, in a camp supposed to be before the enemy, and wanting in all the comforts which real Eastern repose presupposes, a negative character, and becomes more a want of excitement than an enjoyment of repose; a state of body and mind which recalls the description the German poet Heine gives of Aix-la-Chapelle, where he says the dogs seem to ask you to give them a kick that they may amuse themselves. The only beings in the Turkish camp who seem to be exempt from this state of inanition are the flies and the regimental bands. The humming and buzzing of the flies, and the squeaking clarionets of the Turks, have taken the place of the sweet voices of the nightingales of Baidar. They are for us the harbingers of 'rosy-fingered morn.' They sound the *réveille* for the Turkish camp, and dispel the sweet morning dream. Both are equally obstinate and merciless, and no thickness of your mosquito curtain, or of your tympanum, can save you from them. As for the flies, it seems as if the Crimea was smitten with the fourth plague of Egypt. The oldest inhabitant does not remember ever to have seen anything like it; and not only the camp, but even the neighbouring villages are infected with myriads of flies. The Turkish musicians, although neither so numerous or so far spread, are not less troublesome. However, both serve as a corrective against the drowsiness and heaviness which otherwise would overwhelm the Turkish army."

Such was the state of things when, towards the end of July, the French camp on

the river Tchernaya, as well as the Turkish and Piedmontese contingents, were thrown into a state of activity and expectation by some information brought by a Russian deserter. This man stated that his countrymen intended to attack the Tchernaya line in great force, and had prepared thirty brigades of infantry and four of artillery for that purpose. As the time wore on, and no attack was made, the statement of the deserter was discredited, or set down as one of those inventions by which men of this character seek to ingratiate themselves with their new protectors. An officer at the camp wrote—"These apprehensions about an impending attack of the Russians have one advantage connected with them; they impart a certain amount of life and activity to the armies occupying the Tchernaya line, which without some such stimulant would be overpowered by *ennui*, and they act as a

kind of corrective against sickness. In the winter the troops engaged in the trenches suffered much more from sickness than those in the rear on the heights beyond Balaklava; now the reverse is the case, and the troops in the trenches are in better health than those at the Tchernaya. Of course, inactivity is just as fatal to a body of troops as overwork. The Turks alone form an exception. I do not think they could be injured by any amount of *faineantisme*. The loss in the Sardinian army, on the contrary, in some measure is to be attributed to the want of excitement, which has engendered a morbid, hypochondriac feeling, to the great disadvantage of their bodily condition."*

While speaking of camp life at this time, we must quote the following anecdote from a letter of Mr. Russell's, dated August the 10th:—"We are by this time pretty well accustomed to hear of deaths in the trenches ;

* The same writer gives the following animated sketch of the troops of our Italian ally:—Yet, with all its losses, the Sardinian contingent is still a fine body of men. I went the day before yesterday to see their church parade, which is held every Sunday, and at which all the troops not on duty are present. The ground chosen for it is a slope leading from Kamara towards the plain of Balaklava. The troops occupy three sides of a square, and on the fourth, the highest, a tent is erected where mass is celebrated. They have an excellent band, which plays during the service. The whole ceremony reminds one very much of the church parades of the Austrian army. After the service was over the troops defiled before General Marmora; first the infantry, and then the artillery. Each brigade was preceded by the picturesque-looking Bersaglieri, at double quick pace, nearly a run, with their officers on little mountain ponies; then the infantry, in their gray coats, which, if not the most brilliant, is certainly for wear the most convenient colour. The men, although perhaps not quite so tall as the old English regiments, are considerably more so than the average of French troops. After the infantry came the artillery in their short blue tunics, with yellow facings. When the defiling was over the cavalry went through some short evolutions. Although collected from several regiments, each of which furnished a squadron, as every regiment of infantry furnished a battalion, they went through their manœuvres with beautiful precision. The horses, although inferior in size and breeding to the mass of English cavalry horses, are compact and useful-looking animals. They are mostly Italian horses, but improved by Arab blood. Piedmont, placed as it is between two great military powers—France and Austria—has evidently watched with attention all the progress and improvements which have been taking place in these two neighbouring empires, and adapted their experiments in military matters to her own advantage. In Lombardy every year, in autumn, a concentration of troops takes place, and before the war in 1848, numbers of Piedmontese officers used to come over for the purpose. The same was, and I think is still the case whenever a camp is

collected in the south of France. Thus they had the opportunity of studying two, in many respects, nearly diametrically opposed systems. The result is a blending of the two systems in arms, accoutrements, administration, and movements. For instance, the infantry is dressed in French fashion, with leather gaiters under the trousers, the long coat reaching to the knees; the only exception is the shako, which resembles more the Austrian shako than the French kepi. The cavalry, on the contrary, and the artillery have the short tunic of the Austrian cavalry and artillery. For the movements of infantry as well as cavalry the French manual has been exclusively adopted, and at some distance you would scarcely distinguish French cavalry manœuvring from Piedmontese, were it not for the difference in the seat of the riders. The *manège* is decidedly Austrian. The spirit of the Piedmontese army—I mean in the sense of the spirit animating the relations between soldiers and officers, and of these latter between themselves—is, however, more analogous to that of the English than to that of either the French or Austrian armies. It is neither the easy familiarity which exists between the French officer and soldier, nor that "beggar on horseback"-like tyranny of the officer and the unwilling slavishness of the soldier which characterises the Austrian army. The officers in the Piedmontese, as those in the English army, belong almost exclusively to the higher classes, and it is almost an unheard-of case that an officer rises from the ranks; so that the distance between officer and soldier is not one of mere discipline, but a social one; and, however the spirit of republicanism and the longing for equality may be developed in other states of Italy, the Piedmontese seem not to be impregnated with it, and the system adopted of choosing for officers men from the higher classes answers very well. On the other hand, the relation between officers resembles likewise more that existing in the English army than that in any other. As in the English army, so soon as official business is over and social intercourse begins, the difference between the higher and lower officer entirely ceases, and it becomes the relation of one gentleman to another.

but, until the other day, we had no example of a birth having taken place in that uncomfortable and dangerous locality—certainly not exactly that which a lady might be expected to prefer as the scene of her *accouchement*. The intrepidity and military ardour which so distinguish our gallant allies are shared, it appears, by the ladies of their nation. Three nights ago a buxom *cantinière* accompanied her battalion to the trenches, there to supply them with the restorative *petit verre*, and to brave, with masculine courage, the storm of shot and shell. There was possibly some miscalculation in the matter; but the fact is that, towards the small hours of the morning, she was taken with the pains of maternity, and gave birth to twins. Mother and children are doing well."

The report of the Russian deserter, that his countrymen meditated an attack on that portion of the allied army occupying the Tchernaya line, was confirmed by other deserters who came over to the camps of the allies. Every preparation was made by the latter for the expected attack; and General Pelissier held 40,000 men in readiness to operate in that direction. For several nights, part of the army on the Tchernaya was kept under arms and ready for any sudden emergency. On the 11th of August, General Simpson forwarded a despatch to Lord Panmure, containing the following passage:—"During the last few days, considerable activity has been exhibited in the movements of the enemy, both in the town and on the north side; and from the information we have received from the country, as well as the examination of deserters, I have reason to believe that the Russians may attempt to force us to raise the siege by a vigorous attack from without. Every precaution is taken on the part of the allies; and the ground occupied by the Sardinians above the village of Tchorgoun and in its front has been made very strong, through the energy and skill of General Della Marmora, who is unceasing in his precautions, and shows the utmost disposition to co-operate in the most agreeable manner with the allies."

The anticipated attack took place a little before daylight on the 16th of August. The object of the Russians appears to have been an attempt to accomplish that which they failed in doing on the 5th of November, 1854, the day—at once both mournful and illustrious in the military records of this country—on which the ever-memorable

and glorious battle of Inkermann was fought. The condition of the Russians within Sebastopol was getting desperate, and they hoped, even against all probability, that they might by one furious and overwhelming attack, yet drive back the allied armies in confusion, and compel them to raise the siege. Such efforts on the part of the Russians were suicidal in their results, for notwithstanding the undoubted bravery and high discipline of their troops, the latter were never able to cope with the soldiers of France and England in the open field without encountering tremendous and vastly disproportioned loss. The semi-Asiatic hordes of Russia, drawn chiefly from a race of superstitious serfs, were no match for the free and comparatively enlightened soldiers of Western Europe. The tradition to which the Russian peasant has listened from his infancy, that his nation is the destined conqueror of the world, though it inspires him with a fanatical enthusiasm, under the influence of which he will rush on the serried ranks of the foe with the furious energy of a beast of prey, or stand at his post and perish with heroic resignation, is not capable of raising his inferiority of race to the level of the high military qualities of the soldiers of France and England. The wild Mah-ratta hordes of Hindoostan possessed the same savage bravery and bitterness of fanaticism as animates the bosoms of the hosts of Russia, but yet before the English troops they melted away like morning mists before the radiance of a summer's sun, or were swept into irretrievable ruin and confusion by their calm and well-directed assaults. The Russians certainly were disciplined to an extent of which the Asiatics had no conception, and commanded by men who added military genius to personal bravery; but the raw material, the nature of the men of which the armies were composed, was much the same in either case. The Russians, therefore, committed an error in assuming the defensive, and indeed courted the defeat they met; but it appears to have been an error engendered in desperation, and undertaken in consequence of an imperial command.

The Russian attack failed of being altogether a surprise, and the allies were tolerably prepared. Not so prepared certainly as under the circumstances it was natural to expect; but there had been so many rumours of intended attacks, that they had come to be disregarded. As the repeated

cry of "wolf" makes the once watchful shepherd callous, so did the reiterated warning of dangers that seemed never realised, make the soldier indifferent. During the night of the 16th, the Russians silently quitted their intrenched camp, under cover of a thick fog, and by five in the morning they had arrived before the advanced posts of the Sardinians and French. The force of the enemy was estimated at from fifty to sixty thousand men, including 6,000 cavalry, and attended by 160 pieces of artillery. It was commanded by Prince Gortschakoff in person, and the attack was reported to have been undertaken at the express order of the emperor. So large a force might be expected to have accomplished the object for which it was intended, if indeed the rush of any body of troops whatever could have done so. To render the chance of victory greater, the Russians led many recent reinforcements to the attack; men who had not been dispirited by frequent repulse and disappointment. The French seem scarcely to have shown their customary vigilance. During the night of the 15th a *peloton de chasseurs d'Afrique* went out to patrol, and were all made prisoners with the exception of two, who escaped and gave the alarm. The matter was, however, regarded as an ordinary incident of war, and though an attack had been anticipated for some time, the French were not aware of its nearness. About an hour before daybreak, the French sentinels in front of the bridge thought they could see shadows gliding past them in the darkness. They even discharged their pieces, but without eliciting any reply. The dim figures were no longer to be discerned, and all was silent as the grave.

Few things are more difficult of description than a battle; and perhaps no representation of this kind is to be clearly comprehended without a tolerable idea of the nature of the locality in which it was fought. For the sake of greater accuracy, we will transcribe this from the account given by a spectator.* "If you descend from the northern side of the plateau, on which the besieging armies are encamped, into the gorge through which the Tchernaya empties itself into the harbour, and follow the banks of the river for a short distance upwards, you find yourself in a narrow valley, with the heights of Mackenzie's Farm rising abruptly on your left, like tall

cliffs on the sea-shore, and on your right a row of small hills, extending, with greater or less intervals between them, on to Tchorgoun. Beyond them is the plain of Balaklava, which is broken in its centre by a somewhat similar line of eminences, but in this instance so small, as hardly to be entitled to any better appellation than that of mounds. It was on these last that the Turkish redoubts were thrown up, which were so precipitately abandoned by their defenders on the 25th of October, 1854. The highest of these hillocks does not rise more than two or three hundred feet above the level of the plain. Between Tchorgoun and Inkermann they are some of the remarkable features in the landscape; but on crossing the river on the road from Balaklava to the former of those places, they no longer stand apart, each from its neighbour, but become more and more closely crowded together, and are soon lost in the picturesque confusion of the great range of hills which extend, without interruption, along the whole range of the southern coast. On two or three of these, which lie in a cluster on the side of the plain next Inkermann, and directly facing the Mackenzie heights, the road from which passes between them, were encamped three divisions of French. On the side next the Tchernaya, the position was defended by a precipitous and *escarpé* descent, on which some stunted brushwood still remained, but which, in most places, stripped of the soil by the rain of ages, presents but the white masses of the chalk which plays so important a part in the geology of the whole district; on the side next Balaklava, the descent is comparatively easy. On the summit rested the right wing of Liprandi's army on the 25th of October, and on the southern side were planted the greater number of the batteries which mowed down the British light cavalry, as they charged along the slope which leads gently towards the ford on the road to Tchorgoun. This ford is reached through a tolerably wide opening, which separates the French position from that of the Piedmontese, who occupied the heights immediately under the village of Kamara, extending a short distance to the right. The valley still further to their right, which is traversed by the Woronzoff road, leading on to Baidar, was defended by the Turks. The three armies occupied a chain of eminences forming a semicircle drawn from Inkermann to the sea, and embracing

* By special correspondent of the *Daily News*.



Balaklava and the plain within its two wings. The French divisions were encamped on the top of the hills; between these two hills runs the road leading up to Mackenzie's Farm, and crossing the river in the valley by a stone bridge, for the protection of which a small redoubt had been thrown up in front. The Piedmontese had batteries regularly fortified on all the heights overlooking the ford on the road to Tchorgoun, and had the upper end of the valley completely within their range. On the other side of the river, on the top of a hill, they had an outpost composed of two companies of infantry, for whose greater security, considering their distance from their own lines, a small intrenchment had been thrown up."

With the first dim light of the morning, a sharp musketry fire was opened, and an attack made upon the Sardinian outposts on the opposite side of the river. These were composed of a company of infantry of the line and a battalion of Bersaglieri. General de la Marmora sent a reinforcement, to enable them to hold the ground till the troops were all under arms; but when it arrived, it found the picket already *hors de combat*, and the assailants up on the parapet of the little redoubt, firing down among the men. Finding their position untenable, the Sardinians retired in order across the river, where they withdrew behind an *épaulement*, and defended themselves with great bravery and steadiness, until the attack became general. The thunders of a cannonade then roared out from both sides, and three compact masses of Russian infantry advanced towards the plain opposite the French position. The sun had now risen from behind the hills, dissipating the fog and the twilight; and the advancing Russians came on in two columns, like glittering waves. Though raked in front by the artillery of the French, and in flank by that of the Sardinians, they pushed on in excellent order to the river's brink. There the first column detached itself from the second, and dividing into two parts, proceeded to cross the stream. Immense numbers crossed by means of the bridge, and upon pontoons and temporary passages hastily thrown over; but great bodies forded the river as best they could. Having passed the Tchernaya, the troops broke into loose order, and pushed on towards the canal or aqueduct which rises within an embankment at the very foot of the hill. This aqueduct formed the

chief defence of the French, as it not only offered considerable difficulties to an advancing force, but exposed it, when at the top, to the musketry fire on the heights. The charge of the Russians was brilliant, and they advanced with an *élan* seldom seen in the dogged troops of their nation. The first shock was gallantly withstood by the 20th *légion* and the 2nd battalion of Zouaves. The head of the Russian column had hardly come up, dripping from the canal, than the men found themselves in the midst of a storm of round shot, grape, and shell, which mowed them down like over-ripe wheat, and threw up blinding clouds of clay and gravel. Despite this fierce reception, the Russians bore up gallantly, and pushed some yards up the precipitous side of the hill, though all who were wounded there perished, as they rolled helplessly back into the aqueduct, and were drowned. At this point they were taken in flank by the Sardinian batteries, which fired with admirable precision, and they were unable to face the murderous storm which so unrelentingly assailed them. It was indeed an appalling position. They reeled, hesitated, turned, and then fled back, making for the shelter of some old willows on the bank of the stream. They were soon met by the second Russian column, which was advancing to support them, and both united and again dashed forward. This time they were more successful. Although they were shot down by dozens they never wavered, but, climbing on slowly and laboriously, reached the crest of the hill and came out on the level ground. The French, including their artillery, retired about a hundred yards before the advancing enemy. It was but that they might direct their efforts with a more fatal result. After falling back, they closed up into a small round mass, which immediately afterwards opened out like a fan, while two black lines shot out from it across the plateau. The centre closed up, divided itself, and the next moment a sheet of flame broke from the whole line, followed by a cloud of smoke, and the report of musketry roared forth in one long continuous crash, drowned every second by the mightier thunder of the artillery, which had made half a wheel to the right, and raked the crest of the hill with a tempest of grape. The embarrassed Russians had fought with remarkable obstinacy; but endurance has its limits, and they paused and hesitated. Then the air rang with the

shouts of the French, who levelled their bayonets and rushed forward to the charge. The Russians replied with another shout, as if they meant to meet the deadly onslaught of their adversaries. To have done so in their shaken and broken state would have been to court destruction. Wheeling about, they retreated in confusion down the hill-side, exposed to the continued fire of the Sardinian artillery. Some hundreds, however, threw down their arms and surrendered to the French, rather than face the horrors of a retreat across the aqueduct and the river. Rushing down the hill-side, the French drove their late assailants far across the plain. They were also pursued by the Sardinians, who made some prisoners. A charge of cavalry at this moment would have converted the Russian retreat into a confused and disgraceful rout; but the officers of the Sardinian horse objected to charge the whole body of Russian cavalry, unless they were supported by the French or English. Orders had been given to the latter not to risk a pursuit which might lead them within range of the Russian guns, and the enemy were permitted to retire without the slaughter which pursuit would most probably have inflicted upon them. General Pelissier contemplated a pursuit, but afterwards abandoned the idea as inexpedient, for reasons which will be found in his despatch.

Again the Russians concentrated their forces, and bringing up all their reserves, made a third attack upon the bridge. Again it was carried, the river crossed, and the heights above it gained. There they were again met and hurled back by the French; their perseverance only serving to augment their tremendous loss. They were soon retreating in all directions, with the bayonets of their adversaries almost in their loins. This last attack was decisive; the Russian batteries fired sullenly to protect the retreat of their infantry, and soon the ground was cleared of the enemy, with the exception of the dead and the numbers of poor creatures who, with shattered limbs, lay moaning on the scene of the recent struggle. At about half-past nine or ten nothing could be seen of the Russian host but clouds of dust on the Mackenzie-road, and black lines moving off in that direction, or disappearing amongst the hills. The battle of the Tchernaya, or of Traktir-bridge, as it is sometimes called, reflected the highest honour on both the French and the Sardi-

nians. To meet the immense attacking army of the Russians, amounting to about 60,000 men, the French had but 12,000 infantry; while of the 10,000 Sardinians who were in readiness, only 4,500 were actually engaged. An English battery took part in the battle, and did excellent service in preventing the advance of the Russian artillery. The English cavalry were also in readiness in the plain of Balaklava, but their active participation was not found to be necessary. The assistance of six Turkish battalions was offered, but their services were not required. The loss of the Russians was estimated at between four and five thousand in killed and wounded. General Pelissier considered that not less than 3,000 Russians perished, while their wounded amounted to at least 5,000 more. This seems to have been an exaggeration; but it was eventually ascertained that the Russian losses were greater than was at first supposed, and were subsequently estimated at between five and six thousand in killed and wounded. About 400 prisoners were taken by the French, besides a large number of wounded Russians whom they collected from the field. The loss of the French amounted to 180 killed and 810 wounded; amongst the latter were several officers of distinction: that of the Sardinians to 300 in killed and wounded. Our Italian allies retained one hundred prisoners in their hands, and about 150 more wounded Russians whom they picked up upon the field. Count de Montevecchio, a Sardinian general of distinction, was killed at the head of his brigade.

The following account of the battle-field immediately after the engagement, is from the pen of the correspondent of the *Daily News*:—"Nothing now remained but to visit the field of battle, on which the Zouaves had already descended like vultures, and were removing everything portable. The scene which presented itself on the banks of the river, below the canal, was something fearful beyond description, much more fearful than the ordinary horrors of a battle-field. The canal itself was choked with dead, most of whom had doubtless fallen into it living, after rolling down the hill-side, and found repose in its muddy waters; broken muskets, bags of bread, cartridges, one dark red stain on the white chalky gravel, often alone marked the spot where the men first fell—in a moment afterwards tumbled back to perdition. Many had fallen after scrambling up to the brink of

the aqueduct, and ere they had time to cross it, and if not caught in the bushes, rolled into the plain, breaking their bones in the descent, and lay there as we passed, shrieking in agony, and imploring us to kill them, and thus put an end to their suffering. Never did eye rest upon humanity in forms so mutilated, defaced, and disfigured as these unhappy wretches, who lay writhing there in their bloody rags, their faces so plastered over with gore and dust, that neither wife nor mother would possibly have recognised son or husband in those hideous masses of mortality. Some, but they were a small minority, sought to drag themselves to the shade of the few bushes that skirted the river; some sought to hide their heads from the fiery heat of the mid-day sun under their tattered garments; and others lay with faces upturned and ghastly, their limbs still trembling in the last quiver, and the flies already burrowing in their wounds. Men shot down by any sort of missile, and lying where they fall, gory and mutilated though they may be, is a sight to which one soon gets habituated; but wounded men who have been rolled over a rough soil, and their bones broken in their progress, is one of those sights that one rarely witnesses, and which he who has once seen it never wishes to see more. On towards the bridge the dead lay thicker and thicker. On the banks of the river about it, and in the river itself, they were 'heaped or piled,' mostly fine men, in the prime of life—many with a *vieux grognard* air, which bespoke long years of service. Nearly every one had a brandy bottle, either actually in his hand, or lying near him, or broken under him in his fall. I was riding with a Polish officer, who conversed with a great many of the wounded, and they informed us that large quantities of brandy had been served out to the soldiers before the action, except the artillerymen. There were a great many small platforms lying about, some resembling ladders with the rungs very close, and carried by rope-slings attached to each end, as bridges to be thrown across the aqueduct. The great majority, however, passed without them. The Zouaves had made a general collection of crosses, relics, and medals, and retailed them to the visitors; in addition to which pickings from the dead bodies, they made small collections of money from the persons of the wounded, managing dexterously to extract it from the inside of the trowsers close to the knee, where the Russian soldiers

generally carry their money, while pretending to examine into the nature of their wounds, thus avoiding giving any mental pain to the sufferers. Some very fine rifles, quite new, and now seen for the first time, were found on the field, but were instantly taken possession of by the military authorities, and the sale prohibited. Judging from what I saw myself, and from comparing notes with others, and without being able to say how many bodies may be in the aqueduct, I should say the number left on the field was 1,500; the usual calculation is that twice as many are wounded as are killed; and this, with between five and six hundred prisoners, not wounded, taken by the French and Piedmontese, would make the total loss of the Russians little short of 5,000 men *hors de combat*. The divisions engaged were the fifth, seventh, twelfth, and seventeenth, most of them belonging to different *corps d'armées*. One had never been under fire before, and had made a rapid march from Baktchi-Serai and rested eight hours before the attack. One man, who fell high upon the hill-side, assured us he was in the last battalion of the reserve, and that every single soldier had been sent down from the heights; so that had we pursued them we might have gained the Mackenzie plateau along with them, and held it. Prince Gortschakoff commanded in chief, and General Martinaloff the assaulting columns. The whole force, including cavalry and artillery, is calculated at 60,000 men. There were sixty guns in the field. There were only ten or twelve officers left on the ground, which proves that a great number must have been carried off in the retreat."

The following additional account of the aspect of the battle-field, we take from the letters of the *Times*' correspondent:—"Everybody now rushed to the battle-field, and one look was sufficient to convince them that the allies had won a real battle on the Tchernaya. Although not quite so obstinate and sanguinary as the battle of Inkermann, which this affair resembled in many points, it was a pitched battle. The Russians, as in the battle of Inkermann, gave up manœuvring, and confided entirely in the valour of their troops. The essential difference was in the manner of fighting. At the battle of Inkermann the great mass of the Russians fell under the file-firing and the bayonets of the infantry; while on the Tchernaya it was the guns which did the greatest execution. Most of the wounded

and dead showed frightful traces of round shot, grape, shell, and canister; so that as a battle-field one could scarcely imagine anything more terrible. Nearly all the wounds were on the legs and the head. On the banks of the aqueduct particularly the sight was appalling; the Russians when scaling the embankment of the aqueduct were taken in flank by the Sardinian batteries, and the dead and wounded rolled down the embankment, sometimes more than twenty feet in height. The French made every possible dispatch to collect the wounded. They were laid on the open space about the bridge until the ambulances arrived. While there, the Russians, who could see plainly that the French were engaged in bringing help to their own wretched countrymen, suddenly began to open with their guns upon them, repeating the barbarous practice which they had already often previously shown to the troops. A gentleman who was with me at the moment, and who speaks Russian, asked one of the poor fellows who was trying to trudge along with deep flesh wounds on both his thighs, what he thought of the behaviour of the Russians in firing among their own wounded? He answered, 'They are accustomed to beat us when we are with them, and there is no wonder that they should try to ill-treat us when we are on the point of escaping their power.' According to the account of the prisoners, and judging from the straps on the shoulders of the wounded and dead, three divisions were engaged in the actual attack—the fifth of the 2nd *corps d'armée* (of General Paniutin), lately arrived from Poland, under the command of General Wrangel; the twelfth division of the 4th *corps d'armée* (Osten-Sacken's), formerly under the command of General Liprandi, now under General Martinaloff; and the seventeenth division of the 6th *corps d'armée* (Liprandi's), under Major-general Wassielcosky. The prisoners say that even the reserves took part in the action. I saw a soldier who said he belonged to the last battalion of the reserves, who said that before the battle began, General Gortschakoff, who commanded in person, had a letter of the emperor's read before them, in which he expressed a hope that they would prove as valorous as last year when they took the heights of Balaklava; and then there was a large distribution of brandy. Not a soldier I saw who had not his bottle lying empty near him, and good-sized bottles they were

too. This brandy distribution was, however, only for the infantry, whom they wished to excite to madness. The artillery got only the usual rations."

It was stated by a Russian officer who was taken prisoner, that simultaneously with the attack against the allied position on the Tchernaya, an assault was to have been made by an overpowering force against the French and English works before the Karabelnaia. From some unexplained reason, this did not take place; it was supposed in consequence of the unwillingness of the Russian troops to act, who were presumed to be discouraged by repeated repulses. This, though highly probable, must only be received as conjecture. A Russian general officer was found amongst the dead with his head shot off; another general officer, who had been wounded, was carried to the French ambulances. He was much depressed, and said to a French officer, "This is a sad day of disgrace for Russia, not to have set free the passage of the Tchernaya, defended by one French division." Further details, particularly of a technical and statistical character (though by no means without interest), will be found in the despatches of generals Pelissier and Simpson, which we here append. The despatch of General Pelissier is remarkable for its cordial and generous appreciation of the services of all parties; not of the Sardinians alone, whose bravery merited every praise, but also of the English and Turks, who had not the good fortune to be actively engaged in this brilliant struggle. Nor indeed is the despatch of General Simpson at all deficient in such a spirit.

Head-quarters before Sebastopol,

August 18th.

Monsieur le Maréchal,—You will have learnt by my telegraphic despatches of yesterday and of the day before, the general results of the battle of the Tchernaya; to-day I send your excellency a detailed report of that battle so glorious for our arms. For some days, although the enemy abstained from any apparent movement, certain indications made us suppose he would attack our lines on the Tchernaya. You know those positions, which are excellent, and which are covered in their full extent by the Tchernaya itself, and by a canal which forms a second obstacle. The Sardinian army occupies the whole of the right opposite Tchorgoun; the French troops guard the centre and the left, which joins, after

a declivity, our plateaux of Inkermann. Independently of a few fords, which are bad enough, there are two bridges across the Tchernaya and the canal. One, a little above Tchorgoun, is under the guns of the Piedmontese; the other, called Traktir-bridge, is below and almost in the centre of the French positions. Looking straight before one towards the other bank of the Tchernaya, you behold to the right the heights of Tchouliou, which, after extending themselves in undulating plateaux, fall somewhat abruptly towards the Tchernaya, below Tchorgoun, opposite the Piedmontese. These heights diminish opposite our centre, and starting from that point to the rocky sides of the Mackenzie plateaux there is a plain about three or four kilometres in width. It is by that plain that the Mackenzie-road leads across the Tchernaya at Traktir-bridge, and after passing through our pontoons, leads into the Balaklava plain. A strict watch was kept all along our line. The Turks, who occupy the hilly ground of Balaklava, were on the alert, and watched Alson; and General d'Allonville, also put on his guard, doubled his vigilance in the high valley of Baidar. My mind was quite at rest, moreover, as regards the whole extreme right; it is one of those mountainous regions where it is impossible to manœuvre large bodies of men; the enemy could only make false demonstrations there. In fact, that is what occurred. In the night between the 15th and 16th of August, General d'Allonville notified that he had troops opposite him, but his attitude imposed upon the enemy, who attempted nothing on that side, and dared not attack him.

During this time the main body of the Russian troops, which had descended from the Mackenzie heights, after debouching near Ai-Todor, advanced, favoured by night, on the Tchernaya; to the right the seventh, fifth, and twelfth divisions crossed the plain, and to the left the seventeenth division, a portion of the sixth, and the fourth followed the plateau of Tchouliou. A strong body of cavalry and 160 pieces of artillery supported all that infantry.

A little before daybreak, the advanced posts of the Sardinian army, placed as videttes as far as the heights of Tchouliou, fell back, and announced shortly afterwards that the enemy was advancing in considerable force; in fact, the Russians lined the heights of the right bank of the Tchernaya

with heavy guns (*pièces de position*), and opened fire on us. General Herbillon, who commanded the French troops on this point, had made his arrangements for battle; to the right of the Traktir-road Faucheux's division, with the third battery of the 12th artillery; in the centre his own division, with the sixth company of the 13th; to the left, Camou's division, with the fourth battery of the 13th. On his side, General de la Marmora had ranged his troops in order of battle. At the same time, General Morris's fine division of *chasseurs d'Afrique*, speedily joined by General Scarlett's numerous and valiant English cavalry, took up a position behind the hills of Kamara and Traktir. This cavalry was to take the enemy in flank in case he should succeed in forcing a passage by one of the three outlets of Tchorgoun or Traktir, or at the incline to the left of General Camou. Colonel Forgeot, in command of the artillery of the Tchernaya lines, kept ready, to act as a reserve, six batteries of horse artillery, two of which belonged to the imperial guard. Six Turkish battalions of Osman Pasha's* army, led by Sefer Pasha, came to lend us their assistance. Finally, I ordered forward Levallant's division of the 1st corps, Dulac's division of the 2nd corps, and the imperial guard, composing reserves capable of remedying the most serious *contretemps*.

The thick mist which covered the depths of the Tchernaya, and the smoke of the cannonade which had just commenced, prevented us distinguishing against which particular point the chief effort of the enemy would be directed, when on our extreme left the seventh Russian division came tilt against Camou's division. Received by the 50th of the line, the 3rd Zouaves, who charged them with the bayonet, and by the 82nd, which took them in flank, the enemy's columns were compelled to make a *demi-volte*, to recross the canal, and could only escape the fire of our artillery by getting out of range to rally. That division did not appear again during the day. In the centre the struggle was more long and desperate. The enemy had sent two divisions (the twelfth, supported by the fifth) against Traktir-bridge. Many of their columns threw themselves at once upon the bridge, and the temporary passages they

* Osman Pasha commanded the Turkish army in the Crimea during the temporary absence of Omar Pasha, who had gone on a visit to Constantinople.

constructed with ladders, pontoons, and madriers; they cross the Tchernaya, the trench of the lines, and advance bravely on our positions. But assailed by an offensive movement by General Faucheux and De Failly, these columns are routed to recross the bridge occupied by the 95th, and are pursued beyond it by the 2nd Zouaves, the 97th of the line, and by a portion of the 19th battalion of the *chasseurs-à-pied*. However, while the artillery was roaring on both sides, the Russians re-formed their columns of attack; the mist had cleared, and their movements became distinctly visible. Their fifth division reinforced the 12th, which had just been engaged, and the 17th was preparing to descend the heights of Tchouliou to support these two first divisions. General Herbillon then ordered General Faucheux to be reinforced by Cler's brigade, and gave the 73rd as a reserve to General de Failly. Colonel Forgeot, moreover, placed four batteries of horse artillery in position, which gave him on this front a total of seven batteries to be brought to bear upon the assailing masses. The result was, that the second effort of the Russians, energetic as it was, proved of no avail against us, and they were compelled to retreat with great loss. The seventeenth Russian division, which had come down throwing out large bodies of riflemen as skirmishers, had no better success. Received with great resolution by General Cler's brigade, and by a half-battery of the imperial guard, harassed on the left by the troops of Trotti's division, who pressed it closely, that division was compelled to recross the Tchernaya, and to fall back behind the batteries of position which lined the heights from which it had started. From this moment (nine, A.M.) the retreat of the enemy became plainly visible. Their long columns withdrew as fast as they could, under the protection of a considerable body of cavalry and artillery.

For a moment I felt inclined to order a portion of the cavalry to charge to cut down the remnant of the seventeenth Russian division between the Tchouliou and Traktir bridges. With this object in view I had prepared some squadrons of *chasseurs d'Afrique*, who were joined by some Sardinian squadrons and by one of General Scarlett's regiments, the 12th lancers (from India.) But the retreat of the Russians was so prompt, that we could only have made a small number of prisoners, and this fine

cavalry might have been reached by some of the enemy's batteries still in position. I deemed it preferable not to expose it for so small a result. General de la Marmora did not, moreover, stand in need of this support boldly to retake the advanced positions which his small posts occupied on the heights of Tchouliou. At three o'clock the whole of the enemy's army had disappeared. The division of the guard and Dulac's division relieved the divisions engaged, as they stood in need of some rest. I sent back the 1st corps of Levallant's division, and the cavalry returned to its usual bivouac. This splendid action does the greatest honour to the infantry, to the horse artillery of the *garde*, to that of the reserve, and to the artillery of divisions. I will, shortly, ask your excellency to place before the emperor the names of those who have deserved rewards, and to submit to the approbation of his majesty those which I may have awarded in his name. Our losses are, doubtless, to be regretted; but they are not in proportion to the results obtained, or to those we have inflicted upon the enemy. We have eight superior officers wounded, nine subaltern officers killed and fifty-three wounded, 172 non-commissioned officers and soldiers killed, 146 missing, and 1,163 wounded. The Russians have left 400 prisoners in our hands. The number of their killed may be estimated at more than 3,000, and of their wounded at more than 5,000, of which number 1,626 men and thirty-eight officers have been taken to our ambulances. Among the slain found by us are the bodies of two generals, whose names I have not been able to ascertain.

The Sardinian army, which fought so valiantly at our side, has about 250 men *hors de combat*. It inflicted a much greater loss upon the enemy. One hundred prisoners, and about 150 wounded, remained in its hands. I am sorry to announce to your excellency, that General de la Marmora has informed me that General Count de Montevecchio, whose character and talents he greatly appreciated, was killed gloriously at the head of his brigade. I must point out to your excellency the rapidity with which General Scarlett's cavalry, placed at my disposal by General Simpson, came up. The martial appearance of those magnificent squadrons betrayed an impatience which the happy and prompt result of the battle did not allow me to gratify. The English and Sardinian position batteries,

and the Turkish battery which Osman Pasha had sent to Alsou, fired with great precision and success. I thanked Osman Pasha for the promptitude with which he sent me six Turkish battalions, under Sefer Pasha (General Koscielzki), four of which, during the day, occupied the passages near Tchorgoun. Nothing remarkable took place during the day on the Sebastopol side. Generals De Salles and Bosquet were, however, prepared to drive back with energy any attack of the besieged. I send your excellency, with this report, the copy of the plan for the battle of the 16th, found upon the body of a Russian general, supposed to be General Read, who commanded the enemy's right, and was especially entrusted with the attack on Traktir-bridge.

I am, &c.,

PELISSIER, Commander-in-chief.

Copy of a Document found upon a Russian General killed on the 16th of August.—The following is a disposition of the *corps d'armée* of the right flank (General Aide-de-camp Read:)—I. *Composition of Troops.*—Seventh division of infantry, twelve battalions. *8th Artillery Brigade.*—Battery of position, No. 3, twelve guns; battery of light, No. 3, six guns; battery of light, No. 4, eight guns; battery of light, No. 5, eight guns: three regiments of the twelfth division of infantry, twelve battalions. *14th Artillery Brigade.*—Battery of position, No. 3, twelve guns; light, No. 3, six guns; light, No. 4, six guns; 2nd battalion of rifles, one battalion; 1st company of 2nd battalion of sappers, quarter of a battalion; one regiment of lancers, eight squadrons; horse battery, No. 26, four guns; one regiment Don Cossacks, No. 37, six sotnias: total, twenty-five battalions and a quarter, eight squadrons, six sotnias, and sixty-two guns.

II. On the 3rd (15th) August, at night-fall, General Aide-de-camp Read will descend Mackenzie heights with all his troops, in the steps of Lieutenant-general Liprandi, and will form his two divisions into columns on the height of the new redoubt, near the high road, having to his left the seventeenth division, commanded by General Liprandi.

III. He will leave all his baggage at the camp, and form a waggon-stand, where the infantry will deposit their sacks. In this waggon camp large boilers for cooking, and brandy, are to be ready on the 4th (16th) of August; the men are to be provided with four days' rations, one pound of meat, their

canteens full of water, and with the requisite camp utensils. Each regiment to be provided with a case of ammunition and two ambulance carts. The other ambulance carts to remain under the orders of General of Brigade Zouroff, who is charged with the conveyance of the wounded. The cavalry and artillery are to take with them as much provender as possible—such provender to be placed on some suitable spot.

IV. The head-quarters for the day of the 3rd (15th) will be at Mackenzie heights. General Read having concentrated his troops on Mackenzie heights, will immediately send an officer to the commander-in-chief, to inform him of his arrival and of his arrangements. On the 4th (16th), during the attack, the commander-in-chief will take up a position on the slope of Mackenzie heights, near the new redoubt. At four, A.M., at the same moment as the movement of the seventeenth division takes place at Telegraph height, General Aide-de-camp Read will advance, form the seventh and twelfth divisions of infantry into order of battle beyond the enemy's range, and will place in the rear, as a reserve, the regiment of lancers, supported by Cossacks. He will combine his movement with that of General Liprandi, and will advance towards the Tchernaya in such manner as to be able to cannonade the enemy on the heights of Fediouchine, when orders shall have been issued to that effect. With this view, detachments of sappers are to be attached to the seventh and twelfth infantry divisions, and also detachments of regiments accustomed to handle flying bridges and to throw them promptly over the canal, so as to offer a road to the infantry and artillery.

V. When the order of the commander-in-chief to advance on the Fediouchine hills shall have been received, the troops are to cross the Tchernaya, to the right and left, by the means of passage prepared; the damage done by the artillery will be immediately repaired by the sappers. The bridges will be thrown over under the orders of superior officers commanding the detachments.

VI. Having occupied the hills to the left and centre, General Read will form in order of battle there, with his front turned partially towards Mount Sapouné, partially towards the enemy, covering himself in both directions by his guns in position. As regards the hills on the right, having driven back the enemy, he will occupy them with troops of the first line.

VII. One of the principal cares of General Read will be to see that the irrigations of the Tchernaya are let out by the sappers, and that the bridges are thrown over as speedily as possible, to carry over with every possible speed the artillery and cavalry to the other side.

VIII. After taking the heights of Fediouchine, General Read will remain there and await special orders from the commander-in-chief, in case an attack on the south side of Mount Gasfort should be thought absolutely necessary.

IX. After the battle General Read will take measures to fortify the Fediouchine heights.

(True copy.)

(Signed) Quartermaster-general,
Major-general GROTENFELD.

Before Sebastopol, Aug. 18th.

My Lord,—In my despatch of the 14th inst., I informed your lordship that I had reason to believe that the Russians would attempt, by a vigorous attack, to force us to raise the siege. This they endeavoured to do on the morning of the 16th, but the result was most glorious to those of the allied troops who had the good fortune to be engaged. The action commenced before daylight, by a heavy column of Russians, under the command of General Liprandi, and composed of the sixth and seventeenth divisions, with the fourth and seventh divisions in reserve, attacking the advanced posts of the Sardinians. The ground occupied by them is on commanding hills on the right of the position, on the left bank of the Souhaia river, where it forms its junction with the Tchernaya, with two advanced posts on the opposite side. These were held with very determined gallantry for a considerable time; but being separated from their supports by the river, and not having the protection of artillery, they were compelled to leave the most advanced one. About the same time the fifth and twelfth divisions, to which was added a portion of the seventeenth, advanced against the bridge of Traktir, held by one battalion of French infantry of the line, who were for a short time obliged to yield and fall back upon the main supports; with these, however, they quickly retook the bridge at the point of the bayonet. Again the Russians attacked with persevering courage, and were enabled to follow up their advantage by gaining the heights which rise precipitously

on each side of the road; their success was but momentary; they were driven back across the river, leaving the ground covered with dead and wounded. The Russian general, in no way daunted by the failure of his two attempts, ordered a second column, of equal force to the first, to attack; they advanced with such impetuosity, covered by the fire of their numerous artillery, that a third time the bridge was carried, and the heights above it crowned; but they were again repulsed, and retired in great confusion into the plain, followed by the bayonets of our gallant allies. The general officer who commanded the Russian column, and who is supposed to be General Read, was killed, and in his possession was found the orders for the battle, signed by Prince Gortschakoff, who commanded in person. From these it would appear that it was a most determined attempt to force us to raise the siege. Had they succeeded, Balaklava was to have been attacked by one portion of their army, while the heights on which we now are were to have been stormed with the other; at the same time a vigorous sortie was to have been made from the town on the French works, on our extreme left, from the Quarantine, and another on the works on our extreme right on Mount Sapoune. The action which I have endeavoured to describe is most glorious to the arms of the French and Sardinian troops. To meet the force of the Russians the former had but 12,000 infantry, and four batteries of artillery engaged; the latter had 10,000 men in position, 4,500 actually engaged, and twenty-four pieces of cannon. The Russian force consisted of from 50,000 to 60,000 men, with 160 pieces of artillery, and cavalry to the amount of 6,000. This disparity of numbers will readily explain to your lordship the difficulty that would have been experienced had an attempt been made to follow up the advantage by a pursuit. The Russian retreat, moreover, was protected by the fire from the heavy guns in position on the Mackenzie heights. The loss sustained by the Russians is estimated at between five and six thousand men, including 600 prisoners; while on the part of the allies it does not amount to more than 1,000 men. This brilliant affair has caused the greatest delight among the ranks of the allied army; and while it adds fresh lustre to the gallant achievements of the French arms, it is with the utmost pleasure that I have to record the intrepid conduct and

gallant bearing of the Sardinian troops, under General de la Marmora, who have for the first time met, conquered, and shed their blood against our common enemy who is now disturbing the peace of Europe. Captain Mowbray's battery of 32-pounder howitzers was placed in advance with the Sardinian troops, and did most excellent service in preventing the advance of the enemy's artillery. Our cavalry, under Lieutenant-general Sir J. Scarlett, K.C.B., was placed in the plain of Balaklava, prepared to take advantage of any circumstance that might present itself; but the opportunity did not arise for calling upon their services. I regret that I am unable to give a more detailed account of the part performed by the Sardinians, as up to this time I have not received General de la Marmora's report. I have, &c.,

JAMES SIMPSON, General commanding.
The Lord Panmure, &c.

The report of the Sardinian general, by no means without interest, addressed to General Simpson, ran as follows:—

Sir,—The interest which you are so kind as to evince in everything relating to the Sardinian expeditionary army, makes it imperative upon me to inform your excellency of the share taken by the troops under my command in the engagement on the Tchernaya yesterday. Upon receiving the report of Colonel Dessaint, attached to the French head-quarters, which you were good enough to communicate to me on the evening of the day before yesterday, and by which we were led to expect very shortly an attack on the line of the Tchernaya, I at once gave orders that my troops should be under arms yesterday morning at an earlier hour than usual.

At break of day our outposts stationed on the mamelon which commands Tchorgoun, were enveloped in a well-sustained fire of artillery, which proceeded from three batteries posted opposite to the breastworks by which our outposts were covered, and on the two mamelons further to the right, which form the two banks of the Souliou. They were at the same time vigorously charged by three Russian columns, which came on with fixed bayonets, and attacked our breastworks in front and rear. The men composing these columns carried ladders with them, to scale the parapets. The preconcerted signal of alarm was immediately given, and the troops took up the positions which had been assigned to them in anticipation of this at-

tack. I begged his excellency Osman Pasha to bring up the Turkish troops which were stationed furthest off; and I ordered the 4th battalion of riflemen (Bersaglieri) to the support of our outposts, which only consisted of three companies, in order that these latter might be enabled to hold their ground as long as possible, and thus give us time to complete our arrangements. Attacked in the rear by the enemy's artillery, and charged by three columns of infantry, the outposts, after an hour's firing, fell back, the reinforcements I had sent to them greatly facilitating their retreat. At the same time, I made every effort to silence the enemy's guns. In this endeavour I was assisted by the Turkish field-pieces from Alsou, and by the English battery, with which you were good enough to reinforce us. Several of the enemy's ammunition waggons exploded between seven and eight o'clock.

In the meantime the Russians had stationed fresh batteries near the centre of their position, and had opened a most effective fire of artillery on the *tête-de-pont* at Traktir, and on the French positions on our left. A column of infantry, under cover of this fire, attacked the mamelon which formed the extreme right of General d'Herbillon's division. This first column had crossed the Tchernaya, and surmounted the steep ascent of the mamelon in spite of the fire of the tirailleurs, when it was vigorously attacked by the French troops in support, and hurled back, broken and disordered, into the Tchernaya. As I considered, from the subsequent dispositions of the enemy's forces, that he only intended to make a demonstration of artillery before our position, while he concentrated his infantry chiefly on the extreme right of the third division (Faucher's), on which point a second column was now advancing, I ordered a portion of my 5th brigade, under the command of General Mallard, to march to the support of the right wing of the French, and I posted two of our batteries in a position from whence they could maintain an oblique fire upon the Russians. At the same time I requested the English cavalry to move down into the plain to be in readiness to charge. I had given similar orders to my own cavalry. When the soldiers of my 5th brigade arrived at the mamelon they found that the enemy's attack had been already repulsed; but the fire of the two batteries of the second division (Troth's) appeared to do great execution on the second Russian column, which

checked in front by the French troops, and harassed in the rear by the fire of our batteries and the musketry of our battalions, fell back in the greatest disorder. I then ordered some of our battalions to advance under cover of the riflemen (*Bersaglieri*); but I was requested to countermand this movement.

The enemy, repulsed at all points, commenced his retreat. One column, which appeared to me to consist of a division, retreated by the valley of the Souliou. Another division, the one which had attacked our outposts and the French right in the morning, fell back upon the zigzag mamelon, while a third division followed the road which leads to Mackenzie's Farm. I took advantage of this state of things to reoccupy with my troops the zigzag mamelon, in which design I succeeded perfectly, in spite of the imposing force which the enemy still retained on that point. In the meantime, three battalions of Turkish troops advanced into the valley of Tchorgoun, to replace the battalion of Cialdini's brigade, which was occupying the heights of Karlooka. Later in the day, I crossed the Tchernaya with four squadrons, and marching in a parallel line with the zigzag mamelon, came upon the old Russian redoubt, whence I could easily discern, at a little distance before us, a very fine array of regular cavalry supported by horse artillery. It was distributed in twelve separate bodies, and must have been composed of at least fifty squadrons. This cavalry did not fall back on Mackenzie's road till the whole of the infantry and artillery had effected their retreat. The losses sustained by our troops, a portion only of whom was engaged, were very inconsiderable. They amount to about 200 men placed *hors de combat*; and I impute the fact of our not having lost more men mainly to the works with which we fortified our position, and to the batteries of heavy guns which you were so obliging as to lend us for their defence. It is, however, my painful duty to announce to your excellency that Count Montevécchio, the general commanding the 4th brigade, is mortally wounded; a ball passed through his chest.

Pray accept, General, the assurance of my high consideration.

The General commanding-in-chief the Sardinian expeditionary forces,

(Signed) LA MARMORA.

To his Excellency the General commanding-in-chief the English army.

General Marmora addressed a similar ac-

count to the Sardinian government, but it is little more than a repetition of the preceding. He also addressed an order of the day to his troops, in which he observed, "Your attitude was such as I expected, and entitled you to the praise of our brave allies. The king will be satisfied, and your success will fill the nation with joy."

General Pelissier also issued one of those stirring addresses to his troops which, in the glorious hour of victory, are so well calculated to excite those brave soldiers to an enthusiasm capable of effecting anything. It ran thus:—

Soldiers!—On the 16th of August you fought gallantly, and you chastised the Russian army for its adventurous attempt against our positions on the Tchernaya. Though won the day after the day of St. Napoleon, your victory does not the less celebrate the *fête* of our emperor. Nothing could be more agreeable to his great heart than the new laurel with which you have decorated our eagles. Five divisions of Russian infantry, supported by a numerous artillery and considerable masses of cavalry, forming a strength of 60,000 men, attempted to force your lines. The enemy meant to drive you back on the plateau of the Tchernaya. You have baffled these presumptuous hopes; he has failed along his whole front of attack, and the Sardinians on your right have proved themselves your worthy rivals. The bridge of Traktir has been the theatre of an heroic struggle which covers with glory the gallant men who have sustained it. Soldiers! This battle, in which the Russians lost upwards of 6,000 men and several generals, and left in our hands 2,200 wounded and prisoners, and the *matériel* they had prepared to effect the passage of the river, does the greatest honour to General Herbillon, who commanded the line of the Tchernaya, and to his division. The divisions of generals Camou and Fauchaux maintained their former reputation. The generals of brigade, and in particular generals De Failly, Cler, and Wimpfen, and colonels Douay, Polhes, Danner, and Castagny, are entitled to the gratitude of the army. I cannot here name all those who distinguished themselves for their valour, but I feel bound specially to notice the able direction imparted by Colonel Forgeot to our energetic artillerymen, and the brilliant conduct of the artillery of the imperial guard and of the divisions. An English battery, placed on a height commanding Tchorgoun, powerfully assisted

us in compelling the enemy to retreat before we could bring up our reserves. The Turks, upon whom a false attack was made, supported us with six battalions and a battery of artillery. The English cavalry was ready with the Sardinian squadrons to second the brave African chasseurs of General Morris, if the pursuit of the enemy could have been useful to success; but I have not lost sight of our grand enterprise, and I desired to economise your blood, after having obtained a result which once more confirms our superiority over that boasted Russian infantry, which is a presage of new victories, and which increases our right to the gratitude of the country.

A. PELISSIER, General-in-chief.
Head-quarters before Sebastopol,
Aug. 17th, 1855.

Napoleon also, at imperial Paris, stole an hour from the time he was devoting to the entertainment of the royalty of England, and sent his thanks and congratulations to his brave troops, in the following letter to General Pelissier:—

General,—The new victory gained on the Tchernaya proves, for the third time, since the commencement of the war, the superiority of the allied armies over the enemy in the open field; but if it does honour to the courage of our troops, it does not testify less to your excellent arrangements. Address my congratulations to the army, and receive them also for yourself. Tell those brave soldiers, who for more than a year have supported unheard-of fatigues, that the end of their trials is not far distant. Sebastopol, I hope, will soon fall under their blows; and, should that event be postponed, I know from sources which I believe to be sure, that the Russian army cannot maintain the struggle in the Crimea during the winter. This glory achieved in the Crimea has moved your companions-in-arms in France; they all eagerly desire to share your dangers. Thus, with the double wish of responding to their noble desire, and of procuring rest for those who have already done so much, I have given orders to the minister of war that all the regiments that have remained in France shall go out gradually to take the place of those that return. You know, general, how much it has grieved me to be kept away from that army which has added a new lustre to our eagles; but now my regret is lessened, as you hold out to me the prospect of a speedy and decisive

success which will crown so many heroic efforts.

General, I pray God to have you in his safe keeping.

Written at the palace of St. Cloud,
August 20th, 1855. NAPOLEON.

Amidst this general shower of well-deserved congratulations, those of General Simpson, towards his French and Sardinian allies, were not wanting. It was no exaggeration on his part to say, "Our gallant allies have added fresh lustre to their arms by their intrepidity and daring; and on this the first occasion of the Sardinian troops meeting the enemy, they have proved themselves in every way worthy of fighting side by side with the greatest military nations of Europe." The victory was indeed doubly glorious and cheering to the Sardinian officers and troops. They had arrived late on the scene. Their officers were surprised and somewhat mortified at the apathetic reception given them by the Turks. There appeared nothing for them to do; for, either in consequence of some agreement to that effect, or through the unwillingness of the French and British to have foreign troops in their lines, they were excluded from the trenches. Decimated by sickness, their anticipations of glory chilled and discouraged, murmurs began to arise in their ranks. A political party at home, which had opposed their being sent at all, began to exult in the accomplishment of its gloomy prophesies. The bravery of the Sardinians at the battle of the Tchernaya did away with these feelings; their spirits rose to enthusiasm; and they were regarded as brothers-in-arms to the allies, baptized with blood into that fraternity amidst the roar of artillery on the battle-field. But there was more than this: the conduct of the Sardinians reflected a lustre upon Italy; and by showing that the ancient Roman spirit was not utterly extinguished, excited hopes of political change and redemption to those Italian states yet chafing in ill-suppressed irritation against the bondage of despotism.

The Russians, in the account they gave of the battle of the Tchernaya, acknowledged that they had experienced a serious repulse, and admitted, "with grief," the losses they suffered on that occasion. With Muscovite artifice, however, they turned to account the circumstance that they were not pursued; and, as the reader will see,

declared that they halted in their retreat for four hours, in the hope that the allies would come and give them battle again. Such a poor equivocation is beneath the dignity of soldiers, and only becoming from the lips of schoolboys. The Russian account is as follows:—

“A report was received yesterday from Aide-de-camp General Prince Gortschakoff, dated August 5th (17th), containing the following details, which explain his short telegraphic despatch of the same day. Desirous of turning away the enemy from the siege-works of Sebastopol, and at the same time to ascertain the forces of the allies, Prince Gortschakoff undertook an offensive movement in the valley of the Tchernaya with a portion of the troops encamped on Mackenzie heights. On the 4th (16th) of August, at four, A.M., these troops divided themselves into two columns; the right, commanded by Aide-de-camp General Read, took a front direction against the so-called Fédukhine heights; and the left, commanded by Lieutenant-general Liprandi, advanced on Tchorgoun. In a moment the two columns drove away the enemy from the right bank of the Tchernaya. Lieutenant-general Liprandi occupied the heights of Tchorgoun. On its side, the right column advanced with extraordinary rapidity towards the river, crossed it under the violent fire of the enemy's batteries, then crossed a large canal or aqueduct, and, carried on by the excitement of battle, advanced directly on the Fédukhine heights. In the interval, the enemy had already had time to bring up considerable forces to the menaced point of their fortified position. The troops of the right column, who were scaling the escarpment, met a desperate resistance there. All the efforts of our brave infantry were fruitless. On this occasion we suffered a disastrous loss. General Read and the chief of his staff, Major-general de Weimern, were the first to fall. The commander-in-chief, however, hurried up in all haste to the right column, and, seeing that our troops were wasting their heroic efforts on that point, ordered a retreat beyond the Tchernaya.* Having retired to about half-cannon range, Prince Gortschakoff ordered his lines of battle to halt, in the hope that the enemy would pursue us and offer us the opportunity of fighting them in the open field. The

allies, however, did not stir from their positions; after remaining four hours in view of our adversaries, our troops quietly returned to Mackenzie heights. In announcing, with grief, the losses we have suffered, Prince Gortschakoff at the same time pays a tribute to the unexampled courage displayed by our troops in the sanguinary combat of the 4th (16th) of August, and he attributes the losses to the excess of ardour of the right column. The enemy having driven back our attack, did not dare to take the offensive, despite his numerical superiority.”

A second and much longer report from Prince Gortschakoff was afterwards published in the *Invalide Russe*. It is chiefly a more detailed repetition of the above, and thus concludes:—“Though it has not pleased God to give us the victory, the whole army performed its duty with that sentiment of honour which characterises the Russian soldier, and which I feel it my sacred duty to bring to the notice of his majesty the emperor.”

The observation about the numerical superiority of the allies is an impudent bravado and gross falsehood. Did they suppose the French would take up a position commanded by the guns of the enemy, and fight another battle under such disadvantages? Or, indeed, would the defeated Russians have dared to pause except on a spot reached by their artillery? We suppose the Russians would say, that the army with which they attacked the allies, great as it was, was yet inferior in number to the whole forces of the allies encamped in the neighbourhood of Sebastopol. Very true; but those troops were not available to repulse the advance of the Russians on the Tchernaya: they could not abandon their lines; and the troops actually opposed to the Russians, and brought into action, scarcely exceeded a fourth part of their number. It has been truly remarked, that a more extraordinary disparity, with a more glorious result, is scarcely to be found in the annals of warfare. It is surely not unfair to conclude, as we have done, that the soldiers of Russia are, in some important respects, inferior and unequal to the soldiers of Western Europe. A race of semi-slaves, commonly beaten and ill-fed, and, in the hour of battle, inspired by superstition and maddened by

* At this moment Aide-de-camp General Baron Wrewsky, who was at the side of the commander-in-chief, was hit by a cannon-ball. A quarter of an

hour previously his horse had been shot under him, but, despite the contusion he had then received, he remained by the side of Prince Gortschakoff.

brandy, will, we believe, never be able to contend successfully against the free, better fed, and better educated warriors of the west. The latter have a moral superiority over the serf-soldiers of Russia, almost resembling that possessed by the skilful horseman over a wild and vicious steed. Our opinions on this subject are confirmed by the following highly interesting letter of the French admiral in the Black Sea. The views which will be found in it respecting the obstinate resistance of the Russians, and the slowness with which the allies were attaining their object, are remarkable and, in some respects, original.

On board the *Montebello*, August 18th.

Monsieur le Ministre,—I went yesterday morning to head-quarters, whence the general-in-chief conducted me to the field of battle of the Tchernaya. The exact number of the loss of the enemy could not be ascertained, but by the time we had returned to head-quarters it had been found that 1,700 wounded Russians had been taken up, and that 400 prisoners have fallen into our power. In order to clear our ambulances, the general-in-chief requested me to send to the Bosphorus all the wounded Russians whose condition would allow of their being carried to Kamiesch. In addition to the *Montezuma*, which carries 250 of our own sick, I dispatched to-day to Constantinople the *Wagram* and the *Charlemagne*, of the line, and the steam-frigate *Labrador*, which will together receive on board 1,200 wounded, 400 prisoners, and 600 *gendarmes* of the guard. On their return from the Bosphorus these vessels will bring to Kamiesch the brigade of General Sol, comprising about 3,200 men. I can now make known to your excellency the general impression which the victory of the Tchernaya appears to me to have produced in our army. No engagement had ever before proved in so striking a manner the superiority and moral ascendancy of our troops over those of the enemy. The arrangements made by the Russian army indicate a well-concerted and well-studied plan. No error similar to that of General Soimonoff at the battle of Inkermann was committed on this day. The Russian divisions attacked our positions at the prescribed hour, and with a perfect knowledge of the ground; they took possession of the bridge of Traktir, and forced the Sardinian advanced posts to fall back. When the brigade of General de Failly assumed the offensive, 1,500 or 2,000 Frenchmen drove back

8,000 Russians beyond the Tchernaya, and in an hour after, 45,000 Russians retreated before 10,000 or 12,000 of the allied troops. The affair of the 16th was much less a battle than an immense sortie, repulsed with incredible vigour. The enemy had not advanced out of reach of his heavy batteries, and he retired under the protection of the works which crown the plateau of Mackenzie, as soon as he perceived that our troops were not intimidated by the considerable masses which he had deployed on the plain. He had, perhaps, hoped to draw us under the fire of his heavy batteries, and to get our troops among the heights, whence his artillery could have played upon us with destructive effect. The general-in-chief did not allow himself to be led into this imprudent pursuit. By bringing forward his cavalry he might have made a few prisoners, but our squadrons must have passed over the bridge of Traktir, which was within reach of the enemy's guns, and they must have entered the plain under a cross-fire from artillery and musketry, and having behind them a fordable river, the banks of which are very steep. Thanks to the intelligence of the general-in-chief, our success remains intact and complete; the enemy has returned within his lines, and the army of relief having been paralysed, the siege may be carried on with security. The difficulties which it presents are doubtless but little lessened by our victory; it is still a work of perseverance and of method, but the issue of it can no longer be doubtful. Russia will not have to congratulate herself on the prolonged resistance of Sebastopol. Her finances and her armies are almost entirely exhausted in supporting, at the extremity of the empire, a struggle all the conditions of which are to our advantage. If Sebastopol had fallen after the battle of the Alma, it would only have been a surprise—Russia would have lost a fleet and a naval arsenal, but the *prestige* of her power would not have been seriously weakened. Now, on the contrary, her strength has been worn out in long and useless efforts: her old soldiers have disappeared; she now brings forward on the field of battle more young recruits than tried battalions, and the wounded and prisoners who fall into our power appear worn out by fatigue and insufficient nourishment. The Russian government, deprived of the resources of the Sea of Azoff, can no longer replenish its storehouses; its soldiers only receive for their rations bread, salt, and

water; brandy is only distributed on days of battle, and scarcely ever meat. When the rains of autumn overflow the roads, I know not how the enemy will be able to procure food for his numerous army. Its situation appears to me most critical; and I see in the attack of the 16th, so weakly followed up, a greater symptom of discouragement than of daring. The perspectives of the future call for a vigorous effort on the part of the Russians; with us, on the contrary, it counsels prudence. The general-in-chief yesterday morning opened a fire from our siege batteries. If we succeed in silencing the fire of the enemy, our advances will be pushed on with great activity; if it be found necessary to await the arrival of mortars to obtain that result, the delay, the consequences of which had been a cause of apprehension, will be now attended with less inconvenience than ever. We know by the avowals of the Russian generals themselves what losses they incur by our fire; these losses cannot but increase, and the means of the enemy for repairing them will every day diminish. In the meantime our army receives constant reinforcements, and lives in abundance. In spite of the daily fatigues to which it is subjected, its heroism supports it; and the facility with which the new loan has been subscribed for, proves that France will not abandon it. The victory of the Tchernaya appears to me, therefore, calculated to tranquillise the least confident minds. It is a grand affair, the first effect of which will be to restore confidence to all those who had been somewhat shaken by the check of the 18th of June. I have received the most satisfactory accounts from the Sea of Azoff. The allied flotillas continue to scour the coast, and spread terror and alarm in every direction. The *Descartes* left yesterday for the Strait of Kertch, having on board a reinforcement of 400 marines. The English also send 800. The general-in-chief, at my request, has ordered Colonel Osmond to concert measures with Commander Bouet, of the *Pomone*, for occupying Taman and Panagoria long enough to completely destroy the buildings which the Russians have preserved in these two establishments. The materials will be made use of for building barracks on Cape St. Paul. With timely precautions the garrisons of the Strait of Kertch will pass the winter there without suffering.

I am, &c.,

BRUAT.

As mentioned in the preceding letter, the allies opened a fire from their siege batteries on the day after the battle. The fire of the English, extending along their whole line, commenced at four in the morning of the 17th. This was seconded about an hour and a-half later by the French; but the Russians, as ever, replied with spirit. The object of this cannonade, which continued with slight intermissions, was to enable the French to push forward their approaches to the Malakhoff. The English suffered several casualties on this day. Four guns were silenced, and two others of the naval brigade disabled. Captain Oldfield, of the royal artillery, was killed, and Major Henry, of the same corps, lost his arm at the shoulder joint. Lieutenant Dennis was seriously wounded, and Captain Hammett, of the *Albion*, killed in the trenches. The naval brigade had seven men killed and sixteen wounded. In the evening, one of the English mortar batteries fired six mortars simultaneously at a single spot in the Malakhoff. They blew up a magazine of shells, the bursting of which spread terror among the Russians, and elicited a cheer from our artillerymen. The value of the English cannonade in assisting the French to carry on their operations against the Malakhoff, was considerable and important. A French officer observed, that it enabled them to do, in four hours, what previously they could not have done in fifteen days. Shortly after the battle, a rumour prevailed that the Russians intended again to assume the offensive, and make another desperate effort to sweep back their assailants. We doubt that they had any such intention, or, if so, that it was other than the result of unreasoning desperation. The attack on the allies on the 16th, was made in consequence of the command of the emperor, and, it was presumed, in defiance of the better judgment of General Gortschakoff. The obedience of the Russian army was exhibited at the expense of the lives of many officers of high rank, and of several thousand men.

It may be supposed, however, that in the French and Sardinian camps on the Tchernaya there was much vigilance and preparation, in case the Russians should think fit to repeat their recent experiment. A correspondent from this spot wrote—"Since my last we have been kept in a state of continual suspense. Nearly every night there was an alarm, and for every morning

an attack was predicted. Now suspicious lights, construed into signals, were seen on the heights occupied by the Russians; now unusual and inexplicable movements and large concentrations of troops were observed; now a deserter gave most minute information about an attack to take place the next day; and now again a Tartar came in hot haste, warning the allies to be on their guard against the formidable preparations of the Russians. The consequence of all this was, that we had to sleep with one eye only shut, in order not to be taken napping." On the 25th of August General Simpson informed Lord Panmure that the Russians had nearly completed a bridge across the great harbour of Sebastopol, and

that they had large bodies of men employed in erecting earthworks on the north side. These movements had a great significance, not understood at the time. General Simpson added, that he learnt from various sources that the Russians on the right bank of the Tchernaya were held in perfect readiness for another offensive movement. This was probably the case, and done to deceive the allies and draw off their attention from the real object of the Russians. It was a work of a far different character that they had in hand. Prince Gortschakoff had too much wisdom to play the game of the allies, by pouring over his soldiers to encounter almost inevitable defeat and appalling slaughter.

CHAPTER XII.

PROCEEDINGS IN THE CRIMEA; EXPLOSION OF A FRENCH MAGAZINE; HAVOC IN THE TRENCHES; THE FINAL BOMBARDMENT OF SEBASTOPOL PROPER; BURNING OF VESSELS IN THE HARBOUR; FRENCH ASSAULT ON THE MALAKHOFF, AND ITS SUCCESS; THE ENGLISH ASSAULT ON THE GREAT REDAN, AND ITS FAILURE; CAUSES WHICH PRODUCED THAT RESULT; FAILURE OF THE FRENCH AT THE CENTRAL BASTION, AND AT THE LITTLE REDAN; WONDERFUL RETREAT OF THE RUSSIAN ARMY TO THE NORTH SIDE OF SEBASTOPOL; BURNING OF THE TOWN, AND BLOWING UP OF THE PORTS AND MAGAZINES; DESTRUCTION OF THE RUSSIAN SHIPPING; THE ALLIED GENERALS CONGRATULATE THEIR SOLDIERS; HORRORS OF THE RUINED CITY; DESPATCHES OF THE FRENCH AND ENGLISH GENERALS.

By command of her majesty, Lord Stratford de Redcliffe proceeded to the Crimea, where he arrived on the 25th of August, for the purpose of investing certain officers of the army and navy, by commission under the sign-manual, with the insignia of the order of the Bath. The officers on whom this distinction was conferred, were—Lieutenant-general Sir Colin Campbell, Rear-admiral Sir Edmund Lyons, Lieutenant-general Sir H. Bentinck, Rear-admiral Sir Houston Stewart, Lieutenant-general Sir W. Codrington, Major-general Sir Richard Airey, Lieutenant-general Sir J. Yorke Scarlett, Major-general Sir Harry Jones, and Major-general Sir William Eyre.

The ceremony took place on Monday, the 27th of August, on a square court in front of General Simpson's quarters. A canopy was constructed, decorated with the flags of England, France, Turkey, and Sardinia, with the standard of England surmounting them all. On each side of the point of attraction a guard of honour was drawn up,

consisting of detachments of guards, rifles, line, artillery, cavalry, and naval brigade. The centre of the square was occupied by a number of officers in full dress. General Pelissier, together with his staff and other French officers, were also present; and the corpulent person and dark complexion of the French commander,* contrasted strikingly with the tall, slender figure and white hair of General Simpson. Lord Stratford addressed the assembly, remarking on the unprecedented nature of the investiture, occurring almost under fire of the enemy's guns, and nearly upon the ground where the services had been rendered for which the honour was conferred. The ceremony over, the troops presented arms, the band played "God save the Queen," and the artillery fired a royal salute. The troops then filed off, and the company shortly after-

* A medical gentleman who saw General Pelissier on this occasion, describes him as "a little thick puffy man, with dark hair and moustache, putting one in mind very much of a wild boar."

wards left the ground. Lord Stratford de Redcliffe returned to his residence at Therapia on the 1st of September.

It is pleasing to see honours thus given to brave men; but we feel compelled to add that they should be *given*—utterly and freely, and not *sold* after an indirect fashion. It must have been grateful to the feelings of a brave officer to know that, as a reward for his services and sufferings, he had been admitted by his sovereign to the military order of the Bath; but the pleasure must have been considerably qualified on his learning that he had to pay to the officials of the order the extravagant sum of £164 13s. 4d. for fees. Out of this sum the dean of the order receives £22 6s. 8d. for his blessing—a price which we think we shall not be considered to be exhibiting a penurious temper, when we say that we fancy it to be extremely dear. We think our amiable friend E—, a working curate of average ability, with an income of something less than £100 a-year, would be glad to part with his blessing for a twentieth part of the sum. In the time of the famous reformer Luther, even so grand a personage as the pope himself (and popes were then powerful princes, and not, as now, empty pontifical pageants), would part with an indulgence for sin for the trifling consideration of 10s. Certainly, then, we must consider £22 6s. 8d., for the blessing of the dean of the order of the Bath, as unconscionably extravagant. But, to speak seriously, we reiterate the following remarks of a powerful organ of the press upon this subject:—"We feel that this is one of the abuses of a former age, and survives only through the unwillingness of those who attain distinction to object ungracefully to customary payments, or to expose the organisation of the order to which they have just been admitted. It is for the government, or, in its default, for the public at large, to interfere and put an end to exactions which dim the brightness of the honour conferred, if they do not even lessen the eagerness to obtain it. The only order which in this country is the recompense of merit awaits the worn and weary officers whom battle, disease, and hardship have spared to return to their country, or perhaps only to commence new exertions on fresh and equally fatal fields. Are such men to be called upon to fee genealogists and gentlemen ushers? Their deeds may well stand them instead of a pedigree; the fame they have

achieved is a sufficient introduction to their sovereign. Whatever may be the worldly resources of these brave men, it is equally unworthy of the nation and the statutes of the order to exact such payments."

Though time was found for ceremonies such as these, yet the cannonade was continued on both sides with great vigour. From dawn until dusk there was almost continual booming, scarce a minute passing in which one or more guns were not fired. The night was often disturbed by heavy bursts of ordnance from the Russians; while in the advanced trenches, the rattling of small arms scarcely ceased either night or day. On the night of the 29th of August, a 13-inch shell from the Russian batteries came crashing through the roof of a tumbril from which our allies, the French, were discharging powder into one of their magazines near the Mamelon or Brancion redoubt. The bursting of the shell ignited the cartridges, and the flames instantly extended to the powder in the magazine, which contained 14,000 rounds of gunpowder, weighing about seven tons. The explosion was terrific. The magazine, the tumbrils, and all the surrounding works were shattered to atoms. Splinters, stones, shot and shell were hurled into the air by the fiery eruption, and a column of smoke and dust rose an immense height into the air. Forty persons, among whom were four officers, were killed on the spot. Nearly thrice that number of others were wounded by fragments of stone, wood, or iron, which were scattered in every direction. A momentary silence followed the explosion; and as the sullen echoes died away, the Russians uttered a loud cheer; but their voices were soon drowned by the crash of the French and English batteries, which opened all along the right of the attack, to prevent the enemy from taking advantage of the accident.

On the night of the 30th of August, a body of Russian infantry advanced stealthily and leaped into our advanced trench. The resistance of the English guard was not very dashing, and the Russians began to pull down the gabions and to fill up the parallel. Inspired by this success, they advanced on another parallel, but there they were received by deadly and well-sustained volleys from the 97th regiment, and soon driven back in confusion, leaving many dead and wounded on the ground behind them. During this affair, Lieutenant Preston, a gallant officer, was killed while in the act of leading on his

men. Captain Brinkley and Lieutenant Ware were also wounded; and the 97th lost four men killed and twelve wounded. General Simpson, in his despatch, also mentioned Captain Pechell and Colonel Bunbury as having behaved with great gallantry. Poor Captain Pechell did not long survive this commendation; he was killed in a skirmish on the 3rd of the following month. At this period all accounts confirmed the reports received by the allies, that the enemy experienced great losses daily in Sebastopol, and that discontent prevailed amongst his soldiers. It was even stated that a revolt had taken place; and a deserter reported that a brisk firing of musketry, which was heard from within the town, accompanied by cries and disorderly shouting, was caused by the execution of an officer of rank and nearly one hundred men, who had disobeyed orders. Now that the approaches were so near to Sebastopol, the losses of the allies also were extremely heavy. The loss suffered by the French was frightful, amounting to about 150 *hors de combat* every night; and the English had about fifty men killed or disabled every four-and-twenty hours. One of the French trenches obtained the hideous name of the "slaughter-house," and half of all who nightly entered it never returned alive.

These terrible losses were not encountered for nothing. "From the French sap or from the Mamelou," wrote Mr. Russell, "one can now lay his hand on the *abattis* of the Malakhoff. It is a hazardous experiment sometimes. Major Graham lost his arm in trying it, *en amateur*, the other day, for he was hit as he was returning up the trench; indeed, it is a subject of remark that amateurs and officers just come into the trenches are more frequently hit than is consistent with the rules of proportion. Mr. Gambier, a midshipman of the *Curaçoa*, went as an amateur into the advanced parallel of the left attack, and took a shot at a Russian rifleman; he was rewarded by a volley from several of the enemy, and in another instant was going up on a stretcher with a ball through both his thighs. It is a very common thing to hear it said, 'Poor Smith is killed; just imagine his first night in the trenches.' 'Jones lost a leg last night; only joined up this week, and his second night on duty,' &c. The Russians, of course, must lose in the same way, but I doubt if they have many amateurs. They have quite enough of legitimate fighting, and

their losses are said to be prodigious beyond belief."

Early in September, many deserters or spies came into the allied camps, all bringing much the same tale—that is, that the Russians were about to repeat their late attack, and by an onslaught at four different points at once, and with a force of 90,000 men, attempt to sweep their assailants from the Crimea. These reports were probably disseminated by the Russian authorities to confuse the allies as to their real object; for the bridge to the north side of the harbour had been finished, loaded carts were to be constantly seen passing over, and enormous numbers of working parties were engaged there in throwing up earthworks.

The next attack was not to be made by the Russians, but by their persevering foes. In consequence of the defeat of the Russian army of relief at the Tchernaya, the engineers and artillery officers of the allied armies laid a report before the generals, recommending that a terrible bombardment should be commenced on the 5th of September, and continued for three days, after which an assault on the Malakhoff and Great Redan should take place. Notwithstanding the previous failures of our bombardments, generals Simpson and Pelissier regarded this recommendation with favour, and set to work to put it into execution, resolving also that nothing should be left undone to make it decisive. The approaches of the French had been carried to within five-and-twenty yards of the salient of the Malakhoff and the Little Careening Redan. Unhappily, the English, on account of their limited numbers and the difficulties of the ground, were unable to approach nearer to the Great Redan than 200 yards. The allied generals resolved to direct the terrible bombardment they contemplated upon all the principal points of the enemy's defences, that he might not be able to direct all his reserves towards a particular spot. It was arranged that on the conclusion of the bombardment, that on the left General Salles, with the assistance of a Sardinian brigade, was to attack the town; that in the centre the English were to assault the Great Redan; while, on the right, General Bosquet was to attack the Malakhoff and the Little Careening Redan. As the Great Redan could not be held, if taken, until the Malakhoff had fallen, it was arranged that it should not be attacked by the English

until a signal from General Pelissier informed them that the Malakhoff was in the possession of his troops. General de Salles was to defer his attack until he received a similar signal.

The bombardment, happily the final bombardment, opened at daylight on the 5th of September. The day was a beautiful one, and as the rising sun dispelled the mists of early morning, a gentle breeze from the south-east drifted over the steep and blew into the beleaguered town. Either from want of agreement, or from some unexplained design (but apparently from the former), the allies did not commence the bombardment simultaneously. The French were the first assailants. All was readiness and expectation in their lines; their trenches were crowded with men, and their batteries all manned. The signal given was the explosion of three fougasses, which also served the purpose of blowing in the countescarp. The explosion threw up in the air three columns of earth and smoke. Before it had subsided a tremendous crash burst from the French lines; and an awful storm of iron tore over the Russian defences, carrying death and ruin with it in every direction. So terrific and tremendously powerful a volley was probably never fired before. The Russians seemed appalled, or to have lost heart, for they replied but slowly and feebly. The French artillery kept up a terrific fire from more than 200 pieces of cannon, of large calibre, with an astonishing energy and rapidity. "In a few moments a great veil of smoke—a war-cloud rolling dun"—spread from the guns over on the left of Sebastopol; but the roar of the shot did not cease; and the cannonade now pealed forth in great irregular bursts,—now died away into hoarse murmurs,—again swelled up into tumult, or rattled from end to end of the line like the file fire of infantry. Stone walls went down before the guns at once, but the earthworks yawned to receive shot and shell alike."

During this period our artillery and naval brigade were working their guns only as usual. After the French had sustained a furious fire for two hours and a-half, their artillerymen ceased for awhile, to let the guns cool and to rest themselves. Immediately the Russians crept out to repair their damaged works, and shake sand-bags full of earth from the *parquette* over the outside of their parapets. Their respite was

but a brief one; for at ten o'clock the French reopened a fire fully as terrible as the first deadly storm. This was continued until twelve, when the Russians had only a few guns in the Flagstaff-road and Garden batteries in a position to reply. From twelve until five in the afternoon the firing was slack, when it was again renewed with the same fury as in the morning. When darkness set in, the English as well as the French opened a fire from all the mortars and heavy guns, with shell, against the whole line of Russian defences. Words can scarcely convey an idea of the appalling effect. A deafening, roaring, and frightful succession of crashes filled the air; thick clouds of smoke, revealed to the fascinated beholder by sheets of flame, issued from the cannon as from the mouths of hundreds of fiery dragons; while the sky seemed torn and illumined in every direction by the lurid trail of shells, as they screamed like furies through the gloom.

About eight o'clock a large Russian two-decker, lying moored off the dockyard shears, and which had been smoking for some time, suddenly burst into flames, and in less than half-an-hour her whole hull and rigging were one mass of waving fire. It was a grand sight, and one invested with a fearful interest, to witness the conflagration as it brightened and extended in relief against the pitchy darkness of the night, throwing up clouds of smoke, which hung in lurid masses over and around the burning ship, and imparting a strange red glare to all the adjacent buildings and shipping. The delight of the crowd of spectators assembled on Cathcart's-hill was intense. Expressions of congratulation broke from their lips, and many voices uttered words to this effect:—"Well, this is indeed a sight! to see one of those confounded ships touched at last!" For some time the masts stood towering aloft like great pillars of fire, their charred embers falling piecemeal; then, shortly before midnight, the decks fell in: still the side timbers continued to burn; but at last the wreck settled down, and at daybreak no trace of her remained visible above the water.

A steady fire was kept up along the front during the night of the 5th, to prevent the Russians from repairing the damages their works had sustained. With the first gray light of the 6th, the whole of the batteries of the allies reopened with a tremendous crash. The bombardment continued through-

out the whole day, with some intermitting periods. Its strength, as before, was chiefly confined to the French and to our own left, the batteries on the right doing little more than keep up a dropping fire on the Malakhoff and the Little Redan. As on the previous day, the Russian guns were comparatively silent. Again, as the darkness of night came on, every mortar along the whole line was brought into play, and the thunder of their discharges rolled through the air in almost unbroken peals; the sky seemed alive with shells; whilst showers of the still grander and more terrific rockets swept across the darkness like avenging angels. Within four minutes, as many as thirty-one shells were observed to fall within the Malakhoff alone; while a similarly terrible fire was at the same time kept up upon its neighbour the Redan. Two fires were visible behind the Redan, but they were both got under by the exertions of the Russians. During this day, any description of the results of the cannonade was rendered impossible, on account of a high wind from the north, which drifted right into the faces of those who gazed upon the place from the camps of the allies.

The cannonade, which had slackened during the night of the 6th, was resumed at daylight on the 7th with the usual fury. During this day it was observed that only two embrasures of the Malakhoff remained open; the rest had been literally bunged up, and their gabions shattered and knocked about in all directions, into and outside the ditch. The *abattis*, which had proved so formidable an obstacle to our allies on the 18th of June, was swept away in various places, and openings, varying from one to ten yards, were visible throughout the greater part of its length. The embrasures of the Redan had been damaged in a similar manner, but to a much smaller extent. In the town a great number of houses, which had hitherto escaped uninjured, were in ruins; their roofs being knocked in, and side walls shattered. This day (September the 7th, Friday), another Russian two-decker was set on fire. Being near the middle of the harbour, she was almost hidden from view by the crest of the Malakhoff hill. Shortly after the outbreak of the flames, it appeared that she was towed out from the south shore, where she continued to

burn steadily till near an hour before midnight, when the blaze gradually subsided to a smoulder, fanned into brightness by the breeze, and the charred ribs were all that remained visible to the distant observer. Between nine and ten, a shell from one of the English mortar batteries blew up a Russian magazine on the right of the Malakhoff, and the shock of the explosion was so great, that the earth shook to a distance of more than a mile and a-half. During this day there was a council of generals; and, in the afternoon, it was pretty well known throughout the allied camps that the assault would take place on the following morning, and every true soldier's heart beat high with expectation and with hope.

The preparations of the French were actually scientific in their rigorous attention to every matter calculated to lead to victory; nothing appeared to have been forgotten, nothing neglected. Even the watches of all the leading officers had been regulated, that there might not be the smallest error with regard to time. It is a painful reflection that this carefulness of preparation and prescience with respect to probabilities, was not shown by the English general and his associates in arranging the mode of attack. Truly has it been said, that throughout this long and terrible siege, the British soldiers have won additional honour invariably through additional misfortune. The courage of our men has too often redeemed a series of neglects and errors in those who commanded them. Unhappily, this firmness and valour of the soldier failed the nation in the great event we are about to describe. But it will soon be seen that this could scarcely be deemed the fault of the men, but the result of a want of judgment in the commander-in-chief. What class of soldiers should have been led to the assault of the terrible Redan? Even schoolboys, we fancy, would answer—"Seasoned and well-disciplined soldiers; men, not only brave by nature, but long accustomed to meet danger and glare defiance at death." It is well known that some of the greatest generals Europe ever produced have lost their self-possession when they found themselves for the first time in the roar and din of battle.* Was the assault of the Redan committed to hardy

* That eloquent and delightful writer, Macaulay, has the following passage respecting Frederick the Great, which happily illustrates the opinion we have

veterans as an honourable chance of gaining both glory and promotion? The answer that must be returned creates astonishment. It was partly given to raw recruits, who had recently failed in their duty, as a *punishment* for a pusillanimity arising from the barest inexperience. In a recent petty sortie of the Russians, some raw recruits of the 97th, when their officers bravely led them to repulse the enemy, hesitated and then turned, leaving only eight or ten men with the officers, one of whom paid for their desertion with his life, while two others were dangerously wounded. The matter was inquired into; a well-deserved rebuke was administered to the offenders; and the men of the 97th regiment, as a punishment for the recent misconduct of some of them in the trenches, were told-off to *lead* in the assault. We shall speedily see the result of this surprising and most painful error.

The English plan of attack was also extremely defective. When the orders were promulgated on the 7th, many officers shook their heads doubtingly, and observed, in regretful and deprecating tones, "This looks like another 18th of June." It was generally observed that the attacking columns were not strong enough, that they were too far behind, and that the trenches did not afford room for a sufficient number of men; the trenches of our neighbours had been purposely widened with the object of admitting into them large bodies of men. The light and second divisions were those selected for our share of the operations. The first storming party were paraded and marched down to the trenches at seven o'clock on Friday evening. They consisted of 100 men of the 97th regiment, under Major Welsford, and 100 men of the 2nd battalion of the rifle brigade, under Captain Fyers. The second body of stormers, composed of 200 of the 97th, under Colonel Handcock, and 300 of the 90th, under Captain Grove, followed shortly afterwards. These were followed by working parties of 100 men from each of the two divisions engaged,

succeeded, half-an-hour later, by supports of 750 men from the 19th and 88th regiments, with part of a brigade of the second division; and lastly came the reserves, consisting of the 1st brigade of the light division. The assaulting columns did not, we believe, number more than 3,000 men. This force was under the chief direction of Sir William Codrington; General Markham being second in command. General Simpson himself did not take any direct share in the management of the operations.

The morning of the memorable 8th of September was dull and bitterly cold. The sky had a gray wintry look, the sun was obscured, and a sharp wind, accompanied by clouds of dust, blew from the north side of Sebastopol. It was arranged that the French attack should commence at twelve o'clock in the day, and the cannon of the allies continued to fire vigorously upon the Malakhoff and Redan until within a few minutes of that hour. To be sure, every embrasure but one of the Malakhoff had been blocked up; but it was thought probable that, as before, the guns of that famous tower had been merely drawn in under cover, and were held ready to clear an opening for themselves, and receive an attacking force with grape and canister. The guns of our right, therefore, were, perhaps with more generosity than prudence, directed rather upon the Malakhoff than upon the Redan, which was to be stormed by our own men. The attitude of the British generals, as they viewed the assault, was neither picturesque nor romantic. Sir Harry Jones, who was unable to move hand or foot, on account of a severe attack of rheumatism, was carried on a litter, with a red nightcap on his head, to the parallel, to witness the assault. Sir Richard Airey, the quartermaster-general, had a white pocket-handkerchief tied over his cap and ears to protect him from the biting wind, a circumstance that did not add to his martial and belligerent aspect; while General Simpson, who also was suffering from

His army was victorious. Not only, however, did he not establish his title to the character of an able general, but he was so unfortunate as to make it doubtful whether he possessed the vulgar courage of a soldier. The cavalry, which he commanded in person, was put to flight. Unaccustomed to the tumult and carnage of a field of battle, he lost his self-possession, and listened too readily to those who urged him to save himself. His English gray carried him many miles from the field, while Schwerin, though wounded in two places, manfully upheld the

day. The skill of the old field-marshal and the steadiness of the Prussian battalions prevailed; and the Austrian army was driven from the field, with the loss of 8,000 men. The news was carried late at night to a mill in which the king had taken shelter. It gave him a bitter pang. He was successful; but he owed his success to dispositions which others had made, and to the valour of the men who had fought while he was flying. So unpromising was the first appearance of the greatest warrior of that age."

illness, "sat in the trench, with his nose and eyes just facing the cold and dust, and his cloak drawn up over his head to protect him against both."

Twelve at noon had been fixed as the hour for the assault, for reasons which will be found in the despatch of General Pelissier. During the morning's bombardment the French engineers exploded three mining-chambers on the face of the Malakhoff, with the object of destroying the lower galleries of the Russian miners. At noon the thunder of the cannonade ceased; the hearts of the French beat rapidly, their nostrils dilated, and the glare of expectation shot from their eyes. Thirty thousand brave men awaited the signal of assault with almost breathless impatience. For months they had longed for that trying hour of danger and of glory; had suffered the long weary hours of trench labour, and the still more weary hours of dull, comfortless inaction, in the hope of planting the tricolour on the battered summit of the fortress, whose adamantine walls and masterly defences had so long baffled all the skill of their engineers and the bravery of their troops, and which had proudly set at naught all the efforts of the two greatest nations in the world.

Suddenly the drums and trumpets sounded the charge; the air rang with shouts of "*Vive l'Empereur!*" The French soldiers, headed by the Zouaves, issued rapidly from their trenches, dashed like waves of the sea against the defences of the Malakhoff, and swarmed up the steep embankment till the whole parapet was covered with them. "It was a solemn moment," were the words of the stern and usually impassible Pelissier. It was indeed; for the fortunes of that hour were to give victory to the allies, or proclaim to an already half-believing world that Sebastopol was impregnable, and that the sinister advances of Russian dominion were not likely to be checked by the powers of the West. Happily, the one gun that still fired on the proper right of the work was no snare. The others had all been silenced by the infernal fire hurled against them. This solitary piece received the assailants with a discharge, but before it could be reloaded the French were within the redoubt. The Russians upon the parapet were killed where they stood; and then, said a spectator, "commenced such a fire of musketry as never echoed round the ravines of Sebastopol before. I can compare its unbroken continuity to nothing but

the rattling tattoos of a thousand tenor drums. I have witnessed 70,000 men engaged in a general action; but the infantry fire delivered on that occasion, was but a child's play compared with the ceaseless roll that poured in upon the Malakhoff during Saturday's attack."

The Russians seemed as if taken by surprise, and made but a comparatively feeble resistance. The French dashed into the work; the foe fought retiring, and in a few minutes vacated the place, keeping up a running fire as they retreated. Some difficulty was experienced from a number of Russians who had concealed themselves in something like casemated and crenelated rifle-pits. These men would not surrender, and could not easily be got out. The French, however, soon hit upon an expedient for silencing the fire of these troublesome opponents. Throwing large quantities of powder into the holes, they set fire to it, and thus destroyed the Russians by suffocation. Immediately afterwards the tricolour floated proudly over the Malakhoff; and though the Russians speedily brought up reserves, they also were soon driven back by the irresistible fury of the French, who still continued to pour into the works at all points. Scarcely half-an-hour had elapsed since the first Zouave scaled the parapet, before the Malakhoff was won; though it afterwards required some hard fighting to retain it. From that hour until past seven in the evening, they had to meet and drive back the enemy, who, with despairing fury, again and again pressed forward, to recover the great stake they had lost. The struggle was fiendish, the carnage hideous. Men fought bayonet-to-bayonet, hand-to-hand; dashed out each other's brains with their muskets, and even seized each other with their teeth; while frantic curses and frightful yells of rage or anguish rose at times above the hellish uproar that prevailed. At last the Russian general, weary of the frightful slaughter of his men, sullenly withdrew them, and prepared to execute the movement he had contemplated, in the event of the key of Sebastopol being wrested from his bold and iron grasp.

It was now the turn of the English, and a small white flag waved from the parapet of the Mamelon; and four rockets, which shot up from Chapman's attack, were the signal for our assault on the Redan. Our men left the trenches, preceded by covering and ladder parties, and advanced across the

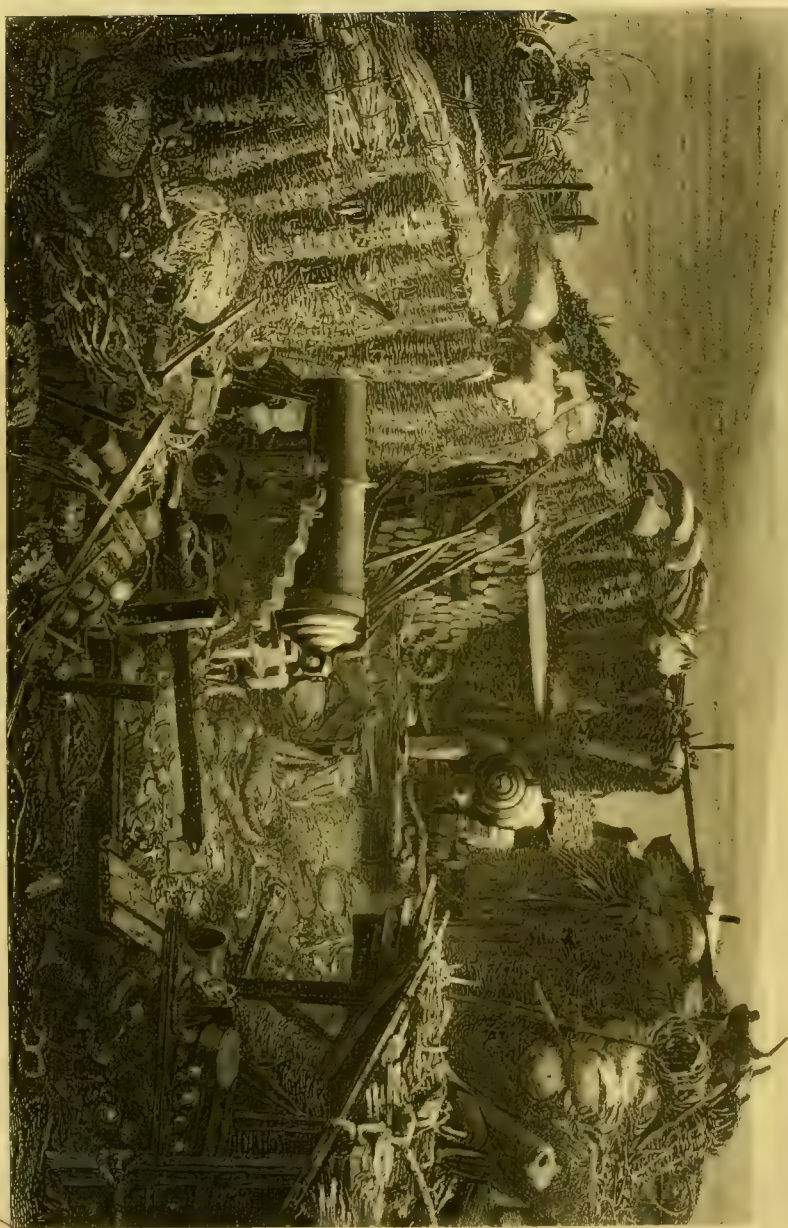
space that separated them from that powerful work. It should be remembered that the English trenches were 200 yards, or about six times the distance from the Redan, than were those of the French from the Malakhoff; a circumstance which had arisen from the French general having a very much larger body of troops to execute his commands.* The ground, also, which the English soldiers had to cross, was an open space under a direct flanking fire from nearly twenty guns. Though to the brave French must be awarded the greatest glory, it must be conceded that their equally brave allies (the English) encountered the greatest danger. In addition to the space to be crossed before reaching the Redan, the guns of that work were not silenced like those of the Malakhoff, but were still in working condition, and ready to receive our men with a galling fire of grape and canister.

Immediately the signal was given, our men bounded from their trenches, and were instantly saluted with a volley of grape from the Russian guns, which struck down nearly a third of them. Colonel Handcock, Captain Hammond, and Major Welsford, all fell dead. Colonel Unett and Captain Grove were dangerously wounded, together with many other officers more or less so. The rifles, under Captain Fyers, kept up a steady fire against the embrasures; but the thick-matted mantlets with which the latter were curtained, in a great measure counteracted it, and the grape continued to fly, thick and fast, over the death-space to be

crossed. The bravery and coolness of Captain Fyers elicited the admiration of both officers and men; but they were displayed almost in vain. The second body of stormers followed rapidly on the heels of the first, and as they approached closer to the Redan the fire of the enemy became less fatal. The *abattis* was crossed without difficulty; for it was torn into pieces by our shot. The ditch, which is here about fifteen feet deep, presented the next obstacle. Many of the ladders were left on the way in the hands of the dead, who had been shot down while carrying them, and the others were found to be too short. Led by their officers, the soldiers leaped into the ditch, and scrambled up the other side, from whence they got up the parapet almost without opposition; for the few Russians in front retreated behind their traverses and breast-works, and opened fire upon their assailants. The number of men in the Redan, at this moment, was but small; and, after a brief but murderous struggle, they were driven precipitately from it. That, at least, is the statement of some persons present at the camp, but it is not confirmed by all the reports. Something of indistinctness pervades this part of the narrative, and must almost of necessity do so; for of course those who, from some secure position, witnessed the attack, could not see what was going on *within* the Redan; that they were compelled to gather as best they could from fragmentary and sometimes contradictory statements. Indeed, the combatants within

* Other causes also had been partially productive of this untoward circumstance. These are thus related and commented on by a correspondent of the *Daily News*:—"You are already aware that the French, by incessant labour, and at great sacrifice of life, had succeeded not merely in constructing several new batteries directed against the Malakhoff and the shipping, but in pushing their sap against the former to the very edge of the ditch, so closely, in fact, that they were able to shovel clay into it. The English, to whom the same task was assigned with regard to the Redan, never made much progress, 'because,' said the engineers, 'if we go on a few yards further, we shall arrive at an angle which will expose us to the enfilading fire of the Flagstaff battery, and we should suffer great loss.' Without offering an opinion upon the matter myself, I can only say that the French, whose engineers are at least fully as good as ours, and many people think vastly better, replied to this by stating that it was true that we should lose a great many men in pushing on, but it was better to lose them thus in sapping than on the day of the assault, seeing that the greater space of open ground the column would have to traverse in rushing to the attack, the longer it would be exposed to the enemy's fire, and the

greater were its chances of coming to the scratch weakened and disheartened. Remonstrances were accordingly frequently made by our allies, which invariably produced the same effect—that is, none whatever. I suppose the contumacy of English officials has never been equalled since the days of Sodom and Gomorrah; the misfortune is, in this instance, that the fire was rained, not upon the guilty 'parties,' but upon their unoffending victims. Another point remarked by the French was, that whilst their trenches were wide and roomy, and capable not merely of containing, but, as the event proved, of masking, an enormous force, one corpulent Irishman more than usual could not be thrust into ours, without his presence being noted by the Russian staff. The state of things, then, when the great bombardment commenced, was this: our sap was 250 yards distant from the Redan, that of the French the breadth of the ditch, and scarce that, from the Malakhoff. We had to traverse in assaulting nearly a quarter of a mile, exposed to showers of every missile known in warfare, and then meet the garrison in full readiness for us: the French had simply to step in and 'lay on.' These things should be remembered by those who have shown too great a readiness to censure our troops.



BOSTON
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

the Redan, engaged in a slaughterous struggle, their blood at fever heat, their sight dazzled by the glare of fire and steel, their lives not worth a minute's purchase, and themselves half drunk with the wild excitement of that stormy hour, were little more in a condition to give a clear account of what was passing around them, than were those who gazed on anxiously from without.

While one narrator of the assault affirms that the Russians who were in the Redan when the English entered were driven out, and that the work was won, another states that the Russians from behind the traverses poured a deadly fire upon their assailants, while our men began to return the fire without advancing or crossing behind the traverses—a mode of action which did but little execution, as the enemy were well protected by the breastwork. Whether the Redan was momentarily won or not, it is certain that as the alarm was spread, the Russians soon poured into the work in immense numbers, and opened a terrible fire upon our men, who had either neglected to spike the Russian guns, or, what is more probable, had not time to do so. The English general neglected to send reinforcements, and an unequal and bloody contest was sustained for nearly an hour. A scene of strange confusion followed. "In vain," wrote Mr. Russell, "the officers, by voice and act, by example and daring, tried to urge our soldiers on. They had an impression that the Redan was all mined, and that if they advanced they would all be blown up; but many of them acted as became the men of Alma and Inkermann, and rushing to the front, were swept down by the enemy's fire. The officers fell on all sides, singled out for the enemy by their courage. The men of the different regiments became mingled together in inextricable confusion. The 19th men did not care for the officers of the 88th, nor did the soldiers of the 23rd heed the command of an officer who did not belong to their regiment. The officers could not find their men—the men had lost sight of their own officers. All the brigadiers, save Colonel Windham, were wounded or rendered unfit for the guidance of the attack. That gallant officer did all that man could do to form his men, and to lead them against the enemy. Proceeding from traverse to traverse, he coaxed the men to come out, and succeeded several times in forming a few of them, but they melted away as fast as

he laid hold of them, and either fell in their little ranks, or retired to cover to keep up their fusillade. Many of them crowded to lower parts of the inner parapet, and kept up a smart fire on the enemy, but nothing could induce them to come out into the open space and charge the breastwork. This was all going on at the proper left face of the Redan, while nearly the same scene was being repeated at the salient. Every moment our men were diminishing in numbers, while the Russians came up in swarms from the town, and rushed down from the Malakhoff, which had now been occupied by the French."

Colonel Windham sent several officers to General Codrington, begging for supports, but it seems they were all wounded in the attempt to discharge their perilous errand. After an hour of confusion and slaughter rather than of fighting, a Russian officer stepped over the breastwork and tore down a gabion, thus clearing a space for a cannon to play with grape on the head of the salient, where our men were all crowded together. Colonel Windham resolved to go to General Codrington himself for reinforcements; and he observed to a brother officer, "I must go to the general for supports; let it be known, in case I am killed, why I went away." Crossing the parapet and ditch through a storm of bullets, he succeeded in gaining the fifth parallel in safety. Sir Edward Codrington desired him to take the royals, who were then in the parallel. He did so, with an assurance that if the men kept their formation the Redan would still be taken.

It was too late. The Russians not only swept down our confused regiments with grape, but charged them with the bayonet. A short, desperate, and bloody struggle followed. Taken at every disadvantage, our men met the enemy also with the bayonet, and isolated combats took place, in which our brave fellows who stood their ground had to defend themselves against three or four adversaries at once. Many a brave officer and soldier perished here sooner than retreat; but the solid weight of the advancing mass, swelled each moment from the rear by company after company and battalion after battalion, at length swept the English before them and hurled them down the parapet. In the ditch beneath, the dead, the wounded, and the unhurt were lying in promiscuous heaps together. The Russians at first came out at the embrasures, and fired and hurled stones at the

struggling soldiers in the ditch, but they were soon driven back by the fire of our batteries and riflemen, under cover of which numbers of our men returned to their trenches. The English attack had failed; the troops were withdrawn, and General Simpson did not feel inclined to renew it until the following day. The struggle had lasted about an hour and three-quarters, but the slaughter was as great as at the battle of Inkermann. The loss of the English, in this disastrous affair, was as follows:—29 officers, 36 sergeants, 6 drummers, 314 rank and file, killed; 124 officers, 142 sergeants, 12 drummers, 1,608 rank and file, wounded; 1 officer, 12 sergeants, 168 rank and file, missing: total killed, 385; wounded, 1,886; missing, 176 = 2,447.

The chief error consisted in not attacking with a sufficient force; the consequence of which was, that the assault was confined to the salient only, while it ought to have been made also simultaneously on each flank. In consequence of attacking the salient only, no front could be formed, on account of the small interior space on that point; the men were forced to advance by driblets, and at the same time they were fired on from traverses on either flank, where they could not see their assailants,—an evil which would have been obviated had the attack on the flank and salient been simultaneous. Our readers are probably aware that a redan is a triangular work, of which the salient is the apex, and, consequently, too narrow to admit of the formation of any body of troops; while the fire of the defendants, who occupied the base of the triangle, was necessarily concentrated upon our crowded soldiers at the apex.

We alluded to the circumstance of raw recruits, who had not behaved so well in the trenches as they should have done, being told-off to lead in the assault. Was not the result a sad lecture upon this unwise measure? The inexperience of some of these recruits seems almost incredible. One young fellow who came to the field hospital with a broken arm and a bullet in his shoulder, carried his firelock with him, but confessed that he had never fired it off, as he *was unable to do so!* The piece, upon being examined, was found to be in excellent order. Such poor undisciplined lads, fresh from the plough, ought never, on any occasion, to have been pitted against the well-

drilled soldiers of Russia; but it was something worse than blundering to lead them to the assault of such a formidable work as the Redan. Such generalship recalls to our mind the remark of the Russian officers with respect to the military force of England—that is, that it was an army of lions led by donkeys. Mr. Russell observed—"As one example of the sort of recruits we have received here recently, I may mention that there was a considerable number of men, in draughts, which came out last week (*i.e.*, a week previous to the assault) to regiments in the fourth division, who had only been enlisted a few days, and who had never fired a rifle in their lives! It must not be imagined that such rawness can be corrected and turned into military efficiency out here; for the fact is, that this siege has been about the worst possible school for developing the courage and manly self-reliance of a soldier; neither does it teach him the value of discipline and of united action. When he goes into the trenches, he learns to dodge behind gabions and to take pot shots from behind stones and parapets, and at the same time he has no opportunity of testing the value of his comrades, or of proving himself against the enemy on the open field. The natural result follows."

In the meantime the French, though so brilliantly successful at the Malakhoff, experienced a repulse in their attack on the Central Bastion. On learning from a signal rocket that the Malakhoff was taken, General de Salles shouted "*En avant!*" and the column rushed forward upon the work. Small wooden bridges were thrown over the ditch, and the French darting across, were soon upon the parapet. It had been greatly battered by the shot and shell discharged against it, which had produced in it small caves, heights, and hollows, of all possible dimensions, and in and on these the assailants stood or sat in all possible postures. In vain the officers shouted and commanded the men to push forward. They had had about a hundred yards or more to cross under a storm of fire, and had arrived breathless at the parapet. To find yourself in such a position on the outside of a parapet, behind which some thousands of fellows are waiting for you, and thirsting for your blood, it is no easy matter to make up your mind to dash into it, when you are aware that the first hundred men who go in are almost certain to be fallen upon and

massacred like wolves. During this time the Russians were hurling showers of hand-grenades amongst their foes, and General de Salles, seeing the hesitation of his men, raised himself above the parapet of the French trench, and taking off his *képi*, waved it over his head, and shouted "*Vive l'Empereur!*" Those around him took up the cry, and it was repeated by the men in reserve; the usual enthusiastic ardour of the soldiers on the parapet was rekindled, and yelling out the old war-cry, they sprang across, and disappeared in the interior of the work. For several minutes the wild uproar of desperate and confused fight was heard, and shouts and curses were mingled with the rapid and furious crashing of musketry. The French prevailed, and the Russians were driven out; but, as at the Redan, the latter came up again with their reserves, and immensely outnumbered their assailants. Still the French might have succeeded; but some one, giving way to a sense of fear, shouted out—"We are surrounded!" All was confusion in an instant; the whole force wheeled about, and hurling themselves over the parapet, fled back to their trenches under a shower of grape. General de Salles, on beholding this, became pale with passion, and rushing out, he threw himself in the way of the fugitives, shouting—"Canaille, you are dishonouring France! Stop! stop!" Addressing himself to the officers, he exclaimed—"Gentlemen! do you allow your soldiers to form up like this? Forward!—forward!" Then seizing some of the men, he whirled them round, at the same time pouring out against them some of that vituperation of which the French language is so well capable. One slender, beardless boy, evidently not long in the ranks, unhappily for himself, attracted the general's attention by his desperate efforts to reach some place of shelter. Rushing passionately towards the lad, the general tore one of the cotton epaulettes off his shoulder, and shouted in his ear—"How! you are not a Frenchman!" The reproach stung the poor lad to the quick; all his chivalrous French blood rose to repel it: he ran back in a frenzy of excitement, and constantly repeating the words "*Je ne suis pas Français!*" mounted the parapet, and whirling his musket about his head, soon fell dead into the ditch, riddled with bullets. Owing to the general's exertions the column rallied, and again went forward; but there was no

longer the usual enthusiastic dash of French troops. They fought gallantly for awhile under a fearful storm of shot, and fell in heaps. At last they were withdrawn, and the attack was not renewed.

The French were also unsuccessful in their assault on the Little Redan of Careening Bay, where they were compelled to give way before the enemy's artillery and powerful reserves. Out of the four points on which Sebastopol was assaulted—namely, the Malakhoff, the Great Redan, the Redan of Careening Bay, and the Central Bastion, the allies only succeeded in carrying one; but happily that was the key to the whole; and if the defence of the rest had been continued, it would have rendered their capture a matter of certainty. Those who have commented somewhat severely on the conduct of the British troops, will do well to remember that the French also failed in each attack where the sap had not previously been carried close up to the ditch of the Russian works. But our poor soldiers must not be blamed; they did all that such a mere handful could do in the frightful position in which sheer incapacity and want of foresight had placed them. Had the assaulting body been strong enough, and had reserves been poured in with sufficient rapidity, the flag of England would have floated over the Great Redan on the 8th of September. The assaulting columns of the French, which dashed against the Malakhoff, amounted to about 30,000 men; that of the English, who were dribbled out on the Redan, numbered about 3,000 only! It was said, and we can readily believe it, that the supreme direction of the attack elicited severe comments from both the French and Sardinians. At the same time, as we shall eventually show, our allies did justice to our poor misdirected soldiers. The total loss of the French, during this memorable day, amounted in killed, wounded, and missing, to no less than 7,551. The relative proportions will be found in the despatch of General Pelissier.

General Simpson, in consequence of the crowded state of the trenches, found himself unable to organise another attack upon the Redan at once, but he made arrangements for a second assault on the following morning. This was to be made by the highlanders under Sir Colin Campbell, supported by the third division, under General Eyre. The attack was never destined to take place; for the Russian general, well knowing that the

Malakhoff was the key of the south side of Sebastopol, and that the rest must inevitably fall, put into practice an intention he had for some time conceived, and abandoned to the enemy the famous fortress he had so long defended with such consummate skill and such persevering energy. The English officers would rather have wrested the Redan from the enemy at the point of the bayonet, than have had it thus surrendered: many were anxiously waiting the dawn of Sunday, when they trusted that the fate of our slaughtered soldiers would be avenged, and the tarnish cast upon our military honour wiped away. It was not to be; the slight sully our arms had sustained was to be effaced in other struggles in the coming time.

About eight o'clock on Saturday evening (the 8th of September) the Russians, under cover of the darkness, began to withdraw quietly from the town, which they intended treating as their countrymen had treated Moscow in 1812. To divert attention from the retreat of his troops, General Gortschakoff ordered a fire of musketry to be kept up from his advanced posts. About eleven many explosions took place, though it was not then known that the enemy was blowing up his magazines. Shortly after midnight, the men in our advanced trenches observed that there was an unusual silence within the Redan. Suspicions of the truth were excited, and some of the soldiers volunteered to creep up into it. The only sounds that met their ears were the painful breathing and moans of the wounded who lay there promiscuously amongst the dead. There were no living creatures beside the poor pierced and shattered wretches who lay there so sadly in their dark, mournful, and desolate helplessness. Many a brave fellow breathed out his life there in darkness and alone—a melancholy termination for a life of duty, and perhaps of heroism. Such is the chance of war; and the truly brave accept it without useless repinings. It is enough for them that they perish with a feeling that they have nobly discharged their duty, and that their countrymen will honour and cherish their memories as martyrs to the right—martyrs (in the case of the allies) to the cause of justice, freedom, and the enlightenment and advancement of the foremost nations in the world.

It soon became evident, that not only the Redan, but the town also was evacuated by the Russians. About two o'clock fires

broke out in various part of Sebastopol, and the flames soon spread to all the principal buildings. Then came terrific explosions, which shook the allied camps, and enveloped the doomed city in a burning pall, merging into dense and gigantic clouds of smoke. These were caused by the blowing up of the batteries and magazines. At half-past five in the morning two of the southern forts were hurled into the air, accompanied by the upward rush of a multitude of shells, which exploded in all directions. The lurid glare revealed the fact, that the baffled Russians were passing in dense masses over the bridge of boats which spanned the narrow arm of the sea dividing the south from the north side of Sebastopol. The steady tramp went on, and any attack would have plunged thousands of Russians into the deep, black-looking waters beneath them, there to find a grave, from the gaping jaws of which rescue would have been almost impossible. But the Russian general had acted with a calmness and wisdom worthy of the prolonged and terrible resistance he had made. He had secured his retreat by placing a burning town, from which immense magazines of gunpowder and shells constantly shot roaring into the air, and threatened inevitable destruction to those who might have been reckless enough to enter it, between his retreating army and their enemies. He had held Sebastopol as long as he considered it possible to do so, and then abandoned it sooner than swell the triumph of the allies by a surrender. Some slight efforts were made to break down the bridge with cannon-shot, and to shell the retreating Russians, but without effect. General Gortschakoff, on this eventful night, dispatched the following ominous information to St. Petersburg:—"The garrison of Sebastopol, after sustaining an infernal fire (*feu d'enfer*), repulsed six assaults, but could not drive the enemy from the Korniloff Bastion (the Malakhoff Tower.) Our brave troops, who resisted to the last extremity, are now crossing over to the northern part of Sebastopol. The enemy found nothing in the southern part but blood-stained ruins. The passage of the garrison, from the southern to the northern part, was accomplished with extraordinary success, our loss on that occasion being but one hundred men. We left, I regret to say, nearly 500 men, grievously wounded, on the southern side."

The allied fleets were to have shared in

the glory of the success, and it was the intention of the admirals to attack the forts from the sea. A strong gale from the north nullified this arrangement, by rendering it impossible for the fleet to get under weigh. The mortar vessels, however, were enabled to keep up a constant fire on the forts Alexander, the Quarantine, and the numerous bastions and outworks, besides throwing carcasses into the town—a circumstance to which the sailors attributed several of the fires that occurred.

Before seven in the morning of the 9th, all the Russian battalions had passed over to the north side of the harbour, and the frail raft bridge was disconnected and brought over also. Explosions still rent the air, and added to the diabolical grandeur of that awful scene. The town resembled one vast furnace; and the vast pillars of smoke rolled upward like opaque, substantial things, seeming to support the clouds. The Russian men-of-war in the harbour were all abandoned and sunk during this wild night of warlike horror; one frigate and two small steamers alone remaining. When the sun next rose upon Sebastopol, it shone upon a city of blackened and still-burning ruins; and the spectator might have imagined that the city, in the wretchedness of its desolation, had never been inhabited, or its splendid harbour covered with proud ships of war. From one of the many poems elicited by this great event (most of them ephemeral enough), we quote the following stanza, expressing, though but faintly, something of the grandeur of the event:—

“Now the allied banners float
Above each dreaded moat,
And victory's trumpet-note
Rings past the Mamelon.
Four nations' flags now sweep
The Malakhoff's high steep,
And mirrored in the deep,
Beneath which lie his ships,
Buried in a deep eclipse,
With all his glory gone!”

The French and English generals hastened, by general orders, to congratulate their troops upon the vast triumph that had been obtained. These addresses, which were read with joy by the excited and enthusiastic soldiers, we will here introduce:—

Soldiers!—Sebastopol has fallen! The taking of the Malakhoff decided its fate. With his own hand the enemy has blown up his formidable defences, set fire to the town, the storehouses and military establishments, and sunk the rest of his vessels in

the port. The *boulevard* of Russian power in the Black Sea exists no longer. You owe these results, not alone to your brilliant courage, but to your indomitable energy and perseverance during a long siege of eleven months' duration. Never before did land or marine artillery, engineers, or infantry, have to overcome such obstacles as in this siege; and never did the three services display more valour, more science, or more resolution. The taking of Sebastopol will be your eternal honour. This immense success, while it augments the importance of our position in the Crimea, makes the maintenance of it less onerous. It will now be permissible to send home to their hearths and families such of you as, having served their full time, have yet remained with us from necessity. I thank those soldiers in the emperor's name for the devotedness of which they have never ceased to give proofs, and I will take care that they shall very soon return to their native land. Soldiers! The 8th of September, the day on which the English, Piedmontese, and French flags were unfurled together, will ever be a memorable day. You have invested your eagles with a new and imperishable glory! Soldiers! You have well deserved of France and the emperor.

The General-in-chief,

Head-quarters, A. PELISSIER.
Malakhoff Redoubt, Sept. 9th, 1855.

Head-quarters, September 9th.

The commander of the forces congratulates the army on the result of the attack of yesterday. The brilliant assault and occupation of the Malakhoff by our gallant allies obliged the enemy to abandon the works they have so long held with such bravery and determination. The commander of the forces returns his thanks to the general officers and officers and men of the second and light divisions, who advanced and attacked with such gallantry the works of the Redan. He regrets, from the formidable nature of the flanking defences, that their devotion did not meet with that immediate success which it so well merited. He condoles and deeply sympathises with the many brave officers, non-commissioned officers, and men, who are now suffering from the wounds they received in the course of their noble exertions of yesterday. He deeply deplores the death of the many gallant officers and men who have fallen in the final struggle of this

long and memorable siege. Their loss will be severely felt, and their names long remembered in this army and by the British nation.

General Simpson avails himself of this opportunity to congratulate and convey his warmest thanks to the general officers, officers, and soldiers of the several divisions, to the royal engineers and artillery, for their cheerful endurance of almost unparalleled hardships and sufferings, and for the unflinching courage and determination which on so many trying occasions they have evinced. It is with equal satisfaction that the commander of the forces thanks the officers and men of the naval brigade for the long and uniform course of valuable service rendered by them from the commencement of the siege.

By order,

H. W. BARNARD, Chief of the Staff.

The thoughts of every one were turned towards the blazing and abandoned city, the terrible defences of which had so long baffled the gigantic efforts of the allies. The siege that had dragged on its ponderous and awful course during eleven months was at an end, as far as Sebastopol proper was concerned. It was a natural curiosity that impelled the assailants to desire to behold the theatre of so wondrous a contest, which will ever be pointed to as one of the most remarkable and glorious incidents of modern history. Shall we, with feeble pen, attempt to carry the reader, on the pinions of imagination, through those scathed and blood-bedabbled ruins? No; it is for none but spectators to describe the harrowing scenes that there met the startled gaze. Related by any one else, they would be suspected of exaggeration, and of a painfully gratuitous darkness of colouring. We will, then, resort again to the descriptions given by some of the gentlemen representing the London press at the Crimea. The following is a somewhat compressed account, from the picturesque and vivid pen of Mr. Russell:—

"As soon as it was dawn, the French began to steal from their trenches into the burning town, undismayed by the flames, by the terrors of these explosions, by the fire of a lurking enemy, or by the fire of their own guns, which kept on slowly discharging cannon-shot and grape into the suburbs at regular intervals, possibly with the very object of deterring stragglers from risking

their lives. But red breeches and blue breeches, *képi* and Zouave fez, could soon be distinguished amid the flames, moving from house to house. Before five o'clock there were numbers of men coming back with plunder, such as it was, and Russian relics were offered for sale in camp before the Russian battalions had marched out of the city. The sailors, too, were not behind-hand in looking for 'loot,' and Jack could be seen staggering under chairs, tables, and lumbering old pictures, through every street, and making his way back to the trenches with vast accumulations of worthlessness. Several men lost their lives by explosions on this and the following day. As the rush from the camp now became very great, and every one sought to visit the Malakhoff and the Redan, which were filled with dead and dying men, a line of English cavalry was posted across the front from our extreme left to the French right. They were stationed in all the ravines and roads to the town and trenches, with orders to keep back all persons except the generals and staff, and officers and men on duty, and to stop all our men returning with plunder from the town, and to take it from them. As they did not stop the French, or Turks, or Sardinians, this order gave rise to a good deal of grumbling, particularly when a man, after lugging up a heavy chair several miles, or a table, or some such article, was deprived of it by our sentries. The French, in one instance, complained that our dragoons let English soldiers pass with Russian muskets, and would not permit the French to carry off these trophies; but there was not any foundation for the complaint. There was assuredly no jealousy on one side or the other. It so happened that as the remnants of the French regiments, engaged on the left against the Malakhoff and the Little Redan, marched to their tents this morning, our second division was drawn up on the parade-ground in front of their camp, and the French had to pass their lines. The instant the leading regiment of Zouaves came up to the spot where our first regiment was placed, the men with one spontaneous burst rent the air with an English cheer. The French officers drew their swords, their men dressed up and marched past as if at a review, while regiment after regiment of the second division caught up the cry, and at last our men presented arms to their brave comrades of France, the officers on both sides saluted

with their swords, and this continued till the last man had marched by. Mingled with the plunderers from the front were many wounded men. The ambulances never ceased, now moving heavily and slowly with their burdens, again rattling at a trot to the front for a fresh cargo, and the ground between the trenches and the camp was studded with carolers or mule litters. Already the funeral parties had commenced their labours. The Russians all this time were swarming on the north side, and took the liveliest interest in the progress of the explosions and conflagrations. They took up ground in their old camps, and swarmed all over the face of the hills behind the northern forts. Their steamers cast anchor, or were moored close to the shore among the creeks, on the north side, near Fort Catherine. By degrees the generals, French and English, and the staff officers, edged down upon the town, but Fort Paul had not yet gone up, and Fort Nicholas was burning, and our engineers declared the place would be unsafe for forty-eight hours. Moving down, however, on the right flank of our cavalry pickets, a small party of us managed to turn them cleverly, and to get out among the French works between the Mamelon and Malakhoff. The ground is here literally paved with shot and shell, and the surface is deeply honeycombed by the explosions of the bombs at every square yard. The road was crowded with Frenchmen, returning with paltry plunder from Sebastopol, and with files of Russian prisoners, many of them wounded, and all dejected, with the exception of a fine little boy, in a Cossack's cap and a tiny uniform great-coat, who seemed rather pleased with his kind captors. There was also one stout Russian soldier, who had evidently been indulging in the popularly credited sources of Dutch courage, and who danced all the way into the camp with a Zouave and an *indigène*. There were ghastly sights on the way, too—Russians who had died, or were dying as they lay, brought so far towards the hospitals from the fatal Malakhoff. Passing through a maze of trenches, of gabionnades, and of zigzags and parallels, by which the French had worked their sure and deadly way close to the heart of the Russian defence, and treading gently among the heaps of dead, where the ground bears full tokens of the bloody fray, we come at last to the head of the French sap. It is barely ten yards from

that to the base of the huge sloping mound of earth which rises full twenty feet in height above the level, and shows in every direction the grinning muzzles of its guns. The tricolour waves placidly from its highest point, and already the French are busy constructing a semaphore on the top. Step briskly out of the sap—avoid those poor mangled braves who are lying all round, and come on. There is a deep ditch at your feet, some twenty or twenty-two feet deep, and ten feet broad. See, here is the place where the French crossed—here is their bridge of planks, and here they swarmed in upon the unsuspecting defenders of the Malakhoff. They had not ten yards to go. We had 200, and were then out of breath. Were not planks better than scaling ladders? See how easily the French crossed. You observe on your right hand, as you issue from the head of the French trench, a line of gabions on the ground running up to this bridge. That is a flying sap, which the French made the instant they got out of the trench into the Malakhoff, so that they were enabled to pour a continuous stream of men into the works, with comparative safety from the flank fire of the enemy. In the same way they at once dug a trench across the work inside, to see if there were any galvanic wires to fire mines. Mount the parapet and descend—of what amazing thickness are these embrasures! From the level of the ground inside to the top of the parapet cannot be less than eighteen feet. There are eight rows of gabions piled one above the other, and as each row recedes towards the top, it leaves in the ledge below an excellent *banquette* for the defenders. Inside the sight is too terrible to dwell upon. The French are carrying away their own and the Russian wounded, and there are four distinct piles of dead formed to clear the way. The ground is marked by pools of blood, and the smell is already noisome; swarms of flies settle on dead and dying; broken muskets, torn clothes, caps, shakos, swords, bayonets, bags of bread, canteens, and havresacks are lying in indescribable wreck all over the place, mingled with heaps of shot, of grape, bits of shell, cartridges, case and canister, loose powder, official papers, and cooking tins. The traverses are so high and deep, that it is impossible almost to get a view of the whole of the Malakhoff from any one spot; and there is a high mound of earth in the middle of the

work, either intended as a kind of shell proof, or the remains of the old White Tower. The guns, which to the number of sixty were found in the work, are all ships' guns, and mounted on ships' carriages, and worked in the same way as ships' guns. There are a few old-fashioned, oddly-shaped mortars. Look around the work, and you will see that the strength of the Russian was his weakness—he fell into his own bomb-proofs. In the parapet of the work may be observed several entrances—very narrow outside, but descending and enlarging downwards, and opening into rooms some four or five feet high, and eight or ten square. These are only lighted from the outside by day, and must have been pitch dark at night, unless the men were allowed lanterns. Here the garrison retired when exposed to a heavy bombardment. The odour of these narrow chambers is villainous, and the air reeks with blood and abominations unutterable. There are several of these places, and they might bid defiance to the heaviest mortars in the world: over the roof is a layer of *ships' masts*, cut into junks and deposited carefully; then there is over them a solid layer of earth, and above that a layer of gabions, and above that a pile of earth again. In one of these dungeons, which is excavated in the solid rock, and was probably underneath the old White Tower, the officer commanding seems to have lived. It must have been a dreary residence. The floor and the entrance were littered a foot deep with reports, returns, and perhaps despatches assuring the czar that the place had sustained no damage. The garrison were in these narrow chambers enjoying their siesta, which they invariably take at twelve o'clock, when the French burst in on them like a torrent, and, as it were, drowned them in their holes. The Malakhoff is a closed work; it is only open at the rear to the town, and the French, having once got in, threw open a passage to their own rear, and closed up the front and the lateral communications with the curtains leading to the Great Redan and to the Little Redan. Thus they were enabled to pour in their supports, in order and without loss, in a continued stream, and to resist the efforts of the Russians, which were desperate and repeated, to retake the place. They brought up their field guns at once, and swept the Russian reserves and supports, while Strange's battery from the Quarries carried

death through their ranks in every quarter of the Karabelnaia. With the Malakhoff the enemy lost Sebastopol. The ditch outside towards the north was yet full of French and Russians piled over each other in horrid confusion. On the right, towards the Little Redan, the ground was literally strewn with bodies as thick as they could lie, and in the ditch they were piled over each other. Here the French, victorious in the Malakhoff, met with a heavy loss and a series of severe repulses. The Russians lay inside the work in heaps like carcasses in a butcher's cart, and the wounds, the blood—the sight, exceeded all I had hitherto witnessed. Descending from the Malakhoff we come upon a suburb of ruined houses open to the sea; it is filled with dead. The Russians have crept away into holes and corners in every house, to die like poisoned rats; artillery horses with their entrails torn open by shot, are stretched all over the space at the back of the Malakhoff, marking the place where the Russians moved up their last column to retake it under the cover of a heavy field battery. Every house, the church, some public buildings, sentry-boxes, all alike are broken and riddled by cannon and mortar. Turning to the left we proceed by a very tall snow-white wall of great length to the dockyard gateway. This wall is pierced and broken through and through with cannon. Inside are the docks, which, naval men say, are unequalled in the world. The steamer is blazing merrily in one of them. Gates and store sides are splintered and pierced by shot. There are the stately dockyard buildings on the right, which used to look so clean and white and spruce. Parts of them are knocked to atoms, and hang together in such shreds and patches that it is only wonderful they cohere. The soft white stone of which they and the walls are made is readily knocked to pieces by a cannon-shot. Fort Paul is untouched. There it stands, as if frowning defiance at its impending fate, right before us, and warning voices bid all people to retire, and even the most benevolent retreat from the hospital, which is in one of these buildings, where they are tending the miserable wounded. I visited it next day.

"Of all the pictures of the horrors of war which have ever been presented to the world, the hospital of Sebastopol presents the most horrible, heartrending, and revolting. It cannot be described, and the im-

agination of a Fuseli could not conceive anything at all like unto it. How the poor human body can be mutilated and yet hold its soul within, when every limb is shattered, and every vein and artery is pouring out the life-stream, one might study here at every step, and at the same time wonder how little will kill! The building used as an hospital is one of the noble piles inside the dockyard wall, and is situate in the centre of the row at right angles to the line of the Redan. The whole row was peculiarly exposed to the action of shot and shell bounding over the Redan, and to the missiles directed at the Barrack battery; and it bears in sides, roof, windows, and doors, frequent and distinctive proofs of the severity of the cannonade. Entering one of these doors I beheld such a sight as few men, thank God, have ever witnessed! In a long low room, supported by square pillars, arched at the top, and dimly lighted through shattered and unglazed window-frames, lay the wounded Russians, who had been abandoned to our mercies by their general. The wounded, did I say? No; but the dead, the rotten and festering corpses of the soldiers, who were left to die in their extreme agony, untended, uncared for, packed as close as they could be stowed, some on the floor, others on wretched trestles and bedsteads, or pallets of straw, sopped and saturated with blood, which oozed and trickled through upon the floor, mingled with the droppings of corruption. With the roar of exploding fortresses in their ears, with shells and shot pouring through the roof and sides of the rooms in which they lay, with the crackling and hissing of fire around them, these poor fellows, who had served their loving friend and master the czar but too well, were consigned to their terrible fate. Many might have been saved by ordinary care. Many lay, yet alive, with maggots crawling about in their wounds. Many, nearly mad by the scene around them, or seeking escape from it in their extremest agony, had rolled away under the beds, and glared out on the heartstricken spectator, oh! with such looks! Many with legs and arms broken and twisted, the jagged splinters sticking through the raw flesh, implored aid, water, food, or pity; or, deprived of speech by the approach of death, or by dreadful injuries in the head or trunk, pointed to the lethal spot. Many seemed bent alone on making their peace with heaven. The attitudes of some were so hideously

fantastic as to appal and root one to the ground by a sort of dreadful fascination. Could that bloody mass of clothing and white bones ever have been a human being, or that burnt black mass of flesh have ever had a human soul? It was fearful to think what the answer must be. The bodies of numbers of men were swollen and bloated to an incredible degree, and the features distended to a gigantic size, with eyes protruding from the sockets, and the blackened tongue lolling out of the mouth, compressed tightly by the teeth, which had set upon it in the death-rattle, made one shudder and reel round. In the midst of one of these 'chambers of horrors'—for there were many of them—were found some dead and some living English soldiers, and among them poor Captain Vaughan, of the 90th, who has since succumbed to his wounds. I confess it was impossible for me to stand the sight, which horrified our most experienced surgeons; the deadly, clammy stench, the smell of gangrened wounds, of corrupted blood, of rotting flesh, were intolerable and odious beyond endurance. But what must have the wounded felt who were obliged to endure all this, and who passed away without a hand to give them a cup of water, or a voice to say one kindly word to them? Most of these men were wounded on Saturday—many perhaps on the Friday before; indeed, it is impossible to say how long they might have been there. In the hurry of their retreat the Muscovites seem to have carried in dead men to get them out of the way, and to have put them upon pallets in horrid mockery. So that their retreat was secured, the enemy cared but little for their wounded. On Monday only did they receive those whom we sent out to them during a brief armistice for the purpose, which was, I believe, sought by ourselves, as our overcrowded hospitals could not contain, and our overworked surgeons could not attend to any more.

"The Great Redan was next visited. Such a scene of wreck and ruin!—all the houses behind it a mass of broken stones—a clock turret, with a shot right through the clock—a pagoda in ruins—another clock tower with all the clock destroyed save the dial, with the words 'Barwise, London,' thereon—cookhouses, where human blood was running among the utensils; in one place a shell had lodged in the boiler, and blown it and its contents, and probably its attendants, to pieces. Everywhere wreck

and destruction. This evidently was a *beau quartier* once. The oldest inhabitant could not recognise it now. Climbing up to the Redan, which was fearfully cumbered with the dead, we witnessed the scene of the desperate attack and defence, which cost both sides so much blood. The ditch outside made one sick—it was piled up with English dead, some of them scorched and blackened by the explosion, and others lacerated beyond recognition. The quantity of broken gabions and gun carriages here was extraordinary; the ground was covered with them. The bomb-proofs were the same as in the Malakhoff, and in one of them a music-book was found, with a woman's name in it, and a canary bird and vase of flowers were outside the entrance."

The following is an extract from an account by the correspondent of the *Daily News* :—

"By early daylight, as soon as it was evident that the enemy had indeed cleared out of the town, the French crowded in, like crows to a carrion, to gorge their plundering appetites with what spoil had been left behind. As on the whole of the previous day during the progress of the attack, double lines of cavalry sentries were posted along the whole front of our camp; and through this impassable barrier no one not on duty, or not belonging to the omnipotent staff, was allowed to go. About noon, however, armed with a pass, courteously given me by General Simpson, I crossed the line, and proceeded down to the scene of the preceding day's carnage. By the time I reached the fatal opening in front of our fifth parallel, however, the dead had been gathered off the ground—the officers having been taken to the camp, and the men thrown into the deep and broad ditch of the Redan. And there was a sight harrowing enough to affect nerves of iron and a heart of stone: piled up, row upon row, lay the bodies of the brave fellows whose blood had gained our triumph, nearly filling the huge dike—a ghastly and mangled multitude. Those who had died within the Redan had also been gathered into the ditch; so that I looked upon nearly all the British who had fallen in this last scene of an eleven months' tragedy. The first fact which struck an observer was, that nearly all who lay there were *old soldiers*, men who had borne the heat and burthen of the day—hardly a beardless face was to be seen; the second, the calmness which appeared on almost every

countenance, even where the death-wounds had been the most severe. Some, whose death must have been instantaneous, lay with unclosed eyes 'gazing on the sky,' and but for the glazed pupils and ghastly countenance, might have been supposed basking for pleasure in the sun; whilst others again were stretched out in all the seeming composure of a calm sleep. Amongst them lay a few Russians, hideous in their rags and dirt, but displaying likewise but few of the harrowing traces of acute or prolonged death-throes. As I passed over this bridge of corpses into the interior of the Redan, a fatigue party was already beginning to shovel in the parapet upon the bodies, many of whom thus found a grave on the spot where they fell. The enemy had carried off nearly all their dead and wounded, which accounted for the fewness of the former found inside the redoubt. Terrible were the traces of our fire which here met the eye: to say nothing of dismounted guns, shattered platforms, and broken carriages, nearly every square yard of the place was torn up by round shot and exploded shell. How any human beings could have existed in such a pandemonium of explosive horrors it puzzled every one who looked on the spot to conceive. The place had formerly been a vineyard, and was consequently honeycombed originally; but these small hollows had been knocked into every possible shape, and scarcely a foot of space was left which had not been ploughed up by the fire of our own and the French guns. I pass on to the portion of the town at the base of the slope which it crowns; and here, for the first time, I got a glimpse of the utterly unknown extent of the injury which had been done to the town itself by our fire. As viewed even with the aid of a good glass from our most advanced parallel, not a tithe of the mischief was visible, except amongst the houses opposite the French left attack. But even here, in a portion of the place which everybody supposed to be comparatively uninjured, nothing but ruins met the eye. Shot and shell had smashed in roofs, penetrated and knocked down walls; and, in fact, left nearly every building one came to crumbling and shapeless masses of battered masonry. My exploration in this direction, however, was soon brought to a dead halt, for as I was crossing what had been a small vineyard behind one of the main buildings which led down

to the Admiralty and Fort Nicholas, a rascally French sentry ordered me to stop, and before I had time to ask why, the scoundrel deliberately levelled his piece and fired, sending a bullet within a few inches of my head. As there was no replying to such arguments as this, I thought it best to prosecute my researches elsewhere, and so turned away to explore the main body of the town on the opposite side of the Admiralty Creek. But at every step I found Frenchmen poking into every nook and cranny, overhauling everything and appropriating whatever appeared worth carrying away. A few of our own men had managed to dodge the sentries, and were similarly employed; but, besides being numerically only as one to a hundred of the Gauls, they went about the business with a clumsiness and evident inexperience which contrasted strikingly with the practised tact and professional ability of the red-breeched *enfants* around. In descending the slope which leads down to the head of the creek, I came in sight of piles of new cannon and shot, ranged as one may see them along the river front of Woolwich arsenal—on both sides of the creek. Certainly this was a contradiction of the generally believed reports of the enemy's shortness of guns and ammunition: and similar evidence met my eye at every battery I passed—shot, shell, grape, canister, powder, and musket cartridges seemed everywhere abundant. On gaining the summit of the opposite slope, on and beyond which the main body of the town is situated, French, nothing but French, were to be met with, the majority of them drunk, and all laden with every conceivable kind of plunder. Chairs, tables, looking-glasses, church ornaments, poultry, kegs of brandy, mattresses, bedclothes, cooking utensils—every domestic movable, in fact, that ever figured in a catalogue at the city auction-mart, was being carried or dragged along by our light-fingered allies, whilst only at long intervals was an Englishman to be seen with a single article, and in three instances I found Frenchmen disputing their right even to these. More than one lament on our failure before the Redan was also uttered, and in one case in which reproach was thrown into the teeth of a brawny Irish grenadier by a diminutive chasseur, with more impudence than discretion, I take to myself the credit of having saved a subject of the emperor from summary annihilation. Pat had laid hands on a bundle of crockery-

ware, and was proceeding comfortably along under the influence of a double allowance of rum, when the Frenchman, still worse off for liquor, came reeling by with a looking-glass under one arm and a couple of ducks under the other. 'Ha! Redan no, Malakhoff yes; Ingelese no bono!' spirted out the son of France, tapping the Irishman with impudent familiarity on the elbow. The 'whirroo' that followed was worthy of Donnybrook, and in an instant, dashing his crockery to the ground, Paddy grasped the Frenchman by the most capacious portion of his pantaloons, sent the looking-glass to shivers, and would have made work for the doctor out of its owner if I had not at that moment come up to the rescue. Seeing Frenchmen hurrying to the scene of this tragi-comedy from all points, I deemed it best, for my countryman's own sake, to prevent his administering a chastisement which, however amply deserved, might have endangered the safety of its bestower, and so liberated the frightened impudent, and endeavoured to calm down the wrath of the infuriated Kerryman. This, however, was no easy task; but by endorsing his declaration of being able to beat ten Frenchmen any day, I finally reduced the storm, and sent him on his way to the outskirts of the town."

Although it is mentally painful to reflect on the fact, that our unsupported troops were repulsed in their assault upon the Redan, it is some considerable consolation to know that they escaped a terrible fate which probably awaited them in the event of success. The work, as was suspected, proved to be deeply mined. When a few highlanders volunteered to enter the Redan and found it abandoned, they very prudently returned again to their own camp. It was fortunate for them that they did so; for scarcely had they retired than a mine was sprung and a tremendous explosion followed. It is supposed that the watchful enemy had very probably perceived their entrance, and then fired the mine by means of electric wires. Much about the same time a mine was sprung in the Little Redan, which produced a frightful havoc amongst our allies. Numbers were hurled into the air, and others severely scorched and otherwise injured. A similar catastrophe might have occurred at the Malakhoff, but for the attention of the French engineers. They set on foot an examination for mines and galleries, and in the course of it came across

a large pipe charged with gunpowder. This they cut asunder, and subsequently discovered it to be a channel of communication between the mine in the Little Redan and one in the Malakhoff. Had not the continuity of this tube been destroyed, an explosion would have taken place in the Malakhoff almost simultaneously with that in the Little Redan, and great numbers must inevitably have perished.

Explosions occurred from time to time during the Sunday (September 9th), and the conflagration still continued with much power. From the camp the noise of the fire could not be heard, and after the many months of constant roaring of artillery, the silence became oppressive and almost painful. The dreadful trench work was past, and the horrors that had been endured in them formed the chief topic of conversation among the men. The idea that these harassing labours were at an end, seemed to take away all dread of the coming winter. Men were warned, by general orders, against wandering about the burning town—a recklessness which caused many officers and men to be injured by explosions. Soon after midnight of the 10th a violent storm swept over the devoted city, and stirred the fires into fury; it was followed by a deluge of rain, accompanied by vivid flashes of lightning, and such gusts of wind as made the buildings rock to their foundations. So heavy was the rain that it pretty well extinguished the numerous fires.

Some of the Russian steamers still remained in the harbour, and had taken refuge on the opposite side of the roadstead. They lay to the eastward of Fort Catherine, where the deep creeks in the high cliffs sheltered them, to some extent, against the fire of the French. To effect their destruction, a battery for two 95 cwt. guns was erected on the right of St. Paul's battery. The Russians, anticipating these efforts, and perfectly aware that they could not resist them, set fire to the vessels during the night, and in the morning but one remained, the rest were all charred and blackened skeleton wrecks. That vessel the Russians had the courage to put off in a boat and scuttle: they did their work in about ten minutes; and soon after they left her and rowed back, she seemed to stagger, then dipped, and finally went down. Truly enough was it observed that Sinope was avenged; of the Russian fleet engaged on that atrocious expedition scarce a trace

remained. "The bottom of the splendid harbour," said Sir Edmund Lyons, "is now encumbered with more than fifty sunken vessels, including eighteen sail of the line and several frigates and steamers; the menacing attitude of which, but a short time ago, materially contributed to bring on the war in which we are engaged."

"Low down the billows under
Lies now his vaunted thunder,
Every plank is split asunder—
Honour our heroes brave!
No more his cannons frown
Above his boasted town;
Bastion and fort are down;
And his proud array of ships,
And his guns with fiery lips,
Lie cooling 'neath the wave."

Still the Russian spirit was unbroken; the national obstinacy remained unsubdued. It was evident that the northern despotism would not yield until it was smitten home to the heart, and felt its very existence to be endangered. Two days after the fall of Sebastopol a brief armistice was granted to the Russians, to enable them to remove their wounded to the north side of the harbour. During this melancholy work, an English officer, addressing a Russian one, exclaimed—"Well, I hope now we may look forward to a cessation of hostilities between us!" The Muscovite pointed gloomily to the burning city, and responded, "With that before us, peace is further off than ever." Such, it is believed, was the general spirit of his countrymen. Evidently the hour of peace was not yet, and other blows were to be struck before the rugged strength of semi-barbarism was terrified into a conviction that its domination in Europe was an impossibility, and that the genius of civilisation had placed a boundary to its aggressive progress, which it *must* respect.

We close this chapter with the despatches of the commanders who conducted at this memorable and glorious incident of the war. We give the place of honour in this matter to our brave allies, and first insert copies of the two despatches of General Pelissier. The generous tone towards the English which pervades them, will be understood and appreciated in this country.

Head-quarters at Sebastopol, Sept. 11th.

M. le Maréchal,—I shall have the honour to send you by the next courier a detailed report on the attack which has placed Sebastopol in our power. To-day I can only give you a rapid sketch of the principal achievement of this great event of the war. Since

the 16th of August, the day of the battle of the Tchernaya, and notwithstanding repeated warnings of a new and more formidable attack by the enemy against the positions which we occupy on this river, every preparation was made to deliver a decisive assault against Sebastopol itself. The artillery of the right attack commenced on the 17th of August a well-sustained fire against the Malakhoff, the Little Redan, the neighbouring defences, and the roads, in order to permit our engineers to establish defences close to the place, from which the troops might be able instantly to throw themselves upon the *enceinte*. Our engineers besides prepared materials for escalade, and on the 5th of September all our batteries of the left opened a very violent fire against the town. The English on their side kept up a hot cannonade against the Great Redan and its redoubt, which they were to attack.

All being ready, I resolved, in concert with General Simpson, to give the assault on the 8th of September, at the hour of noon. General M'Mahon's division was to carry the works of the Malakhoff; General Dulac's division was to attack the Little Redan; and in the centre the division of General La Motterouge was to march against the curtain connecting these two extreme points. Besides these troops, I had given to General Bosquet General Mellinet's division of the guards, to support the first three divisions. Thus far for the right. In the centre the English were to attack the Great Redan, escalading it at its salient. On the left the 1st corps, to which General de la Marmora had wished to join a Sardinian brigade, having at its head General Levaillant's division, was to penetrate into the interior of the town by the Central Bastion, and afterwards turn the Flagstaff Bastion in order to establish a lodgment there likewise. General de Salles had instructions not to pursue his attack further than circumstances might render it advisable.

Further, the fleets of admirals Lyons and Bruat were to operate a powerful diversion by firing against the Quarantine, the Roadstead, and the sea front of the fortress; but the state of the sea, agitated by a violent north-west wind, was such that neither the line-of-battle ships nor the frigates were able to quit their anchorage. The English and French mortar boats, however, were able to go into action. Their fire was of

remarkable excellence, and they rendered us great assistance. At noon exactly the divisions of generals M'Mahon, La Motterouge, and Dulac, electrified by their chiefs, sprang to the Malakhoff, the Curtain, and the Little Redan of the Careenage. After unexampled difficulties, and a most exciting foot-to-foot combat, General M'Mahon's division succeeded in effecting a lodgment in the anterior part of the Malakhoff. The enemy showered down a storm of projectiles of all kinds upon our brave troops. The Redan of the Careenage, especially battered by the *maison en croix* and the steamers, it was necessary to evacuate after its occupation: but the division of General La Motterouge made its ground good on one part of the Curtain, and that of General M'Mahon gained ground in the Malakhoff, where General Bosquet sent continually the reserves which I sent forward to him. The other attacks were subordinated to that of the Malakhoff, that being the capital point of the defences of the whole place.

Standing in the Brancion redoubt (on the Mamelon), I considered the Malakhoff was safely in our power, and I gave the signal which had been agreed upon with General Simpson. The English immediately advanced bravely against the salient of the Great Redan. They were able to effect a lodgment in it, and struggled a considerable time to maintain their position, but, crushed by the Russian reserves, which advanced incessantly, and by a violent fire of artillery, they were forced to return into their parallel.

At the same moment General de Salles had directed an attack against the Central Bastion. The Levaillant division had begun to establish itself in it, as well as in the right lunette; a tremendous fire of grape was succeeded by the arrival of Russian reinforcements so considerable in number, that our troops, already decimated by the fire of the enemy, and whose chiefs had been disabled, were compelled to fall back on the place whence they had sallied. Convinced that the taking of the Malakhoff would be decisive of success, I prevented the renewal of any attacks on other points, which, by compelling the hostile army to remain on all its points, had already attained their main object. I then directed my sole attention to the retaining possession of the Malakhoff, which General M'Mahon had been previously enabled completely to

obtain. Besides, a great and critical moment was impending. General Bosquet had just been struck by the bursting of a shell, and his command I gave to General Dulac. A powder magazine near the Malakhoff exploded at this moment, from which contingency I anticipated the most serious results. The Russians, hoping to profit by this accident, immediately advanced in dense masses, and, disposed in three columns, simultaneously attacked the centre, the left, and the right of the Malakhoff. But measures of defence had already been taken in the interior of the fortress; for which purpose General M'Mahon opposed to the enemy bodies of undaunted troops, whom nothing could intimidate; and after the most desperate efforts, the Russians were compelled to make a precipitate retreat. From that moment the discomfited enemy appears to have renounced all idea of further attack. The Malakhoff was ours, and no effort of the enemy could wrest it from us. It was half-past four o'clock. Measures were immediately taken for enabling us to repulse the enemy, in case he should attempt against us a nocturnal attack. But we were soon released from our uncertainty. As soon as it became night, fires burst forth on every side, mines exploded, magazines of gunpowder exploded in the air. The sight of Sebastopol in flames, which the whole army contemplated, was one of the most awe-inspiring and sinister pictures that the history of wars can have presented. The enemy was making a complete evacuation; it was effected during the night by means of a bridge constructed between the two shores of the roadstead, and under cover of the successive explosions that prevented me from approaching and harassing him. On the morning of the 9th the whole southern side of the town was freed, and in our power.

I have no need of enhancing in the eyes of your excellency the importance of so great a success. Neither will it be necessary for me to speak of this brave army, whose warlike virtues and devotion are so thoroughly appreciated by our emperor; and I shall have, great as the number is, to name to you those who have distinguished themselves among so many valiant soldiers. I cannot yet do so, but I shall fulfil this duty in one of my next despatches.

Deign to accept, Monsieur le Maréchal, the expression of my respectful devotion.—
The general-in-chief, PELISSIER.

Head-quarters, Sebastopol, Sept. 14th.

Monsieur le Maréchal,—I have the honour to address to your excellency, as I promised in my despatch of the 11th, my report on the capture of Sebastopol by assault. The moment for that assault seemed to have arrived. On the left our engineers had some time before carried their works within from thirty to forty yards of the Mast Bastion (No. 4 of the Russians), and the Central (No. 5 of the Russians.) On the right our approaches, pushed forward very actively under the protection of the sustained artillery fire which had been opened since the 17th, were but twenty-five yards distant from the salient of the Malakhoff and the Little Careenage Redan. The artillery had finished nearly one hundred batteries, in a perfect state, completely provided, and having in all 350 cannon in our left attacks, and 250 in our right. The English on their side, although stopped by the difficulties of the ground, had arrived at about 200 yards from the Great Redan (bastion No. 3 of the Russians), which they were to attack, and had about 200 guns in their batteries. The Russians, making use of the time, raised on the Malakhoff side a second *enceinte*, which it was important not to allow them to finish. Finally, the army of relief had just been completely defeated on the 16th, on the Tchernaya. It had experienced considerable losses, and it was not probable that it would return to relieve the place and attack our positions, which we had rendered stronger, and in which we were prepared to repulse all the efforts of the enemy.

It was agreed between General Simpson and myself that we should make a decisive attack. The generals commanding the artillery and the engineers of both armies were unanimously of the same opinion. The 8th of September was the day fixed for the attack. As I have already had the honour to point out to your excellency, the enemy was to be assailed on all the principal points of his vast *enceinte*, so as to prevent him from directing all his reserves against one single attack; and to make him uneasy respecting the town, from which the bridge led by which he was to retreat. On the left, General de Salles, with the first corps, reinforced by a Sardinian brigade, the assistance of which had been offered to me by General de la Marmora, was to attack the town. In the centre the English were to seize the Great Redan; and lastly,

on our right, General Bosquet was to attack the Malakhoff and the Little Careenage Redan (bastion No. 2 of the Russians), salient points of the *enceinte* of Karabelnaia. The following arrangements had been made for each of these attacks. On the left, Levaillant's division (second of the 1st corps, Coustou's brigade—9th battalion of the *chasseurs-à-pied*, Commandant Rogie; 21st of the line, Lieutenant-colonel Villeret; 42nd of the line, Lieutenant-colonel de Mallet; Trochu's brigade; 46th of the line, Lieutenant-colonel Le Banneur; 80th of the line, Colonel Laterrade), charged with the duty of attacking the Central Bastion and its lunettes, was placed in the most advanced parallels. On its right was D'Autemarre's division (Niel's brigade—5th battalion of *chasseurs-à-pied*, Commandant Garnier; 19th of the line, Colonel Guignard; 26th of the line, Colonel de Sorbiers; Breton's brigade—39th of the line, Colonel Comignan; 74th of the line, Colonel Guyot de Lespert), which was to penetrate in the track of Levaillant's division and seize the gorge of the Mast Bastion, and the batteries that had been raised there. The Sardinian brigade of General Cialdini, stationed at the side of D'Autemarre's division, was to attack the right flank of the same bastion. Finally, Bouat's division (fourth of the 1st corps, General Lefevre—10th *chasseurs-à-pied*, Commandant Guiomard; 18th of the line, Colonel Dantin; 79th of the line, Colonel Grenier; 2nd brigade, General de la Roquette—14th of the line, Colonel de Négrier; 43rd of the line, Colonel Broutta), and Paté's division (third of the 1st corps, Beuret's brigade—6th battalion of *chasseurs-à-pied*, Commandant Fermier de la Prévotais; 28th of the line, Colonel Lartigues; 98th of the line, Colonel Conseil-Dumesnil; Bazaine's brigade—1st regiment of the foreign legion, Lieutenant-colonel Martenot de Cordoue; 2nd regiment of the foreign legion, Colonel de Chabrieres), formed the reserve of Levaillant's division. Besides these, and in order to be prepared on this side for any eventualities that might arise, I had ordered the 30th and 35th regiments of the line from Kamiesch, and placed them under the orders of General de Salles, who posted them on the extreme left, thus strongly securing the possession of our lines on this side.

In front of Karabelnaia, as I have already said, our attack was to be made in three

directions—on the left, on the Malakhoff and its redoubt; on the right, on the Little Careenage Redan; and in the centre, on the curtain that unites these two works. The Malakhoff system of works was evidently the most important point of the *enceinte*. Its capture would necessarily entail the successive ruin of the defences of the place; and I had added to the troops already at the disposal of General Bosquet all the infantry of the imperial guard. The left attack on the Malakhoff was confided to General de McMahon (first division of the 2nd corps), 1st brigade, Colonel Decaen; 1st Zouaves, Colonel Colinau; and 7th of the line, Colonel Decaen: 2nd brigade, General Vinoy—1st battalion of *chasseurs-à-pied*, Commandant Gambier; 20th of the line, Colonel Orianne; 27th of the line, Colonel Adam, who had in reserve Wimpfen's brigade (3rd Zouaves, Colonel Polhès; 50th of the line, Lieutenant-colonel Nicolas; and the Tirailleurs Algériens, Colonel Rose), detached from Camou's division; and the two battalions of the Zouaves of the guard (Colonel Jannin.) The attack of the right on the Redan was confided to General Dulac (Saint-Pol's brigade—17th *chasseurs-à-pied*, Commandant de Ferussac; 57th of the line, Colonel Dupuis; 85th, Colonel Javel: 2nd brigade, General Bisson—10th of the line, Commandant de Lacontrie; 61st of the line, Colonel de Taxis), having in reserve Marolles' brigade (15th of the line, Colonel Guerin; 96th of the line, Colonel Malherbe) of D'Aurelle's division, and the battalion of *chasseurs-à-pied* of the guard, Commandant Cornulier de Luciniere. Finally General de la Motterouge (General Bourbaki's brigade—4th *chasseurs-à-pied*, Commandant Clinchant; 86th of the line, Colonel de Berthier; 100th of the line, Colonel Mathieu: 2nd brigade, Colonel Picard—91st of the line, Colonel Picard; 49th of the line, Colonel Kerguern), commanded the second attack on the middle of the Curtain, having in reserve the Voltigeurs (colonels Montera and Douay), and the grenadiers of the guard (colonels Blanchard and Dalton), under the direct orders of general of division of the guard Mellinet, having under him generals of brigade Pontevès and De Failly.

With reference to the stations of these troops, our trenches had been divided into three portions, each of which was to contain in its advanced part nearly the whole of the attacking division; and the reserves were to

be placed some in the old trenches, which were well adapted to hold them, and others in the Karabelnaia and Careenage ravines. It was of the first importance, in order to deceive the enemy, that the assembling of all these troops should take place without observation. For this purpose all the lines of communication leading to our advanced *places d'armes* had been examined with great care, and wherever they permitted the enemy to see our men, the protecting crests were raised so as to give sufficient covering. On the left attacks, as well as on the right, detachments of engineers and artillery, furnished with tools, had been appointed to proceed at the head of each column of attack. The sappers were to be ready with the auxiliaries of the advanced guard of each attack to throw bridges, in the use of which they had been exercised, and the materials for which had been placed at hand in the first line. The gunners were to be furnished with all that was necessary—hammers, and all kinds of tools proper to spike or unspike guns, as the case might be, and if possible to turn against the enemy those we might take. Moreover, in the first battalions of each attack a certain number of men were to be furnished with handy tools, such as they could carry in their waist-belts, fit to open passages, fill up ditches, turn traverses, and, in a word, to accomplish those important works which require to be executed on the instant. Moreover, reserves of field artillery had been prepared, so as to be able to come up rapidly and take part in the action. On the left attacks a field battery was to be placed in a quarry, near the *enceinte*, with its horses attached. Two other batteries, of the first division, were to be held ready at the Clocheton. Finally, a fourth battery was to be in waiting at the left extremity of the Lazaret. On the right attack a reserve of twenty-four field guns was to be placed—twelve in the old Lancaster battery, and twelve at the Victoria redoubt. Working parties were posted at points indicated, ready at the opportune moment to clear the road for this artillery. In order to be ready for every event, the 1st brigade of D'Aurelle's division was posted so as to be able, with the aid of the batteries and redoubts existing in that direction, to repulse any attempt the enemy might make on the counter-forts of Inker-mann. On the side of our lines, General Herbillon had orders to line the positions on the Tchernaya, and to have his infantry

under arms, his cavalry in the saddle, and his artillery harnessed, at the hour of attack. I had, besides, ordered General de Forton's brigade of cuirassiers to be near him. General de la Marmora was informed of these arrangements. General d'Allonville had orders to retire in the night between the 7th and 8th, from the valley of Baidar, and take a position of concentration, near the bridge of Kreutzen, which would be advantageous in case of any attempt made by the army of relief.

General Simpson and I had, by common consent, fixed the hour of attack at twelve o'clock. The hour chosen had several advantages. It gave us a better chance of suddenly surprising the enemy, and in case the Russian army of relief had been inclined to make a desperate attempt to succour the place, it would have been impossible for it to make a vigorous movement against our lines before the end of the day. Whatever might be the result of our attack, we should have had until the next morning to consider upon it. On the morning of the 8th the artillery of our left attacks, which from day-break on the 5th had kept up a violent fire, continued to crush the enemy with its projectiles. On the right attacks our batteries also fired, but carefully keeping up the system they had adopted several days before, in expectation of what was to take place. Towards eight o'clock the engineers threw upon the Central Bastion two mines of projection, each charged with one hundred kilogrammes of powder; and at the same time they exploded in front of our approaches, on the face of the Malakhoff, three mining-chambers, charged in all with 1,500 kilogrammes of powder, in order to destroy the lower galleries of the Russian miners. As the possession of the Malakhoff works was to decide the day, the other attacks were subordinated to it, and it was agreed with General Simpson that the English should not attack the Great Redan until I had given the signal that we were sure of the Malakhoff. In the same way, General de Salles was not to attack with his troops until the moment I should indicate to him by another signal. A little before noon all the troops were in perfect order at the points indicated, and the other arrangements had been punctually executed. General de Salles was ready; General Bosquet was at the post he had chosen in the sixth parallel; and I, with generals Thiry of the artillery, Niel of the engineers, and

De Martimprey, the chief of my staff, was at the Brancion redoubt, which I had chosen for my head-quarters.

All our watches had been regulated. At noon precisely all our batteries ceased to thunder, in order that they might be adjusted to a longer range, so as to reach the reserves of the enemy. At the word of their chiefs, M'Mahon's, Dulac's and De la Motterouge's division left the trenches. The drums and trumpets beat and sounded the charge, and to the cry of "*Vive l'Empereur!*" a thousand times repeated along the line, our intrepid soldiers precipitated themselves upon the enemy's defences. It was a solemn moment. The first brigade of M'Mahon's division, the 1st regiment of Zouaves leading, followed by the 7th of the line, and having the 4th *chasseurs-à-pied* on its left, sprang to the left face and the salient of the Malakhoff work. The breadth and depth of the ditch, the height and steepness of the slope, rendered the ascent extremely difficult to our men; but they finally gained the parapet, manned with Russians, who were killed where they stood, and who, in default of muskets, were armed with mattocks, stones, or rammers, and whatever came to hand. There was a hand-to-hand struggle—one of those exciting combats in which nothing but the intrepidity of our soldiers and their chiefs could give them the victory. They immediately sprang into the work, drove back the Russians, who continued to resist, and in a few seconds afterwards the flag of France was planted on the Malakhoff, no more to be severed from it.

On the right and centre, with the same dash that had overthrown all obstacles and driven back the enemy to a distance, the divisions Dulac and De la Motterouge, led by their chiefs, carried the Little Carénage Redan and also the Curtain, forcing their way even as far as the second *enceinte* that was being constructed. We were in possession everywhere of the works attacked. But this first and brilliant success had nearly cost us very dear. Struck by a large splinter from a shell in his right side, General Bosquet was compelled to quit the field of battle. I confided the command to General Dulac, who was admirably seconded by General de Liniers, chief of the staff of the 2nd corps. The engineers who accompanied the columns of assault were already at work, filling up the ditches, opening passages, and throwing across bridges. The 2nd brigade

of General de M'Mahon advanced rapidly to reinforce the troops in the Malakhoff. I gave the signal agreed upon with General Simpson for the attack on the Great Redan, and shortly after for the attack on the town.

The English had 200 yards to cross under a terrible fire of grape. This space was soon strewn with dead; nevertheless, this did not stop the march of the storming column, which advanced towards the capital of the work. It descended into the ditch, which is nearly five yards deep, and, despite all the efforts of the Russians, it scaled the scarp, and carried the salient of the Redan. There, after the first brunt of the engagement, which cost the Russians dear, the English soldiers found in front of them only a vast open space, crossed by the balls of the enemy, who kept himself sheltered behind some distant traverses. Those who came up hardly replaced those who had been disabled. It was not till they had sustained this unequal contest for nearly two hours that the English decided on evacuating the Redan. They did this with so firm a front that the enemy did not dare follow.

In the meantime, on the left, at the appointed signal, the columns of Levaillant's division, commanded by generals Couston and Trochu dashed headlong against the left flank of the Central Bastion and the left lunette. In spite of a shower of balls and projectiles, and after a very sharp contest, the spirit and vigour of these brave troops triumphed at first over the enemy's resistance, and, notwithstanding the accumulated difficulties in their front, they forced their way into both works. But the enemy, having fallen back on his successive traverses, kept his ground everywhere. A murderous fire of musketry was opened from every ridge. Guns unmasked for the first time, and field-pieces brought up to several points, vomited grape, and decimated our men. Generals Couston and Trochu, who had just been wounded, were obliged to give up their command. Generals Rivet and Breton were killed. Several mine-chambers, fired by the enemy, produced a moment of hesitation. At length an attack in their turn by numerous Russian columns compelled our troops to abandon the works they had carried, and to retire into our advanced *places d'armes*. Our batteries on this part of the attacks, skilfully directed by General Lebœuf, to whom Rear-admiral Rigault de Genouilly lent his always zealous

and well-informed assistance, changed the direction of their fire while increasing its intensity, and compelled the enemy to take shelter behind its parapets. General de Salles causing D'Autemarre's division to advance, was preparing during this time a second and formidable attack; but as we had secured the possession of the Malakhoff, I sent word to him not to move forward. Our possession of this work, however, was energetically disputed. By means of the batteries from the *maison en croix*, of the guns of his steamers, of field guns brought to favourable points, and of the batteries on the north side of the harbour, the enemy deluged us with grape, and with projectiles of every kind, and committed ravages in our ranks. The powder magazine of the Russian postern battery had just exploded, increasing our loss and causing the eagle of the 91st to disappear for a moment. A great many superior officers and others were either wounded or killed. The generals De Saint-Pol and De Marolles had died gloriously, and generals Mellinet, De Pontevès, and Bourbaki, had been wounded at the head of their troops. Three times Dulac's and De la Motterouge's division carried the Redan and the Curtain, and three times they were obliged to fall back before a terrible fire of artillery and the dense masses arrayed in front of them. Nevertheless the two field batteries in reserve from the Lancaster battery, descending at a trot, crossing the trenches, and boldly stationing themselves within half-range, succeeded in driving away the enemy's columns and the steamers. A part of these two divisions, supported in this heroic struggle by the troops of the guard, who on this day covered themselves with glory, made good their footing in the entire left of the Curtain, from which the enemy could not drive them. During the renewed combats on the right and centre, the Russians redoubled their efforts to reconquer the Malakhoff. This work, which is a sort of citadel in the earthwork, of 350 yards in length and 150 yards in width, armed with sixty-two guns of different calibre, crowns a mamelon that commands the whole interior of the Karabelnaia quarter, takes in reverse the Redan which was attacked by the English, is only 1,200 yards from the south harbour, and threatens not merely the only anchorage now remaining for the ships, but the only means of retreat open to the Russians—namely, the

bridge thrown across the harbour from one shore to the other.

Thus during the first hours of this struggle between the two armies, the Russians constantly renewed their attempts. But General de M'Mahon, in resisting these incessant attacks, assisted successively by Vinoy's brigade of his division, by the Zouaves of the guard, General de Wimpfen's reserve, and a part of the Voltigeurs of the guard, made head against the enemy, who was everywhere repulsed. The Russians, however, made a last and desperate attempt. Formed in deep column, they thrice assailed the breast of the work, and thrice they were compelled to retire with enormous loss before the solidity of our troops. After this last struggle, which ended about five in the evening, the enemy appeared resolved to abandon the spot, and his batteries alone continued until night to send us some projectiles, which did us much harm no longer. The detachments of the engineers and artillery, who during the combat were gallantly fighting or actively engaged in their special work, quickly set about carrying out the works that were pressing in the interior of the fort, under the direction of their officers. According to my orders, generals Thiry and Niel instructed generals Beuret and Frossard, commanding the artillery and engineers of the 2nd corps, to take all the necessary steps for establishing ourselves firmly in the Malakhoff and on the part of the Curtain which remained in our power, so that we might, in case of need, resist a night attack of the enemy, and be in a position to drive him the next day from the Little Careenage Redan, the *maison en croix*, and all that portion of his defences. These arrangements became unnecessary. The enemy, hopeless of retaking the Malakhoff, took a decided step—he evacuated the town.

Towards the close of the day I had a suspicion of this, for I had seen long lines of troops and baggage defile along the bridge and reach the north bank, and the conflagrations which arose in every direction soon removed all doubt. I should have liked to have pushed forward, gained the bridge, and cut off the enemy's retreat; but the besieged was every moment blowing up his defences, his powder magazines, his buildings, and his establishments. These explosions would have destroyed us in detail, and so they rendered the idea impracticable. We remained in position until the day should rise upon the scene of desolation.

The sun, in rising, lighted up this work of destruction, which was very much greater than we had been able to imagine. The last Russian vessels anchored the evening before in the harbour, were sunk; the bridge was disconnected; the enemy had only reserved his steamers, which carried off the last fugitives and some infatuated Russians who were still endeavouring to spread conflagration in this unhappy city. But presently these men, as well as the steamers, were driven to seek refuge in the indentations of the north bank of the harbour. Thus terminated this memorable siege, during which the army of relief has been twice defeated in a pitched battle, and the offensive and defensive means of which attained to colossal proportions. The besieging army had 800 guns in battery in their various attacks, which fired more than 1,600,000 times; and our approaches, excavated in the course of 336 days, in rocky ground, and presenting an extent of more than eighty kilometres (twenty leagues), have been executed under the constant fire of the place, and disturbed by incessant combats day and night. The day of the 8th September, on which the allied armies proved themselves superior to an army almost equal in number, not invested, intrenched behind formidable defences, provided with more than 1,100 guns, protected by the guns of the fleet and of the batteries north of the harbour, and still disposing of immense resources, will remain an example of what may be expected from an army brave, disciplined, and inured to war.

Our losses this day were—five generals killed, four wounded, and six hurt; twenty-four superior officers killed, twenty wounded, and two missing; 116 subaltern officers killed, 224 wounded, and eight missing; 1,489 sub-officers and soldiers killed, 4,259 wounded, and 1,400 missing: total, 7,551.

As you see, Monsieur le Maréchal, these losses are numerous; many of them are deeply to be regretted, but yet they are less than I had reason to fear. Every one, Monsieur le Maréchal, from the general to the soldier, has gloriously done his duty; and the army, of which the emperor may be proud, has deserved well of the country. I shall have many rewards to claim, and many names to make known to your excellency. That will be a task that would be out of place here.

It had been arranged that the fleets of admirals Lyons and Bruat should bring

their broadsides to bear at the entrance of the harbour of Sebastopol, so as to effect a powerful diversion. But it blew a heavy gale from the north-east, which, while it annoyed us very much on land, rendered the sea exceedingly rough, and prevented the ships from leaving their moorings. The English and French mortar boats were nevertheless able to act, and fired with great success upon the harbour, the town, and the various maritime forts. As at all times, the sailors on shore and the marine artillery were the worthy rivals of the land artillery, and distinguished themselves by the vigour and precision of their fire.

The English army conducted itself with its habitual intrepidity. It prepared a second attack, which, doubtless, would have triumphed over the unexpected obstacles encountered by the first: but the assured possession of the Malakhoff very properly led to the countermanding of this second attack. The Sardinian brigade of General Cialdini, which General de la Marmora had placed at my disposal to reinforce the 1st corps, bore the terrible fire which cut up our trenches with the firmness of veteran troops. The Piedmontese burned with desire to get closer to the enemy; but the attack on the Mast Bastion not having taken place, it was impossible to satisfy the ardour of these brave troops. As at all times, Monsieur le Maréchal, our wounded, and even those of the enemy, have been the objects of most zealous, intelligent, and complete care. We owe to the good organisation of all our hospital services, and to the devotedness of those to whom they are committed, the satisfaction of being able to save a great number of them. I cannot terminate this report without bringing to the knowledge of your excellency how much, upon this occasion as upon all others, I have had to praise the conduct of Major-general Hugh Rose and Lieutenant-colonel George Foley, commissioners of her Britannic majesty to the commander-in-chief of the French army, in the numerous communications which I had to make during the action to general-in-chief James Simpson.

A. PELISSIER,
Marshal Commanding-in-Chief.

The despatch of General Simpson, though less ornate and elaborate than that of his brave colleague, will not be perused without interest. He did not write so immediately under the excitement of recent victory, and

had less temptation to express himself with eloquence; for his joy must have been tempered by disappointment.*

Before Sebastopol, September 9th.

My Lord,—I had the honour to apprise your lordship, in my despatch of the 4th inst., that the engineer and artillery officers of the allied armies had laid before General Pelissier and myself a report recommending that the assault should be given on the 8th inst., after a heavy fire had been kept up for three days. This arrangement I agreed to, and I have to congratulate your lordship on the glorious results of the attack of yesterday, which has ended in the possession of the town, dockyards, and public buildings, and destruction of the last ships of the Russian fleet in the Black Sea. Three steamers alone remain, and the speedy capture or sinking of these must speedily follow. It was arranged that at twelve o'clock in the day the French columns of assault were to leave their trenches, and take possession of the Malakhoff and adjacent works. After their success had been assured and they were fairly established, the Redan was to be assaulted by the English; the Bastion, Central, and Quarantine forts, on the left, were simultaneously to be attacked by the French. At the hour appointed our allies quitted their trenches, entered and carried the apparently impregnable defences of the Malakhoff with that impetuous valour which characterises the French attack; and, having once obtained possession, they were never dislodged.

The tricolour planted on the parapet was the signal for our troops to advance. The arrangements for the attack I entrusted to Lieutenant-general Sir William Codrington, who carried out the details in concert with Lieutenant-general Markham. I determined that the second and light divisions

should have the honour of the assault, from the circumstance of their having defended the batteries and approaches against the Redan for so many months, and from the intimate knowledge they possessed of the ground. The fire of our artillery having made as much of a breach as possible in the salient of the Redan, I decided that the columns of assault should be directed against that part, as being less exposed to the heavy flanking fire by which this work is protected.

It was arranged between Sir W. Codrington and Lieutenant-general Markham that the assaulting column of 1,000 men should be formed by equal numbers of these two divisions, the column of the light division to lead, that of the second to follow. They left the trenches at the preconcerted signal, and moved across the ground preceded by a covering party of 200 men, and a ladder party of 320. On arriving at the crest of the ditch, and the ladders placed, the men immediately stormed the parapet of the Redan, and penetrated into the salient angle. A most determined and bloody contest was here maintained for nearly an hour, and, although supported to the utmost, and the greatest bravery displayed, it was found impossible to maintain the position.

Your lordship will perceive, by the long and sad list of casualties, with what gallantry and self-devotion the officers so nobly placed themselves at the head of their men during this sanguinary conflict. I feel myself unable to express, in adequate terms, the sense I entertain of the conduct and gallantry exhibited by the troops, though their devotion was not rewarded by the success which they so well merited; but to no one are my thanks more justly due than to Colonel Windham, who gallantly headed his column of attack, and was fortunate in entering and remaining with the troops during the contest. The

* Gen. Simpson incurred some censure for the bald style of his despatch, and the rather niggardly amount of information contained in it. Certainly on such a glorious occasion a little diffuseness would not have been blamed, and a rather florid narrative would have been enjoyed. An eager people turned with disappointment from so frigid a despatch. A writer in the *Spectator* observed:—"We might have expected, at least, that the English commanders would have given us the most complete and intelligible account of the English movements, the French of the French. But although the despatches of our commander reached this country first, it was not until we had those admirable reports by the French commanders that we were able really to understand how and why affairs took the turn they did. The French govern-

ment and people were able to understand the course of events throughout, and at all points; we need not dwell on the contrast afforded by our own despatches. It seldom happens that men who perfectly understand what they intend to do, and what they are doing, are unable to tell their purpose, their proceeding, and the results. Thorough mastery overrules any defect of literary education. We could not have a better instance than is afforded by the history of generalship itself. Setting aside Xenophon, our great examples of despatch writing are Cæsar, Frederick, Wellington; and even the monarch Napoleon, with all his reserves, wrote what he intended. Why is it that the responsible English ministers have men in the place of generals who cannot, or do not, write despatches?"

trenches were, subsequently to this attack, so crowded with troops that I was unable to organise a second assault, which I intended to make with the highlanders, under Lieutenant-general Sir Colin Campbell, who had hitherto formed the reserve, to be supported by the third division, under Major-general Sir William Eyre. I therefore sent for these officers, and arranged with them to renew the attack the following morning. The highland brigade occupied the advanced trenches during the night. About eleven o'clock the enemy commenced exploding their magazines, and Sir Colin Campbell, having ordered a small party to advance cautiously to examine the Redan, found the work abandoned; he did not, however, deem it necessary to occupy it until daylight. The evacuation of the town by the enemy was made manifest during the night. Great fires appeared in every part, accompanied by large explosions, under the cover of which the enemy succeeded in withdrawing their troops to the north side by means of the raft bridge recently constructed, and which they afterwards disconnected and conveyed to the other side. Their men-of-war were all sunk during the night.

The boisterous weather rendered it altogether impossible for the admirals to fulfil their intention of bringing the broadsides of the allied fleets to bear upon the Quarantine batteries; but an excellent effect was produced by the animated and well-directed fire of their mortar vessels, those of her majesty being under the direction of Captain Wilcox, of the *Odin*, and Captain Digby, of the royal marine artillery. It now becomes my pleasing duty, my lord, to place on record the high sense I entertain of the conduct of this army since I have had the honour to command it. The hardships and privations endured by many of the regiments, during a long winter campaign, are too well known for me to comment upon. They were borne, both by officers and men, with a patience and unurmuring endurance worthy of the highest praise, and which gained them the deserved applause and sympathy of their country. The naval brigade, under the command of Captain the Hon. Henry Keppel, aided by Captain Moorsom and many gallant officers and seamen who have served the guns from the commencement of the siege, merit my warmest thanks.

The prompt, hearty, and efficacious co-

operation of her majesty's navy, commanded by Rear-admiral Sir Edmund Lyons, and ably seconded by Sir Houston Stewart, has contributed most materially to the success of our undertaking; and here, perhaps, I may be permitted to say that, if it had pleased God that the successful result of the memorable siege should have been reported by my ever-to-be-lamented predecessor in this command, I am sure that it would have been one of his most pleasing duties to express the deep sense which I know he entertained of the invaluable assistance and counsel he received on all occasions from Sir Edmund Lyons. When at times affairs looked gloomy and success doubtful, he was at hand to cheer and encourage; and every assistance that could tend to advance the operations was given with the hearty good-will which characterises the British sailor. Nothing has contributed more to the present undertaking than the cordial co-operation which has so happily existed from the first between the two services.

I cannot sufficiently express my approbation of the conduct of the royal engineers, under Lieutenant-general Sir Harry Jones, who has conducted the siege operations from the beginning of this year. For some time past he has been suffering on a bed of sickness, but the eventful hour of the assault would not permit him to remain absent; he was conveyed on a litter into the trenches to witness the completion of his arduous undertakings. My warmest thanks are due to the officers and soldiers of the royal artillery, under the command of Major-general Sir R. Daeres, who, during the arduous operations of this protracted siege, have so mainly contributed to its ultimate success. I must beg further to record my thanks for the cordial co-operation and assistance I have received in carrying out the details of the service from the chief of the staff, the adjutant and quartermaster-generals, and general staff, as well as generals commanding divisions and brigades of this army. I must reserve to myself, for the subject of a future despatch, bringing before your lordship the particular mention of officers of the various branches of this army, whom I shall beg to recommend to your favourable notice. I entrust this despatch to the care of Brevet-major the Hon. Leicester Curzon, who has been assistant military secretary to my noble predecessor and myself since the commencement of this

war, and who will be able to give your lordship more minute details than the limits of a despatch will allow.

I have, &c.,

JAMES SIMPSON,
General Commanding.

The struggle was as much one of engineering skill as of martial discipline and personal bravery; and thus regarded, the report of General Niel, who commanded the French engineers, possesses, apart from the clearness and interest of its narrative, no inconsiderable value to those who desire to make themselves familiar with all the essential particulars of this memorable event. It gives a clear idea of the formidable nature of the Russian works, and contains some remarkable statements with respect to the magnitude of the operations; statements which must have been regarded as incredible unless sanctioned by such an authority. The French approaches, he tells us, measured fifty miles in length; while, during the various attacks, no less than 1,600,000 shots were fired:—

Sebastopol, Sept. 11th.

Monsieur le Maréchal,—The assault was made on the fortifications of Sebastopol on the 8th, and placed us in possession of the Malakhoff, the occupation of which renders the defence of the *faubourg* almost impossible, and allows us to cut off the communications of the town with the north of the harbour. The enemy have shown that they knew that conquest to be decisive. After having made several attacks on us with a courage which we are bound to pay homage to, finding that these last efforts remained without result, they commenced in the course of the evening evacuating the town. During the night they set fire to it, and employed gunpowder to destroy the works of defence and the great establishments which Russia has been so many years accumulating in this fortress. They sank all their ships of the line, frigates, and other sailing vessels, and only preserved their steamers; finally, they carried off the bridge of boats by which they communicated with the northern side, thus abandoning to us the town, the *faubourg*, and all that lies on the southern side of the harbour.

The defence was energetic; on several points our attacks were repulsed, but the principal—that which insured to us eventual success—never remained a moment doubtful. The first division of the 1st corps, at

present commanded by General M'Mahon, carried the Malakhoff at the very first rush, and maintained themselves there, comprehending clearly that it held in its possession the keys of the place.

I now proceed to give you an account of the arrangements which had been adopted to diminish as much as possible the numerous difficulties which this terrible assault presented, made, as it was, not on a place regularly invested and with a limited garrison, but on a vast fortress, defended by an army probably as numerous as that which attacked it. Near the fortifications of the town our trenches had arrived within forty metres of the Central Bastion (No. 5 of the Russians), and within thirty of the Flagstaff Bastion (No. 4.) Near the *faubourg* of Karabelnaia the English, arrested by the difficulties of the ground and by the fire of the enemy's artillery, could not approach closer than within 200 metres of the Great Redan (No. 3), on which their approaches were directed. In front of the Malakhoff we had arrived within twenty-five metres of the fortification which surrounds the town, and our approaches had placed us at about the same distance from the small Redan of Careening Bay (No. 2.) That great result was due incontestably to the superiority which our artillery had assumed over that of the enemy.

The generals-in-chief of the allied armies had decided on the following arrangements:—The general attack on the place was fixed for the 8th of September, at noon. On the 5th, early in the morning, the artillery of the attacks on the town and that of the English attacks, who had hitherto been sparing of their fire, were to resume it with the greatest activity. Never was such a cannonade heard, for we had in battery, along the two attacks, upwards of 500 pieces of cannon, the English 200 more, and the Russians more than we. The enemy's fire damaged our trenches, but did us but little harm. Ours, notwithstanding the great extent of the place, converged on it, and must have caused great loss to the Russian army. During the few days immediately preceding the assault the workmen of the infantry were principally employed in enlarging the several *places d'armes* most in advance, in widening the passages, and in transporting to the required spots the means of crossing the ditches. The great object of all our efforts was to obtain possession of the work constructed behind the Malakhoff

Tower. This work (the Korniloff redoubt of the Russians), which is an immense redoubt (a sort of citadel in earth), occupies a height which commands the whole interior of the Karabelnaia *faubourg*. It takes in the flank of the Redan, attacked by the English, and is only 1,200 metres from the southern port, on which the Russians had constructed a bridge of boats, become their only communication between the *faubourg* and the town. The fort of the Malakhoff is 350 metres in length, and 150 metres in width. Its parapets are eighteen feet above the ground, and in front of them is a ditch which, at the points of our attack, is six metres deep and seven wide. The first was armed with sixty-two pieces of cannon, of various calibre. In the front part, surrounded by the parapet, is the Malakhoff Tower, of which the Russians only kept the ground floor, which is loopholed. In the interior of the works the Russians have raised a multitude of traverses, beneath which are excellent blinds, where the garrison found shelter, and bed-places arranged in two tiers on each side. A Russian engineer officer, who has been made prisoner, estimates at 2,500 men the garrison of the fort of the Malakhoff, of which I have thought it my duty to give you a description, in order that you may judge of the difficulties which our soldiers have had to surmount. The front of the Malakhoff, which is 1,000 yards in length, terminates on our left by the Malakhoff Fort, and on our right by the Redan of the Careening Port. This latter work, which at the commencement of the siege was only a simple redan, has been by degrees transformed into a strongly-armed redoubt. The outer fronts of the two redoubts of the Malakhoff and the Careening Port were united by a curtain armed with sixteen guns, and in the rear of that enclosure the Russians had raised a second, which was united to the two redoubts. This second enclosure, already partly armed, had not any ditch which could present any serious obstacle. As to the ditch of the first curtain and of the Redan of the Careening Port, the rocky nature of the ground had prevented the Russians from digging it everywhere of an equal depth, and on several points it could be crossed without any serious difficulty. In order to cross these ditches, which were very deep, we had invented a kind of bridge, which could be thrown across in less than a minute by an ingenious manœuvre, in which

our men had been exercised; and these bridges were very useful to us.

The French artillery had acquired such a decided superiority over that of the Russians that it had silenced almost all the fire that bore directly on our attacks, and their embrasures were so damaged that our columns had no longer any fear of being assailed by grape on leaving their trenches. The parapets had also been knocked down, and a part of the materials of which they had been formed had fallen into the ditches; in short, the fort of the Malakhoff had received such a number of shells from our batteries and from those of the English, that the guns which were not directly seen also had their embrasures filled up, and the earthworks had entirely lost their original form. In the rear, however, of the first line of defences the Russians had placed several guns, and the columns of attack on the Malakhoff were exposed to the fire of numerous batteries which the enemy had constructed on the north side of the roadstead, and the shot from which, although fired from a very long range, were able to inflict injury. You are aware, Monsieur le Maréchal, that from the moment of my arrival before Sebastopol I did not hesitate to declare that the true point of attack was the tower or the mamelon of the Malakhoff, and that this opinion having been adopted by General Canrobert, the right attacks were undertaken and executed by the 2nd corps. On the side of the town he contented himself with extending towards the left the approaches executed by the 1st corps. Taking things at the point at which they were at the time the assault was decided on, there was no doubt but that the possession of the Malakhoff Fort would lead to a decisive result; and, on the other hand, it was to be presumed that if the attack on that point failed, the success obtained elsewhere would be without any material consequences. A place, however, of such an extent could not be attacked at only one point; it was necessary to cause a division of the enemy's forces, and also to inspire them with uneasiness as to the security of the bridge by which they would have to make their retreat. It was in order to satisfy these different considerations, and to secure success, at the same time that the blood of our soldiers should be spared as much as possible in the terrible struggle which was being prepared, that the general-in-chief decided on first making the assault

in the front of the Malakhoff, and that if that attack, which was made under his eyes, should succeed, the English, at his signal, should attack the Redan, and the 1st corps the town, in order to prevent the enemy from concentrating all their efforts against the troops which should have taken possession of the fort of the Malakhoff. The front of the Malakhoff was to be attacked by three columns; that of the left, commanded by General M'Mahon, marching directly on the fort by the front opposite to us, was to take possession of it, and hold it at any cost; that of the right, under General Dulac, was to march on the Redan of the Careening Port, to occupy it, and to detach a brigade on its left, in order to turn the second enclosure; and that of the centre, under General la Motterouge, leaving the sixth parallel, having more ground to go over, was to carry the curtain, afterwards advance on the second enclosure, and send one of its brigades to the assistance of the first column, if it should not have yet obtained possession of the Malakhoff Fort.

The importance of these positions was such that no doubt was felt but that the enemy would, in the event of their being taken, make every effort to recover them, and, in consequence, the troops of the imperial guard were given as a reserve to the 2nd corps. Chef de Bataillon Radon, of the engineers, having under his orders several brigades and sappers, marching with the first column, was to throw the bridges over the ditches, seek for the mines, and everywhere open a passage to the columns, and as soon as they should be masters of the fort, open large passages in the rear for the arrival of other troops and artillery. Chef de Bataillon Renoux, of the engineers, attached to the right column, and Captain Schonnagel, attached to that of the centre, having also brigades of sappers under their orders, had to fulfil similar missions. All these arrangements for the service of the engineers had been made by General Frossard, who commands the engineers of the 2nd corps. In the attack on the town, in order to avoid the obstacles accumulated by the enemy at the salient of the Flagstaff battery, it had been decided that the principal assault should be made on the Central Bastion, between its salient and the lunette on the left; that the column of assault, as soon as it had established itself in the Central Bastion, should detach a part of its force towards the gorge

of the Flagstaff Bastion, the right front of which would be then assailed by a Sardinian brigade, which had come to take part in the operations of the 1st corps. General Dalesme, commanding the engineers of the 1st corps, had made arrangements for the attacks on the town, similar to those which I have just indicated for the attacks on the *faubourg* of the Karabelnaia.

At eight o'clock in the morning of the 8th, two mines, each containing one hundred kilogrammes of powder, were sprung near the Central Bastion. The explosion took place in the middle of the bastion, and appeared to cause considerable disorder. At the same hour we fired in advance of our approaches on the Malakhoff Fort three chambers, charged, together, with 1,500 kilogrammes of powder, in order to break the lower galleries of the Russian miners, and to tranquillise our soldiers, who were massed in the trenches, under which, according to the accounts of deserters, all the ground was mined. At noon precisely our soldiers rushed forward on the Malakhoff from our advanced *places d'armes*. They crossed the ditches with surprising agility, and, climbing on the parapets, attacked the enemy to the cry of "*Vive l'Empereur!*" At the fort of the Malakhoff, the slopes on the inside being very high, the first who arrived stopped for a moment in order to form, and then mounted on the parapet, and leaped into the work. The contest, which had commenced by musket shots, was continued with the bayonet, with the butt-ends, and stones; the Russian artillerymen made use of their rammers as weapons, but they were everywhere killed, taken prisoners, or driven off, and in a quarter of an hour the French flag was floating on the conquered redoubt.

The Redan of the Careening Port had also been carried after a very severe struggle, and the centre column had arrived as far as the second enclosure. We had everywhere taken possession of the works attacked. The general-in-chief then made the signal agreed upon for the attack of the Great Redan, and in a short time after for that on the town. The English had 200 yards of ground to cross, under a very heavy fire of grape, and this space was soon covered with the slain. These losses, however, did not arrest the march of the column of attack, which reached the work, descended into the ditch, which was about five yards deep, and, notwithstanding all the efforts

of the Russians, scaled and carried the salient of the Redan. After a first struggle, however, which cost the Russians very dear, the English soldiers were exposed to a very heavy fire; and, after supporting for nearly two hours a most unequal combat, they were compelled to evacuate the Redan. The attack on the Central Bastion was attended with a similar result. Our soldiers of the 1st corps surmounted every obstacle, and bravely attacked the enemy, on whom they inflicted severe losses; but soon after, being completely exposed to a fire coming from several directions at the same time, they renounced an attack in which the general-in-chief had ordered them not to persist. At the front of the Malakhoff the Russians made great efforts to reconquer the works which had been taken from them. Returning on the Redan with numerous columns, supported by field artillery, they succeeded in retaking it and in forcing us to abandon the second line of fortifications; but the first columns of attack, supported by the imperial guard, remained immovable behind the exterior slope of the first line. Several attacks were also attempted against the Malakhoff. The dead bodies of the enemy became heaped up in front of the gorge, but the first division remained perfectly firm, and at the close of the day we were masters of this citadel, without which the Russians could not continue their defence for more than a few days, and even then only by sacrificing a part of the army, who, after the rupture of the great bridge of boats, would have remained without any communication with the northern side. In consequence, they determined on a grand step; they had everything prepared to destroy the place with their own hands, in case they should be forced to abandon it. During the night of the 8th, loud explosions announced that this immense struggle had arrived at its termination; the enemy were abandoning Sebastopol, but they had resolved to leave only a heap of ruins.

Our losses are great, but the army, of which the emperor may well be proud, has deserved well of the country. The long and arduous labours of the siege never exhausted its patience. Whenever they engaged hand-to-hand with the enemy our soldiers displayed the greatest bravery, and the assault of the 8th of September is a feat of arms of which France has reason to be proud. In this last trial the corps of engineers suffered further losses, but not so

numerous as might have been expected. Captain Schonnagel, an excellent officer, has been killed; Chef de Bataillon Fournier, Captain Ansous (aide-de-camp to General Dalesme), Captain Laruelle, and Lieutenants Joyeux and Pradelle have been wounded. Among the non-commissioned officers and soldiers there have been twenty-four killed and 122 wounded. The *chefs de bataillon* Renoux and Ragon, who gave an example of great bravery, were bravely seconded by the officers and sappers placed under their orders. In this last assault, as well as during the whole of the siege, every one nobly did his duty. I cannot here quote the names of all those who have deserved to be mentioned to you, and for whom I shall have to solicit rewards; that will be the subject of a special report, which I am about to commence.

Thus has ended this memorable siege, in which the means of defence and those of attack assumed colossal proportions. The Russians had more than 800 guns mounted, and a garrison the force and composition of which they could vary at pleasure. After the immense quantity of projectiles they expended upon us, it is surprising to see that they were still abundantly provisioned, and I have reason to believe that they have left more than 1,500 guns in the place. The besieging army had about 700 guns in battery during the various attacks, and upwards of 1,600,000 shots were fired. Our approaches, which were in many cases cut through the rock by means of gunpowder, had an extent of upwards of eighty kilometres (fifty miles English.) We employed 80,000 gabions, 60,000 fascines, and nearly 1,000,000 sand-bags.

Never had the corps of engineers such arduous and numerous duties to perform, and in no previous siege did it experience such great losses; thirty-one officers have been killed, thirty-three wounded. Among the killed are General Bizot, whose name cannot be passed over in silence on the day of triumph; the worthy Lieutenant-colonel Guerin, six *chefs de bataillon*, twenty captains, and three lieutenants. This severe trial never shook the constancy of our officers, and the troops of the corps followed their noble example. Two companies of sappers have only their fourth captain now, the three former having been killed while leading them on; and yet their ardour never flagged. In sapping and mining the non-commissioned officers and soldiers never

flinched, and in actions of emergency they displayed the greatest intrepidity.

In concluding this report, Monsieur le Maréchal, I must state that the greatest harmony has never ceased to exist between the artillery and the engineers. Whenever one of these two branches of the service could aid the other, it gladly did so; and this unity of plan and action has enabled us to conquer many difficulties. The best understanding has always subsisted between General Harry Jones, the commandant of the engineers of the British army, and me. Our object was the same, and we have never differed in opinion as to the means to be employed to attain it. I had already had an opportunity, at the siege of Bomarsund, of appreciating the frankness and noble spirit of that general officer. It has been very gratifying to me to meet him again at the siege of Sebastopol.

Accept, Monsieur le Maréchal, the homage of my respectful devotedness.

NIEL, Commandant of the Engineers
of the Army of the East.

The Russian general bore his heavy reverse with a dignity that elicits admiration. If, in the gloomy hour of retreat, and with the roaring in his ears of the flames that were consuming Sebastopol, he felt any despondency, he never revealed it. Still stolid and coldly dignified, he showed he understood the virtue of endurance. In the following order of the day addressed to his troops, dated the 30th of August (September 12th), he gave a Russian version of the taking of Sebastopol; and with a proud dignity, and a not unnatural ostentation when he recounted the endurance of his troops, admitted his defeat. According to his own statement, the calamities of the Russians were even greater than the allies had anticipated; during the last thirty days of the siege the fire of the enemy cost him from 100 to 1,000 men a-day. Under such awful circumstances, even defeat must have come rather as a relief than as a calamity. The account is written with that power which the solemnity of the occasion demanded, and a perfect knowledge and command of the terrible events recorded inspired:—

“Valiant Comrades!—On the 12th of September last year a strong enemy’s army appeared before the walls of Sebastopol. Despite its numerical superiority, despite the absence of obstacles which military

science might have opposed to it in the town, that army did not dare attack it openly (literally, ‘with an open force’), and undertook a regular siege. Since then, despite the formidable means at the disposal of our enemies, who by their numerous ships constantly received reinforcements, artillery, and ammunition for eleven months and a-half, all their efforts failed before your bravery and firmness. It is a fact unexampled in military annals that a town hastily fortified, in presence of the enemy, should have been able to hold out so long against a force, the means of attack of which have exceeded everything that hitherto could have been foreseen in calculations of this nature. And with means so enormous and of such a description, after the ruinous effects of an artillery of colossal dimensions, continued for nine months, the enemy having frequently had recourse to prolonged bombardments of the town, firing on each occasion many hundred thousand rounds, they became convinced of the inadequacy of their efforts, and resolved to take Sebastopol by a combat.

“On the 6th (18th) of June they made the assault on different sides, entering courageously into the town, but you received them with intrepidity, and they were driven back on all points in the most brilliant manner.

“This check forced them to return to a continuation of their first plan of siege, multiplying their batteries, and increasing the activity of their trench works and mining operations. Since the memorable day upon which you repulsed the assault two months and a-half have elapsed, during which, animated by sentiments of duty and of love to the throne and to your country, you have heroically disputed each inch of ground, forcing the assailants to advance only foot by foot, and paying with torrents of blood and an incredible loss of ammunition for each yard of ground they gained. In this obstinate defence your courage did not flag; on the contrary, it rose to the highest degree of self-denial. But, if your intrepidity and your patience were without bounds, there are such in the nature of the possibility of defence. As the approaches of the enemy gradually advanced, their batteries were erected nearer the walls. The circle of fire which surrounded Sebastopol grew daily narrower, and sent death and destruction upon the courageous defenders still further into the town.

"Taking advantage of the superiority of their fire at short range, the enemy, after the concentrated action of their artillery for thirty days (which cost our garrison from 100 to 1,000 men per day),* commenced that terrible bombardment (*bombardement d'enfer*) from their innumerable engines of war, and of a calibre hitherto unknown, which destroyed our defences, which had been repaired at night with great labour and at great loss, under the incessant fire of the enemy—the principal work, the Korniloff redoubt, on the Malakhoff-hill (the key of Sebastopol, as a point dominating the whole town), having experienced considerable and irreparable damage. To continue under these circumstances the defence of the south side would have been to expose our troops daily to a useless butchery, and their preservation is to-day, more than ever, necessary to the Emperor of Russia. For these reasons, with sorrow in my heart, but with a full conviction, I resolved to evacuate Sebastopol, and take over the troops to the north side by the bridge, constructed beforehand over the bay, and by boats.

"Meantime the enemy, beholding, on the 27th of August (8th of September), at half-past ten, the half-ruined works before them, and the Korniloff redoubt, with its ditches filled up, resolved upon a desperate assault, first on bastions No. 2 (Korniloff) and No. 3 (Redan), and after about three hours upon bastion No. 5, and the Belkin and Schwartz redoubts. Of these six attacks, five were gloriously repulsed. Some of the points of attack, like that on bastion No. 2, on which the enemy had succeeded in bringing guns by flying bridges, having at various times been taken and retaken, remained finally ours. But the Korniloff redoubt, more damaged than the others by the bombardment, was taken by the French, who brought more than 30,000 men against it, and could not be retaken, after the great losses we had suffered at the commencement of this combat; for it would have been necessary to ascend in the midst of the ruins a very steep

incline, and then cross a narrow ridge above a deep ditch on the rear face occupied by the French. Such an undertaking might have prevented us achieving the proposed object, and would have cost us, without the slightest doubt, incalculable losses. The attempt was the more needless, as, for reasons already mentioned, I had resolved to evacuate the place. Therefore, as the success of the enemy was confined to the sole capture of the Korniloff redoubt, I ordered that no attack should be made on that redoubt, and to remain in front of it, to oppose any continuation of the enemy's attack on the town itself—an order which was executed despite all the efforts of the French to get beyond the gorge of the redoubt.

"At dusk the troops were ordered to retire according to the arrangements previously made. The examples of bravery you gave during that day, valiant comrades, aroused such a feeling of respect in the enemy, that, despite the knowledge they must have had of our retreat by the explosion of our mines, which our troops exploded one after the other as they gradually retreated, they not only did not pursue us in columns, but even ceased firing with their artillery, which they might have continued with impunity.

"Valiant comrades! It is painful, it is hard to leave Sebastopol in the enemy's hands. But remember the sacrifice we made upon the altar of our country in 1812. Moscow was surely as valuable as Sebastopol—we abandoned it after the immortal battle of Borodino. The defence of Sebastopol during 349 days is superior to Borodino, and when the enemy entered Moscow in that great year of 1812 they only found heaps of stones and ashes. Likewise it is not Sebastopol which we have left to them, but the burning ruins of the town, which we ourselves set fire to, having maintained the honour of the defence in such a manner that our great-grandchildren may recall the remembrance thereof with pride to all posterity. Sebastopol kept us chained to its walls; with its fall we acquire freedom of

* It was supposed that the Russian loss within Sebastopol was much heavier than that here admitted. It was stated in the camps of the allied armies, that during the last three weeks of the siege no less than 30,000 Russians perished. Even if we accept this statement with some considerable deduction, what an assemblage of awful charnel-houses those grim fortresses must have been! The labour of the living—that is, of all that could be spared from military duties—must have been to bury the dead. Those sickly and haggard grave-

diggers must almost have envied the ghastly dead, whom they covered so shallowly with mould, the profound rest to which they had gone. For them trench labour, famine, sickness, and the daily work of legalised murder had ceased for ever. The half-expressed wish of the digger must often have been speedily converted into a reality, and the sexton, struck by some deadly missile, or succumbing to disease, laid within a few hours, in solemn and eternal fellowship, by the corpse he had so recently buried.

movement, and a new war commences, a war in the open field, that most congenial to the Russian soldier. Let us prove to the emperor, let us prove to Russia, that we are still imbued with the spirit which animated our ancestors in our memorable and patriotic struggle. Wherever the enemy may show himself we will present our breasts to him, and defend our native land as we defended it in 1812. Valiant warriors of the land and sea forces, in the name of the emperor I thank you for the unexampled courage, firmness, and constancy you have displayed during the siege of Sebastopol.

"In thus expressing the gratitude your worthy commanders are entitled to who are still living, let us also honour, comrades, those who have fallen honourably for our faith and for our country on the ramparts of Sebastopol. Let us remember the immortal names of Nachimoff, Korniloff, and Istomine, and let us address prayers to the Most High that He will grant them peace, and eternalise their memory as an example to the future generations of Russians."

After reading this remarkable address, every generous enemy of Russia must admit that her generals and troops know how to defend their own with heroic perseverance, and to suffer with dignified endurance. We would not have it otherwise; it would be unworthy of two such nations as England and France to unite their intellect, courage, and resources, to smite a common foe. We cannot suppress, in this place, a brace of anecdotes which have been recently related of the Russian general who has, in the foregoing narrative, so ably commented on the great defence he had conducted with such undaunted and wonderful perseverance. They are related in a letter to one of our daily journals, by one who describes himself as having witnessed them, and run as follows:—

"Less than three years since an illustrious assemblage stood within the walls of St. Paul's cathedral. The occasion was the interment of the great commander who had so often led the legions of England to victory. There were present representatives of all the great monarchies which had been the allies of this country in the war which the dead hero concluded. Among these was a general past the prime of life, but distinguished by the energy and firmness which his countenance expressed. In the interval which preceded the arrival of the funeral car, this foreigner was observed to

be strangely occupied. He passed along the line of soldiers chosen from the various regiments, and, turning up their trowsers, attentively examined the make of their shoes. 'What is the matter, Prince Gortschakoff?' said some one. 'It is said at home,' returned the Russian, 'that your guards are fitted with strong and well-made shoes, but that those of the line are inferior. I wished to learn the truth of the matter, and therefore examined them. There does not seem to be any difference.' This minute disciplinarian was but an imitator of his master, who with his own imperial hands would open soldiers' coats on parade, to see that their shirts were clean. But a few months passed, and the cloud which betokened another tempest rose on the horizon. The representative of the Russian armies at the funeral of Wellington was placed in command of a powerful force. It remained to be seen how far the higher qualities of a general were united to those of the martinet. Gortschakoff had no great success in the principalities, and had his career closed with that campaign, he would speedily have been forgotten in the west. But as it is, his name is joined to the longest, the fiercest, the most deadly struggle in modern warfare. The last act of the late czar was to appoint him to the command which age, failing health, and weakening resolve induced Mentschikoff to relinquish. Nicholas knew the man. You may well say, 'A quarter of a century before he had carried on war in Poland with fearful severity.' The case was this:—He proposed to his prisoners on all occasions the alternative of the Russian service or the knout. Once a body of 2,000 insurgents were defeated and took refuge in the Austrian territory. The Austrians disarmed them, and sent them to Gortschakoff. He gave them the usual choice of entering the Russian ranks; they desperately refused. It is said that the general was present at the execution which followed. The flogging lasted many hours; ten died under the lash; seven more yielded after terrible tortures, and were borne to the hospital. Gortschakoff stated his determination to go through the whole number, if the execution lasted a month. The Poles then bowed the head, and were draughted into the Russian legions. Such was the stern nature of the man whom Nicholas sent to defend Sebastopol. You may well say that he was 'wise in his generation.'"

CHAPTER XIII.

SENSATION THROUGHOUT EUROPE PRODUCED BY THE NEWS OF THE FALL OF SEBASTOPOL; THE QUEEN CONGRATULATES THE BRITISH ARMY, AND THE EMPEROR NAPOLEON THAT OF FRANCE; RELIGIOUS AND MILITARY CEREMONIAL AT PARIS; PRAYER AND THANKSGIVING IN ENGLAND; GENEROUS FRENCH ESTIMATE OF THE CONDUCT OF THE ENGLISH TROOPS AT THE REDAN; ADDRESS OF THE RUSSIAN EMPEROR TO HIS TROOPS; ATTEMPT TO PROVE THAT THE FALL OF SEBASTOPOL WAS AN ADVANTAGE TO RUSSIA; GERMAN VIEW OF THE FALL OF SEBASTOPOL; THE EMPEROR ALEXANDER'S VISIT TO MOSCOW AND NICHOLAIEFF; DESCRIPTION OF THE LATTER PLACE; LETTERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE TAKING OF SEBASTOPOL.

THE news of the capture of the south side of Sebastopol produced an electrical sensation throughout Europe, and the excitement elicited by this great event extended throughout Asia and America. Most men received the information with joy; but some governments, and even some peoples, withheld their sympathy from the allies. It was not strange that despotic and equivocating Austria,* and its now pacific if not perfidious rival Prussia, should have Russian leanings; but that the giant republic America—the youthful world, whose soil is consecrated to liberty, and whose people no chains could bind—should view with favour the cause of Russian despotism, and look with coldness upon that struggle for freedom and advancement which England its parent, and France its friend, were thus heroically engaged in, would stagger belief, did not many painful facts confirm it. America was wise in not permitting herself to be in any way drawn into the struggle; but her sympathies should ever be with the free. In most of the European nations intimately concerned in the subject, the feeling was that of thankfulness and triumph. France was jubilant: a more sober joy spread through England, chastened as it was by painful recollections of our own shortcomings. At Constantinople a temporary scepticism soon yielded to extreme rejoicings. On the day that the news was confirmed, the batteries and ships of war thundered forth salutes no less than five times. The city was adorned with flags, and illuminated at night. Flights of rockets

also shot through the air, and the streets were noisy with the reports of blank cartridges. The expression of feeling in the Danubian principalities was smothered by the presence of the Austrians, who still had an army of occupation there; and it is probable to suppose that those of the Austrian officers who were not indifferent, were grieved at the news. Austria had no objection to see Russia brought to her own level, but she dreaded to have the power of the northern despotism seriously shaken by England and France. Sweden, Denmark, and Norway, made many manifestations of a joy that mocked at prudence: down-trodden Poland heaved with the excitement of discontent and suppressed hatred of its iron-handed oppressor; Italy brightened with hope; and Hungary watched eagle-eyed for the opportunity for which it had prayed so long, and for the coming of which it had almost despaired. The representatives of the oppressed nationalities believed that the hour for their political redemption was at hand, and they appealed to the democracy of Europe. "The town of Sebastopol," said they, "has fallen. The war between the governments of Western Europe and the czar is irrevocable and indefinitely prolonged. It is impossible for Russia to treat after a defeat, without sinking into the position of a power of the third rank; and it is impossible that the allied governments, in the face of a public opinion emboldened by victory, should offer peace on less onerous conditions. For us,

* A writer in the *Daily News* thus happily applied the brand to the base equivocation and dishonest artifice of this despotic state, which is only prevented by its internal weakness—a weakness arising from the decrepitude of tyranny—from becoming extremely dangerous:—"The part played by Austria in every European war—at least, for the last two or three centuries—has generally resembled that ascribed by Smollett to the mother of Ferdinand Count Fathom. That exemplary woman (it will be in the memory of

most of our readers) was a follower of the camp; and it was her custom to lie snugly ensconced as long as the battle lasted, and as soon as it was over to prowl through the field, stripping and plundering the slain and wounded. Like her, the trimming and treacherous cabinet of Vienna uniformly shrinks from a war upon equal terms, and uniformly interferes with its diplomacy when negotiations between belligerents commence, with a view to secure something for itself in the scramble."

therefore, the fall of Sebastopol is but as the first word of a war; the last word and *dénouement* of which belongs to the people.”*

Certainly a probability, and something more than a probability, existed, that Europe would be plunged into a widely-spread and prolonged war, which might lead not only to the partial dismemberment of Russia, but of Austria also. In the tremendous strife generated by the war between despotism and liberalism, it was presumed that the oppressed nationalities would recover their independency, and that when the carnage was ended a new Poland, Hungary, and Italy should rise from the sea of blood with renewed youth and power. It is certain, however, that the government neither of England or France wished to proceed to any such extremities. Both of them desired to humble Russia, but not to overthrow her; and both of them were actuated by an unbecoming respect for the desires of trimming, equivocating, and treaty-breaking Austria. England and France could have won Sweden, Denmark, and Norway†—Poland, Hungary, and Italy, into a league against Russia, if they had pleased, but they shrank from the tremendous responsibility. Of course each nation must have had its reward. Finland must have been restored to Sweden; ancient Poland must have been reconstituted; and independence restored to Hungary—measures which would probably have driven both Austria and Prussia into an alliance with Russia. Europe then would be convulsed with an awful contest of which no man could safely predict the close. The final result, however, can scarcely be regarded as doubtful; it would be a reconstruction of the map of Europe, in which Russia would have shrunk back to the old kingdom of Muscovy; Poland would probably have regained its ancient limits, without, we hope, its ancient despotism and confusion; France would have extended itself to the banks of the Rhine; and the Austrian empire have dwindled down to a despised and impotent German dukedom. Island England could not extend its European territories; but she and France, if still bound together in that happy unity which now exists between them, would be the sovereign nations of the earth, and the representatives of moderate opinions. Such

a result would be indeed glorious, but the cost would have been terribly awful. The best blood of the youth and chivalry of Europe would be poured out upon many battle-fields; millions would perish by the sword, and millions more be cast into the hideous jaws of a poverty that bordered upon destitution and famine. It is well to ask if the governments of England and France were not wise in evading the probability of such awful results? Therefore was it, that when the sounds of rejoicings for their success at Sebastopol died away, they were succeeded by indefinite rumours of coming peace; rumours which, though they took no tangible shape, were whispered by alarmed statesmen, and sometimes muttered by the people; in both cases, however, rather in France than in England. But of this hereafter. Certain it was, that an early peace or an extended and indefinitely prolonged war, would follow the capture of Sebastopol. It was evident that Russia would not passively submit to correction. She must have peace on moderate terms—such terms as she could agree to without dishonour, if not without humiliation; or war must be carried on until her vast power lay prostrate in the dust, and the terror of her might had departed for ever.

We have said that in England the news of the great triumph at Sebastopol was received with a sober and a chastened joy. Still the impression was a profound one; and the following telegraphic despatch, which Lord Panmure, at the command of her majesty, addressed to General Simpson, expressed the feelings entertained not only by the royal lady, who has held the British sceptre with so much grace and liberality, but those also of millions of her subjects. Truly was it said that this address of the Queen to the army was not couched in the language of ceremony, but was the heartfelt congratulation of intense feeling addressed to the army by the crown and by the people of England:—

“The Queen has received with deep emotion the welcome intelligence of the fall of Sebastopol.

“Penetrated with profound gratitude to the Almighty, who has vouchsafed this triumph to the allied army, her Majesty has commanded me to express to yourself, and, through you, to the army, the pride with

* Extract from an appeal by MM. Kossuth, Mazzini, and Ledru Rollin to the democracy of Europe.

† The inhabitants of these three Scandinavian states have been happily called three nations in peace, but one in war.

which she regards this fresh instance of their heroism.

"The Queen congratulates her troops on the triumphant issue of this protracted siege, and thanks them for the cheerfulness and fortitude with which they have encountered its toils, and the valour which has led to its termination.

"The Queen deeply laments that this success is not without its alloy in the heavy losses which have been sustained; and, while she rejoices in the victory, her Majesty deeply sympathises with the noble sufferers in their country's cause.

"You will be pleased to congratulate General Pelissier, in her Majesty's name, upon the brilliant result of the assault on the Malakhoff, which proves the irresistible force as well as indomitable courage of our brave allies.

PANMURE."

The Emperor Napoleon, also, was not wanting in expressions of gratitude and admiration to his army: directly he received the news, he caused the following despatch to be telegraphed to General Pelissier:—

"Honour to you! Honour to our brave army! My sincere congratulations to all."

He also commanded the minister of war to write as follows to General Pelissier:—

"The emperor requests you to congratulate,

* General Simpson, besides being unfit for the heavy and most solemn responsibilities laid upon his unwilling shoulders by the command, was *too old* for his position. The late Lord Raglan also was thirty years too old for the work that was expected of him. These officers, though both estimable men, had not exhibited any evidences of military genius in youth or maturity, and were, therefore, by no means likely to do so in age. The spirit of a stiff and chilly conservatism reigns so tyrannically in the British army, that aged mediocrity is preferred for high station and direction before youthful or matured genius. Yet it is in the summer of life that the genius is most active, the will most resolute, and the constitution most hardy. The following remarkable extract from Disraeli's *Coningsby*, furnishes many remarkable illustrations of this unquestionable but disregarded truth:—"Do not suppose that I hold youth is genius; all that I say is that genius, when young, is divine. Why, the greatest captains of ancient and modern times both conquered Italy at twenty-five! Youth, extreme youth, overthrew the Persian empire. Don John of Austria won Lepanto at twenty-five—the greatest battle of modern time; had it not been for the jealousy of Philip, the next year he would have been Emperor of Mauritania. Gaston de Foix was only twenty-two when he stood a victor on the plain of Ravenna. Every one remembers Condé and Rocroy at the same age. Gustavus Adolphus died at thirty-eight. Look at his captains. That wonderful Duke of Weimar, only thirty-six when he died. Banér himself, after all his miracles, died at forty-five. Cortes was little more than thirty when he gazed

in his name, the English army for the constant bravery and the moral strength of which it has given proof during this long and trying campaign." The dignity of marshal of France was conferred on General Pelissier; an event the English government burlesqued by creating General Simpson a field-marshal. This circumstance naturally elicited some severe comments from the public press. Why General Simpson was appointed commander-in-chief against his own desire, and in the face of his own conviction of incompetence, is a mystery, unless, as has been suggested, the English government wanted a safe and quiet man who would not push matters to extremity; and if this was the case, they were acting towards the nation with an unpardonable amount of treachery. But why General Simpson should have been rewarded when his want of prescience and extended military views led to the needless slaughter of our men, and the sully of our military glory, is a circumstance that requires explanation.*

In Paris our lively neighbours exhibited their enthusiasm with far more earnestness and vivacity than was to be observed in London. Religion also was called upon to add its solemnity to the occasion, and its upon the golden cupolas of Mexico. When Maurice of Saxony died at thirty-two all Europe acknowledged the loss of the greatest captain and the profoundest statesman of the age. Then there is Nelson, Clive—but these are warriors, and, perhaps, you may think there are greater things than war. I do not; I worship the Lord of Hosts. But take the most illustrious achievements of civil prudence. Innocent III., the greatest of the popes, was the despot of Christendom at thirty-seven. John de Medici was a cardinal at fifteen, and Guicciardini tells us, baffled with his craft Ferdinand of Aragon himself. He was pope as Leo X. at thirty-seven. Luther robbed even him of his richest province at thirty-five. Take Ignatius Loyola and John Wesley—they worked with young brains. Ignatius was only thirty when he made his pilgrimage and wrote the *Spiritual Exercises*. Pascal wrote a great work at sixteen (the greatest of Frenchmen), and died at thirty-seven. Ah! that fatal thirty-seven, which reminds me of Byron—greater even as a man than a writer. Was it experience that guided the pencil of Raphael when he painted the palaces of Rome? He died at thirty-seven. Richelieu was secretary of state at thirty-one. Well, then, there are Bolingbroke and Pitt, both ministers before other men leave off cricket. Grotius was in practice at seventeen, and attorney-general at twenty-four. And Acquaviva—Acquaviva was general of Jesuits, ruled every cabinet in Europe, and colonised America before he was thirty-seven. What a career! the secret away of Europe! That was, indeed, a position! But it is needless to multiply instances. The history of heroes is the history of youth."

magnificence to the hour of triumph. At the command of the emperor, the minister of public instruction and worship addressed a circular, on the 12th of September, to the French bishops, in which it was said—"The emperor, elevating his thoughts to the Supreme Judge of Armies and of Empires, desires you to call the faithful to the steps of the altar, to render public thanks to the Almighty. Monsieur the prefect will concert with you such measures as shall give to the *Te Deum*, which you will cause to be sung on Sunday, the 16th instant, all the solemnity desirable.

The ceremonial was performed in the venerable cathedral of Nôtre-Dame, which was decorated in a manner suitable for a rejoicing both of a religious and military character. On the four columns which support the first gallery of the portico were displayed the shields of France, England, Turkey, and Sardinia, and a row of flags, with the colours of the four nations, extended along the base of the two towers, on each of which floated four green banners, embroidered with golden bees. The interior of the cathedral was hung with rich drapery of crimson velvet, embroidered with gold. This was adorned at regular intervals with golden eagles, having their wings extended. At each column were clusters of flags of the allied nations, while a great number of banners and *oriflammes* were suspended from the vaulted roof.

At twelve o'clock the emperor and Prince Jerome entered the state carriage in the court of the Tuileries, and, followed by a military procession, proceeded to the cathedral. His departure from the palace was announced by a salute of a hundred guns; at the same time the trumpets sounded, the drums beat to arms, the flags were lowered as the emperor passed, and joyous shouts broke from the assembled multitude. Amidst this could be heard the sonorous clang of the great bell of Nôtre-Dame, pealing forth its note of triumph. Every window, and even every house-top was crowded with spectators: the sky was without a cloud, and the cheering rays of a brilliant sun added to the animation and gorgeousness of the scene.

On arriving at the entrance of the cathedral, the emperor was received by the Archbishop of Paris and the metropolitan clergy. The archbishop, after presenting to his majesty the holy water and the incense, thus addressed him:—"Sire,—I hasten

to receive your majesty on the threshold of this august temple, which echoes this day to the loud fame of the glory of France. May our solemn thanksgivings ascend to God for the signal success with which he has just crowned our arms! So much heroism will soon receive its reward. The great object with which your majesty, in concert with your allies, is pursuing with so much firmness and wisdom, will not fail to be attained—a glorious and lasting peace will be achieved." Then, in allusion to the empress, whose delicate state of health prevented her attendance, the archbishop added—"But, sire, that which so enhances the happiness of the nation, under the present circumstances, is the thought that Providence, after all these triumphs, prepares for you, in addition, domestic joys, which will be so much more agreeable to your heart, that they will be a source of public happiness." The emperor replied—"I come here, monseigneur, to thank Heaven for the triumph it has vouchsafed to our arms, for I take pleasure in acknowledging, that however great the skill of the generals and the courage of the soldiers, nothing can succeed without the protection of Providence."

The emperor was then conducted to his place in the cathedral. On the benches in the aisles and transept were assembled the officers of the crown, the various constituted corps, and the representatives of foreign governments. Conspicuous amongst the latter were the ambassadors of Austria and Prussia. A number of ladies, radiant in their beauty and the mingled colours of their dresses, were also present; and the side aisles were thronged with the people generally. Among distinguished foreigners, none attracted more notice than Abd-el-Kader and a party of Arabs, whose behaviour in a Christian temple was most decorous and devout. The emperor having bent on one knee before the gorgeous altar, remained for a few minutes either in prayer or contemplation; then taking his seat, the solemn notes of the *Te Deum* were heard resounding through the building. It was chanted in the midst of the deepest silence; and the *Domine salvum fac Imperatorem* repeated three times by the vocal and instrumental performers. All present then knelt while the archbishop pronounced the pastoral benediction, and the ceremony terminated. During the return to the palace, the loyalty of the people was exhibited by

loud and repeated shouts of "*Vive l'Empereur*!"

After some delay, Sunday, the 30th of September, was appointed in England as a day of prayer and thanksgiving: but this was simply a religious observance, in no way appealing to the military ardour of the people, and can scarcely be spoken of as a national ceremony. Occurring on a Sunday, there was nothing to give prominence to the day, which was, moreover, gloomy and wet, and went off as sadly and heavily as well could be. It was a mixed emotion that animated the minds of men on that occasion. "The Englishman," said a journalist of the day, "who stands among the ruins of Sebastopol, has far more reason to weep, as many a conqueror has done before, than to pant for new battle-fields. A vast sacrifice has been offered up; myriads of men of many nations,—the tribes of many a steppe; the labours of many a harvest; the flocks and herds of many a valley; armies and fleets; a city and fortresses; vast fabrics that have been slowly rising from the rock or the shore; accumulations of artillery, missiles, powder, food, and all the fell *matériel* of war, which, after such an unparalleled waste, seemed still inexhaustible; the resources of empires at the highest pitch of art,—have all been collected and heaped together, only to be hacked and hewn, rent and torn, buried in the earth, and flung to the skies, smashed, ground to dust, blasted and burnt, gashed, riddled, mangled, dismembered, reduced to mortal agony and festering corruption; till the whole lies at length motionless and silent, a mere chaos of shattered fragments and mortal remains. Never since the beginning of history has been so vast a pile of ruin and misery, contributed by so large a portion of the human race. With the exception of a few odious incidents, from which we are happily spared, the catastrophe is without an equal in the annals of war. And what is the moral? Is it that we are pre-eminent in generalship, in dashing courage, in mechanical ingenuity, in abundance of material resources and versatility of genius? Is it that they who rule the sea must needs also shake the earth? Is it that a constitutional government must give us an advantage over slaves? Whoever once expected aught of these things must now give up the idle hope; for, so far as England is concerned, the only augury we can gather from the huge hecatomb, is the hard though final triumph of justice,

liberty, and truth. This is much, indeed, but it is not all. Whatever we ventured to ask from heaven in our prayers has been granted. If any one asked for more—if any ambitious mortal intruded national glory or aggrandisement into the solemn litany of nations, he has been signally disappointed."

The feeling in Paris towards England was of the most friendly and generous description. Aware that the English people felt somewhat hurt by the want of success which attended the efforts of their troops on the 8th of September, some organs of the French press endeavoured, by a generous estimate of our efforts, to soothe our regretful feelings. The *Moniteur* published the following article, which, for its kindly appreciation of the efforts of England, deserves to be transcribed into our pages:—

"The capture of Sebastopol has caused the greatest joy in England as well as in France. In fact it was just that, after having shared the dangers and the sacrifices of this war, the two peoples should take an equal share in the glory of the triumph. Since the commencement of the struggle, France and England, united by an intimate community of views and efforts, have shown a sort of emulation in providing each according to its resources the means of assuring success. If France was able to send out more soldiers, England provided a greater number of ships, and, nevertheless, sent successively to the Crimea 80,000 troops, collected from all points of her immense empire.

"Thanks to the prodigious naval armament of the allied powers, their flags rule on every sea, and exclude Russia from it. The enemy has seen his ships blockaded or burnt in his ports, his coasts devastated, his commerce annihilated, his foreign relations destroyed. From the Sea of Azoff to the White Sea, from the Baltic to Kamiesch, Russia is imprisoned by our fleets. While by force of courage our soldiers triumphed over the desperate resistance of the Russian army, the combined fleets destroyed their provisions and intercepted their communications, at the same time that they kept up abundance in the allied armies, and brought them daily new reinforcements. Our own maritime resources would scarcely have sufficed for the transport of our troops and of the enormous quantity of *matériel* which such a war, at a distance of 800 leagues from the country, demanded. The English admiralty placed fifty vessels of the royal

and commercial navy at the disposal of France, which conveyed to the Crimea nearly 40,000 of our troops, with 2,000 horses, and 7,000 tons of *matériel*. Every one knows, moreover, that if Bomarsund fell under the blows of our soldiers, it was chiefly the English navy that took them there. In all the phases of this war, at Alma and at Inkermann, as at Bomarsund and at Sweaborg, the armies and fleets of England and France have mingled their blood together, and emulated each other in bravery for the common cause.

"At the Tchernaya our allies hastened up to our support as we hastened up to support them at Balaklava. In the last and victorious efforts against Sebastopol, English and French equally fulfilled their heroic task. Of several different points of attack, one only was conquered at first; but the triumph is not the less due to all the corps of the allied army, which, mutually supporting each other and sharing the resistance of the enemy, finally compelled him to abandon the walls of that town which even his despair could no longer defend. Thus the commander-in-chief of the French army was only just when he attributed to the English army a large share of glory in the success of that great day's work.

"As regards the pecuniary sacrifices which our allies have imposed upon themselves, they are equal to ours, if they do not exceed them. Without speaking of the Turkish loan of 100,000,000 francs, guaranteed, it is true, by France as well as by England, but contracted for entirely by our neighbours, nor of the 50,000,000 advanced by them to the Piedmontese government to enable it to give us the so useful assistance of her brave soldiers, England has spent in this war nearly 400,000,000 francs last year, and has provided so that she can spend this year more than a milliard, if necessary. This enormous burden and all these sacrifices the English people knew how to support, like the French people, not only with resignation, but with that energy which proves that it will spare nothing till its object is attained; and it may be said that, with our neighbours as with ourselves, the nation is not satisfied with following and supporting its government, but goes in some measure beyond it, by providing it with all the means for assuring the triumph of a cause the justice and grandeur of which are equally understood by both peoples."

How was the news of his reverse received

by the Emperor Alexander? Since his coronation he had lived in comparative retirement, and Europe had almost lost sight of him. He had, however, acted up to the letter of the warlike manifesto he issued on assuming the imperial crown, and, either from a warlike spirit, or a dread of revolution at home in the event of defeat or submission, had endeavoured to walk in the steps of Peter, Catherine, Alexander, and his "august father." It was now reported, and probably correctly so, that in an account of the fall of Sebastopol which he forwarded to the King of Prussia by a private telegraphic despatch, he made use of the expression—"Russia never makes peace upon a defeat." In this expression he revealed not so much his opinion as his *fate*. It would require more skill in the art of government than he had given evidence of possessing, and more good fortune than had hitherto attended his footsteps, to retain his imperial authority when he had confessed the hopeless humiliation of his military power.

The sentiments of the Emperor Alexander were, however, soon publicly proclaimed, and it was then seen that he had not abandoned either the pretensions of his predecessor nor that offensive parade of piety so characteristic of the czar Nicholas. The following order of the day was issued by Alexander to his army on the fall of Sebastopol:—

"The defence of Sebastopol, which has lasted so long, and which is, perhaps, unexampled in military annals, has drawn upon it the attention not only of Russia but of all Europe. From its very commencement it placed its defenders in the same rank as the most illustrious heroes of our country. In the course of eleven months the garrison of Sebastopol has disputed with a powerful enemy every inch of ground of the country which surrounds the town, and each of its enterprises has been distinguished by the most brilliant bravery. The obstinate bombardment, four times renewed, and the fire of which has been justly styled 'infernal,' shook the walls of our fortifications, but could not shake or diminish the zeal and perseverance of their defenders. They beat the enemy or died with indomitable courage, with a self-denial worthy of the soldiers of Christ, without a thought of surrendering. Regretting from my heart the loss of so many generous warriors, who offered their lives as a sacrifice to their country, and

submitting with resignation to the will of the Most High, whom it has not pleased to crown their acts with complete success, I feel it a sacred duty, on this occasion, to express in my name, as well as in that of all Russia, to the brave garrison of Sebastopol the warmest gratitude for its indefatigable labours, for the blood it has shed in the defence, for nearly a year, of those fortifications which it erected in a few days.

"But there are impossibilities even for heroes. On the 8th of this month, after six desperate assaults, which were repulsed, the enemy succeeded in getting possession of the important Korniloff Bastion (Malakhoff), and the commander-in-chief of the army in the Crimea, desirous of sparing the precious blood of his companions, who, under the circumstances, would only have shed it uselessly, decided upon passing over to the north side of the fortress, leaving only blood-stained ruins to the besieging enemy.

"Those tried heroes, the object of the general esteem of their comrades, will doubtless give in re-entering actually into the ranks of the army new proofs of their warlike virtues. With them, and like them, all my troops, animated with the same unbounded confidence in Providence, with the same ardent love for me and my country, will always and everywhere fight the enemies that attempt to touch our sacred ark, the honour and the territorial integrity of our country; and the name of Sebastopol, which has acquired immortal glory by so much suffering, and the names of its defenders, will live eternally in the hearts of all the Russians, with the names of the heroes who immortalised themselves on the fields of battle of Pultawa and Borodino.

"ALEXANDER.

"St. Petersburg, Sept. 11th, 1855."

This document is expressive of a dignified resignation under misfortune, but it did not indicate any desire to bring the war to a close. The emperor admitted the severity of the blows that had been struck, but consoled himself by the bravery and loyalty of his troops. "True is it," said the eloquent patriot Kossuth, "that the Emperor Alex-

ander, if reports do not deceive us, is anything but an energetic man. To use the classical words of Shakspeare, he is one of those men 'that are fat, sleek-headed, and such as sleep o' nights.' But there is behind him the immovable hereditary policy of the cabinet of St. Petersburg, to which the czars themselves are subject, as the divinities of ancient Greece were thought subject to destiny. The time will come when the sun of czarism shall make way for the sun of freedom rising on the horizon of Russia; but as long as czarism exists, the czar must obey the immovable idea of his house, or make room for a successor. Let men beware of illusions. England is further off from the prospects of peace at the moment of Sebastopol's fall, than she was before she landed one man on the shores of the Crimea. This is the inexorable logic of events."* A leader in the *Daily News* observed upon this manifesto—"The sovereign of Russia is not yet prepared to confess that he has been in the wrong, and to accept of peace on the condition of giving guarantees for his future good behaviour. He exhorts his soldiers to repel every attempt to violate the sanctity of the Russian territory. Our main concern is to discover whether the emperor and his counsellors are prepared to act up to these bold words. We believe they are. We believe, indeed, that despondency already pervades a large proportion of the Russian population, a despondency which privations will in due time exacerbate into mutiny. But as yet the proud and reckless faction which is in the ascendant in the councils of Russia is wilfully blind to this fact. It is from the characters of these men that the course they will pursue must be inferred. They are rude in sentiment as the iron-handed barons of the middle ages; they are sensual and voluptuous as the courtiers of imperial Rome; they are ambitious, avaricious, and daring as the proconsuls of the Roman republic at the height of its power. Their exclusive study has been the art of war, and they fondly deem themselves masters in it. Their private estates are overburdened with loans from their govern-

* The Hungarian exile added a warning which deserves the most earnest consideration. Speaking to the English people, he said—"Of one thing I would warn you. By the destruction of Sebastopol and her fleet you have inflicted a mortal insult on Russia. *Mind to take away her strength, or else beware of the insulted enemy.* There is no greater fault in politics than to insult without breaking the power of revenge. And no crime, and no fault in

politics ever escaped retribution, or ever will. I have a right to remind you of this more than any man. Scarcely six years have rolled away since Russia committed the crime of the invasion of Hungary, and England the fault of having permitted it. The present war is the logical result of it. And lo! by what immense sacrifices, by what nameless sufferings have they to atone—Russia for the crime, England for the fault."

ment, at usurious interest. They can only obtain the means of maintaining that parade, and of indulging in that luxury which are the end and aim of their existence, by having conquered provinces subjected to their rule as governors. The systematic encroachments of Russia upon her neighbours are less owing to the ambition of her sovereigns than to the bankruptcy and ungovernable appetites of those nobles who take an active part in politics. Trained in the ever-changing atmosphere of a despotic court, these men are by habit reckless gamblers, who have staked everything on the hazard of a die; who know and seek for no medium between unbounded power and indulgence, and utter ruin. Intensely selfish, they will not shrink from involving their country in their fall. A just and moderate policy, which would promote the true interests of Russia, and accelerate the civilisation of her people, would relegate these men to penury and obscurity, and to this they are resolute not to submit. Like Sardanapalus, when they can no longer continue their proud, luxurious mode of life, they are daring enough to close it by immolating themselves on the funeral pile of an empire. The czar, and his more moderate counsellors, may be disposed to yield to necessity; the people may be clamorous for peace; but these men will compel both to persist in the war by inaugurating a reign of terror. This is the source of the stubborn resistance which the allies have to look for on the part of Russia. It cannot last, but it will be fierce and uncompromising."

We wish in this chapter to represent, as far as possible in a work of this kind, the effect produced upon different nations and political parties by the fall of Sebastopol. After reading the address of the Emperor Alexander to his troops, we are scarcely prepared to hear any Russian authority describe the loss of Sebastopol, and the annihilation of the fleet that had hitherto found protection within its harbour, as an *advantage*! Yet it was even so. The *Nord*, a Russian organ, published at Brussels, contained the following piece of clever sophistry on this point. It must be admitted, and it is willingly admitted, that the prolonged defence of the Russians preserved their military honour, and that their well-planned retreat saved their army from surrender; but no sane man could deny that Russia had suffered a great defeat and a tremen-

dous loss, and that her *prestige* had suffered incalculably, by having a fortress torn from her grasp after she had made every effort in her power to retain it. Pro-Russian journalists and politicians might argue and quibble as they pleased, but the belief in Russian invincibility, which had been slowly extending itself over nearly every court and people in Europe, was annihilated. But we give the article from the *Nord*, merely introducing it with the observation, that it is one of the most extraordinary compounds of political Jesuitry we have ever met with.

"Facts of great importance have just taken place in the Crimea. We have as yet but few indications whereby to appreciate their significance. A rational general view of them, however, suffices to show us that, despite the *éclat* which the recent deeds of arms have thrown upon the French army, the triumph of the allied armies is more apparent than real; and that, comparing the state of things before and after the 9th of September, it must be acknowledged that it appears to be modified in the inverse ratio of victory, that is to say, to the advantage of the Russian army.

"And, first, let it be said that the result of the assault of the 8th of September had exceeded the expectations—nay, that it, so to say, cheated the hopes of the commanders of the allies. In fact, if we recall to mind the tenor of the Emperor Napoleon's letter to General Pelissier, as well as the expressions in the telegraphic despatch from that general after the occupation of the fortifications of the Korniloff Bastion, it will be seen that the allied powers counted on a defence, foot by foot, of the south part of the town, and founded all their provisions on the tenacity of that resistance. The obstinacy of the Russian army was turned to their advantage. Decimated by the more and more concentrated fire of a formidable artillery, that army would have been used up in defending the heap of ruins presented by the south of Sebastopol. The fall of the place, therefore, if retarded, must have come at last. But, under the above circumstances, it carried with it the loss of the army.

"Nothing is more natural than that the allied generals should have desired such a result; but the Russian commander-in-chief has known how to foil their calculations. Determined to attempt everything to prevent the fall of Sebastopol, he doubtless made the diversion at Traktir; he dis-

played the greatest vigour in repelling the assault; but, meantime, he had prepared everything so as to be able, at a moment's notice, to carry out the resolution he had taken to pass to the north side, and concentrate his troops there. The bridge thrown over the bay, the activity displayed in fortifying the north side, the conveyance thither of a portion of the *matériel*; finally, the promptitude and order with which the transit was made, prove that the plan had long been prepared and matured. It was a serious responsibility which the Russian commander-in-chief assumed in the teeth of public opinion in Russia; but all his scruples had to give way to imperious considerations.

"Certainly, when Sebastopol was attacked, it was for Russia to defend it to the utmost. It was the centre of valuable establishments; it was the cradle of her navy. It would have been infamy to give up that sanctuary without striking a blow for it. But, a year passed over; the maritime and other establishments had been successively destroyed. The fleet had disappeared beneath the waves in supplying the wants of the defence. Many of the brave sailors themselves, at their head Korniloff, Nachimoff, Istomine, had paid for their indomitable courage with their glorious lives. History already registered among memorable facts the heroic resistance of a garrison, exposed, without casemates, with only a few blindages for shelter, to the continuous discharge of the most formidable artillery, both in amount and calibre, ever brought against a town. That the honour of Russia was safe will be allowed by her most violent detractors; and it was, therefore, time to place the real interests of Russia and strategical considerations above a false point of honour. Russia continued the war, not for the preservation of a heap of ruins, but for a principle, the importance of which, for the independence of Europe, is only brought into bolder relief by the successes of the allies; for Russia once removed from the field of action, where would be the boundary against the verdict of limitation pronounced by the maritime powers? Now, the defence of this principle ought not to remain concentrated around a heap of stones; it could only be continued by a rational disposal of resistance.

"This result was obtained by the concentration effected, on the 9th of September, of all the Russian forces on the north side,

with the right resting on formidable fortifications erected there, its left on the Mackenzie ravines. The Russian army keeps that of the allies hemmed in on the plateau of Balaklava and Sebastopol. It may thus await the undertakings of the allies in a stronger, more imposing, and more reassured manner than before. By this manœuvre, Prince Gortschakoff has doubled the strength of his army in a strategic point of view, because, concentrated, it has acquired a complete freedom of movement; in a tactical point of view, by the advantage of position beyond the range of siege pieces, and where its field artillery assures conditions of superiority. We repeat it, then—by the events of the 8th and 9th of September, the final position of the Russian army on the theatre of war in the Crimea has simplified itself to its advantage. Such is, to our idea, the military bearing of these latter events.

"What will their political importance be? Are we to be allowed to believe that, from a sentiment of humanity, on one side they will be satisfied with laurels; on the other with the respect imposed by the strength of the new position, and shake hands as enemies who respect each other? Those are questions which it is not for us to decide.

"It would only appear to us that, if by the events of the 8th and 9th of September Russia has got out of a bad military dilemma, the Western Powers appear to us to have cut a political Gordian knot which impeded them. It is a phase of a crisis for both parties. We trust that it may prove to be for the advantage of the friends of peace."

The following German view of the fall of Sebastopol, from the *Augsburg Gazette*, possesses more of truth and sense than the blushless assertions of the Russian advocate, and is evidently from the pen of an acute politician:—

"Sebastopol has fallen—fallen after a struggle which has not its equal in the history of wars—but yet fallen, and we have to consider the importance of this event, its certain and probable consequences; for it might happen that a more earnest and pressing warning than ever might be given to Germany to exchange its present neutrality for a position which, if it does not place the decision in its hands, would at least make it participate therein. The Russians have—and the Russians themselves put emphasis upon the announcement—voluntarily evacuated the south side of Sebastopol. As if

they had any other choice than to withdraw or to bury themselves under the ruins? Since Prince Gortschakoff's despatch, concluding with the words 'our fortifications suffer,' the catastrophe was simply a question of time, and the attack at Traktir-bridge was the last desperate attempt to avert it. The attempt failed. Sebastopol fell as it was doomed to fall, and when the *Nord* endeavours to demonstrate that it is only now that the army is concentrated in the northern forts, that there is unity in its action and movements, it is comically absurd.

"We do not wish to overrate the event of the 8th of September, but we must not underrate it. The northern fortress may be a stronger, a much stronger fortress; but the south part contained everything which Sebastopol had to defend—the whole of Russia's Black Sea fleet, and all the resources of that fleet. All this is annihilated; and for at least half a century to come, even without the stipulations of a peace, through the simple force of circumstances, the limitation of the naval power of Russia is an accomplished fact. The third guarantee point no longer exists. But there is a point of still greater importance. The *prestige* of Russia's inviolability is gone—gone in the East as in the West; her whole power is shaken to its centre, and *this especially because Sebastopol did not fall at once, and because it has only fallen now.*

"It would be superfluous now to investigate whether it was possible or impossible to have taken the fortress by a *coup-de-main* immediately after the landing in the Crimea; but then Sebastopol only would have been taken, and Sebastopol is not the Crimea, still less Russia. But since then every nerve has been strained to keep the place. A large army, always as numerous, often more numerous than the forces of the allies, has fought with bravery throughout, all the means of art and nature have been employed, and yet the Russians have fought in vain, and an incongruous host, with no other retreat than the sea, has beaten their army on its own ground, with an immense empire behind it, and when the highest stake was played for the position of Russia in the East. Russia's military honour is safe; for in her retreat she has left nothing but ruins and corpses, but her power has not the less received a mortal wound.

"Will the new phases of the war, will the fall of Sebastopol lead to a successful renewal of the peace negotiations? 'Russia

will never make peace after a disaster' is the haughty sentence attributed to Alexander II. We will not touch upon it. If the Western Powers entertain the same idea, peace would never be possible. Russia will still be willing to negotiate. But there are reasons to induce the Western Powers to be reasonable in their demands. They cannot seize upon the heart of Russia as long as central Europe remains inactive, and perhaps they may now obtain an indemnification for war expenses; afterwards, when Russia's finances shall have sunk to exhaustion, they will not. Are they to seek for an indemnification in Russian territory? But where is the Russian territory that can have an equivalent value in their eyes? The Crimea may be a valuable pledge, but neither France nor England can wish to place it among the jewels of their crown. And Germany? Whoever has calmly studied the position of Germany throughout the struggle must inevitably be convinced that *in the leading circles there has existed a secret sympathy for Russia, a secret hatred for the Napoleon dynasty.* From reasons caused by the unmistakable feeling of the whole people the cause of Russia was not openly espoused, but a tacit support was given to it by inaction, and no idea was entertained of acting against Russia. The invulnerability of the Russian army was believed in Germany as long as the Western Powers were alone in the field, and the quiet hope was entertained that Napoleon III., like Napoleon I., would knock his head to pieces against his powerful adversary, and Germany reap where she had not sown; but the fall of Sebastopol has destroyed that belief, and deceived that hope. Germany, it is true, has spared some millions, because she resolved to look on as a passive spectator of the struggle; but let us beware lest we have ultimately to pay the piper with far more than those millions. More than once Russia and France have met on the bloody battle-fields as enemies, and yet one year afterwards Napoleon and Alexander were discussing the partition of Europe; and on the throne of France there is now another Napoleon, and on the throne of Russia a second Alexander."

It was evident, notwithstanding the assumed calmness and dignity of the czar, that he and his ministers were seriously alarmed by the heavy reverse the Russian arms had experienced in the Crimea. Russia, said her statesmen, waited calm and resigned

until her enemies proposed peace; but the restlessness of the emperor betrayed the anxiety which agitated him, and the dark fears that, like evil angels, cast gloomy shadows over his future. Russia had suffered severely in 1812, but she had not been humbled. On the contrary, the way in which she baffled the terrible visitation of the first Napoleon, raised her in the estimation of Europe. Should Russia, in the present age, suffer renewed defeats and ultimate disgrace, what would be the prospects of her ruler? It is more than possible that he would become a sacrifice to appease her wrath. The genius of Russian history points, with menacing and spectral finger, to such a tragedy; and, despite his seeming calmness and dignified patience under reverses, the young emperor felt and betrayed a nervous anxiety as to the result of the fierce world-struggle in which he was engaged.

This was exhibited by a restless desire for travel, in order to visit the threatened portions of his dominions, and excite the feelings of his subjects. Leaving St. Petersburg, accompanied by the empress and the grand-dukes Constantine, Nicholas, and Michael, he proceeded on a journey to Moscow. The court reason assigned for this visit was, that the czar had gone to pray to the God of Russia in the first capital of the empire, where he was born, to bless his power and the *holy* combat of the orthodox church in the East. Alexander was received in the ancient capital of Russia with vehement acclamations. Though nearly midnight before he arrived, the bells of all the churches were rung, and the city was illuminated. He took up his abode in the magnificent palace of the Kremlin; and on visiting the cathedral of the Ascension, he was received by the metropolitan of Moscow with the following address, well described as a compound of servility and fanaticism:—

“Most Pious Emperor,—Does the old metropolis of your throne, to which was reserved by special decree the honour of receiving you with a joyous presentiment on your arrival in the world, need to express to you its sentiments when it sees in you the accomplishment of its prayers and its presentiments, and the source of new devotion for the country? It feels profoundly the high imperial grace which you have shown us, in accepting the immense burden of the empire, with the extraordinary in-

heritance of continuing the just war in which we are engaged; and in finding time, amid the numerous occupations of the commencement of a reign, to recall to mind your cradle, Moscow, and to accord to it the joy of your presence. But that is not all. We understand with profound respect the lofty reason of your arrival among us. You hasten to the hereditary sanctuary of the coronation of the czars to address your imperial prayer to Him who ‘saves kings,’ and, with the intercession of his saints—of Bishop Peter, who blessed the commencement of this capital, and of Bishop Alexis, who blessed your birth, and in your holy baptism received you in his arms,—to obtain that ‘the Lord shall send thee from Zion the sceptre of power,’ and that your firmness shall triumph over the efforts, and your penetration over the cunning, of the enemies of Russia. Russia will understand your prayer; millions of hearts will repeat it in all the orthodox churches and all the empire, in order to assure you power, victory, peace, health, and salvation. We address to the Lord another prayer: it is to see you soon with the sacred sign of the saints, the crown of your father and your ancestors, amid the benedictions of heaven and of Russia.”

On the 20th of September, the emperor and the royal party left Moscow; but before doing so he addressed the following rescript to Count Zakrevski, the governor-general of the city, and to the inhabitants:—

“Count Arsenius Andreievitch,—From the time that I ascended the throne of my ancestors, it has been my heartfelt wish to visit the dear and trusted ancient capital of my empire—the city in which I was born and received baptism under the protection of the relics of the worker of miracles, St. Alexis of Moscow. Having now fulfilled this wish, I have experienced from the inhabitants of Moscow a reception which has caused great gladness to myself and my whole house—a reception such as Russia has at all times given to her sovereigns. I commission you to express my heartiest acknowledgments to all classes in Moscow. My happiness would have been complete had not preceding events clouded these fortunate moments. It is already known, by my order of the day addressed to the Russian armies, that the garrison of Sebastopol, after an unexampled siege of eleven months, after deeds of prowess previously unheard of, after a self-denial, and the

repulse of six obstinate attacks, has passed over to the north side of the town, leaving to the enemy only bloody ruins. Sebastopol's heroic defenders have achieved all that human strength could perform. *Past and present events I accept as the inscrutable will of Providence, who chastens Russia with heavy hours of trial.* But Russia's trials were once far heavier, and God the Lord sent down to her his all-bountiful and invisible aid. Wherefore let us also now put our trust in Him: He will defend Russia, the orthodox, who has drawn the sword for the just cause, the cause of Christianity. The incessant proofs of all and every one's readiness to sacrifice property, family, and the last drop of their blood for maintaining the integrity of the empire and the national honour, delight me. It is precisely in these national feelings and efforts that I find consolation and strength, and from my whole heart, indissolubly blended with my loyal and gallant people, I, with trust in God's help and grace, repeat the words of Alexander I.—“Where truth is, there also is God!” I remain unalterably well inclined towards you.

ALEXANDER.”

The profane and maudlin use made of religion by the emperor, was perhaps outdone by a Russian journal called the *Northern Bee*, which observed—“The fall of Sebastopol is certainly a national calamity; but it is sent by God as a judgment, to punish us for forgetting the Divine precepts in our endeavours to attempt the introduction of what the enemy call civilisation.” From the publication of such bigoted barbarism as this, it may be inferred how deeply the reverses of the enemy were felt by them.

On leaving Moscow the empress, the grand-duchesses, and their children, returned to St. Petersburg; the emperor and his brothers proceeded to Nicholaieff, where they arrived early in the morning of the 25th of September. As on the destruction of the harbour of Sebastopol this town was regarded as the nursery of the Russian fleet, in which it was proclaimed that a new steam navy was to be built, to replace the one destroyed in the south, we will give a short account of it. Nicholaieff is situated in a fine plain on the south side of the river

Ingul, near its junction with the Bug. It is about one hundred miles from Perekop, and 107 from Odessa. Nicholaieff was founded in 1791, and contains wide and regular streets, many of which are ornamented with trees planted on both sides. It has some magnificent barracks, capable of accommodating 25,000 men. The houses are mostly built of stone, and some of them are elegant, though few can pretend to any magnificence. The museum contains a good collection of maps and instruments, an extensive library, and some stone monuments containing Latin and Greek inscriptions. The ports and dockyards contain vessels and gunboats of all sizes, and immense quantities of naval stores. The timber for the ships built here comes chiefly down the Dnieper to Cherson, and from thence to Nicholaieff. The vessels constructed in its dockyards are transported down the river to Glubokoye, where they take in their cannon, tackle, &c., and proceed thence to the Black Sea upon camels (*i. e.*, machines for lifting ships), on account of a sand-bank near Kinburn.* Nicholaieff at present contains 38,000 inhabitants, and its pure and healthy air make it a favourite resort with the Russian nobility. Five-and-twenty years ago it had never been heard of out of Russia; but now great efforts are made to render it a second Sebastopol, as by the fall of that place it had become the principal naval establishment on the south side of that empire.

The Emperor Alexander remained some time at Nicholaieff, part of which he was confined to his room. Various reasons were assigned as the cause; the most reasonable being that he had seriously sprained his ankle; and the most improbable, that he had gone mad in consequence of the numerous disasters his fleet and army had experienced, and from the fear that Russia would be reduced to the condition of a second-rate power. During this time, the czar was startled by the capture of Kinburn by the allies, an event we shall shortly relate in this history. Constantine, the brother of the emperor, and grand-admiral of the fleet, formed, while at Nicholaieff, a building commission, at which he presided personally, and many thousand hands were set to work in erecting new vessels. Adju-

* This circumstance has been disputed; whether rightly or not, we are unable to say. The late Marshal Marmont (Duke de Ragusa), who travelled in Southern Russia in 1835, in speaking of Nicholaieff, observed:—“One thing of great utility has been

done. The issue from the port has been deepened, so as to render unnecessary the employment of camels for taking vessels to Sebastopol, in order to have them armed. Vessels of 120 guns can now get out to sea without meeting with any obstacle.”

tant-general Todleben, so celebrated for the construction of the defences of Sebastopol, was also summoned to Nicholaieff, and made aide-de-camp to the emperor, doubtless with the object of employing him in the defence of the place. On the 15th of October, Alexander issued a ukase, ordering a general levy of recruits throughout the empire. It was to consist of ten in every thousand persons, and Jews were also included in it. It was stated that there had not been so extensive a levy since 1836. In the ukase, the emperor observed—"In consequence of the losses which our troops have suffered in the campaign of this year, we look upon it as indispensable thoroughly to complete our armies, for the purpose of repelling the enterprises of the enemy." It was evident that both the Russian government and people were suffering severely from the iron grasp of the allies. Some light is thrown on the anxiety of the czar by the following letter from Warsaw, dated the 6th of November, and published shortly afterwards in the *Patrie*:—"Never since the commencement of the last campaign have the telegraphic communications been so frequent as they are at present, between the chief of the staff of the emperor and Marshal Paskiewitch. Five or six despatches are exchanged in one day between Nicholaieff and Warsaw. The old marshal is always consulted on all the important movements to be made, and his opinion is followed with extraordinary deference. The director-general of the police has published in the journals long lists of Poles who have deserted in order to escape the late conscription, and the inhabitants have received orders to furnish the authorities with every information in their power as to where they may be discovered. Increased severity is used now at the frontiers, on the subject of foreign books and journals. All parcels which may be wrapped up in old journals are opened, and the papers burned. The most active exertions are being made to induce young men belonging to the families of nobles, but without fortune, to enter as lieutenants in the Russian regiments. They are offered their complete outfit, and their travelling expenses to the dépôt of the regiment. Very few of the sons of the Polish nobility will, however, consent to quit their own country and enter the Russian service." That discontent should prevail in Poland was to be expected; but almost all accounts concurred in stating that discontent and

despondency also reigned both at St. Petersburg and Moscow. At the latter capital the czar was received with enthusiasm, but the spirits of the people sank again directly the imperial pageant passed away.

Here, for a time, we will leave the emperor, and close this chapter with a few letters illustrative of the fall of Sebastopol. After which we shall resume the narrative of the proceedings of the allies at the captured city.

Our first is part of a highly interesting letter, dated from the French camp, September 14th:—

One of the brave soldiers, in passing before the redoubt in which we were, asked us whether we could give him something to drink. We hastened to him, and were happy in having it in our power to offer him a little brandy. "Gentlemen," said he to the officers who stood round him, "you must also have the kindness to put it to my mouth, for you see my left arm is broken by the splinter of a shell; the bone will scarcely hold together, and I am compelled to support it with my right hand;" and, in fact, he was holding up his bleeding and mutilated limb with the other hand. When he had drunk, we endeavoured to give him a few words of comfort, to which he replied—"Oh! I know the end of it; an arm the less is of little consequence, since we have the victory." He then thanked us and walked on, refusing to have any one to accompany him. This stoical simplicity was evinced by all the soldiers, and the generals and officers set an example of it. General Bourbaki, who was wounded by a ball in the breast, was seen returning towards his tent, giving his arm to a wounded soldier; and a short time after we saw General de la Motterouge, who had been wounded in the head by the explosion of the curtain which unites the Malakhoff with the Little Redan, arrive at the Lancaster redoubt with his face covered with blood, accompanied by a colonel and a captain of the imperial guard, also wounded. They were walking, and, notwithstanding their severe sufferings, would not allow themselves to be carried. Another fact well worthy of mention took place near the Careening Port. The ambulance is situate in the deepest and most abrupt part of the ravine, surrounded and commanded by enormous rocks, in the hollows between which, habitations for the surgeons and officers attached to the ambulance had been prepared. A number of

wounded soldiers might be slowly seen descending the steep path leading to the ambulances, carrying others of their comrades more severely injured than themselves. When, in the night, the first explosion was heard from the Russians blowing up the works previously to their retreat, all the wounded who were passing at the time halted on the summit of the plateau to contemplate the view of Sebastopol in flames. Forgetful of their sufferings, they remained there the whole night, looking at the imposing scene. Among them was a sergeant of infantry, who was being conveyed to the ambulance in a litter. He felt assured that his wound was mortal, and, although medical assistance might perhaps have prolonged his life for a day or two, he insisted on being let down to die on that spot. He was placed in a sitting position, the upper part of his body supported against a large stone, and his face turned towards the burning town. He contemplated the scene with the utmost delight; and soon after, feeling that his life was fast ebbing away, he rallied his remaining strength, took off his *kepi*, and waving it in the air, cried, "Adieu, my friends, Sebastopol is ours! *Vive la France! Vive l'Empereur!*" and in a few minutes afterwards expired. A fact strikingly characteristic of the good feeling of our troops also took place. On the morning of the fire a Zouave was seen proceeding towards the ambulances. He had received a ball in his leg, and was limping along, supporting himself by his musket. He was accompanied by two Russians, more seriously wounded than himself, and to whom he was paying the utmost attention, and from time to time making them drink from the gourd slung at his back, accompanying the offer with these words—"Come, drink, my poor fellow; what has happened is not your fault; you have done your duty as soldiers, and you are as brave as ourselves!" Such are the French soldiers; terrible during the fight, but kind and humane after the victory. On the morning of the 9th, although the fire was still burning, our soldiers began wandering through the town. In many of the houses, principally those occupied by the Russian generals and superior officers, were found some very valuable arms, rich uniforms, and a variety of papers, which there had been no time to destroy. This fact shows that the evacuation of the place had been as prompt as unexpected, and that

the enemy was entirely ignorant of the day and hour of our attack. The town of Sebastopol is built on rather high ground, between the Artillery Bay and the port. It is about five-eighths of a mile in length, and in the upper part there are some fine houses, situate along a wide *boulevard*, planted with trees. The lower part of the town is intersected by small ravines, and was inhabited by the military. All the more wealthy families resided in the upper town, and the maritime population in the *faubourg* of Karabelnaia. Since the 11th, the Russians, who had before sunk all their line-of-battle ships, have sunk the last of their steamers. Among them were the *Vladimir*, a fine frigate, and the *Etoile du Nord*, a beautiful corvette, in which the Emperor Nicholas and his sons came from Odessa to Sebastopol in 1851, the last time he visited the Crimea.

The following, also from the pen of a French soldier, contains a tribute of admiration to the bravery of our troops at the attack on the Redan, notwithstanding the failure of that effort:—

September 12th.

* * * I have told you nothing about the English. They covered themselves with glory at the attack of the Redan. When they charged the Russians with the bayonet, there was a recoil among the Muscovites similar to that of a double-shotted gun. Then masses of fresh troops unceasingly supervened, and attacked our heroic allies. One of the officers of the brigade which attacked the Redan made an observation with reference to the subject which might explain the heavy losses of our allies in this last affair. He remarked that hardly had our soldiers arrived in the Malakhoff, than our engineers and artillery, duly provided beforehand for such an emergency, immediately commenced turning the guns of the work against the Russians, closing up the breaches, placing earth-bags—in a word, appropriating for their defence the works we occupied. This was done with all the celerity characteristic of the French, and was the means of saving many lives. The Russians clearly saw they never could retake the Malakhoff; for at each attack they were crushed beneath our fire, and they found our internal position stronger each time they renewed their onslaught. It would appear, according to our officers, that this was not the case at the Redan, and this

compelled them to evacuate it; but I promise you that the movement which they operated at that moment was that of a troop of lions, and that the Russians took good care not to follow them.

From an English private in the 88th:—

We saw our fellows advance beautifully up to the Redan, and almost thought we would have nothing to do. When we got the order to advance, we doubled up through the trenches, until we got to the advanced one, right opposite the Redan. Here we leaped the parapet, and had a clear run of about 200 yards to where the fellows were climbing up the side of the Redan. If I were to live for a thousand years I should never forget that run with fixed bayonets. We were decimated by grape and canister before we were half-way across. I don't know how I escaped. * * * Here's where the grand mistake was made: the first regiment that got up, instead of jumping over the gabions and running in through the embrasures, stopped outside, so that when we got up the ladders we were all mixed up together, no one to lead us. When I looked around there were only two or three of my own corps near me. The men were falling round me like leaves in autumn; and, though they would not advance, they would not retire, so that the carnage was dreadful. One officer of the rifles rushed up the parapet in through an embrasure. About six of us followed him. We had scarcely advanced into the mouth of it when the rifle officer was shot; he tried to get back, but fell dead down the parapet; three more of them were knocked down also. I cannot say whether they were killed or not. I got a box of a stone and fell stunned in the embrasure, but was pulled up by two of our own grenadiers. I came to shortly, got a rifle lying beside me, and commenced firing away. * * * A panic seized the men; the word was given to retire, and many, very many, were killed by jumping down into the ditch on the top of their own bayonets. It may look like boasting, but I am sure you will give me credit for not telling you a lie in a case like this. After the rush became general, one officer of the 77th and I stood almost alone on the ground which we held so long and paid for so dearly. He was crying out—"Shame, shame!" And I had my forage cap waving on the top of my bayonet, but we might as well have tried to stop the falls

of Niagara. He turned round and asked me my name. I told him. He said he would recommend me to my colonel. Poor fellow, he had scarcely spoken when a shower of rifle bullets flew past us, and he fell into the ditch! "'Tis near my time to hook it," cried I to myself, and once again I crossed that field unhurt. No matter what the papers say, the men did their duty. They cannot do impossibilities—sending hundreds, instead of thousands, to attack a place like the Redan.

From Lieutenant F. A. Riley, 2nd battalion rifle brigade, light division, dated September 10th:—

I am sure you will be sorry to hear I am wounded. On Saturday last the French assaulted the Malakhoff in magnificent manner, and took it; and the English were to have taken the Redan, but they got up to it and into it (some of the regiments), but were driven back for want of proper supports, and very lucky it was; for shortly after the Russians were panic-stricken, we suppose at the French taking the Malakhoff, and abandoned the Redan, and fired it. The explosions were frightful, and have been going on nearly ever since: had our poor fellows been in the Redan at the time, the loss of life would have been tremendous. I am wounded in two places. I and another officer had the charge of the extreme end of the Woronzoff-road, in order to quiet (if we could) two or three gun batteries. We had sixty men with us. We got there about eleven o'clock in the morning, and had been keeping pretty sharp fire until the French attacked the Malakhoff, about one or two o'clock: there the firing was tremendous. Wanting to get our men further in the rock, by the side of the road, we both went down and brought our men up, under a desperate fire of grape, canister, and all sorts; and, just as I arrived at the top of the hill, I was struck down—a ball entered the palm of my left hand, under the little finger, and went out over the knuckle joint. It has shattered my hand, and the little finger has been amputated. But another still more narrow escape I had, and for which I thank God I was spared. At the same moment another ball struck on my revolver case, which I had on my belt, went right through, and smashed all the stock of my revolver and the iron work, and passed through the other side of my belt next my body, and, I am happy to say, I escaped

with only a slight contusion, for which I have been on the broad of my back ever since Saturday, 8th, the day of the battle. The doctor says I must be quiet, as it is the most dangerous of the two, and might prove troublesome, if I were not still for a day or two; it caught me in the lower part of the stomach. Pray don't distress yourselves about me, as I feel I shall soon get over it—in the course of a few weeks. I consider it a trifle to what I saw in the trenches, in the shape of wounds and death. The light division suffered dreadfully—I am afraid over 2,000 killed and wounded. We lost in our battalion nearly 200 men, killed and wounded, and two officers killed and seven wounded. I heard that General Shirley, and Maxwell and Beresford of the 88th, were badly wounded, but I cannot say for certain. It was a most awful day. The whole of the south side is destroyed—not one Russian in it. Poor Hammond, our senior captain, who came in the *Harbinger* with me, was brought in with a bayonet wound right through his heart; the first time he had been in action; he has left a wife and child in England. I will not write any more now, as I am on my back, and not very easy. The doctors are very attentive to me. Pray don't fret about me, as I shall soon be well.

By a private soldier in the 2nd battalion rifle brigade:—

You have, I know, heard of the fall of the south side of Sebastopol long before you could receive this, which I am very glad to tell you is true this time; and I know that you will be glad to hear that this poor child has got off so luckily as he has. It was kept very quiet this time; in fact, we knew nothing of the attack until the previous evening, when they served out two days' rations, to be cooked and in our haversacks by six o'clock, A.M.; then we knew what was up. That was the time for the canteens; almost every one that had any money took care to spend it before they went; for none knew whether they would come back or not. We paraded at a quarter-past eight, A.M., and piled arms. We had the order to fall in about half-past nine, and marched down to the trenches, where we lay until about twelve o'clock, when we had the order to come to the front. By this time the French had attacked the Malakhoff, and planted their eagle inside, the Russians flying from the Malakhoff and

all parts of the town into the Redan, so that when the storming party went up to the Redan, they were very well able to receive them. Our regiment marched up to the advanced trench, and directly after the order came for our men to go over the parapet, although there were two regiments that ought to have gone before us. Our colonel then mounted the parapet, and cried out, "Now, my boys!" waving his sword over his head. I was close to him at the time, but there were two men who got over before me—I was the third. Directly we got over we had to run through a complete storm of grape and canister, and the rifle balls whizzing round our heads like flies round a sugar basin; in fact, it seemed almost impossible to get to the Redan without being knocked over. It almost seemed to me that some had a charmed life. I had men fall in front, rear, and each side of me every few yards that I went. At last I reached the Redan unhurt. It is impossible to describe the scene. There was a ditch at least twenty feet from the top of the Redan; this was covered with red soldiers when we came up, but it soon became dotted with black coats. In the ditch were the dead and dying. In spite of the determined manner of our soldiers, the Russians succeeded in flanking and driving us back, throwing stones, hatchets, and all sorts of missiles at us. The sight then was awful. As soon as we had the word to retire I felt myself slipping down (for where we were was like a steep bank.) I looked into the ditch, and that was filled with red soldiers, with their bayonets fixed; but I happened to see a place left vacant. I jumped down, and was no sooner down than I had a dozen or two over me—the bank had given way, and down they came on top of me. I made sure that I never should get out alive, but still I tried; but I was so crushed, that I had no strength left in me, so I lay quiet. After about five minutes I felt a shift, and got my right arm loose, for I was so wedged in by a poor fellow that fell on his head, and I believe broke his neck. I then managed to get myself free from my load, and scrambled up the bank, which I rolled down, and there I lay a minute or two, to get breath. I then got up and ran about ten paces; then I got a clout on the "nut," which sent me spinning, but I got up again, and ran on till I got in the trench. I forgot to tell you, that while I lay in the ditch, the men's rifles kept

falling down, and the bayonets sticking into the poor fellows as they lay. I had one that caught me in the ear, and gave me a bit of a nick, but it was only a scratch. We lost one captain and one officer, and three sergeants; three officers and three sergeants wounded, and about 200 privates killed and wounded. Believe me, it was a fearful day. I never wish for such another.

Another column was told off to carry the Redan at any cost, at daybreak on Sunday, September 9th; but on the evening of the 8th, the enemy, panic-struck, commenced their "old game"—firing the town in several parts, blowing up their magazines, the explosion of which caused an awful concussion. The cracking of the shells could be compared to nothing but file-firing of guns; they sprung their mines, which went with a deep sullen roar, and then evacuated the place, which was fast becoming too hot; the French, with laudable politeness, sending shot and shell into the suburbs to accelerate their departure. Sunday, September 9th, the lurid glare in the sky, an immense canopy of thick heavy smoke overhanging the town, told the fate of the doomed city—the total absence of the hitherto ceaseless pattering of musketry, of the sharp crack of deadly rifle, of the angry surge of round shot, or of the twanging hum of falling pieces of shell; but in lieu thereof, in the stillness of night, the cracking of wheels as ambulance waggons wound along, filled with a wounded and dying freight; the cries of the poor wounded; the piles of dead stretched on the green sward; the song "Cheer boys, cheer, no more of idle sorrow!" the jest; comrade pledging comrade; Russian prisoners marching sullenly by; French and English soldiers; drunken sailors, laden with a miscellaneous booty; guns, swords, looking-glasses, crucifixes, books, wearing apparel, pianos, sucking-pigs, parrots, &c.;—these announced the astounding fact that Sebastopol had fallen, and, like other captured cities, in spite of provost-marshal, was being pillaged. * * Our batteries have been greatly mauled, but the superiority of our fire was fearfully apparent in those of the Russians—heavy guns split up in the muzzle, others dismounted, great furrows made in the earth sufficient for a man to lose himself in. Had the place been held by French or British troops, it never would have been taken. I have the pleasure in writing of the downfall of Sebas-

topol on paper brought out from the town by a sailor, who was rummaging in some house with shutters closed. Groping about, Jack put his hand upon a Russian soldier's head and dragged him out, made him carry all his plunder, and then, when once in our lines, coolly handed him over a prisoner! Another Jack Tar, with a queer cargo, was stopped by a general, who ordered him to give up the Russian musket, and called for a file of the guard to take him prisoner. Jack says—"—my eyes, if I hav'n't been fighting like h—ll for the last twelve months, and not allowed to make a haul at last! Your honour may take the Bible if you like, or I will give you a stove out of it. Axing your honour's pardon, is this soldier-like?" said Jack, pointing to the guard with fixed bayonets. The general turned, laughed heartily, and let "honest Jack" go. The general order of the 9th, conveying thanks, &c., is considered dry and official. From our queen we expect one worthy of the closing of this bloody siege. Monday, 10th, ten, P.M.—Pitch dark the sky, except over the city, which brightened beautifully at times, as the flames shot out, fed by the gusts of wind. I never was out on such a night; almost a 14th of November storm, and the rain descended with such force that canvas failed to keep it out. The bright flashes of lightning and peals of thunder, and the uncomfortable state of affairs within—not a drop in the bottle, nothing to solace me but a mellow pipe—it was dawn of day when I threw myself down, a blanket over me, and slept like a top, the storm having so far abated as to dispel any further fear of the tent coming down. There is a rumour that the Russians are evacuating the north side, making a clean cut of it. I hardly think they would allow themselves to be cooped up and pinned, as they assuredly would; as the so-called side is only a narrow neck of land, but strongly fortified. Also, as it is so late in the season, winter quarters are spoken about—the French, with our light division, garrisoning Sebastopol; the first and third divisions, Eupatoria; others Kertch and Yenikale. There is great dissatisfaction in the army at the French being allowed to plunder the town, while our men, if caught acting so in disobedience of orders, are summarily dealt with on the spot.

Written from the hospital camp before Sebastopol, September 14th, by a non-commissioned officer of the 23rd regiment:—

My dear Mother,—Through God's wonderful mercy I still live, though, after all I have seen and gone through, it is almost more than a miracle. However, I can truly say that I was one of the first in Sebastopol; nor did I leave it till I was carried out. It was on the 8th of September, between twelve and one o'clock, when the word was given, and we sprung from the trenches to double over the glacis, and scale the walls of the dreadful Redan battery. The distance to run was only about 200 yards; but many hundred brave fellows were laid low before they got half the distance. The fire was hot at Inkermann, but it was worse here—mostly grape and canister. My comrades fell on both sides of me. One cried, "My God! I'm hit!" The other dropped down without a word; and by the time I reached the ditch I seemed to have lost my own regiment altogether. Then I saw one of my officers shouting for the "23rd" on the parapet, and I made for him. The ditch was half full of dead and dying even then; and just as I got up to it there was a rush from above, and scores of men of the 97th and 33rd were hurled or fell from the parapet down upon the poor wounded wretches who were shrieking in the ditch. Many of our men were impaled upon the bayonets of their comrades as they fell. But they still came on behind, and in another minute I had one foot in the embrasure, and was in the place. I had nothing but my bayonet, as my piece was discharged. I had just time to see that the place seemed more like a town than an open fortification, as we had supposed it to be; and the Russians were hidden, for I saw very few of them. There were, however, plenty concealed, for before I had advanced two steps I was down, shot in the hip with a Minié ball. I asked for mercy of the Almighty as I saw a Russian coming up to me, for I had thought that they murdered their prisoners in cold blood, but he only lifted me on one side, where I lay (for it seemed nearly an hour) listening to the horrid hell going on outside. The roar of the guns and the yells of the men were awful, and every minute more of our fellows who got into the works were shot down, and made prisoners. At last we were put into stretchers (two into a litter), and moved off into the town, and taken more than a mile to the dockyard, where hundreds of wounded Russians were already lying. They seemed enough to fill all

the buildings, though these were very large and beautiful. I was put up, with scores of others, into a vault under ground, where stores had been kept. Russian doctors were waiting, and they began to dress some of the men's wounds, though numbers were already dead. My turn had not come when the doctors went off, and we saw nobody but ourselves again that night. Very soon after we were left explosions took place, and shook even the vaults; and all the night the mines were blowing up. I hoped and prayed that Sebastopol was taken, but scarcely dared to think such good luck possible. Getting through that night was worse than anything I had experienced before. There was a dismal sort of light in the vault, caused by the fires in Sebastopol, and the faces and mangled limbs of the wounded men around me looked more horrible than I can describe. Their cries, too, were pitiful to hear; but before many hours scores of them were silent for ever. The next day passed, and the next night came, and we seemed quite deserted; and the stench of the dead was getting sickening. It was about nine o'clock the next morning when some French soldiers first found us, and, as far as I could learn, only two or three in that vault remained alive, though there were other buildings full of the wounded. The Frenchmen found several of their own dead, and had them removed immediately. The first English officer I saw was Captain Heywood, of the rifle brigade, and he said he would send us a doctor, and in about half-an-hour a surgeon of the staff (Dr. Clegg) came in. There was very little for him to do in that place, but he sent up to the light division for stretchers. It was several hours before we could get them; but at last I was safe in our own hospital up at the front. Thank God, though my thigh-bone is broken high up, the doctors say that there is no fear of my losing the leg; and, now that it is comfortable in splints, I feel almost well. I hope, as soon as my leg is strong, to get to England.

We believe that we shall excite both the wonder and admiration of our readers, when we say that the noble lad to whom the following letter refers is but seventeen years of age. Despite any transient reverses our country may experience, England need never fear for her military fame, while she produces such youths as "Redan Massey:"—

Sebastopol, September 18th.

By the way, I must give you the history, in a few words, of a few hours in the life of a hero, and depend upon it, of a future great man if he lives. He is in the next regiment to us, and I have the details from a wounded sergeant of ours who lay next him during the day and night of the 8th. I allude to young Dunham Massey of the 19th—I believe the youngest officer of the army. He is now known as "Redan Massey," for there are three of the same name in the regiment. This noble boy, in the absence of his cousin, led the grenadier company, and was about the first man of the corps to jump into the ditch of the Redan, waving his sword, and calling on his men, who nobly stood by him, till, left for nearly two hours without support, and seized by a fear of being blown up, they retired. Massey, borne along, endeavoured to disengage himself from the crowd, and stood almost alone, facing round frequently to the batteries, with head erect, and with a calm, proud, disdainful eye. Hundreds of shot were aimed at him, and at last, when leading and climbing the ditch, he was struck and his thigh broken. Being the last, he was of course left there. Now, listen to this. The wounded around were groaning, and some even loudly crying out. A voice called out, faintly at first, loudly afterwards—"Are you Queen Victoria's soldiers?" Some voices answered—"I am! I am!" "Then," said the gallant boy, "let us not shame ourselves; let us show those Russians that we can bear pain, as well as fight, like men." There was a silence as of death, and more than once he had it renewed by similar appeals. The unquailing spirit of that beardless boy ruled all around him. As evening came on the Russians crept out of the Redan, and plundered some of the wounded, at the same time showing kindness, and in some cases giving water. Men, with bayonets fixed, frequently came over the body of young Massey. One fellow took away his haversack. Sometimes he feigned death. At other times the pain of his wound would not permit him. A Russian officer, with a drawn sword, came to him and endeavoured to disengage the sword which the young hero still grasped. Seeing that resistance was in vain he gave it up. The Russian smiled gently and compassionately on him, fascinated probably by his youth, and by the bold unfaltering glance which met his. When the works of the Redan were blown

up in the night by the retreating Russians, the poor boy had his right leg fearfully crushed by a falling stone. He was found in the morning by some highlanders, and brought to his regiment almost dead from loss of blood. Great was the joy of all at seeing him, as he was about to be returned as "killed" or "missing." "Dangerously wounded" was substituted, but he is now doing well.

We close this chapter with a brilliant and grandly eloquent speech of Sir Archibald Alison, commenting on the terrible struggle we have so recently recorded. It was delivered on the 12th of October, at Glasgow, at a banquet in celebration of the Crimean victories. Sir Archibald incurred severe censure for an unbecoming display of national vanity, in which he exalted the Scotch troops above those of England and Ireland. This passage, so unworthy of a patriot and a distinguished historical writer, we have expunged: the rest is in so lofty and spirit-stirring a strain, that it is worthy of preservation in other caskets than the evanescent columns of the daily press:—

"It has, indeed, been a mighty contest, and mighty beyond all example have been the means employed on both sides. Two hundred and ten thousand French soldiers, 80,000 English, and 15,000 Piedmontese, with 1,200 guns, have been sent from the remotest parts of Western Europe to the theatre of conflict on the shores of the Crimea, and they have been confronted by at least an equal number of Russians. The annals of the world will be sought in vain for the waging of such a war at such a distance and with such means. In comparison with it the army of Alexander, the legions of Rome, the hosts of the crusaders, sink into insignificance. Proportionally great have been the successes achieved in the terrible strife which ensued. Three victories in pitched battles in the field—an arduous and unparalleled siege of ten months' duration, terminating in a decisive triumph—the total destruction of a fleet of eighteen sail of the line and one hundred vessels of war—the capture of a first-rate fortress, with 6,000 pieces of cannon—and the bloody defeat of an army of 150,000 men signalled the campaign before the allied armies had been a year in the peninsula. Neither the storms of autumn nor the snows of winter—neither the floods of December nor the heats of July—neither the sword of the

enemy nor the poison of pestilence have been able to arrest that invincible host. More than all, they faced during ten long and dreary months the fearful service of the trenches—the most arduous that ever fell to the lot of soldiers to discharge. Theirs was none of ‘the pomp or circumstance of glorious war;’ theirs was not the rush of the assault, the clang of the charge, or the roar of the platoon; nothing but the horrors and solitary discharge of unobtrusive duty. Theirs was the silent advance at midnight into the enemy’s outposts, when the deadly rifle was pointed from behind every rock, and death met them at every turn; theirs was the long weary night watches in the trenches, when the wintry sky was illumined only by the flying projectiles, and if they closed their wearied eyelids for a few minutes a bomb burst by their side, and they were snatched from sleep to eternity. They suffered and perished in fearful multitudes, but they suffered and perished in silence; others not less courageous succeeded as the first fell in the deadly strife in the trenches—

“ ‘They were true to the last of their blood and
their breath,
And like reapers advanced to the harvest of
Death,’

till the awful struggle was brought to a termination, and the allied standards implanted on the ramparts of Sebastopol. With truth did our troops in the trenches feel, when they beheld battery after battery blown up into the air, tower after tower wrapt in flames, ship after ship sinking in the deep, that the hour, not of victory but of conquest, had come, and that in the flames around them they beheld the self-immolation of an empire. Let it not be said that it is in a foreign or unnational cause that this noble blood has been shed. It was poured forth like water in the great and enduring contest which from the earliest time has divided mankind—the strife of Greece against Persia, of Rome against Scythia, of the Cross against the Crescent—the everlasting struggle of European freedom against Asiatic despotism. Let it not be said we have changed sides in this conflict. We have changed allies but not principles. We stood by Russia when she was the last refuge of Europe against the ambition of the first Napoleon; and we stand by France when she is the bulwark of Europe, under the third Napoleon, against Muscovite aggression. I see here a change of

men, but not of objects; and as long as there are inscribed on the banners of France the device of succour to the weak against the strong, the just against the unjust, I trust that ours will be found by their side. This is not the first time when the armies of England and France have been united in war. They fought side by side under Richard Cœur-de-Lion and Philip Augustus; they were united against the inroads of the Saracens as they have been against the aggressions of the Muscovite. By a strange and most striking coincidence, the events of the two wars are nearly parallel; Ascalon was the prototype of the Alma, and Acre of Sebastopol. After a siege of two years, by the united arms of England and France, the fortress was at last taken by the impetuous assault of the French soldiery on *la Tour Maudite*—the Malakhoff of Acre—which had long repelled their arms. But though this was the case, history, more just than our contemporaries, has assigned at least an equal place in the glorious crusade to the English under Richard as to the French under Philip Augustus. It is natural that after so many triumphs, the people of this country should regret that in the last assault their arms were not equally successful with the French. Our brave defenders have themselves to blame for this feeling; for they have so accustomed their countrymen to victory, that they cannot tolerate even passing repulse. But never was a feeling more unjust; never was one more sure to pass away. I will make no apologies for the failure at the Redan; I accept it as one of the most glorious passages in our military history, and so you may rest assured will your children and children’s children feel on this subject. It was impossible to hold it even when carried; for being entirely open in the rear, it was commanded by other intrenchments equally strong as the one in front. Nothing but a force as large as the garrison of Sebastopol could hold it against the reserves sure to be brought up. Why, then, was it assaulted when lasting success was impossible? Because the desperate undertaking was indispensable to draw off a part of the enemy’s force when the decisive assault was made by the French on the Malakhoff.* Our troops, officers, and sol-

* This opinion is a doubtful and extremely disputable one. It is not confirmed by the fact that the Redan was to have been attacked again the next morning. General Simpson would have acted an

diers knew this when they leaped out of the trenches; but with heroic devotion they not the less bravely carried and long held the Redan in order to enable their ancient rivals to maintain their footing in the Malakhoff, which was otherwise impossible. Whatever we may think, rely upon it this will not be deemed the least honourable page in British story. Leonidas did the same at Thermopylæ—it was an army leaping like Curtius into the gulf to save its country. And the event has proved at what a cost the glorious sacrifice was made, and shows how the English officers led on their men; for, while in the assault on the Redan there were 153 officers killed and wounded to 2,500 men, in the French on the Malakhoff there were only 260 officers killed and wounded to 11,300 men; and on the Russian side only 360 officers to 7,400 private soldiers. Rely upon it, this disinterested self-devotion will not be forgotten in history, any more than the heroic valour of the 3,500 soldiers has been who fell in the vain attempt to force the breaches of Badajos, but thereby rendered the castle an easy conquest to Picton's men, who got in by escalade. And let us not detract from the merit of our gallant allies, by saying their victory was owing to a surprise. In every desperate siege, as in every well-debated field, the last result is partly owing to chance. Napoleon himself has told us so. But it is genius that brings matters to that point when chance becomes decisive. It was no chance which manned the trenches for ten long and weary months with undaunted warriors; it was no chance which planted 800 guns in battery around the devoted fortress; it was no chance which drove the Russians into their covert in the Malakhoff when the assault was delivered; it was the genius of Pelissier which rendered chance itself the instrument of his will. In these glorious triumphs our own countrymen have borne their full share. It was the highland regiments which, with the guards, first planted the British standard on the heights of Alma; they shared in the terrible service of the trenches during the three last and most arduous months of its endurance; and after the repulse at the Redan, and when the honour of England

undignified part in consigning his troops to certain slaughter merely to ensure the triumph of the French.

was pledged to carry it, it was the highland regiments which were brought up for the assault on the following morning. The *Times* tells us there is difficulty experienced in recruiting the highland regiments; and possibly it is so, and I will tell you the cause. Above 300,000 persons, almost all in the prime of life, have emigrated from the British islands annually for the last nine years. But let the Scots be of good cheer; the census shows that there are as many highlanders in Scotland as ever there was, though possibly they may be differently located. They may be found in the crowded city, not the lonely glen; but they have lost nothing of their ancient spirit in their new abodes: and let the national regiments but be kept up, the plumes and the tartan preserved, the depôts of highland regiments be kept in Scotland, and a few chieftains follow the example of our gracious sovereign on their estates, and we shall see whether there will be any difficulty in filling up their ranks. But, alas! gentlemen, there are other feelings which we should express before we separate:—

“Now joy old England raise,
For the tidings of thy might,
By the festal cities' blaze,
When the wine-cup shines in light.

“Yet amidst this joy and uproar,
Let us think of them that sleep
Full many a fathom deep
By thy wild and stormy steep
Chersonese!”

It will be some consolation to the mourners—and they are many—to know from all how deeply their sorrows are sympathised with by their countrymen. In every heart in the British empire I feel well assured there is at this moment but one feeling of reverence for the dead, gratitude to the maimed, and sympathy with the bereaved. Their deeds will be recorded in the tablets of history, and their names will be enshrined in the memory of their country. How many hearths have been rendered desolate in this bloody contest, how many hearts are buried with the dead in the lonely graves of the Crimea! How will history and romance, for centuries to come, dwell on the moving incidents of the war; and yet what history or what romance can ever equal the sad reality? Yet is there comfort gone to the distressed in the expression of universal sympathy; the bereaved may feel joy in this electric shock of a nation's gratitude.”

CHAPTER XIV.

THE SPOIL FOUND AT SEBASTOPOL; POSITION OF THE RUSSIANS; CELEBRATION OF THE FIRST ANNIVERSARY OF THE BATTLE OF THE ALMA; SKIRMISH BETWEEN ENGLISH HUSSARS AND COSSACKS; ACCIDENTAL CONFLAGRATION OF THE IMPERIAL BARRACKS; CAVALRY ENGAGEMENT NEAR EUPATORIA; CAPTURE OF THE FORTS OF TAMAN AND FANAGORIA; BURNING OF THE BRIDGE AT TEMRIOUK; THE ALLIED FLEETS PROCEED WITH A BODY OF TROOPS TO ODESSA; THE CITY IS SPARED, AND THE EXPEDITION PROCEEDS TO KINBURN; ITS BOMBARDMENT AND CAPTURE; SURRENDER OF THE GARRISON; THE RUSSIANS BLOW UP THE OPPOSITE FORT AT OZAKOFF; DESPATCHES OF SIR EDMUND LYONS AND SIR HOULSTON STEWART; RECONNAISSANCE OF THE RIVERS BUG AND DNIEPER; THE EMPEROR ALEXANDER VISITS SIMPHEROPOL ON HIS RETURN TO ST. PETERSBURG; DIGRESSION CONCERNING THE INTERNAL STATE OF RUSSIA, AND THE INFLUENCE OF THE WAR UPON HER GOVERNMENT, NOBLES, AND PEOPLE.

COLONEL WINDHAM, who was so conspicuous for his bravery during the attack on the Redan on the 8th of September, was made English governor of Sebastopol, and also rewarded with the rank of major-general.* The latter was bestowed upon him at the express command of her majesty, as a recognition of his coolness and heroic intrepidity. General Windham's duties as

governor of Sebastopol were by no means heavy, as the town was almost entirely appropriated by the French. Our allies appointed General Levaillant as their governor of the captured city.

Notwithstanding the preparations made by the Russians for their retreat to the north side of Sebastopol, they were compelled to leave an immense amount of

* In England, many tributes of esteem and admiration were paid to General Windham. On a vote of thanks being given to him by the magistrates of the county of Norfolk, the Duke of Albemarle, in seconding the resolution, made the following interesting and humorous observations:—"It might, perhaps, be a little irregular, but it was right that Norfolk should pay honour to so distinguished an individual as Major-general Windham, as he was connected with some of the most ancient and respected families of the county. Some years ago he was talking to his old friend Colonel Windham, and the colonel mentioned that he had got a commission in the guards for his boy Charles, but that he was young enough, and might wait. He (Lord Albemarle) replied, that he had served a campaign when he had completed his sixteenth year; and that no man could enter too young into the army. The advice was taken, and the gallant officer who had now attained the rank of major-general, entered the army. The gallant officer owed him (Lord Albemarle) a turn; and what was the return he had made? Why, he had jumped at one bound over his head, and the heads of 200 other respectable middle-aged gentlemen. He did not know how those gentlemen might feel on the subject. Perhaps they felt as the old actress, who complained that, after having performed the part of *Miss Hayden* in the farce of *The Rump* for thirty years, it had been taken from her by a mere child. In such a spirit, however, he did not concur; for he thought it was high time a little young blood should be introduced into the army. It was not for him now to say who might or might not, at some future time, have a higher command than that possessed by Major-general Windham; but he might be permitted to observe, that that gallant officer had displayed qualities which fitted him for a high command. He had very respectable abilities and good sound common sense; he was also distinguished by a good constitution, and great mental and bodily activity. In the assault on the Redan, he had greatly distinguished himself, passing from one face of the

Redan to the other, almost within the muzzles of the Russian musketry. On the memorable 8th of September, the light division left the front parallel and rushed towards the point of attack—the salient of the Redan; and, simultaneously with their movement, there was a rush of the storming column of the second division to the same spot from the fifth parallel. If Colonel Windham had not possessed extraordinary self-possession and command over himself at such a moment, he would have been in what Norfolk men called 'a muddle;' but what did he do? Amid all the confusion incidental to such a position, he made a most skilful military movement, and, by a detour, placed the second division on the right flank of the light division, with as much coolness and self-possession as if he had been drilling his old Coldstreams in Hyde-park. The manner in which he entered the Redan was extraordinary. He was the second man in it. The first man (a sergeant of the 41st) was killed, and nearly crushed him in his fall; and if he had not had immense courage, that was a moment to take it out of him. One feature in General Windham's conduct on the 8th of September ought not to be passed over. If one defect more than another had been apparent in the conduct of the war, it was not a want of physical, but of moral courage—that courage which induced a man not merely to risk his life when the exigencies of the service required that he should do so; but that which was dearer to him than life—his reputation. Windham performed the duties of a general officer at the commencement of the assault on the Redan; he ended by being his own aide-de-camp, and when he wanted supports, went for them himself. It was true that he took the only means open to him for saving his fair fame, by observing to a brother-officer, 'You will say, if I am killed, why I left the Redan;' but the chances were ten to one against either of them surviving; and if they had fallen, and the body of Windham had been found in the fifth parallel, might it not have been said that his courage had failed him at the moment he wanted it most?"

matériel behind them, which was of course taken possession of by the allies as spoil of war. An Anglo-French commission was appointed to draw up a return of all these military stores, and also to apportion them, according to agreement, between the two great nations concerned in the siege.* The resources of Sebastopol excited the astonishment of its captors. After the enormous quantity of powder, shot, and shell that had been expended by the garrison within the last twelve months, and the numerous magazines that had so recently been exploded, vast stores were still found accumulated. No less than 3,839 cannon were found, of which 128 were of brass; and others had been thrown into the port at the moment of retreat. The following is a list of the other *matériel* taken. It was divided into three parts, two of which were assigned to France, and one to Great Britain. This agreement was based on the comparative effective strength of the allied armies on the 8th of September; the Anglo-Sardinian army then amounting to 63,715 men, while that of France reached the number of 126,705 men. The cannon, however, were to be equally divided between France and England. This is a list of the spoil:—407,314 round shot; shell, 101,755; canistercases, 24,080; gunpowder, 525,000 lb.; ball cartridges for muskets and carbines, 470,000 in good condition, and 160,000 damaged; waggons, 80; yawls, 6; logs of *lignum vitæ*, 500; anchors of port moorings, 400; anchors of different sizes, 90; grapplings and small anchors, 50; chains for anchors, 200 yards; old copper for sheathing, 104,000 lb.; old ropes, 100,000 lb.; water casks, 300; new ropes of different sizes, 50,000 lb.; pulleys, 400; spars, 40; tools, 300; bar iron and steel, 1,460,000 lb.; iron wire, 400 lb.; iron checks, 320 lb.; sheet iron, 16,000 lb.; tin plate, 14,000 lb.; red copper, 120,000 lb.; nails, 6,000 lb.; firwood, a large quantity; pitch and tar, 200 barrels; barrels of paint, 150; small

boilers, weighing 6,000 lb.; the remains of a steam-engine of 220-horse power, taken out of a steamer burnt by the Russians; large copper boilers, weighing 100,000 lb.; 8; old copper, 100,000 lb.; copper screws, 10,000 lb.; old iron, 160,000 lb.; large bells, 6; small bells, 10; hospital beds, 350; iron forges, in great numbers; main tackles, 12; coal, 2,000 tons; steam-engines, of 30-horse power, for the basins, 2; large pumps, for the basins, 3; iron boilers, 3; 1 high-pressure engine of 16-horse power, for the basins; iron cranes, 17; an engine of 12-horse power in the military bakery; 2 dredging machines of 30-horse power, un-serviceable; a still, a clock, 6 marble statues, 2 sphinxes, a large basso-relievo; biscuit, 500 tons; flour, 150; barley, 9; buckwheat, 117; oats, 18; millet, 54; wheat, 20; peas, 1½; salt meat, 60 tons; wheat in the granaries, 500 quarters, &c. The commission having examined the quantity and quality of the breadstuffs found in the magazines, declared them unfit for the use of the allied armies, and decided that they should be sent to Eupatoria for the support of the Tartars, to whom the allies furnish subsistence; and the French Intendance is charged with that duty. They consisted of 11,000 sacks, weighing 500 tons, of black bread; 370 sacks or 150 tons of flour, 100 sacks or 9 tons of barley, 1,300 sacks or 117 tons of black barley, 18 tons of hay, 54 tons of millet, 20 tons of barley, 1½ tons of peas, 60 tons of salt meat, and 500 quarters of barley in the granaries. The commission decided further that the few objects of art found in the place should be placed at the disposal of the generals-in-chief; and finished the sitting by nominating as secretary M. de Genoux, Capitaine de Frégate.

As the loss of the Russians, in killed and wounded, between the morning of the 5th and the evening of the 8th of September, was estimated at 18,000 men,† it was assumed that about 18,000 stand of arms

* The following is a list of the members of the commission:—*French*.—Mazure, Général d'Artillerie; Feldstraffe, Capitaine du Génie; Laurent, Lieutenant de Vaisseau; Cicoza, Capitaine d'Artillerie; Goutier Adjoint à l'Intendance; De Calac, Capitaine d'Artillerie; Cadurst, Chef de Bataillon du Génie; Genoux de la Coche, Capitaine de Frégate; La Cabrinère, Sous-intendant. *English*.—Captain Drummond, R.N.; Brigadier-general Dupuis, R.A.; Major Staunton, R.E.; Commander F. Martin, R.N.; Assistant-Commissary-general Crookshank; Captain Shaw, R.A.; A. Rumble; Lieutenant Buller, R.N.;

Captain Montagu, R.E.; Assistant-Commissary-general Lundy; Captain Dickson, R.A.; A. W. Johnson, Secretary to the Commission.

† This does not appear to be an exaggerated estimate, as the *Invalide Russe* gave the following as the Russian loss during the 8th of September only, the day of the assault:—Officers, 362; rank and file, 11,328. Four generals were killed. The loss of artillery and stores unknown. It added, that the subsequent loss, up to September 8th, was a thousand men a-day. A loss of nearly 15,000 was thus acknowledged by the enemy.

would be found, although immense quantities of small arms had been carried off and sold by the troops; especially by the French, who had a license in the matter of plunder that was denied to our own men.

It was very generally supposed that Prince Gortschakoff and his army would speedily decamp from the north side of Sebastopol with as much precipitation as they had done from the south, and abandon the Crimea to the allies. Those, however, who entertained this opinion underrated the extraordinary obstinacy and power of endurance of the Muscovite character. Though without a chance, or probably even a hope of triumph, the Russian soldiers seem to perish sullenly without a thought of yielding. Muscovite discipline succeeds in making perfect military machines, but the dash and spirit of the men is lost. If, with their mulish endurance, the Russian soldiers had the spirit of the English, and the vivacious enthusiasm of the French, they would be the finest troops in the world; happily for European independence it is not so. General Gortschakoff divided his army, leaving one part as a powerful garrison in the northern forts of Sebastopol, and taking up a strong position on the Tchernaya heights with the other.

Instead of retreating from the Crimea, the Russians commenced throwing up earthworks, and strengthening the north side, with that rapidity and industry of which they had given so many remarkable examples. If the reader will look at the map entitled "Siege of Sebastopol," which accompanies this history, and also at the view of Sebastopol as it stood before the siege, he will form some idea of the relative position of the allies. The French and English possessed the town and the ruins of its forts, but this possession was by no means of a complete or peaceable character; for the Russians rendered it dangerous to walk about the place, and impossible to live in it, by frequently firing shells amidst its desolate streets and houses from the other side of the harbour. On the north side of the harbour stood the Wasp and Telegraph batteries, the formidable Fort Constantine jutting out into the sea; the scarcely less formidable Fort Catherine, and other batteries along the bank of the harbour; each of them mounting a considerable number of guns. On the summit of the hill, at the base of which these defences stand, are many batteries, partly cut into the living

rock, and numerous earthworks. In the centre of them stands the powerful star-shaped north fort, sometimes called Severnaya, and at others the Citadel. It was estimated that these northern forts were capable of containing a garrison of 25,000 men. So assiduous were the labours of the Russians, that new batteries and earthworks appeared rapidly: these were mostly of a solid and massive character; and the amount of labour at the command of the enemy appeared to be unlimited. Within twelve days alone, twelve new earthwork batteries were thrown up. During this time the allies looked passively on, as if uncertain what step to take next. Sometimes a few shots were sent across the harbour, or an irregular fire opened for a short time upon the Russians, but it was not of a steady and decided character. Each side stood as if desirous that the next aggressive movement should come from its antagonist. In a short time, however, the Russians had rendered any attempt on the part of the allies to reach them by crossing the harbour—an act of extreme rashness, if not of impossibility.

"It is not easy," wrote Mr. Russell, towards the end of September, "to destroy a city; and Titus must have had wonderful engineers if he really razed Jerusalem to the ground. Sebastopol, indeed, is in ruins: it has been shattered in many places to splinters, as it were, by the iron storm which for many long months has been driven by the fierce breath of gunpowder against it. The retreating enemy have not spared it; and the agency of fire and the shocks of great explosions have been added by them to the cannonade and bombardment which smote down palaces, churches, storehouses, barracks, and stately buildings, as though they were built of card. But still much of Sebastopol remains, in spite of these terrible visitations; and although there is scarcely one house in the place which is uninjured, or one square yard of ground which does not bear the trace of shot or shell, there is enough left to show that it really was a princely city, and that no pains had been spared to make it a fit mistress of the Euxine. In the course of a year, the finest city in the world would look neglected and dirty, if no steps were taken to clean it and to keep the streets trim and orderly. The cessation of commerce would permit the grass to grow in the public ways; and it may readily be

imagined that the inhabitants of a besieged city could find but little time to keep the gardens and places of recreation neat and kempt. Grass does, indeed, grow in the streets of Sebastopol, the gardens are overrun with weeds, and the vineyards at the back of the Redan bear only grapes of a very different nature from that for which they once were famous. The walks are full of rank grass, and the borders of the paths are trodden down by the soldiery."

The 20th of September—the first anniversary of the battle of the Alma—was celebrated by the allied armies in the Crimea with much enthusiasm. In the English camp, in the morning, there was a distribution of medals, clasps, and ribands to the men. Later in the day there were many Alma dinners, and festivities were prolonged until after midnight. Many a thought was given to the brave dead, and many an anecdote told of those who had fought heroically on that day twelvemonth, but had since found a soldier's grave. The French, in the morning, solemnised a *Missa Solennis* for the repose of the dead, and then devoted the remainder of the day to banquets and festivities.

The occupation of the British army consisted, during this period, chiefly of road-making, hut-building, and drilling. Immense quantities of miscellaneous materials were brought from Sebastopol to forward the construction of the huts. The trenches were fast disappearing, the gabions were consumed by the soldiers for fuel, and the earthworks were sinking into mere mounds of uncouth shapes. Sometimes the firing became heavy across the harbour, between the Russians and the allies; but nothing material was done. Even Marshal Pelissier seemed disposed either to rest or to act with a caution scarcely common to him. When slaughter was spoken of in his presence, he used to remark, "You cannot have omelettes without breaking the eggs:" but he was not heard to utter this little proverb at this period. The English army was in excellent health, and at this period comprised upwards of 38,000 effective men, of all arms. They comprised 27,000 infantry, 3,500 cavalry, and 9,000 artillery.

During the month of September, one or two incidents of small importance took place. Lieutenant-colonel Ready, in command of the British troops stationed at Yenikale, reported to General Simpson a slight skirmish that took place on the 21st

instant, between the 10th hussars and the Cossacks. It being rumoured that the Cossacks had assembled their arabas at two villages, named Koss-Serai Min and Seit Ali, Captain Fitz-Clarence and Captain Clarke, each with a detachment of the 10th hussars, were directed to proceed there. At each of the villages they were to join a troop of the *chasseurs d'Afrique*, who had preceded them. On arriving at Koss-Serai Min, Captain Fitz-Clarence found both troops of the French dragoons, and immediately sent off an order to Captain Clarke to join him that night; but, unfortunately, the letter was not delivered until the following morning. In complying with the order it conveyed, Captain Clarke, whose troop consisted only of thirty-four men, fell in with a body of about fifty Cossacks. He immediately charged the Cossacks, who as immediately fled. The pursuit, however, was speedily checked, with some loss; for another body of Cossacks, numbering about 300, arrived to support their comrades, and Captain Clarke was compelled to retire upon the village, with a loss of fifteen men prisoners, and as many horses. It is difficult to repress the observation, that to send so small a body of men, unsupported, into an enemy's country, was to court disaster, and to sport with human life. Captain Fitz-Clarence's troop, with the *chasseurs*, met a large body of the enemy, and after a distant skirmish with them, moved off in the direction of the village of Serai Min; where, having been joined by Captain Clarke's troop, the whole body directed their march towards Kertch. While on their way they were again attacked by a large body of Cossacks, who were, however, beaten back by repeated charges. Information was afterwards received, that the Cossacks were supported, within a quarter of an hour's march, by eight squadrons of hussars and eight guns. Thus it is evident, that the indiscretion of those who planned this petty expedition, had, by their dribbling parsimony, nearly exposed the whole party to be sabred, shot, or taken prisoners.

On the 27th of the month, one officer and nineteen men were wounded in Sebastopol, in consequence of the explosion of a Russian magazine. General Simpson caused an investigation to be made into the origin of the explosion, which was found to have resulted from a hidden fougasse, a number of which had been dug up in various parts of the town and batteries. This machine

was described by General Simpson as peculiarly Russian in its invention. On the 30th, an accident occurred which might have led to serious loss of life, and destroyed not less than 30,000 cartloads of wood, which would have been made available for hutting and fuel. It arose in this manner. A shell from the north side of the harbour burst close to the Imperial barracks, which had escaped the general conflagration; and a man who was near (some say a sailor, others a navy of the army-works corps), went from curiosity to look at the hole it had formed in the earth. Perhaps the man was intoxicated, or perhaps merely foolish; but, after satisfying his curiosity, he sauntered into the barracks with a pipe in his mouth, and seeing some loose powder lying about, amused himself by dropping some sparks from the burning tobacco. It of course instantly exploded violently, much injuring the fellow, and a soldier who stood sentry outside. Both of them were dreadfully burnt, but the mischief did not cease there. The floor of the place was covered with cartridges and loose powder, and the fire went leaping on, by fits and starts, to a large quantity of these combustible materials. It at length spread to the magazine, and the explosion which followed blew out the walls and ceiling of the building; and nothing remained of the Imperial barracks of Sebastopol, but a heap of charred and blackened stones.

During September, General Pelissier sent a body of French troops, infantry and cavalry, under the command of General d'Allonville, from the camp before Sebastopol to Eupatoria. The object of this movement was, that the French troops, backed by the Turks, might succeed in dispersing the force the Russians still retained in the neighbourhood of Eupatoria, and afterwards in threatening the chief line of the enemy's communication between Simpheropol and Perekop. The latter object was highly important; because if it had been accomplished, the Russians would have been materially incommoded in conveying provisions to their forces in the neighbourhood of Sebastopol.

At three in the morning of the 29th of September, the French and Turkish cavalry left Eupatoria, and advanced on the road to Perekop. The combined forces formed three columns, the French being commanded by General d'Allonville, and the Turks by Ahmet Pasha. The Russian outposts re-

tired as the French and Turks advanced, before whose approach the squadrons of the enemy were driven back upon their reserves. A halt having been ordered, for the purpose of refreshing the horses, General d'Allonville observed that the enemy were endeavouring to turn his right, by advancing between him and the lake Sasik. The Russian force consisted of eighteen squadrons, some troops of Cossacks, and several field-pieces, and was commanded by General de Korff, a Russian officer of considerable distinction. General d'Allonville anticipated the design of the enemy, and by a rapid movement, appeared suddenly on the right flank and the rear of the Russian force, before it had time to draw up for battle, or prepare for a combat. The French cavalry lost not a moment, but, by a fierce and brilliant charge, threw the enemy into immediate confusion and flight. After harassing them for more than two leagues, General d'Allonville commanded a halt, and collected the spoils of the battle. These consisted of six guns (three cannon and three mortars), twelve caissons, and one field-forge, together with 250 horses. The Russians left fifty of their number dead upon the field, and 169 prisoners in the hands of the victors. The loss of the French amounted only to six killed and twenty-nine wounded. This engagement took place at Koughill, five leagues north-east of Eupatoria, and it received the praise of Marshal Pelissier, as being a very brilliant exploit. General d'Allonville also spoke in high terms of the Turkish corps by which he was supported. It is said that General d'Allonville pledged himself to cut off the communication of the enemy with Perekop, if he was reinforced by a division of French or English infantry, or by some more cavalry. This statement was doubtless correct; as, early in October, at the desire of Marshal Pelissier, General Simpson sent some English cavalry to reinforce the French at Eupatoria. The force sent consisted of the brigade of light cavalry, under Brigadier-general Lord George Paget, composed of the carbineers, 4th and 13th light dragoons, and 12th lancers, and one troop of the royal horse artillery, under Captain Thomas. General de Korff was cashiered by the Russian government for his conduct in this affair, and ordered before a court-martial. Subsequent attempts were made by General d'Allonville to drive the enemy from the strong position in which

they were intrenched, and bring them to action; but without effect.

The proceedings of the allies in the Crimea, were at this time of an extended and discursive character. We must for a few minutes call the attention of our readers from Eupatoria to Kertch. On the 24th of September, her majesty's ship *Miranda*, accompanied by the gun-boats *Lynx*, *Snake*, *Arrow*, and *Harpy*, together with nine French gun-boats, left Kertch with a body of English and French troops on board. They consisted of three companies of the 71st regiment, under the command of Major Hunter, and six companies of French infantry, under Commandant Bouet. The naval part of the expedition was under the direction of Captain Hall, senior officer in the Straits of Kertch. Crossing the Strait of Kertch, the expedition arrived, at eleven o'clock, A.M., opposite Taman.* Almost immediately afterwards, the troops were disembarked between Taman and the neighbouring town, or fortified port of Fanagoria, (sometimes called Phanagoria.) The landing was covered by the fire from the gun-boats, and effected without accident. No resistance was offered, and it was soon discovered that the place had been abandoned on the approach of the allies. A few mounted Cossacks, and some infantry, were seen prior to the landing, but these were driven off by the fire from the gun-boats. The allied force then advanced upon Fanagoria, and established itself in possession of the fort and buildings. They found there sixty-two pieces of artillery, chiefly 9 and 12-pounders, and four mortars, but all of them rendered unserviceable. There were also a few stores, consisting chiefly of hospital bedding, clothing, and accoutrements. It is a matter of surprise that these places had not been taken by the allies before, as they to some extent commanded the entrance to the Sea of Azoff.

As the allied troops entered Fanagoria a party of Cossacks appeared on the side of a hill, distant about a mile and a-half. They gradually increased until they numbered about six hundred; but by that time, some of the English and French gun-boats opened a fire upon them and compelled them to retire. During the night, the enemy approached stealthily in the darkness, and opened fire upon our sentries, by which one man was slightly wounded in the head.

* See Map of "The Crimea," published with this work.

Finding our troops on the alert, however, they soon retired. The following morning the men were employed in collecting wood for fuel and hutting, to be embarked for the use of the garrison of Kertch. In a short time, both Fanagoria and Taman were utterly destroyed, the materials of which the houses were composed being taken away in "the hutting interest." At Taman eleven 24-pounders were found buried in the sand. They were said to have been a present to the town from the Empress Catherine. They were destroyed by the allies. The troops and flotilla then returned to Kertch.

The following vivacious account of some particulars connected with this expedition, is extracted from a letter by an officer who accompanied it:—

"The Cossacks kept about the village of Taman as near as they could without being seen, for the moment they appeared whizz went a shell from a gun-boat. The French, however, were all through the place (taking their firelocks with them, as they always do.) I went into the village in the evening to try and get some grub, as the French were shooting pigs and catching fowls right and left. I found everything gone—not as if taken by the French, but removed by the people; indeed, a letter found here from a Russian to his wife said—'You had better move and take everything with you, as I soon expect the gun-boats over here.' Soon after getting into the village I saw a most ludicrous pig hunt. I heard a shot fired, followed by the furious squealing of a pig, so I rushed on with my servant (whom I had taken with me, with his musket); before I came up to the French, I heard pop, popping, in all directions, but the pig seemed to have a charmed life, and was only wounded. I came up to him standing at bay, in the middle of a pool of water, and took a deliberate shot with my revolver, but missed him. My servant then fired and missed him. I rushed on to get another shot, but fell flat on my face in the mud. The pig then got into the middle of the French again, who all fired one after the other, missing him, and firing as usual without caring the least in what direction, so that one heard the not very pleasant 'ping' of the Minié balls going in all directions (I think one servant who went in, of ours, got a slight scratch on the hand from a slug out of one of their pieces.) Well, the undaunted pig rushed on, followed by

the French, stabbing at him with their bayonets and cutlasses, and falling over on their faces afterwards. You never saw such a scene; at last, in doubling back, some one again wounded him, and immediately about twenty sailors' cutlasses and soldiers' bayonets were dashed into him. As they carried him past in triumph, he looked more like a pincushion than anything else. On Tuesday night we had another alarm, but I do not think there were more than one or two Cossacks, and we saw nothing more of them; by the way, the first day after they had gone about two miles, as I suppose they thought out of the range of our guns, they collected on the hills about three miles off, to watch our proceedings, when, after a little time taken in giving it the proper elevation, up went a Lancaster shell right in the middle of them, and must, I should think, have done some damage; they then retired, leaving only a sentry here and there to look at us. Last night and the night before we were not turned out, which I wonder at, as one Cossack riding down and firing his piece has the power of turning us all out and annoying us a good deal. As to attacking the place, to be successful, or to have a chance of it, they would require about 2,500 or 3,000 men, whereas there are only a few Cossacks and about 1,000 men between this place and Temriouk (twenty miles off), which place the Sea of Azoff squadron bombarded the day we landed here, and tried to set fire to, but found there were some troops there, so they could not. Fancy we heard the firing here quite plain! We have got a good many houses down, and the wood collected on the beach, and have sent over our Minna full of wood, but are not getting on so quickly as we expected, and instead of leaving tomorrow, shall, I dare say, have to remain till Tuesday or Wednesday (this is Friday.) On Wednesday morning some French officers going down to the village too early by themselves, found the Cossacks and some few foot (about a dozen), who had been spending the night there, had not left, and got fired at; one was slightly wounded in the foot, the other had his cap knocked on one side: also the first day some of our navy officers got hemmed into the church, and had to dodge the Cossacks. We have sent armed parties out in different directions the last few days to burn some houses a distance off, &c. One that started yesterday went to a splendid vineyard, but all the

best grapes had been shaken down by the Russians to prevent our getting them. The vineyard is a long way off, and here even—far as it is—one unfortunate Frenchman had strayed with that insatiable thirst for plunder, and was found murdered (not shot); he was lying nearly naked, and stuck in the side and neck with a lance or sword. I suppose there were Cossacks in the place, and that they first fired at and wounded him, and then murdered and robbed him. This is the first man we have had killed here. A great treat here are the mushrooms, of which there is a large quantity. When several of us were out picking them the day before yesterday we found the place the Cossacks fired from, and a little further on I found one of their cartouch-boxes, which they had dropped the other night, with forty-eight rounds in it of Minié ammunition. It is made of sheepskin, and I mean to keep it as a tobacco pouch. They are to send us down huts, I believe, from Balaklava, but only twenty-five, which will not be nearly enough, so that we shall have to build some, and shall not be able to keep all the wood we get here for firewood; so that, I dare say, some of that will have to be sent down to us from Balaklava."

At the same time that this expedition was made from Kertch against Taman and Fanagoria, another, under the command of Captain Sherard Osborn, was dispatched to harass and keep in check the enemy's troops at Temriouk. On the 23rd of September, Captain Osborn proceeded with the *Vesuvius*, *Curlew*, *Ardent*, *Wrangler*, *Beagle*, *Fancy*, *Grinder*, and *Cracker*, to Temriouk Lake, where they arrived the next morning at daybreak, and were joined by the French steamers *Milan*, *Caton*, and *Fulton*. On account of the shallowness of the water, the boats of the squadron were unable to reach the town. However, a large body of horse, foot, and artillery were detained in the town, and prevented from reinforcing their comrades at Taman and Fanagoria. The garrison of Temriouk was estimated at not less than 2,000 men. Weighing from the entrance of the lake, the squadron then proceeded to cut off the communication between Temriouk and Taman, by a narrow belt of land lying north of the lake. In this they were perfectly successful; for they intercepted a heavy column of troops, who, with nine field guns, were discovered on the march, proceeding towards Taman. The allied squadron opened fire upon them at a

distance of 2,500 yards, and compelled them to retreat upon Temriouk. It was soon discovered that the road by which the Russian troops must pass lay over a fine wooden bridge, which spanned a channel connecting the Sea of Azoff with Lower Temriouk Lake. This bridge, which was 180 feet long, and 30 feet wide, and apparently much used, was burnt by the allied squadron, and the advance of the troops cut off in that direction. The Cossack posts, which had been established in that neighbourhood to watch the allied garrison, were destroyed and the men driven in. The squadron then proceeded to Genitch to watch the strait in that direction.

The capture of the south side of Sebastopol, and the destruction of the Russian fleet, set the allied fleets in the Black Sea at liberty, by releasing them from the monotonous duty of blockading the harbour. They therefore directed their efforts in another direction, though not with as much celerity as might have been wished. Nearly a month was passed in comparative indolence, or in meditation as to where they could strike with the most injurious effect to the foe. At length a considerable body of troops, both French and English, embarked on board the allied fleets, and sailed from Sebastopol on the 7th of October. The expedition consisted of 4,000 English and 6,000 French. The French part of the fleet, commanded by Admiral Bruat, consisted of four line-of-battle ships, several steam-frigates, a number of gun and mortar boats, and three iron floating steam batteries.* The English division of the fleet, under rear-admirals Lyons and Stewart, was very powerful, and immeasurably more than made up for the greater military force the French had contributed. It consisted of the *Royal Albert*, 121 guns; the *Hannibal*, 90; the *Agamemnon*, 90; the *Algiers*, 90; the *St. Jean d'Acre*, 101; the *Princess Royal*, 91. These were line-of-battle ships, mounting altogether 583 guns. Then came the steam-frigates and sloops, consisting of the *Curacoa*, 30; the *Dawntless*, 33; *Firebrand*, 6; *Furious*, 16; *Gladiator*, 6; *Leopard*, 18;

* These floating batteries were a new instrument of war now tried for the first time. When the bombardment of Kinburn commenced they opened fire within 800 yards of the fort. Even at that short range the shot of the enemy had no effect upon them, and the balls hopped back from their iron sides without leaving any further impression than one similar to that produced by a pistol bullet on the target of a shooting gallery. On the conclusion

Odin, 16; *Sidon*, 22; *Sphinx*, 6; *Spiteful*, 6; *Spitfire*, 5; *Stromboli*, 6; *Terrible*, 21; *Tribune*, 31; *Triton*, 3; *Valorous*, 16; *Vulcan*, 6: mounting altogether 831 guns. To these were added ten gun-boats, six mortar vessels, three steam tenders, and ten transports. The whole allied fleet numbered altogether, from three-deckers to rocket-boats, about ninety vessels. The following day the allied squadron appeared before Odessa, and took up their station before the arsenal. When the place was bombarded on the 22nd of April, 1854, the town had been spared; and since that period, its defences had, as might have been anticipated, been materially strengthened. The terrified inhabitants believed that the imposing force on which they gazed had come to fulfil the work of destruction which a too indulgent policy had formerly omitted. Great was the excitement throughout the city. The inhabitants hurried to and fro in the streets, and Cossacks, officers, and *gendarmes* were to be seen furiously driving cars and vans, laden with the property of persons escaping from the city. An indescribable tumult prevailed; the strand batteries were prepared, and shot was being heated red-hot in the furnaces. All the public offices were closed, and the archives sent into the interior for safety. In all the churches prayers were offered up, imploring the Deity to avert the calamity that hung threateningly over the city. The squares were filled with soldiers, who were sitting or lying down to prevent their being seen by those on the fleet of the enemy. At night the lights were extinguished, that they might not serve to direct the fire of the foe in the event of a nocturnal bombardment; and the inhabitants awaited the result in breathless anxiety. They had cause for dread. Sixteen hostile vessels were lying in a grim semicircle in front of Odessa, and small steamers kept up a constant communication between the sea-monsters. Such was the state of things when the consular corps drew up the following note, which they addressed to the allied admirals, entreating their forbearance of the bombardment, one floating battery alone showed the dints of sixty-three cannon-balls against the plates of its side; yet all this terrible hammering had produced no further damage to it than the starting of three rivets. In these destructive vessels the men are all below, except a look-out man, who is stationed on a shot-proof box on deck. The invention of this new arm was attributed to the French emperor.

ance:—"The presence of the combined fleets in the roads of Odessa gives cause for fear that a bombardment is intended. It is therefore the duty of the undersigned consuls-general and consuls to call the attention of your excellencies to the dangers to which the lives and property of the persons under their protection will be exposed should a bombardment take place. The undersigned take the liberty to remind your excellencies that Odessa contains many families, the members of which are the subjects of your sovereigns, and that the greater part of the real and personal property in this city belongs to them. The undersigned, therefore, venture to hope that your excellencies will not expose Odessa to the sad consequences of a bombardment."

The inhabitants of Odessa were troubled in vain, for the threatened attack upon the city was merely a stratagem, the object of which was to cause the withdrawal of the Russian troops from the places really to be attacked. These were the forts at the mouth of the river Dnieper, consisting of Kinburn on the south side of the entrance, and Oczakoff on the north. The allies desired to obtain possession of these forts, with a view of carrying out certain ulterior operations. There is but little doubt that the powerful force of the allies could have laid Odessa in ruins; but that city was again spared. It appears that the admirals did not regard its destruction as a necessity, and were probably influenced by the horrors which must inevitably arise from the bombardment of a rich and populous city, filled with women and children. Once again, then, Odessa, with its splendid mansions, its palaces, domes, columns, spires, its broad esplanades lined with trees, and its terraces descending gracefully to the beach, was spared. The policy was a doubtful one; but the voice of compassion, or the spirit of intrigue, prevailed even in the councils of war. It was afterwards rumoured that Odessa was spared from destruction at the command of the Emperor Napoleon. If so, we are at a loss to comprehend his motive. Would a Russian fleet have spared Brest or Liverpool, if they had had a chance of laying them in ruins?

The departure of the allied fleets from Odessa was obliged to be postponed in consequence of a heavy fog; one of those peculiar fogs to which the Black Sea seems singularly subject. We will quote a description of this state of weather from the pictorial

pen of Mr. Russell, who as usual had contrived to accompany the expedition:—

"The fog continues, and is worthy of the best efforts of the London atmosphere in November. It is not so rich in colour, so yellow, or so choky, but it is equally thick and clammy. It is white in colour, and sometimes the sun stamps a moonlike imitation of his orb upon it, and one can see a faint indication of his existence above in favourable moments. Now and then you catch a dark outline of a vessel looming through the mist; you strain your eyes to make out your neighbour, but you might as well try to pick out the details of Turner's blubber boilers, or of his phantom ships, and as you look the vision has disappeared. The water flows by with a heavy oily roll, and the only noise to be heard is the splash of the lazy waves against the paddle-wheels, the bumping of the rudder, and the creak of an odd timber, as he rubs against his fellows. But hark! There is a gun! A dull burst of sound, followed by reverberations like the muttering of distant thunder, which are caused by the beatings of the report against the sides of the ships, denotes that the admiral wishes to indicate his position to some straggler who has not yet joined the fleet. Solemnly, through the silence which intervenes between these signals, comes the full rich boom of the church bells from Odessa. Possibly Papa Nicholas or Papa Daniel, is even now persuading a nervous and fashionable congregation that the fog which hides their enemy from view, is the result of his own intercession with saint or martyr; and these bells, which chime so sweetly, may be using their metal tongues to call down disaster on our heads, and to invoke the blessing of heaven on the soldiers of the czar. As the day advances, the fog darkens, deepens, thickens. The rolling of drums,—the beat of paddle-wheels as a solitary steamer changes her berth with cautious tread,—the striking of the bells of the ships, and the reports of guns at long intervals, are the only evidence that a great fleet is lying all around us. All communication between the ships ceases, for no one can tell where his next neighbour is; in fact, a philosopher would find this a charming place just now for study and reflection. But those who are accustomed to more active existence, find the time very heavy on their hands, and the excitement of seeing the men 'knock about the guns,' of hearing them and the boys say their gun-

nery catechism, 'No. 4,'—'Takes out tompions, bears out the port, worms 'em, sponges, rams 'ome, runs out, and trains,'—of watching the barometer, of seeing the fowls fed, and of inspecting the various dogs, pigs, and birds, which constitute the pets of the crew, and the more substantial enjoyments of the officers, palls after a time; and one—even off Odessa, and cheek-by-jowl with the enemy—is fairly obliged to yawn by General Ennui. What is happening around us no one can see or say, and there is a horrible gloomy misanthropical curiosity seizing upon every one, to ascertain the longest time a Black Sea fog was ever known to last, which elicits most startling declarations from morose old tars, that 'If it's a riglar out-and-out 'un, with a light breeze from the sutherd and vesterd, it may last for the matter of a fortnight,—ay, that it may.' Sundry dismal experiences are not wanting to enforce the probability of such a lively event taking place again. 'And then the bad weather will set in; and, with sogers aboard, I'd like to know what we can do?' The barometer now indicates 29° 42'; the wind, which is very faint and light, is from the S.S.W.; and, as the success or failure of the expedition entirely depends on the weather, the anxiety of all officers who have the interest and reputation of the navy at heart is seriously aroused by our atmospherical prospects. * * * The fog is clearing away, and one after another, the ships of the fleet are appearing in sight, as if coming out in a dissolving view. Odessa still looks very hazy. The admiral avails himself of the departure of the haze to make signal for a lieutenant from each ship to repair on board the *Royal Albert*. The boats are lowered away, and the aspect of the scene is now very different from what it was an hour ago. The change is as great as if one had come out of a dark room into the leading thoroughfare of a great and busy city. The cutters and gigs glide about in all directions, visits are paid from ship to ship, and some boats sweep in to have a nearer look at the shore, which is indeed very tempting at this distance. The wind, however, increases as the fog disappears, and blows more off the land, which will render the landing-beach a lee shore, and be rather unfavourable for us if it freshens."

It was not until the morning of the 14th of October that admirals Lyons and Bruat considered it prudent to leave the

roads of Odessa; but on the evening of that day they anchored off Kinburn, at about three miles' distance. The place had been previously reconnoitred, and soundings taken by Captain Spratt, in the *Spitfire*.

At daybreak on the 15th, the troops were landed without opposition about four miles below, or in the rear of the forts, which are situated on a sandy spit of land extending out into the sea. Kinburn was thus cut off by the allies from any assistance which might have been sent to relieve it. As no enemy appeared, with the exception of a few Cossacks, who were visible towards Cherson, the allied forces began to throw up intrenchments. In the afternoon, the mortar-boats commenced firing, but were compelled to cease when night closed in, on account of the swell of the sea, which rendered their range uncertain. During the 16th, the wind was too heavy to permit a bombardment, and the day was chiefly spent in working at the intrenchments, which not only excluded assistance coming to the Russian garrison, but also cut off its only chance of retreat. The French worked at the trenches facing Kinburn, and the English at those looking in the opposite direction, or towards Cherson. All the potatoes of the neighbourhood were dug up, the cabbages cut, the pigeons, poultry, and pigs, killed and eaten by the invading troops. The few houses of the place were destroyed to furnish fuel for cooking the above-mentioned luxuries with. In the course of the day, a Russian Jew deserted from the fort to our troops on shore, and reported the Russian garrison to consist of 1,500 men. He added, that it expected the speedy approach of a strong land force to its relief; and that the governor, not believing that our large vessels could approach near enough to injure the fort by their fire, had resolved not to surrender to the gun-boats and smaller vessels, but to make a vigorous and obstinate defence.

During the night the wind went round to the north, and on the following day (the 17th) Sir Edmund Lyons signalled to his fellow-admiral that he considered the day suitable, and that he was ready to go in. The morning was dull, the wind blew from the shore, and the sea was quite calm. Orders were signalled throughout the fleet; the floating batteries of the French got up their steam, and went further in; the funnels of the line-of-battle ships threw out ominous clouds of black smoke, as they

made ready to draw closer around the destined prey; the other vessels shortened cable, and made ready to "trip" their anchors at a minute's notice, as they had been all cleared for action for three days past.

At half-past nine o'clock the French floating batteries, *La Devastation*, *La Lave*, and *La Tonnante* opened fire on the main fort, at a range of about 800 yards. They poured forth their deadly missiles with a terrific crash; and as soon as they obtained the range (for at first more than half their shot fell short), fired with remarkable precision and effect. The Russians returned this deadly storm with admirable vigour; and, notwithstanding the shell that constantly burst around them, worked their guns with unflinching steadiness. The efficiency of the French batteries was severely tested, for the shot of the enemy hurled the water over them in columns and miniature cataracts. At a quarter to ten the English and French mortar-boats opened, and to their fire the ultimate success of the day was greatly attributed. After they had been blazing away for about an hour, a fire broke out within the fort which drove the artillerymen from their guns, and was followed by several explosions of ammunition. The firing of the allies became more terrible, from the comparative feebleness of the opposition; and, shortly after eleven, the Russian jack was shot away and not replaced. Precisely at noon, all the line-of-battle ships stood-in and opened upon the fort and Russian defences. Captain Spratt, of the *Spitfire*, elicited general admiration at this juncture, by rowing several hundred yards ahead, and pointing out their respective moorings. The raging storm of shot they hurled forth was appalling; fiery embers of the fort were thrown into columns of sparks by the ponderous missiles which were hailed against it, and seemed as if they would beat and grind it into sandy fragments. The Russians, however, still stood bravely to the few guns they had left in working condition.

Their fire at last ceased altogether, and for about half-an-hour the allies had the battle all to themselves. Then Sir Edmund Lyons, actuated by motives of pity for the miserable wretches within the fort, sent a boat to the French admiral, suggesting that, as the enemy had abandoned all resistance, the fire of the allies should cease. Admiral Bruat refused to comply with this

desire, declaring that he would continue until the garrison showed the white flag, or were buried under the ruins of their fort. We are inclined to believe this resolute and stern policy the best one; and however apparently cruel, the most sparing of life, when the war is considered as a whole. Brave men will respect the efforts of a brave enemy; but the low, brutal obstinacy which will not yield when all chance of successful resistance is utterly lost, should be left to its fate. The Russians should have been driven to submission, or Kinburn should have been left a blood-cemented cemetery, and a terrible monument of the anger of the two leading nations of Europe.

Sir Edmund Lyons, more generous than politic, repeated his wish to the French admiral, and a minute or two later gave the signal for his own ships to cease firing. On seeing this, Admiral Bruat delivered another broadside, and signalled to the French vessels also to stop the bombardment. A boat, bearing a white flag, was sent off from each fleet to the governor of the fort, with a demand for an unconditional surrender. Each boat carried an officer and an interpreter, who were landed at a low point near the gate of the north-western face of the fort, where they were greeted by a group of Russian soldiers, who flocked up from their hiding-places to the brow of the parapet, and pointed the two officers and their attendants to the gate. It was opened on their approach, and a Russian officer came out, attended by a white flag and a guard of five men. A brief parley followed, in which the Russian declared that the place would not be surrendered. After that he went into the fort again, and remained there for several minutes. On his return the officers insisted on seeing Major-general Kokonovitch, the commandant of the fort. They were conducted into the fort, and met by General Kokonovitch, who at once signified his readiness to sign the terms of surrender. This was followed by a disturbance, in which the first Russian officers who had appeared, in conjunction with another obstinate savage, made use of offensive language towards their superior. The second in command, a Polish officer, declared that he would not surrender, and that he was prepared to blow up the magazine before the enemy should enter. After some argument, he and his companion were carried away in arrest.

The boats of the allies returned to the flag-ships, and then other boats were sent, carrying surgeons for the wounded, and fire-engines to extinguish the flames within the fort. The French, in virtue of the superior rank of their admiral, dispatched a boat to bring off the commandant, and also sent with it an imperial eagle and an imposing guard. Then a white flag was hoisted upon the Russian flag-staff, and below it floated the tricolour and a union-jack. Sir Houston Stewart proceeded to the shore and joined the French general, whom he found advancing to parley with the governor. General Kokonovitch was much affected, and shed tears, making use of some lamentations as he left the fort, of which the interpreter could only make out the following words:—"Oh! Kinburn, Kinburn! Glory of Suwarroff, and my shame, I abandon you!" On approaching the French and English officers, which he did with a sword and pistol in one hand, and a pistol in the other, he threw down his sword at their feet, and discharged his pistols into the ground, or at least pulled the triggers with the muzzles pointing downwards, in token of surrender. By the terms of the capitulation, it was agreed that the place should be given up to the allies in the state in which it was at the moment of surrender. They therefore took possession of all the stores and ammunition of the enemy, who, though they gave themselves up as prisoners, were allowed to march out with the honours of war. On General Kokonovitch being desired to give a pledge that no harm should befall such of the allies who might enter the place, he said that he would do so, but added, as a caution, that even at that moment the flames were very near the principal magazine. The two minor forts on the Spit not being at first aware of the surrender of the larger one, prolonged their fire for some time, and then they also surrendered. The Russian prisoners consisted of 1,420 men, and their loss amounted to forty-five killed and 130 wounded. Eighty-one pieces of cannon and mortars were found in the forts by the allies. The casualties of the latter were very trifling; on board the English ships only two men were wounded. Even this arose from the bursting of a gun on board the *Arrow*. The fortifications of Kinburn were restored by the allies, and a French garrison placed within them. The English troops afterwards rejoined the camp at Sebastopol.

The prisoners were marched out and sent on board ship, to be forwarded to Constantinople. They were previously permitted to sell their kits and what else they could dispose of, by a rude kind of public auction. Many of them were drunk when they left the fort, and treated the matter with great levity: others were gloomy; and instead of piling their arms properly, threw them down in a sullen and savage manner. Many of the officers seemed deeply hurt; but they bore their misfortune with dignity.

The following account of a visit to the interior of the fort, is from the pen of the correspondent of the *Daily News*:—

"I entered the fort over the shattered framework of what had formed a sort of drawbridge, across a broad belt of water which filled the ditch of the work, and, on passing within the gate, found myself at once inside a long narrow chamber, up along both sides of which, on a low wooden platform, were rows of pallets for the sick and wounded of the garrison. It was evidently the hospital. A young and very gentlemanly Russian officer, whom my companion and myself had picked up to guide us to the magazines, in the neighbourhood of which the flames were raging, unfortunately spoke next to nothing but his mother-tongue, and we could therefore learn little from the dumb show with which, and some half-dozen French words, he endeavoured to give information about the state of the place, and its recent holders. In the wretched chamber through which we were now passing, some fifty poor fellows lay stretched and groaning, under the agony of their untended wounds; whilst others, who had previously occupied their pallets through illness, looked hardly less worthy of pity, as they turned upon you their lean, ghastly countenances, and hollow, death-tokening eyes. The close, fetid air of the place drove us speedily through it into the inner enclosure of the fort. Here every square foot that the eye fell upon was smashed and ploughed up with round shot and shell. Amongst the burning buildings, roofs had been everywhere knocked in and walls riddled, reminding one of Sebastopol on a small scale, and presenting to the eye a wreck-scene such as only earthquakes or war can create. Following the Russian officer, we crossed the open yard, and after stepping our way carefully through the surrounding ruins of timber and stone-work, found out the magazine. As it was

perfectly dark inside, however, I could discover nothing but the rough heaps of cannon cartridges piled up over the floor of the chamber; and as the flames were raging close at hand outside, it was not desirable to prosecute further searches there at the time. The necessity for winding up this long and desultory narrative, compels me to attempt no lengthy description of the other parts of this very weak and trumpery fortification, beyond mentioning that the whole was one scattered aggregation of battered and burning ruins. The only portions which were in any degree an exception, were the small casemated chambers on the sea front, pierced with the closed-up embrasures. In one of these, which had evidently been used as a cookhouse or storeroom, a party of Frenchmen were busy in appropriating large quantities of cabbage, onions, eggs, candles, potatoes, rye bread, and fresh meat. Some of them had pounced upon a poor old sow, with her litter of young ones, and, having distributed amongst themselves the latter, were haggling away with a small and very blunt penknife at the throat of the mother when I came up. A bright idea suddenly struck one of them, and he forthwith made sundry experimental stabs in search of the victim's heart; but her noisy struggles, long after I left the spot, proved the operator's knowledge of porcine physiology to be decidedly scant. In another part of the same line of houses, I came upon a second hospital room, in which were only four men, but with them was one woman, who had been wounded in the leg. I must do this female subject of the czar the credit to say, that on my entering the room she burst out into a most unaccountable fit of angry gesticulations and shouts, which soon relieved her of my presence. In the next apartment to this there lay three dead men, all of them evidently killed by the same shell, which had burst through the old embrasure, and exploded amongst them; these were the only dead I saw inside the fort, as all the others had been already removed for burial by the French. I may just add, that our allies took possession of this larger work, and left us to occupy the two empty batteries beyond."

Fort Nikolaev, at Oczakoff, on the opposite side of the Strait, yet remained. Except on account of its strategical position, it would have been regarded merely as an unimportant village. Indeed, before the war, neither Kinburn nor Oczakoff had

more than a mere show of fortification; but since the bombardment of Odessa, the Russians understood the necessity of defending every point that commanded the entrance to the Sea of Azoff. Adopting their usual suicidal policy towards the fort Nikolaev, the Russians anticipated the allies, and on the 18th of October, the day following the surrender of Kinburn, they blew up the magazines, and setting fire to the fort, abandoned it. It mounted twenty-two guns. The allies were informed by a Russian deserter,—though we know not whether truly or otherwise,—that the czar himself was at Oczakoff during the bombardment of Kinburn, and that he signalled to the garrison, that if they would hold out until the next night, he would send them reinforcements.

We append a copy of the despatch sent by Sir Edmund Lyons to the British admiralty; and also of an enclosure to which it refers, penned by Rear-admiral Sir Houlston Stewart, who was second in command on this occasion:—

Royal Albert, off Kinburn, Oct. 18th.

Sir,—My letter of the 6th inst. will have informed the lords commissioners of the admiralty that an allied naval and military expedition was to leave the anchorage off Sebastopol on the following day, for the purpose of taking and occupying the three Russian forts on Kinburn Spit, at the entrance of Dnieper Bay; and the telegraphic message which I forwarded to Varna last night will soon communicate to their lordships the success which has attended this enterprise.

It is now my duty to give a more detailed account of the proceedings of the expedition. I have therefore the honour to state that we arrived at the rendezvous off Odessa on the 8th inst., but, owing to strong south-west winds, which would have prevented the troops from landing, it was not until the morning of the 14th inst. that the expedition was enabled to reach the anchorage off Kinburn. During the night the English steam gun-vessels *Fancy*, *Boxer*, *Cracker*, and *Clinker*, and four French gun-vessels, forced the entrance into Dnieper Bay, under a heavy but ineffectual fire from the Spit fort, and on the following morning the British troops, under the orders of Brigadier-general the Hon. A. A. Spencer, together with the French troops, under the command of General Bazaine, were landed about three miles to the southward of the

principal fort, and thus, by these nearly simultaneous operations, the retreat of the garrisons and the arrival of reinforcements were effectually cut off. In the evening the English and French mortar vessels tried their ranges against the main fort with excellent effect. The wind having again veered round to the southward, with a great deal of swell, nothing could be done on the 16th; but in the forenoon of the 17th a fine northerly breeze, with smooth water, enabled the French floating batteries, mortar vessels, and gun-boats, and the *Odin*, and the mortar vessels and gun-boats named in the margin* to take up positions off Fort Kinburn; and their fire was so effective that before noon the buildings in the interior of the fort were in flames, and the eastern face had suffered very considerably. At noon the *Royal Albert*, the *Algiers*, the *Agamemnon*, and the *Princess Royal*, accompanied by Admiral Bruat's four ships of the line, approached Fort Kinburn in a line abreast, which the shape of the coast rendered necessary; and the precision with which they took up their positions in the closest order, with jib-booms run in and only two feet of water under their keels, was really admirable. At the same moment the squadrons under the orders of Rear-admirals Sir Houston Stewart and Pellion pushed through the passage between Oczakoff and the Spit of Kinburn, and took the forts in reverse, while the *St. Jean d'Acre*, the *Curaçoa*, the *Tribune*, and the *Sphinx* undertook the centre battery, and the *Hannibal*, *Dauntless*, and *Terrible* that on the point of the Spit. The enemy soon ceased to reply to our overwhelming fire, and, though he made no sign to surrender, Admiral Bruat and I felt that a garrison which had bravely defended itself against so superior a force deserved every consideration, and we therefore made the signal to cease firing, hoisted a flag of truce, and sent on shore a summons, which was accepted by the governor, Major-general Kokonovitch; and the garrison, consisting of 1,400 men, marched out with the honours of war, laid down their arms on the glacis, and, having surrendered themselves as prisoners of war, they will be embarked in her Majesty's ship *Vulcan* to-morrow. The casualties in the allied fleets are very few, amounting in her Majesty's ships to only two wounded.

* Mortar vessels—*Raven*, *Magnet*, *Camel*, *Hardy*, *Flamer*, *Firm*. Gun-vessels—*Lynx*, *Arrow*, *Viper*, *Snake*, *Wrangler*, *Beagle*.

The loss of the enemy in killed and wounded is, I fear, very severe. In the three forts, which have suffered considerably by our fire, we found eighty-one guns and mortars mounted, and an ample supply of ammunition.

This morning the enemy has blown up the forts on Oczakoff Point, which mounted twenty-two guns, and we learnt from a Polish deserter, who escaped in a boat from them during the night, that the commandant apprehended an attack from our mortar vessels, which would not only have destroyed the forts, but also the neighbouring dwellings. I have abstained from entering into the particulars of the proceedings of the squadron under the orders of Rear-admiral Sir H. Stewart, as he has so ably described them in the letter which I have the honour to enclose, from which their lordships will perceive that I have received from him on this occasion—as, indeed, I have on all others since I have had the good fortune to have him as second in command—that valuable assistance which might be expected from an officer of his distinguished and acknowledged merits; and I beg leave to add my testimony to his in praise of all the officers, and especially Lieutenant Marryat and Mr. Brooker, whom he recommends to their lordships' favourable consideration.

To particularise the merit of the officers under my command, where all have behaved admirably, would be a difficult task indeed; but I beg leave to mention that the same officers of the navy and the royal marine artillery who were in the mortar vessels at the fall of Sebastopol are in them now, and that on this occasion, as before, they have been under the direction of Captain Willcox, of the *Odin*, and Captain Digby, of the royal marine artillery. Nor can I refrain from stating what I believe to be the feeling of the whole fleet—that on this expedition, as on that to Kertch, the talents and indefatigable exertions of that very valuable officer, Captain Spratt, of the *Spitfire*, and of those under his command, entitle them to our warmest thanks, and deserve to be particularly mentioned.

I need hardly say that my distinguished colleague (Admiral Bruat) and I have seen, with infinite satisfaction, our respective squadrons acting together as one fleet.

I am, &c.,

EDMUND LYONS,

Rear-admiral and Commander-in-chief.

Valorous, in Dnieper Bay, Oct. 18th.

Sir,—I have the honour to inform you that, in pursuance of your orders, I hoisted my flag in her Majesty's steam-frigate *Valorous* on the afternoon of the 14th inst., immediately after the arrival of the allied fleets off Kinburn Spit, and proceeded, under the able guidance of Captain Spratt, of the *Spitfire*, to take up positions at the entrance of Dnieper Bay, where, with the division of steam-vessels placed under my orders (as per margin),* and in company with those under the orders of my colleague—Rear-admiral Odet Pellion—we remained in readiness to force an entrance into the Dnieper, for the purpose directed by you of preventing, as far as possible, any reinforcements being thrown into the forts on Kinburn Spit, as well as to cut off the retreat of the garrison, should either be attempted. At nine, P.M., I instructed Lieutenant Joseph H. Marryat, of the *Cracker*, to take on board Mr. Edward W. Brooker, additional master of the *Spitfire*, and endeavour with him to determine the course of the intricate channel through which we were to pass, and to lay down buoys along the south side of it, the French having undertaken to perform the same service on the north side. I likewise directed Mr. Thomas Potter, master of the *Furious* (lent to do duty in the *Valorous*), to proceed with two boats of the *Tribune*, and, protected by the *Cracker*, to search for the Spit on the north bank, and on his return endeavour to place a buoy on the edge of the shoal off Kinburn Spit, that the entrance of the channel might be assured. As soon as the preconcerted signal was given, indicating that this operation was effected, I dispatched the *Fancy*, *Boxer*, and *Clinker* into Dnieper Bay, with orders to anchor in such positions as would best protect the right flank of our troops upon the disembarkation taking place, and to make that their chief care, as long as there was any possibility of the enemy threatening them. During the night, Rear-admiral Odet Pellion also sent in the French gun-boats for the same purpose.

At daylight on the following morning I had the satisfaction of observing all the gun-boats, French and English, anchored safely to the north-east of Kinburn Fort, and without any of them having sustained damage, although the enemy had fired shot and shell and musketry at them during

their passage in. Thus the chief part of the object you had most anxiously in view was accomplished. While still in considerable doubt as to the extent to which the channel for the larger ships was buoyed, at ten, A.M., Lieutenant Marryat and Mr. Brooker came to inform me that the work entrusted to them had been completed, and that the latter officer was ready to pilot the ships in. The zealous desire evinced by these officers to furnish me personally with their report on the difficult navigation or the Dnieper deserves my warmest thanks, and the gallant manner in which Lieutenant Marryat brought the *Cracker* out for that purpose, under a very heavy fire from the whole of the forts and batteries, elicited the admiration of all who witnessed the proceeding. We were now fully prepared to advance, and, in obedience to your directions, awaited the signal for general attack. The whole of the proceedings of yesterday must be already fully known to you; but it is right that I should state briefly the share taken in them by the division you did me the honour to place under my orders, which consisted of the ships and vessels as already stated, reinforced by those named below. It being necessary to advance in single line, it was arranged that the ships should do so in the following order:—

Valorous—Captain C. H. M. Buckle, C.B., bearing my flag.

Furious—Captain William Loring, C.B.

Asmodée (French), bearing the flag of Rear-admiral Odet Pellion.

Cacique (French.)

Sidon—Captain George Goldsmith.

Leopard—Captain George Giffard, C.B.

Sané (French.)

Gladiator—Captain C. F. Hillyar.

Firebrand—Captain E. A. Inglefield.

Stromboli—Commander Cowper Coles.

Spiteful—Commander F. A. Shortt.

At noon, the signal being made from your flag-ship to weigh, we proceeded through the channel, each ship engaging the Spit batteries and Kinburn Fort as they came within range. To Lieutenant Marryat, of the *Cracker*, is due the merit of preceding and piloting us through, which he did with great judgment. Had the enemy continued his defence of the Spit batteries, the *Sidon*, *Leopard*, *Sané*, and *Gladiator* were directed, in that case, to remain in front of them until their fire was completely silenced; but as they were subdued by the accurate and well-sustained fire which was poured upon them by the ships which you had placed to the westward

* *Valorous*, *Gladiator*, *Fancy*, *Cracker*, *Grinder*, *Boxer*, *Clinker*.

of the Spit, and by those of our own squadron on passing to the eastward, this became unnecessary; the whole division, therefore, continued its course through the channel, and anchored well inside Fort Nicholaieff and Oczakoff Point.

During this time the four gun-boats, *Fancy*, *Grinder*, *Boxer*, and *Clinker*, did good service by placing themselves in such position as to throw a flanking fire on the middle battery and Kinburn Fort at the time our division passed within short range. Immediately on anchoring I transferred my flag to the *Cracker*, and, followed by the other gun-boats, proceeded close off the east front of Kinburn Fort, to be ready to act as circumstances required, should the enemy's fire, which at that moment had entirely ceased, be renewed; however, the necessity for further action did not arise. As the service entrusted to me was carried out under your observation, I feel it to be unnecessary to do more than to record my grateful sense of the very satisfactory manner in which the whole of the ships under my orders took up their appointed stations, and of the manner in which all employed performed their duty. I think myself fortunate in having for my temporary flag-ship so efficient and well-ordered a man-of-war as the *Valorous*, and I feel much indebted to Captain Buckle and his zealous first-lieutenant, Joseph Edye, for their unremitting attention and assistance. I am delighted to add that, in concerting with our gallant allies the arrangements necessary for carrying into effect the present successful operations, I have received the cordial support and concurrence of my excellent colleague, Rear-admiral Odet Pellion. The anxiety which you yourself ever feel to do full justice to merit and exertion must be my excuse for presuming to request your most favourable notice of Lieutenant Marryat and Mr. Brooker. They have had anxious, difficult, and dangerous work to perform, and they have each of them executed it admirably.

I have, &c.,

HOUSTON STEWART, Rear-admiral.
Rear-admiral Sir Edmund Lyons, G.C.B.

To these despatches we add the following order of the day, addressed by Admiral Bruat to the French fleet:—

"The admiral commanding-in-chief congratulates the squadron for the fresh success which it has just obtained at Kinburn

as at Kertch. The activity displayed by all, the zeal shown in the execution of the orders received, and the desire manifested to second the ideas of the chief, have led to a prompt and decisive result, which opens a vast field to ulterior operations. The cordial union of the two allied squadrons, the rapidity with which the navy and the army have learned to combine their efforts, and the habit they have acquired during the last year of co-operating for a common object, have secured the happy issue of all the expeditions which they have undertaken. The taking of Kinburn is another bond of union between the two fleets, and the valiant troops who seconded them. The day of the 17th October will be henceforth consecrated in the French and English navies by a double *souvenir*. A year ago, the allied fleets braved for six hours the fire of the formidable seaward batteries of Sebastopol; yesterday, the fort of Kinburn, and the works raised to defend the pass of Oczakoff, reduced by the thunder of the artillery, accepted the capitulation offered by the admirals. Being invested by sea and land, the forts of Kinburn could not escape us. The overwhelming fire of the floating batteries and bomb-vessels, so precipitated the completion of the action, that the other vessels of the squadron could not take that part in the glorious combat which they had hoped to do; but, by the precision of their manœuvres, their eagerness to get into the fire, the gun-boats, the line-of-battle ships, the corvettes, and the smaller steamers, all showed what the admiral might have expected from them if the contest had been prolonged.

BRUAT."

Two days after the bombardment and capture of the three forts at Kinburn, the greatest part of the allied land forces which accompanied the expedition, started on a march inland towards Cherson. They returned on the 23rd of the month, after having burnt a village and several farm-houses, all of which were deserted. A flotilla, composed of the *Stromboli*, bearing the flag of Rear-admiral Stewart; *Spiteful*, *Spitfire*, and *Triton*, steam-sloops, with the *Wrangler*, *Lynx*, *Viper*, *Snake*, *Beagle*, *Clinker*, *Cracker*, *Grinder*, *Boxer*, and *Fancy*, screw gun-boats, together with twelve French gun-boats, under the command of a rear-admiral, was, about the same time, detached from the fleet off Kinburn. This squadron proceeded on an expedition to the mouth of the river Bug. Though about

five miles wide at the point where it flows into the Black Sea, this river appears, in some measure, to deserve its unpleasant name. Its water is described as of a greenish colour, and covered with a scum of spawn and vegetable matter, like a duck-pond. A similar expedition, composed of French and English gun-boats, made for the river Dnieper, and anchored off its mouth. At this point the Bay of Cherson narrows into an estuary of five or six miles across, bordered by high rushes, beyond which, foliage and trees cover the horizon. Through this rich marsh the Dnieper flows gently forward to the sea. Two enormous rafts of timber, one of them being 450 feet long, six deep, and about 100 wide, were captured and towed away by the allies. They were intended for the Russian dock-yard at Nicholaieff, and it was calculated their value amounted to not less than £20,000, as they consisted for the most part of the finest white oak. They were taken safely, by the gun-boats *Spitfire* and *Spiteful*, to Kinburn, which the allies had garrisoned and retained. One of these immense rafts was presented, by Sir Edmund Lyons, to the French.* They were, however, afterwards parted from their moorings by a strong breeze, and carried away in the direction of Odessa. It was conjectured that they would doubtless break up, and even that they might work some mischief at sea during the stormy winter.

The object of these expeditions appeared to be, to reconnoitre in the direction of Cherson and Nicholaieff. One of the officers of the *Spitfire*, Mr. Brooker, volunteered to

* While speaking of these rafts, Mr. Russell remarked—"The dockyards of Nicholaieff are supplied with timber and wood from the government of Ligtewski, which contains several large forests of fine trees. These are chiefly in the neighbourhood of Minsk, Mohilev, and Vitebsk. The wood is floated down the Dnieper to Cherson in rafts firmly clamped and bound together, with strong and substantial huts upon them for the navigators. Each raft is generally composed of 4,000 large trunks of oak trees, which are covered with knees and smaller pieces roughly shaped after drawings and instructions sent to the cutters, so as to require little trouble in being made available at once for use in the dockyards. They are floated as far as the current will take them down the Dnieper, and are met by the government steamers outside or inside the bar off the mouths of that river, and are by them towed up to Nicholaieff. There must be at Nicholaieff some small steamers at all events at this moment, but they have never stirred, nor have we seen any traces of them in the Bug. Cherson was the great ship-building and maritime yard for the Black Sea fleet in former days, but the difficulty of

go in one of the small gun-boats right up to Nicholaieff, under cover of the darkness; but it was deemed inexpedient to give the enemy the chance of capturing the vessel. While the squadron remained in this locality, clouds of smoke were seen constantly ascending from the land. These, it was presumed, arose from the Russian troops burning all the forage and provisions of the neighbourhood, that it might prevent the landing and advance of the allies. At the latter end of October this squadron returned, and joined the fleet from which it had been detached, moored in the Bay of Oczakoff. In reference to this expedition, Mr. Russell observed—"The Cossacks are everywhere, and it is impossible to land, although there are great temptations offered to the sportsmen, by the enormous flocks of wild swans, geese, ducks, teal, and widgeon, which frequent the reedy borders of the sea; and to the less fastidious and more substantial tastes of those who, tired of salt meat, and with larders exhausted, sigh after the lowing kine, fat bullocks, and poultry of the enemy. It is not safe to approach the shore; the telegraphs communicate every motion of the fleet, and no boat could go near the shore without its being known, and an ambush laid for the crew. The other day, some of the crew of the *Lord Arthur Gordon* took a boat and landed some miles down the Spit, encouraged by the successful result of a previous day's forage. They were attacked by a body of Cossacks, who seized three of them and dragged them off into captivity, fastened to their horses' tails and saddle-bows."

building large ships there, or rather of getting them away thence when once they were built, owing to the shallow water on the bar of the Dnieper, forced the Russian government to remove their establishments to Nicholaieff, on the confluence of the Bug and of the Ingul. The bar of the Bug has a depth of eighteen or nineteen feet; the bar of the Dnieper has only eight feet water on it in ordinary seasons. The ships of the line are built at Nicholaieff; but it is not improbable that small vessels and frigates of light draught may still be constructed at Cherson. The arsenal at Nicholaieff is very extensive, but its principal supplies of timber came from the Dnieper; and the loss of these two rafts will be no inconsiderable injury; for fine oak timber, such as they contain, is very dear and scarce in Russia. The timber in the casemated Spit battery, and the expense of erecting it, came to no less a sum than 45,000 silver roubles, or £7,500 English currency. It remains to be seen if Austria can supply Russia with wood, as she already furnishes her with supplies of oil, groceries, and manufactures of all kinds; that is, they are brought to Southern Russia through the Austrian provinces."

The Emperor Alexander had remained at Nicholaieff during the bombardment and capture of Kinburn, and had beheld a squadron of the allies approach in the direction of the town in which he was sheltered. Possibly thinking that he was exposed to danger in remaining so near the theatre of the war, he left Nicholaieff about the 7th or 8th of November, and returned to St. Petersburg, without carrying out his proclaimed intention of visiting Warsaw. However, he went to the Crimea on his way, and visited Simpheropol, where he inspected the troops; and, on leaving, he addressed the following rescript to Prince Gortschakoff:—

“During my sojourn with the army in the Crimea, I have remarked with peculiar satisfaction, that the soldier has preserved his air of vigour and contentment in spite of the unparalleled labours which he has undergone since the defence of Sebastopol; and, moreover, that order in all departments—and this is the basis of the good organisation of an army—has been undisturbed. This excellent condition of the army testifies to the solicitude and indefatigable exertions by which alone you have attained such an end, and that, too, in a moment when all your activity, all your thoughts, must have been directed to combating an enemy who is powerful, brave, and sparing of no sacrifice. Seeing the situation which nature has created at Sebastopol, falling back before the enemy step by step, and guided by the wise motives by which an experienced commander must be influenced, you have left the enemy but ruins, dearly bought at the price of blood which has been shed. Having withdrawn the troops by a way up to that time unknown, you are again ready to meet the foe, and to fight him with the courage you have always displayed in leading your regiments to the field. In rendering full justice to your signal services, it is agreeable to me, after having personally expressed them to you, to renew here my sincere acknowledgments. I pray you, prince, to believe in my invariable good-will in your regard.

“Yours, sincerely attached,

“ALEXANDER.”

During the emperor's long sojourn at Nicholaieff, a Russian soldier who had been deprived of his sight while firing one of the mines on the abandonment of Sebastopol, was presented to him. Alexander raised the cloth that covered the empty sockets of

the blind and mutilated soldier, and was affected to tears at the painful sight, and the sad reflection it forced upon him of the sufferings of his people. Hearing that the emperor was weeping, the poor soldier breathed forth, in subdued and solemn tones, a blessing on the head of his monarch. Indeed, it requires much to shake the faith of the commonalty of Russia in their czars. Loyalty is almost a superstition with these ignorant men.

While Alexander was still at Nicholaieff, the crews, or what remained of them, recently belonging to the fleet sunk at Sebastopol, arrived at the town. They were received by the population with extravagant demonstrations of joy. The emperor also made them an address, which concluded with these words:—“Through your agency, Sebastopol was made to be what it was—the graveyard of the blood of Europe's mightiest armies, and the terror of all our enemies! Exhibit to the world that your presence alone is sufficient to convert a little fishing village into a second Sebastopol!”—“Thine, we are thine till death!” was the enthusiastic response of these hardy sailors. Repeated hurrahs then rent the air, and the seamen accompanied the czar, even to the gate of the imperial residence. Notwithstanding this excitement, the inhabitants of Nicholaieff lived in constant dread of an attack, and immense numbers of them left the town.

Here, while speaking of the disquietude of the emperor and the alarm of the Russian people, we will introduce a letter from St. Petersburg, given on the authority of the *Pays* at Paris. We shall make no apology for its length, for it contains information of the highest interest concerning the internal condition of the empire. It is a curious revelation of the disordered state of mind of the Grand-duke Constantine. His idea of breaking through the blockade of the allies in the Baltic, making a descent on England, and giving London to the flames, or perishing in the attempt, is a conception begot by desperation upon lunacy. It is to be regretted that he did not try to carry his scheme into execution, for, in that case, a very satisfactory account would have been given of him and his fleet long before they reached the British shores.

“St. Petersburg, Nov. 4th.

“Russia is very sick. The most shortsighted cannot but see the evil and the precipice, which deepens daily. All men

feel the want of a speedy peace, but no one dares give utterance to his thoughts. It will be painful for this proud people to receive peace at the price of a province, or even of one inch of ground lost. In fact, the crown only exercises its empire over all these ill-cemented populations on the condition of remaining intact, and being able to say to them, 'I have signed peace, but we have driven out our enemies; the God of armies has protected our arms and holy Russia.' A boyard, who bears a great name, and who has the ill luck to be thought a liberal, said to me at his house, where we were taking a cup of tea together—'It will be more difficult to make peace than you imagine. Russia cannot fall from her rank as a *first-rate* power; and the allies have not made enormous sacrifices in men and money to spare us an indemnity, or to restore to us the provinces they will have conquered. From the moment the national pride receives a wound it is all over with the crown, and the *prestige* it exercises over the masses. The different nations it has subjected by force of arms, no longer fearing it, would endeavour to gain their freedom by revolt. Moreover, we are not yet at the end of our resources. We have the most vast and most complete network of canalisation in the world. It is true it is only of use to us in summer; but for six months we can, by a hundred different roads, send the produce of the north to the south, and that of the east to the west: in a word, the White Sea and the Baltic are in direct communication with the Caspian, the Black Sea, and the Sea of Azoff. Do you suppose that a country possessing such easy means of communication, and almost inexhaustible resources, can succumb in a few years?'

"But all the nobles do not look upon things in the same view. Their lands are being deprived of their best and strongest hands; and, what with the cholera, which rages every summer, epidemics caused by the swamps, the evils of war, drought, and famine, these enormous masses of men taken from them are lost to them for ever; and they desire peace rather soon than late, that it may fall less heavy on them. These men see things in a more correct light.

"Although a successful attempt has been made to give the war a religious character, the levies are not made without difficulties. The lords of domains (they are at the ninth or tenth levy, that is, at the enormous figure of fifty or sixty men, or more,

per thousand) consent with ill-will; and the murmurs have been at times so loud, that Count de Tolstoi, the minister of the interior, thought it well to remind the nobles that the emperor confirmed their privileges, of which the late czar had for a long time been endeavouring to deprive them; but he reminded them also, that they had duties to fulfil towards their country and the throne: *country* was not thought of formerly, now it is invoked! Nor do the peasants appear to submit with resignation to being made soldiers of. In their eyes, if the military state leads to liberty and freedom, they know that the regiment will be for them a hell of unknown torments, and that the cudgel will undertake to quicken their movements and shape their intelligence. Very rigorous measures have consequently been taken to compel the recruits to follow the officers appointed to take them. To prevent them running away half of their head is shaved, and those who are suspected of an inclination to make off for the forests, are tied by the arm. In many districts the terror is so great, that it has been found necessary to employ energetic means of intimidation—those of the priest, menaces of hell, excommunication, and the anger of the czar no longer sufficing. A great number have escaped, and live by theft or by the chase. In some of the eastern governments the roads are not safe, and the government has not sufficient force at its disposal to put a stop to the disorder and brigandage which take place up to the very gates of the large towns. In the districts of Riasan, Ovel, and Voroneje, discontented bands scour the immense forests which cover the ground, and seize everything that comes in their way. A Prince S. T., who was not remarkable for his justice and humanity to his peasants, has been attacked and assassinated in open daylight, at a league from his domains, while on his way home. When at nightfall his family, anxious at his prolonged absence, sent in quest of him, he was found seated in his carriage with his head on the seat beside his dead body. A few days after it was ascertained that the crime was committed by recruits from his own villages, who have since attempted to set fire to his château and farms. A few weeks since, a young German and his wife, walking in the woods of Ekathorinhoff, a few versts from St. Petersburg, were murdered and robbed within 200 yards of the houses on the

shore of the gulf. On the Riga-road, between Dorpat and Lake Peipas, different travellers have been murdered and robbed by marauding soldiery. I should never end if I were to go on relating all that is done and said in the Muscovite empire. I think that if this state of things go on for another year, Russia will fall into an anarchy of bloodshed.

"Men and money are not the only things squeezed out of the country; there is not a village from north to south which has not been compelled to contribute carts, horses, cattle, &c. The cattle and horses have been eaten or have died of fatigue; most of the carts have been burnt by the army in the Crimea, where there is no wood; and most of the waggoners who have not died of hunger and want have been employed in different duties following the army: few of them return to their homes. The populations of the centre of the empire are already in want of salt. On the banks of the Volga, even at Moscow, wants are still more keenly felt. The Tartars and inhabitants of Little Russia, ruined by the incessant calls upon them, without indemnity, have not been able to visit the salt lakes of the Crimea, or of the land of the Cossacks, for want of the means of conveyance. For this same reason the crops have not been sown. Moreover, as the landowners have still the grain of last year in their granaries, which they have not been able to sell, they have not cared to sow. In a word, if this state of things lasts two years more, there will be a famine. Yet, curious enough, in the midst of these calamities, and with still worse ones staring them in the face, all persons seem to have agreed to put the most flattering interpretation for Muscovite ears upon the successive defeats of Gortschakoff and Mouravieff. It was, they say, to carry out skilful strategic manœuvres that Sebastopol, Eupatoria, Kinburn, Kertch, Taman, Fanagoria, Temriouk, &c., were abandoned. If the Russian cavalry were beaten at Eupatoria, it is because General Korff sold himself (*sic*) to the allies. General Mouravieff did not take Kars, because the capture of that fortress was not in the combinations. As regards the killed, wounded, and missing, despite the new and almost scrupulous faithfulness of the Russian bulletins, no one believes it is so bad; the figures are stated to be exaggerated: Russians are invincible and immortal. Such is the character of this people, which will not believe that it is

beaten! *Nache Rusky*, say the Russians, with imperturbable coolness—*We are Russians; which means, we are the first people in the world; we are invincible!*

"The four sons of Nicholas represent well enough the character of their uncles whose names they bear in order of primogeniture. The actual czar Alexander reminds one, if not in figure, at least by his mild disposition—full of grace and kindness—of Alexander I. Like him, he is tall and stout, with a shade of religious melancholy on his countenance. The Grand-duke Constantine, whom the old Russian party would have liked to see ascend the throne, is a man of violent character, passionate, and obstinate. Except in stature, he is the portrait of his uncle Constantine, late viceroy of Poland, known for his cruelty. The high admiral is short and squat, with a disagreeable expression of countenance; his walk is slovenly, his look ill-natured; his shrill voice often betrays his thoughts. The two other grand-dukes are good-tempered enough, and remind one a little of the Emperor Nicholas when very young.

"In the midst of these four men of different stamp is the young empress—a soft, excellent woman, beloved and respected by all. Under the mask of indifference she conceals a tender, generous, and humane heart, a soul equal to her position and to the sad inheritance left to her husband by the deceased czar. Gifted with superior intelligence, she knows how to keep within bounds the two parties which are actually contending for the upper hand. Better than the empress dowager, whose ambition was confined to the affection of the Emperor Nicholas, the reigning empress has gained an ascendancy over her husband which he does not attempt to throw off. She knows how to keep up a good understanding between her husband and his brothers, especially the Grand-duke Constantine. An anecdote is told of her which shows her tact. The Grand-duke Constantine, some time since, in a council of war, made a most singular proposition—namely, to arm and equip the whole fleet of Cronstadt, Revel, and Sweaborg,—to embark 20,000 men of picked troops,—to make sail at a propitious hour,—to force a passage through the allied squadrons, or await their departure,—and the moment they left the Baltic to effect a landing in Scotland or England. Rather than perish with his men in the basins of Cronstadt, was it not better to attempt to

strike terror at London, where he hoped to enter with his 20,000 men without meeting any serious opposition on the way? Certainly, the plan was bold and even practicable; and on due examination there was a chance of success, especially if the vigilance of the allied fleets could be deceived. For a moment he gained over the emperor, and even the advisers of the crown, to his views. If it did perish, at all events the Russian fleet would have wiped out the reproach of cowardice which was pointed at it from all sides, even in Germany. The empress most energetically opposed the enterprise, which might compromise the safety of St. Petersburg itself. The Russian armies had enough to occupy them without depriving themselves of 20,000 soldiers and as many sailors, which might one day be wanted to defend the Baltic coast. The emperor hearkened to the advice of his wife, and disapproved his brother's plan. It is, however, said that he has again resumed it. His *idée fixe* appears to be that he could sack and burn London, or bury himself and his troops under the smoking ruins of the first commercial city of the world.

"In Europe, and especially in France, strange notions are entertained of the military strength of Russia. Her million of soldiers, with reserve millions to fill up the ranks, are believed in. Doubtless they exist; she has a million of soldiers under arms; she may recruit another million among her 60,000,000 of inhabitants, spread over an enormous territory of not less than 3,000 leagues from east to west; and 1,000 from north to south. But her available army in the field does not exceed four or five hundred thousand. The remainder, veterans, Cossacks, Baschkirs, &c., are quite unfit for active service. It takes a long time to make the Russian soldier; he is heavy, clumsy, and idle. He learns only because he is compelled to do so. After ten years he is not up in his exercise. A Russian army of one or two hundred thousand men destroyed by the sword, famine, disease, and sickness, is an army which the czar cannot replace. It will take him ten years to make another. The recruits will not be of any use to him; on the contrary, they will be drags upon the divisions in which they are incorporated, and will spoil the uniformity of the regiment. Thus the best way to finish with Russia is to kill as many Russians as possible. The czar knows the weak part of his cuirass, and if he orders

great levies it is because he has suffered great losses. The losses since the commencement of the war are estimated at 303,000 men. Do so many remain to him of that army, which it took his father thirty years to form? It is doubtful.

"Since the winter season has set in, and nothing serious is to be feared on the Baltic side, St. Petersburg is more calm. The fears and anxieties which had pervaded the minds of all are gradually subsiding. The men in power breathe more freely. Whatever was said, however good a face was put on, no one felt assured. The allied fleets were so near Cronstadt. The burning of Sweaborg had created a panic all along the coast. Cronstadt was no longer safe from a *coup de main*. I can assure you that at one time the panic was such that there was a talk of removing the archives of the ministries clandestinely to Moscow. The fear has passed away, but a landing is expected next year in the vicinity of Libau or Riga, and the soldiers and sailors will, it is said, be employed in erecting earth forts at the points thought accessible. All the peasants of Livonia and Esthonia are employed at the earthworks. It is also said that Riga has received additional fortifications, which render it almost impregnable. Finland is a source of alarm. There are so many points of the coast where a landing might easily be effected, that it is impossible to know where the danger threatens.

"Some weeks since, an American engineer arrived at St. Petersburg with a cannon of his invention, capable, it is said, of doing tremendous damage. He was admitted at once to show his invention to the emperor, and orders have been issued to the foundry at St. Petersburg to prepare everything for a trial. At the same time a model, in wood, was sent to Slataoust in the Ural to have a cast made. It is said that the range of this gun, which is oblique, is more than 4,000 metres, which, if true, would exceed anything hitherto known. A new musket is also spoken of. The foundries of Slataoust and Toulà are to furnish 90,000 by next May. Jacobi, the inventor of the submarine infernal machines, has, it is said, discovered the means of throwing Congreve rockets and other projectiles to an enormous distance, and great success is expected from them against the fleets. The government has placed the arsenal and foundry of St. Petersburg at the professor's disposal to make his experiments.

"I conclude my letter by contradicting the denials made by certain German papers of the reports touching the pacific congress of certain Russian diplomatists at Warsaw. I can state, on good authority, that General Gortschakoff, Baron de Budberg, Baron de Brunow, M. Felix Fonton, Baron de

Krudener, and Count de Chr ptovitsch, have been invited by Count de Nesselrode to proceed to Warsaw, between the 15th and 18th inst., to await there the ulterior orders of the emperor. The future can alone reveal to us the object of this meeting of Russian diplomatists."

CHAPTER XV.

GORTSCHAKOFF TO HIS TROOPS; RESIGNATION OF GENERAL SIMPSON; HIS FAREWELL TO THE ARMY; SIR WILLIAM CODRINGTON ASSUMES THE CHIEF COMMAND; REFLECTIONS ON THIS APPOINTMENT; DEATH OF ADMIRAL BRUAT; FURTHER OPERATIONS IN THE SEA OF AZOFF; TERRIFIC EXPLOSION IN THE FRENCH CAMP, AND GREAT LOSS OF LIFE; CONSEQUENT CONFLAGRATION, AND IMMINENT DANGER OF THE ENGLISH; HEROIC CONDUCT OF LIEUTENANT HOPE AND FIVE-AND-TWENTY MEN; DETAILS OF THE CALAMITY; DESPATCH OF GENERAL CODRINGTON; SATISFACTORY STATE OF OUR TROOPS; A GLANCE AT CAMP LIFE; APPROACH OF WINTER, AND DISTRIBUTION OF WARM CLOTHING; THE ALLIES AT EUPATORIA; CRUEL NEGLECT OF THE TURKISH SOLDIERS BY THE OTTOMAN GOVERNMENT; VISIT OF A TOURIST TO THE ALLIED CAMPS; MISERY AND FAMINE OF THE PRECEDING YEAR REPLACED BY RUDE LUXURY.

LET us return to the immediate neighbourhood of Sebastopol. Notwithstanding the tenacious grasp with which the Russians held the northern forts, it is evident that both the emperor and Prince Gortschakoff felt convinced that they must ultimately be surrendered or destroyed. On the 15th of October, the Russian general issued the following almost despairing order of the day, addressed to his troops:—

"His imperial majesty, our master, having charged me to thank, in his name, and in the name of Russia, the valiant warriors who have defended the south side of Sebastopol with so much abnegation, courage, and perseverance, is persuaded that the army, after having acquired liberty of operations in the field, will continue by all possible efforts to defend the soil of holy Russia against the invasion of the enemy. But, as formerly it pleased the solicitude of the father of the great family (the army) to order, in his lofty foresight, the construction of a bridge at Sebastopol, in order to spare, at the last moment, as much Russian blood as possible, so now the emperor has also invested me with full powers to continue or cease the defence of our positions in the Crimea, according to circumstances. Valiant warriors! you know what our duty is. We will not voluntarily abandon this country, in which St. Vladimir received the water of grace, after having been converted

to the Christianity we adore. But there are conditions which sometimes render the firmest resolutions impracticable, and the greatest sacrifices useless. The emperor has designed to leave me the sole judge of the moment at which we must change our line of defence, if such be the will of God. It is for us to prove that we know how to justify the confidence of the czar, who has come into our neighbourhood to provide for the defence of his country, and the wants of his army. Have confidence in me, as you have hitherto had, during all the hours of trial which the decrees of Providence have sent us."

Clearly enough Prince Gortschakoff continued to play a losing game with tragic obstinacy, for the purpose of saving, as far as possible, the military reputation of the Russian empire. He desired that though history would inevitably record the fact that Sebastopol was wrested from the czar, despite almost superhuman efforts made to retain it, yet that it should also be chronicled that it was defended with an unparalleled vigour, and only abandoned when its further retention became little short of an impossibility. True it was, that history would record this; but still it would be shown that the ambition of Russia exceeded its power,—that it was unequal to the accomplishment of its insane scheme of universal empire; and that, however sul-

lenly, it had bowed its head in acknowledgment of the superior might of France and England.

The acknowledged incompetency of General Simpson to discharge effectively the solemnly responsible duties that devolved upon him, in consequence of his position as commander-in-chief of the British army in the Crimea, led to a demand in England, both by press and people, for his recall. After the manner in which the attack on the Redan was conducted on the 8th of September, this demand was reiterated in an urgent and imperative manner. Indeed, it had come to be perfectly understood, that General Simpson was a mere passive instrument in the hand of Marshal Pelissier; and that if the command of the British army was left in his hands, it would probably come to be regarded merely as a contingent to the French forces. It is stated, that in consequence of ill-health and increasing infirmity, General Simpson requested the government to allow him to resign. Accordingly, on the 22nd of October, the English ministry agreed that he should be "relieved" of his command. This transparent farce deceived no one: it was perfectly understood that he had been recalled on account of incompetence.

General Simpson left the Crimea, on his return to England, on the 12th of November. It was observed, that though most of the officers in the Crimea regretted the rather painful circumstances under which he resigned his command yet, that it produced a feeling of satisfaction throughout the army. As a man, Sir James Simpson was greatly respected; but he was deficient in firmness and determination, and utterly destitute of military genius. His greatest error was, that he suffered himself to be persuaded into accepting a position for which he knew himself to be unfit. He arrived in London on the 25th of November. Shortly before leaving the Crimea, he addressed the following simple farewell to the army:—

"General Sir James Simpson announces to the army that the queen has been graciously pleased to permit him to resign the command of this army, and to appoint General Sir William Codrington, K.C.B., to be his successor. On resigning his command, the general desires to express to the troops the high sense he entertains of the admirable conduct of the officers and men of this army during the time he has had

the honour to serve with them. In taking leave of them, he tenders his best thanks to all ranks, and offers his earnest wishes for their success and honour in all the future operations of this noble army.

"General Sir William Codrington will be pleased to assume the command of the army to-morrow, the 11th inst.

"By order,

"H. W. BARNARD, Chief of the Staff."

Sir William Codrington, on assuming the command, announced the circumstance to the troops in the following order of the day:—

"Head-quarters, Sebastopol, Nov. 12.

"I have assumed the command of the army, in obedience to her majesty's orders. It is with a feeling of pride and with a feeling of confidence in the support which I know will be heartily given to any officer honoured with such a commission.

"The armies of France and Sardinia are united with us on this ground. We know their gallantry well, for we have seen it; we know their friendship, for we have profited by it; we have shared difficulties, dangers, and successes—the groundwork of mutual esteem; and all will feel it our pleasure, as well as our duty, to carry on that kindly intercourse which is due to the intimate alliance of the nations themselves. Our army will always preserve its high character in the field. The sobriety, the good conduct, and the discipline which it is our duty to maintain, are the best sureties of future success; and I trust to the efforts and assistance of all ranks in thus keeping the army to be an instrument of honour, of power, and of credit to England.

"W. J. CODRINGTON,

"General Commander of the Forces."

Major-general Windham, who had won such distinction in the unsuccessful assault on the Redan on the 8th of September, was also appointed chief of the staff. Shortly before these appointments, the brave Sir Colin Campbell obtained leave of absence, and started for England. It was surmised that his sudden departure arose from a feeling that he was slighted when he understood that a general officer junior to himself was to succeed to the chief command. It is affirmed, that Sir Colin had resolved not to return to the East, and that he resisted the entreaties of Lord Hardinge to reconsider his resolution. That resolution, however, was broken; for, a few days afterwards, Sir Colin Campbell was invited to

dine at Windsor Castle, where the marked attentions of his sovereign, and the manner in which the importance of his return to the Crimea was dwelt upon, succeeded in making the desired impression. Her majesty also desired the gallant officer to sit for his likeness in his highland regimentals; and it was intimated to him that, on his return, he should be placed at the head of a *corps d'armée*, consisting of 20,000 or 30,000 men, and thus, though nominally under Sir William Codrington, be practically possessed of an independent command.

The elevation of Sir William Codrington was not regarded, either in the army or in England, with feelings of unalloyed satisfaction. His conduct on the 8th of September had elicited some severe criticism; and although many military authorities contended that he did all that he could have been expected to do on that occasion, we must confess to serious misgivings upon that point. History will unequivocally declare, that no officer should have undertaken such a terrible exploit as that of the assault of the Redan, with so insufficient a force as Sir William Codrington sent against it. His conduct on that occasion was as if a fireman should attempt to extinguish a fierce and wide-spreading conflagration with a garden syringe. The English government had to encounter the same difficulty as that which lay in their path on the death of Lord Raglan. There was no officer who had exhibited anything of military genius; no one to whom public opinion could point and say, that is *the* man. There were officers in abundance, possessed of heroic bravery; but it seemed as if military genius had been extinguished beneath the aristocratic and cumbrous organisation of our army. Probably, men of military genius might

have been found; but unless they were also well-born and wealthy—unless they had the advantages of high connections and a well-filled purse, they were destined to remain for ever beneath the “cold shade” that had done its best to freeze up our military ardour. Had the gifted Russian, Todleben, who conceived the wondrous defences of Sebastopol, been an Englishman, it is more than probable that he would have remained in obscurity. The authorities at the Horse-guards would not have recognised genius in an unknown plebeian. In his own country, Todleben became the caressed of princes, and his name was emblazoned in letters of gold in the hall of one of its military colleges.

The rapid promotion of Sir William Codrington had created surprise even before he was appointed to the chief command. He was connected by family ties with the late Lord Raglan, and it was supposed that he owed his elevation in some measure to this circumstance; though, perhaps, it might with equal fairness be supposed to have resulted from the recommendation of General Simpson, and also to the fact that he was first of what may be termed the list of young general officers in the field. However, at this moment the memorable words of Rome's first emperor pass across our minds—“The wife of Cæsar should be above reproach.” Thus, also, the leader of the chivalry and might of England should be a man whose appointment is above suspicion. His title by right of merit should be so clear that it could not reasonably be supposed powerful family connections had anything to do with it. General Codrington is the eldest surviving son of Admiral Sir Edward Codrington, whose exploit at Navarino,* where the Turkish fleet

* We have, in an early part of this history, spoken of the battle of Navarino as a matter to be regretted, but we still unhesitatingly express an opinion that it was a dark necessity. We smote Turkey, and thus forwarded the aggressive designs of Russia; but those who are familiar with the blood-stained records of the war of Greek independence, will agree with us when we say, that at any cost Turkey ought to have been restrained from the commission of the revolting massacres which she had for years perpetrated upon a brave and unhappy people. As so much has been said against the policy which led to the battle of Navarino, and as it had so great an influence on the early events of this war, we will here transcribe some reflections upon it which we have published in the *Life and Times of Wellington*.—We cannot see that Admiral Codrington could have acted otherwise than he did, notwithstanding the censure that was then (1827), and has recently been, cast upon

the event. The blow struck was in favour of an oppressed and suffering people. It was the necessary and almost inevitable result of the atrocities perpetrated by the Turks towards a Christian state. The interests of humanity demanded it; and had not the European powers checked the haughty barbarity of the Ottoman, it would have seemed that the might of Europe bowed in submission or reverence before the arrogance of the East; for it would have permitted the tyranny or caprice of the sultan to disturb the commerce of Europe, endanger its peace, and outrage its feelings. The battle of Navarino was assuredly a just achievement, whatever might have been its expediency. Nor was it just alone; it was necessary to sustain the dignity of European states when insulted by the semi-barbarism of Asia. Nor was it, indeed, to be avoided; for it proceeded from the eternal laws of natural retribution. Nature will not permit tyranny to reign unchecked

was destroyed by the combined squadrons of England, France, and Russia, is doubtless familiar to our readers. Sir William John Codrington was, we believe, born in 1805. Entering the Coldstream guards in 1821, he rose through the different regimental steps to the rank of captain and lieutenant-colonel. In 1846 he received the brevet rank of colonel, and became a major-general in the brevet of June 20th, 1854. He remained connected thirty-three years with the Coldstreams, but during that period he had no experience of actual war. He was, however, regarded as a very steady officer, and one much attached to his profession, while at the same time his gentlemanly bearing attracted the respect of those around him. His promotion to the rank of major-general left him unemployed just at the commencement of the war, and he went out to Turkey as an amateur. Shortly before the expedition sailed to the Crimea, Lord de Ros, who held the office of quartermaster-general to the army, was compelled

to return home by ill-health, and Brigadier-general Airey was appointed to succeed him. This left the command of a brigade to be filled up by Lord Raglan. His lordship conferred it on General Codrington, who was thus placed at the head of the 1st brigade of the light division, then composed of the 7th, 23rd, and 33rd regiments. The battle of the Alma was the first engagement in which General Codrington took part, and he rendered himself conspicuous on that occasion by the coolness and self-possession he exhibited. It is said that, at the battle of Inkermann, he was the first who became aware of the approach of the Russians. On that terrible day his gallantry more than once attracted the notice of Lord Raglan. During the long and fearful winter that followed, General Codrington never left his post for a day; a circumstance which certainly gave proof that he at least possessed the physical qualifications requisite for the important position to which he had been appointed.*

for ever: she has implanted feelings in the bosoms of men which in time supply its antidotes. Policy cannot avoid this natural law: it is "unshunnable as death"—universal and inevitable. That by destroying the fleet of Turkey the allies encouraged the designs of Russia upon the great empire of the East, and thus indirectly led to the war against Russian aggression, in these days, is indisputable. It is, however, equally certain that the blow Turkey had received, led the czar Nicholas prematurely to attempt his scheme of conquest, and thus brought about that glorious alliance between France and England by which Russian power has been shaken until it trembles to its vast foundation, and its savage grasping spirit awed into a dread of again carrying forward its dark designs. Terrible as are the horrors by which they are sometimes accompanied, the events of history roll forward in a tumultuous stream, which in its inexplicability yet seems to tend towards the amelioration of the world and the ultimate triumph of the rational liberty of nations.

"There is some soul of goodness in things evil,
Would men observingly distil it out."

The battle of Navarino was *right* in its own day; and it is difficult for any noble spirit much to lament it. If an error, it was one its perpetrators might yet be proud of; nor can it be regarded as producing unmingled evil. Turkey in its time of power was the dread of Europe, and arrogantly overshadowed neighbouring states: it is better that it should not possess more strength than is sufficient to ensure its own existence and respectability as an empire. As Turkey declined, Russia rose; but the Muscovite, no more than the Ottoman, can be allowed to sit in haughty eminence with prostrate Europe beneath its sway. Whenever aggression becomes intolerable, it is certain to be checked; because an indignant world rises in awakened power to rebuke or smite it. Had the aggression of Russia been less insidious

and more open, she would have roused Germany also, and her humiliation would have been utter and complete. Even as matters stood, France and England, the greatest military and greatest naval powers in the world, needed not the Ottoman navy to assist them in teaching Russia to know herself and the states by which she is surrounded. The world long stood in a false fear of Russia. She had strength and statesmanship, but her ambition misled her: her imperial visions of glorious conquest and gorgeous dominion intoxicated her: she was dazzled with too much gazing on the sun; and while plotting the fall and enslavement of surrounding nations, she was too engrossed to observe the seeds of decay accumulating within herself. She, as well as Turkey, contains within herself the elements which will destroy her. Her race has been that of the riotous prodigal, who, on seeking his couch of down after a bacchanalian orgy, rises the next morning and learns, while still reeling, weak, and dizzy, that he is ruined. Russia has conquered too fast; and if, in future times, she renews her career of political dissoluteness, outraged Europe, banded in one common league against her, will strip her of all the territorial possessions she has unjustly acquired, and leave her, like the prodigal, "naked, bare, to every storm that blows."

* Mr. Russell thus estimates the military character of General Codrington:—"Possessed of a strong constitution, a spare and vigorous frame, quiet in manner, energetic in action, vigilant, and painstaking, Sir William Codrington acquired a high reputation throughout the war, and was often spoken of as the coming man—the *General*, who was at last to arise out of the *débris* of old fogyism, red-tapery, staffery, Horse-guardism, &c., of the British army; but the Redan dammed the current which had set so long and so quietly in his favour, because it was supposed that he did not exhibit all the qualities which were attributed to him in an eminent degree by the army, and produced all the backwater eddies

The appointment of General Codrington to the chief command of the British army in the Crimea, was followed within a short period by the death of Admiral Bruat, who had commanded the French fleet in the Black Sea. He was a much-esteemed and able officer. He died on the 19th of November, from the effects of rheumatic gout, which attacked his stomach, though his death was also attributed to cholera. He had just left Constantinople, after being *fêted* by the sultan, and congratulated by the ambassadors of the allies. So fleeting are the bright scenes of life! so brief the passage from glory to the grave! The *Moniteur* observed—"All France will join in the grief which pervades the navy; for she loses, in Admiral Bruat, one of the men who have raised highest the glory of her flag in all parts of the world." The admiral's death may be esteemed a happy one; for, in the language of Dryden—

"If we could choose the time, and choose aright,
'Tis best to die, our honour at the height."

We must now recall the attention of the reader, for a short time, to the Sea of Azoff. On the return of the allied squadron to Balaklava and Kāniesch,* after the destruction effected in this locality, a few vessels were left behind to preserve the ascendancy gained on that sea. They not only effected this, but extended the ravages recently committed there. On the 3rd of July, Lieutenant W. N. W. Hewett, commanding her majesty's ship *Beagle*, having arrived off the town of Genitchi, proceeded to examine minutely the communication or flying bridge between the town and Arabat Spit. This he found to consist of a ferry of two large flats and hawsers, which he at once determined to destroy, and thus cut off the supply of provisions from Russia to the Crimea in that direction.† He therefore dispatched his gig under Mr. John Hailes, acting-gunner of the *Beagle*, and his paddle-box

boat under Mr. Martin Tracey, midshipman of the *Vesuvius*, who succeeded in cutting the hawsers and casting the boats adrift. This they performed with great spirit, for the operation was by no means without danger, as the beach and the adjacent houses were lined with Russian riflemen, who kept up a heavy fire of musketry at about eighty yards' distance. The two boats were riddled with musket-balls, but only two men were wounded, and those not very seriously. This immunity was chiefly due to the effectual fire kept up from the boats during the operation, and the subsequent retreat of those engaged in it. Joseph Trewavas, a stout Cornish seaman, lent from the *Agamemnon*, was honourably mentioned in the despatch of Lieutenant Hewett as the man who cut the hawsers and set the floating bridge adrift. The destruction of this ferry gave hopes that the launches of the ships might be able to force the Strait and enter the Putrid Sea.

The flotilla remaining in the Sea of Azoff, consisted of five English bomb-vessels and two French steam-sloops. Of these, two remained off Genitchi, to prevent the Russians sending anything from the continent to the peninsula, while the others were constantly moving about, keeping a close watch along the Spit.

Sharp gales and a heavy sea obliged the squadron to take shelter for some days under Berutch Spit; though at every break in the weather the vessels were actively employed in destroying some extensive fisheries in that locality, as well as some guard-houses, barracks, and stores of forage and provisions. On the 13th of July the weather again permitted the squadron to venture out of shelter; and Captain Osborn, who commanded the English division of it, resolved to take a sweep round the Sea of Azoff. He, however, left the *Ardent*, *Weser*, and *Clinker*, under the orders of Lieutenant

and whirlpools usually formed on such occasions. Sir W. Codrington was probably struggling with the internal conviction that the attack was hopeless, and felt some hesitation in sacrificing more soldiers when he saw the failure of our assault and the confusion of the regiments swarming on the face of the salient as unsteadily and confusedly as a hive of bees; and it is possible that in that anxious moment he did not display that extreme coolness, internal resources, self-possession, and energy which every one had, with good reason—founded on his conduct at Alma and Inkermann, and during the winter campaign in the trenches—generally attributed to him. The revulsion of popular feeling, either in a nation or an army, is often unjust in proportion to its violence,

and there were very many indeed who thought 'it would be only fair to give Codrington another chance.' Now he has happily got it, and it is believed that he will use it nobly." The pacific tendency of events seems to have deprived him of this opportunity.

* See Chap. VII., pp. 144—156.

† See Map of the Crimea, accompanying this history. The Arabat Spit, or Tongue of Arabat, is the long and narrow strip of land dividing the Sea of Azoff from the Putrid Sea. A reference to the Map will show the reader the importance of this exploit of Lieutenant Hewett's, as the Russian government could supply its troops with provisions and ammunition over that strip of land, unless they were interrupted in that direction also.

Horton, to harass Genitchi and Arabat, as well as to cut off all communication along the Spit.

On the 15th, the allied squadron reached Berdiansk, where Captain Osborn and Captain de Cintré (the senior officer of the French squadron) resolved to burn the forage and corn-stacks upon the landward side of the hills overlooking the town. This they effected by firing shells over the town, and they soon beheld the stores of wheat and forage in flames. In the evening they moved into deeper waters; but from their distant anchorage they beheld the fires burning throughout the night. On the 16th the allied squadrons proceeded to Fort Petrowskoi, between Berdiansk and Mariopol. It had been much strengthened since the allies last visited it: a redan, covering the curtain which faced the sea, showed seven new embrasures. The squadron took up its station, and opened fire with great effect. The heavy nature of its ordnance crushed all attempts at resistance, and not only forced the garrison to retire from their trenches, but also kept the reserve force, consisting of three strong battalions of infantry and two squadrons of cavalry, at a respectful distance. The result of the fire from the allies was, that in a short time all the cantonments, gun-platforms, public buildings, corn and forage stores were in flames, and the embrasures of the earthworks considerably injured. The destruction of the fort and batteries was completed by a detachment of the light boats of the squadron, under Lieutenant Hubert Campion of the *Vesuvius*. This service was accomplished without the loss of a single man. Lieutenant Campion reported that the fort was quite as formidable as it appeared from the ships; but that although the platforms were laid ready, the guns either had not arrived, or had been withdrawn by the enemy. Leaving the *Swallow* to prevent the enemy from reoccupying the fort and extinguishing the fire until the destruction was complete, the squadron proceeded to destroy great quantities of forage and some extensive fisheries, situated about the White House Spit, and about the mouth of the river Berda. This was accomplished before dark, in spite of the presence of considerable numbers of Cossack horse, who vainly sought to protect it.

On the 17th of July, the *Beagle*, under Lieutenant Hewett, was sent back to Berdiansk, where the crew landed and destroyed

an extensive collection of fish stores, and two large granaries full of corn. On rejoining the squadron, Lieutenant Hewett reported that one of the Russian sunken vessels was blown up. On the same day (July 17th), Commander Osborn proceeded with the fleet to a town called Glofira, on the Asiatic coast, near Gheisk: this was in consequence of his having received information that extensive depôts of corn and forage existed there. On arriving, Commander Rowley Lambert was sent with the gun-boats *Fancy*, *Grinder*, *Boxer*, *Cracker*, *Jasper*, and *Wrangler*, to reconnoitre in force, and to destroy any stores of provisions or forage, if he found an opportunity of doing so. He found Glofira and its neighbourhood swarming with cavalry, and the town merely an open straggling village, with no appearance of corn or forage in it. He therefore spared the place, and confined his operations to Glofira Spit, where he found and destroyed some extensive corn and fish stores, in the face of the Russian cavalry, who dared not advance on account of the fire from the boats, which would have been instantly opened upon them.

At Glofira the English and French squadrons parted company; the former proceeding to the Crooked Spit, in the Gulf of Azoff; the latter, to harass the enemy in the neighbourhood of Kamisheva and Obi-tochna. Arrived at the Crooked Spit, Commander Osborn sent Captain Cranford, in the *Swallow*, supported by the gun-boats *Grinder*, *Boxer*, and *Cracker*, together with the boats of the *Vesuvius*, *Curlew*, and *Fancy*, to clear the Spit of the cavalry and Cossacks of the enemy, and then to land and destroy the great fishing establishments situated upon it. The country seemed actually swarming with Russian cavalry, but they were effectually driven off the Spit, and sent some distance inland. The boats then landed the crews, who set fire to some extensive government stores on the upper part of the Spit, including large fishing establishments, and a quantity of nets, haystacks, and other stores. A Russian fisherman informed them that the fish caught and cured there was sent immediately to Simpheropol, for the use of the army in the Crimea.

While this destructive work was being performed, Commander Osborn reconnoitred the mouth of the river Miouss, fifteen miles west of Taganrog. There he discovered an earthwork of some extent, but not pierced for guns; and as nobody was to be seen

within it, and the shallow nature of the coast would not allow him to approach within a mile and three-quarters, he left it in peace. At Fort Temonos a collection of launches and a fishery were destroyed; a large body of Russians being kept at bay during the operation by a steady fire of Minié rifles. The Russian cavalry were evidently much harassed by riding hurriedly from point to point, wherever an attack was anticipated.

Commander Osborn then visited Taganrog, which he reconnoitred on the 19th of July, in the *Jasper* gun-boat. A new battery was being constructed on the heights near the hospital; but although two shots were thrown into it, it did not reply. Every part of the town still showed signs of the injuries it had received from the recent visitation under the late Captain Edmund Lyons. "I can assure you, sir," said Commander Osborn, in his report to Admiral Lyons, "that from Genitchi to Taganrog, and thence round to Kamiskeva, we have kept the coast in a state of constant alarm, and their troops incessantly moving. The total amount of provisions, corn, fisheries, forage, and boats destroyed has been something enormous."

Before the close of the year, the Russians experienced further losses in the Sea of Azoff. Captain Sherard Osborn, of the *Vesuvius*, accompanied by the *Curlew*, *Recruit*, *Weser*, and *Ardent*, commenced a cruise along the north coast of that sea on the 9th of October. They did considerable mischief in destroying launches and fisheries; one hundred and odd of the former being burnt on one Spit alone. On the night of the 10th of October, a boat with a small party was sent stealthily up the Salghir river, on the banks of which they discovered and destroyed about 400 tons of corn and forage ready stacked for removal. The little party, however, alarmed a body of Cossacks who were encamped in a village close by, and narrowly escaped being shot down or cut to pieces. When the small gun-boats were no longer required at Kinburn, Admiral Lyons sent them to Captain Sherard Osborn, in the Sea of Azoff, to afford that officer the means of destroying the harvest of the year, which he understood to be collecting in the neighbourhood of Gheisk-Liman, for the purpose of being transported, in the winter months, partly to the enemy's army in the Crimea, over the Gulf of Azoff, when frozen, and

partly to the army in the Caucasus by the military road.

Captain Osborn, in her majesty's steam-sloop *Vesuvius*, proceeded with the squadron under his command to Gheisk-Liman, off which he anchored after dark on the evening of the 3rd of November. He then made arrangements to operate the next day against the extensive collection of corn, forage, and fuel stacked along the shore, and also to distract the attention of the large force which was known to be in the neighbourhood. At daybreak, Captain Osborn, with the officers and men of the *Vesuvius*, the *Curlew*, the *Weser*, and the *Ardent*, embarked in the boats of those vessels, and were towed by the gun-boats *Recruit*, *Boxer*, *Cracker*, and *Clinker*, until they approached Vodina, three miles north of Glofira. They found large tiers of corn-stacks and quantities of fuel stored along the coast, and very shortly left it all in flames, in despite of a large Cossack guard which had been stationed near for its protection.

Glofira was next visited; and there corn-stacks, extending for some miles, were seen along its southern and eastern face. These were protected by large bodies of dismounted Cossacks, for whom an intrenchment had been cut along the head of the cliff commanding the Spit, and armed men showed in the rear of every house. A fire was speedily opened from the gun-boats on the intrenchments with Shrapnel shell, and on the corn-ricks with carcasses. Lieutenants Day and Campion also landed with a small force of marines, under a sharp fire of musketry. They succeeded in driving the enemy, with considerable loss, out of their trenchwork, and steadily forcing them back from store to store, until the whole of the vast quantity of corn, stacked ready for thrashing and transport, was in flames. A small brass piece was also captured; and the men all re-embarked, only one of them being wounded.

Lieutenant Ross then approached Gheisk with the vessels, and, as the enemy moved down large bodies of troops to resist his landing, he was compelled to fire on the town to dislodge them. Protected by this fire, a party under Commander Kennedy rowed to the shore, and set every store on fire, except one government building considerably in the rear. The stores burnt fiercely the whole night, the flames extending for a distance of two miles; but the

town of Glofira, except where the troops had used the houses against our men, remained untouched.

Early on the 6th, the expedition proceeded into the Liman, and steered towards Gheisk. The gun-boats were anchored within long gunshot of the east extreme of Gheisk, and the neighbouring steep, along the edge of which, for four miles, incredible quantities of corn and hay were stacked; in addition to which, timber-yards, fish stores, and boats, were accumulated in great numbers. Captain Osborn divided the attacking force into three parties, which pulled in and effected a landing at different places, about a mile distant from each other. The Russian troops, within light breastworks, were unable to prevent them from igniting the stacks; and, in a few minutes, the screen of flame and smoke which rolled from them towards the enemy, prevented the latter from seeing where or how to manœuvre, in order to cut off any of our small detachments. In a short time, corn-stacks, granaries, fish stores, materials for boat and ship-building, together with a quantity of cavalry camp gear, were destroyed, and all the parties safely re-embarked; the casualties only amounting to six men wounded.

Nothing remained but the stores of corn which had escaped on the previous day at Glofira; these were fired upon from the rocket-boats, until they also shared the fate of the rest, and the gun-boats then rejoined the *Vesuvius*. Captain Osborn, in relating these events to Admiral Lyons, observed—"I despair of being able to convey to you any idea of the extraordinary quantity of corn, rye, hay, wood, and other supplies, so necessary to the existence of Russian armies both in the Caucasus and the Crimea, which it has been our good fortune to destroy. That these vast stores should have been collected here, so close to the sea, while we were still in the neighbourhood, is only to be accounted for by their supposing that they could not be reached by us; and judging by the position the squadron under the late Captain Edmund Lyons took up in May last, the Russians had established a camp, and fortified their town, only to meet a similar attack. During these proceedings, we had never more than 200 men engaged; the enemy had, from the concurrent testimony of Lieutenants Ross and Strode, and from my own observation, from three to four

thousand men in Gheisk alone. Where every officer exerted himself to the utmost, and did all, and more than I expected of them, it would be invidious for me to mention one more than another: it was their coolness, zeal, and example, that rendered steady many of the younger men who, for the first time, were under fire; and but for their general intelligence and zeal, the enemy would have easily frustrated our operations. The zeal, good conduct, and gallantry of the men were deserving of every praise."

Affairs were proceeding somewhat monotonously in the allied camp before Sebastopol, when, on the 15th of November, an appalling accident occurred. About three o'clock in the afternoon, both the camps were shaken by a terrific explosion, and every one startled, and for a few minutes deafened, by a roaring said to resemble the combined salvoes of a thousand parks of artillery. Extravagant as this observation may seem, it does not appear to exaggerate the results proceeding from the actual calamity. Mr. Russell observed—"The phenomena were so startling, that they took away one's breath. Neither pen nor pencil could describe them. The rush of fire, smoke, and iron attained a height I dare not estimate, in one great pillar, and then seemed to shoot out like a tree, which overshadowed half the camp on the right, and rained down missiles upon it. The colour of the pillar was dark gray, flushed with red, but it was pitted all over with white puffs of smoke, which marked the explosions of the shells. It retained the shape of a fir-tree for nearly a minute, and then the sides began to swell out and the overhanging canopy to expand and twist about in prodigious wreaths of smoke, which flew out to the right and left, and let drop, as it were from solution in its embrace, a precipitate of shells, carcasses, and iron projectiles. I clapped spurs to my horse, and rode off as hard as I could towards the spot as soon as my ears had recovered the shock. The noise was horrible; and when the shells began to explode, the din was like the opening crash of one of the great cannonades or bombardments of the siege. As I rode along I could see thousands hurrying away from the place, and thousands hastening to it. The smoke became black; the fire had caught the huts and tents. General Windham overtook me, riding from head-quarters

as hard as he could go. He was ignorant of the cause and locality of the explosion, and was under the impression that it was one of the French redoubts. Sir Richard Airey followed close after him, and General Codrington dashed on towards the fire in a few minutes subsequently. On arriving within half a mile of the place, I saw the ground torn up in all directions, the fragments of shell still smoking, and shells bursting around in most unpleasant proximity."

The cause of this convulsion was the ignition of a park of French artillery, called "park of the mill," near Inkermann. It contained an enormous amount of combustible material, comprising 30,000 kilogrammes of powder, 600,000 cartridges, 300 charged shells, and other projectiles. The explosion was attended with a fearful loss of life, and many a brave soldier who escaped from death was terribly lacerated or injured. The French were necessarily the greatest sufferers, and their loss from this calamity amounted to six officers killed and thirteen wounded; sixty-five men killed and 170 wounded—many of the latter so severely, that but little hope was entertained of their recovery. That of the English, who were encamped in their neighbourhood, was also very severe; and it was the more to be lamented, as the noble fellows who perished or were injured upon this occasion, suffered in vain. Struck by a blind unconscious agent, no friendly comrade could revenge their wounds upon the foe; nor had they the consolation of knowing that they perished while smiting the enemies of their country. Still they died at the post of duty, and France and England united in sympathy for their sad fate. Of the English, one officer and twenty non-commissioned officers were killed; four officers and 112 non-commissioned officers and men wounded. Besides these, seven were missing, though six of them were afterwards accounted for and found to be alive.

Terrible as the consequences of this sad accident were, they might have been enhanced tenfold. The explosion set fire to all the stores in the neighbourhood of the French siege train and to our neighbouring English park. At no great distance stood a mill, used by us as a powder magazine, said to contain the enormous quantity of about 180 tons of powder. This receptacle of deadly power was in the greatest danger of ignition; and if it had exploded, the

consequences must necessarily have been terribly awful. At one time, while the conflagration was fiercely raging, there was an alarm that the mill had caught fire. The news caused a brief panic, and men and horses tore like madmen through the camp of the second division. Happily the report was not true, though it was so near an approach to the truth, that the roof, doors, and windows of the mill were blown in, and the cases of powder exposed, and therefore liable to be ignited by any stray sparks which might fall upon them. Under these circumstances, General Straubenzee hurried up to the tents of the 7th fusiliers, and asked if any of the men would volunteer to mount the wall of the mill and cover the shattered roof with wet tarpaulins and blankets, as a protection against the flying sparks and burning fragments which the current of light air might carry in that direction. The proposed task was one of terrible danger. Should the powder ignite (and such an event was exceedingly probable), the men employed in covering the roof would be blown limb from limb, and hurled in blackened and bloody fragments into the lurid air. Wonderful is the effect of military discipline, and more than wonderful is the courage of our men. Lieutenant Hope and five-and-twenty men at once nobly responded to the general's appeal, and proceeded to the powder-crammed building. A sergeant and some men of the rifles, and a party of the 34th regiment, also consented to accompany them. In a short time these heroic fellows were on the walls of the death-filled mill, piling wet blankets over the exposed powder boxes; while others carried water, and threw it upon the blankets and bare rafters of the mill. The result of this devoted bravery was, that after half-an-hour's exertion, the vast accumulation of powder was as well protected from the thickly flying sparks and rockets as it could be, short of entire removal from the scene of the conflagration. Of course the danger was still great; for a shell might at any moment tear through the coverings, and by causing the explosion of the powder, scatter death and destruction around in every direction. The conduct of Lieutenant Hope was highly eulogised; and some organs of the London press declared, that he and his twenty-five gallant volunteers deserved a special notice and distinguished reward. The *Daily News* observed—"We learn that, at the moment of the explosion,

Lieutenant Hope, who was the only officer of his regiment left in camp at the time, with a degree of self-possession beyond his years, seized the bugle and sounded the assembly for the men to fall in and parade. The self-possession and promptitude of resource thus evinced, combined with his subsequent fearless and generous self-devotion, show that he is the true metal to make a leader of. His coolness and judicious conduct in such an awful and unforeseen emergency, is a far more real proof that he possesses the highest qualities of a soldier, than mere gallantry in action could be. The honour reflected on his family by Lord Hopetown, of Peninsular fame (Mr. Hope is the only son of the lord justice-clerk of Scotland), will be augmented yet by his young relative."

The cause of the accident was not certainly ascertained, and many conjectures were accordingly hazarded. Some attributed it to the secret agency of the Russians, though that idea was soon discredited as an impossibility. One account traced it to the careless curiosity of a French soldier, who, it is said, amused himself, with an insane thoughtlessness, by poking with his bayonet at the contents of a Russian 13-inch shell, and thus caused its explosion. Mr. Russell relates the following as the most general report of the cause of the disaster:—"Some French artillerymen were engaged in shifting powder from case to case in the park; and, as the operation is rather dangerous, every care was taken to prevent accidents. The powder was poured

from one case into the other through copper funnels, and no fire was allowed near the place where the men were so employed. As one of the soldiers was pouring the powder out of a case, he perceived a fragment of shell gliding out of it into the funnel, and not wishing to let it get into the other case, he jerked the funnel to one side; the piece of shell fell on the stones, which were covered with loose powder, and is supposed to have struck fire in its fall, for the explosion took place at once. Miraculous as it may appear, this artilleryman, who was, as it were, in the focus of the explosion, escaped alive, and is only slightly burnt and scorched. His comrade, who held the other case, was blown to atoms. Another strange incident was the death of the commandant of the artillery for the day. He was in or near the park at the time of the explosion, and as soon as he had set everything in order as far as possible, he went off to have a look at the French batteries in and about Sebastopol, on which the Russians had opened a heavy fire. As he rode along a cannon-shot struck off his head. Such is the story. The escapes that day were astounding;* clothes were torn off men's backs, the chairs or beds on which they sat, the tables at which they were eating, the earth where they stood, were broken and torn by shot, shell, rocket-irons, shrapnel, grape, canister, and musket-balls, which literally rained down upon them. It was fully two minutes ere the heavy volleys of bursting shells ceased, and then sullen explosions for an hour

* Some anecdotes of this kind are related by another writer from the camp, who says—"Some of the escapes were, as may be imagined, indeed hair-breadth; but that of Major Strange, who had only just stepped out of the door of his hut when two 13-inch shells dropped through the roof and exploded on the very chair he had been occupying, is one of the most remarkable. Every board of the little dwelling was sent flying into the air, as was the case with the hut next it, and yet out of this tornado of wooden splinters he escaped without a scratch. Another, which occurred in the 88th regiment, distant nearly half a mile from the spot, was scarcely less so. A shell passed through the roof of the canteen, knocked a bottle out of the hand of the canteen man's wife, and, rolling off a yard or two, burst and destroyed the whole concern, without seriously wounding any of the eight or ten people in the place at the time. To these I might add other instances, not a few, in which the escapes were hardly less marvellous. Of all the deaths, however, that of poor Mr. Yellon, of the commissary department, appears to have been attended with circumstances the most painful. This valuable and much-respected officer was standing in the yard of the

siege train with an artillery officer at the moment of the French blow-up, and was struck down at his companion's elbow by a splinter of a shell thrown from our allies' camp. The artilleryman of course obeyed the first instinct of nature, and fled, and next morning the charred remains of poor Yellon were found with every appearance of his having been at first only wounded, and afterwards burnt to death. A portion of his skull was burnt through, exposing the brain, as was the whole of his face and greater part of his body, whilst the hands were fixed as if in a clutching grasp at his breast, made under the spasmodic contractions of acute agony. Close by him a poor sergeant was found, of whom every particle of his legs were burnt off up to the trunk. It is needless, however, to multiply these harrowing cases of mutilation, of which I looked upon so many in the course of Thursday morning. I may just add, in explanation of the fewness of our own casualties, that, most providentially, at the time of the catastrophe, by far the majority of the men belonging to the brigade nearest the spot were absent from their camp on working parties; had they not been so, our casualties must have been at least double what they are."

afterwards warned the spectator from the scene. Some of the balls and pieces of shrapnel, which must have been projected a prodigious height into the air, did not fall to the ground for a minute and a-half after the last of the explosions. For two minutes, which seemed as many hours, the terrible shower endured, and descended on the camp. The distance to which fragments flew exceeds belief. It is difficult to explain it by mere names of localities. One piece of shell flew over Cathcart's-hill; another killed a horse in New Kadikoi. Some struck men and horses in the guards' camp. One flew over my hut; another struck the ground close to it; another went into the camp of the land transport corps behind it. Mrs. Seacole, who keeps a *restaurant* near the Col, avers that a piece of stone struck her door, which is three and a-half or four miles from the park. In the land transport corps of the light division, fourteen horses were killed and seventeen were wounded. Pieces struck and damaged the huts in New Kadikoi. Appalling as was the shock to those who were near, the effect was little diminished by distance. The roar and concussion were so great in Balaklava, that the ships in harbour and outside at anchor trembled and quivered, and the houses shook to their foundations. The ships at Kamiesch and Kasatch reeled and rolled from side to side. Mules and horses, seven and eight miles away, broke loose, and galloped across the country wild with fright. The noise peeled through the passes at Baidar like the loudest thunder. In fact, the effect resembled some great convulsion of nature. Many thought it was an earthquake; others fancied it was the outburst of a volcano; others, that the Russians had got hold of Lord Dundonald's invention, and that they had just given it a first trial. Indeed, one officer said to another, as soon as he recovered breath, and could speak—'I say, that's a nice sort of thing, is it not? The sooner we go after that the better.' He was persuaded the Russians had thrown some new and unheard-of instrument into the camp. The sense of hearing was quite deadened in many persons, and their nervous systems have not yet recovered the shock, so that any sudden noise startles them."

The following extremely interesting account of the accident, and of particulars incidental to it, is from the pen of the special correspondent of the *Daily News*:—

"It is impossible to give any distinct description of the effect of the first crash: it varied according to circumstances of position and distance. Those who escaped from the artillery tents and immediate vicinity of the siege depôts appeared utterly bewildered. The force of the blow from the impelled air, the stunning noise, the flashing of the fire, the suffocating smoke, arrested every reasoning faculty, and took away all sense, save the instinctive impulse to fly from the source of evil. These men ran on in all directions, heedless of the shells and grape which were falling around, without looking back at the scene of destruction they were leaving behind them, and never stopped till they reached or passed the tents of the neighbouring regiments. Among the regiments themselves of the light division, whether in tents or huts, a sudden sensation was felt as if of an upheaving of the ground, at the same time that a violent shock was experienced from the concussion of the air. Almost instantly followed the loud report of the explosion—not sounding as if a single charge or magazine had been fired, and without the ringing tone or decided character of a salvo of artillery, but seeming rather as if a number of magazines had been discharged, one after the other, so rapidly, that all the reports were blended into one. As the thunder of the first report subsided, its place was occupied by the sharp crackling sounds of shells bursting high in the air, the rush of fragments falling to the ground, and the loud bangs of shells which had been scattered, and were exploding on all sides. Simultaneous with these—almost from the very commencement—was the crushing of wooden huts, splitting of timbers, and noise of falling glass from the broken windows. The tents were violently agitated, and sometimes the cords or poles were snapped asunder. Then followed a continued succession of minor reports, and the roar of flames, and crackling of burning wood, as the fire advanced and increased among the huts and artillery stores of the siege train depôts. Those who rushed out of their tents immediately after the first shock, or who happened to be standing outside at the time, saw the air filled with shells, some bursting at an elevation such as they used to be seen in the siege operations, when propelled from mortars by the heaviest charges; some exploding on the ground. Grape and the small iron shot, about the size of bullets,

of which such great quantities were found in iron cases in some of the Russian magazines, were falling thickly on all sides. Every one sought the nearest shelter, crouching beneath the stone walls of the huts and buildings lately erected, or wherever any protection from the iron shower could be most readily discovered. The air became speedily darkened, as if by a mist, from the smoke which spread around; but this was soon dispersed.

"Those who were at a still further distance, approaching towards the front from the plain, say that they first saw a swelling column of smoke, out of which shot rays of light, ascending to a great elevation, and that these, curving and bursting with brilliant star-like centres of light, had precisely the appearance of a magnificent display of fireworks. The agitation of the ground, and the report of the explosion which followed, together with the direction, informed them of the serious nature of the occurrence. Their impression was, at first, as indeed it was among the greater number of persons in the camps near the catastrophe, that the great English powder magazine had exploded.

"It may well be excused if the majority of men and officers—subjected as they were to the double horrors of an earthquake and sudden bombardment—in the camps around the parks of the siege train were for a moment panic-stricken. But to the credit of all be it spoken, that the confusion of the first event had no sooner passed, than one laudable desire seemed to seize all ranks to be instrumental in saving the maimed and wounded, who were unable to escape from the neighbourhood of the fire, or who were lying around, struck by the fragments of shells or by other projectiles. Stretchers were got from the surrounding regimental hospitals, and the wounded (French and English) rapidly carried to them. Medical officers from other divisions, and from the general hospital, galloped over to render assistance. The staff of the light and second divisions were quickly at the scene of action, and not long afterwards General Codrington arrived with the head-quarter staff, many of whom were returning on their way from the artillery review in the plain near Balaklava. A train of ambulance waggons arrived quickly, and were of essential service. Many of the regimental hospitals, being in rear of their regiments, and therefore nearest to the place of the explosion, had been

very much shaken or injured by shot and shells; and as the danger of fire and further explosions had not ceased, the opportunity of removing the wounded rapidly to a greater distance was urgently required. Fortunately, the general hospital, in the rear of the third division, which, previous to the expectation of an attack on the part of the enemy, it had been intended to break up and convert into winter huts for the troops, was still vacant, and to this hospital many of the wounded were at once removed. There was great danger in approaching the fire from the constant explosions; and both men and officers had frequently to be recalled while searching for those who had been injured, or while attempting, by tearing down canvas or cutting down timber, to stop the communications of the fire. One young officer of artillery, of the name of Dawson, had his leg carried away by a shell bursting, and was conveyed to the general hospital. Brevet-major the Hon. H. Clifford, rifle brigade, who is acting as assistant quartermaster-general of the light division, in the absence of Colonel Airey, was particularly conspicuous in giving directions. It was known that in one part of the English siege train dépôt, towards which the fire was tending, there was a large collection of rockets and some shells, and it was found impossible to save these from combustion. As it was uncertain what havoc might be committed through their agency, whether in setting huts or tents on fire, or from the missiles with which they were loaded, it was thought prudent to remove the greater part of the troops to a distance. The regiments of the light division were therefore marched some way to the front of their camps: one brigade towards the Victoria redoubt; the other towards the picket-house on Frenchman's-hill. A guard of the second division had been brought down very soon after the first explosion, and a line of sentries was stretched across to prevent a nearer approach to the scene of danger than the lines of the 88th regiment. Fortunately, the rockets were packed in close bundles, and were without sticks, so that, when they exploded shortly before five o'clock, they burned almost as if they had been some combustible compound fixed in a single case. A powerful white light, rushing upwards with great force, and accompanied by showers of sparks and a loud whizzing noise, followed by numberless explosions of com-

paratively unimportant character—and this source of danger was at an end.

“One source of apprehension, it has been already mentioned, was the great English magazine of gunpowder. Most providentially, at the time of the first explosion there was scarcely any breeze, but what wind there was came from the north-west. This bent the flames towards the magazine, chiefly evident from the volumes of smoke driving in that direction. Every one was aware what dire consequences must have resulted if the magazine were once reached; and for some time the anxiety on this account was very intense. But the fire had hardly raged twenty minutes, when the smoke was observed to move in another direction. The current of air had changed, and was blowing from nearly due north. The force of the flame was therefore directed towards the ground in the rear, left vacant by the French regiments, which had not long since quitted it. This direction has been maintained since. Had the wind come from an opposite point, that is, from the south—a wind which a short time ago was prevailing,—the huts and tents of the 1st brigade of the light division, being so close to the siege trains, could scarcely have escaped. As it was, the large commissariat stores of forage and provisions, which have been accumulated for the winter consumption of the regiments of this brigade, and which were in great danger of being set fire to, wholly escaped. They were piled in rear of the regimental encampments, between them and the artillery camps. Great praise is due to the troops, who, while the fire was burning, covered the sides and roof of the magazine, where the English gunpowder was stored, with wet blankets and sheepskins.

“The source of the explosion is, and in all probability will ever be, involved in obscurity. The individual who, by his wicked negligence and want of caution, caused the irreparable mischief, as well as the witnesses of the act, must have met with instantaneous death. At first the most absurd statements were made as to its origin. The first impression—and a very general one—seemed to be, that a train had been laid and the depôt blown up by a Russian emissary. When it was discovered that the English magazine was safe—long a conspicuous object—and the difficulties of such an undertaking were considered, this idea was dispelled. Then it was said that a Zouave, excited at having received punishment, had

set fire to the siege ammunition. But even if the supposition of such a mad and fiendish act could be admitted, the well-known caution and strict rules of the French administration prevented it from being entertained. No one at any time was admitted into the French depôt without he was engaged there on duty, or was accompanied by a French officer. The more probable story is one that was told by a French artilleryman, that some live Russian shells were being emptied at the depôt, and the gunpowder contained in them collected for storage, and that the ignition of one of these must have led to the firing of the principal magazine. Smoking was forbidden within the precincts of the depôt, but some soldier may have been guilty of the act unobserved and a spark fallen in the gunpowder. A commission of inquiry will no doubt be appointed to investigate the subject.

“No idea can be formed at present of the number of men destroyed or injured. Some of the men who have been carried by, or picked up among the various camps, are greatly mutilated. The wounds are chiefly shell wounds. Some of the patients are badly scorched, some severely bruised by falling timbers. But among all the distressing objects around, none perhaps was more melancholy, more calculated to excite feelings of pity, than an artilleryman who had been, either by the concussion or by sudden alarm, rendered idiotic. He attracted general attention as he was led by, bare-headed, between two of his comrades, uttering silly exclamations, and quite lost to consciousness of all that was passing around him. He seemed to be possessed by a feeling that he was in England, for all his rambling remarks referred to home; while a smile on his face, vacant and unmeaning as was its expression, seemed to show that he had at least as much satisfaction as he was any longer capable of enjoying.

“Wonderful escapes are related on all sides. Perhaps none are more striking than the following:—A soldier was leading in the camp of the 23rd regiment a valuable charger belonging to Major Robert Bruce. A shell burst, disembowelling the horse and tearing him into nearly two parts, but the soldier escaped unhurt. Two of the large marquees occupied by the sick men of the regiment were torn by shells, and a round shot passed through one of the wooden huts, in which were several patients, finding its way out close to the head of one of them,

who was perfectly disabled from moving; yet none were injured. Some remarkable escapes were told at all the hospitals nearest to the siege train depôts; for after the regiments had been marched away for safety, many sick and wounded remained in the hospitals, attended by the surgeons. The very closeness of some of the camps seemed to be a source of safety; for the shells, which were projected slantingly, and afterwards fell and exploded on the ground, apparently fell more thickly at a considerable distance from the depôts than in the immediate neighbourhood. Many burst among the huts of the second division and in the Woronzoff ravine, and some fell as far even as the camp of the fourth division.

"There was a painful story spread about that the sick men in the English siege train hospital were all burned, from the hospital hut having been overthrown and preventing their escape. This turns out, happily, to be wholly untrue. The hospital hut was blown down by the force of the first explosion in the French depôt; but not one of the patients, of whom there were eight or nine in the hut, was injured by the fall of the timbers. Their escape was almost miraculous. It is attributed chiefly to the men having crept under their iron bedsteads before the yielding timbers on the roof had fallen to the ground. The sick of the French camp were in the divisional ambulance on the opposite side of the ravine from the depôt. The ambulance is reported to be very much injured. No man within the boundary of the French siege train could possibly have escaped without loss of life or most severe injury."

We mentioned that the explosion took place at three o'clock in the afternoon; the conflagration which followed it was extremely rapid; and about seven in the evening the flames were extinct, and smouldering embers alone remained. The Russians encamped on the north heights, and along the ridge overlooking the Tchernaya valley, assembled towards the edge of the Inkermann cliffs, in evident delight at the ruinous spectacle presented to them. The French, however, spoil their amusement by opening a fire upon them from some batteries hitherto masked, and drove them hastily back, not, it was supposed, without having sustained some injury. Early the next morning, all the divisions to the right of the British camp were under arms before daylight, as General Codrington imagined, that if the enemy were likely to hazard an

attack, it would be under the circumstances that then existed. The day, however, passed off placidly, and the Muscovites seemed to have had enough of hand-to-hand fighting. Soon after the calamity, the Russian batteries beyond the ravine of the Tchernaya opened a brisk fire upon the French, by which eleven men perished, and about double that number were wounded.

General Codrington forwarded to Lord Panmure a despatch descriptive of this event, of which we append a copy.

Sebastopol, Nov. 17th.

My Lord,—On the 15th inst., about three p.m., a terrific explosion shook the camp or the army, and spread heavy destruction in the immediate neighbourhood of its force; even here, at head-quarters, two-and-a-half miles, perhaps, distant, it burst open and broke windows; all felt the power of it, and the high column of smoke, with shells bursting in the midst and around it, told too well the cause, and showed the danger of all within its reach. It was not long before we were on the spot; to the sudden burst had succeeded a continued and dark drift of smoke, which told its tale of continued fire and of danger; constant bursting of shells was going on, and the ground was covered with bits of wood, musket-balls, and splinters of shells from the first heavy explosion, which had strewed the ground with destruction, and killed and hurt very many people. One hundred thousand pounds of powder had exploded in the French siege train, set fire to all the stores there, and to our neighbouring English park, where all was fiercely burning, while the tendency of the light air at first threatened a second and as serious an accident, from powder not eighty yards off, for the roof of the building had been damaged, and the door blown in by the shock.

Some general officers had fallen in and marched part of their divisions down; others sent some in fatigue, some with stretchers for the wounded—all exerted themselves with the French with an energy and disregard of danger that was admirable; blankets were taken to the exposed store, placed and wetted on the roof by water being passed up in buckets; the doors were covered with wet blankets and sand-bags; and, in a short time, it was reported and looked safe, though the closeness of the fire and frequent explosions could not allow the feeling of security. Many detached though small fires were

burning, and the ground of both the French and English parks, a space of 150 yards across, was a mass of large fires, some of fuel, some of huts, some of gun-carriages, boxes, handspikes, and ropes. The fortunately light air had rather changed its direction, and by breaking up and dragging away things, a sort of lane was at last formed, the fires cut off, and gradually got under control, because confined to smaller though fierce fires, but manageable. I saw every one working well, and I know that French and English took live shells from the neighbourhood of danger to a more distant spot, and at a later period, parties threw what earth the rocky soil could give, upon the fires, and helped much to subdue them; all was safe about seven P.M., and a strong guard and working party posted for the night.

The army was under arms the following morning before daylight, and, everything being quiet, I ordered the divisions to turn in, and continue the working parties in the roads, which I had counter-ordered for that morning. The exploded powder store was situated in the ruins of some walls which had advantageously been made use of for the purpose of shelter; it had been the store of supply to the French attack on the Malakhoff front, and it contained the powder which had been brought back from their batteries. It is at the head of the ravine, which, as it gets towards Sebastopol, forms the steep and rocky valley of Ravin du Carénage. The light division was on the ground which it first took up in October, 1854; the rifles on the right; then the 7th, the 33rd, and 23rd; on their left, the 34th regiment, which subsequently joined, was on the right front in advance; and the vacating of a spot of ground by the sappers' camp enabled me, when commanding the division, to place the artillery and small-arm brigade on the immediate right of the rifles. The French subsequently brought their main siege train and store to the position it has now for some time occupied. Daylight showed the damage, of which I have given your lordship an outline in another letter. But the more important and sad part is the loss of life, and the wounded who have suffered. One officer and twenty non-commissioned officers and men killed; four officers and 112 non-commissioned officers and men wounded; with seven missing, show the sudden and fatal power of the shock, which not only destroyed in its immediate neigh-

bourhood, but wounded, by shell and splinters, some at a distance of three-quarters of a mile.

The loss of our allies is distressingly heavy.—I have, &c.,

W. J. CODRINGTON.

General Commanding.

The following extract from a letter by the surgeon of the 19th regiment to a friend in England, giving further particulars of the explosion, will be read with interest. It is dated November 17th:—

“You will have had ample reports of the facts connected with the great explosion of the 15th. But the sensations experienced by those who were subjected to its influence, who can describe them? Language has not yet arrived at such perfection, as to enable it to impart to others a veritable perception of either our moral or physical impressions. Imagine, therefore, as you best can, the utmost limit of startling effect which, without previous warning, the sudden outbreak of a volcano close by you would produce on yourself. But even this will not answer; for in the neighbourhood of an active volcanic mountain one must always anticipate to some extent the probability of some such an event as an eruption; while most of us, though living near the siege train depôts, regarded them as almost innocuous, from the precautions taken against accidents—and, even should an accident occur, as quite inadequate to furnish such a powerful, concentrated, and appalling explosion. Part of our camp is side by side with the English and French siege depôts, separated only by a ravine which is shallow, and not very broad. Our own right siege train was, however, between us and the French one, where the first explosion occurred. We were thus sufficiently near to feel the full force of the concussion: but in respect to the shells, those who were not so near fared worse. We received a shower of small case shot and grape, and the fragments of shells which, having been projected nearly perpendicularly upwards, burst while they were still in the air. The shells which came towards us, but with a more parabolic course, passed over our heads, and exploded in camps more distant. We had not one man killed in our regiment, while three were killed in the 77th, the second camp beyond us, by shells which fell and burst there. I was sitting in a small hut, by the side of the ravine, when the

crash occurred. It is not easy to collect and separate the mixed and confused sensations of the first shock. I remember well falling, with the camp stool on which I was sitting, to the ground, a small skylight from the low roof over my head being forced down upon me, while a report loud as thunder, mixed with crashing noises of every kind and character, bewildered me. My senses were stunned, but not so far as to deprive me for a moment of consciousness. Before reflection came, an idea rushed into my mind that the ground had been mined and we were being blown up. I fancy that I noticed an undulatory character in the first great report, as if a number of magazines had been fired in rapid succession. Almost immediately after the skylight was driven in, the hut was filled with smoke. I think this must have been from a shell bursting over and close to the roof. At any rate I found subsequently all the fragments of a shell about the hut, and one large piece struck the side of it. Providentially none fell on the slight roof. A piece went through the servant's tent close by, but no one was in it at the time. As soon as I scrambled up from my fall, I sought shelter beneath the arch of the doorway; this was built of stone, and thick enough to save me from ordinary projectiles or fragments falling; for I heard them bursting in the air and on all sides. Presently, when these noises had partially subsided, I went for a moment to the outer door, and looked towards Inkermann, to see what had happened. The air was thick with smoke, but at the siege train a strong body of flame was visible. I concluded the English gunpowder magazine had been blown up, and that the fire had now reached the siege train parks. Shells were still being projected, and bursting, so I again sought my place of shelter, bringing with me a man whom I found at the door, lost in consternation. After a very short time the various sounds subsided into the rushing noise of the flames, with the crackling of burning timbers, and an occasional explosion over at the siege depôt, and I went out again. The fire was spreading rapidly. I went over to the hospital, and found some men wounded in the camp already arriving there. As soon as stretchers were procured, men from all sides volunteered to go for wounded from the neighbourhood where the fire was raging. Staff officers and others, with a number of the troops, exhibited the greatest

daring and zeal in seeking for these unfortunates and bringing them away. It was a service of no little danger; for explosions of shells or gunpowder were taking place every instant, and several times it was thought necessary to call away all who were near the spot. Some very serious cases of mutilation and injury were brought to the hospital, chiefly among artillerymen; but the ambulance waggons having arrived (and they were brought up with the greatest speed), it was thought better to send them off at once to the general hospital, near the third division. Fortunately, all our sick escaped without hurt; though one of the hospital huts and one of the tents were perforated by fragments of shell. A shell burst over the hospital kitchen, and the pieces tore through the roof; a small iron shot also went through the roof of the surgery with great force. All the windows were broken, and one of the hut roofs was lifted up by the concussion of the air. It is wonderful that so few casualties occurred. A poor fellow in the 77th hospital, already wounded and lying in bed, lost an eye from a fragment of shell; and another man within the hospital enclosure was killed by a shell bursting there. But the escapes were more wonderful in the other brigade; for the hospitals of the 7th fusiliers and the 33rd and 23rd regimental hospitals were in front of the scene of the explosion, and were greatly shattered.

"One source of especial anxiety to me was young Massey—Redan Massey, as his pluck and endurance at the assault on the Redan have led to his being called. Favoured by youth and a sound constitution, notwithstanding his dangerous wound, he has been progressing most favourably. It was a great object to me not to move him if I could avoid it. I was with him a long time after motives of proper precaution had led to the men of the regiment being marched away some distance from the camp; and, after deliberation, having made up my mind that the disadvantages and risk were less in his remaining where he was than in carrying him away, I determined to keep him in camp. I had heard from an artillery sergeant that there was a store of rockets, and some shells, still unexploded; and he considerably added that the former were all pointed in the direction of our camp. I observed, too, that all the ground between us and the fire had been cleared of troops, and that not even a

straggler remained. This I attributed to ordinary precaution; the rockets pointing at us I considered problematical. Presently an officer brought down an order that all servants who had remained in camp were to leave it. I thought, then, that the grounds for apprehension must be very serious. It was an anxious time; and as Massey heard the order given, he could not have been very easy either, although he placed himself with great coolness entirely at my disposal. He had already had enough to unnerve him; for, at the first explosion, the wooden hut in which he was lying was greatly strained, and some of the timbers split, and the knowledge of his own helplessness with a broken thigh was not calculated to reassure him respecting his safety. Just after the order for servants to leave was given, a staff officer rode by, and I consulted him on the amount of danger to which we were exposed. His reply was, that the fire was spreading towards a store of combustibles, some of which were not unlikely to fall and set fire to our camp. I reflected that the regiment was away; that the fire, if once established, must spread quickly, as none of the tents were struck, and that I was therefore no longer justified in keeping Massey where he was. I had previously made the necessary preparations in case of necessity—had knocked out some boards from a porch put up to shelter the entrance; had a stretcher at hand, and, having detained some men for the purpose, we carried him off to his cousin's, in the 95th, in the second division. As it turned out, he would not have been touched had he remained in his hut. The rockets exploded with a loud noise as we were going along, but, being without sticks, and packed closely together, their progressive force was neutralised, and they burst on the spot where they caught fire. Most fortunately, the move did as little harm to Massey as a journey of three-quarters of a mile, under such circumstances, could possibly do.

"I have heard nothing calculated to give a better idea of the power of this explosion than the following:—A party were shooting in the mountains some miles beyond Kamara. The noise of the explosion was so loud, that they concluded it must proceed from the Russians blowing up Fort Constantine or some large fort on the north side of Sebastopol. They then considered that the report and the concussion were so much greater than any perceived at the de-

struction of Sebastopol, although they were so much nearer then, that they abandoned the idea of the explosion being near the front of the camp at all, and could only find a solution in the supposition that some ship, freighted with gunpowder, had blown up at Balaklava."

The weather during this period presented a happy contrast to the storms and severities of that in the preceding year. "We are," said a writer from the camp, "enjoying a season of exceptional mildness. Storms have lowered over us, and passed away; dark skies have threatened us, and melted into floods of golden sunbeams." The health of the army, also, was satisfactory; the men were well fed and well clothed, and, consequently, cheerful and confident; and everything spoke of hope for a glorious future. It was, indeed, a contrast to the calamities and horrors that afflicted our troops in the terrible November of 1854. We have drawn heavily upon the vivid descriptions of Mr. Russell; but indeed that was unavoidable, unless we had made this work more meagre than would have been satisfactory to the majority of its readers. For the following glance at camp life during November, we are indebted to his graphic genius:—

"In respect of winter clothing, hutting, and feeding, our men are immeasurably better off than our allies, and it is not unusual to see the latter eating in the English camp of the excess of our soldiers' cooking kettles. Little friendships have sprung up in this way. '*Franceese*' comes over with his spoon, a smile, an onion, and a bit of salt, or savoury condiment, to some sapper or grenadier, day after day, about dinner-time, indulges in pantomimic conversation, interlarded with many '*bonos*,' and regales on good soup and broth, to the great delight of his entertainer. Thus both are satisfied—a true *entente cordiale* is established through the medium of the stomach, and no one is a loser. The reinforcements to our ally contain, like our own, many very young men, and I was particularly struck with the youthful appearance of the men of a regiment which arrived at Kamiesch on Monday. There is scarcely any use in keeping up an appearance of a diary, for one day is uncommonly like another. Preparations for the winter are evident on every side. December will be inaugurated with a steeple-chase of English dimensions in stakes, jumps, and fences. Theatricals are looking up, and nearly every division will have a theatre

open during the Christmas week, and some daring spirits are even talking of a pantomime, and of essaying a repetition of the bold experiment of an amateur performance in *Guy Faux, or a Match for a King*, with which it is hoped the author will not interfere by any question of copyright. Indeed, there would be some difficulty in raising it in the Crimea, unless the provost-marshal considered the matter came under his jurisdiction, which is very sharp, short, and decisive. Some useful examples have been made among the unruly in Balaklava, Kadikoi, and camp, and refractory navvies and canteenmen have been triced up and had a dozen or two before they knew who was doing it. The agent or representative of a celebrated military tailor in London was unfortunate enough to engage in a personal controversy with one of the provost-marshal's sergeants some nights ago in Balaklava, and, having been dining out, he was indiscreet and valorous enough to 'let fly with his left' on the official's frontispiece by way of bringing the affair to a satisfactory termination. He was at once seized and carried off to the main guard, where delinquents pass the night in fear and trembling till they are tied up for the attentions of the drummers in the morning. In vain did he entreat the presiding judge to send for various distinguished clients to speak to character or bail him out; in vain did he implore that Lord This or General That, whose intimate friend he was, might be summoned. No efforts could avert or delay his doom; he was tied up, when his turn came, like the rest, and received 'two dozen' on the back. The highlanders are about getting up a theatre also; but it would be a strain of the most ardent friendship to go up to Kamara to see an amateur performance, unless the players entertain the audience for the night; and the general camp axiom certainly is, 'where I dine I sleep, and where I sleep I breakfast.' Some people are talking of 'payment at the doors' to go to purchase comforts for the sick, but they really and truly are in want of nothing at present.

"The hospital kitchens are certainly worth seeing, and M. Soyer has, by the introduction of his stoves and of an improved system of *ménage*, contributed to render them efficient. His stove would be still more valuable if it roasted or baked as well as boiled; but at present the last is the only operation to which it is suited, and the old camp kettle always did that as well—always, however,

with a much greater consumption and waste of fuel. In economising the latter scarce and most expensive article by the introduction of his stove, M. Soyer has rendered a considerable service. No article presses more heavily on the resources of the commissariat department, is more bulky and difficult of transit, more scarce, and more expensive than wood for fuel.

"The use of the camp stoves is very limited; and, indeed, such improvements have been suggested by experience, and forced by necessity, upon officers and men, that in many instances the most accomplished *cordon bleu* could suggest nothing to be added or removed from the regimental kitchens, made or in course of construction. The spoils of Sebastopol have materially contributed to our comforts and efficiency in this respect. Kitchen ranges, boilers, iron bars, Stourbridge bricks—I have some in a chimney built into the side of my hut, and marked 'Harpers, Stourbridge'—ovens, brass, iron, and copper stoves, pots and pans, flues, kettles, and hundreds of similar articles, have been seized and utilized with wonderful tact. Fine well-built cookhouses are constructed from the cut stone of Sebastopol, which lies in large blocks around unfinished houses, or is taken from the ruined edifices and walls about the place. Mechanical ingenuity has been largely developed in the use of resources. One officer converts the funnel of a small steamer into a chimney—another uses one of the pipes of an engine as a hot-air apparatus to heat his hut—a third has arranged a portion of machinery so that he can communicate from his *salon*, sleeping-room, and dining-room (three single gentlemen rolled into one) with his cook in the adjacent kitchen, and dinner is handed through direct from the fire to the table, after the fashion of those mysterious apparatus which obey the behests of London waiters in the matter of roast meats, boiled beefs, and their satellites. Many officers have distinguished themselves by the trouble they have taken in showing the men how to make themselves comfortable. The number of those employed on the roads and in various other ways has rendered it difficult to get on with these works, and in many cases the officers are unable to complete their huts for want of wood and labour, and the unfinished walls stand in grim ruin here and there about the camp. Wood, canvas, little bits of glass, tar and pitch, and, above all, nails

and tacks, are eagerly sought after. At the head-quarters' sale, on General Simpson's departure the other day, a hammer, hatchet, and saw sold for £2 15s. A bag of nails was disposed of by auction the same week for 40s., and on counting the contents it was found there were only 130 nails in the bag. Friendly little felonies of planking and such things are not unheard-of, and the greatest favour you can do a friend is 'to let him have a piece of board about six feet long by a foot wide;' or, 'The captain says, sir, as how he'd be very grateful if you could give him a bit of glass about three inches square, sir, for his winder.' The heart soon grows hardened under such constant pressure, and one is obliged at last to refuse 'a couple of tenpenny nails,' or 'the loan of a hammer for an hour,' with the sternness of a Brutus. Pictures of saints, the erotic scripture pieces, in which the Muscovites delight, fat Potipher's wives and garmentless Josephs, very plump Susannahs and very withered elders and 'subjects' of the kind, as well as straight-backed uncomfortable arm-chairs of walnut, heavy tables, and chests of drawers are not uncommon in the officers' huts. Cats from Sebastopol abound in camp, and are very useful, inasmuch as the huts are overrun with rats and mice, not to speak of other small deer, now disappearing before the march of King Frost. Dogs have come in from the deserted city, and domesticate themselves whether you will or not. There are always an odd half-dozen about my hut and tent, which make night hideous with their quarrels—grayhounds, mastiffs, and sheep-dogs, and their descendants, of very mixed and indistinct types; and for two whole days our peace was menaced by a huge double-humped Bactrian camel, which took a fancy to the space before the door, and lay there constantly, so that our legs as we went out and in were within easy reach of his prodigious teeth. But he was a good-natured brute, and never attempted to bite unless one tried to mount him, when he disgorged his food, and spat it out at the assailant or snapped his jaws at him *in terrorem*. However, no one was sorry when he heard that the 'ship of the desert' had got under weigh in the night, and had sailed off on a piratical excursion against other infidel habitations. There are, however, thefts committed in camp more serious than those of planks or nails. Blankets are not safe these chilly nights on horses in out-

lying stables, and the regiments that came back from Kinburn found their huts broken into and robbed on their return. The officers' furniture and clothing were gone. The hospital of the 21st regiment was forced open, and their cookhouse rendered unfit for use by the application which had been made of it by the blackguards who had entered it. Indeed, there is a system of petty thieving going on in camp which is very discreditable; but I am inclined to think it is not the work of our soldiers, or if it be, that there are not more than two or three who do all the mischief. On three occasions this week my horses were turned loose, and on two they were deprived of their blankets and clothing; a spade and a hatchet were stolen from the outside of the hut, and last night the thieves entered the stables of the land transport corps of the division close at hand, turned some horses loose, and stole their blankets. Geese arrived at a fair state of obesity, turkeys, and fowls are not safe for a moment, and it is almost impossible to identify the robbers. However, the provost-sergeants are on the look-out, and it is their opinion that some of the canteenmen, or rather the sutlers' followers, are the guilty people."

The first really wintry day was the 21st of November, when there was a sharp frost, accompanied by snow and a biting north wind. Taught wisdom by the calamities of the preceding year, the authorities caused the winter clothing to be at once distributed. The winter kits given to the men were such as to render them tolerably independent of any weather that might be expected. Each man received an excellent cat's coat, lined throughout with rabbit or catskin, a larger and still warmer sheepskin coat, two pairs of thick worsted drawers, two Jerseys, one pair of worsted gloves, one worsted cholera-belt, one pair of long waterproof boots, one waterproof sheet, one pair of worsted stockings, one pair of socks of the same quality, and one sealskin cap to turn down and completely cover the ears and neck. As may readily be imagined the men were loud in their expressions of satisfaction.

Let us take a passing glance at Eupatoria. This town was garrisoned by 50,000 men, nearly half of whom were French, under the command of General d'Allonville. At about ten miles' distance nearly 70,000 Russians were encamped; but neither of the belligerents seemed inclined to attempt anything important in the way of hostilities. When,

in the month of October, our own light cavalry brigade, under Lord George Paget, was landed at this point, an impression prevailed that a movement was at once to be made in the direction of Simpheropol, to co-operate with the French divisions, who had advanced from Baidar and crossed the Upper Belbec at Albat; but it soon became evident that little was to be done, and that a few *reconnaissances*, or other equally fruitless demonstrations, would form the result of the winter's campaign in that direction. *Reconnaissances* were made by the English and French cavalry on the 22nd of October, on the 27th of the same month, and on the 2nd of November. On the latter occasion the result was a very profitable one. Some French spies brought information that a quantity of live stock were grazing in a sheltered valley about eight miles off, guarded only by some Cossacks. The report turned out to be perfectly correct; the Cossacks fled at the approach of the English and French dragoons, and 3,000 sheep and nearly 1,500 bullocks were driven off in triumph, without any attempt at rescue by the Russian pickets within view. This seasonable prize was divided between ourselves and our allies, who each of them again shared with the neglected Turkish and Egyptian troops, to whom the taste of animal food had become nearly unknown.

The poor Turkish soldiers at Eupatoria were exposed to the most heartless and shameful neglect. Though tolerably well sheltered, they were without winter clothing, with the exception of the old tattered great-coats which had done duty all the year through; and, though at the beginning of a Crimean winter, two-thirds of them were actually barefooted. In addition to this, they were most miserably fed; and how they contrived to exist seemed a mystery to our men. The supplies that arrived for them were strangely inadequate for their proper support, and, with all their powers of endurance, many seemed to sicken from actual want. During illness, also, they were treated in a deplorable manner. Early in November, 500 of these poor creatures were shipped on board an English steamer in the service of the Porte, for transport to the Turkish hospital at Varna. They were actually without provisions, bedding, doctors, or anything whatever, except three bags of rice and as many barrels of brackish water. The result was, that in the four days during which the vessel was detained in the offing, fifty-two

of the wretched creatures died, and were thrown overboard. The captain then insisted that nearly half the survivors should be relanded, and by that means he checked the wholesale mortality, and got cleared out for his destination with the remainder.

Eupatoria at this period had all the appearance of being held entirely by the French. Since their arrival, Achmet Pasha and his troops, though numerically the strongest half of the garrison, sunk into comparative insignificance, and the entire police of the town was taken out of their hands. With very few exceptions, also, all the larger buildings of the place were taken possession of by the French, and the Turkish troops retired into the smaller houses in the back streets, which required a considerable amount of labour to render them habitable. At almost every point the sentries were French, and the streets had received French names. The visitor, on advancing about a hundred yards from the shore, found himself in the Boulevard des Chasseurs; from thence he turned into the Rue Jean Jacques, or the Place des Bohemians. Farther on he jostled his way through the Rue de France, the Rue Napoleon, or Rue de la Victoire, into the crowded bazaars, and returned by the Cour de la Poudrière, or the Place des Zouaves, and observed on nearly every second door or gate written notices of French occupation.

The presence of winter in the camps before Sebastopol soon became unmistakable. The frost to which we recently alluded was speedily followed by stormy winds and torrents of piercing rain, which filled the gullies and drains with slush, and turned the earth into that clayey, sticky mud, which had been such a source of discomfort in the preceding winter. Happily, roads and a railway were at hand to bring up supplies from Balaklava to the camp, and no fears were entertained of a repetition of the horrors of the winter of 1854-'55. The Russians, also, on the other side of the Tchernaya, had made good roads and other preparations for retaining the north side of Sebastopol with some degree of comfort; nor were they disposed to permit the allies to enjoy possession of the south side in a very easy manner. For this purpose they frequently kept up a long and heavy fire from across the bay. The whole strength of the Russian empire was devoted to the sustainment of its army in the Crimea, apparently in the hope that, in the spring of 1856, they could

throw such a force into the Crimea as would enable them to meet the allies on every assailable point.

We just observed that no fears were entertained of a repetition of the horrors of the preceding winter. There was, indeed, little cause for any apprehensions on that point; and, indeed, it will be seen from the following animated account of a tourist to the French and English camps, that the famish-smitten misery of the past had yielded to a species of rude luxury and social comfort which may be described as altogether new in an army encamped in the presence of a formidable enemy:—

“On the 19th of November we left Constantinople with a strong, foul wind, and a nasty cross sea; and, after a boisterous passage, arrived off Balaklava on the morning of the 23rd, the wind still blowing very fresh. Some ten large transports were cruising off the port, waiting for permission to enter; but a flag hoisted at Castle-hill denoted that such leave was refused, and inspired us with very disagreeable feelings. We attempted to enter the port, but a (blank) gun fired at us made us speedily put about, and we stood out between two merchant steamers unloading in the roads. However, we soon obtained permission to enter the crowded and very busy little harbour, and were speedily on shore, and making our way among the bustling crowd on its wharfs, obtained horses, and rode by Kadikoi to Kamiesch, which has become a pretty and well laid-out town, with nice shops, with well-dressed French women attending at the counters, and to all appearance bountifully supplied with all the necessaries of life. The bread was good and in great plenty, and there were very many butchers’ shops, with abundance of meat. There were *cafés* beyond number, livery stables with saddle-horses and gigs to let (a saddle-horse £1 per day.) In the fish market, turbot, red mullet, oysters, &c., were exposed. Some of the shops were really prettily set off, and ornamented with all sorts of signs, principally taken from events of the present war. We saw several very nice clean-looking houses with apartments to let, beds three francs per night, ‘*nourriture*’ eight francs per day. We rode through the arsenal, among quantities of shot, guns, and every description of munitions of war; then through its mass of shipping round to Kasatch Bay, to the English port, where our men-of-war, trans-

ports, &c., are anchored, all looking in first-rate order. We passed through the very clean-looking and very orderly English naval arsenal, where all hands, particularly the engineers and blacksmiths, appeared hard and cheerfully at work, and where everything denoted the strictest order and discipline. Around are built a number of very pretty cottages, all having some patriotic name, and inhabited by the persons belonging to the arsenal. I landed at the Victoria pier, a well-built, substantial structure, which would do credit to any seaport, and infinitely superior to anything of the kind at Constantinople. A number of naval officers were in the vicinity, in full enjoyment of a game at football—everybody appearing very busy and very happy.

“24th.—Rode to head-quarters, then through the English and French camps; stopped and lunched with two friends; visited the place of the late fearful explosion, then on to the Mamelon and Malakhoff; was too late to enter Sebastopol; everywhere in both camps everybody appeared particularly busy and particularly happy, and all fully contented with their condition; in fact, I question if her majesty has so happy a set of subjects in any place as in the camp in the Crimea—all very hard at work, and all so very jolly and in such robust health, and from their occupations, evidently intending to make themselves comfortable for the winter. All are engaged building—officers, men, doctors, visitors, all building, and all boasting of their prizes from Sebastopol; one had a capital window-frame, another a door, some others a few beams or bricks; and with the limited means they have got, and hearty good-will, it is wonderful what very snug and comfortable houses they are building; fireplaces, cupboards, windows, and even scrapers for the doors. Officers and men all work with heart and soul at their houses, and seem as handy as if they had been brought up to hut-building from their infancy; and I very seriously question if they ever took as much delight in billiards, their clubs, or other modern enjoyments, as they now do in building for their own comfort. I really saw one enclosure, with stables, washhouse, oven, kitchen, poultry-house, &c., which would do credit to an English country house, the bricks, boilers, wood, window-frames, and glass, all brought from Sebastopol. Everybody busy, healthy, and hungry, and perfectly jolly. I had in

one a capital lunch, washed down with bottled ale. Some of the tents are very comfortable; in one I saw a large provision of coals for the winter, shelves crowded with bottles of wine, pickles, jams, &c.; a good sofa, easy chair, and guitar. Everywhere we saw camp followers, with all sorts of things for sale such as soldiers require. Plenty of meat, bread, vegetables, and fruit—dear, but procurable. It is wonderful how the effectiveness and comfort of the army have increased since last year; and how much better-tempered and accommodating to each other all have become. They all appear determined to make the best of everything and to make themselves happy. I rode back by Inkermann and the Tchernaya; took up my abode for the night at Kadikoi, and had a nice room, with a sofa on each side, matted and papered, with good stove and easy chairs. There were Turkey carpets beside the bed, curtains to the windows, and shelf with late Paris newspapers. At dinner we had good soup, stewed tongue, mashed potatoes, vegetables, and potted meats, with sherry and bottled ale. In the evening I went to another sutler's room divided from the store. It was sixteen feet by twelve; the sides were covered with oilcloth, and it was nicely furnished. Ten friends were there playing at loo. We had sweet biscuits, spirits, champagne, hot punch, and were all very gay and happy. I went to bed at eleven, and next morning started early by the Sardinian rail, through the cavalry camp, land transport, &c., and breakfasted at Mrs. Secoll's, who not only provides for the hungry, but attends to the sick. I had a capital breakfast, during which a number of sick came to be attended. The lady administered to all their wants, and while giving them physic, I observed she never lost an opportunity of giving them a short lecture in pretty homely and unmistakable language. She certainly is a most extraordinary woman, and has done much and good service to the sick and wounded in the Crimea, for which, I understand, the soldiers are now subscribing to give her a handsome testimonial. On the day of the taking of Sebastopol she was very busy attending the wounded soldiers. The next day she demanded and obtained admittance into Sebastopol, when even general officers were refused; but she came provided with baskets of provisions—cold hams, tongues, &c.—and gained immediate admittance, and

a hearty welcome from the hungry officers and soldiers. I walked subsequently to Kadikoi. Went to the *restaurant* of Mr. Cohens, where capital coffee, sponge-cake, custards, and Curaçoa were to be had, all good, and not dear. It was a blowing night, but we had plenty of wood on the fire, and the room was made snug.

"Sunday.—Blowing and raining. Was going to Sebastopol, but put it off. Very stormy. A party to breakfast—fish, steaks, cold tongue, butter, potted meats, marmalade, tea, chocolate, and wine. The tent leaked, so I helped, though it was Sunday, to mend it. We had hard work at carpentering and masonry for a couple of hours, when the leak was stopped and the tent made watertight. Many other tents, I think, were the same; for I saw and heard in most of them a noise of carpentering and repairs going on, which was for a time drowned by the screams of a man whom the provost-marshal was having flogged for some offence. The roads have become ankle-deep in mud, and so slippery as to render it almost impossible to walk without falling.

"Monday.—Rode to the front; fine day, but cold; road very heavy. My friend took me to Sebastopol. Everywhere numerous sentries, both French and English, guarding what no longer appeared worth guarding.

"It is wonderful to me how our soldiers work in collecting building materials; and the zest with which they work shows how heartily heart and soul they work at it. We rode back, after a very long ramble, occasionally stopped by French sentinels, by the Woronzoff-road and the Valley of Death, my companion, who had been through the whole siege, stopping to explain our approaches, and where any particular struggle had taken place, and I regret to say interlarded with 'Here we lost so many men;' 'Here poor so-and-so was killed.' He knew every inch of the ground and every incident that had taken place during the siege. We had a long and most interesting ride. Back at five P.M., and in his comfortable tent dined at six. Clean table-cloth, clean knives and plates; soups, Irish stew, excellent roast mutton, roast fowls, potatoes, cabbage, apple pudding, cheese, porter, sherry, port, cherry brandy, coffee, all well cooked, and by Jove we did full justice to it, being very hungry.

"I have sent you this to show how very

easily and economically it is possible to visit the camp and Sebastopol, and nothing that I know of will so well repay a visit; and a three hours' ride through the scenes of our brave troops' heroic struggles will carry convictions of what they have had to contend with much clearer than any description. The idlers of England can pay a week's visit to the Crimea at less expense in money, and with less to complain of in

comfort, than they can to many parts of Italy; and for hearty welcome and good fellowship it beats all the world. Let all come that can, and they will return proud of their army, proud of their name, and proud of the obstacles they have so victoriously overcome. None can comprehend the difficulties they have conquered but those that have witnessed them."

CHAPTER XVI.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE ALLIED SQUADRON IN THE WHITE SEA; THE ALLIED SQUADRON IN THE PACIFIC; THE RUSSIANS AT PETROPOLVSKI ABANDON THE TOWN, EVADE OUR BLOCKADE, AND CARRY OFF THEIR SHIPPING TO A PLACE OF SECURITY.

A GREAT war between such powers as those engaged, necessarily involved contests in various parts of the world, and must, therefore, consist of many narratives of events which, though carried on in remote localities, arose from one common cause, and tended to one uniform result. We therefore direct our glance backward, and proceed to gather up the less important, but scarcely less interesting, threads of this history.

That the trade of Russia might be utterly destroyed, a squadron consisting of six vessels, under Captain Thomas Baillie, was sent this year, also, into the WHITE SEA, and from the 11th of June, a strict blockade was established in those remote quarters. The forts on both sides of Archangel, and those defending the channel leading to it, were all found to be in good condition, and lined with a formidable artillery. This year, the White Sea was free from ice before the end of May, a circumstance of which many neutral vessels took advantage to proceed to Archangel for trading purposes; and some had already taken in cargoes and left before the arrival of the blockading fleet. The others were permitted to withdraw, either in ballast, or with that portion of cargo they had shipped before the notification of the blockade.

The accounts of the proceedings of this expedition are extremely scanty. Some details addressed by the military governor

of Archangel (Admiral Khronstchhoff) to his government, and published in the *Invalide Russe*, are evidently extravagant statements, penned with very little regard for the truth. They aver that on the 9th of July, four boats pushed off from an English steamer, and approached the village of Liamtsa, from which they were driven back by thirty-four of the inhabitants. On this, the steamer opened a fire of cannon-ball, grape, and rockets, against the village, and continued it for three hours. Two other boats were then sent; but the brave villagers repulsed these also. Then the steamer cannonaded the village during the whole night; but when the vessel left, the *place had suffered very little injury, and only one peasant was wounded*. We are not coldly sceptical on historical subjects; but we must decline placing any very implicit reliance on this touching little romance. According to another Russian account, detached vessels of the squadron cruised about and cannonaded the villages along the coast; most of which were, in a great measure, abandoned by their inhabitants.

The following communication from a person engaged in the expedition, and addressed to our leading London journal, will convey many interesting particulars, both of the locality and of the proceedings of the squadron. It is dated from Cross Island, July the 31st, and commences with a description of a cruise to the Gulf of Migen.

"Our trip lasted four days. We went to the bottom of the gulf without meeting anything except two fishing-boats. Leaving the ship about six miles from the mouth of the river, we took three boats, and about thirty men, and proceeded on a reconnoitring expedition up the river. The flood tide carried us at a rate of five miles an hour, and by half-past one P.M. we had run thirty miles, and were within two miles of the town of Migen. The river is from half a mile to a mile wide all the way up. The water is generally deep; but there are numbers of sandbanks, which are nearly dry at low water. The land on each side is covered with wood, the left bank nearly flat, but on the right side is a ridge, generally from thirty to sixty feet high. Inside the mouth of the river, on the left bank, we observed a village containing a pretty church, and about thirty houses. Thence to Migen we saw nothing but a few log huts, except at one place on the left bank, where there were a great number of horses feeding, which was evidently a breeding station. When we got about a mile and a-half from Migen, we landed on the opposite side of the river, and, from a high bank, had a good view of the place. It is a large town of at least 200 houses, with three churches, and about 1,500 inhabitants. We were satisfied that no vessels of any description were stowed away up the river; and, this being the object of our visit, we waited the turn of the tide, and then returned down the river again. During the half-hour we were on shore, the sun shone out quite fiercely, and the cloud of mosquitoes that attacked us was past all experience or bearing. We got down near the mouth of the river by eight P.M., when we decided on examining the village we had passed in the morning, and so, leaving the boats at anchor as near as they could get, we went ashore in the gig, but had to struggle through near a quarter of a mile of mud knee-deep before reaching hard ground. Here a lot of the men of the place met us without arms. There were a few piles of deals and a couple of saw-mills. Going on, we presently came to a narrow but deep little river, and there we found hauled up on the bank three vessels ready for sea, and one nearly ready for launching, the tonnage amounting altogether to 300 tons. Their lower masts were in, but the rigging and sails could not be found. All that could be made out from the natives was, that they

belonged to Migen. It was determined to burn them; and after rejoining the boats, and waiting till the tide rose high enough to reland with sufficient force, ten men were placed as a guard, and the rest soon had them all alight, and a good bonfire they made. The natives were quiet enough. All the women and children had gone into the woods, and the men sat down some distance from us, looking on. We did no harm to the village, the houses of which were clean and comfortable. The lower story was generally used for a stable, and the family lived upstairs. They had plenty of glass windows, but not much furniture. Having done what we landed for, an order was given for each man to catch a sheep and carry it down to the boat; and an amusing scene it was to see the fellows using their cutlasses, pistols, and muskets, among a flock to secure them. We also got a few fowls; and, had there been room in the boats, we might have captured a bullock or two. We shoved off, and reached the ship, after being away twenty-four hours. All hands were glad to get a little rest; but, except for the mosquitoes, we all enjoyed the trip excessively. We weighed and joined the *Meander* at Cross Island the following morning. The next day (July 10th) we started for Archangel, to keep company with the French frigate *Cleopatre*, one of her steamers having gone to Varda with letters, and the other being on a cruise with the *Phoenix* in the Gulf of Onega. Everything had continued here as when we left. Not a vessel of any sort had attempted to go in or come out of the river Dwina. The *Meander* returned to Archangel on the 9th, and on the 11th we were sent to relieve the *Phoenix*, with a sort of roving commission to cruise for ten days. We picked up the *Phoenix* on the 12th. She was at anchor in a pretty little bay on the south side of the island of Anzork, which is one of the group of Holy Islands, and contains two monasteries. One, standing on the highest point of land, had a striking appearance, and is a handsome building, with a tower and several minarets, the roof all painted blue, and the rest of the building whitewashed. The *Phoenix* had had nothing to do but cruise from island to island; they had sent a couple of boats to a village called Liamotz, to try and buy some stock, and when they got pretty close, the interpreter hailed some natives, and told them the object of their visit. These fellows told them to

come closer, and then one of them stood up and roared out in Russian, 'You may all go to hell.' At the same time a volley of musketry was fired, which luckily injured no one, although some of the balls hit the boat and oars. The boats were recalled, and the *Phoenix* fired a few shells and rockets into the village. They had captured some fishing-boats, but had seen nothing like a vessel, either ashore or afloat. The *Phoenix* started for Archangel the same evening, and the next morning we left our snug anchorage with the intention of visiting the island of Kio, which is the spot whence all the Onega trade is carried on. The navigation of this part of the world is decidedly intricate and unpleasant. One is always either on the top of a shoal, nearing a reef, or looking out for broken water. After having twice nearly got ashore, we anchored about four miles off Kio at half-past three A.M., on the 14th. We left the ship with three boats armed, fully expecting to find a military force on the island; in fact, the other ships had not visited the place, and had heard there was a battery there. We found the island in the sole possession of a few monks and about twenty inhabitants. More than half the island, which is a mile long, is covered with an enormous quantity of deals. Enough are stored here to fill from sixty to eighty vessels; but before we left England directions had been given not to destroy these, as they are the property of English merchants; but it seems deuced strange that the merchants don't send for them, especially as the island is unprotected. However, there stand the planks, and they are daily adding to them, as there were then several large flat-bottomed craft alongside the island discharging cargoes. There is also on the island a strongly built massive monastery. When we landed, the monks were down on the beach ready to receive us, which they did with profound respect. The monastery has lately suffered by an accidental fire. The church stands in the centre, and had a narrow escape. It was really worth seeing, the inside being covered with pictures of saints, with no end of relics and other holy articles. Our friend the abbot showed, by every wrinkle in his face, that he dreaded every moment our taking a fancy to some of his gear. After visiting the church, we came across a garden of radishes, which was a temptation not to be resisted. We made free with a few handfuls of them, and, after a most ceremonious parting with the brother-

hood, we took our departure. We contrived, however, to take off a boatload of the planks, which were wanted for the use of the ship. By noon we were on board, and immediately weighed and returned up the gulf, keeping this time as close on the west side as the innumerable islands and shoals would allow. We anchored about three next morning in the middle of a group of small islands, about twenty miles westward of Solovetskoi; we had been told some reindeer were to be found here; so, after the men had dined, leave was given to nearly all hands to land and have a chase; a few had muskets, and potted away at everything they saw. They managed to kill one reindeer, and some of us, keeping rather out of their way, got a couple more. All returned in the evening delighted with their run. On the 16th we steamed across to have a look at the celebrated monastery of Solovetskoi, which is really a fine and imposing building. They have about 150 soldiers, and a three-gun battery on each side of it. The soldiers were drawn up and the guns manned as we approached the place, but we did not anchor, and drifted quietly past. We took a sketch of it, and, having satisfied our curiosity, steamed away for the Gulf of Kandalak. The next day was foggy, with rain, so we went to have a look at the Bay of Sosnovia, which is on the northern shore, and at the entrance of the inner gulf. This is the best,—in fact, almost the only harbour we have seen in the White Sea where sailing vessels could resort with perfect safety. Leaving Sosnovia, we examined some deep creeks to the westward; and, sweeping the shore with our glasses, a flock of sheep were discovered on an island separated from the mainland by a narrow channel. As nothing was to be bought here, and our men were too well cared-for to lose such an opportunity of giving them some fresh mutton, two boats were sent off, which returned, after a hard chase, with twenty-five dead and fifteen live sheep. While thus innocently employed, three stupid Russians placed themselves under cover of a rock and fired away at the ship; but, as they were too far off to do any harm, they were not interrupted in their amusement. After hoisting the boats up we looked in at a small town called Umba, up a creek a little to the westward, but, there being no vessels of any sort to be seen, we pushed on up the Gulf of Kandalak. After passing divers shoals we arrived within eight miles of the head of the gulf by

three A.M. Here the navigation became very intricate. The *Brisk* last year got ashore three times without succeeding in getting nearer the town of Kandalak than we now were. As we approached the place we could see the inhabitants departing with their movables, and when we anchored not a living thing was to be seen anywhere. Feeling assured that every one had left the town, as they did when visited by Captain Ommanney last year, orders were given to the first-lieutenant that as soon as the men had breakfasted he was to land with two boats' crews, and see what was to be found, and whether there was anything like government stores in the place. While the boats were being manned, the officer of the watch observed several fellows with muskets in their hands dodging about among the houses; so three boats were ordered instead of two. They shoved off; but when about half-way to the shore, twenty or thirty soldiers ran out from the town, and at the same time a great lot of fellows with muskets ran out of the wood near the point; the first-lieutenant was told to pull-to, and all there, to the number of seventy or eighty, placed themselves under cover of a hill, and, as soon as the boats were within 400 yards, opened a sharp fire upon them. The boats were recalled, and sent to the opposite side of the river, where were about thirty houses, and where we could cover the landing from the boats with our muskets from the ship, which was anchored close in. As they approached, another party just showed their heads on this side and opened fire on both the boats and the ship. Our fellows soon landed, and ran up the bank, and the Russians cut back among the thick wood which covered the hill at their rear. A store and the houses on that side of the river were set on fire, and, as the fellows on both sides were now blazing away at us, keeping all the time too much under cover for us to do them any harm, the boats were again recalled. When they had returned the ship was weighed, and edged over to the other side of the river, nearer the town itself, into which a few shells and rockets were thrown to set it on fire; but, as that did not answer, and our friends behind the hill were potting at us, and their balls often striking the ship, the big boat was got out with sixty-five officers and men, and sent ashore, and a broadside blazed into the town as they drew near. A heavy fire was now opened on the boats by a lot of blackguards from the windows of a

large house and round the corners of some other houses. However, our fellows soon got ashore, and, running towards the house the Russians had fired from, killed or drove them out of the place. As the number of soldiers now under cover would have rendered a charge into the woods uncertain and dangerous, the signal was given to set fire to the town. This was soon done, and the whole place was in a tremendous blaze, the heat of which was felt on board the ship. Our men behaved very steadily, and kept well together, and, when the whole place was in flames, they all returned on board. But few Russians showed themselves from the woods after the town was on fire. By one P.M. the whole was destroyed except the principal church, which we were glad had escaped. Having nothing more to do, and the tide serving, we steamed out, and, after a couple of hours of very anxious navigation, we found ourselves in deep water again. We had three men badly wounded in this little affair, and felt lucky at losing no lives; but, even when wounded, we are hard to kill, as two of those who were hit were shot through the body, but are out of danger and fast recovering, and the third, who has a ball lodged in his thigh, declares he has felt no pain. The Russians evidently expected that the ship would not be able to reach the town, and were fully prepared to give a boat attack a most warm reception. Had they left us alone we should not have done them the least injury; as it is, they have to thank themselves for a pretty town, consisting of about a hundred houses, being reduced to ashes; besides, no doubt, the killing or wounding of some of our assailants, though we don't know to what extent. We could see no sign of any vessels up the gulf, but there are such innumerable deep creeks in all directions, that many may still lie concealed where we could not find them. We have the satisfaction, at any rate, of knowing that our presence in the White Sea puts an entire stop to all trade, except such as may be carried on by land or in little boats that pull close to the shore. We rejoined the *Meander* at Archangel on the 21st."

The allied squadron remained in the White Sea until the 9th of October, on which day they took their departure, as they considered that the winter was too far advanced to admit of any navigation after they had left. Since the commencement of the month, every day had brought with it a remarkable increase in the intensity of

the cold; and, for some time past, the shores had been covered with an abundant snowy mantle. On the day of leaving, the thermometer had fallen to seven degrees below zero, and great masses of ice floated continually past the ship. At the commencement of the cruise, the English and French commanders had laid down the rule that they should destroy all the coasting vessels, but suffer small craft that appeared to belong exclusively to immediate localities to pass unharmed. This generous rule was acted upon until it was ascertained that these small craft had been made use of for conveying 2,000 muskets to different parts of the coast. It was therefore resolved to prevent all traffic or movement on the part of boats, no matter how small they might be.

The coast of the White Sea is dotted with many villages, some of which carried on a considerable trade with the neighbouring state of Norway. The commanders of the squadron contemplated taking possession of some of the largest of these villages, as they considered that, by so doing, they could destroy some buildings in them which belonged to the Russian government. Having, however, received certain information that the numerous vessels they contained the year before had all been sent away up the river Dwina, previous to the arrival of the squadron, and that an attack on the villages would have no result beyond the destruction of a few private houses, the idea was abandoned;—the more so, as they possessed no possibility of offering a serious resistance, and lay entirely at the mercy of the invaders. Most of the villagers on the coast, though they had received a part of the muskets sent from Archangel, appeared at first but little disposed to use them. The allies had even entered into an agreement with some of the villagers for the purchase of cattle and fresh provisions, when some acts of great severity on the part of the Russian government, and threats of death or banishment to Siberia for all that should willingly have dealings with the enemies of their country, put an end to these friendly inclinations. The Russian authorities, besides having recourse to terror, also excited the religious fanaticism of the inhabitants against the allies, by describing the English and French as barbarous and impious nations, and by the vile fraud of distributing among the ignorant villagers medals, which, it was affirmed,

had the power of preserving them against all attacks of the allies. The peasants, also, were promised that they should be amply indemnified for any losses they might sustain from the acts of the English and French, provided they omitted no opportunity of firing upon them from ambuscades, or other places where they might do so with deadly effect. From that time, a decidedly hostile feeling was exhibited by the poor ignorant villagers towards the allies.

During the blockade, a few Russian boats made an attempt to proceed towards Norway, by taking advantage of the thick fogs so frequent in this locality, or of the autumn nights, which are sometimes very dark. Most of them were stopped and seized; as many as sixty falling into the hands of the allies. As it was not possible to bring these small vessels home in safety, they were all destroyed. Captain Guilbert, who commanded the French part of the blockading squadron, in a report addressed to the French minister of marine, observed—“While we remained in the White Sea, we had some relations with the town of Vardhais, in Norway. We learned there, by private letters received from Archangel, how serious were the losses inflicted on Russian commerce by our blockade; and that the utter ruin of the first trading houses in the country was deemed inevitable. If we consider, in fact, that every single year there entered the White Sea at least 600 neutral ships, measuring on an average 200 tons each, we obtain at once 120,000 tons as the amount of the exports; to which we may add the traffic effected by an equal number of Russian and Norwegian coasters, which make regularly two trips a year, and convey 15,000 tons: which gives a total of 135,000 tons for the yearly exports. And if we suppose that the imports in neutral bottoms amount to only one-tenth of the exports, we shall here obtain the figure of 148,000 tons; the whole of which traffic must have been destroyed by our cruise. I have the profound conviction, Monsieur le Ministre, that a blockade of some duration, and conducted like that of last year, is the severest blow that can be struck at Russia in her northern provinces, which have for their products no other outlet than the White Sea, the commerce of which had been attaining, for some years past, an enormous development almost unknown in France.”

On leaving their bitter and inhospitable cruising-ground, the English and French seamen exchanged repeated hurrahs, as cheering tokens of the cordial and generous feeling that had existed between them during the time that their tedious duties had brought them together.

When the *Phoenix* arrived, on the 5th of November, at Sheerness, Commander Elliott reported that, while lying at Vardhuis on his return home, there were no less than twenty sail of merchant ships there—Americans, Bremens, Danes, Hamburgers, and Norwegians, bound for Archangel, and waiting the arrival of the allied squadrons, that they might proceed on their business. At Hammerfest, about double that number of vessels were waiting with the same object. All these actually sailed from the above-named ports while the *Phoenix* was lying at Vardhuis, most of them making certain of discharging their cargoes, and of being laden and coming out again clear before the ice set in. This circumstance detracts singularly from the supposed efficiency of our blockade; for it is evident that we had rather injured their trade than annihilated it for the time being. Had the blockade been prolonged until the allied ships were driven from the White Sea by the ice, it is presumed that their safety would have been seriously endangered; yet desperate traders, bent only on making large profits, were found, who undertook this risk. It was even conjectured that some of these vessels contained contraband of war, under neutral flags, for the Russians. A London merchant observed, in comment upon that statement—"I believe a more groundless assertion never was hazarded, and I say this with a sufficient knowledge of the facts, since I have the names, and owners' names, of the twenty-two vessels, chiefly very small, that have sailed from Bremen, &c., to Norway, in order to bring rye from Archangel, in case that port was open to neutrals; also I have the particulars of most, if not all, of the Norway coasters intending to do the same, and of the two or three Americans gone on the same voyage; and I venture to say that nothing can be more improbable than that any of these have on board a single article contraband of war. Nearly all were in ballast, and I am persuaded that nothing would have induced the owners or merchants concerned in them to have done what is alleged. To say nothing of the character of the parties, and of the peril of search by the allied

cruisers on the way, these vessels were all bound to the very ports in Norway where the allied squadron rendezvous and have their depôts, so that if the commanders had suspected any of these neutrals of having on board contraband of war, I presume they would not have neglected their duty in not searching and making prizes of them. Our men-of-war's men knew their rights and their interests too well to neglect this; and had the *Phoenix* screw, found a 'screw loose' with any so-called neutral, of whatever flag, she would, doubtless, now be on her way home as a prize. The fact simply is, that rye, at Archangel, fetches 15s. per quarter, while at Bremen, and elsewhere on the continent, 55s. to 60s. is the price; and in Norway, both rye and meal are at famine prices. It is no wonder, therefore, that enterprising merchants will pay a high freight and insurance, and thus offer inducements to brave seamen to run the risk of ice and of the November fogs and darkness of the White Sea when the sun has gone, and when even our fleets have felt themselves compelled to quit. So it is, and so it will be; nor do I think that, with present corn prospects, the most strenuous advocates of war will regret the above transactions, based as they are upon the laws and enactments agreed to by our government, jointly with that of France, for the regulation of trade by and with neutrals."

In our former volume* we gave an account of an attack made by an allied squadron in the autumn of 1854, in the PACIFIC, upon the Russian works at PETROPOLVSKI, in Kamtschatka. The unexpected and mysterious suicide of the British admiral on that occasion, and the treachery or blundering of an American guide, led to the repulse of the allies, and the consequent escape of the *Aurora* and the *Dwina*, two Russian ships of war which they desired to capture. This event gave rise to painful reflections, and considerable preparations were made in the following year (1855) by England and France, to prevent the recurrence of such a disappointment, and to avenge the losses their combined forces had sustained. It appears that, in the next attack to be made on Petropaulovski, this object was to be effected at any cost whatever.

It was reported that, if the attack on Petropaulovski, in September 1854, had been prolonged for another hour only, the

* Vol. IV., p. 360.

Russians must have surrendered, as their ammunition was exhausted. It is plain that the persevering energy which is the general characteristic of our countrymen, was sadly wanting upon that occasion. A writer from San Francisco, California (where some of the vessels of the allied squadron went after the events we are about to describe), observed—"Recurring to the affair of last autumn, at Petropaulovski, we have now undoubted information that the Russians were reduced to a few pounds of powder; the two vessels *Aurora* and *Dwina*, which were moored across the entrance, and drawn up as batteries, having been reduced to just sufficient for *one* broadside, and the garrison to about the same extremity; that a train was laid under the vessels to blow them up, and a man in readiness with a fusee to apply it; and, finally, that the flag on the batteries would have been struck as soon as the vessels were destroyed, and the garrison would then have surrendered. All this would have been accomplished if the allied fleet had not unluckily hauled off a little too soon. Statements to this effect were freely surmised here months ago, and now the allied officers confirm their truth from information obtained on the cruise. These facts have called forth some severe censure from the officers now here. I refrain from mentioning a name, but feel justified in stating that the opinion is general in both squadrons that there was a lamentable lack of judgment, perseverance, and pluck." Since that attack the Russians had greatly strengthened Petropaulovski by the erection of additional works. The number of guns had been doubled, and the place put into such a state of defence as to have been capable of offering a very serious resistance. Admiral Bruce, who commanded the English part of the squadron of 1855, remarked—"I would observe that the enemy must have worked in an indefatigable manner after the departure of the allied squadron last year, as we found nine batteries, for fifty-four guns, had been constructed with much skill and labour, by means of fascines strongly bound together, twenty-five feet thick, staked and filled in with earth, and some of them ditched round with covered ways leading from one to the other, and trees planted in the rear."

The allied squadron intended for service in this remote locality in 1855, consisted of eight British vessels, mounting in all 190 guns; and four French vessels, mounting in

all 164 guns. The English vessels consisted of the screw steamer *Encounter*, of 14 guns, commanded by Captain O'Callaghan; the steamer *Barracouta*, 6 guns, Captain Parker (which had been detached from the squadron in the Chinese sea for the express purpose of watching the enemy, and intercepting the Russian vessels should they attempt to escape); the frigate *President*, 50 guns, Captain Burridge, with Admiral Bruce on board; the *Pique*, 40 guns, Captain Sir Frederick Nicholson; the *Trincmalee*, 24 guns, Captain Houston; the *Amphitrite*, 24 guns, Captain Frederick; the *Dido*, 18 guns, Captain Morshead; and the screw steamer *Brisk*, 14 guns, Captain Seymour. The vessels comprising the French part of the squadron were as follows:—The frigate *La Forte*, 60 guns, bearing the flag of Admiral Fourichon; the *Alceste*, 54 guns, Captain Penauros; the corvette *Eurydice*, 32 guns, Captain La Grandier; and the brig *Obligado*, 18 guns, Captain Rosencret. Surely such a force as this ought to have scattered the defences of Petropaulovski into dust, and to have carried away or destroyed every Russian vessel that was harboured there.

Admiral Bruce reached the appointed rendezvous on the 14th of May; but the *Encounter* and *Barracouta*, which had been ordered from the Chinese sea, had been there since the 14th of April. The captains of these two vessels seem to have acted with great negligence. We stated that they were sent there for the purpose of preventing the escape of the Russian vessels until the arrival of the main part of the squadron rendered an attack on Petropaulovski prudent. Yet they kept so inattentive a watch, that the Russians, on receiving from their government, through Siberia, an order to abandon the place, embarked their whole garrison, on the 17th of April, on board the *Aurora* and the *Dwina*, and four merchantmen, and taking with them their stores and ammunition, set sail for the Amoor river. They even passed near the two British vessels, but were not perceived on account of the haziness of the weather. Thus they escaped, and our expected prize had again eluded us. The escape of the Russian ships was regarded as almost miraculous, as, encumbered as they were with troops and *matériel*, they could have made but a very feeble resistance. The number of the fugitive garrison was estimated at about 1,200 men.

When the allied squadrons arrived off the port, the place was found to be completely evacuated. Not a ship, man, or gun was to be seen; nothing but empty embrasures and deserted houses. Over the silent town the American colours flapped idly, and added to the surprise of the baffled forces. On landing, the admirals found the town had been deserted by every person except three Americans, and a French cook who acted as their servant. After the escape of the garrison, the inhabitants had all fled to the village of Avatscha, some miles distant. The dreariness and solemn stillness of the place was only broken by the packs of lean Kamtschatka dogs who wandered through the deserted streets in search of food. The poor brutes followed the invaders about the town for bits of biscuit, and one of them was taken away by a French captain.

A Russian whaler of 400 tons, called the *Aian*, was afterwards found hidden in the Rakovia harbour, and destroyed. She also had been deserted, and deprived of her sails, boat, and anchors. The embrasures of the fortifications indicated that no less than fifty-one guns had been mounted, and that they were of the heaviest calibre; but not one of them was to be found. They had been either taken away by the Russians, or buried in some spot which escaped the observation of the allies; the latter circumstance being by far the most probable. From the Americans the allies learnt the particulars of the abandonment of the place, which was effected in consequence of orders sent from Siberia. The allies caused the forts, arsenals, magazines, and other public buildings to be burnt, but they scrupulously respected the private dwellings. Some satisfaction might be derived from the fact, that the efficacy of the place as a port of refuge or point of aggression, was destroyed for at least as long as the war lasted. All that was required to prevent its restoration was to send a ship of war occasionally to look at it—a matter which could be effected without danger. One of the Americans found in the town was sent to the deputy-governor of Siberia, who had retired to a village about four miles off, to offer to exchange three Russian prisoners, then on board the *Obligado*, for a French and an English seaman who had been captured by the Russians in the affair of the preceding autumn. They were surrendered, and stated that they had been treated with much kindness during the time they had

been in the hands of the enemy. Before leaving Petropaulovski, the allies erected a fence around the graves of Admiral Price and the English and French who fell in the attack on the town, after having been drawn into an ambuscade while marching upon one of the batteries by which the harbour was protected; as we have already related in a previous portion of this work. A large tablet, bearing a Russian inscription in commemoration of the fight, was erected; which, as it contained no nationality calculated to be offensive to the Russians, would most probably be respected by them on their return. The country, as viewed from the sea, is described as presenting a grand and even sublime picture. Though the cold was not severe, yet the lofty mountains, from their misty peaks down to the very shore, were clad in a dazzling mantle of snow. All looked gloomy, silent, and desolate.

Considerable dissatisfaction was expressed in England at the incompleteness of this affair. Petropaulovski was captured, but the prizes had escaped through the carelessness of a part of our squadron. The self-satisfied despatch of Rear-admiral Bruce, in which he gave a barren relation of these events, was ridiculed for the complacency it exhibited in claiming credit for the "zealous exertions" of Captains O'Callaghan and Sterling (of the *Encounter* and *Barracouta*), for the promptitude with which they sailed to the neighbourhood of Petropaulovski, though certainly they might as well have been absent when they got there. England would be more efficiently served if all her officers, naval or military, were brought in contact with a court-martial whenever they failed to execute the services which had been entrusted to them. In that case, their honour would remain unsullied if it was ascertained that they had done everything in their power to accomplish the task assigned them, while, on the other hand, they would be deservedly punished if the omission arose from any culpable negligence or want of spirit on their part.

After the destruction of the fortifications at Petropaulovski, the English frigates *Pique* and *Amphitrite* sailed for the Okhotsk Sea, and the remainder of the squadron, including the French, for Sitka. On their arrival there, the governor was informed that no harm was intended towards the town or the inhabitants, but that the allies intended to see if the *Aurora* or *Dwina*

were in port, in which case it was their intention to cut them out. As no vessel of war was found in the harbour, the people were left unmolested, to pursue their ordinary avocations. Sitka is represented as finely situated close to a chain of lofty mountains, clothed at their base with dense forests of cedar and pine. The climate was quite agreeable at the time the place was visited by the allies, and, although rather foggy, is considered at all times salubrious. The chief business of the place is in the hands of a Russian-American company, who have their depôt there. From Sitka part of the squadron proceeded to San Francisco, where it remained until the arrival of the next European mail. It was considered that the escaped Russian vessels

were secure from capture in the river Amoor. Across the mouth of that river is a natural bar, upon which the greatest depth of water is only thirteen feet. It is said that the Russians took out the guns, and discharged everything from their men-of-war; and then, thus lightened and empty, contrived, by extraordinary efforts, to float them over the bar into the deep water beyond. The vessels were then formed into a sort of battery, and their guns replaced. There it was presumed they were safe, as the large vessels of the allied squadrons could not pass the bar, and any smaller ones that attempted to do so, would run every risk of destruction from the united guns of the Russian vessels and the land batteries.

CHAPTER XVII.

SPEECH OF THE EMPEROR NAPOLEON AT THE CLOSING OF THE PARIS EXHIBITION; AUSTRIAN INSULT TO ENGLAND BY THE ARREST OF COLONEL TURR; VISIT OF GENERAL CANROBERT TO THE SCANDINAVIAN COURTS; DEFENSIVE TREATY BETWEEN KING OSCAR AND THE ALLIED POWERS; VICTOR EMMANUEL AT PARIS; ACCOUNT OF THE KING OF SARDINIA; HE ARRIVES IN ENGLAND; HIS ENTHUSIASTIC WELCOME; HE VISITS PORTSMOUTH DOCKYARD AND THE FLEET AT SPITHEAD; HIS VISIT TO THE CITY, AND RECEPTION OF ADDRESSES; TESTIMONIAL TO MISS NIGHTINGALE.

WHILE the storm of war and the work of carnage were being carried on in the Crimea, in Asia, and elsewhere, events of no small interest or significance, in connection with the great struggle, were taking place in several of the principal cities of Europe. To the most important of these we devote this chapter; for he who would gaze into the heart of this age, and understand its gigantic throbbings, must regard these events, and place them in the iron balance of history. Words are weapons, and blows are sometimes struck with other things than swords. Alliances are often more potent than embattled fortresses; and the amenities of nations better bulwarks than miles of massive earthworks bristling with cannon. Battles inevitably form the foreground in every word-picture of war; but the skill of the painter lies in the judicious management of the perspective. Many minor causes swell the broad current of events, and exercise an influence on nations both for war and peace.

The Universal Exhibition, or *Palais de l'Industrie* of Paris, was closed on the 15th of November by the Emperor Napoleon, with great state and magnificence. A cursory reader may inquire—what connection had that event with the war? We reply, it was related to it by the clear and perceptive speech, fraught with the wisdom of historical prescience, that was made on that occasion by the emperor of the iron hand—the ruler who held his sword-like sceptre with a firmer grasp than any sovereign of Europe, and whose sway, imperative yet just, was admitted even by French republicans to be a NECESSITY,—a bond of order, a safeguard to tranquillity.

Great excitement reigned that day in Paris; an immense crowd flowed on like a mighty stream towards the glittering building, though the approaches to it were kept free by detachments of military and bodies of police. Though cold, the weather was clear; and, although autumn was on the

wane, the sun shone sufficiently to give a cheering animation to the scene. The external *façade* of the palace was decorated with panoplies and *escocheons*, bearing the imperial arms, and surmounted by flags of all nations. In the interior the *coup d'œil* realised what may be called the solemnity of gorgeousness. Opposite to the grand entrance stood the imperial throne, under a lofty canopy of rich crimson velvet, supported by pillars on each side, with the eagle of France with outstretched wings on the top, which was surmounted by an imperial crown. Four *fauteuils* stood on a raised platform, the two central of which, higher than the others, were destined for the emperor and the empress. That on the right of the emperor was occupied by Prince Jerome; that on the left of the empress by the Duke of Cambridge. Grouped around the throne were men in all imaginable costumes,—bare-legged Highlanders, Greeks, Romans, Americans, and Hindoos. Amongst them was the red-stockinged cardinal-legate of the pope, “looking,” said a spectator, “like a red-legged partridge in an eagle’s clutches!” It is needless here to recount the beauty, the bravery, the wisdom, learning, rank, and wealth of France that was assembled in that princely building. In addition to these a vast amphitheatre had been constructed under the galleries, and there sat no less than 30,000 of the citizens of Paris.

A salvo of artillery proclaimed the hour of twelve, and then the imperial *cortège* quitted the palace of the Tuileries; and at a quarter to one the rolling of the drums announced the arrival of their majesties at the grand entrance of the Exhibition. As the emperor advanced towards the platform on which the throne was placed, the vast assemblage stood up uncovered, and received him with the loudest acclamations: leading the empress to the throne, they both stood for some time to acknowledge the homage of that brilliant crowd of life, genius, rank, and beauty. As usual, Napoleon appeared in the costume of a general of division, over which was the cordon and star of the legion of honour. Eugénie was richly dressed, and on her pale brow—pale from recent illness—there sparkled a diadem of diamonds. “Never,” said a beholder, “has diadem sat upon a more queenly brow since the days of Cleopatra.” The appearance of their majesties was the signal to the vast orchestra, who instantly struck up the air of “*Vive*

l’Empereur,” and when the burst of acclamation from the multitude was hushed, the effect of the music from a vast body of performers (no less than 1,250), both vocal and instrumental, was of a nature to distance description. The music over, Prince Napoleon advanced to the foot of the throne, and read the report of the imperial commission on the progress and close of the Exhibition. Though this occupied about three-quarters of an hour, both the emperor and empress remained standing the whole time. At its conclusion Napoleon, in a voice which was audible throughout the building, replied as follows:—

“Gentlemen,—The Exhibition which is about to close offers a grand spectacle to the world. During a serious war, from all points of the universe the men most distinguished in sciences, arts, and industry have flocked to Paris to exhibit their productions. That concourse, under such circumstances, is owing, I trust, to that general conviction that the war thus undertaken only menaced those who had provoked it, that it was prosecuted in the interest of all, and that Europe, so far from seeing in it a danger for the future, considers it rather as a pledge of independence and security. Nevertheless, at the sight of so many wonders exposed before our eyes, the first impression felt is a desire for peace. Peace alone, in fact, can develop still more those remarkable productions of human intelligence. You must accordingly all desire, as I do, the speedy conclusion of a durable peace. But in order to be durable it must distinctly solve the question which caused the war to be undertaken. That it may be speedily concluded Europe must declare itself; for without the pressure of general opinion, struggles between great powers threaten to be prolonged; whilst, on the contrary, if Europe once determines on declaring who is right and who is wrong, it will be a great step made towards the solution. At the present period of civilisation, the successes of armies, however brilliant they may be, are only temporary, and it is definitively public opinion that always gains the last victory. You, then, who all believe that the progress of agriculture, industry, and commerce of one nation contributes to the welfare of all the others, and that the more mutual relations are multiplied, the more natural prejudices tend to disappear, tell your fellow-citizens, on your return to your country, that France has no hatred for any

nation, and that she sympathises with all those who wish, as she does, for the triumph of right and justice. *Tell them that, if they desire peace, they must openly express wishes either for or against us; for, amid a grave European conflict, indifference is a bad calculation, and silence an error.** As for us, who are allied for the triumph of a great cause, let us manufacture arms without any abatement of our industry or labour—let us be great by the arts of peace as we are by those of war—let us be strong by our union, and place our confidence in God, that we may overcome the difficulties of the present, and the chances of futurity.”

Such was the enthusiasm with which this address was received, that the cheers were renewed no less than five distinct times after the emperor had ceased speaking, and it was some time before the general outburst of feeling could be calmed down sufficiently to allow the business of the day to be proceeded with. After the address, medals or decorations were presented by the emperor to the commissioners and others who were considered to have merited them. A final inspection of the building concluded the ceremony; and the royal party returned to the Tuileries at half-past two. During the promenade through the Exhibition, shouts and acclamations hardly ceased for a moment; and the energetic English “hurrah” was constantly heard amongst them. As a mere local ceremony, the whole was most brilliant and satisfactory; but its political meaning was still paramount. It was indeed true that public opinion always gains the last victory; and it was rapidly becoming manifest that Russia could not hold out

even against the half-expressed public opinion of Europe. More than this, it was a gratifying thing to hear an imperial philosopher, speaking with authority in the name of France, cast aside the brilliant traditions of his house,—declare that that great military empire had no hatred for any nation, but that she sympathised with all who wished, as she did, for the triumph of right and justice. To that great saying England solemnly responds—Amen! It is said that on re-entering the Tuileries, the emperor said—“Thank God! my conscience tells me that I was right in the policy I have observed in the Eastern question. Since the commencement of this war against Russia, I have often asked myself if the splendour of the throne or the promptings of self-love did not hinder me from discerning at some decisive moments whether or no I was in the right path? But the echo which my words have awakened to-day, not only in the hearts of my own people, but amongst the representatives of all the nations of the world, assembled in the Crystal Palace, gives me the deepest conviction that our cause is a holy and righteous cause, the triumph of which I swear to fulfil.”

One of our leading journals observed, in reference to this event:—“There are, perhaps, those who had expected that the Emperor of the French would close the Paris Exhibition with a speech full of arts, science, and civilisation, and with scarcely a passing allusion to the war. That would, indeed, have been more in accordance with the anticipations of millennial peace in which we were all indulging at the close of the Exhibition in Hyde-park. But

* This expression excited so much sensation throughout the German and some other neutral states (the silence of which had been regarded as worse than error), that the emperor thought fit to have it explained by the following circular, addressed by Count Walewski to the French agents at foreign courts:—“Sir,—I am informed from different parts of Germany that the speech of the emperor at the closing of the Universal Exhibition has caused, as was to be expected, a deep impression. However, it is said not to have been appreciated everywhere in the same manner, and to have become the subject of different interpretations. There can, however, be but one, and the neutral states could not be mistaken on sentiments upon which they can only congratulate themselves. The emperor said that he desired a prompt and durable peace. I need not dwell upon that declaration; it explains itself, and needs no comment. In addressing himself to neutral states, calling upon them to express wishes in this sense, his imperial majesty sufficiently testified the price he attached to their opinion, and the value he gives to their in-

fluence in the course of events. Such, moreover, was his opinion respecting them from the very commencement of the diplomatic conflict which preceded hostilities. The emperor always thought that if they had then more forcibly expressed their judgment upon the point under discussion, they would have exercised a salutary action upon the resolutions of the power that provoked the war. Their position has undergone no change in the eyes of his imperial majesty, and they may now, by a firm and decided attitude, hasten the *dénouement* of a struggle which it is his conviction they might have prevented. It is with this view that the emperor asks them to declare openly how they are disposed towards the belligerent powers, and to place the weight of their opinion in the scales of the respective forces. This appeal, moreover, which was so well understood and so warmly received by an audience formed of the representatives of all nations, is simply a solemn act of homage rendered to the importance and efficiency of the task which devolves upon neutrals in the actual crisis.—WALEWSKI.”

it would have presented a tremendous discord with fact; it would have offered a hollow flattery to the heart of every thoughtful hearer; and it would have belied the emotions of the man who uttered the words. The sovereign who wields the whole force of a mighty empire against the most powerful antagonist that earth can supply to the lists of war, could not, on such an occasion, even pretend to forget the burden laid upon him. Called on to address the representatives of many nations, he could not but dwell upon those first duties which all nations owe to the world and to themselves, and without which they do not earn the sweet guerdons of peace. It is not merely that the terrible events of the day, in their majestic import, pale the pageantry of art and dwarf the festivals of civilisation; it is that no generous mind can abandon itself to lighter interests in the presence of the more heroic and painful struggle. Every pursuit of peace must yield to the preservation of that liberty and independence, without which peace itself is only the livery of bondage, and art only the craft of a slave. Greatly as we may appreciate the industry and skill that minister to the common wants of the body, or the high instincts of the soul, we feel that nothing is more precious than national honour. The two great Western Powers have been foremost in inviting the nations of Europe to the competitions of peace. They have also led the way in the nobler cause of European freedom. It is by no fortuitous coincidence, nor yet only of set purpose, that they have placed themselves in the van of two such different movements. It was their greater freedom and stronger self-dependence that placed them where they stand, at the head of commerce, manufacture, and art, and that prompted them to make their capitals the marts of the world. To the very same qualities they owe their prominence in another field. They are at once foremost in arts and arms, and lead in the one because they do also in the other. Thus it naturally comes to pass that the throne of an 'Exhibition' is the fittest place for appealing to the patriotism of nations, and the common honour of Europe. Indeed, why are the artists and manufacturers of Europe there at all—why, amid the crash of arms and the wide apprehension of evil, do they flock first to our insular metropolis, then to that other capital, which forty years ago was not safe from

hostile intrusion? We are safe, because we are forward, just, and free. We respect ourselves, and the earth respects us. Of two nations we will say what it might have been egotism to apply only to ourselves, and to our particular form of government. When other capitals have witnessed such assemblages, we shall then have better hopes of the freedom and peace of Europe."

It will be remembered that, in consequence of the unaccountable indifference of France and England, Austria had been allowed, in compliance with some transparently dishonest pretensions, to steal an army of occupation into the Danubian principalities, where her officers speedily made themselves far more obnoxious to the inhabitants than even the Russians had been. At this period, a piece of Austrian superciliousness towards England, almost threatened to jeopardise the hollow peace between the two countries, which our ministers had striven so much, even to the brink of degradation, to maintain.

Colonel Turr, an Hungarian officer in the service of her majesty (as he had been taken into the English service, and received a commission in the land transport corps), was charged by the director-general of that service in the Crimea, to proceed to Wallachia to purchase horses and carriages for the use of the English army. He had been employed some months in this duty (his head-quarters being at Rustchuk, on the Bulgarian bank of the Danube), when he visited Bucharest, where, on the 1st of November, he was arrested at his hotel by order of the Austrian general, Coronini on the charge of being a deserter from the Austrian army in the year 1849. A guard consisting of three officers and sixteen men, with fixed bayonets, marched down to the hotel. One of the officers entered the colonel's apartment, and, after having drawn him into familiar conversation, made a signal from the window, which was followed by the entrance of two of the soldiers. Colonel Turr was then informed that he was arrested as a deserter, and ordered to strip off his British cavalry frock. As he refused to do so, it was torn from his back, and an Austrian capote thrust upon him. His gold-laced cap was also taken from him, and a light blue cap, such as is worn by the common soldiers in the Hungarian regiments, derisively put on his head, with the observation, that "It was fit he should wear the same clothes as those in which he

had deserted." He was then ordered into a carriage, and driven off to prison.

Information of this circumstance was speedily conveyed to Mr. Colquhoun, the English consul in the Wallachian capital, and he lost no time in proceeding to Count Coronini's residence, and, in a tone becoming his position, demanded the liberation of the prisoner, he being actually in the British service, wearing its uniform, on Turkish territory, and intrusted with a special commission on behalf of the British army in the Crimea. The Austrian, forgetting the respect due to the representative of the sovereign of England, put himself into a towering rage, and exclaimed—"I know no Colonel Turr, but one Turr, a deserter, whose name was posted upon the public gibbet at Funfkirchen for five weeks. Know you, sir, that I have the power to hang him?" "On your responsibility, your excellence!" replied Mr. Colquhoun. "A deserter," shouted the count; "I arrest my deserters wherever I find them; and if my government order me to surrender him I will break my sword." He afterwards moderated his tone a little, and exhibited some approach to politeness, but still refused to liberate the prisoner; and only consented to delay further measures until the receipt of instructions from Vienna. The sensation produced at Bucharest by

the conduct of the Austrians was immense. Well, also, might the English press, on learning the circumstance, inquire—Is Austria a friendly power? It appears that Colonel Turr was a political exile, a Hungarian by birth, who had served in the Austrian army, but passed over to the Piedmontese in 1849. Thus was a Hungarian political exile seized by the Austrians upon a neutral territory, for they possess no civil jurisdiction in the Danubian principalities, which are still regarded as part of the Ottoman empire. Thus the asylum granted by the sultan to Kossuth and other Hungarian exiles, was violated in the person of Colonel Turr, and the temptation to the outrage appears to have been the opportunity it afforded Count Coronini of insulting England, by disdainfully tearing its uniform from the back of the man whom he had arrested. By the same principle on which Colonel Turr was arrested, the Austrians might have seized the illustrious general Omar Pasha himself, had they been strong enough; he being an Austrian, and having thrown up the service of his country in disgust, and entered that of the Porte.

Kossuth, in an article upon this violation of international law, observes—"Let us, for the sake of argument, suppose Colonel Turr to fall within the category of deserters,* the

* We subjoin the account given by Kossuth of his countryman:—"I have to offer some remarks both as to the deserter and the pretended right. Stephen Turr, now English colonel in an Austrian dungeon, was an officer in a Hungarian regiment stationed in Italy, at the time of the struggle for Italian independence in 1848-'49. This was not a war between two governments, it was the rising of a nation for the revindication of its imprescriptible right from foreign usurpation. The joining of Carlo-Alberto of Piedmont in the war did not change the character of it. When (to the misfortune of Italy) he declared his participation, Austria was already defeated both at Venice and in Lombardy. Zichy had signed a capitulation at Venice, and Radetzky at Milan; the whole regiment of Albrecht and a battalion of Cecopieri at Cremona, a large portion of the regiment Haugwitz at Brescia, in all upwards of 8,000 officers and men of the Austrian army, faithful to national duty, took their stand with Italy against Austria. Will you call deserters those 8,000? If you do, then you must brand with the name of deserters the memory of many a hero likewise, who shed his blood for your own freedom, when Cromwell rose a glorious star on England's canopy. In the course of events the Hapsburgs, the joint serpent head of whom we could have crushed at Vienna with a tread of our heel, but whom with foolish magnanimity we spared—the Hapsburgs, in reward of our generosity, by one of those foul crimes as only Hapsburgs know how to commit, assailed Hungary. The nation thus trea-

cherously assailed charged me and my colleagues to provide for the defence of the country. We called the nation to arms, and with the authority of our people's sovereign will we ordered every Hungarian soldier stationed in foreign countries either to hasten home, to defend their native land against the treacherous aggression by Austria; or should, to any of them, circumstances render the fulfilment of this duty impossible, to join there where they happen to be, those who are up in arms against the aggressor of our country, and fight there where they happen to be against the common enemy, under the penalty of being considered traitors to their fatherland. Many a gallant patriot answered our first appeal. History has recorded deeds, bordering on the ancient fables of miraculous heroism—deeds of brave patriots who, sword in hand, cut their way across hostile armies and foreign lands, and either died in the attempt, or arrived home with the words, 'Here we are, obedient to our country's call.' Colonel (then lieutenant) Turr was less fortunately circumstanced. The then position of Italy explains the impossibility of his making his way home; but as a good citizen he did what he could in obedience to his nation's sovereign command; he drew his sword against the aggressor of his country where he found himself, and sided with the Italian nation against our common enemy. Soldier is a noble name; it means defender of one's own country. His natural oath is that he will bravely combat every enemy of his country wherever he be ordered to do so, by sea or

fact for Englishmen to consider is—1st, Whether Coronini can claim the right of seizing deserters not belonging to his own army of occupation, wherever he happens to find them? 2ndly, Whether England, without forfeiting the position of an independent power, is allowed to submit to this pretended right in the person of her own officers? It is indisputable that the right of seizure is a territorial right, restricted to one's own territory. Wallachia is no Austrian territory. Though by the most fatal of errors (I should not exaggerate were I to call it a crime), England had connived to play over Wallachia into the keeping of Austria: she is not a sovereign there; and, apart from the authority of providing for the security, order, and maintenance of the army of occupation, she can claim absolutely no power, no jurisdiction there, beyond the terms conceded to her by the fatal convention of June 14, 1854; and, lamentable as the act of that convention may be, there is not a word, either in its letter or its spirit, that could, I will not say justify, but in any way extenuate, the criminal arrogance of the perpetrated insult.

* * * As to the second question—the right of arresting, under the pretext of desertion, a British officer; stripping him of his English uniform, and throwing him into prison, while he is on special service, in a country where England has at least just as much right, nay, unquestionably a better right than false Austria has to station troops, to purchase stores and military instruments, and to undertake any military movement whatever, without having to ask the permission of Francis Joseph, or of his myrmidon—why, the act is so monstrously insulting, that if England, besides the personal reparation

by land. Turr was faithful to this duty, as old with every citizen as his life, and lasting while his life lasts. Honour and glory to him for it. Will you call him a 'deserter?' Then you have to give the like name to those thousands of Hungarian heroes who, faithful to patriotic duty, exchanged the yellow black of treacherous Austria for the national tricolour, and shared in the glory of hurling the faithless tyrant to the footstool of your enemy the czar, there to mendicate aid against the justice of God, revealed in the victory of right. They, all of them, and gallant Turr amongst the number, would deserve the ignominious title of 'deserters' had they not answered their country's call, had they remained in the ranks of Austria and raised their parricidal hands for the enemy. But if, such as they were, they are to be called 'deserters,' then, from this day, the name 'deserter' will be a title of honour, like as the cross, once the mark of ignominy, has become an emblem of honour. M. Turr did not desert the

due to Colonel Turr, would content herself with anything less for satisfaction than the immediate evacuation of the principalities by Austria, history would not fail to pass the judgment, that England did not deserve the name, and shall have forfeited the position, of an independent nation."

It is a subject of humiliation to Englishmen, that our government, always unpleasantly if not suspiciously deferential to that of Austria, evinced an unworthy desire to shirk this subject, and by the abandonment of Colonel Turr, submit passively to the insult offered to it. The *Times* and the *Globe* also attempted to disguise this baseness by blackening the character of Colonel Turr, and by the assumption of a haughty indifference. The latter course was contemptible and ridiculous, and reminds us of the fellow in the old comedy, who, having been well kicked by his opponent, declares that the insult was of so vulgar a character, that he should not condescend to take any notice of it. However, the liberal press of the country kept the case of the Hungarian colonel prominently before the public. The government appear to have been driven reluctantly into some sort of remonstrance, and on the 30th of January, 1856, it was announced at Vienna that "the emperor, as a mark of consideration for his illustrious ally, Queen Victoria, has granted a pardon to Colonel Turr." A *pardon!* The time has been, when England would have exacted—not a pardon, but an apology.

Considerable excitement was created amongst politicians, at this period, in consequence of General Canrobert being sent by the Emperor Napoleon on a diplomatic mission to the King of Sweden. General

Austrian service for the Piedmontese service; he obeyed the command of the national government of Hungary by siding with the Italian patriots against the enemy of his own country. He gave a convincing proof of this principle of his action by the fact that, when the battle of freedom was unluckily over 'in Lombardy, he did not accept Piedmontese service, but offered his arm to the cause of popular liberty in Baden, where he did good service, and was promoted to a colonelcy. After the catastrophe in Baden, having honourably provided for the passage to America of his comrades who served under him, he went to exile, a homeless wanderer like myself, until, in an evil hour, he claimed and was granted the honour of a commission in the service of England, which, it would appear, stands in so little estimation with Austria, that it does not protect him from being stripped of his uniform and carried off to prison when on duty by command on the territory of England's ally."

Canrobert arrived at Stockholm on the 5th of November; and on the 7th he had the honour of an interview with the Swedish sovereign. The general was received with the most marked consideration, and conveyed from his hotel to the royal residence in a state carriage of the court, drawn by eight white horses, preceded by several outriders and runners, and surrounded by servants of the royal house. As the general passed along, he was saluted with shouts—"Vive Canrobert!" "Vive la France!" At the gate of the palace he was received by the marshal of the kingdom, who conducted him into the presence of the sovereign of Sweden.

Many conjectures existed as to the nature of the general's mission to the Swedish court. Some politicians affirmed that he was sent with the object of inducing Sweden to enter into a defensive and offensive alliance with France and England; while others declared that his only object was to present to King Oscar the grand cross of the legion of honour, and to further the cultivation of those amicable terms which already existed between the two nations.

From Stockholm General Canrobert proceeded to Copenhagen, the capital of Denmark. There also he was received with great enthusiasm, and had a private audience with the king. At a banquet, given on the day of the general's arrival (December the 2nd), he was seated next the king, who, in the course of the repast, proposed the health of the Emperor Napoleon. The general returned to Paris on the evening of the 2nd of December.

Time, the revealer of all things, set the minds of politicians at rest respecting the object of the French general in visiting the Scandinavian courts. Something more than compliment was not only intended, but performed. King Oscar of Sweden and Norway entered into a defensive treaty with the allied powers, with the object of building up a barrier in the north against the encroachments of Russia. It was signed at Stockholm on the 21st of November; and the ratifications of the treaty were exchanged, at the same city, on the 17th of December. The treaty was a generous one on the part of the allies. Recognising the danger to which Sweden would be exposed if she entered into an offensive league against so powerful a neighbour as Russia, they bound themselves to assist her if necessary; but required no active assistance from

her in the war. They were content that she should remain neutral in *act* so long as she preserved her independence, and did not surrender any privilege or territory to Russia. In return, they bound themselves to assist Sweden and Norway with both naval and military forces, if Russia should at any time endeavour to enforce any unjust claim against the territories of King Oscar.

We subjoin a translation of this important treaty:—

"Her majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, his majesty the Emperor of the French, and his majesty the King of Sweden and Norway, being anxious to avert any complication which might disturb the existing balance of power in Europe, have resolved to come to an understanding with a view to secure the integrity of the united kingdoms of Sweden and Norway, and have named as their plenipotentiaries to conclude a treaty for that purpose, that is to say—her majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, Arthur Charles Magenis, Esq., her envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to his majesty the King of Sweden and Norway; his majesty the Emperor of the French, the Sieur Charles Victor Lobstein, officer of the imperial order of the Legion of Honour, grand cross of the royal order of the Polar Star of Sweden, commander of the order of Christ, and knight of that of the Conception of Portugal, his envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to his majesty the King of Sweden and Norway; and his majesty the King of Sweden and Norway, the Sieur Gustave Nicholas Algernon Adolphus Baron de Stierneld, his minister of state and for foreign affairs, knight and commander of his orders, grand cross of his order of St. Olaf of Norway, &c.; who, after having communicated to each other their respective full powers, found in good and due form, have agreed as follows:—

"Article 1. His majesty the King of Sweden and Norway engages not to cede to nor to exchange with Russia, nor to permit her to occupy, any part of the territories belonging to the crowns of Sweden and Norway. His majesty the King of Sweden and Norway engages, further, not to cede to Russia any right of pasturage, of fishery, or of any other nature whatsoever, either on the said territories or upon the coast of Sweden and Norway, and to resist any pretension which may be put forward by Russia

with a view to establish the existence of any of the rights aforesaid.

"Article 2. In case Russia should make to his majesty the King of Sweden and Norway any proposal or demand, having for its object to obtain either the cession or the exchange of any part whatsoever of the territories belonging to the crowns of Sweden and Norway, or the power of occupying certain points of the said territories, or the cession of rights of fishery, of pasturage, or of any other right upon the said territories and upon the coasts of Sweden and Norway, his majesty the King of Sweden and Norway engages forthwith to communicate such proposal or demand to her Britannic majesty and his majesty the Emperor of the French; and their said majesties, on their part, engage to furnish to his majesty the King of Sweden and Norway sufficient naval and military forces to co-operate with the naval and military forces of his said majesty for the purpose of resisting the pretensions or aggressions of Russia. The description, number, and destination of such forces shall, if occasion should arise, be determined by common agreement between the three powers.

"Article 3. The present treaty shall be ratified, and the ratifications shall be exchanged at Stockholm as soon as possible.

"In witness whereof the respective plenipotentiaries have signed the same, and have affixed thereto the seal of their arms.

"Done at Stockholm, the 21st of November, in the year of our Lord 1855.

"ARTHUR C. MAGENIS.

"V. LOBSTEIN.

"STIERNELD."

It was urged by some that the advantages of this treaty were entirely on the side of King Oscar; but it was not altogether so. A political writer of the day observed—"While the White Sea and the coasts of that district of Lapland which belongs to Russia are encumbered with ice before mid-autumn, that portion of Norway which is within the Polar Circle, is, by a curious caprice of nature, free from ice during the whole of the year. The immense depth of the long fiords which cleave the coast of this wild region, is, doubtless, one cause of the phenomenon. The influence of the gulf stream, the waters of which do not wholly lose their tropical warmth after communicating to the western side of the British isles a temperature so perceptibly higher than that of the eastern, is undoubt-

edly another. Be the cause what it may, it happens that while Archangel is locked up for eight months of the year in thick-ribbed ice, and the ports of the Sea of Okhotsk are for the same period inaccessible, the town of Hammerfest, situated within the Polar Circle, has an open harbour all the year round; and the inhabitants, instead of yielding to the lazy influences of an arctic winter, employ the long night in fishing and in hunting. The harbours of this region are enormous. Compared with them the mighty bay of Sebastopol itself is a paltry creek; a long barrier of islands protects the navigation to the south, and a voyage—we are afraid to say of how few days—might transport a fleet from these vast harbours to the shores of the British islands. It is wonderful that Russia, while devoting such enormous expense to the formation of an arsenal and fortress in the south, should have submitted so long to be cooped up within the narrow and shallow waters of the Baltic, and to suffer a blockade in which ice relieves the efforts of a hostile fleet. Of late years Russia has awoken to the full importance of this oversight; all that the most dexterous intrigues, the most cautious overtures, all that threats and blandishments could effect, has been tried on the united kingdoms of Sweden and Norway, to induce them to cede only so much apparently worthless territory as would bring Russia within reach of this precious strip of coast. A fishing station on the Bay of Veranger was all her modest desire. The Bay of Veranger is forty miles long by six miles wide, and protected by the island of Skogeso, where a few batteries could defy a numerous enemy. It has two outlets; is only fifty miles from the present Russian boundary; there is depth from five to fifteen fathoms; it abounds in fish; and affords on its southern side a secure anchorage for any number of vessels. It is easy to imagine how soon the mere fishing station, which Russia so modestly demands, would grow into a naval station, the naval station into a fortified harbour, the fortified harbour into a fortress of the first class, and the fortress of the first class into a military and naval arsenal, calculated to overcome Norway, and to menace the shores of Western Europe."

In England, preparations were being made for the reception of Victor Emmanuel, King of Sardinia, who was expected to

arrive on a visit to her majesty the Queen.* His Sardinian majesty left Turin for Genoa on the 20th of November. From thence he proceeded to Marseilles, where he arrived, in the *Carlo-Alberto* frigate, on Thursday, the 22nd. Having exchanged salutes with the cannon of the fort, he landed, dressed in a hussar uniform, and entered the town, accompanied by a numerous staff. He was received by the prefect and general in command, and loudly cheered by a great crowd, who had assembled to witness his arrival. All the Sardinians resident at Marseilles also thronged around the carriage of their king. The vessels in the port were gaily decorated, as well as many of the houses in the streets through which the *cortège* had to pass. Victor Emmanuel left the same day for Paris.

He arrived at the French capital on the 23rd, by the railway from Lyons. Paris poured out her population to meet him, and the line through which he was to pass was decorated with flags, displaying the national colours of France, England, Sardinia, and Turkey. At the railway, detachments of foot chasseurs and of the line kept the ground; and the guards of honour within the court were selected from the grenadiers and Voltigeurs of the imperial guard. A canopy of crimson velvet, fringed with gold, hung over the door of the waiting-room, which had been transformed into an elegant saloon. Its walls were hung with red velvet, and around them were clusters of the flags of the allied nations, with the name of Victor Emmanuel, and shields with his royal arms. A rich carpet extended from the door to the pathway, on which the king was to step from the carriage; and galleries, to the right and left, were prepared for those who were specially invited. A detachment of the Cent-guards and Guides were drawn up on

both sides of the entrance to the waiting-room, and seven of the imperial carriages awaited his majesty and suite.

Shortly after one the royal train arrived, decked with the Sardinian colours. Instantly the drums beat to arms, and the band of the Guides struck up the "*Marche de Savoie*." Victor Emmanuel was received by Prince Napoleon, whose hand he shook warmly; and, after a few ceremonies, the *cortège* proceeded to the palace of the Tuileries, amidst the acclamations of the citizens. The appearance of the royal visitor was regarded as very military and *distingué*; and the prodigious size and peculiar cut of his moustachios created quite a sensation amongst the ladies. He had only recently recovered from a long and severe illness, of which he still bore traces; but he seemed in excellent spirits. At the foot of the grand staircase of the palace he was received by the Emperor Napoleon, who embraced him and conducted him to the empress, who, with her ladies, was at the top of the staircase. After the presentation, the emperor led his distinguished guest to the apartments which had been prepared for him in the Pavilion Marsan. Victor Emmanuel remained at Paris for six days, during which time many entertainments were got up in his honour; the chief of them being a grand review at the Champ de Mars. On the evening of the 29th he left for London, amidst the hearty cheers of the Parisians, who rightly regarded their distinguished visitor as one who, by right of intellect and daring, took a high rank among the princes of Europe. While at Paris, Victor Emmanuel visited the tomb of the Emperor Napoleon I., at the Hotel des Invalides. In the infirmary of the building, an incident took place which made a considerable impression upon all who witnessed

* A Sardinian journal, the *Piemonte*, made the following truthful observations respecting this visit:—"The journey of King Victor Emmanuel to Paris and London has an important political signification, which must be obvious to everybody. Supposing even that not a word is to be exchanged on the momentous affairs which England, France, and Piedmont are now treating together, that journey cannot but be attended with most important moral results. There is no potentate in Europe, however great he may be, who, in his visit to those two powerful nations, could excite the same sympathy and enthusiasm as Victor Emmanuel, for no monarch can boast like him of having reconciled elements which everywhere else are constantly at variance—order and liberty, dynasty and nationality. If the principle of nationality should ultimately prevail, as we trust it will, and become the basis and pivot of

general policy, we may safely affirm that no prince in Europe represents better than Victor Emmanuel faith and confidence in futurity. He is the military chief of a military people, which, having scarcely emerged from a ruinous war, in which it maintained its dignity and independence against all kinds of enemies and perils, resolutely took arms and entered the field at the opening of a gigantic war likely to change the destinies of the world, when the greatest states in Europe remained silent and trembling. His soldiers have proved that they were worthy of the cause they had espoused, and of sharing the glory of their allies. The heart and wishes of the Piedmontese nation will accompany Victor Emmanuel in his journey. The honours and acclamations bestowed on him belong to us, and Italy and her future destinies will be solemnly honoured in his person in the face of all Europe."

it. An old Sardinian soldier, who had deserted from the service of his country and entered the foreign legion, had been admitted into the hotel in consequence of a severe wound which rendered the amputation of his arm necessary. On beholding his sovereign, the memory of his native land made so powerful an impression upon him, that he threw himself at the feet of his king, and implored his pardon. It was immediately granted; and the poor soldier thus obtained the liberty of returning to his family, if he no longer wished to take advantage of the hospitality he had experienced in the country of his adoption.

Several anecdotes were circulated in Paris concerning the King of Sardinia, during his stay there. It is said that, wishing to escape for awhile the formalities of the court, he left the Tuileries one evening in the garb of a private gentleman, and, in the company of one of his suite, walked through the streets of Paris. He had not gone far before he discovered that he was followed by two individuals. At length, one of the latter approached and asked the king, who was smoking, for a light. The king lent him his cigar with a good grace; and then turning to his companion, said, in the Piedmontese *patois*, "These are spies; if they continue to follow us I shall knock one of them down." The two individuals immediately disappeared.

Before relating the reception experienced by Victor Emmanuel in this country, we propose to give a brief biographical account of him and his antecedents. Carlo-Alberto, his father, was a man of feeble character and equivocal principles. Exiled in infancy from his native land, he seemed to inherit nothing but the traditions and misfortunes of his house. Taken to Paris when not two years old, he had reached his sixteenth year before Piedmont had ceased to be a French province. In his youth he adopted revolutionary principles, became a member of the celebrated society of the Carbonari, and sought to impart an insurrectionary movement to the whole Italian population. But the patriotism of princes is usually of an evanescent nature. In 1830, Carlo-Alberto was called to the throne of his native land; and then he abandoned the principles of his youth, the professions he had made, the friends he had gained, and the generous prospects he had hoped to realise in Italy. Worse than this, he even pursued and persecuted those who still

honourably held the opinions he had dishonourably abandoned. He had married an Austrian princess, Maria Theresa, daughter of Ferdinand, Grand-duke of Tuscany: the evil shadow of the house of Hapsburg was upon him; and he whose purest aspirations had been uttered before the shrine of liberty, sunk into being the crowned agent of a trembling despotism. Still further to strengthen this unhappy alliance, he, in after years, selected a wife for his son from the same imperial family; and, in 1842, Victor Emmanuel married the daughter of the Grand-duke Renier, and thus appeared to give a pledge that he would endeavour to uphold in Piedmont the policy of the house of Hapsburg; or, in other words, aid those who were the systematic oppressors of Italy.

Who shall decide dogmatically upon the future of his own existence? What a crowd of undeveloped motives may turn a man from the path which his fortunes seemed to indicate for him—which he had even earnestly resolved to follow. When great events beckon to us, to advance becomes our destiny. The struggle with old feelings and opinions may be severe, but to the earnest man the result is inevitable, and he must go forward. Time gave a different colour to the predilections of Victor Emmanuel. Revolution was ripening in Northern Italy. Secret societies laboured unremittingly to propagate liberal opinions in politics and religion: the pope, cardinals, and clergy had reaped the dislike, and too often the detestation of the people, and democratic ideas spread throughout the land. Victor Emmanuel, then Duke of Savoy, felt a generous sympathy with this movement; and in spite of his connection with Austria, and the temper and opinions of his father, he seems only to have waited for a favourable opportunity to declare himself the champion of revolution. In 1848, Pio Nino believed that he saw—what no pontiff before him had ever been able to discern—the practicability of uniting the Roman catholic religion with the liberal principles of the 19th century, and he placed himself enthusiastically at the head of the revolutionary movement which then shook monarchical Europe to its base. France had driven the plotting despot, Louis Philippe, into exile, and proclaimed a republic; and Germany and Italy were inspired by the great example. The triumph of the new doctrines was announced by the roar of

cannon in nearly every great capital of Europe, and the monarchical system on the continent narrowly escaped destruction.

Italy was peculiarly distinguished by her republican energy. In Lombardy the people rose against the Austrians, and drove them from Milan. The storm also swept over Rome, Naples, and Florence, though with different results. Piedmont, however, preserved a doubtful attitude. Carlo-Alberto was paralysed by his natural irresolution, and his connexion with the house of Hapsburg. In addition to this he was the slave of the corrupt priesthood, by which his kingdom was overrun; and, therefore, although he entertained a desire to extend his dominions, and many among the Young Italy party looked up to him as one who might perhaps become a leader and a deliverer, yet he had not the strength of intellect to act with decision.

It is not our object in these pages to trace the history of that war which rendered Austria again supreme in Italy. After the fatal battle of Novara, Carlo-Alberto returned to his capital, abdicated his crown in favour of his son, and then went into a sorrowful exile, where, by an obscure and premature death, he atoned for the crime of which he had been guilty against Italian independence. "Carlo-Alberto," says the author to whom we have been indebted for the particulars of this memoir, "had long rocked himself in the flattering delusions which had been spread before his mind by others that he should be the saviour of Italy, and be rewarded for his efforts with universal sovereignty over his native country. In this persuasion he took up arms against Austria; in this persuasion he fought; in this persuasion he dealt insincerely, we may say treacherously, with the republicans; and in this persuasion he sustained that terrible defeat which consigned him at once to exile and to death. There are those who affect to believe that the agonies of his last hours have atoned amply for the errors of his life. To Heaven they may, but not to Italy. By his weak if not by his criminal policy, he had, for the time at least, wrecked her chances of deliverance from the galling and ignominious yoke of Austria. He had played fast and loose with the Venetians, had bewildered and mystified General Pepe; had hung back with his army when he should have advanced; had advanced when he should have remained in his position; and, in one word, by his incapacity, if not by his

perfidy, had compromised the cause of liberty beyond the Alps. Though we sympathise with the suffering man, we cannot affect to entertain any pity for the fallen king. He richly deserved his misfortunes; but it must be added, bore them like a hero. Let that be his praise. He knew he deserved to die an exile from his country, and when death overtook him, met it with fortitude and resignation."

Victor Emmanuel had escaped from the battle-field of Novara with his father, and on the abdication of the latter he ascended the Sardinian throne. Born on the 14th of March, 1820, he was consequently in his twenty-ninth year. The young king was not in a condition to resist the demands of the veteran Marshal Radetzky; a peace was concluded, and the Austrian armies withdrawn from the Piedmontese frontier. Throughout Sardinia the question was debated, whether the new monarch would prove a truer man and better prince than his father? Doubts were entertained on this point, and unfavourable rumours prevailed as to the liberal character of the young monarch. He was described as silent, reserved, and morose. Unreasonable exceptions were taken against his personal and manly bearing. His secluded studies were objected to, and even his habit of early rising was considered unprincely. Slight natural defects were ungenerously exaggerated into offences, and many people augured unfavourably of him from the huskiness of his voice, the severe expression of his countenance, and from his indifference to those pleasures which are regarded as natural to, and becoming in, youth. It is difficult at once to refute any ill opinion that may be entertained of you, but the calm and resolute will eventually disprove it by their acts—make their proceedings a silent refutation of prejudice and calumny, and *live it down*. This is the wisest course, and Victor Emmanuel successfully followed it.

As soon as the new sovereign was in the full and undisputed possession of the sceptre, he began to show that he could hold it with a resolute grasp. His intellect and energy were displayed in carrying into effect a number of reforms which have won for him the love of his people, and the esteem of some of the great powers of Europe. Though born and educated a catholic, he appears to have blended so much of a liberal and progressive spirit with his religious views, that they bear more affinity to protestantism

than to catholicism. Piedmont groaned beneath the heavy hand of papal influence, and the industry of the land was consumed by crowds of bishops, priests, and monks, in utter disproportion to its population. To what strange extent this disproportion existed, will be best seen from the following statistical information which we extract from Signor Gallenga's recent *History of Piedmont* :—

"It results from the latest returns that the kingdom of Sardinia numbers 23,000 ecclesiastics, exclusive of pupils in seminaries, novices, and others not in orders—a number allowing one clergyman for every 214 inhabitants. The proportion in Belgium is one for 600, in Austria one for 610. It is also by no means the same in the various parts of the Sardinian States, for in Savoy it is one for 420, in Piedmont one for 227, in the island of Sardinia one for 127; so that by reducing the whole country to the ratio of Savoy, the number of ecclesiastics would be diminished by 10,000; by adopting the measure of Belgium or Austria, by 14,000. The church revenue in Piedmont amounts to more than seventeen millions of francs; it is four times larger than the sum allowed by Belgium for public worship—little less than half the sum allowed by France, though Belgium has nearly the same population as Piedmont, France eight times the population of Piedmont. Piedmont has seven archbishops, thirty-four bishops, seventeen abbeys and priories, 1,417 canonries. Its forty-one prelates enjoy a revenue of 1,012,742 francs, nearly equal to the stipend of all the prelacy of France; ten times as large as that of all the Belgian prelacy. There are Piedmontese bishops whose revenue is above 100,000 francs; that is, double the stipend allowed to the French or Belgian primate, and equal to that of all the Belgian prelates put together. The revenue of cathedral and collegiate chapters in Piedmont is 1,692,155 francs; it exceeds nearly by one-half that of France, and is sixteen times larger than that of all the chapters of Belgium. Piedmont has, besides, seventy-one monastic orders, 604 religious houses, 8,563 monks and nuns, with an acknowledged revenue of 2,282,851 francs. The Piedmontese parishes are 4,431; their income 4,888,347 francs; considerably larger in proportion than that of France. Some of the parish priests have a revenue of above 12,000 francs,—larger, that is, than the stipend of a French bishop;

whilst, however, there are in Piedmont 2,540 parish priests, with a revenue below 500 francs. Such formidable numbers and such exorbitant wealth must, under all circumstances, have made Piedmont a very 'paradise of priests.' It must have given the clergy an influence which, backed by all the exertions of the lay authorities in its behalf, had evidently the means, as it was its interest, to crush all public spirit."

The evil was a most serious one, and could not be encountered without both difficulty and danger. In earlier days a contest with the priesthood had cost many a prince his crown. The Sardinian monarch was, however, equal to the emergency, and made up his mind to a course of action.

The plan adopted by Victor Emmanuel was resolute and effectual. When one of the bishops died, his place was not supplied. By this means six bishoprics have already been destroyed; and if the process is continued, the number of these ecclesiastical despots will be brought within reasonable limits. The purification of the church was not yet complete; and it was found that to deprive it of its power for evil, it must be deprived of its wealth, or rather, submit to a redistribution of that wealth. A bill, therefore, was brought before the Piedmontese parliament for the suppression of monasteries, and the sale of certain church lands. The monasteries to be suppressed were such as should be considered of no practical advantage to the civil society. To prevent the destitution which might have followed any too sudden change of this nature, the monks were each allowed a small pension during their lives, so as to bring about their suppression by gradual extinction. The church property acquired by the non-appointment of bishops, in the case of the death of one of them, was not devoted to secular purposes, but turned to the support of the poorer parish priests, and other exclusively ecclesiastical objects. The plan created great excitement and indignation among the cardinals, bishops, clergy, and monks, and the young king was threatened with the anger of Heaven. Priestly anathemas were uttered in vain; and Victor Emmanuel remained unmoved. Defeated at first, he returned to the contest, and at length enjoyed the satisfaction of utterly defeating the sacerdotal party, and thus securing to his people the best guarantee possible for the restoration of their national greatness. His victory pro-

cured for the young king the sentence of excommunication* from the pope; for Pio Nino had abandoned his liberal notions, and fallen back upon the traditional principles of the Roman church. He had taken a dangerous step, and he retraced it. The traditional policy of the Roman church is the only one consistent with its safety. It is necessarily the most conservative institution in the world; and for it, advancement is dissolution. In a worldly sense, Pio Nino was wise in shrinking back from the progressive doctrines which he might promote, but could not control. Safety for the catholic church was only to be found in adhering to the steps of its preceding pontiffs. "It is impossible," says Mr. Macaulay, "to deny that the policy of the church

of Rome, is the very masterpiece of human wisdom. In truth, nothing but such a policy could, against such assaults, have borne up such doctrines. The experience of twelve hundred eventful years, the ingenuity and patient care of forty generations of statesmen, have improved that policy to such perfection, that among the contrivances which have been devised for deceiving and oppressing mankind, it occupies the highest place. The stronger our conviction that reason and scripture were decidedly on the side of protestantism, the greater is the reluctant admiration with which we regard that system of tactics against which reason and scripture were employed in vain."†

Victor Emmanuel was not yet content to

* It has been denied that sentence of excommunication was *specially* pronounced against Victor Emmanuel. Excommunication is of two kinds, major and minor. The latter appears to be only of the nature of a papal censure, and that was pronounced by the Holy See against the advisers of the Sardinian king. Who does not see that this is a mere equivocation? The pope went as far as he considered prudent in the matter; for it would not be well to let all Europe see that the thunders of the Vatican are perfectly harmless to those who have the good sense to disregard them. Pio Nino himself must feel that the age is past when excommunications could make a monarch tremble and throw a people into mourning. Therefore he wisely left himself a door by which to escape, if his fulmination was taken no notice of. In that case the pious adherents of the Romish church were to understand that he had not pronounced an excommunication—only an ecclesiastical censure.

† The profound wisdom of the policy of the Roman church is traced by Mr. Macaulay with much acuteness and eloquence in his critical essay on *Runke's History of the Popes*:—"We will advert to only one important part of the policy of the church of Rome. She thoroughly understands, what no other church has ever understood, how to deal with enthusiasts. In some sects, particularly in infant sects, enthusiasm is suffered to be rampant. In other sects, particularly in sects long established and richly endowed, it is regarded with aversion. The catholic church neither submits to enthusiasm nor proscribes it, but uses it. She considers it as a great moving force, which in itself, like the muscular power of a fine horse, is neither good nor evil, but which may be so directed as to produce great good or great evil; and she assumes the direction to herself. It would be absurd to run down a horse like a wolf. It would be still more absurd to let him run wild, breaking fences and trampling down passengers. The rational course is to subjugate his will without impairing his vigour; to teach him to obey the rein, and then to urge him to full speed. When once he knows his master, he is valuable in proportion to his strength and spirit. Just such has been the system of the church of Rome with regard to enthusiasts. She knows that, when religious feelings have obtained the complete empire of the

mind, they impart a strange energy; that they raise men above the dominion of pain and pleasure; that obloquy becomes glory; that death itself is contemplated only as the beginning of a higher and happier life. She knows that a person in this state is no object of contempt. He may be vulgar, ignorant, visionary, extravagant; but he will do and suffer things which it is for her interest that somebody should do and suffer, yet from which calm and sober-minded men would shrink. She accordingly enlists him in her service; assigns to him some forlorn hope, in which intrepidity and impetuosity are more wanted than judgment and self-command, and sends him forth with her benedictions and her applause. In England it not unfrequently happens that a tinker or coalheaver hears a sermon, or falls in with a tract, which alarms him about the state of his soul. If he be a man of excitable nerves and strong imagination, he thinks himself given over to the evil power. He doubts whether he has not committed the unpardonable sin. He imputes every wild fancy that springs up in his mind to the whisper of a fiend. His sleep is broken by dreams of the great judgment-seat, the open books, and the unquenchable fire. If, in order to escape from these vexing thoughts, he flies to amusements, or to licentious indulgence, the delusive relief only makes his misery darker and more hopeless. At length a turn takes place. He is reconciled to his offended Maker. To borrow the fine imagery of one who had himself been thus tried, he emerges from the Valley of the Shadow of Death,—from the dark land of gins and snares, of quagmires and precipices, of evil spirits and ravenous beasts. The sunshine is on his path: he ascends the Delectable Mountains, and catches from their summit a distant view of the shining city, which is the end of his pilgrimage. Then arises in his mind a natural, and surely not a censurable, desire, to impart to others the thoughts of which his own heart is full; to warn the careless; to comfort those who are troubled in spirit. The impulse which urges him to devote his whole life to the teaching of religion is a strong passion in the guise of a duty. He exhorts his neighbours; and, if he be a man of strong parts, he often does so with great effect. He pleads as if he were pleading for his life, with tears, and pathetic gestures, and burning words; and he soon finds with delight, not perhaps wholly un-

pause in his career of ecclesiastical reform. He proclaimed the doctrine of toleration, and gave it the sanction of the legislature. The Bible is printed and distributed throughout his dominions; free churches have sprung up; and the established religion of the land, though certainly not protestant, cannot properly be described as Roman catholic. Events like these prove that the young monarch of Sardinia possesses courage, resolution, and energy. In dwelling upon his career, we are prepared for the next great act of his life—his alliance with England and France against the gigantic power of Russia. Austria and Prussia stood aloof in prudence or terror; but Sardinia rose to action, and took her place

mixed with the alloy of human infirmity, that his rude eloquence rouses and melts hearers who sleep very composedly while the rector preaches on the apostolical succession. Zeal for God, love for his fellow-creatures, pleasure in the exercise of his newly-discovered powers, impel him to become a preacher. He has no quarrel with the establishment, no objection to its formularies, its government, or its vestments. He would gladly be admitted among its humblest ministers; but, admitted or rejected, he feels that his vocation is determined. His orders have come down to him, not through a long and doubtful series of Arian and popish bishops, but direct from on high. His commission is the same that on the Mountain of Ascension was given to the eleven. Nor will he, for lack of human credentials, spare to deliver the glorious message with which he is charged by the true head of the church. For a man thus minded, there is within the pale of the establishment no place. He has been at no college: he cannot construe a Greek author, or write a Latin theme; and he is told that, if he remains in the communion of the church, he must do so as a hearer; and that, if he is resolved to be a teacher, he must begin by being a schismatic. His choice is soon made. He harangues on Tower-hill, or in Smithfield. A congregation is formed. A license is obtained. A plain brick building, with a desk and benches, is run up, and named Ebenezer or Bethel. In a few weeks the church has lost for ever a hundred families, not one of which entertained the least scruple about her articles, her liturgy, her government, or her ceremonies. Far different is the policy of Rome. The ignorant enthusiast whom the Anglican church makes an enemy, and—whatever the polite and learned may think—a dangerous enemy, the catholic church makes a champion. She bids him nurse his beard, covers him with a gown and hood of coarse dark stuff, ties a rope round his waist, and sends him forth to teach in her name. He costs her nothing. He takes not a ducat away from the revenues of her beneficed clergy. He lives by the alms of those who respect his spiritual character, and are grateful for his instructions. He preaches, not exactly in the style of Massillon, but in a way which moves the passions of uneducated hearers; and all his influence is employed to strengthen the church of which he is a minister. To that church he becomes as strongly attached as any of the cardinals whose scarlet carriages and

with the great powers of Europe. Let us hope that Austria, that patchwork empire,—that aggregate, not union, of crushed and discordant nationalities—that tottering military despotism, and reeking hotbed of oppressive insolence,—that last home of bigotry and spiritual darkness,—may decline; and that the kingdom of Sardinia, renewing its youth, may found a great and purer empire upon its ruins! Such an event is more than a possibility. When Victor Emmanuel joined the allies, was not his gaze turned towards Lombardy, in the hope that if a reconstruction of the map of Europe took place, it should be added to his kingdom?

Victor Emmanuel, though the father of two sons (one born in 1844, and the other in liveries crowd the entrance of the palace on the Quirinal. In this way the church of Rome unites in herself all the strength of establishment, and all the strength of dissent. With the utmost pomp of a dominant hierarchy above, she has all the energy of the voluntary system below. It would be easy to mention very recent instances in which the hearts of hundreds of thousands, estranged from her by the selfishness, sloth, and cowardice of the beneficed clergy, have been brought back by the zeal of the begging friars. Even for female agency there is a place in her system. To devout women she assigns spiritual functions, dignities, and magistracies. In our country, if a noble lady is moved by more than ordinary zeal for the propagation of religion, the chance is that, though she may disapprove of no doctrine or ceremony of the established church, she will end by giving her name to a new schism. If a pious and benevolent woman enters the cells of a prison to pray with the most unhappy and degraded of her own sex, she does so without any authority from the church. No line of action is traced out for her; and it is well if the ordinary does not complain of her intrusion, and if the bishop does not shake his head at such irregular benevolence. At Rome, the Countess of Huntingdon would have a place in the calendar as St. Selina, and Mrs. Fry would be foundress and first superior of the blessed order of Sisters of the gaols. Place Ignatius Loyola at Oxford. He is certain to become the head of a formidable secession. Place John Wesley at Rome. He is certain to be the first general of a new society devoted to the interests and honour of the church. Place St. Theresa in London. Her restless enthusiasm ferments into madness, not untinctured with craft. She becomes the prophetess, the mother of the faithful,—holds disputations with the devil, issues sealed pardons to her adorers, and lies-in of the Shiloh. Place Joanna Southcote at Rome. She founds an order of barefooted Carmelites, every one of whom is ready to suffer martyrdom for the church; a solemn service is consecrated to her memory; and her statue, placed over the holy water, strikes the eye of every stranger who enters St. Peter's. We have dwelt long upon this subject, because we believe that of the many causes to which the church of Rome owed her safety and her triumph at the close of the sixteenth century, the chief was the profound policy with which she used the fanaticism of such persons as St. Ignatius and St. Theresa."

1845), is a widower. His private life has been darkened by clouds and chequered with sorrows. Within a very few months he laid his mother, his brother, and his wife in the grave. The profound grief that he felt for this triple loss gave rise to a serious illness, and indeed brought him almost within the shadow of death. For some time it was feared that he would not recover; but, happily for his country and for the cause of progress, he did so, and almost immediately afterwards became the honoured guest of France and England.

"Harsh school was thine—tho' grief, toil, death,
Thy glorious purpose could not mar;
In pain thou first drew freedom's breath,
Sore troubled 'neath her dubious star.

"No flowery paths were thine to power:
Thou saw'st thy sire to exile driven
From all he loved—soothed the last hour
Of those he left—to thee and Heaven."

We mentioned that Victor Emmanuel left Paris on the evening of the 29th of November. After a brief rest at Calais, he embarked the next morning on board her majesty's steamer *Vivid*, which, together with her yachts the *Firefly* and *Osborne*, had been placed at his service. He was accompanied by Count Cavour, president of the council, and the following personages forming his suite:—The Duke Pasqua, prefect of the palace; Baron Nigra, superintendent of the king's household; Major-general Count Morozzo de la Rocca, first aide-de-camp of the king; Major-general Marquis d'Angrogna, aide-de-camp of the king; Major-general Chevalier Carderina, aide-de-camp of the king; Count Cigala, colonel of cavalry; the Chevalier Persano, captain of the navy, commander of the port of Genoa; Count de Robillant, captain of artillery, officer of ordnance of the king; Count Valperga Barone, officer of ordnance of the king; and Professor Riberi, first physician of the king.

At the early hour of half-past seven, the royal squadron reached Dover harbour, where it was received by a royal salute from the *Blenheim* line-of-battle ship stationed in the roads, and also by a salvo of artillery from the Drop redoubt on the heights. All the troops in garrison were paraded to receive his majesty, and amongst them were the Swiss legion and the North Lincolnshire militia. General Grey, and several other members of the queen's household, were in waiting at the point of disembarkation to welcome his majesty, and they proceeded on board for that purpose. The Sardinian

minister, with his secretary and principal *attachés*, Baron Marochetti (the celebrated sculptor), Lord Byron, Lord Chelsea, Mr. Rice, M.P., the naval and military authorities of the port, the mayor, and other officials, were also in attendance, and cordially greeted the king, who proceeded without delay to the Ship hotel, welcomed along the route by the cheers of the inhabitants. After he had attended to his toilet and taken breakfast, he was waited upon by the mayor and corporation of Dover. Mr. Bodkin, the recorder, advancing from these gentlemen, then read the following address:—

"To his most excellent Majesty Victor Emmanuel, King of Sardinia, Cyprus, and Jerusalem, Duke of Savoy and of Genoa, Prince of Piedmont, &c.

"May it please your Majesty,—We, the mayor, aldermen, and burgesses of Dover, hasten to greet your majesty with a warm and hearty welcome to these shores. The devoted loyalty and affection with which we are animated towards our beloved sovereign make us hail with delight the visit to her majesty of one of her most august and valued allies, the king of a brave, free, and enlightened people, whose arms are linked with those of England and France in a war, not of ambition, but of justice, undertaken with no other object than to protect the weak against the strong, and curb that aggressive power which threatened the independence of surrounding nations. We hope your majesty will graciously condescend to receive our enthusiastic congratulations upon the glory with which (true to their traditional bravery) your majesty's forces have so nobly covered themselves, by their achievements in the East. We fervently pray that the alliance happily existing between your majesty and the sovereigns of this country and France, may be crowned with new victories, and that the united efforts and sacrifices of the allied nations may speedily result in an honourable peace, and restore to Europe a lasting tranquillity.

"May God long preserve your majesty in health and happiness for the good of your people, and the maintenance of the great principles of civil and religious liberty, with which your name is inseparably connected.

"Given under our corporate seal at Dover, this 29th day of November, 1855."

His majesty bowed and accepted the address, and, through his excellency the Sardinian minister, returned the following gracious reply:—

"Gentlemen,—You are the first who have offered to me, on landing on the hospitable soil of England, words of congratulation and of welcome. Those words are more highly appreciated by me on that account; and I am most happy to receive through you the first marks of sympathy at the moment I am realising a wish long entertained by me of visiting the sovereign of this great country. The expressions you have adopted in pronouncing a eulogium on the Sardinian army in the Crimea are most grateful to my ears, and I am sure the approbation of the countrymen of those who combated so well at Alma and Inkermann will be highly valued by our soldiers. I accept the expression of your good wishes as a happy omen of my journey, and I beg that you will convey to your fellow-citizens, whom you represent, my most sincere sentiments of gratitude."

At ten o'clock the king and his suite proceeded in carriages to the railway station, and reached the Bricklayers' Arms, at London, shortly after twelve. There he was received by Prince Albert and a military escort. As his majesty stepped out of the carriage, the prince shook hands with him very heartily, and conducted him, amidst loud and prolonged cheering, to the ante-room, where many military officers, together with the lord mayor and sheriffs of London, were presented to him. The king, his suite, and the prince then entered the carriages appointed to carry them to Paddington. The morning was extremely cold, and Prince Albert politely pressed his majesty to sit covered (the carriage being an open one), and literally forced upon him a fur coat.

From one of the daily papers we take the following account of the journey of the distinguished visitor through London:—"It is greatly to be regretted that our illustrious guests from foreign lands who now visit us (thanks to railways and steam-boats) in such quick succession, should be forced to obtain their first impressions of our great metropolis from the point of view least favourable to the production of those sensations of wonder and admiration which its vastness, its wealth, its populousness, and, above all, its pervading energy and vitality, are so well calculated to create. They manage these things better in France, and, if there be one moment in the life of an independent Briton in which he can bestow a thought of approval on despotic systems, it

must be when he sees what a hospitable despot can do on short notice in the way of making suitable preparations for the reception of an honoured visitor. When her majesty the Queen of England was expected in Paris, unsightly houses were knocked down without ceremony, or the intervention of any of those legal preliminaries which generally make the removal of a London nuisance the work of two or three generations; boulevards were improvised, and even large trees were made to sprout up in a night where trees had never been seen before. Her majesty was thus enabled to get her first view of Paris, as Paris likes to be seen, *en grande toilette*; the people had a splendid holiday, and the parties who owned the tumbled-down houses made out and looked after their compensation claims at their leisure. But in London, at the entrance of every blind alley, at the corner of every fusty, frowsy, narrow, malodorous street, brooding over every mephitic drain, and guarding every cluster of unsightly, prematurely old, rickety, lath-and-plaster houses, sits a hag called 'vested interest,' who defies sanitary commissioners, doctors, and improving architects, while she does not care twopence for all the royal or imperial visitors in the world. She has a valiant army of 20,000 lawyers to take her part whenever assailed, and she has the sympathies of a people who would rather endure discomfort, pestilence, and, worst of all, the ridicule of the *virtuosi* of all foreign nations, than that a hair of her venerable head should be touched.

"Reflections something like these forced themselves on the spectator, who at about twelve o'clock yesterday stood amongst a rather sparse group of sight-seekers, at the well known Elephant and Castle, watching for the approach of the King of Sardinia and his illustrious host. What had been his majesty's sensations on landing in the sober, workhouse-like, eminently brickly, Bricklayers' Arms station? What was his private opinion of the Kent-road, with its long faded rows of suburban lodging-houses on the one hand, and its marine stores, cheap butchers, old clothes' shops, mangles, low oyster-shops, crockery stores, and furniture brokers on the other? Had he met a venerable omnibus of the Nelson line, and from it drawn his inferences as to the progress the great people he had come to visit had made in vehicular construction; or, worst of all, had he witnessed the piteous spectacle of

rival conductors tearing a venerable lady, who wanted to go to Westminster-bridge, to pieces between them while they informed her in vehement accents that her shortest route lay through Greenwich-park? To what foregone conclusion had he arrived with respect to the far-famed 'Elephant' itself? Had he settled that it was a vast Gothic pile, or a veritable Chaucerian hostelry, round the doors of which a group of Canterbury pilgrims might be looked for *en route* for the shrine; or had any faint expectations crossed his mind that the Elephant would be in waiting to pay his respects? We felt for our wonderful city, and wished that commissioners of sewers and improvement commissioners, and all the other bodies that so sedulously obstruct every chance of metropolitan progress, would at last sink exhausted by their struggles, and leave us some chance of erecting approaches to town worthy of the first city in the world, and of the visitors who come such long journeys to visit us, and who have formed such wonderful expectations of what they are about to see. The crowd about the Elephant was little more than a sprinkle; for it was Friday, a most important day of the workman's week. Besides, the day was cold, and the preparations were of a private unostentatious character, not calculated to excite a very feverish curiosity. There were merely a few policemen, who kept the centre of the road clear, and smote their breasts with that peculiar gesture so popular in London at this season of the year. Towards one o'clock, however, the groups perceptibly thickened and blackened; and when at last a trooper of the Blues, in full panoply of war, rode briskly past, attention began to be awakened, and people loosened their hats on their heads, and cleared their throats, in order that they might be ready to give the genuine English cheer, which, like London porter, is entirely beyond the possibility of imitation. At length a venerable personage in red livery, the very patriarch of royal footmen, rode slowly up, escorted by two gigantic Blues, and looking, as compared to them, like the meat in the Vauxhall sandwich: shortly after came a squadron of this magnificent cavalry, and then the royal carriage, containing the king, prince, the Chevalier d'Azeglio, and Count Cavour, followed by a long train of carriages containing the royal suite, and the civic notabilities who had accompanied the

lord mayor to bid the royal guest welcome. The people were much pleased with his majesty's appearance, which is frank and soldier-like, and thought his moustache a very decided success. The cheering was loud and hearty, and such exclamations as 'Well, he's a fine honest-looking fellow,' were exceedingly frequent. The king bowed repeatedly, smiled pleasantly, and made observations to Prince Albert after each hurrah. We fancied we saw a shade pass over the royal countenance as the carriages passed the waste ground where once stood the fishmongers' almshouses, the old curiosity shops, and the innumerable greengrocers' stalls that now studded the line of the procession, and indulged in a mental wish that some of the new vestrymen were present, and took a note that it was time something should be done to render this approach to London something less mean and detestable than it now is. It will not do to have emperors and kings, and sultans perhaps, marched, when they come to see us, through two or three miles of 'Stag's-gardens' before they get to the decent and good-looking portion of the metropolis. Bethlehem hospital exhibited the Sardinian tricolour, and from thenceforward things began to look cleaner and better, and the looks of the occupiers of the royal carriages to brighten a little. The Westminster-road was densely crowded, the windows all filled with ladies, and every demonstration of welcome offered in profusion. As the *cortège* moved on, the crowd increased in density, so that by the time all parties had reached the foot of the bridge, they were obliged to pause long enough to allow his majesty to comprehend the full hideousness of that time-honoured and frequently repaired structure. At last we could see the steel cuirasses of the Blues gleaming over the crest of the bridge; the procession moved on, and soon the noise of royal salutes announced that his majesty had arrived in princely Whitehall. From thence there was nothing we need be ashamed of. On the one side was the fine *façade* of the Board of Trade, on the other the well-grown trees of Whitehall-gardens. Then Inigo Jones's famous chapel, stately mansions, fine shops, government offices brilliantly *pavoisée*, bands on the house-tops playing Sardinian hymns and '*Partant pour la Syrie*,' people offering incredible sums for chairs and stools to view the procession, and tumbling the moment they ascended their rickety elevation, every one

shouting welcome, and the troubadours of the nineteenth century singing—

“ ‘Cheer up, cheer up, and let us bring
A welcome to Sardinia’s king!’

—an effusion that had an immense sale, and was pronounced to be a wonderful effort of lyric genius. From Charing-cross onward everything improved still further. The houses were handsomely decorated, the windows were filled with fair ladies, the club-houses were covered with flags, and their vestibules with *flaneurs*; the crowd was numerous, merry, and well-dressed; the welcome was unmistakeable, and a repetition of similar scenes carried Prince Albert and his royal guest through Piccadilly, St. James’s-street, and all the other fine avenues of western London, that at last terminate at the Paddington station.”

The journey from Paddington to Windsor was soon performed. Her majesty received her illustrious guest at the grand entrance of the castle. After the ceremonies usual on such occasions, Victor Emmanuel was conducted to his apartments. In the course of the afternoon he accompanied her majesty and the prince on a visit to her royal highness the Duchess of Kent, at her residence, Frogmore. At half-past four, the lord mayor and sheriffs of London arrived at the castle, to ask on what day his majesty would receive an address of congratulation from the lord mayor, aldermen, and commons of the city. They also invited him to partake of an entertainment on the day the address was presented. The king appointed the following Thursday for the reception of the address, and accepted the invitation of the corporation. In the evening, her majesty gave a dinner party to her royal guest and a distinguished company, in St. George’s Hall.

The following day (Saturday) Victor Emmanuel went to see the workshops of the arsenal at Woolwich, and to witness a review of artillery on the common. On Sunday, his Sardinian majesty attended divine service at the royal Sardinian chapel, Lincoln’s-inn-fields. At the entrance of the building he was received by Cardinal Wiseman, who addressed him in Italian, to the effect that if the building was but poor, none the less fervent would be the prayers offered up in it to implore the Almighty to enrich the king with abundant mercies and heavenly graces.

On Monday, December the 3rd, the King

of Sardinia, accompanied by Prince Albert, the Duke of Cambridge, and a numerous suite, proceeded by the South-western Railway to Portsmouth, for the purpose of inspecting the dockyard and the fleet at Spithead. A body of 600 of the royal marines, who had returned from the Crimea on the preceding Saturday, first attracted their notice. The royal party manifested a lively interest in these poor fellows, who with their war-worn looks, long beards, and threadbare uniforms, looked as if they had come fresh from the trenches. The king and his companions then embarked on board the *Fairy*, and steamed towards the fleet, which consisted of sixteen men-of-war. The vessels fired a royal salute, and the crews manned yards and cheered. Our royal visitor was doubtless much impressed by the spectacle, as he probably never before witnessed such a naval display. On returning to the harbour, his majesty went on board the *Victory*, where he was shown the spot on which Nelson fell, and the cabin where our great naval hero breathed his last. Landing at the dockyard, his majesty witnessed the launching of Mr. Clarkson’s patent life-boat from the yard into the harbour, from a perpendicular height of at least fifteen feet, the boat being manned at the time by a full crew. The launch was highly successful, the boat righting itself immediately. The distinguished visitors next inspected the ships on the stocks, amongst which were the timbers of a screw ship of 120 guns. The block-making factory and the new smiths’ workshop also attracted notice. In the latter, the extraordinary powers of the great Nasmyth hammer were exhibited to the king, who appeared surprised at its capabilities. A piece of iron, weighing about a ton and a-half, having been heated almost to whiteness, was placed beneath the hammer and welded into shape with perfect ease in a few minutes, the process causing thousands of brilliant sparks to fly around at each blow. After the power of this ponderous hammer had been shown, the extreme delicacy with which it could be managed was exhibited. A common nut having been placed beneath it on a piece of wood, the hammer was made to descend so gently, as to crack the nut without touching the kernel. Although the power of the hammer is two-and-a-half tons, yet it can be controlled with this extraordinary nicety.

The new screw 91-gun ship *Repulse*, was then visited and examined; and, on leaving

it, Prince Albert informed Sir Charles Wood that it was her majesty's pleasure that this splendid ship should receive the name of "Victor Emmanuel II." The royal party then proceeded to the *Great Marlborough*, of 131 guns, a screw ship, and the largest three-decker in the world. The king and his suite appeared much struck with the dimensions of this fine ship, and the dock was made clear, so that the entire length from stem to stern was taken in at a glance. After partaking of an elegant *déjeuner* at the residence of the commander-in-chief, Vice-admiral Sir Thomas Cochrane, the mayor of Portsmouth was received by the King of Sardinia, to whom, on behalf of himself and his fellow-townsmen, he presented the following address:—

"Most gracious Sovereign,—We, the mayor, aldermen, and burgesses of the borough of Portsmouth, in council assembled, beg to offer your majesty our most hearty welcome to the British shores, and to this great naval port and borough. It is with more than ordinary satisfaction that we hail your majesty's visit to our august and beloved sovereign, bringing evidence, as it does, of an enlightened policy and an assurance of earnest alliance and co-operation with the great Western Powers of Europe, for the overthrow of unprovoked aggression and ambitious aggrandisement. We believe that, inasmuch as no selfish advantage is sought by the allied powers in restricting the inroads of Russia, but only the maintenance of the rights of nations, and the defence of the weak against the strong, we may safely ask and hope for God's blessing on our efforts, and that He will crown, as He has hitherto done, our arms with victory and success. Much as we deprecate the horrors of war, and earnestly as we desire the restoration of peace, yet we trust the latter will not be purchased at the shrine of national honour, or the former be relaxed till a safe peace, founded on a lasting basis, can be secured. We look with undoubted satisfaction on your majesty's alliance, when we reflect on the want of dignity which has been manifested by other nations greater in territory than that which has the happiness of your majesty's rule, although far lower in the scale of decision, courage, and moral rectitude. We trust the union thus happily formed between your majesty and the other great European powers may, so soon as the blessings of peace shall be restored to us, be more

strongly cemented for the noble and more exalted objects of spreading the benefits of civilisation throughout the world, and carrying out those designs which have so signally characterised the enlightened nations of the present age. We entreat your majesty to accept our unfeigned assurance of the admiration with which we regard your attachment to the cause of right and justice; and we earnestly pray that your majesty's life and health may be long preserved, and that, guided by wisdom and sound policy, your majesty may enjoy a happy and peaceful reign; and that your majesty's subjects, under the advantages resulting from enlightened legislation and good government, may experience all the blessings of internal prosperity."

His majesty having replied, through the medium of his minister, the royal party returned by special train to Windsor. The inhabitants of Norwich, Manchester, Leicester, York, and many other of our large provincial towns, also sent addresses to Victor Emmanuel.

The most interesting incident that occurred during the stay of the young monarch in the English capital, was his visit to the citizens of London. Leaving Windsor early on the morning of the 4th, he arrived shortly after ten at Buckingham Palace, where he received many deputations, who attended with addresses of congratulation. One was from the lord provost of Edinburgh, another from the bankers, merchants, and traders of London; another from the religious societies of Great Britain, and yet another from the protestant dissenting deputies of the three denominations. The last had more variety, and was less in the beaten track of productions of this kind than the rest. We append a copy of it:—

"We, the committee of the deputies of the three denominations of protestant dissenters—Presbyterian, Independent, and Baptist—appointed to protect their civil rights, beg most respectfully to approach your majesty, and to congratulate your majesty upon your arrival in this country (as the guest of our beloved queen), where all will appreciate the efforts which your majesty has made, notwithstanding opposition, to secure to all your majesty's subjects the benefits of civil and religious liberty. The protestant dissenters, whose opinions we express, were first voluntarily organised as a representative body about a hundred years ago, in order to promote

the removal of restraints over civil liberty on religious grounds, which restraints existed in the statute-book as remnants of unwise, partial, and unjust legislation. The spirit of religious liberty has happily so flourished among us that nearly all the barriers to civil equality on religious grounds have been removed, and those which remain we trust will speedily disappear. Now every man among us may worship God when, where, and how he pleases. Every congregation of worshippers may procure for themselves special security against disturbance by simply registering their place of meeting. Every preacher and teacher of religion is free to expound the Bible to others, and every person is allowed to exercise the right of private judgment. We have observed, that in proportion as inequalities on religious grounds have been removed from among us by the legislature, so has the nation become more firmly united in itself. Nor has inconvenience arisen to the crown, to parliament, or to the people, by the increase of religious liberty. Our experience proves that freedom in the teaching and profession of religion is safer for the civil governor, more conducive to the peace and happiness of the people, and more favourable to the development of a nation intellectually, socially, and religiously, than either persecution or patronage on account of religion. As we feel that we owe so much, under the blessing of God, to the civil and especially to the religious freedom which this nation enjoys; and as we attribute to the same cause much of the devoted and unanimous attachment which all hearts bear towards our beloved queen (whom may God Almighty in His good pleasure long preserve to us); so we humbly pray that your majesty may long be upheld and supported by the King of Kings, and may be honoured to give yet further to your people the blessed privileges of civil and religious liberty, and of witnessing its fruits as they ripen into concord and prosperity within, respect and strength without, and into a unanimity of love and loyalty to your majesty's person."

The address presented by the lord provost of Edinburgh was regarded not only as being extremely *mal apropos*, but as a specimen of bad taste and sectarian feeling. We are glad to say that it was not an expression of the feelings of the citizens of Edinburgh, but was adopted at a public meeting consisting only of about three or

four hundred people, mostly the supporters of anti-papal demonstrations. After a little preliminary flourish in the way of welcome, the address proceeded thus:—

"In common with the enlightened millions of Europe and of the civilised world, we have contemplated with admiration the magnanimous efforts made by your majesty to establish the great blessings of civil and religious liberty in your own dominions. In particular, as Scotchmen, we cannot fail to regard with peculiar interest and satisfaction the freedom of worship so fully accorded to our brethren of the Waldensian church—a freedom which we fondly trust will be extended to all your majesty's subjects; and we are convinced that the blessings thus extended to them will be returned a thousand-fold in the increasing temporal and spiritual prosperity of your majesty's dominions. From the past history of the world, we were quite prepared for the kind of resistance to which your majesty's enlightened efforts would be exposed; and the mimic thunders of the Vatican did not in the least take us by surprise. But, holding as we do, that every kingdom is entitled to the exclusive management of its own internal affairs, and to repudiate all interference from without, we could not contemplate without admiration the merited contempt with which your majesty treated an uncalled-for effort to arrest the progress of improvement on the part of a power whose right to dictate in such a matter is not only unfounded but preposterous. Your majesty may find abundant encouragement to pursue your noble course in the approval of your own conscience—in the support of a brave people—in the enlightened public opinion of Europe—and in the certainty that 'the curse, causeless, shall not come.'

"Your majesty is now cordially welcomed to a land whose rulers and inhabitants have passed through precisely similar struggles to those in which Sardinia is now engaged, and which has prospered just in proportion as those struggles have been successful. Great Britain has risen from comparative insignificance to occupy the foremost rank amongst the nations of the earth, in consequence of the blessing of the Most High upon the energy of our ancestors in throwing off the yoke of ignorance and superstition—establishing civil and religious liberty—introducing an open Bible, and the universal preaching of the glorious Gospel of the grace of God. All this has been done

also in opposition to the strenuous resistance and hearty denunciations of the same papal power. Our monarchs, too, have been excommunicated, and those excommunications have never been withdrawn. But ample experience has proved, not only that they are utterly powerless for evil, but that the blessing of God has descended upon Britain just in proportion as, by her fidelity to truth and liberty, she has been found worthy of the curses of the pope.

"We earnestly trust that our own rulers will learn an important lesson, in reference to the unaltered intolerance of the papal system, by the presence of your majesty among them; and that the measures of improvement, so happily introduced into Italy under your majesty's prosperous reign, may not only be maintained and extended, but may spread until the whole Italian peninsula has been restored to the possession of the same privileges in which your majesty's subjects so happily rejoice.

"Signed in name, and by appointment of this meeting, this 3rd day of December, 1855, by

"JOHN MELVILLE, Lord Provost."

Had Victor Emmanuel received this ill-timed address approvingly, it would have tended to embroil him still further with the Sardinian clergy, and probably have given much pain to many of his subjects, who, it must be remembered, are still Romanists, though adverse to the oppressions of the Roman priesthood. Time must be the teacher of the Piedmontese. It is possible that it may eventually lead them to protestantism; but national progress in matters of religion is ever slow, and indeed must be slow to be durable. A nation cannot change its religion as a man can his garment. The forms of a national church, whether Romanist or protestant, are too closely interwoven with the social life of a people to admit of a sudden disruption. The impatient reformer in such high things is a fanatic, and fanaticism ever walks blindfold and with excited steps on the sharp precipice of persecution. The Sardinian monarch was displeased with the address presented to him by the zealots of Edinburgh; and through his ambassador, returned them the following reply, or, more correctly speaking, rebuke. It will be seen that he rather sarcastically reminds them that in Sardinia not only protestants of every denomination, but also Jews, enjoy *equal* civil and religious rights; a state of things which the reply

inferred, though its author was too polite to say, had not yet obtained in England.

"Gentlemen,—The king could not but be very happy to learn, by the address which you have sent to him, the wishes that you entertain for the prosperity of his reign, and his alliance with England and France for the defence of European liberties. His majesty could not but feel deeply gratified by the manner in which you have praised the Sardinian troops who share in the Crimea the common dangers of the allies, and happily also the laurels which are their reward. I cannot, however, dissemble that it is with extreme regret his majesty has learned the expressions of contempt with which your address stigmatises the court of Rome. The king, like his ancestors, has considered it a duty to maintain in his hands intact the civil power. He has deeply deplored the line of conduct which the Holy See has believed it its duty to adopt these last years towards him. But, the descendant of a long line of catholic princes, the sovereign of subjects almost entirely Roman catholics, he cannot admit words of reprobation so severe, and especially so hurtful to the chief of that church upon earth. He cannot share in those sentiments of contempt, which not only could never find an entrance into his heart, but, above all, could never find their place in a reply such as that which I have the honour to address to you. Your address expresses further the hope that his majesty may extend to his subjects of every creed the same privileges conceded to the Vaudois. I am happy to inform you that your wishes are already accomplished. The king, Charles Albert, in emancipating the Vaudois, wished to extend this measure, not only to the protestants of all denominations, but even to the Jews, who, in the States, enjoy in common the same civil and religious rights. In rehearsing thus the well-known sentiments of the king, I do not doubt that I have secured to him a further title to your esteem; for, a Roman catholic sovereign, he has proved that in his eyes religion was the symbol of tolerance, of union, and of freedom, and that one of the principles which formed the basis of his government was liberty of conscience.

"Accept, gentlemen, the assurance of my high consideration.

"MARQUIS V. E. D'AZEGLIO."

After the presentation of the addresses, Victor Emmanuel held a diplomatic *levée*; and, at a quarter past twelve, left the palace

for Guildhall. He and his suite were conveyed in four of her majesty's state carriages, and escorted by the horse-guards. His progress may be described as one continued ovation, and at every point he was cheered with hearty enthusiasm. Great preparations had been made for his reception at Guildhall, and that building presented a holiday and elegant appearance. The throne intended for the regal visitor had been placed as near as possible in the centre of the hall, that the guests at either extremity might see and hear as well as the circumstances permitted. The space opposite the throne was occupied by the members of the corporation standing, the aldermen and committee of management having the foremost places, with the lord mayor, sheriffs, and recorder at their head. The throne, overshadowed by an elegant canopy supported by gilt Caryatides, stood on a *dais*, raised four steps high, and covered with rich blue velvet, with the Sardinian knot and the initials "F. E. R. T." (*Fortitudo Ejus Rhodum Tenuit*)* embroidered on it after the manner of the imperial bee in France. The initials "V. E.," in gold, surrounded by a wreath of laurels, had been wrought into the chair of state, which was surmounted by a crown. The west end of the hall was decorated with portraits of the four allied sovereigns, surmounted by national flags. Above them were seen soldiers of each nation, with weapons of war and flags. The whole being surmounted by a large allegorical representation, consisting of a burning altar, over which the angel of peace hovered, and at which England and France, Sardinia and Turkey, seemed to pledge themselves to the motto inscribed beneath:—

"Concordes superare potest vis nulla, nec ullus
Disrumpet fidæ fœdus amicitie:"

which, translated into English, reads—"No power can overcome those who are firmly agreed, nor any one break the covenant of faithful friendship." Under this inscription, the indestructibility of unity was represented by the homely emblem of the bundle of sticks, easily broken separately, but resisting

* Some doubt attaches to the actual meaning of the initials "F. E. R. T." in the Sardinian arms; a point which created infinite occupation for the antiquaries. A correspondent of the daily journals observed—"Now this interpretation of the 'F. E. R. T.' (*Fortitudo Ejus Rhodum Tenuit*) is M. Pericaud's, and refers to the part taken by Savoy in the succour of Rhodes; but, as the letters were common to the princes of that illustrious house before that event, I do not think it the correct one. In the collection of

every effort when united. The hall also contained many portraits of the most illustrious members of the royal house of Piedmont.

Many of the ambassadors were loudly cheered on entering the hall; so also were the Duke of Cambridge, Lord Palmerston, Lord Panmure, Sir Charles Napier, and the Lord Mayor. At length the booming of guns announced the arrival of the guest of the day. On his entrance the company rose *en masse*; the hall resounded with enthusiastic cheers, which lasted for some time after the lord mayor had conducted Victor Emmanuel to the throne prepared for him. He seemed much struck by the scene, and glancing quickly from side to side, gave every now and then a brisk soldierly bow, in return for the continued cheering and the waving of handkerchiefs. Never before, probably, had he been brought so fully within the influence of great masses of the people, or approached so closely to those mighty springs whence the power of constitutional monarchs is derived.

On the restoration of silence, the recorder advanced to the steps of the throne and read the address, which ran thus:—

"May it please your Majesty,—We, the lord mayor, aldermen, and commons of the city of London, in common council assembled, desire to offer to your majesty our heartfelt congratulations on your majesty's arrival in this country as the honoured guest of our beloved and most gracious queen; and on behalf of our fellow-citizens and for ourselves, we humbly tender to your majesty the warmest expression of our gratitude for the welcome visit to our city with which you have deigned to honour us this day. We hail the arrival of your majesty as a happy proof of the extension of those friendly and intimate relations which it is the wish of this people to cultivate with all nations, and which are daily drawn closer by the cordial intercourse of sovereigns, the interchange of mutual courtesies, and the progress of unrestricted commerce. We see in your majesty the representative

coins belonging to his majesty the King of Sardinia is a golden doubloon, struck under the reign of Victor Amadeus I., on one side of which appears his effigy, and on the other four love-knots, placed in the form of a cross, in the centre of which is a shield of Savoy. They are alternate with four groups of hands interlaced, and surrounded by this motto—*Fidere et religione tenemur*. Is not this the right interpretation of these well-known and much-fought-about letters?"

of a long line of illustrious sovereigns, and rejoice to find their throne filled by one who in the present momentous epoch has joined his arms to those of France, Turkey, and England, and who has not only avowed his desire to participate in the triumph of the high principles for which the allied powers are now resolutely contending, but, animated by the generous sentiments of the sub-Alpine people, his subjects, and the traditions of the house of Savoy, has heroically thrown himself into the cause of justice and civilisation, and with the resolution to persevere until a durable peace, guaranteeing to every nation its legitimate rights, shall be obtained. It is with solemn gratitude to the Almighty Disposer of events that we reflect upon the unbroken success which has proved the superior power and bravery of the allied armies and fleets, supported, as they have been, under almost incredible labours and privations, by a lofty sense of the righteous cause in which they are engaged, in which the arms of Sardinia have borne so glorious a part. Our most gracious sovereign and her illustrious allies, undazzled by the splendour of repeated triumphs and the continued progress of victory, seek no more than to vindicate the rights of nations and secure a lasting and honourable peace. In the contest for this high purpose our beloved queen, acting in concert with her allies, may firmly rely on the strongest and most cheerful efforts of the loyal citizens of London and all her people, united as they are in duty and affection to her majesty's person and government, and in determination to defend the cause of national independence and of civil and religious liberty. With feelings of deep respect it is our earnest prayer that life and health may, by the blessing of Divine Providence, be vouchsafed to your majesty for many succeeding years in the government of a free, brave, and enlightened people."

A brief pause followed, and then the king stood forward and read a reply with a voice of such manly power, that it vibrated through the immense hall. The reply was in Italian, but it will be more convenient to the majority of our readers if we present it in an English dress:—

"My Lord Mayor,—I offer my heartfelt thanks to you, to the aldermen, and to the commons of the city of London, for the cordial congratulations which you present to me on the occasion of my visit to her

majesty the queen and to the British nation. The reception that I meet with in this ancient land of constitutional liberty, of which your address is a confirmation, is to me a proof of the sympathy inspired by the policy I have hitherto pursued—a policy in which it is my intention constantly to persevere. The close alliance existing between the two most powerful nations of the earth is honourable alike to the wisdom of the sovereigns who govern them and to the character of their people. They have understood how preferable is a mutually advantageous friendship to ancient and ill-defined rivalry. This alliance is a new fact in history, and is the triumph of civilisation. Notwithstanding the misfortunes which have weighed upon my kingdom, I have entered into this alliance, because the house of Savoy ever deemed it to be its duty to draw the sword when the combat was for justice and for independence. If the forces which I bring to the allies are those of a state not vast, I bring with them, nevertheless, the influence of a loyalty never doubted, and supported by the valour of an army always faithful to the banners of its kings. We cannot lay down our arms until an honourable and therefore durable peace has been secured. This we shall accomplish by seeking unanimously the triumph of true right and the just desires of each nation. I thank you for the good wishes you this day express for my future happiness and for that of my kingdom. While you thus express yourselves with respect to the future, it gives me pleasure to speak of the present, and to congratulate you on the high position attained by Great Britain. This is to be attributed to the free and noble character of the nation, and also to the virtues of your queen."

This business over, Victor Emmanuel and the most distinguished of the company, amounting to seventy-six in number, withdrew to the council chamber, which had been elegantly fitted up as a refreshment saloon, and partook of a luncheon, which, for luxury and elegance, was fully worthy of the occasion. The appearance of the room was exceedingly artistic; the massive candelabra, the finely executed groups in silver, the arrangements of the *cuisine*, and the varied hues of groups of exotic flowers, formed a very effective *tableau*. The bill of fare would have delighted the most extravagant epicure; and the wines were the oldest, rarest, and most costly that

could be procured. Three toasts only were given during the entertainment—"The Queen;" "The King of Sardinia;" and "The Emperor of the French." The distinguished party broke up, and the king took his departure shortly after two o'clock. On his way back to Buckingham Palace, he was again greeted with the enthusiastic cheers of the people.

The following day (December the 5th), her majesty invested the King of Sardinia with the order of the Garter; but we have so recently described the particulars of this ceremony, that it is needless to dwell upon them here.

After something less than a week's stay in England, Victor Emmanuel left our shores on the morning of the 6th. He chose the unpleasantly early hour of five for his departure from Windsor. Her majesty paid no small tribute of respect to her illustrious guest, by rising in time to take leave of him. Then, in the cold, clear starlight, he left his royal hostess, accompanied by Prince Albert, the Duke of Cambridge, and the numerous suite whom his Sardinian majesty had brought to England with him. On this occasion, he chose the short route to Paris by Boulogne, which was selected in preference to that by Dover and Calais. About half-past eight the royal train arrived at Folkestone, where the windows were crowded with eager admirers. The king, his suite, and the prince, breakfasted at the Pavilion hotel, and there also his majesty received an address from the mayor and corporation. Both ceremonies were speedily dispatched, and the king embarked on board the *Vivid*, which lay alongside the quay, with her steam up ready for departure. Prince Albert and the Duke of Cambridge accompanied the king to the gangway, where, after exchanging cordial farewells, they parted. The band of the militia struck up the Sardinian national hymn, the batteries from the shore thundered, the bells of the old church rang out, the spectators cheered heartily, and the *Vivid* glided out of the harbour, quickly followed by the *Fire-Queen*. So long as the sturdy figure and weather-bronzed countenance of Victor Emmanuel could be seen, he was observed to remain on deck, and occasionally wave a farewell to the friends he had left.

The honours lavished upon the king, soldier, statesman, and reformer, were nobly won and generously rendered. It is seldom

that we see so many capabilities united in one man; least of all in a sovereign. Had each of the distinguished potentates of Europe possessed the decision and courage of Victor Emmanuel, this war had not been. Perhaps, however, notwithstanding all the blood and treasure which have been poured out during its progress, it is better that this great crash of arms took place. The eyes of Europe have been opened, the mist has melted away from before the sight of the nations, and Russia is no longer regarded with undefinable dread as an unsailable power, which could commit wrong and defy retribution, and whose colossal steps of aggression were not to be arrested by the might of man.

Just before the arrival of the King of Sardinia in England, a highly interesting meeting was held, with the object of giving utterance to the national feeling of grateful admiration with which the noble services of Miss Nightingale, in the hospitals of the East, were regarded. It was held at Willis's rooms on the 29th of November, and attended by an audience distinguished by the high rank of some of its members, and the talents and reputation of others. The Duke of Cambridge, who occupied the chair, was regarded as the representative of royalty on that occasion; while the liberal nobility were represented by the venerable Marquis of Lansdowne and the young and gifted Lord Stanley.

The Duke of Cambridge is a better soldier than orator. Gentlemen of his rank in life are almost necessarily denied any very brilliant success in this noble and power-creative accomplishment. The man who passes through life without having to trample down its difficulties, and to meet with frequent opposition and rigid criticism, cannot be expected to awe with the grandeur of his language, or win with the irresistible seductions of his reasoning. At all times difficulties are the best teachers of the strong or aspiring mind, and he who is born independent of them must be content to forego the honours of personal distinction. The duke made a gentlemanly but very diffident sort of speech, in which he strove, while sufficiently praising the exertions of Miss Nightingale, to avoid censuring the shortcomings and misdeeds of those who had created the necessity for them. At the time Miss Nightingale went out to the East, he remarked that the army

hospitals there "were not in so satisfactory a condition as we could have desired." This is a very mild and rose-tinted mode of alluding to those fearful horrors which arose from gross and cruel mismanagement, and the very barest relation of which caused the strong to shudder and the weak to weep. The duke stated that the object of the meeting was to consider how Miss Nightingale's services could be best acknowledged, and how that honour, which was her due, could be paid in the manner most acceptable to her, and most useful to the public. "We have heard," said he, "of testimonials being given at various times in various ways; by raising statues, erecting buildings, and I know not what; but I am disposed to think that Miss Nightingale herself would not wish that we should honour her by any testimonial which would not at the same time be really useful to those fellow-subjects of her's in this country whose sufferings she may wish to aid in alleviating when this war is at an end. If the public at large are of this opinion, it would be well to raise a subscription with the view of establishing a system of nurses under her immediate control; the nurses thus educated to be sent forth from her establishment to the various hospitals of the country at large."

The venerable Marquis of Lansdowne observed—"All must feel that every sort of adversity had its uses and taught its lessons; but if this was true with regard to the ordinary adversities of private as well as public life, how much more was it so in the case of the greatest of all adversities—the adversity of war? But it might be said, the greater the adversity the greater and the more lasting the lesson to be learnt from it; and he felt certain that one of the most useful lessons to be derived from this war would be the improvement, the permanent improvement in the duty of attending the sick and wounded soldiers, as the part taken by the ladies of this country in organising and inspiring that improvement would be among its most glorious reminiscences." The noble marquis concluded by moving—"That the noble exertions of Miss Nightingale and her associates in the hospitals of the East, and the invaluable services rendered by them to the sick and wounded of the British forces, demand the grateful recognition of the British people."

This resolution having been seconded by Sir W. Heathcote, was put to the meeting,

and carried with enthusiastic unanimity. Sir James Packington then moved—"That it is desirable to perpetuate the memory of Miss Nightingale's signal devotion, and to record the gratitude of the nation by a testimonial of a substantial character; and that, as she has expressed her unwillingness to accept any tribute designed for her own personal advantage, funds be raised to enable her to establish an institution for the training, sustenance, and protection of nurses and hospital attendants." Sir James Clark, in seconding the motion, said that, from a personal acquaintance of many years with Miss Nightingale, he could bear testimony to the zealotness of her services in the cause of the poor. It was carried unanimously.

The next proposition was spoken to by Lord Stanley, of whose admirable speech we will give a condensed report. He said—"A resolution had been placed in his hands, worded in the following manner:—'That to accomplish this object on a scale worthy of the nation, and honourable to Miss Nightingale, all classes be invited to contribute.' That resolution followed so obviously from those which had already been carried, that it needed but little eloquence to recommend it to the adoption of the meeting. They were met to do honour to Miss Nightingale; not as if one who had projected and carried through an undertaking like her's could be elevated in public estimation, or even in any considerable degree influenced or affected by the judgments which ordinary men and women might form of her character and services, but they were there to do her honour as a great public and national benefactress; they were there because gratitude for public services rendered was as imperative a duty in a community as gratitude for private benefits was binding on an individual. They had heard it stated by the noble chairman—and, indeed, all England in some degree knew it already—what those services were which Miss Nightingale had rendered. In the case of the soldier himself, it often happened in all wars that the enemy in his front was the least of his dangers. The risk, the personal risk incurred in an engagement, was frequently less formidable and less feared than that which the soldier was exposed to from pestilence and disease. That worst of dangers from which the brave man quailed and shrank had been encountered by a young and delicate woman. Again, the soldier

was impelled to his duty by discipline, by the fame of his success if he should succeed, by the laurels which awaited him, by the praises of his commander, and the encouragements of the comrades who might be spectators of his gallantry. But none of these inspiring motives could influence a woman—and a woman, too, who was making a new, and in some respects a painful experiment. There were no splendid excitements, no laurels, nothing of what the world called 'glory,' in the path which she had tracked out for herself. Nor had she any comrades to encourage her, except those whom by the force of her personal character she had induced to accompany her. Moreover, he feared that there was but too much reason to believe that by many to whom her personal character was unknown it was at first suspected that the project on which she was engaged was rather a visionary enterprise than one that was likely to be attended with any practical result. Her task, then, was very arduous. The only question that remained to be decided was, what form the expression of their gratitude ought to take? With good taste and sound sense the public mind had unanimously determined that anything in the way of a merely personal honour or a pecuniary recompense would not be worthy either of the donors or the recipient; but Miss Nightingale had, through her friends in this country, relieved them of their embarrassment, and pointed out a manner in which the hopes and wishes of all the parties would be most agreeably and most effectively accomplished. What Miss Nightingale said was, in effect, this—'If you value my services, show your appreciation of them in a practical manner, by enabling me to do more than I have heretofore had it in my power to achieve.' That was what they were now endeavouring to effect. They were making themselves familiar with the general idea of their enterprise, leaving the precise form in which it should be carried out for future consideration. The object of Miss Nightingale's mission was in part to substitute a voluntary attendance, prompted by charity and softened by refinement, for the services, sometimes no doubt valuable, but not always satisfactory, of hired nurses; and for that purpose it was proposed to train and educate benevolent ladies, of whatever

rank, by means of an institution the general object of which was sufficiently clear, but the specific form of which was left uncertain, partly as a personal tribute to the lady in whose honour it was to be founded, and partly because they deferred to her as herself the best authority on the subject. The remark was often made, that in any department of human exertion they seldom got much good out of amateur efforts. He admitted that there was some truth in the observation; and he would frankly admit that, if there were any reason to apprehend that this new system of hospital nursing would simply degenerate into a new excitement, or become a fashionable pastime, or an interesting yet meaningless occupation to those who, unfortunately for themselves, had no higher object in life than to contrive how they should fill up their vacant time, he for one would have nothing to do with the project; but he had no apprehensions of this kind; for he believed that the nature of the duties would preclude the possibility of any such evils. Those duties were distasteful, perilous, painful, not unfrequently revolting, and they would not be undertaken by any one who was not thoroughly in earnest in the work. He regarded the institution, therefore, as earnestly practical; he was persuaded that it would be productive of the happiest results; and it only remained to consider how it might be carried out in a manner and on a scale worthy alike of its object and its author."

This resolution was seconded by Mr. Monckton Milnes, and afterwards carried amidst general acclamation.

The fourth resolution was moved by the Lord Mayor, and ran thus:—"That the sums so collected be vested in trustees to be appointed by the committee, and applied for the purpose expressed in the second resolution, in such manner and under such regulations as Miss Nightingale shall from time to time approve; the subscribers having entire confidence in her experience, energy, and judgment." The resolution, after having been seconded by Mr. Sidney Herbert, and further spoken to by Mr. Bracebridge, was also carried unanimously. The rest of the business merely referred to details not possessing general interest; and the meeting separated, well pleased with the result of its proceedings.



ENGLAND'S BATTLES

Sea and Land.

BY THE REV. WILLIAM



*DK 214
75
1012



THE EXPEDITION

AGAINST

RUSSIAN AGGRESSION IN THE EAST.

CHAPTER I.

RETROSPECT OF THE ASIATIC CAMPAIGN OF 1854; STATE OF THE TURKISH ARMY AT KARS; APPOINTMENT OF COLONEL WILLIAMS AS BRITISH COMMISSIONER AT KARS; THE TOWN OF KARS; ANECDOTE OF GENERAL MOURAVIEFF; RUSSIAN ATTACK ON A TURKISH OUTPOST; SKIRMISH BEFORE KARS; BLOCKADE OF THE CITY; THE REMAINS OF THE CAVALRY FIGHT THEIR WAY OUT; TURKISH SUPPLIES SEIZED BY THE RUSSIANS; THE BRILLIANT BATTLE OF KARS, AND VICTORY OF THE TURKS; DESPATCHES CONCERNING IT.

THE Asiatic campaigns of 1853 and 1854 were, as we have already related, unfortunate ones for the Turks. After the capture of Fort St. Nicholas they experienced nothing but reverses. They were defeated at Akhaltzik, reduced to a demoralised condition, and cheated and starved by their officers. A powerful detachment was defeated in an expedition it attempted against the Russians at Gumri, and the troops returned to Kars, more like a military rabble than a disciplined army. They fled from before the Russians near the fortress of Akiska, leaving their guns and other trophies in the hands of the enemy. In 1854 they were defeated at Ozurghetti, at Bayazid, and at Kurekdéré, where 35,000 Turks, after four hours' fierce fighting, were hurled back by only 18,000 Russians, whom they had attempted to attack by surprise. All these reverses resulted from the incompetence and, too frequently, the cowardice of the Turkish generals; for the Ottoman troops fought with that desperation which has ever been the characteristic of their warlike ancestors.

The battle of Kurekdéré occurred on the 6th of August, 1854. Towards the end of the month, the famous Circassian chief and prophet, Schamyl, swept down from the mountains, and, assailing the Russians, inflicted a severe chastisement upon them. The Turks also regained their spirit, and, by attacking the rear-guard of the retreating foe, succeeded to some extent in revenging themselves for their recent defeat. At this point the campaign of 1854 ended; for the Russian army was too much exhausted by

its late defeat, and also by its dearly purchased victories, to resume the struggle.

The state of the army of Kars, during the autumn of 1854, is thus described by Dr. Sandwith, in his pleasant and gossiping book; and as that gentleman beheld what he pourtrayed, we shall place ourselves under the obligation of quoting from his work.*

"The position of the army of Kars was an innovation on all military science. The artillery was nearest to the enemy, the infantry close to the city, and the cavalry far away on the road towards Erzeroum. This latter arm presented a sorry spectacle, and was surely a great contrast to those gallant horsemen who once overran the east of Europe. This Turkish cavalry had been so drilled, after a variety of European models, that they had become the most useless form of hybrid that could be imagined. I never yet heard of them accomplishing a charge. The hussar, if he may be termed such, was mounted on a small horse that would scarcely bear his weight, not from his small size, but his low condition,—for the poor animal's barley had gone into the pocket of the colonel; his clothing had been used as bedding for the servants and chiboukjis, so there was little left to the animal beyond his skin and bones. A more miserable sight could not be seen than these 'poor jades,' who—

"Lob down their heads, dropping the hides and hips,
The gum down roping from their pale dead eyes;
And, in their pale dull mouths, the gimmel bit
Lies foul with chewed grass, still and motionless."

* *A Narrative of the Siege of Kars, &c.*; by Humphry Sandwith, M.D., chief of the medical staff.

The trooper himself was wretchedly clothed. On his feet were slippers on which he had contrived ingeniously to fasten a rusty spur occasionally. His jacket and pantaloons were in the last stage at which a garment can arrive; for the cloth of which they were formed, more costly than any turned from the looms of Leeds, had enriched pashas and Armenians in the imperial factories ere ever it reached Kars. The schabraque and saddle were in tatters, but the most wonderful of their equipments were the arms. The cavalry had hitherto been accustomed only to act against Arabs and Kurds, who dread firearms beyond anything; so they had been taught to put their trust in a clumsy flint and steel carbine. With this weapon they charged, fired it off, and then had nothing to trust to but a sort of policeman's sword, about half the length and weight of that worn by the cavalry of any other nation. This weapon was, of course, perfectly useless against a dragoon's sabre, as these poor fellows had learned by sad experience. The sole covering of the head was the fez, or red cloth cap; so they ran away, to prevent their skulls being cloven. Other head-dresses had been proposed, but as they resembled those of the Ghiaours, the ulema of Constantinople had decided that it was better for the sultan's soldiers to be cut about the head than to wear the casque of the infidel. The Asiatic seat on horseback, admirable for the sword exercise, had been disapproved of by the Prussian instructors; and so these horsemen sat with their legs stretched to the utmost, and their toes but just touching the stirrups. In short, to my unsophisticated eyes the exhibition of such horsemen was ridiculous: I should have predicted nothing good from the appearance of these strangely Europeanised troopers, and never was failure so flagrant as in these Asiatic campaigns. I do not presume to enter into the military question of cavalry drill and tactics, and the necessity of reducing every detail to the European standard; I merely give a Yorkshireman's opinion of the horseman I see before me, and do not hesitate to say he makes a ridiculous figure. How different is the appearance of that Bashi-Bazouk dashing across the plain on his active little Kurdish horse! What perfect command he has both of horse and arms! A regiment of men drilled to manœuvre, but retaining the seat formed from childhood, would surely answer better than this bastard

Prussian style. If I am not mistaken, our irregulars in India, rising daily into higher repute, are an illustration of this remark. The infantry I saw before me had many excellent qualities. The dress of the men was simple and perfectly well adapted for work, but the cloth was bad. The muskets were precisely such as were used in the Peninsular war, the old-fashioned flint and steel 'brown Bess.' In manual exercise these troops were perfect; the European officers unanimously declared that in this point they were unsurpassed by any troops in the world; but any combined movement usually ended in a muddle. The men themselves were of all kinds; many who ought to have been rejected for bodily infirmities had been nevertheless passed to make up for the deficiency caused by the richer ones having bribed the doctors, which latter (be it said in excuse) were always several months in arrears of pay. Still the general appearance of the men was certainly soldierlike—they were stout, muscular, hardy peasants, of very temperate habits, docile and tractable. I observed a much larger development of the calf of the leg than is ever met with in an English army, since these Turkish peasants have to perform all their journeys over mountain and plain on foot, causing a fine swelling of the muscles, and a hardihood most valuable to a campaigning soldier. There was an *élite* corps of *shishanajis*, or riflemen, armed with the new French *carabines à tige*. These men had been recruited almost entirely from the Zebeks, or mountaineers inhabiting a tract of land south of Smyrna, a race of ready-made riflemen, trained from childhood to carry that formidable weapon. Of somewhat short stature, they were nevertheless wiry, deep-chested youths, and in drill and appearance would have done credit to any army in the world. Great numbers had fallen, as they had stood their ground longer than the rest in the battle of Kurekdéré. All the infantry drill was on the French system. The artillery was chiefly under the command of Tahir Pasha, who had been educated at Woolwich, and Ibrahim Bey, a Prussian officer, both admirable artillerymen; and this arm had distinguished itself when all others failed: but the Turks have always been remarkable for the excellence of their gunnery, since the time when Mahommed the Conqueror breached the walls of Constantinople with his enormous cannon cast at Adrianople by the Hungarian artisan.

Of late years the Turks have borrowed largely in this department from Europeans, first from the English, latterly from the Prussians. The Russian minister did his utmost at all times to throw obstacles in the way of these European innovations, and at one time succeeded in nearly driving out of the country some English officers sent to instruct the Ottomans. Of course he did not appear on the field, but worked, it is said, through the Turkish authorities by the soft persuasion of the all-potent metal.

"Properly speaking, no organisation can be said to have existed in the army of Kars. It is true that there was a mushir, or commander-in-chief, feriks, or generals of division, and livas, or generals of brigade; but from the mushir no act of public importance ever emanated spontaneously. The responsibility of every measure was made to rest on some subordinate's shoulders, and the daily routine and unavoidable emergencies seem to have been invariably settled by a council of officers. The feriks, instead of commanding divisions, for the well-being of which they were individually responsible, shared the command of the whole army with the mushir; and it is extremely doubtful if any officer of the Turkish force understood the meaning of the word 'brigade,' much less could they handle one. Thus among all the superior ranks of the army no chain of discipline existed, and when any great misfortune befel the troops, it was utterly impossible to attach the blame to any single officer. Thus the loss of the battle of Kurekdéré may be laid to the charge of a dozen different persons, as in the councils of war which preceded the engagement each member made his own proposition, bent in no way to the opinion of others, and finally went into action with no more definite plan of operations in his own mind than that they were 'to fight the Ghiaours.' As the army was supposed to be modelled on the French system, there existed a *chef d'état major*, but who or what his staff were, or in what their respective duties consisted, no one seemed to know. The chief of this department was the well-known General Guyon, of Hungarian fame, and his *état major* consisted chiefly of Poles, Hungarians, and Italians, and a certain number of young Turkish officers, educated in the military school of Constantinople. Against these latter officers, especially, a system of persecution was pursued, not difficult to account for when

we call to mind the natural dislike an ignorant man has to his better-informed subordinate. This mean and spiteful conduct towards these unfortunate young Turks was observable in all their superior officers, from the mushir downwards, and was shown in a variety of ways. No tents, pay, or rations were given them, and they prowled about the camp in rags, fed by the charity of those who pitied their sad condition.

"Guyon himself and many of his staff, were men of proved courage, talent, and military ability; but, unhappily, they were divided into factions, thwarted by the Turkish generals, and their position ignored by every one. Guyon appears to have totally failed in conciliating contending parties, soothing their jealousies, and enforcing due obedience among the officers of the many nations who composed his staff. It could not have been otherwise; alone and unsupported, he had to combat with the avowed enmity of the Europeans, and the more baneful, but concealed, hatred of the mushir and his satellites. These two powers, for once playing into each other's hands, for the common purpose of doing injury to a mutual enemy, soon succeeded in rendering the authority of this brave officer but nominal, and his presence with the army even worse than useless. Fortunately for us, the command of the outposts had been allotted to a man every way fitted for the duty. This arduous task devolved on General Kmety, a Hungarian refugee, and he, though an invalid, suffering from painful bodily infirmities, continued to perform his harassing and unceasing duties with the wretched remnant of the cavalry, until the army finally struck their tents to occupy their winter cantonments. It may readily be supposed that an army in such a state of neglect and demoralisation, was but little skilled in drills of any sort: indeed, ever since the defeat at Kurekdéré, in the early part of August, up to the arrival of the British commissioner at the end of September, the troops had never gone through the most ordinary exercises."

The British commissioner alluded to was Colonel Williams, then regarded as a highly distinguished officer, and an able scientific engineer and diplomatist; since esteemed as one of the most meritorious heroes of the war. The unsatisfactory condition of the Turkish army in Asia, and the reverses it had experienced, resulting, it was well

known, from the misconduct of the Turkish officials, induced the British government to appoint Colonel Williams as a commissioner to examine into the causes of previous failures, and endeavour to prevent a repetition of them. He was instructed to act at the head-quarters of the Asiatic army, "in communication with, and under the orders of Lord Raglan, from whom he was to receive detailed instructions for his guidance." Our government had for once succeeded in the apparently difficult task of putting the right man into the right place. Some years ago Colonel Williams was appointed, in conjunction with the Hon. Mr. Curzon, to regulate the frontiers of Turkey and Russia in Asia. For some time he resided at Erzeroum and on the disputed territory, where he not only acquired a knowledge of the Turkish language, but became familiar with the peculiar views, customs, and prejudices of the Turkish people. In addition to this, he was a man of great military talents; he possessed great powers of patience, perseverance, and endurance, and was well fitted for the onerous duties of command.

On the 2nd of August, 1854, Lord Clarendon informed the British ambassador at Constantinople of this appointment, in a letter which stated that Colonel Williams was "attached to the head-quarters of the Turkish army in Asia, on the same footing as Brigadier-general Rose was attached to those of the French army." It added—"Your excellency will acquaint the Porte with this appointment, and request that the necessary instructions may be given to the commanders of the Turkish armies in Asia on the subject; and you will urge the Porte to send those instructions without delay, so that Lieutenant-colonel Williams, on his arrival at the Turkish head-quarters, may be treated with all the consideration due to the position which he holds." This direction Lord Stratford de Redcliffe obeyed in so tardy and ungenerous a manner, as to lead to serious inconvenience to the gallant officer concerned.

Colonel Williams arrived at Constantinople from England on the 14th of August, 1854, and shortly afterwards he received from the late Lord Raglan the detailed instructions which the foreign-office had directed him to apply for. They were as follows:—

Varna, August 20th, 1854.

Sir,—Her majesty's government having

been pleased to nominate you commissioner at the head-quarters of the Turkish army in Asia, and to act in that capacity in communication with me and under my orders, I have the honour to request that, in obedience to their commands, you will lose no time in proceeding to Kars and assuming the duties confided to your discharge. You will, however, in the first instance, take advantage of your being at Constantinople, for the purpose of obtaining the necessary equipment, to solicit her majesty's ambassador to get from the Turkish government introductions to the authorities with whom you will have to communicate in the accomplishment of the objects of your mission. You will also seek to obtain from his excellency the advice which his great local experience, his knowledge of public men in this country, and his unrivalled power of discrimination enable him to give better than any other man. The instructions of the secretary of state are ample, and would render unnecessary that I should add anything thereto, were it not that the variety of accounts that have been given of the mushir's army obliges me to impress upon you the expediency of trusting to no reports you may receive, but of endeavouring to ascertain by close personal observation its actual composition, the numbers each arm can bring into the field, distinguishing the regulars from the irregulars, the state of the arms in possession of the troops, whether cavalry or infantry, the quantity of musket ammunition (rounds per man) in the hands of the men and in reserve, the number of pieces of artillery and their calibre, how horsed, and with what number of rounds per gun, and how carried; whether the infantry or cavalry are formed into brigades and divisions, and under general officers, or whether there is no formation beyond that of a regiment or battalion; whether the troops are regularly supplied with provisions and the horses with forage; and, lastly, whether the army is paid, and to what period. You will also make it your business to discover whether the officers exercising commands of importance are efficient, and whether they support each other, or are occupied in intriguing to supplant those with whom they are associated. You will make all these inquiries free from any spirit of party or bias in favour of or prejudice against any individual, and you will attend especially to the judicious injunction of the Earl of Clarendon, to establish and maintain the most

friendly relations with the French officer whom I have reason to hope Marshal St. Arnaud will attach to that army for the exercise of the same functions as those entrusted to you. You will correspond with me by every opportunity, and you will take care to send your despatches to the secretary of state under flying seal to Viscount Stratford, and to keep his excellency informed on all military as well as political matters.

I have, &c.,

RAGLAN.

On the 14th of September, 1854, Colonel Williams, attended only by Major Teesdale and Dr. Sandwith, reached Erzeroum, the capital of Asiatic Turkey, and considered only of secondary importance to Constantinople itself in the government and defence of the Ottoman empire. On the 24th he proceeded to Kars, which in past times was considered the key of Asia Minor, where he was received with all the honours due to his position; for the corrupt Turkish officials were by no means aware what a rigid military reformer and exacting disciplinarian they had received among them. Kars has a fortress partly in ruins, but which was in past times considered one of the most formidable in Asia. It was built by Armurath III. in the latter part of the 16th century, and obtained in Asia a reputation for impregnability, on account of the garrison within it having, in 1735, repulsed all the efforts of the famous Nadir Shah at the head of 90,000 Persians, after he had defeated 100,000 Turks in its vicinity. The fortress now presents a very picturesque appearance. Standing upon a lofty rock, its gray old walls seem to frown gloomily upon the city which lies beneath it.

From Dr. Sandwith's excellent volume, we borrow the following interesting word-picture of the town:—

"Kars is as yet free from European innovations; you see in it a true Asiatic town in all its picturesque squalor. The houses are for the most part built like those in the villages,—burrows in the uneven hill-sides; but in the best quarters you find good houses, built like those of Erzeroum, and containing ample accommodation for the suite of a great man. In all these houses, however, the windows are extremely small, and plastered over with greased paper during the winter, the luxury of glass not having reached Kars. The bazaar is just what you meet with in any other town of Asia Minor;

each shop is opened by raising a large board which covers the whole apartment, in which squats the owner of a very paltry stock of goods; of which the price accords with the quality. It is scarcely necessary to describe minutely this Asiatic style of shop; it is the same from the Danube to the Tigris, and enough of this old-fashioned kind remain in Constantinople for the English tourist to sketch.

"The lover of the picturesque, however, and the student of ethnology, may enjoy himself in the market-place; for Kars is richer by far than Erzeroum in variety of costumes and physiognomies. Loitering about amidst bales of Georgian goods lying before the khan doors, you have numbers of *Karapapaks*—a race of frontier Turks who have adopted a costume very similar to that of the Circassians, and who in time of war are mistrusted alike by Russians and Turks, both of which governments they live under. Groups of these men, armed with that long broad dagger the *kama*, and a short rifle, may always be seen in the streets of Kars. Their head, unlike others of their race, is covered by a round and shaggy fur cap; the rest of their costume is not unlike that of the Persians. But the finest subjects for the painter are the Kurds. I fancy I see before me at this moment a group of these fellows riding over the bridge of Kars,—the rays of the setting sun are reflected from or absorbed by every variety of colour. The first horseman who crosses that mediæval structure is the chief, who wears an enormous turban composed of handkerchiefs of yellow, black, green, and white. His jacket is crimson, and blazes with coarse gold embroidery. His horse, an active little animal, full of blood, bone, and sinew, is hung with crimson trappings. His nearest follower carries a bamboo lance, tufted with ostrich feathers: each cavalier has a small shield suspended from his neck, fringed with green and red trappings, and covered with steel bosses; he is armed besides with pistol, scimitar, and dagger: hung round about him are powder-horns, flint and steel apparatus, drinking cups, and a variety of appendages useful or ornamental. Each horseman, with his fiery eyes and large moustache, seems a very Rustem, but I doubt if he has a bigger heart than any other savage, whose valour, decked out with warlike ornament, is apt to pale before real hand-to-hand fighting.

"Another race of men to be seen in Kars

are the *Daghestanlis*, or followers of Schamyl, the warrior prophet. Their language is the Avar, a tongue quite distinct from that of any other people. Their arms, too, are peculiar here, though they differ but little from what are worn throughout Circassia. Their pistols, of a singular shape, are worn in a belt behind, which, with the above-mentioned Caucasian *kama*, form what may be termed the undress weapons with which the Daghestanli strolls about the streets. When mounted on horseback, a large curved sabre, without a guard, and an ornamented rifle, complete his equipments. The hilt of the sabre is forked, so that the horseman, dismounting, rests the rifle on the hilt, whereby he takes a deadly aim. Many of these men pass and repass the well-guarded Russian frontier, by ways known only to themselves; and crossing the rugged mountain ranges of Georgia, keep Schamyl well informed of political events.

"Another clan of Mussulmans may be passed in review. You see groups of them escorting a convoy of horses laden with hampers full of apples, pears, or cherries—fruit grown in the warm valleys of Lazistan; for this high plateau produces no fruit whatever. These men wear a peculiar turban, formed of a sort of capote wound round their heads, the peak appearing above. A round jacket with loose sleeves, and formed of a coarse brown homespun, covers the upper part of the person; while their lower dress consists of a pair of trowsers somewhat of the Circassian cut, and of the same dark-brown material. These men are bristling with arms; for they are of a truculent disposition, and are frequently engaged in blood-feuds. They carry excellent home-made rifles, a brace of pistols, and a *kama*. These *Lazi* are Mussulmans, but not Turks. They are one of those very numerous and entirely isolated tribes of the Caucasus whose race and origin are still mysteries. Their language is, I believe, of that Georgian class which includes Georgian Proper, Mingrelian, Suanic, and Laz, of which the first is the purest and most typical, and Laz least so; but I am open to correction: Dr. Latham doubtless knows all about it. In figure, the Lazi resembles most mountaineers. He is short of stature, but muscular and large-jointed: more active and intelligent than the Turk, but perhaps as little civilised as any of the padishah's subjects, excepting perhaps the Bedouins. These Lazi wear long hair, and have only

one wife, both peculiarities at variance with the habits of the people around them. They dwell in villages, or in huts scattered singly over the country by the side of mountains, cultivating small patches of land cleared from the dense forests, and often in such precipitous places that they are obliged to suspend themselves by ropes while digging. Indian corn is the only cereal cultivated. Their country is densely wooded, the trees being chesnut, beech, walnut, alder, poplar, willow, oak, elm, ash, maple, and box. The higher parts of the mountains are covered with fir."

Shortly after his arrival at Kars, Colonel Williams inspected the Turkish army. The men were in rags, and their pay was fifteen and even eighteen months in arrear. The lean and spiritless horses received only one-half, and even one-third, of their proper allowance of barley, while the number for which rations were drawn was double those actually in existence. Yet the infantry, in spite of their ill-treatment, bore a healthy and soldier-like appearance. Discipline, however, could scarcely be said to exist, and the generality of the officers were addicted to the lowest vices and the most disorderly habits. The stern and business-like habits of Colonel Williams struck these men with astonishment, and raised emotions of dislike and apprehension among the plunderers of the army. On reviewing a regiment, he found the names of 900 men upon the muster-roll; but on the soldiers being counted (a circumstance on which he insisted), there proved to be but 600 in fact. The pay and rations of the 300 imaginary men had gone into the pockets of the colonel of the regiment and the commander-in-chief; while a portion purchased the silence of the still higher authorities in Constantinople. Colonel Williams called these dishonest and unpatriotic officers to account, and boldly told them that he was reporting their offences to head-quarters. With a laborious attention to duty, he inspected every detail, and visited the hospitals and camp kitchens, and examined the food of the troops. He also distributed the men into their winter quarters, as Kars itself could not accommodate more than 10,000 men without exposing them to the risk of disease. It may be supposed that Colonel Williams met with a great deal of opposition from those Turkish officials who were in the habit of making fortunes out of the plunder and ruin of their country. The following

communications, addressed by that energetic officer to the Earl of Clarendon, will exhibit the nature of the opposition he encountered, and also his mode of overcoming it:—

“Camp near Kars, Oct. 10th, 1854.

“After the dispatch of my last messenger I waited on the mushir,* and offered his excellency the following advice:—1. Seeing that severe frosts now occur at night, which especially affect the invalids, and that we have before us the certainty of winter, which may at any day overtake us, I strongly recommended a selection of the weak and sickly men from all the corps, as also the most attenuated of the cavalry horses, in order that they might march leisurely towards Erzeroum, which arrangement would in no wise lessen the real effective of the army, and at the same time enable the men to reach their winter quarters with less chance of crowding the hospitals after their arrival. Mustafa Pasha at first insisted that all his men were able to march to Erzeroum in four days. I replied that in all armies infirm and weak men were to be found. The mushir then said that he would order the selection of the sickly and weak from each regiment. I have just heard from the ferik pashas that no such orders have been given.

“2. I told the pasha that, in superintending the drills of the army, I found the infantry uninstructed in loading even with blank cartridges; that many of the regiments had not the opportunity of one day’s file-firing given to them; and I begged him (now that it could be done without even the fear of scarcity of powder, which fear he had expressed when I first spoke to him on this vital point) to carry my wishes into effect.

“3. I have repeatedly begged him to send into the neighbouring forests to cut wood and haul it into Kars before the terrible winter of these regions sets in.

“4. I have not ceased for the last ten days to importune the mushir to cause the houses intended for the safety of the sultan’s troops to be cleared out and cleaned for my inspection.

“5. I have inquired in vain for the result of any arrangement made by the Vali of Kars for the supply of mutton for the force about to be left in Kars, and I can find no reason for supposing that great privation

will not be felt on that head. The sheep ought to have been purchased before this eleventh hour, and placed in villages within reach of this garrison during the storms and intense cold of an Armenian winter.

“6. Medicines and wine for the sick have also occupied my attention. His excellency Zarif Mustafa Pasha tells me that a supply of medicine has already arrived at Erzeroum; but I have just complaints to offer to your lordship even on the diet of these hospitals. Dr. Sandwith brought me, two days ago, a loaf of black dough, full of all sorts of impurities, and quite unfit for a human being. This was taken from a sick man. I enclosed it to the mushir, who said it had been sent to the hospital as food for the attendants, and not for the sick.

“7. I have just heard of the intention of the mushir to divide those regiments which will remain after the garrison of Kars is completed into detachments, to be stationed at Ardahan, Kaghisman, and Childir; thus reducing the garrison of Erzeroum to a force quite insufficient to prevent its insult and capture by the enemy, operating by Bayazid in early spring. I shall immediately protest against this arrangement.

“8.† I shall again endeavour to bring the mushir to reason on all points connected with this despatch; if I fail, I am prepared to adopt that course which the urgency of our affairs demands at my hands.”

“Camp near Kars, Oct. 11th, 1854.

“Hearing this morning that the mushir was in consultation with his two feriks,‡ I sent and begged to be allowed to speak with them. I was consequently invited to Zarif Mustafa Pasha’s tent. I began by recapitulating my requests to have quarters prepared for the troops who are to remain here. On this point I received the usual excuses and vague answers. I then touched on the preparations to be made for the march of the division intended as the winter garrison of Erzeroum. Zarif Mustafa Pasha answered with a smile that did not convey respect, ‘that he knew how to manage and quarter his troops.’ I felt that the moment had arrived when I must act with firmness, or lose all my influence, which has thus far wrung from the mushir daily drill for the army, and procured wholesome food for the hitherto half-starved and fever-stricken soldiers, who have expressed to General Guyon their gratitude for this amelioration of their condition. I therefore drew from my pocket

* A *mushir* is a Turkish commander, equal in rank to a field-marshal.

† The eighth paragraph was not read to the pashas.

‡ A *ferik* is equivalent in rank to a general of division.

the draught of my despatch of yesterday's date, and caused each paragraph to be translated to the astonished mushir and his feriks. The tone of his excellency changed in a moment; but as no promise was given I took my leave. I had scarcely reached my tent when Mr. Zohrab, the interpreter and secretary, was recalled, and a promise sent to me that he would attend to every suggestion which I should in future make for his consideration.

"At a later hour of the morning I was called to hear the mushir give his orders for the preparation of the houses intended for the troops in Kars, and also directions for the conduct of this local governor with regard to the supply of wood, grain, and sheep. His reply was, that any supplies can be had with money, but that such is the extent of debts already contracted by this army that nothing but cash would induce the producer to come forward in the market. I have, therefore, addressed a letter to the defterdar of the army at Erzeroum, under cover to Mr. Brant, requesting him to read it to that functionary, and to forward a copy of it, together with his reply, to your lordship. I have this moment heard of the arrival of a courier in camp from Erzeroum, bringing 500 purses (£2,500), but, as on former occasions, it proves to be paper money. This sum, however, has been handed over to the governor of Kars, to insure the immediate supply of wood, meat, and grain. I heard this morning that the mushir was about to quit the army; and, as he had thrown out a hint to that effect while conversing with me yesterday, I waited on him this morning, and advised him to contradict such reports, as his excellency well knew that Kars was his post till the army had been placed in safe winter quarters, in the details of which he will take my advice. The Russian camp is now on the Arpa-tchai river, two hours march above Gumri. It has lost a good deal of ammunition by accidental or wilful explosion, and I got the pasha's promise this morning to have our tumbrils so divided and guarded as to prevent any serious loss by the acts of spies or treacherous friends in this camp.

"P.S.—After writing this despatch I have been able to see the muster-roll about to be forwarded by the mushir to Constantinople. The total number stands 27,538 effective of all arms; whereas, as I have already hinted in my former reports, if this army were called upon to stand to its arms this evening,

14,000 effective men would be all that could respond to that call."

Though treated with an unpardonable superciliousness and neglect by Lord Stratford de Redcliffe, General Williams was yet instrumental in promoting a proper discipline in the Turkish army in Asia, and in securing the men from being plundered by their officers. Why the Russians remained merely on the defensive all this while is a mystery. We only know that they did so, although it is probable that a series of energetic attacks on their part would have terminated in the destruction of the Turkish force. Hostilities were not resumed during the winter of 1854-'5; the usual severity of the season precluding them. In the January of 1855, the government of the sultan granted Colonel Williams the rank of ferik, or general, in the Turkish army, together with the title of Williams Pasha. There was some peculiarity about this appointment, as the general was the first foreign officer admitted into the sultan's service with his "infidel" name. The distinction conferred upon him excited much bitterness amongst the corrupt Turkish officers, whom he had done his best to have removed from the army.

On the 19th of February, the new mushir of the army, Vassif Pasha, arrived at Erzeroum. Dr. Sandwith, who was then at that city, thus describes him:—"He was a man of quiet, inoffensive disposition, with about as much military knowledge or experience as might be expected from any Fleet-street shopkeeper taken at hazard from his counter. His antecedents were those of nearly all the mushirs; he had been, as a boy, the slave of old Hosref Pasha, and so had began life with gold and preferment within his reach. I believe he had never heard a gun fired in earnest; he scarcely knew how to read or write; his accomplishments were limited to smoking a narguileh, and gracefully receiving visitors; nevertheless, he was a good man, and one of the best Turkish pashas I ever met with."

Spring passed away, and summer came, before active hostilities were resumed. General Bebutoff, who commanded the Russian army at the battle of Kurekdéré, had been replaced by General Mouravieff, one of the most distinguished of Russian generals; and it became evident, that war-like demonstrations would not be much longer delayed. The following anecdote is

related of General Mouravieff and the late Emperor Nicholas, who was very proud of the military knowledge he possessed, and delighted in believing himself a great general. Some years since, Mouravieff, after having distinguished himself in the Caucasus, returned to St. Petersburg. The emperor, who had heard him spoken of as the first of Russian tacticians, one day said to him—"As you play the professor in the Caucasus, I must judge for myself whether your pretensions are well founded. Take the command of a corps, and manœuvre against another which shall act under my directions. Do your best, for I intend not to spare you." The general obeyed, and the trial of skill took place. The manœuvres had hardly commenced, when the emperor lost sight of the corps opposed to him. Some hours passed, and, as no Mouravieff appeared, the imperial force retired towards the Neva; but, unfortunately for the military reputation of the sovereign, the corps of his adversary was concealed behind some high ground close to the spot to which he had withdrawn. Mouravieff suddenly appeared, pushed forward a column, which separated the czar from the body of his corps, and eventually managed to get the latter between his artillery and the river. On seeing this, General Yermoloff, who officiated as *juge de camp*, galloped up to Mouravieff, and observed, "I congratulate you, *mon cher*, on a victory which will prove to be a defeat." The sequel proved Yermoloff to be correct; the vanity of the emperor was wounded; and, for a long time, Mouravieff remained under a cloud.

The Turks had been employed, under the direction of Colonel Lake, in throwing up fortifications around Kars, which gradually assumed the appearance of a formidably intrenched camp. Early in June, the Russians made a short march from Gumri, and appeared prepared to advance upon Kars in great strength. The position of the Turkish army could not be regarded without apprehension. The regular troops amounted to about 15,000 men, who had been familiarised with defeat, and scourged by fever and the scurvy. In addition to this, their provisions were insufficient to enable them to sustain a siege of any considerable duration, and their stock of ammunition was very diminutive. On the 9th of June, intelligence arrived that the enemy was encamped within five leagues, and that their number could not amount to

much less than 40,000 men. Others, however, estimated them at 20,000 only. The soldiers accordingly slept at their posts, and double lines of sentinels were placed around the works.

On the 10th there was a great rising of the inhabitants of the town, who were desirous to aid in its defence, and applied to General Williams for arms. A large amount of muskets and ammunition was accordingly distributed amongst them. A fine old man exclaimed, "Inshallah! (please God) we bring scores of Ghiaours' heads and lay them at your feet, Veeliams Pasha." The general told him, that dead or wounded enemies were to be respected; and that if any such savage conduct was practised, he would leave the place in disgust. Still he applauded the patriotic spirit shown by the inhabitants, and told the old man to assemble all the fighting men before the tent of the mushir, and that he would see that they were organised and paid. "Wallah!" exclaimed the spirited old fellow, "we want no pay; give the money to the nizam: we are Karslis; we fight for our religion and our harems, not for pay; give us ammunition and chiefs, and show us what to do; and Inshallah, you shall not find a coward amongst us." Everything was in readiness to receive the anticipated attack, and each English officer was assigned his post. It is astonishing, observed a spectator, how the Turks confide in the energy of Englishmen in the hour of danger. As to General Williams, he had become an immense favourite with the Turkish soldiers. "They see him everywhere," said Dr. Sandwith; "he is with the sentries at the menaced point ere the morning has dawned, anon he is tasting the soldier's soup, or examining the bread; and if anything is wrong here his wrath is terrible. His eyes are everywhere, and he himself ubiquitous. Each soldier feels that he is something more than a neglected part of a rusty machine; he knows he is cared for and encouraged, and he is confident of being well led."

Before daybreak on the 14th, Colonel Lake, accompanied by Dr. Sandwith and some attendants, rode from Kars to inspect the outposts. After an hour's quiet riding they reached the spot where the men were usually posted; but no one was to be seen. They consequently dispatched two orderlies in advance to reconnoitre, who, on their return, reported that the cavalry pickets

were about three miles ahead. Pushing forward they came upon about 200 of the Turkish regulars, and about 100 Bashi-Bazouks; the latter a good deal in advance. Having inquired about the position of the Russian camp, they rode further on with the intention of taking a view of it. It was yet but twilight; but in the gray dawn a large body of cavalry was observed, apparently advancing upon them. The colonel and his party deemed it prudent immediately to retire upon their pickets. For a time they lost sight of the Russian cavalry, when it again appeared, evidently advancing; and, at a further distance, two other regiments were discerned coming to its support. The Turks commenced a retreat at a trot and canter. Again the enemy was lost sight of in a valley, from which he shortly after emerged within rifle-shot, and dashed on at full charge. The Bashi-Bazouks raised a wild yell, fired their pistols, and fled in confusion. The regular troops struck their spurs into the sides of their horses and followed. The Russian cavalry, four times the number of the Turks, swept onward at a furious speed, and came up with the latter just as they dashed down a hill strewn with masses of rock. The crash of a volley of carbines mingled with the tramp of horses and the yells and shouts of men. The blinding mud was hurled into the faces of the pursuers, as their sabres whirled through the air, and descended on the unfortunate Mussulmans. The Russians chased them till the Turks reached the range of their guns, when they pulled up and retired. Some of the wounds inflicted by the Russian sabres on this occasion were terribly severe.

Saturday, June the 16th, was a religious festival with the Turks, when they gave themselves up to idleness and rejoicing. The Russians, therefore, cunningly chose it for an attack. About seven in the morning a horseman arrived from the outposts, "bloody with spurring, fiery red with haste." He brought the exciting intelligence that the Russians had struck their tents, and were advancing. The alarm was raised, and the soldiers marched to their posts. The townsmen buckled on their cartridge-pouches and shouldered their muskets. Smooth-faced lads of only thirteen or fourteen years old were amongst them. After hurriedly embracing those dear to them, the women rushed to the housetops. There some wrung their hands and wept.

Others, and by far the most, cried out to the passing warriors, in tones of encouragement, "God sharpen your swords! remember us, we are praying for you; go fight the infidels. God speed you!" On looking out from the battlements, the dark masses of the enemy were seen steadily advancing over a broad plain of rich meadow-land, covered with brilliant coloured flowers. The enemy threw out their Cossacks and Georgian skirmishers, which were met by the Bashi-Bazouks, and skirmishes took place between them. Some regiments of Russian cavalry then advanced and charged that of the Turks, who retreated. But the Bashis fought while retiring. The Turkish batteries also opened, and the advancing Cossacks fell under their fire; while those upon whom the great guns could not play, were singled out by the riflemen. The Russians attempted to enter the town along with the retreating Turkish troops, but they were utterly repulsed. The loss of the Turks was about twenty in this affray, while they estimated that of the enemy as amounting to nearly one hundred.

The Russians, however, made a very different, and probably a more correct report. General Mouravieff's account was as follows:—"Yesterday, the 4th (16th) of June, I made a *reconnaissance* with a portion of the troops in the direction of Kara-Dagh, during which a sotnia of our mounted militia opened a fusilade with the Turkish irregular cavalry, behind which we could see two regiments of Turkish lancers, drawn up in columns. The enemy on the flank was driven back by six sotnias of the 2nd regiment of the Cossacks of the Caucasus line, under the command of Colonel Kamkoff, whom I supported with four squadrons of dragoons and four pieces of horse artillery. The remainder of the troops were drawn up in order of battle at four versts from Kara-Dagh. The enemy had scarcely become aware of the movement directed against them, when the Bashi-Bazouks dispersed, and the regular Turkish cavalry commenced retreating slowly, pursued by the Cossacks. They soon got into a trot, the last rank only returning our fire. Taking advantage of the opportunity, Colonel Kamkoff charged with his Cossacks, and penetrated into the centre of the enemy's column. The Grenbenskaia sotnia, and two from Stavropol charged at a gallop the last closed ranks of the enemy; the sotnias of the Caucasus, of the Kuban, and of the mountains, pursued the enemy and sabred

them without mercy; the Turkish horsemen left their horses by dozens, to conceal themselves in the high grass. Carried on by the rapidity of the pursuit, the Cossacks paid no attention to the fire opened upon them by the batteries of Kara-Dagh, and they only stopped in front of the battery of the intrenched camp, situate near the town, behind which the Turkish infantry formed, and the fugitives found support. Emboldened by the vicinity of their main body, the Turks attempted to take the offensive, but two rounds of rockets from the cavalry detachments, under Lieutenant Oussoff, stopped them. I then ordered Count Nyrod to advance with the cavalry reserve, and to call together the different detachments in advance, who returned in excellent order. Our loss consisted of four Cossacks killed; one Cossack officer, ten Cossacks, and three militiamen wounded. Despite the brisk cannonade from the town, only two of our men were hit. The Cossacks brought back seven prisoners, two of whom were lancers; and they brought away all their killed and wounded, with the exception of a subaltern, who had gone too far, and was cut down in the very centre of the enemy's column, close to the camp."

On June 21st, 600 Lazistan riflemen entered the city, singing a wild chorus as they marched. They were fine-looking fellows, each a model of a mountaineer. Their costume was peculiar, and each carried a beautifully finished native rifle, sometimes worked with arabesque of silver and gold. Some of them also carried a broad long dagger and a brace of pistols. These men live under the command of their native chiefs, whom they implicitly obey. On the 18th, the Russians made a threatening movement, and halted for two hours within seven versts of the fortress; but the Turks did not think it well to accept this challenge to battle. On the 27th, the Russians detached a portion of their army for the purpose of destroying some Turkish corn stores, which, by gross carelessness, had been permitted to remain in some villages between Kars and Erzeroum. This the Russians succeeded in destroying, and also in driving off a quantity of carts and cattle. It will soon be seen that this was a heavy loss to the Turks, and contributed largely to the calamity which eventually overtook them.

The time passed tardily on, and anxiously enough for the defenders of Kars. Petty

skirmishes took place, which usually terminated in favour of the Russians. These were followed by movements and manœuvres outside the camp, generally not productive of any result. The presence of the Russians was becoming every day more painfully apparent. Their influence was increasingly felt in the small and diminishing meals of the soldiers and inhabitants of Kars. The road to Erzeroum was in their possession, and supplies fell into the hands of the enemy. No relief could come to the Turks unless it was conveyed by an army; and alarm of the approach of the Russians alone broke the oppressive dullness which stole over the besieged. On the 15th of July, Dr. Sandwith writes:—"We are now fairly blockaded. Up to this time we had been able to receive a few reinforcements in the shape of Lazistan riflemen—doubtful allies, since they were undisciplined, difficult to manage, and not to be depended on; while their mouths required filling as well as those of our best men. Besides these wild soldiers, we got in our posts over the hills; and the townspeople received dribblets of supplies in the shape of fruit, onions, flour, &c., from the surrounding country. We have now a cordon of Cossacks all round us, and a single horseman runs great risk in passing it."

A period of dreary inaction followed, broken only by trivial skirmishes at the outposts. The Lazistan irregulars became discontented, and said that they came to fight, not to be starved. The Turks, however, suffered patiently, and no sort of despondency ever tinged the face of General Williams. "He was thin, certainly; he could not well be thinner: but no wonder, for he never seemed to sleep. Long ere daylight broke, he was with the sentries of Tahmasb, the point nearest to the Russian camp, and his glass learned every movement; then he was by the side of the mushir during the greater part of the day; anon, he was encouraging the Bashi-Bazouks, and settling their differences, or anxiously arranging some plan for feeding the townspeople; and, in our little confidential gossips on the state of affairs, he would impress on us the duty of maintaining a bright and hopeful bearing, since all the garrison looked up to us for encouragement."

A constantly increasing difficulty was felt in feeding the horses, and for some weeks the miserable animals had been dying in great numbers from starvation. To such an extent had this occurred, that though a

great number of men were appointed to bury the carcasses, they were scarcely able to keep pestilence out of the camp. It is said that sensation appeared to be so deadened in many of the wretched horses, that they looked as if even the cravings of hunger were extinct, and that they themselves were scarcely conscious of their existence. In this condition a frosty night frequently extinguished the feeble spark of life within them. To put a stop to this sad mortality among the poor horses, General Williams resolved to send away the greater part of the cavalry from the fortress. Shortly after dark, on the evening of the 3rd of September, 1,200 of the regular cavalry, beside Baski-Bazouks, were collected on the heights of Tahmasb, and a good feed was given to each animal. Their riders then prepared to cut their way through the Russians and escape. Away then went a grim-looking force, on their famine-smitten horses. Those who remained looked out into the darkness after their comrades, with feelings rather of curiosity than apprehension, and listened for the sounds of the inevitable conflict. It was sad to reflect how many of those poor fellows would never reach their native mountains. The movement was soon perceived by the enemy, and a body of Russian cavalry charged into the centre of the Turkish column; those in advance dashed forward, and made for the mountains, though rapidly pursued by the enemy. But the rear of the Turks was surrounded and routed. The pursuit lasted until daybreak; the Turks at different times pausing to defend themselves by ambuscading in houses and in narrow passes. It is from the Russians alone that we have any information concerning the details of this incident of the siege. We must turn, then, to the report of General Mouravieff, who says—"The whole affair, which took place during a dark night and on hilly ground, was conducted with admirable skill and sagacity by the commanders of the different detachments.* The Turks lost, it is presumed, about 500 men in killed and wounded in the encounter;† their dead bodies lined the road as far as the village of Kizil-Ghiadouk, and in the passes: we took two superior officers prisoners, nineteen subaltern officers, and

185 men; the remainder disbanded. More than 400 horses, three banners, trumpets, and a large quantity of arms remained in our hands: this signal defeat inflicted upon the enemy cost us very little loss. We had one soldier and two militiamen killed; one officer, five soldiers, and seven militiamen wounded." After the departure of so many of the horses from Kars, General Williams caused such of the remainder as were in a desperate condition to be taken some distance from the encampment, to have their throats cut. It was regarded as matter of regret that the heat of the weather would not permit the flesh of the starved brutes to be salted, or otherwise preserved for food.

On the 12th of September, Omar Pasha and a large body of Turkish troops from the Crimea landed at Batoum, where they were received with great enthusiasm by the sickly and neglected garrison of that place. The cruel indifference with which the Turkish troops are treated by their pashas excites indignation and disgust. Omar Pasha found the hospitals of Batoum and Tchuruksu crammed with sick, and utterly without any medical attendance. On inquiry into the reason of this state of things, he was informed that, a short time since, the mushir in command sent to Trebizond for doctors. The steamer returned with six Armenian barbers, who, on landing, bled all the patients. The poor sick soldiers were doubtless in a very low state before, and the result of this blood-shedding was, that no less than 200 of them died by the next day. The vagabond barbers fled in alarm, and the poor prostrate Turks were left without any medical attendants whatever. The commissariat was in a still worse condition. Some days nothing but a lump of butter was distributed to each soldier; at others a handful of rice. The poor creatures who survived had been living on salad and water. A writer from Batoum, under date of October 2nd, observed—"The *Cyclops*, with the English and French commissioners on board, is lying in the harbour, waiting to take Omar Pasha to Suchum. There is very little excitement in life at Batoum. The mountains, which rise to a height of 5,000 or 6,000 feet, a few miles in the interior, are always covered with clouds,

result been otherwise, it would have been very disgraceful to the Russians.

* We cannot see that a very great deal of "admirable skill and sagacity," or of courage either, was required to enable a large body of well-fed and well-mounted Russian cavalry to attack a small body of half-famished Turkish horse with success. Had the

† This is without doubt a gross exaggeration, as the number of the Turks attempting to escape did not exceed 1,200.

and scarcely a day passes without heavy rain. The immediate neighbourhood of the town is a perfect swamp; and it is easy to perceive at a glance why it has been rejected in favour of Suchum as a base of operations. Half the shops in the miserable and filthy lane of which the town is composed, are deserted; the remainder contain little beside vegetables, tobacco, and Manchester calicoes. There are only three or four enterprising Armenians, who sit cross-legged in front of their awnings. English sailors and Turkish officers, Tunisians, with their red trowsers, and Gouriel militia bristling with arms, are generally grouped picturesquely round them, while here and there a damsel of the country shrinks past, concealing her charms, and a string of peasants, with loaded horses, wind through the swamp, their heads wrapped up, after the manner of Bedouin Arabs, in cloths of different colours; their short jackets are furnished upon each breast with ammunition tubes; their waists are encircled with a thick shawl, in which knives and pistols are thrust; their trowsers are of a thick woollen texture, loose at the hip, and fitting close to the ankle, while their feet are covered with a thick sock and sandal. A long rifle completes a costume which harmonises well with the independent bearing of the wearers; and it is some satisfaction to know that they are ready and anxious to co-operate with the army whose wants they are engaged in supplying."

The Turks at Kars were doomed to experience many reverses. General Mouravieff learnt that great supplies of provisions were collected at the villages of Otti and Peniaki, with the intention of being forwarded to Kars. Therefore, on the night of the 9th of September, he dispatched a detachment of infantry and cavalry, with twenty pieces of light artillery and eight rocket-stands, under the command of Lieutenant-general Kovalevsky, with directions to drive back the Turks assembled in that neighbourhood.

* General Kmety was one of the most distinguished, patriotic, and single-minded of the Hungarian commanders in their memorable struggle for national independence. He attached his fortunes to glorious old Bem, nursed that warrior in his dying hours, and closed his eyes in distant Damascus. At the commencement of the war, Kmety was dispatched to the army of Anatolia, where he sought and obtained the command of the Bashi-Bazouk corps. He succeeded in reducing those irregular savages to a species of order, and inspired them with the greatest confidence in his gallantry and ability. Kmety was from the commencement the most popular man in the Ottoman army. His handsome soldierlike face

After a forced march of seventy versts the Russian cavalry came up with the Turkish convoy, near the village of Peniaki. The Turkish dismounted horsemen occupied the sides of the neighbouring mountains, and the Bashi-Bazouks were placed on a rising ground in advance of the village, with the cavalry and artillery in their rear. The engagement commenced about six o'clock on the evening of the 11th, and an obstinate struggle took place, which ended in the Turks being driven from the village, with the loss of their leader, Ali Pasha, who, after defending himself heroically, was wounded and taken prisoner. The routed Turks were pursued for some distance, and suffered a considerable loss. Not only were the Russians successful in intercepting these supplies, but, on the following day (the 12th), a charge of their cavalry swept off many of the Turkish cattle from before Kars, and thus considerably lessened the food supply of the straitened garrison.

We must now relate an incident in this campaign by which the Turks thoroughly re-established their reputation for bravery and soldierly qualities. News of the fall of Sebastopol and of the landing of Omar Pasha at Batoum, induced many of the officers of the besieged army to believe that the Russians were about to retire. This surmise was strengthened by the fact that, for several days, large convoys of heavily laden waggons were observed leaving the Russian camp. General Williams, however, was not deceived by this artifice, and correctly regarded it as a prelude to an extensive attack upon Kars. Shortly after midnight of the 28th of September, the distant rumble of the wheels of gun-carriages was heard by the sentries on the heights of Tahmasb. General Kmety,* a gallant Hungarian officer, known as Ismael Pasha, at once proceeded to the spot, and listened; but all was silence and darkness. As a precautionary measure, however, the troops

commanded respect; and the brilliancy of his courage—apart from his former splendid antecedents—rendered him the object of universal good-will. At the head of the Bashi-Bazouks, Kmety performed several brilliant exploits; and at the fatal battle of Kurekdéré he took the command of a brigade of regular troops, and his regiments were the only ones that sustained on that day the shock of the enemy. General Williams was not long in discovering the sterling qualities of Kmety, and entrusted to him the post of honour and danger. General Kmety has ever declined mixing in the political quarrels of his exiled countrymen, and when living in England he earned the esteem and good-will of all.

were called to arms, and stood straining their eyes eagerly into the gloom before them. About an hour before dawn the rumble of artillery wheels was again heard; and this time the wind brought with it the sounds of the measured tramp of troops. All doubt was then at an end, and the Turks made hurried preparations to receive the foe. The riflemen looked well to their weapons, and fingered their triggers; the artillerymen charged their guns with grape; and on almost every lip the words *Ghiaour gueliur!* (the infidels are coming), hung in accents which told of deadly hatred. By the dim moonlight a dark moving mass was observed in the valley. It was an advancing column of the enemy. The Russians appeared to believe that they should take the Turks by surprise. They were deceived. A gun was silently pointed against them, and fired when they were well within range. The shower of grape tore through the column, and a yell of agony was followed by a wild hurrah.

The battle then commenced. With a shout the assailants rushed up the hill, and advanced in close column on the breastworks and redoubts. They were met by murderous volleys of musketry, directed from flanking breastworks, and by showers of grape from the great guns. This deadly storm told with terrible effect upon the dense masses of the foe, who fell in heaps. Still they pushed forward, and some of their officers, in the delirious recklessness of the moment, not only charged in front of their men, but leaped singly into the redoubts of the Turks, where they instantly fell pierced by many bayonets. Riddled with shot, baffled and bleeding, the Russians retired to re-form their decimated ranks.

While this was going on, a fierce attack was made upon Fort Lake, the key of the whole position on the north, and on the English batteries in the rear of the town. The latter being very weakly defended, were carried by assault, and the enemy began to throw shells into the city. The rising sun now threw a light upon the field, and showed the position of the Russians. General Kmety checked this partial success of the Russians, and his riflemen thinned their ranks by a furious and well-directed fire. He was soon joined by reinforcements, and the backward movement was changed into a forward one; the loud hurrahs of the Russians being drowned by the yells of the Turks, who charged repeatedly with the

bayonet, and fought with the ferocity of tigers. White-turbaned citizens were seen rushing into the fight, and hewing down the enemy with their broad scimitars, while Lazi mountaineers sprung like wolves from behind rocks, and charged with the clubbed rifle or broad two-edged dagger. The Russians also fought with a wonderful and persevering courage. Again and again they advanced to the deadly breastworks, and were blown from the very mouths of the guns or bayoneted in the batteries. Dense clouds of smoke enveloped the scene of the fierce conflict, but it could be seen that the Russians were repeatedly hurled back, with terrible slaughter, at the point of the bayonet and by a fierce and murderous fire, and that their assaults on the keys of the Turkish position were becoming more and more hopeless. The perseverance of the Russians, and the deadly fury of the Turks, may in some degree be understood, when we mention that 800 of the former were killed before one redoubt, defended by only 400 of the latter. From this point the retreat of the Russians degenerated into an utter rout.

But this was not the only spot on which the battle was carried on. A large body of troops, under Colonel Lake and Kherim Pasha, attacked the flank of a large body of Russians, who were gaining ground in the rear of the Turks, on Tahmasb. The Turks, after pouring a volley into the enemy, raised a wild shout, and rushed on with the bayonet. The Russians staggered and gave way, and the Turkish artillery completed their confusion. Colonel Lake's batteries were admirably planned and worked; and wherever the columns of the enemy were directed, they found themselves under a flanking fire from heavy guns. The whole attacking force at length retreated with precipitation, and were galled during their flight, by a murderous fire. Had not starvation destroyed the cavalry of the Turks, and thus rendered pursuit impossible, the Russians might have been utterly scattered and annihilated as an army. The battle lasted nearly seven hours, and the Russians exhibited great gallantry and perseverance; but the Turks won an unequivocal victory. The loss of the Turks amounted to 362 killed, and 631 wounded. In addition to this, 101 of the townspeople perished in the strife. That of the Russians was enormous. It is said that they carried 7,000 wounded



off the ground, and also a number of dead; yet, notwithstanding this, the Turks buried no less than 6,300 Russians, who had been left dead upon the field. Amongst these were many officers of the highest rank. The Russians themselves stated their loss at 6,517 in killed and wounded; 252 of this number being officers. Such was the fearful slaughter of the battle of Kars. An English officer engaged in it observed, "The Turks fought, not like lions, but like fiends. I never saw such desperate recklessness of life."

"I rode," said Dr. Sandwith, "round the batteries soon after the action, and seldom had the oldest soldier witnessed a more terrible sight. There were literally piles of dead, already stripped of their clothes by marauding soldiers, and lying in every posture; while the plaintive cries of men with shattered limbs arose from time to time from amidst these acres of defaced humanity. Every ghastly wound was there,—deep and broad sabre-cuts, letting out the life of man in a crimson flood, limbs carried off by round shot, and carcasses of man and horse torn and shattered by grape. I urged our men to carry off the wounded; but this work proceeded slowly, for the distance to the town was nearly three miles, all or nearly all our horses and mules were dead, and our ambulance corps thereby rendered useless. Suddenly a band of music strikes up; it is the rifle band, and the tune is a wild Zebek melody. At once, a dozen of these mountaineers spring up from their repose, join hand-in-hand, and dance amidst the dead, the dying, and the wounded. After a day of hard fighting, of glorious triumph, and soul-harrowing work, the night closed in upon us long ere we had removed the Russian wounded from the battle-field. God help them! After lying naked in a scorching sun, with shattered limbs and burning thirst, they are now exposed to a frosty night. I verily believe that the sensations of the human body are so blunted after a while, as to be no longer susceptible of suffering."

We here append copies of the despatches of General Williams, addressed to the Earl of Clarendon, minister of foreign affairs:—

Kars, Sept. 29th, 1855.

My Lord,—I have the honour to inform your lordship that general Mouravieff, with

the bulk of his army, at day-dawn this morning, attacked our intrenched position on the heights above Kars, and on the opposite side of the river. The battle lasted, without a moment's intermission, for nearly seven hours, when the enemy was driven off in the greatest disorder, with the loss of 2,500 dead,* and nearly double that number of wounded, who were, for the most part, carried off by the retreating enemy. Upwards of 4,000 muskets were left on the field. Your lordship can, without a description on my part, imagine the determination of the assailants, and the undaunted courage of the troops who defended the position for so many hours. The mushir will doubtlessly, at a future moment, bring before his government the conduct of those officers who have distinguished themselves on this day—a day so glorious for the Turkish arms. On my part, I have great gratification in acquainting your lordship with the gallant conduct of Lieutenant-colonel Lake, Major Teesdale, and Captain Thompson, who rendered the most important service in defending the redoubts of Veli Pasha Tabia, Tahmasb Tabia, and Arab Tabia. I beg to recommend these officers to your lordship's protection. I also beg to name my secretary, Mr. Churchill, an *attaché* of her majesty's mission in Persia. He directed the fire of a battery throughout the action, and caused the enemy great loss. I also beg to draw your lordship's attention to the gallant bearing of Messrs. Zohrab and Rennison, who, as interpreters to Lieutenant-colonel Lake and Major Teesdale, rendered very effective service. Dr. Sandwith has been most active and efficient in the management of the ambulances and in the hospital arrangements. We are now employed in the burial of the dead, and I will have the honour by the next messenger of detailing the movements of this eventful day. Our loss was about 700 killed and wounded. I have, &c.,

(Signed) W. F. WILLIAMS.
The Earl of Clarendon, &c.

Kars, Oct. 3rd.

My Lord,—I had the honour to announce to your lordship, on the evening of the 29th ult., the glorious victory gained on the morning of that day by the sultan's troops on the heights above Kars, over the Russian army commanded by General Mou-

* It was subsequently ascertained that the slaughter of the Russians was far more considerable. General Williams' next despatch states that 5,000

were left dead upon the field, while Dr. Sandwith affirms, that within a few days after the battle the Turks had buried 6,300 Russians.

ravieff, and I now beg to furnish your lordship with the principal incidents of that sanguinary battle. Your lordship will perhaps recollect that in my despatch of the 28th of June, I stated that the Russian general, after his second demonstration against the southern face of our intrenchments, which is flanked by Hafiz Pasha Tabia and Kanli Tabia, marched south, and established his camp at Bugah Tikmé, a village situated about four miles from Kars. Knowing that General Mouravieff served in the army which took Kars in 1828, I conceived his last manœuvre to be preparatory either to a *reconnaissance*, or an attack upon the heights of Tahmasb, from whence the Russians successfully pushed their approaches in the year above cited. Whilst, therefore, the enemy's columns were in march towards Bugah Tikmé, I visited those heights with Lieutenant-colonel Lake, and after studying the ground, decided upon the nature of the works to be thrown up; these were planned and executed by Lieutenant-colonel Lake with great skill and energy. I enclose for your lordship's information a plan made by that officer of the town and its neighbouring heights, which are situated on the opposite side of the river of Kars Chäi, over which three temporary bridges had been thrown to keep up our communications. As all verbal descriptions or bird's-eye views of ground convey but an imperfect idea of any locality, I beg to enclose a sketch made by Mr. Churchill, which will, I trust, tend to elucidate my description. Your lordship will observe that whilst our camp and magazines in the town were rendered as safe as circumstances would allow, the hills above Kars commanded all, and were therefore the keys of our position. The intrenchments of Tahmasb, being those nearest the enemy's camp, demanded the greatest vigilance from all entrusted in their defence; General Kmety, a gallant Hungarian officer, commanded the division which occupied this eminence; he was assisted by Major-general Hussein Pasha and my aide-de-camp, Major Teesdale, who has acted as his chief of the staff. Throughout the investment, which has now lasted four months, the troops in all the redoubts and intrenchments have kept a vigilant look-out during the night, and, at their appointed stations, stood to their arms long before day-dawn. In my despatch of the 29th ult., I informed your lordship of the arrival of the news of the fall of Sebastopol, and of the landing of Omär

Pasha at Batoum. I also acquainted your lordship with the fact that the Russian general was engaged in sending off immense trains of heavy baggage into Georgia, and showing every indication of a speedy retreat; this in nowise threw us off our guard, and Lieutenant-colonel Lake was directed to strengthen many points in our extensive and under-manned lines, and amongst other works the tabia bearing my name was constructed.

At four o'clock on the eventful morning of the 29th, the enemy's columns were reported to be advancing on the Tahmasb front. They were three in number, supported by twenty-four guns; the first or right column being directed on Tahmasb Tabia, the second on Yuksek Tabia, and the third on the breastwork called Rennison lines. As soon as the first gun announced the approach of the enemy, the reserves were put under arms in a central position, from which succours could be dispatched either to Tahmasb or the English lines. The mist and imperfect light of the dawning day induced the enemy to believe that he was about to surprise us; he advanced with his usual steadiness and intrepidity; but, on getting within range, he was saluted with a crushing fire of artillery from all points of the line. This unexpected reception, however, only drew forth loud hurrahs from the Russian infantry as it rushed up the hill on the redoubts and breastworks. These works poured forth a fire of musketry and rifles, which told with fearful effect on the close columns of attack, more especially on the left one, which, being opposed by a battalion of 450 chasseurs, armed with Minié rifles, was, after long and desperate fighting, completely broken, and sent headlong down the hill, leaving 850 dead on the field, besides those carried off by their comrades. The central column precipitated itself on the redoubts of Tahmasb and Yuksek Tabias, where desperate fighting occurred and lasted for several hours, the enemy being repulsed in all his attempts to enter the closed redoubts, which mutually flanked each other with their artillery and musketry, and made terrible havoc in the ranks of the assailants; and it was here that Generals Kmety and Hussein Pasha, together with Major Teesdale, so conspicuously displayed their courage and conduct. Lieutenant-general Kereen Pasha also repaired to the scene to encourage the troops, and was wounded in the shoulder, and had two horses killed under him.

The right column of the Russian infantry, supported by a battery, eventually turned the left flank of the intrenched wing of the Tahmasb defences, and whilst the Russian battery opened in the rear of the closed redoubt at its salient angle, their infantry penetrated considerably behind our position. Observing the commencement of this movement, and anticipating its consequences, Lieutenant-colonel Lake, who had taken the direction of affairs in the English tabias, was instructed to send a battalion from Fort Lake to the assistance of the defenders of Tahmasb, and at the same time two battalions of the reserves were moved across the flying bridge and upon the rocky height of Laz Jeppé Tabia. These three reinforcing columns met each other at that point, and, being hidden from the enemy by the rocky nature of the ground, confronted him at a most opportune moment; they deployed, opened their fire, which stopped and soon drove back the enemy's reserves, which were then vigorously charged with the bayonet, at the same moment when General Kmety and Major Teesdale issued from the redoubts at Tahmasb and charged the assailants. The whole of that portion of the enemy's infantry and artillery now broke and fled down the heights under a murderous fire of musketry: this occurred at half-past eleven, after a combat of seven hours.

In this part of the field the enemy had, including his reserves, twenty-two battalions of infantry, a large force of dragoons and Cossacks, together with thirty-two guns. Whilst this struggle, which I have attempted to describe, was occurring at Tahmasb, a most severe combat was going on at the eastern position of the line, called the English Tabias.

About half-past five o'clock, A. M., a Russian column, consisting of eight battalions of infantry, three regiments of cavalry, and sixteen guns, advanced from the valley of Tehakmak, and assaulted those small redoubts, which, after as stout a resistance as their unavoidably feeble garrison could oppose, fell into their hands, together with the connecting breastworks, defended by townsmen and mountaineers from Lazistan, whose clannish flags, according to their custom, were planted before them, on the epaulements, and consequently fell into the enemy's hands; but ere the firing had begun in this portion of the field, Captain Thompson had received orders to send a battalion of infantry from each of the heights of Kara-Dagh

and Arab Tabia to reinforce the English lines. This reinforcement descended the deep gully through which flows the Kars river, passed a bridge, recently thrown across it, and ascended the opposite precipitous bank by a zigzag path which led into the line of works named by the Turks *Ingliz Tabias* (the English batteries.) Their arrival was as opportune as that of the reserves directed toward Tahmasb, which I have had the honour to describe in the former part of this despatch; these battalions, joined to those directed by Lieutenant-colonel Lake, gallantly attacked and drove the Russians out of the redoubts at the point of the bayonet, after the artillery of the enemy had been driven from those lines by the cross-fire directed from Fort Lake and from Arab Tabia and Kara-Dagh, by Captain Thompson. This officer deserves my best thanks for having seized a favourable moment to remove a heavy gun from the eastern to the western extremity of Kara-Dagh, and with it inflicted severe loss on the enemy.

After the Russian infantry was driven from the English redoubts, the whole of their attacking force of cavalry, artillery, and infantry retreated with precipitation, plied with round shot from all the batteries bearing on their columns. During their temporary success, however, the enemy captured two of our light guns, which the mortality amongst our horses from famine prevented our withdrawing from their advanced positions. He also carried off his wounded, and many of his dead; yet he left 363 of the latter within and in front of these intrenchments: and his retreat occurred at least an hour before the assailants of Tahmasb were put to flight.

During this combat, which lasted nearly seven hours, the Turkish infantry, as well as artillery, fought with the most determined courage; and when it is recollected that they had worked on their intrenchments, and guarded them by night, throughout a period extending to nearly four months, I think your lordship will admit that they have proved themselves worthy of the admiration of Europe, and established an undoubted claim to be placed amongst the most distinguished of its troops. With regard to the enemy, as long as there was a chance of success he persevered with undaunted courage, and the Russian officers displayed the greatest gallantry. Their loss was immense; they left on the field more than 5,000 dead,

which it took the Turkish infantry four days to bury. Their wounded and prisoners in our possession amount to 160, whilst those who were carried off are said to be upwards of 7,000. As the garrison was afflicted with cholera, and I was apprehensive of a great increase of the malady, should this melancholy duty of the burial of the dead be not pushed forward with every possible vigour by our fatigued and jaded soldiers, I daily visited the scene of strife to encourage them in their almost endless task; and I can assure your lordship that the whole battlefield presented a scene which is more easy to conceive than to describe, being literally covered with the enemy's dead and dying. The Turkish dead and wounded were removed on the night of the battle. The dead numbered 362, the wounded 631. The townspeople, who also fought with spirit, lost 101 men. His excellency the mushir has reported to his government those officers who particularly distinguished themselves—a difficult task in an army which has shown such desperate valour throughout the unusual period of seven hours of uninterrupted combat. I have, &c.,

(Signed) W. F. WILLIAMS.
The Earl of Clarendon, &c.

The following Russian report, by General Mouravieff, will yield abundant evidence of the furious character of the battle, and of the desperate valour of the Turks:—

“Informed of the reinforcements received by the Turkish troops in the environs of Batoum, and of the enemy's intention to advance simultaneously in the Gouriel and towards Akhaltzik from one side, and on the other, from Erzeroum, in the direction of Kars, I determined to profit by the existing state of the garrison there, and on September 27th, assembled a council of war. Every member pronounced for an attack. It is necessary to say, by way of preface, that the fortress of Kars, which is situated upon the right bank of the river Kars-Tchai, has been strengthened by new fortifications, forming a chain along the heights surrounding the city. Amongst those fortifications are some redoubts, connected by curtains, erected upon the left bank of the Kars-Tchai, upon the heights of Schorakh, nearly three versts from the city. Another line of fortifications extends more to the north of the city, also upon the left bank of the river, and upon the heights of Tahmasb. To unite these fortifications,

and to protect the space between them, a redoubt, called a citadel, and many separate lunettes, have been erected. The Kara-Dagh heights upon the right bank of the Kars-Tchai are protected by fortifications, and the part of the fortress on the side of the plain has been strengthened by a triple range of intrenchments. The space of the whole line of defence forms a circuit of thirteen versts. The greater part of the army of Anatolia, which is composed of the best troops, was stationed upon the heights of Schorakh. The fortifications here are feebler, and the heights command all the others. It was hoped then that in becoming masters of this part, Kars would be ours. For this reason it was decided to carry these heights by an assault, and September 29th was the day fixed. The following were our arrangements decided upon:—

“The troops intended to take part in the assault were divided, into four columns. 1. The first column, commanded by Lieutenant-general Kovalevsky, was to assemble before and at the left of the Observatory hill (at the east of the heights of Schorakh), from whence, after the second column had approached the fortifications and commenced the assault, it was to advance and attack the right flank of the enemy's position. 2. The second column, under the orders of Major-general Maidel, had for its point of reunion the Stol hill (at the south-east of the heights of Schorakh); it was ordered to be at the foot of the Moukh hill at four o'clock in the morning. It had for instructions, ‘whether perceived by the enemy or not,’ and immediately after arriving at the assigned post, *i.e.*, at a little height on this side, and a little to the left of the Moukh hill, to bring forward to this hill the light battery No. 1, to protect two companies of the battalion of the Caucasian tirailleurs and a company of sappers. This column was directed, moreover, to continue to advance in three lines, and, with a division of miners, in the greatest possible silence, and to take possession without firing—at least unless forced to do so—of the battery at the extreme left of the enemy's flank, or more to our right. The commander, Dobrynine, received the order after our infantry had occupied the enemy's heights to pursue him, and not give him time to re-form his ranks. In order that there might be more uniformity of action in the attack of the first and second columns, a column was placed between them, under the command of Lieu-

tenant-general Gagarine, to follow the first; its rallying point was the village of Scho-rakh, to the left of the Observatory hill. 3. The third column, commanded by Major-general Count Nyrod, after assembling at the village of the Little Tikmé, was to advance to the right of the village of Haut-Karadjouran, and to take up position at a thousand sagues from the enemy's batteries. The column of reserve, under the command of Lieutenant-general Brummer, was to keep watch on the north side of Kars. At the same time I caused Major-general Bazine's detachment to advance near Kars, and place itself in connexion with Major-general Baklanoff's detachment; these two detachments were ordered to act simultaneously from the side of Tahmasb, under the superior command of Major-general Bazine. I pointed out to each of these columns the disposition and the order of attack. The general attack was to commence at four o'clock in the morning, in order to prevent the enemy from being able to point his pieces and taking aim. Wishing to keep my intention of assaulting the fortress of Kars in the greatest secrecy, I had caused our troops to advance by detachments on the preceding days; and, according to the general arrangement, the infantry returned to the principal camp, and three sotnias of the No. 2 regiment of Mussulman cavalry, and a sotnia of the No. 1 regiment of the same cavalry, were left in the village of Nijnie-Kotauly to watch the road on the side of Saganloug.

"Here follows the description of the march made by these columns to reach their respective positions. The latter were occupied in the greatest order at the hour appointed—viz., four o'clock in the morning—and where were General Bazine's and Major-general Baklanoff's detachments, which remained at the foot of the heights of Tahmasb up to half-past four in the morning; while the second column, under the command of General Maidel, got through the obstructions of its position, and advanced boldly against the fortifications. It arrived without being seen up to within 400 sagues, and the light battery No. 1, with the companies of sappers and skirmishers which had been attached to it, had already succeeded in reaching the right declivity of the hill, when the Turks fired the first volley from the fort Tomas-Tabia. It was three-quarters past four, A.M. All the other pieces arranged upon the front of this

fort then opened fire, to which was soon added that of the skirmishers and musketeers of the Turkish infantry, who, upon the signal of alarm, threw themselves upon the ramparts and in the fosses which had been prepared for the skirmishers in front of the fort.

"The infantry of the second column advanced at a quick step, protected by the battery No. 1, already in position, and whose well-aimed volleys threw the enemy into confusion. Arrived within musket-shot of the fortifications, General Maidel gave the order to attack, and our infantry advanced at a run. A part of the Mingrelian regiment commanded by Colonel Serebriakoff, marched to the space between the two forts, and the rest of the regiments, under the orders of Major Baum, went to the right of the redoubt which flanks them, while the carbineers, commanded by Colonel Moller, went towards their right flank. The 1st and 2nd battalions boldly advanced to the ramparts, and the 4th went along the road, to get round them. At the same time the hill-pieces taken from the Turks at Peniack, and which occupied spaces in the first line, opened a fire of grapeshot.

"Battalions of the second line advanced at a running step; the troops of the first line rushed to the assault with cries of 'Hurrah!' attacked with the bayonet the Turks who occupied the outer fosses, leaped upon the ramparts, ran *en masse* against the Turkish infantry, who were there put to the rout, and took possession of part of the guns. At the same time the carabinieri of the Erivan regiment, under their chief, De Moller, sprang upon the battery, and seized two pieces on its extreme outer angle. Two other pieces were taken by Major Baum's Mingrelians upon the side bordering upon the redoubt; but here the success of these troops were checked by the batteries erected at the right of these redoubts, and by the redoubts themselves, the sides of which had been lately carried up from the side of the gorge to the same height as those in the front. Following the battalions of the first line, the second penetrated the fortifications. The captain second in command succeeded in bringing in his hill-pieces. General Maidel himself led his troops upon the redoubts and batteries still occupied by the Turks, while the captain of the staff, Romanovski, caused the cavalry and the rest of the infantry to advance, and turned them partly against the Turks, who

fought retreating from the rampart, and partly against the enemy's masses commencing to assemble in the camps behind the fortifications; the nearest were dispersed at the point of the bayonet; and pursued even into their very camps by our infantry. The latter then charged the Turks, who fired upon them from their hiding-places behind the tents, stone constructions, and from the ravines: these Turks were almost all put to the sword. The first camp was thus carried. Meanwhile the cavalry, preceded by the noble militia, under the orders of Prince Tzitzianoff, and by a sotnia of the combined regiment of the line No. 1, turned to the right of the first camp, where, charging the masses of Turks commencing to assemble behind the tents, sabred a great number on the spot, carried off a flag, and then rushed into the second camp.

"In the interim, the infantry, led by General Maidel in person against the 4-gun battery of the centre redoubt, took possession of this battery, which was taken by Lieutenant Pillar de Pillhau, of the regiment of his royal highness the Grand-duke Constantine's grenadiers, who, in spite of the fire of grapeshot and rifles from the redoubt, threw himself upon the battery with his company, killed its attendants upon the spot, and took possession of the four pieces, two of which were carried away, and the other two thrown from the rampart. Profiting by this success, General Maidel directed the first battalion of the skirmishers of the regiment of the guard upon the first central redoubt, and the Mingrelians upon the second, causing them to be supported by a detachment which was to watch the enemy from the side of the camps.

"During all this time, a part of the Turkish troops occupying the heights of Schorakh and the other nearest fortifications, was engaged with the columns of Lieutenant-general Kovalevsky and Lieutenant-general Prince Gagarine, which had commenced to attack almost at the same time as Major-general Maidel. These columns were in front as soon as the cannonade was opened. The two first lines of attack—the first column, commanded by Lieutenant-general Kovalevsky in person—advanced upon the right flank of the Turkish fortifications, keeping the left of the road, while on the right advanced the corps of horse volunteers. The No. 2 battery had opened its fire from the position which it occupied, and this it

continued until it was masked by the troops, who marched to the assault.

"The troops of the centre column were directed upon the redoubt, which attacked the Mingrelians of the Maidel column with the exception of a division of the battery No. 4 of the fourth battalion of the regiment of Toula, a company of sappers, and a company of skirmishers, who were left in reserve. The skirmishers and the second battalion of the Riajsk regiment were sent to the assault by Lieutenant-general Prince Gagarine, who, on his part, followed with the battalions of the second line, reserving them to send where need required. Our troops were received by a cross-fire of artillery, first of balls and shells, then grapeshot, then rifle and musket-balls. In spite of this, Lieutenant-general Kovalevsky's first line succeeded in reaching the curtain which unites the two flank fortifications, and upon his steps advanced the battalions of the second line. Some volunteers of the regiment of the Wilna chasseurs, Colonel Schlikevitch at their head, and many officers, had succeeded even in getting upon the rampart, but all fell mortally wounded. The battalions of the Wilna regiment maintained their position in the fosse, although overwhelmed by balls and bullets, and pieces of stone thrown upon them by the Turks. Ere long, the latter opened a heavier fire of grapeshot from their two flank batteries against the battalions. Lieutenant-general Kovalevsky was here mortally wounded, Colonel Keeloff, commander of the Belew regiment, was also wounded, and a great part of the superior officers of the two regiments were killed or wounded. Amongst them Colonel of the Staff Roudanovskii, Quartermaster-general Captain of the Staff Raditch. Moreover, all the officers attached to Lieutenant-general Kovalevsky were killed or wounded. Captain Kagnatchee, of the corps of engineers, who had been attached to my person, and whom I had sent to this column, was pierced with three balls.

"Meanwhile the horse volunteers had rushed to the right of the infantry, and, in spite of a most violent fire, penetrated the fortifications; but the movement of the infantry of this column not having succeeded, they were obliged to retire. At the same time the skirmishers of the centre column, also the second battalion of the Riajsk regiment, which supported them, reached, through a terrible fire of grapeshot and musketry, the enemy's battery. Here the

Turks, throwing down their arms, took to flight. The battalions of the second line, which had taken the left, were received by a cross-fire from the central fort of Tomas-Tabia and its adjacent redoubts. Here Lieutenant-general Gagarine and two chiefs of battalion were grievously wounded. Of six chiefs of the company three were killed and the others wounded. These battalions, which had not reached the fort, then joined those of the first column, which having lost the greater part of its superior chiefs and officers, began to retreat. Soon afterwards the enemy succeeded in concentrating considerable masses of forces against the skirmishers and the second battalion of the Riajsk regiment, already enfeebled by its losses. Here were killed Colonel Brestschinskii, chief of battalion, and Captain Khlioustine, chief of company; this battalion was then obliged to abandon the battery it had occupied, and to join the troops of the first column. I then transferred the command of these two columns to Colonel Prince Dondoukoff-Korsakoff, who, after bringing them upon the heights which stretch to the left of the Kourgan, where the battery No. 2 was, re-formed them, and made the combined regiment, No. 2 of the Cossacks of the line, and two divisions of dragoons advance to cover their retreat. At the same time he caused the wounded to

be collected by the Cossacks. The battery No. 2, which opened its fire against the enemy's batteries facilitated these operations. After the troops had been re-formed, they were arranged in the following order:—A sotnia of Cossacks, with the section No. 2 of the battery of fuses, occupied the elevation where the No. 2 battery was; behind came the infantry, and, more to the left, two divisions of dragoons with the horse battery.”*

The following brief account of the battle, by a French writer, is from the columns of the *Moniteur*; and with it we close this chapter:—

“The blockade of Kars, which place had been isolated for more than three months from every other part of Anatolia, had not in any way shaken the firmness of the Turkish troops confided to the command of Vassif Pasha. Different attacks made at various times against the works which defend the town had been before repulsed with great vigour, but the favourable turn which the operations of the allied armies in the Black Sea had recently taken appeared to have determined General Mouravieff to make another desperate effort. Two hours before sunrise, on the 29th of September, the Russian troops, from 35,000 to 40,000 in number, and formed in several deep columns, attacked the works placed on the

* Here the original report of the Russian general terminates. A second division of it afterwards appeared in the *Journal de St. Petersburg*, of which it occupied no less than seven columns. It consists of a narrative of the order of retreat, the unavailing efforts made by the Russian troops to recover their position, individual instances of bravery, and details of the losses. The circumstances under which the general order to retire was given, are thus detailed by the Russian general:—“It was now eleven o'clock. The troops of the second column had continued their obstinate attacks for more than five hours; the greater part of the superior chiefs and officers were *hors de combat*, some of the pieces in position had only a few attendants, and scarcely any horses; the losses of the troops increased every second, while the enemy's means of resistance were proportionately strengthened, and the armed inhabitants of Kars had joined the Turks. As the other assaulting columns abandoned the field of battle the Turks concentrated their troops and artillery against our position. In this situation of affairs, I sent Lieutenant-general de Brummer to the second column with the 3rd battalion of the regiment of the Erivan carabiniers, and the 2nd battalion of the Riazan regiment, ordering him to attempt once more to take possession, if seeming possible, of the redoubts, in order to occupy the heights of Schorakh, or to immediately commence the retreat in the event of success appearing impracticable. After Lieutenant-general Brummer's departure, I ordered the

battery of position No. 4 of the 18th artillery brigade to take up a position against the fort Tomas-Tabia, which was unceasingly thundering against the flank of our twelfth column. Lieutenant-general Brummer made his battalions halt out of cannon range, and, after verifying in person the situation of the second column upon the field of battle, appreciated exactly our position upon the height of Schorakh, and resolved immediately to order the attack to cease, and to bring off the troops. This operation was difficult in the view of an exasperated enemy, and under the cross-fire of his works, but every one knows General Brummer's courage; and his long experience of battles enabled him to successfully fulfil this painful and arduous duty. After ordering the chief of the staff to send four sotnias of Cossacks from the reserve to bring off the wounded, he stopped nearly another hour in his position.” The arrangements which were made to cover the retreat are then detailed, and the general concludes:—“I directed Colonel Dondoukoff-Korsakoff's troops upon the village of Bozgaly, and those of the second column having joined the reserve at the foot of the mountain, a halt was made there for some time, while all the wounded had their wounds dressed and were sent to the camp. After this our forces returned to their old camps near the village of Tchivty-Tchai, arriving there at four o'clock in the afternoon. The same day all the troops occupied their position, and the blockade of Kars, raised for some hours, was resumed as before.”

hills to the north of Kars. The intention of the Russians was to gain possession of these heights, which, once in the power of the enemy, would have rendered any further resistance on the part of the garrison impossible. All the efforts of the enemy were therefore concentrated on the redoubt of Tahmasb Tabia and the two others adjoining, called the English and Arab redoubts. The first-named, which was considered the key to the others, was energetically defended by Ismail Pasha (General Kmety), whose bravery and enthusiasm completely electrified the troops. Four times did the Russians gain possession of the redoubts, and were driven out at the point of the bayonet by the Turkish soldiers, led on by General Kmety. After a desperate combat, which lasted seven hours, the Russians were compelled to give way. It could not be even said that they made a retreat, for they retired in complete disorder, followed into the plain by the victorious Turks, who took a hundred prisoners and one piece of artillery. The fatigue of the troops and the want of cavalry would not allow of the pursuit being long kept up. If only a small

force of cavalry had been at hand, the slaughter among the flying Russians would have been immense. Such was the confusion among the enemy that it took them five hours to collect their scattered battalions into anything like order. On the 30th, the Turks had buried 4,000 of the Russians, whose bodies filled the ditches and the redoubts, and it is calculated that as many more, in killed and wounded, were removed during the action.* The loss of the Turks amounts to about 1,200, in killed and wounded, and among the former are several superior officers, who met a glorious death at the head of their men. The highest praise must be given to the admirable arrangements made for the defence by Vassif Pasha, in concert with General Williams; as well as to the skill displayed by General Colmann, who directed the engineering department, and the daring courage and energy of General Kmety and Abdul-Kerim Pasha, who headed the troops. The account of this very brilliant and desperate affair has caused the greatest joy in the Turkish capital, and the news was announced by salvos of artillery."

CHAPTER II.

OMAR PASHA AT SUCHUM-KALEH; HE ADVANCES TO THE INGOUR; PASSAGE OF THE RIVER AND DEFEAT OF THE RUSSIANS; DESPATCHES CONCERNING IT; THE TURKS REST AT SUGDIDI; ANECDOTE OF A TURKISH SOLDIER; ADVANCE OF OMAR PASHA AGAINST KUTAI; IN CONSEQUENCE OF THE LATENESS OF THE SEASON HE IS COMPELLED TO RETIRE AND GO INTO WINTER QUARTERS; SUFFERINGS OF THE SOLDIERS AND INHABITANTS OF KARS; HORRORS OF STARVATION; GENERAL WILLIAMS AND THE TURKISH GARRISON SURRENDER TO THE RUSSIANS.

OMAR PASHA was detained at Batoum† by the almost hopeless condition in which he

found the army of Mustapha Pasha there. On the 3rd of October he arrived, in the

* This statement is much within the fact.

† Shortly after the landing of Omar Pasha on soil which the Russian government deems a part of its territories, General Bebutoff, then commander of the army at Tiflis, addressed the following proclamation to the *noblesse* of the Transcaucasian provinces:—"Illustrious Princes and Nobles,—You know that upon the great men of a country rest the foundations of the social life, and that they always precede their inferiors in the trials to which peoples are subjected. A trial now awaits your country, where the Christian faith has been established since the time of the apostles, and where hostile forces have always succumbed before your fidelity to the czars. The reason for which our enemies have risen

against our emperor, the only orthodox czar in the world, is not unknown. They have envied his power, they have been jealous that he, full of love for men, conformably to the law of the Saviour, should demand for the Christians living in Turkey relief from wrongs and sufferings. Three powers, calling themselves Christian, have consulted with the enemy of Christians, and have proposed to overturn the grandeur of Russia, and so to destroy the protection beneath which we now repose. The Turk, in entering your sacred country, pollutes it. He threatens to destroy the law observed steadfastly by you in the course of eighteen hundred years; he threatens to destroy all upon which your prosperity rests; the church where sleep your illustrious ances-

Cyclops, at Suchum-Kaleh. He was received with enthusiasm, and almost immediately proceeded to the work of inspecting the troops. He found them in a tolerably satisfactory condition, and was cheered heartily by the men as he passed along their lines. Suchum-Kaleh is a town on the Circassian coast of the Black Sea. It was one of the few places in that locality not destroyed by the Russians. There was a good street running from the shore, in which many of the shops were opened by the mob of speculators who ever follow in the track of an army. A correspondent from the spot observed—"The first object of Omar Pasha, upon arriving at his head-quarters, is always to make himself personally acquainted with the country in the immediate neighbourhood of his camp. I accompanied him this morning upon an exploratory ride of this nature. After having inspected the hospital and the fortifications which are being erected to the rear of the hill on which they are situated, and galloped over the mountain slopes, covered with fern, in search of the most eligible site for the camp of the battalions still expected, his highness struck right into the mountains by a narrow path, along which we followed our Abasian guides for about two hours. The path led through a narrow gorge; the sides of the lofty hills which enclosed it were clothed with pendulous forests. So narrow was the valley, and so magnificent the timber, that we seemed almost buried in foliage: wild grape clambered over the

loftiest trees, and hung above us in tempting festoons; gigantic fig-trees spread out their fantastic branches loaded with wild but luscious fruit; apples, pears, and walnuts, all of a fair quality, were to be had for the trouble of stretching out the hand: but the rapidity with which his highness gets over the ground removed all danger of our making ourselves ill from any such indulgence. We splashed along, followed by fifty or sixty mounted orderlies, through mud and jungle, until we emerged upon an open space, on which a village was situated, where the women and children rushed, frightened and crying, into their konaks, and the men collected round the doors, not a little bewildered and astonished at so unusual an apparition. However, they soon regained confidence, and came to kiss the skirt of Omar Pasha's coat, and offer us hospitality. We therefore dismounted at the door of the principal cottage in the village, the only one constructed of planks, and made ourselves comfortable. Omar Pasha, who is eminently gallant, knocked at the door of a room where a bevy of fair damsels had locked themselves, and told them there was nothing to be afraid of. He was obliged to exercise his powers of persuasion for some time before he could induce them to open a chink large enough for us to see the sparkle of their eyes. However, they gradually relented, and before we left their shyness had quite disappeared. They spun, embroidered, and netted for our edification, and we were much struck with

tors; the houses which shelter your wives, your children, and your property; the distinction of classes, by which the high are distinguished from the low, and which has been from all time your privilege. The enemy has not remembered that in your prayers to the Almighty you utter these words, 'Make my heart pure, oh God! and raise up my spirit in distress;' he has forgotten that your faith has been watered by your blood, and that the prosperity of your families rests in your own hands, which have never proved unfaithful. Our government is persuaded that there is not one amongst you who cannot discern falsehood from truth, and defeat the snares of the enemy. Faithful to the emperor and to his service, you have often shed your blood in circumstances where the danger was less imminent. Now the enemy is before you; he has already crossed your frontiers; he seeks to afflict the heart of the emperor by your misery; the loss of your property, and the destruction of your faith. The time of trial, sent by the impenetrable decrees of God, has come; the hour in which the soil, desecrated by the feet of your enemy, must be purified—that soil consecrated by St. Andre and the holy martyrs—the hour in which the ashes of your ancestors, lying in your temples, must be protected from sacri-

lege; your personal dignity be maintained intact; your wives, children, and property be defended from outrage and violence; thus honouring the precious traditions of your fathers, and showing your fidelity towards God and His anointed, our monarch. Arm, every one of you! Arm the peasants and your servants; unite yourselves to the victorious troops of Russia, who have shed their blood for you. Show the enemy that you are the children of those noble Imeretians, Gouriens, and Mingrelians, who were never vanquished in the times of old. It now depends upon you that this war with the enemy become the cause of the entire people, and be waged throughout the length and breadth of the country. In every shrub, in every hollow, behind every stone, prepare his death, in order that the indefatigable adversary of our faith may learn at last that he is unworthy to be buried in Christian and consecrated ground; let him know that you will bury him where the sound of church bells is unheard—in the spots which serve only for the lair of savage beasts. Salvation to you, in the name of the Lord, illustrious princes and noble gentlemen; raise above you the victorious sign of His cross, and, marching under its protection, drive the enemy from your territory.

"The Lieut.-general PRINCE BEBUTOFF."

the ingenuity they manifested in their female accomplishments. One or two of the girls were remarkably pretty, differing neither in complexion nor in the character of their features from those in our own country. Their hands and feet, which were bare, were very small and delicate. Their costume is by no means so picturesque as that of the men, or so well calculated to do justice to the fair wearers. It consists simply of a sort of loose dressing-gown, open at the bosom, and confined with a girdle at the waist. Most of the houses are constructed of wattle, and thatched with the stalks of Indian corn. Meantime the male portion of the community had not been idle, and we found a breakfast of yourghourt (sour milk), honey, pasta (a sort of bread made of Indian corn), and pumpkin—by no means unacceptable after our ride. Omar Pasha made presents to the ladies, patted and praised their children, said civil things to the men, and behaved generally very much as if he was soliciting the suffrages of the population at the next general election. Then we mounted our horses and galloped back again. On our way we were overtaken by some of our late entertainers, who breathlessly informed us that a slave had taken advantage of the commotion which our visit to the village had caused to make his escape. We had not proceeded half a mile after this before a ragged figure came bounding out of the thicket like a startled deer, and threw himself at Omar Pasha's feet. He was a Circassian boy of about eighteen, who two months before had been kidnapped by the Abasians, and thus contrived to make his escape. His highness did not hesitate an instant to assure him of his freedom; and, although by so doing he must have in some degree alienated the good-will of the people of the country, he said, in discussing the policy of the act afterwards, that he felt it was a duty which his feelings of humanity, whatever might be its political consequences, imposed upon him, and that he was determined, under all circumstances, to do his utmost to put a stop to the system of man-stealing and slavery which at present exists among the tribes of the Caucasus. For the rest of the way our ragged attendant kept up with us with a light heart, and as light a foot; he seemed never to think himself safe unless he was almost ridden over by the guard. We met two battalions marching up to their camping ground as we ap-

proached the town; the long lines of troops, sometimes so hidden among long ferns, that nothing but the glitter of the bayonet above it was visible, produced a picturesque effect."

The English transport vessels were, with their usual deliberation, bringing Turkish troops from the Crimea to join Omar Pasha, who at length had an army of 30,000 men under his command. When this force was in a condition fit for active service, Omar Pasha dispatched an advanced guard, led by Colonel Ballard, one of the heroes of Silistria, along the sea-coast in the direction of the river Ingour. This is one of the principal streams which enter the Black Sea upon its eastern shore. Rising at the base of the snow-capped Caucasus, it pursues its winding course through the densely wooded country which extends from the base of the mountain-range to the sea, and debouches at Anaklia.* On the 1st of November, the advanced guard of the Turkish army was stationed at about an hour's march from the river. On the other side could be seen a line of stockades erected among the trees, and serving as a cover for an army of Russian soldiers and Mingrelian militia. A correct estimate of this force could not be obtained, but it was supposed to amount to no less than 10,000 men. For several days some desultory firing took place, but with very little result on either side. It was, however, necessary to use great caution in reconnoitring, as the whistle of a bullet was sure to follow any imprudent exposure.

Omar Pasha joined the advanced guard on the 3rd, which then consisted of about 20,000 men, the remainder of the Turkish army being left to protect the military depôts. He at once rode over the ground, and inspected the position. At this spot the average breadth of the river was about 200 yards. Large stony islands intersect it in every direction, and there was but little water in it at that period of the year. The two branches at which it was presumed to be most easily fordable, were very shallow, and not above thirty yards broad each. Considerable difficulties, however, presented themselves to an attempt to cross in that direction, for a dense wood rose from the opposite bank, and the passage through it was blocked up with felled timber and stockades. Having inspected the ground, Omar Pasha ordered two batteries to be con-

* See Map of the Black Sea, which accompanies this history.





structed to command the passage of the river. These were erected during the night of the 4th; and although the working parties were right under the enemy's batteries, they were not discovered until daylight, by which time their labour was almost complete. The Russians, on discerning them, immediately opened fire, but only one man was killed by it.

After considerable deliberation, Omar Pasha resolved to cross the river, both above and below the position occupied by his troops. On the morning of the 6th, the men were marshalled in order, and at eleven o'clock one branch of the river was crossed without opposition. Landing on an island in the centre, about two miles broad, they marched forward. They were soon fired upon by the Russian riflemen, from a thick wood in front. After some brief skirmishing the Russians were dislodged and driven across the river; but they opened a heavy fire from a battery of five guns on the opposite bank. The Turkish artillery replied with steadiness and effect. While this conflict was being carried on opposite the Russian battery, six battalions crossed at a ford about a mile and a-half lower down the river. They were instantly opposed by the enemy, who were drawn up in force on the opposite bank. Having fired a volley, the Turks dashed across the river in the teeth of a terrible fire, and, charging the Russians with the bayonet, drove them into the woods.

At the same time Colonel Simmons, her Majesty's commissioner attached to the army of Omar Pasha, at the head of two battalions of infantry and three companies of rifles, crossed the river in another direction, where, after a brief but fierce struggle, a bayonet charge drove the Russians into confusion and retreat. Captain Dymock, aide-de-camp to Colonel Simmons, and a brave and promising officer, was killed while charging at the head of his battalion. But the Russians were completely routed, and left behind them in their flight five (other accounts say three) guns, and six ammunition waggons, besides fifty prisoners. The ground was strewn with dead, and, before the close of the following day, 347 Russians, including eight officers, were buried. The loss of the Turks amounted to 68 killed and 128 wounded, and four missing. The victory of the Turks was rapidly won; but their force was, as we have mentioned, about double that of the enemy. The conduct of the English officers in the Turkish army

elicited the admiration of the troops, and won the praise of Omar Pasha. The Russian troops retreated towards Kutais.

In reference to this victory the Turkish government published the following bulletin, which it will be seen contains several exaggerations, especially with regard to the loss suffered by their own troops:—

"A previous publication announced that his highness Omar Pasha had quitted Suchum-Kaleh with the troops under his orders, and had advanced into the interior at one hour's distance in the direction of Anaklia, on this side of the river Ingour. On the other bank the Russians were stationed; they were from 15,000 to 16,000 in number, and were fortified by means of redoubts and other works. Their position was formidable. On the 25th of the month of Sefer (7th of November), the imperial troops advanced boldly towards the river, for the purpose of crossing it, and attacking the enemy. Arrived on the bank, they were received by a violent cannonade, to which they replied. Carried on by their ardour and their patriotism, and braving the grape of the Russians, they crossed the stream on two points at the same time, and fell on the enemy with the bayonet. The enemy opposed an obstinate resistance, but they ended by being dispersed shamefully. The Russians fled on every side, leaving in the power of our troops five guns, seven carriages, a great number of muskets, a considerable amount of booty, and from thirty to forty prisoners. The Sirdar-Ekrom writes, that at the moment of closing his despatch they had not yet finished burying the dead, but that 400 had already been counted. After the battle the general-in-chief threw forward a corps of cavalry, and it was known that a great number of Russians, dead or dying, were scattered in the neighbourhood. The loss of the enemy must, therefore, be considerable. The imperial troops have only eight killed, and a few wounded. Thanks to the Most High, we have won a glorious victory for the arms of his imperial majesty. Our troops are still on the advance. In his first report the general mentions with great praise the gallant conduct of the troops under his orders, and promises that he will send a more complete report."

We append also a copy of the despatch, addressed by Colonel Simmons to the Earl of Clarendon:—

Camp, Shangwano, Nov. 7th.

My Lord,—I have to inform your lordship

that Omar Pasha, having collected a dépôt of provisions at Tchimshera, moved on by the sea-coast to the mouth of the river Ertiss-Tchal, where a standing bridge was immediately constructed for the passage of the troops. The advanced guard, consisting of sixteen battalions of infantry and three battalions of chasseurs, under Lieutenant-colonel Ballard, the whole commanded by Ferhad Pasha (Baron Stein), moved on the 28th of October to the village of Ertiss-zkalsk. From that day until the 1st of November his highness was occupied in sending up provisions to the advanced guard, in moving other troops to support it, and in establishing dépôts at Godova, at the mouth of the Ertiss-Tchal, whence to provision his army for a forward movement. On the 1st inst. the advanced guard moved about ten miles forward, having its advanced posts on the river Ingour, opposite an old ruined castle called Rooki, on the road to Sugdidi.

His highness joined the advanced guard himself on the 3rd inst., his total force consisting of four brigades (thirty-two battalions) of infantry, four battalions of chasseurs, and 1,000 cavalry, with twenty-seven field-pieces and ten mounted guns, or, in all, about 20,000 men; the remainder of his force, about 10,000 men, being employed to protect the dépôts at Godova, Tchimshera, and Soukoum. On the 4th inst. his highness commenced constructing batteries on the right bank of the Ingour, with the view of menacing the enemy by the ford at Rooki. These batteries were armed on the following night, and opened their fire on the morning of the 6th inst. about noon. On the same morning his highness moved three brigades of infantry (twenty-four battalions) with three batteries, with an advanced guard of three-and-a-half battalions of chasseurs and four guns, under the command of Colonel Ballard, down the right bank of the river, a distance of about seven miles, where a branch of the river was forded to an island which is some miles in length, and from a half to two miles wide. After proceeding along this island for about two miles, some Mingrelian militia were encountered near a ford which crosses from the island to the left bank of the river; they speedily retired, when the enemy opened a fire of artillery and a heavy fire of musketry from their intrenchments on the left bank, thrown up for the protection of the ford.

It very soon became evident that to force a direct passage at this ford would be a very

difficult undertaking. His highness, therefore, while occupying the enemy at this ford, sent officers to the right and left, and fords were discovered in both directions—one about three-quarters of a mile above or to the left of the main ford, the other about one mile and a-half below or to the right of the main ford. Troops were immediately sent to pass these fords; that to the left was unprotected. The passage was made by two battalions of infantry and three companies of chasseurs by about four P.M. His highness having intrusted me with this command, I moved them by a waggon track through the forest, unperceived by the enemy, until within about 600 yards of the position at the main ford, which his troops were occupied in defending from a direct attack. The Turkish troops advanced readily to the attack, taking the enemy and his intrenchments in reverse. The enemy immediately fell back, and attempted to break through the Turks in column, but, being met by a heavy fire in their front and on both flanks, they broke and dispersed in the forest, leaving us masters of the field, with three pieces of their field artillery and six ammunition waggons in our possession. At the moment that the Russian columns attempted to break through our line I grieve to say that my aide-de-camp, Captain Dymock, 95th regiment, having first had his horse killed under him, was wounded close by my side, encouraging the Turkish troops. He died soon afterwards. His death is to be deplored, as her majesty has lost in him the services of a most promising and brave young officer, for whom his highness Omar Pasha has frequently expressed to me his high esteem. This young officer had accompanied me from the commencement of the war in Turkey.

While this operation was proceeding on the left, a brigade moved down to the right, under Osman Pasha, and forced a passage in front of a force believed to be of four battalions, but without artillery and not intrenched. This operation succeeded; and soon after dark the Turkish forces on the left bank were in communication from right to left, and complete masters of that side of the river throughout this length. The loss on the side of the Turks has been 310 killed and wounded, of whom sixty-eight are killed, and four missing. His highness has been pleased to express himself in terms of the highest satisfaction of the conduct of the British officers who accompanied his force.

Lieutenant-colonel Ballard conducted the advanced guard, and sustained a very heavy fire from the enemy at the principal ford, about a hundred yards wide, from noon until dark at five P.M., occupying the enemy until his position was turned by the Turkish left. Captain Caddell also rendered good service, attached as second senior artillery officer to that branch of the service. His interpreter was killed. The loss on the side of the enemy has not yet been ascertained; but up to the present time (noon) 347 have been buried, of whom eight are officers, among which the prisoners report there are two colonels. The prisoners report that there were eight battalions of infantry, besides a great number of Mingrelian militia, opposite the main ford. I am, &c.,

JOHN L. A. SIMMONS.

The Earl of Clarendon, &c.

The following is the Russian account, taken from the *Invalide Russe*, and is, it will be seen, even more chargeable with exaggeration than the Turkish one. In all matters of this kind, exaggeration seems so natural a quality of the human mind, that it is only by a dispassionate balance of conflicting statements that an approach to the truth can be arrived at. As to the pure and simple truth without distortion, colouring, or bias, we conceive that it has no existence in history.

"In the second half of the month of October the Turkish troops landed at Suchum-Kaleh, under the command of Omar Pasha, commenced an offensive movement against Mingrelia, advancing in two columns, the one on Anaklia, by the sea-coast, and the other towards the lower course of the river Ingour, following the Roukh-road by Otsartsa. The total force of these troops amounted to about 28,000 infantry and 2,000 cavalry, with twenty-six pieces of artillery. On the (17th) 29th of October, flying detachments of the enemy showed themselves on different points of the right bank of the Ingour, but, received by the fire of our pickets placed along the left bank, they withdrew. Meantime, Major-general Prince Bagration-Moukhrausky, leader of the Gouriel detachment, concentrated the main body of his forces in the Roukh position, to await the enemy as soon as he had crossed the river and give him battle, turning to account the advantages of the ground, which were favourable to defensive operations. On the 25th of October

(November 6th), about noon, the Turks near Otsartsa opened a violent cannonade against our position at Roukh; and, after two hours' violent firing, advanced a portion of their infantry towards the river. Our well-directed fire forced them to withdraw hastily. Simultaneously with this demonstration twenty-five hostile battalions, which had crossed the river below Roukh (at from fifteen to twenty versts) near the village of Koki, attacked two battalions of the line of Georgia, which were stationed at that point. At the very commencement of the combat the two commanders of those battalions, Colonel Josselian and Lieutenant-colonel Zvanboi, were killed. Our reserve, on arriving on the ground, continued the combat for some time, but, after an obstinate struggle of six hours' duration, in which the enemy had four times been driven back into the river, our troops were finally obliged to give way before the Turks, eight times their number;* and, as some of the artillery horses had been killed, our detachment was under the necessity of sacrificing three guns. Accordingly, after three murderous rounds of grape fired into the dense columns of the enemy, our gunners, according to order given beforehand, dismounted the guns, and, having rendered them unserviceable, abandoned them. To cool the ardour of the enemy's attack, Prince Bagration-Moukhrausky (who had arrived on the field of battle) ordered the eleventh battalion of the Black Sea division to advance once more: the Turks were driven back; they, however, maintained their footing on the left bank of the Ingour in the intrenchments which they had erected. Darkness put an end to the combat. Our loss, an exact return of which has not yet been made, was considerable; that of the enemy must also have been heavy; for, as already observed, their troops were four times driven back into the river. On the 26th of October (7th of November) the Turks occupied the village of Sugdidi, having pushed on their advanced posts to the river Djouma; our forces are concentrated on the river Tsiva, which falls from the right side into the Rion, at about forty versts from the mouth of the latter."

After the battle of the Ingour, Omar Pasha and his troops reposed at Sugdidi, which, after Kutais, is the principal town of Mingrelia. It is situated upon a gentle eminence, overlooking a vast level plain, on

* We have already stated that the Turkish force was about double that of the Russians.

which the army encamped itself. The town consisted of two streets of wooden houses, shaded by avenues of beech-trees. The inhabitants, estimated at about 2,000, had abandoned it on the approach of the Turks, and only a few stray dogs were to be found in it. Some dignity was given to the place by the magnificent residence of the Princess Dadian, only one wing of which was completed. It formed one side of a square, two others of which were composed of the Greek church and its adjacent buildings, and a picturesque wooden residence belonging to Prince Gregoire. "We entered the palace of the princess," said a writer from the camp, "and found a magnificent collection of furniture in the drawing-room. It was evident, from the number of articles of value which have been left behind, that her highness had calculated upon a more protracted resistance on the part of the Russians than had been made. A very handsome picture of the Emperor Nicholas was still in its case, and had evidently been packed, but considered not worth carrying away under the circumstances. Chairs and couches covered with crimson velvet, beautiful inlaid tables, which looked like late importations from Paris, were all so carefully arranged, that he would have been a ruthless conqueror who could have destroyed them. After satisfying his curiosity, Omar Pasha accordingly placed guards at all the entrances to the palace, and to the gardens, which are extremely beautiful, and laid out with great taste. There are the choicest flowers in great profusion, and extensive fruit gardens and orangeries; while the deer and pea-fowl wander about completely their own masters. Having once penetrated into the mysteries of this fairy-land, it is somewhat annoying to find that, though my tent is pitched at the gate, I am debarred, like my neighbours, from re-entering it by an inflexible sentry, otherwise I should assuredly indite this from the summer-house in the flower-garden, which I am looking at with longing eyes. The Princess Dadian, who is said to have been very beautiful, was married to Prince Dadian, who had by her one son. Since the death of her husband she has been acting as regent for this boy, who is about eight years old. Her husband had two brothers, Constantine and Gregoire, both of whom have fled with their sister-in-law to her residence in the mountains, about a few days' journey distant from here. Since the arrival of

Omar Pasha, a few peasants who had been taken prisoners have been sent home, and told that their property and countrymen would be respected everywhere by the Turkish army. Sentries are posted at the church and in the streets, to prevent any one even from entering them; and so strict are the orders against plunder of any sort, that no shooting is allowed near the camp, which, considering the quantities of woodcocks and peasants in the woods, and the great scarcity of animal diet, is rather a privation. It is beyond the power of human resistance to refrain from pocketing a chicken now and then; and the chasseurs or rifles, who are Omar Pasha's favourite corps, and the flower of the army, are expert hands at this sort of thing. On the day of a *reconnaissance* at least a hundred fowls, besides a quantity of honey, were taken from the deserted cottages by the skirmishers in the woods, and an occasional cackle might be heard issuing from sundry coat-pockets as the men marched past. The country-people are gradually regaining confidence; and four priests have returned to the town, and are prepared to recommence their ecclesiastical functions as soon as they can collect a congregation."

After the battle of the Ingour a curious incident occurred, singularly illustrative of the almost universal corruption and selfishness which exist among the Turkish officials. A common soldier, one of the first who entered the battery of the enemy, perceived a Russian colonel lying dead upon the ground. With an eye to plunder he drew off the glove of the dead man, and possessed himself of a valuable diamond ring which encircled one of the fingers of the corpse. Feeling that he could not long keep secret the possession of so valuable a prize, he showed it to his *usbashi*, or captain, and requested permission to retain it. The latter said it was quite right to bring the prize to him, and immediately took possession of it. Of course the soldier objected to this arrangement, and referred the case to the *bimbashi*, or major. Smitten with the value of the treasure, the *bimbashi* observed that both of them were highly culpable in daring to retain the ring from their superior officer, and that he would therefore relieve them of the subject of dispute. The soldier resolved, if possible, not to be defrauded of his ring—went to the *kaima-kama*, or lieutenant-colonel, who reprimanded the others, and then immediately followed their example by taking

the ring himself. The disappointed soldier would not give up his prize without a struggle, and therefore he went and laid the matter before the meer ali, or colonel. This officer at once decided that the ring was his by virtue of his rank, and, taking possession of it, he haughtily dismissed the litigants from his presence. The persevering soldier resolved on one more effort. He went and hung about the tent of Omar Pasha until he was observed and questioned by an officer attached to the staff of that general. The officer laid the matter before the commander-in-chief, who caused the ring to be restored to the soldier who had won it by his valour in being one of the first to enter the battery of the enemy. Besides recovering his prize, the man had the satisfaction of knowing that all those who had successively attempted to deprive him of it were severely censured for their conduct.

On the 15th of November the army of Omar Pasha was again advancing, his intention being to march upon Kutais. The country was undulating in its aspect, and the scenery and weather beautiful. The troops passed through fertile valleys, winding away to the base of the Caucasian range, and by villages clustering among the woods. It was supposed that Omar Pasha would direct his course at once to Kutais; but he took a route considerably south of the one that would have led to that town. The correspondent, to whom we recently referred, observes—"We continued our march along a magnificent road; the bridges, however, were almost universally destroyed; and, notwithstanding the activity of the Turkish artillery horses, and the excellent way in which they are managed, there is occasionally some difficulty in getting the guns across the ravines and muddy streams with which the road is intersected. We frequently remarked tabias and abattis upon either side of the road, wherever the Russians thought the position available for harassing an army; and it is not a little significant that they have not attempted to offer any opposition to our advance since the passage of the Ingour. It is a pleasant occupation, after a short march, to explore so beautiful a country, particularly when the principal object is to obtain provisions. With a good guide I sometimes gallop miles away from the camp, up narrow dells, where the houses nestle amid thick foliage, by the side of some brawling stream, or over the level country, where there is no underwood to

impede my rapid progress, and beech and oak-leaves are only now beginning to drop their yellow leaves. As we get near a village we see children and pigs basking in the sunshine, and pull up at the door of the largest house, considerably to the alarm of its inhabitants: this, however, is speedily dispelled by my companion, who tells them that I am a Christian, and will be delighted to prove it, by sharing their breakfast of pig's-face, &c. After this, and a glass of wine too sour to have much taste in it, they open their hearts in proportion as I do my pocket, and tell me they hate Russians and abhor Turks, but love English and French; in proof of which they give me a goose in return for three sixpences, and I return triumphantly to camp with my prize—the envy of the whole camp—swinging from my saddle-bow. This morning (Nov. 19th) a spy was brought into camp in Mingrelian costume, who turned out to be an aide-de-camp of Moukhrausky, the Russian commander-in-chief. When the fact was ascertained beyond a doubt, Omar Pasha ordered him to be shot. The unfortunate man met his fate with the utmost courage. The corpse, attended by a priest in full canonicals, has just passed the tent to receive Christian burial."

Omar Pasha had not undertaken his campaign until the year was too far advanced, and he could not contend successfully against the natural obstacles that lay in his path. The beauty of the weather rapidly passed away; autumn became winter. The cold was severe, the country deluged with rain, and the troops ill supplied with provisions. This could scarcely be otherwise, for the commissariat was in the hands of pashas, who sat on their carpets, smoked their pipes, and said, "Let us wait a little; Allah is merciful; he will send some bread and pilaff." Yet the Turkish general resolved to attempt to force his way over a flooded country, and across several mountain torrents, to Kutais. His troops, however, were overtaken by a tremendous storm: the rain resembled descending sheets of water; the roads were described as knee-deep in mud; little streams had been swollen into deep rivers; the men were hungry, and the horses daily dying from want. It became difficult either to advance or retire, and the situation of the army was exceedingly critical. At this period, also, the Turkish general received intelligence of the fall of Kars, the particulars of which we are about to relate, and knew that Mouravieff's army was at liberty to

swell the number of his opponents. Sooner, therefore, than expose his troops to peril of such a nature, he reluctantly issued orders for them to retire. The general proceeded to Redout-Kaleh, and the Turkish troops went into winter quarters at Choloni, four miles to the rear of the village of Ziewie, where the formation of the country was regarded as offering great natural advantages of position. Lieutenant Simmons, the British commissioner, then took leave of absence, in order to return to England.

From the letter of an English correspondent resident in the Turkish camp, we quote the following slight summary of these unsatisfactory proceedings:—"Throughout his brief campaign, Omar Pasha has adopted a highly lenient policy with regard to the natives; a policy so lenient that it is to be feared a wild people will interpret it as a confession of weakness, while the hostility of the Greek church towards Mussulmans is far too deeply rooted to be quenched by a little civility. This feeling appears to be gaining ground among the invaders, for in one village, a few days ago, all deserted shops and houses were allowed to be broken open and plundered, although a guard was placed to protect those of which the proprietors still remained. The Mingrelians speak freely of Russian oppression, saying that their property has been taken without payment, and that their houses have been burnt in order to compel their departure. They are friendly and civil to the few Christians in the army, and would probably have received the English or French with open arms; but they all carry guns, and they shoot a stray Turk without mercy. Two soldiers were shot yesterday within a hundred yards of the camp, and one has been stabbed this morning. The country around, in fine weather, would be singularly beautiful and picturesque, abounding in forest, and the view limited by snow-capped mountains. Where the tents are now pitched the neighbouring ground is intersected by deep ravines, and is covered with fine oak trees, and with an undergrowth of yellow azelea in full blossom. Hence there is abundance of wood, and some possibility of opposing fire to water. And so ends this campaign, undertaken a month too late to be successful, and commenced without any of the means and appliances essential to the health, if not to the existence of an army. The Turks were sick of inaction, complained loudly of their position in the

Crimea, longed for a scope, a theatre, an enemy. Pashas and bimbashis proclaimed that they were eager to die, that they would never turn their backs to a foe; and, over their chibouques, indulged in Alnaschar-like visions of Georgian maidens and of Muscovite spoil. One rainy fortnight has cooled their impetuous courage, drowned their enthusiasm, and washed out their zeal. It has exposed their weakness, has shown the rottenness of their system, and the incapacity of their government; has sent their army back, in an ignominious retreat, over ground which they should never have traversed in their advance, and has written, in indelible characters, another blunder upon the page of history. All their expenditure of life and money has effected nothing but the passage of a river; and the occupation of some strong positions that now have to be abandoned."

We must return to Kars, and its wretched garrison and inhabitants. The Russians, though severely beaten in the battle of the 29th of September, were not put to flight. It will be remembered that the Turkish cavalry had perished, and that pursuit was therefore impossible. Under these circumstances the Russians rallied, and were enabled to resume the blockade of the city with as much strictness as before.

A detail of the horrors suffered by the wretched soldiers and inhabitants of Kars from this period, until, when exhausted by starvation, they surrendered to a foe whom they had once so gloriously defeated, is appalling and hideous. The tortures of disease were added to the pangs of hunger. During the excitement of the battle, the cholera, from which the troops had been suffering, disappeared; but in the time of listless apathy which followed, it returned with greater virulence. The wounded especially fell victims, for their feeble condition invited disease. The hospitals were crowded with sick and wounded troops, but that which they most wanted—nourishment—could not be given them. No animal food, not even horseflesh, was now served out to the troops; the rations of the soldiers consisted of nothing but a small supply of coarse bread, and a something called soup, but made of flour and water only. Some unhappy soldiers, overcome by sickness and starvation, and abandoned by hope, crept into deserted houses, and died there in hideous solitude. A terrible change was

coming over the men; they were visibly emaciated; they tottered in their walk; their faces were gloomy and haggard; and their eyes bloodshot and wolfish. Some poor wretches were tempted by the high price of bread in the city, to sell their miserable rations; but those who did this, sank and died at their posts. Grass was torn up in every open space where it could be found, and the roots greedily devoured. Outside the city swarms of vultures were to be seen preying on the mangled corpses which the hungry dogs had scratched out of their shallow graves. All this was borne in the hope that the Russians might be compelled to retire, or that the garrison of Kars might be relieved by Selim Pasha, who had landed at Trebizond with a considerable army, or by Omar Pasha, whom they supposed to be advancing to their assistance.

These hopes were not to be fulfilled. The desperate wretchedness of the soldiers and townspeople was getting still more hideous. Cats were sold for a hundred piastres each, for the sake of food. A daring peasant, who contrived to bring a load of onions into the town, found an instant sale for them at sixty piastres the oke, or twelve shillings for two pounds and a-half. The few horses that were left had their throats cut to prevent them from dying of starvation, and the flesh of these emaciated brutes was regarded as a luxury. On a few occasions small stores of corn, sugar, and coffee was found buried by the jealous owners beneath their houses. The precious luxuries were distributed to the troops and people; but the relief was but trifling. One day twenty men were brought into the hospital in consequence of their having, to satisfy their desperate cravings, eaten some poisonous root; but none of the cases proved fatal. To these horrors others were added, by the occasional execution of deserters or spies. One of the latter, an Armenian, who was hanged in the market-place, was detected with a paper about him, on which was written, "Wait a little longer; the troops are starving; the pashas are fighting among themselves; they will soon capitulate."

Soldiers were sent to the hospitals in large numbers, in a state of exhaustion from starvation. Their voices were very feeble, a clammy cold pervaded their bodies, and many of them expired without a struggle. Some of the stronger among them were recovered by the administration of horse-flesh broth. Many poor wretches, livid and

emaciated, died within an hour or so after their admission. Frequently a hundred men perished in the hospitals during the day and night, while others went mad or became idiotic from the sufferings they had undergone. Yet the endurance of those unhappy men was wonderful, and almost sublime in its appalling heroism. Dr. Sandwith observed—"With hollow cheeks, tottering gait, and that peculiar feebleness of voice so characteristic of famine, they yet clung to their duties. I have again and again seen them watching the batteries at midnight, some standing and leaning on their arms, but most coiled up under the breastwork during cold as intense as an Arctic winter, scarce able to respond to or challenge the visiting officer; and, in answer to a word of encouragement or consolation, the loyal words were ever on their lips, '*Padishah sagh ossoon!*' (long live the sultan!) It would seem that the extremity of human suffering called forth latent sparks of a loyalty and devotion not observed in seasons of prosperity."

Still the garrison held out, and the work of starvation went on with increasing grimness and horror. Children dropt and died in the streets, and every morning skeleton-like corpses were found in various parts of the camp. One day a peasant managed to elude the vigilance of the Russians, and to drive a lame buffalo, laden with a bag of flour, into the city. He made his fortune by the extravagant sum he obtained for it. The relief was but momentary. The soldiers deserted in large numbers, and discipline was almost at an end. At one time the poor fellows had almost worshipped General Williams; and when he appeared they gathered round him, only too happy, if, after the Eastern fashion, they could but touch the hem of his garment, in token of their submission and respect. Now these very men refused to salute him, and turned their eyes away when they saw him approach. Some of the townspeople crowded round him as he rode out from his quarters, and entreated him, with all the eloquence of despair, to seek some means of putting an end to their misery. Wretched women forced themselves into his very room, and laying their pallid, famine-smitten children at his feet, implored him rather to kill them than to let them perish from want.

At length all hope of relief from either Selim Pasha or Omar Pasha had expired. General Williams received a note in cipher

from the English consul at Erzeroum, saying, "I fear you have no hope but in yourselves; you can depend on no help in this quarter." It was useless to contend any longer against what was inevitable. At one time the Turks might have fought their way through the cordon of Russians who surrounded them, but now they were utterly incapable of doing so. Their weakness was such, that few of them were able to drag themselves from their tents. At length, on the 25th of November, General Williams and his aide-de-camp, Major Teesdale, proceeded under a flag of truce to the Russian camp. Before doing so, generals Kmety and Kollman, the Hungarian officers, were informed of what was to be done. They accordingly made their escape, passed through the enemy's lines, and proceeded to Erzeroum, which they were fortunate enough to reach in safety. General Kmety's case was a desperate one. He had been formally sentenced to death by the Austrian government, and had no mercy to expect at the hands of the Russians, who would doubtless have delivered him up. Rather than endure this fate, he declared he would blow his brains out. General Kollman, as an officer who had held high rank in the Hungarian revolutionary army, was in the same predicament.

Williams and his aide-de-camp were received with great courtesy by the Russian general, Mouravieff. The English hero consented to surrender on certain conditions, adding—"If you do not grant these, every gun shall be burst, every standard burnt, and every trophy destroyed; and you may then work your will upon a famished crowd." The Russian chief behaved with a generosity which did honour both to his humanity and magnanimity. He answered—"I have no wish to wreak an unworthy vengeance on a gallant and long-suffering army, which has covered itself with glory, and only yields to famine." Then pointing to a lump of bread and a handful of roots, he added—"Look here; what splendid troops must these be who can stand to their arms, in this severe climate, on such food as this! General Williams, you have made yourself a name in history, and posterity will stand amazed at the endurance, the courage, and the discipline which this siege has called forth in the remains of an army. Let us arrange a capitulation that will satisfy the demands of war without outraging humanity."

The following articles of surrender were

then drawn out and executed. It is proper to mention, as illustrative of the generous courtesy of General Mouravieff, that the concluding sentence of the first paragraph of Article 2, granting permission to the officers to retain their swords as a testimony of honour and respect, was added at his direction:—

Act of the Surrender of the Town and Fortress of Kars on the Stipulations agreed upon between the Commander-in-chief of the Army of the Caucasus, Aide-de-camp-General Mouravieff, and General Williams, Commissary of her Majesty the Queen of England, the 13th (25th) of November, Head-quarters of Tchiftli-Kaya.

Art. 1. Surrender of the fortress with all its *matériel* intact. The guns surrendered are not to be spiked; the stores and arms are to be given up in the same state as they are actually in; the ammunition, powder, arsenals, deposits of military clothes and stores are to be given up as they stand in the official returns up to the day of surrender. Nothing is to be detracted or taken from the archives. On evacuating Kars the troops are to leave posts, each of three men and a corporal, at the following points:—at each fort, redoubt, or battery armed with artillery; at each powder magazine, arsenal, or military dépôt, hospital, archives, treasury, and mosque. Commissaries shall be appointed by the Turkish authorities for each part of the *matériel*, as the treasury, arsenals, artillery, hospitals, provision stores, and archives, charged to hand over the same to commissaries appointed for that purpose by the commander-in-chief of the Russian army. Immediately the troops have left the place the above-mentioned posts are to be relieved by Russian posts in the presence of the above-named Turkish commander and of the newly-appointed Russian commandant. The Turkish soldiers are to give up their arms and accoutrements to the Russian posts, and under the orders of their commander are to march towards the Maïuly redoubt, to await instructions for their further movements. The remittal of the above-mentioned articles by the commissaries is to take place the day after the evacuation of the place.

Art. 2. The garrison of Kars surrendering prisoners of war, with the commander-in-chief of the Turkish army and all the military authorities, will leave the place with the honours of war, and deposit their arms, flags, &c., in a spot agreed upon previously,

whence they will proceed to the destination indicated to them by the Russian commander-in-chief. *As a testimonial of the valorous resistance made by the garrison of Kars, the officers of all ranks are to keep their swords.*

All the troops forming the garrison of Kars, except those actually in hospital from illness, are to leave the fortress in full uniform, with drums beating and colours flying, having first discharged their muskets, and are to assemble at ten A.M. near the ruins of the village of Goumbet. They are to deploy in a single line, in columns, by battalions. The artillerymen are to form separate columns by regiments. The Rediffs, Lazes, and Bashi-Bazouks are to form separately at half a verst distance from the other troops. The garrison are to pile their arms, flags, and accoutrements, and to form in the preceding order in front of the line of muskets. The mushir commander-in-chief of the army of Anatolia is then to wait upon the Russian commander-in-chief and hand him the muster-roll of his troops and a report of all the *matériel* stipulated in the act of surrender. Delegates of the Russian army will then call over the muster-roll and enregister the officers and men of the Turkish army, for which object the Turkish authorities are called upon to present the registers of their respective commands. The enregistration finished, all the prisoners of war, headed by their officers, will proceed in columns to the bridge of Tchiftli-Kaya, where they will be met by the Russian troops appointed to serve as their escort. The Turkish troops mentioned in the subjoined articles as having permission to return to their homes will take the Tamra road, under an especial escort, and will halt for the night near the village of Kotanly; they bind themselves to respect the inhabitants of that village, and not to commit any excess. The column will continue its march the following day in the same order, and halt for the night at the village of Tosanly. On the third day, when they shall have reached the foot of the Saghanloug, the Russian troops will stop, and the Turks continue their march across the chain of mountains. In the direction of Erzeroum the Turks engage themselves not to enter the village of Bardours, occupied by militiamen of the Russian camp. The Turkish stragglers who, within twenty-four hours of the last day's march, should not have crossed the Saghanloug will be considered as prisoners of war.

In evacuating the town and fortress of Kars, the military authorities of the Turkish army engage themselves to leave there a sufficient number of medical men and nurses to take care of the sick left in the hospitals until their recovery.

Art. 3. The private property of members of the army of every rank is respected. Each individual belonging to the *personnel* of the army is authorised to sell his property or take it away, at his own cost of carriage.

Art. 4. The militia (Rediffs, Bashi-Bazouks, and Lazes), their number having first been accurately ascertained, will be allowed to return to their homes. The Rediffs, Bashi-Bazouks, and Lazes in hospital will have the same right under the same conditions, as soon as well enough to leave.

Art. 5. The non-combatants of the army, as scribes, interpreters, and nurses, are allowed to return to their homes as soon as their number has been accurately ascertained.

Art. 6. To General Williams is reserved the right of designating at his choice in a list, which must be previously submitted for the approval of General Mouravieff, a certain number of persons, to whom permission will be given to return to their homes. Military men, subjects of one of the belligerent powers, are excluded from this list.

Art. 7. All persons indicated in Articles 4, 5, and 6, engage themselves by their word of honour not to bear arms against his majesty the Emperor of all the Russias during the whole duration of the present war.

Art. 8. The inhabitants of the town throw themselves upon the generosity of the Russian government, which takes them under its protection. Immediately the troops have given up their arms the inhabitants of the town are to send a deputation, consisting of the principal inhabitants of the place, to give the keys to the Russian commander-in-chief, and to trust themselves unreservedly to the generosity of the august sovereign of Russia.

Art. 9. The public monuments and buildings of the town belonging to the government are to be respected and left intact. It being the principle of the Russian government to respect the customs and traditions of the people subjected to its government, and especially the buildings devoted to worship, it will not allow any damage to be done

to the religious monuments or historical *souvenirs* of Kars.

Signed and approved by,

W. S. WILLIAMS, Major-general.
Colonel DE KAUFFMANN, Chief of
the Military Chancery of the
Commander-in-chief of the
Army of the Caucasus.

It must be admitted that these conditions were not severe ones, but exhibited a generosity and forbearance not commonly shown by the Russians. The last paragraph, respecting the religious monuments and historical remembrances of Kars, bears the appearance of being a sarcasm aimed at the conduct of the allies in the destruction of the museum of Kertch.

On the 27th, General Williams and his whole staff, together with two Turkish officers, accepted an invitation to dine with General Mouravieff and his staff. Mouravieff was described as a stout, short man, about seventy years of age, but strong and active-looking for his time of life. He was a highly accomplished officer, and spoke Russian, French, English, German, and Turkish with almost equal fluency. How the poor, worn, and famished officers enjoyed the hospitality, it would want a very facile pen adequately to tell. They were treated with great respect by the Russian officers, and afterwards permitted to walk about the camp. The following day the Turkish soldiers in Kars were commanded to pile arms, which many of them did with a passive melancholy, as if regardless, or even unconscious, of the nature of the act. Others, in fury, dashed their muskets against the rocks, exclaiming, "Thus perish our pashas, and the curse of God be with them! May their mothers be outraged!" Some of the officers broke their swords, and cursed the sultan and the whole Turkish government. Certainly, had they done their duty, Kars would have been saved. Some old soldiers and citizens shed tears, while others, gathered into groups, uttered such sayings as these—"God is great! and has it come to this? How is Islam fallen! Alas, alas! and do my eyes behold it? Would to God we had never been born! would to God we had died in battle! for then we had been translated to heaven; then had we been purified and acceptable. The Ghiaours are coming, and our arms drop from our hands! God is God, and Mohammed is his prophet! How has the All-Merciful forsaken his children, and de-

livered us up to be the prey of the spoiler!" While this was going on, General Williams rode through the camp. His popularity was then restored, and both soldiers and citizens thronged around him and implored blessings on his head. "Where are you going, pasha?" was the general cry. He replied, "I am a prisoner." Sounds of lamentation were mingled with the request for permission to follow him. To Dr. Sandwith unconditional liberty was given, and that gentleman started for Constantinople. General Williams, accompanied by several other English officers and Mr. Churchill, his private secretary, were sent in General Mouravieff's carriage, on the route to St. Petersburg. As the Turkish troops marched out of the town, the Russians presented arms to them as they passed. The victors then entered it; but, although much confusion prevailed, the persons and property of the inhabitants were respected. Indeed, the conduct of the Russians is described as having been entirely irreproachable. The victors had generously given some provisions to the wretched Turks; but great numbers of the latter dropt from exhaustion, and perished by the way after leaving Kars, while nearly all of them were in a state of abject destitution.

On the day the Russians took possession of the town (November 28th), Mouravieff issued the following rather extravagant order of the day to his troops:—

"Companions in arms, I congratulate you! As lieutenant of our sovereign, I thank you. At the price of your blood and your labour the bulwark of Asia Minor has been placed at the feet of his majesty the emperor. The Russian standard floats on the walls of Kars. It proclaims the victory of the cross of the Saviour. The whole of the army of Anatolia, 30,000 strong, has vanished like a shadow. Its commander-in-chief, with all his pashas and officers, and the English general who directed the defence, with his staff, are our prisoners. Thousands of Turkish prisoners, who return to their homes, will proclaim your deeds of arms. No inventory has, as yet, been made of the vast stock of arms and government property at Kars; but, without counting the cannon and flags captured by us in the course of the campaign, 130 new cannon will enrich our arsenals. Numerous flags will adorn the holy temples of Russia, and recall the memory of your constant warlike virtues. Companions in arms, I thank you

again, from the first man to the last. Brave comrades, I also thank you again in my own name. I owe to you the happiness of procuring a joy to the heart of our monarch. You have this year achieved what you prepared to accomplish in the course of the two preceding years. Unite your thanksgiving with mine to the God of armies, who in His impenetrable secrets now gives us victory in the very hour of trial to which we have recently been put. May faith in divine Providence maintain the martial spirit within you, and double your strength! We will undertake new labours with hope in the protection of the Almighty.

"MOURAVIEFF,

"Commander-in-chief."

The Russian general also addressed the following official report, on the capitulation of Kars, to his government:—

"After the assault on Kars of the 17th (29th) September, the Turks, momentarily encouraged, expected to see our troops retreat, and were astonished to see, on the contrary, that the blockade became stricter than ever, and that our camp was turned into regular organized quarters, receiving daily provisions of every description. The besieged still founded their hopes on the arrival of aid from Erzeroum. In fact, Vely Pasha, coming from Trebizond, had attempted to advance on Kars, but at each attempt he was met by General Sousloff's detachment, which threatened his rear. Our patrols skirmished with these troops, keeping them in a state of alarm, as far as the vicinity of Erzeroum. Meantime the provisions at Kars were diminishing; the cold weather was coming on; snow had fallen on the Saghaneloug; cases of death from weakness for want of nourishment occurred in the garrison, desertion increased, and despondency became general. All these circumstances decided General Williams, who directed the defence of Kars, to surrender the fortress.

"On the 12th (24th) of November Major Teesdale, General Williams's aide-de-camp, waited upon General Mouravieff, and handed to him a letter, in which General Williams asked leave to proceed on the following day to the camp to enter into conference, to which General Mouravieff gave a verbal reply to Major Teesdale, telling him that he would be happy to see General Williams the following day, the 13th (25th) of November, at noon.

"On the 13th (25th) of November, at the appointed hour, General Williams presented

himself to the commander-in-chief of the army of the Caucasus, as plenipotentiary to negotiate in the name of the mushir, Vassif Pasha, commander-in-chief of the army in Anatolia. Having settled the conditions for the surrender of the place, those conditions were signed by General Williams, and approved by General Mouravieff.

"General Williams was to return next morning to our camp to bring the definitive reply of the mushir; the regulation, however, of affairs inside, and the announcement to the garrison of the surrender of the fortress, which the leaders received with agitation, rendered his presence necessary in the fortress. He sent his aide-de-camp to explain these circumstances.

"On the evening of the same day Major Teesdale brought the full powers given by the mushir to General Williams to draw up the final conditions of the capitulation of Kars, with the list of the pashas of the army of Anatolia shut up in the fortress.

"On the 15th (27th) of November, in the afternoon, General Williams arrived at our camp with his staff and three pashas, and signed the final conditions of the surrender of Kars.

"On the 16th (28th) of November, conformably to the stipulations agreed upon, the remainder of the army of Anatolia, which had formed the garrison of Kars, were to leave the fortress, carrying their muskets, with flags flying and drums beating; but, at the request of the Turkish commanders themselves, the whole army left their arms piled, and placed their ammunition in their camps, leaving only a small Turkish guard, until it should be relieved by our men.

"Although it had been arranged that the Turks should be assembled at ten o'clock in the morning, near the ruins of the village of Gumbel, it was not till two o'clock in the afternoon that the mushir of the army of Anatolia presented himself to General Mouravieff, accompanied by General Williams and the English officers. Our troops were drawn up in line of battle on both banks of the Kars-tchai. The colours of the Turkish regiments were then brought to the front of our lines by a detachment of Toulou chasseurs, and received with the bands playing and repeated cheers from our troops.

"A portion of the Turkish army, consisting of the older and most feeble of the men, soldiers on unlimited leave (Redifs), and militiamen (Bashi-Bazouks and Lazes), altogether about 6,000 men, were sent back to

their homes after the capitulation, with the obligation not to take up arms against his imperial majesty during the whole course of the present war, and were accompanied the first stage by a military escort. After the defile of the Redifs the commander-in-chief received a deputation consisting of the most notable inhabitants of the town.

"Having passed along the front of the line of the Turkish regular troops who surrendered prisoners, to the number of from 7,000 to 8,000 men, General Mouravieff ordered the repast to be given to them which he had previously prepared for them in the military kitchens on the left bank of the Kars-tchai.

"On the same day (28th of November) the fortress was occupied by our troops, under the command of Colonel de Saget, and the Russian standard was hoisted on the citadel.

"Thus, with the surrender of Kars, the last remnant of the army of Anatolia, which in last June numbered 30,000 men, has vanished. The mushir, Vassif Pasha, commander-in-chief of that army, is himself a prisoner of war in our hands, without counting eight pashas, and a great number of superior and subaltern officers, including the English general (Williams) and his whole staff. In the fortress we took 130 cannon and a great stock of arms."

Though long expected at Constantinople, yet the surrender of Kars produced a strong sensation there. An indolent government was conscience-smitten for its neglect, and peculating pashas feared detection and punishment. When the unfortunate news was confirmed, a sudden energy arose in official quarters, and innumerable councils were held. The object was, to find out who was to blame for this reverse, and to guard against its consequences. To the brave defenders of Kars all honour was justly accorded. Throughout Europe there was but one opinion concerning the heroic army who so long held out against an inevitable fate; and perhaps no military deed, unsuccessful in its ultimate result, ever conferred so much fame on those concerned in it. The allies, the Turkish government, Selim Pasha, and Omar Pasha, were all, in their turn, regarded as the cause of this calamity. It can scarcely be urged that any of them were free from reproach, though the apathy of the Turkish ministers is most to be wondered at. From their indifference, Russia was able to create a sensation in favour of her power throughout Asia Minor, and to

win a laurel which subsequent events did not wrest from her.

Truly enough was it remarked that the fall of Kars was a disgrace and a scandal to all who might have contributed to prevent it. It was a disgrace to Selim Pasha, with his 10,000 men at Erzeroum. It was a disgrace to Omar Pasha, who was passing away his time at Suchum-Kaleh; and it was a disgrace to the allies, who certainly ought to have relieved it. The excuse urged on behalf of Omar Pasha was, that the season was too far advanced to permit him to march upon Kars; and that he probably indulged in the hope that Mouravieff, on learning that Kutais and Tiflis were threatened, would retire from Kars and retreat to Georgia. Kars is known over the whole of Asia Minor, even in places where Sebastopol had never been heard of. Therefore, this success of the Russians probably made more impression upon the wild tribes, and semi-barbarous nations of that locality, than the triumph of the allies in the Crimea. The allies were making war against Russian *prestige*, and yet they allowed her, by comparatively easy Asiatic success, to obliterate, to some extent, the effect of European defeats inflicted on her by gigantic exertions, and at a tremendous cost. The Russian government understood this well enough; and the emperor, in his gratitude, addressed the following letter to General Mouravieff:—

"The immovable firmness, the exemplary fortitude, and the strategical circumspection which have characterised all your actions in Asiatic Turkey, are now crowned with perfect success. The proud keep of Asia Minor, the fortress of Kars, has surrendered, with its whole garrison, its artillery, and its extensive depôts of arms. The Anatolian army, 30,000 men strong, exists no more; and its commander-in-chief, Mushir Vassif Pasha, is our prisoner. I thank you heartily for this glorious achievement, which has covered the Russian flag with new fame. I give it you in commission to express my sincerest thanks to the troops under your command, whose firmness and courage have overcome the most obstinate defence of the enemy. In recognition of your praiseworthy merits, I make you, herewith, Knight of the Grand Cross of St. George, 2nd class, to which you have earned an indisputable right; and I remain,

"Your well affected,

"ALEXANDER."

CHAPTER III.

OUR ARMY IN THE CRIMEA; A BODY OF RUSSIANS ATTACK AN ADVANCED POST OF THE FRENCH; SKIRMISH BETWEEN A BODY OF THE ANGLO-TURKISH CONTINGENT AND COSSACKS NEAR KERTCH; CONDITION OF OUR TROOPS BEFORE SEBASTOPOL; CASES OF FROST-BITE; THE FRENCH BLOW UP ONE OF THE FAMOUS DRY DOCKS OF SEBASTOPOL; CHRISTMAS IN THE CAMPS; RETURN OF THE IMPERIAL GUARD, AND THEIR TRIUMPHAL ENTRY INTO PARIS; THE EMPEROR'S ADDRESS TO THEM; REMARKABLE PAMPHLET ON "THE NECESSITY OF A CONGRESS TO PACIFY EUROPE."

IN the neighbourhood of Sebastopol, the rival powers pursued their preparations for winter, and remained watching each other, to see what step would be taken next. The Russians could be seen drilling the raw levies, who had, for the most part, taken the place of their old and practised troops; while, on the other hand, General Codrington was directing attention to the interior economy of the British army, and enforcing some stringent regulations affecting discipline and police arrangements. It was evident that the Russians had resolved to winter on the north side of the harbour; and they frequently made their presence manifest by a serious fire across it. For some time after the destruction of the south side of the fortress, it was supposed that the enemy could not possibly preserve his position on the north. The Russians were, however, well supplied both with provisions and munitions of war. The vast importance of the stake at issue was fully felt, and the whole resources of the empire were devoted to the sustainment of the Crimean army.

Our troops were tolerably healthy; the drunkenness which had been the disgrace of our camp decreased,* and many efforts were made to relieve the tedium of the time by the circulation of interesting books among the soldiers. It is said, that the works of Shakspeare, and even the grand and solemn poetry of Milton, were favourites among them. As to the officers, they began the month of December with a grand international steeple-chase, which was con-

sidered a great success. Many riders, however, were thrown; and one officer was ridden down in the first rush, and carried from the field in a state of insensibility. The race was preceded by a storm, which blew down many of the huts, and committed other mischievous vagaries, though happily not of a very serious nature. As in the winter of 1854, one of the great discomforts of the camp arose from the large amount of clayey mud which rain rendered almost intolerable. The horses suffered much from exposure. The effect of the mud and wet on the poor animals of the land transport corps was very painful. Though many tolerably good roads existed through the camps, yet there were muddy pools and uneven tracts where the poor neglected and overworked creatures sunk beneath their heavy loads, and lingered out the brief remains of a miserable existence. "It is not permitted," said Mr. Russell, "to shoot these wretched creatures—why, one cannot say. People residing near the fourth division camp, will remember the skeleton spectre of a wretched gray horse with a sore back, which haunted the camp for weeks before it fell into a ditch and died. It had been turned loose to live or perish, and it was a shocking sight to behold the dogs leaping up against it to lick its sores; but there it stood for days, with its legs drawn close together, and no one ventured to put it out of pain. These spectacles, renewed this year, recall the horrors of last winter. Every one exclaims, 'How fortunate that Sebastopol has fallen! What should we have done had

* Many complaints had been made of the great drunkenness said to exist among the English soldiers, and many severe comments made upon it. General Codrington, in a despatch dated December 27th, affirmed, and we trust truly affirmed, that the description of the drunkenness attributed to the soldiers was greatly exaggerated. He observed—"No doubt there are many facilities in all these open and crowded camps for drunken men to get in without being seen. They do so, and escape observation. But suppose we double or treble the

amount of the number of cases of drunkenness, taken from official returns, I suspect the army will bear a comparison with many towns, many villages, many populations of Great Britain. It is easy to give—it is as easy to read—a minute, a ludicrous, or even a filthy description of a drunken man, and it seems seized upon as the type of the whole. The fathers and mothers, and wives and sisters in England, are fully persuaded we do nothing but drink, and the good character of the army is forgotten in a few sketches from nature."

we to guard the trenches this winter?" Not that there could have been an equal amount of physical suffering; but that there would have been unavoidably a great deal of misery, and disease, and death, incident on another winter's active operations, despite railroads, depôts, roads, warm clothing, and abundant food. The transport mules and horses perish; but French and English suffer alike, though I cannot say if they do so proportionately."

On the morning of the 7th of December the Russians attempted a surprise against the advanced posts of General d'Autemarre's division in the valley of Baidar. These outposts were stationed in several villages, and formed a circle at 3,000 metres in advance of General d'Autemarre's division. The enemy acting, it is supposed, on information received from some Tartars, conceived the idea of carrying off some of these outposts, and thus restricting the ground which afforded fuel to the French army, and food for their cattle. A portion of the Russian troops were put in motion before daybreak. The Cossack regiment of Colonel Zolotoroff took the lead, followed by 500 men taken from the ranks, armed with rifles; these were followed by three battalions of the Smolensk regiment, consisting of about 2,500 infantry, and four to five hundred horsemen. The night was dark and stormy, and the Russians advanced with their usual feline aptitude for surprises. Having surrounded a small advanced post of only twelve men, placed at the junction of the Baga and Ourkust roads, they made them prisoners, after a vigorous, but of course unavailing, resistance. Then, shortly before dawn, they attacked the villages of Ourkust and Baga with the greatest part of their force, though directing their efforts chiefly against the latter village. The Russians had succeeded in the surprise, for the attack was altogether unexpected. The French guard stationed at Baga consisted of a section of the 7th battalion of *chasseurs-à-pied*, of three companies of the 2nd battalion of the 26th regiment of the line, and of a detachment of the 4th *chasseurs d'Afrique*, commanded by Chef de Bataillon Richebourg. Our allies soon got into order, and after a smart fusilade, drove out the enemy at the point of the bayonet.

During the attack on Baga the Russians also advanced on the neighbouring village of Ourkust. The effective movements of

the French, by which they were threatened on the right, caused them first to hesitate and then to halt. Colonel Lacretelle, perceiving this indecision, ordered the charge to be sounded along the whole line. Instantly, both from Ourkust and Baga, the French threw themselves against the enemy, who speedily beat a retreat, and were pursued through the woods nearly as far as the ridges which encompass the valley. At the time of the first attack, 200 Russian infantry, and about 150 Cossacks, attempted a diversion on the left of Ourkust; but their advance was stopped by two companies of the 7th *chasseurs-à-pied*, and after two or three bayonet charges, they turned and retired. Captain Pichou, who had the command of the French companies, displayed remarkable vigour, and killed three Russians with his own hand. On hearing the firing, General d'Autemarre dispatched reinforcements to the line attacked, but on their arrival on the scene of action, the fray was over, and the enemy routed. The Russians left behind them 150 in killed, wounded, or prisoners; the French stated their loss to amount to only two men killed and eleven wounded; camp rumour, however, spoke of their casualties as seven killed and thirteen wounded.

We must here also relate the particulars of a skirmish which took place on the 16th of December, at Kertch, between a detachment of British and a party of Russian cavalry. A garrison had been left in this little dreary and ruined town. The Anglo-Turkish contingent, or irregular Turkish troops, in the British service, were also stationed there to winter. Lord Raglan looked with distaste on the formation of this body. His successor, also, was hostile to it, and undecided as to the mode in which it should be employed. After many proposals had been made and disapproved of, as to its destination, it was eventually sent to Kertch. The command of it was given to officers who had served in our Indian army, and were consequently accustomed to deal with Asiatic troops. The men were difficult to manage; for they were but semi-savages: but many exaggerated stories were told of their misbehaviour and ferocity. A quantity of forage had been purchased at a farm about seven or eight miles from Kertch, and a strong guard was sent to protect it. This was necessary; because when the enemy found that forage had been thus secured, they usually

came down in the night, and not only set fire to it, but also to the neighbouring villages that had fallen under suspicion of rendering us assistance. The British guard was under the command of Major M'Donald, who, on learning that the enemy was approaching in considerable numbers, resolved on a *reconnaissance*. Accordingly he started, early on the morning of the 16th, with Captain Sherwood, his second in command, and eighty-four troopers. After a ten or twelve miles' ride, they perceived the advanced posts of the enemy, which speedily fell back, and were joined by others. Major M'Donald pushed forward, and the force which had at first retired before him soon increased to thrice the number of his own, and then advanced in their turn. It was now his part to retire; this he did, galled by a fire from the enemy, which his men were unable to return. Finding the Russians were outflanking his party, he charged and cut his way through them, unhorsing from twenty to twenty-five of their number. For some time he pursued his way homeward unmolested, when he found the Russians, now swelled to about 400 horsemen, again on his flank. His men had been seven hours in the saddle; their horses were fatigued, and their numbers were being reduced by the enemy's shot. Under these circumstances he permitted the latter to approach him, and then gave the order to charge. The Russians charged also, and the hostile parties met with a crash. A desperate hand-to-hand encounter then took place, and lasted for a considerable time. Major M'Donald lost more than half his men, and was himself wounded, before he was able to withdraw. He retired, however, in good order, and reached the camp about dusk. The enemy followed as long as he could safely do so, but did not attack them again. Captain Sherwood was amongst the missing, and a flag of truce was sent the next day to ascertain his fate and that of the other wounded men. The party in charge of the flag of truce were treated with great courtesy, and introduced into the room where the lifeless body of Captain Sherwood lay, he having expired of his wounds a few hours before their arrival. He was a brave officer, and much respected. When he fell, he said to Major M'Donald—"Tell the general I died doing my duty to my country." The colonel, commanding the Cossacks talked of the whole affair as a good joke, and said that the Turkish sol-

diers would never have shown such a bold front, if they had not been commanded by Englishmen. Major Goldsmid, who commanded the party carrying the flag of truce, remained for three days within the lines of the enemy, and met with much civility from the Russian officers. The writer of a private letter from Kertch said—"The Russian officers are all extremely well-disposed to the English; and one evening they insisted on drinking Queen Victoria's health. There is no sort of hostility to the English; and the feeling among them appeared to be that they would be most glad if the war were at an end; but not the least from any feeling of having been beaten." Major M'Donald was blamed for rashness in exposing his men to this unequal combat, in which upwards of forty of them were sacrificed; but it proved the metal of the Anglo-Turkish contingent, and the steadiness with which these wild soldiers would obey the English officers.

When information of the fall of Kars arrived in the English camp, it created a very painful feeling; though many persons acutely observed that it would tend to the promotion of peace, as it would soothe the pride of Russia, and give her one success as a counterpoise to the many reverses she had sustained during the war. Rumours of coming peace were general, not only in Europe, but in the camps; and both English and French officers longed for a peace, rather than a campaign in Asia; to which a general indisposition was manifested. The festive season of the year was rapidly approaching. Mr. Russell, after enumerating some causes of complaint among the troops, observed—"Still this will be a joyous Christmas, as far as it can be away from friends and home. Solitary subalterns ride out to Miskomia, and gaze gloomily on the beautiful mistletoe which grows on all the wild pear and apple trees in these lovely valleys, but their contentment returns when they think of the fat goose who, tied by the leg, is awaiting his doom by the kitchen tent or bakehouse, or of the tender pig, who has been reared up from his childhood for the sole purpose of doing honour to the coming feast, and who is 'just fit to be killed.' Already contrasts are drawn between dinners in the trenches, on dreary outposts, on remote guards and pickets last year, and the luxuries which are forthcoming for the grand English festival. Men remember that tough old turkey which cost forty

shillings, and that turned the edge of the carver like plate glass,' and laugh over the fate which seemed somehow to attend most efforts to be jolly last Christmas, and then turn and look round their huts, which are generally, it must be confessed, very like retail grocers' establishments, backwood stores, or canteenmen's magazines; the shelves which are placed along the walls in layers, the cupboards made of packing-cases or powder-boxes, are filled with *pâtés* in Strasburg ware, hams, tins of soups and preserves, made dishes, vegetables, long-necked bottles of French manufacture, and the stumpier sturdier work of the English glassblower. There is a stove or some substitute for a fireplace in each hut, and it always enjoys the advantage of a famous draught from the door and walls. As to the latter, the embellishments upon them wile away many an idle hour, and afford opportunities for the exercise of taste, good and bad, the monuments of which must perish with the spring. They consist chiefly of illustrations from the pictorial papers and *Punch*, which are transposed ingeniously by the introduction of faces, figures, and bits out of different engravings, with the view of giving them a ludicrous or whimsical character, and the result is often very amusing. The walls are covered with them; a paste-pot, a pair of scissors, some old papers, and a little fancy—these are materials of which a man can make wonderful use in culivening and decorating the wooden walls of his temporary residence."

At this season the cold was occasionally very severe, and cases of frost-bite not unfrequently occurred. The French appeared to suffer more than our men from this cause. One evening two French soldiers entered an English guard-room in Sebastopol, and asked for some coffee and permission to warm themselves by the fire. Their requests were readily granted; some coffee and biscuit were given them, and they sat down by the fire. One of the poor fellows took the shoes from his stockingless and frost-bitten feet, and endeavoured to restore circulation to the latter by rubbing them. After having been thus engaged for about ten minutes, he rose from his seat, staggered, and fell dead, to the astonishment and horror of the English soldiers. Prompt attention was given to his companion, who was quite restored by the morning. The cases of frost-bite among our own soldiers were usually the result of imprudent negli-

gence. In some instances the men had been lying out while in a state of intoxication; and in others the bite had occurred while they were sleeping in ill-secured tents. The parts frozen were generally the fingers, feet, or ears; but no men who were properly clothed suffered in this manner, or when their occupation permitted them to wear gloves. The transport animals suffered severely from exposure to the cold and from overwork; and on several occasions as many as sixty perished during the day.

We have more than once alluded to the famous dry docks which were the admiration of all strangers visiting Sebastopol and the pride of the Russian government. For some time, both English and French engineers had been engaged in laborious efforts for the destruction of these docks. The first of the five was demolished by the French engineers on the 22nd of December, by the explosion of mines which had been formed beneath it. All troops in the immediate neighbourhood were withdrawn, and a cordon of sentries placed at some distance, for the purpose of guarding against any accidents arising from the explosion. These precautions, however, proved unnecessary; for the mines were so laid, that the effects of their ignition were confined to a very limited sphere of action. The quantity of powder employed by the French on this occasion, was about 2,000 pounds weight, or 1,000 French kilogrammes. It was expected that a tremendous report would follow the explosion, but in this the spectators were disappointed. A tremulous agitation of the ground was felt, and then came a peculiar compressed sound, rather resembling the rumbling of distant thunder than the report of gunpowder fired from within metal. Then a volume of smoke, dust, stones, and rubbish, rose like a heavy cloud into the air. Nearly all the blocks and fragments of stone fell downwards into the vacant space of the dock, scarcely any being hurled beyond its limits. There was no wind, and for some time a dense grim cloud rested over the place of ruin. Before it dispersed, and, indeed, as soon as the crash of falling masonry had died away, the Russians fired several shells about the docks and neighbouring buildings. They hoped to cause some destruction among the troops, whom they supposed to be in the neighbourhood; but their benevolent design had been anticipated and provided against.

Preparations were made for celebrating Christmas-day with due festivity in the Crimea. Happily, when the day arrived, it was bright and cloudless, while the air though cold, was clear, and the roads were hard with frost. Eatables and drinkables of all kinds were in abundance, and the officers of the various corps had made liberal subscriptions to assist the men in providing for a good dinner. The huts were garnished with such green boughs as could be procured, and sounds of singing and merriment issued from the tents. The extent and variety of some of the officers' dinners was wonderful. There were turkeys, bustards, pheasants, wild boar, saddles of mutton, noble-looking pieces of beef, hams, sausages, plum-pudding, tarts, and many other good things, which are pleasant enough in England, but must have been indescribably delicious to the sharp winter-edged appetites of soldiers in the Crimea. There was cause for cheerfulness and thankfulness too; for few in the camp could have failed to give some passing thought to the sad Christmas-day of the preceding year. Then all was want, and exhausting labour and gloom. Men were harassed to death in the dreadful trenches, or pined away and died from exposure to the damp, and severity of the weather. The camp seemed as if it was rapidly becoming a hospital. Hosts of sick and dying men were carried away by their mournful comrades; and the overtasked arms of the soldiers scarce sufficed to dig a sufficient number of shallow graves for the dead. Every soldier must have given some brief thought to these things, though the great bulk of the men had not witnessed them. A year had wrought the changes of a generation.

The Sardinians, like the English, kept the day as one of gladness and festivity; but in the French camp but little attention was paid to it. "The French soldiers," said a correspondent, "were very busy that day. Sawing down trees, rooting up bushes, and providing wood for their camp; but they appeared cheerful, and were singing at their work. I fear many of them know too well what it is to be hungry and cold, as they appear to be very badly provided both with clothes and food. Still they are cheerful, good soldiers; they suffer, but never lose their self-respect. The road was so slippery I was obliged to dismount, and a French soldier leading the horses of a waggon kindly led mine, while

I chatted with him. On my giving him a trifle when going away, he appeared quite hurt, and I had some difficulty in soothing his feelings by saying I wished him to take a glass of wine at my expense, and there being no canteen near, I should be glad if he would favour me by purchasing one. This is not a solitary instance of the French soldier refusing money for a kindness. I hope they had good dinners as well as the Sardinian and English, but I greatly fear they had not."

The following account describes the English camp at the commencement of the new year; and after this picture of the state of things in the Crimea, we must carry our readers, in imagination, for a short time to Paris.

"We have had a heavy snowstorm last night and this morning. The fall has ceased, but the snow lies several inches deep on the plateau. On the white surface the irregular collections of huts have something the appearance of groups of farm-buildings; while the more distant tents, dingy in comparison with the dazzling whiteness of the ground, might be taken for heaps of hay or manure. On all sides, at the distance of about three-quarters of a mile, our horizon is limited by a haze a few shades grayer than the snow, and semi-transparent, so that figures are dimly seen walking within it. The wind howls drearily round the huts, but the snow lends light to the foreground, and the temperature is milder than it has been for the last few days—far milder than it was on the 2nd, a piercing day of frost, wind, and sleet. Fatigue parties, in their short fur-lined coats, their heads protected by those black sealskin caps, the shape of which reminds one of pictures of Russian travelling, bring up firewood on their shoulders to the different commissariat stores, and a considerable amount of snowballing goes on among them in the intervals of their toil. Here and there carts move slowly through the deep snow, in which, hard by my window, some Tartar dogs are now disporting themselves, apparently quite in their element. The winter piece is complete, and not unpicturesque. But it suggests a wish that the whole, instead of part only, of our army, had more substantial shelter than tents against the sharp wind, the drifting snow, the bitter cold that will attend a return of frost, and the chilly floods which a thaw must inevitably bring. Well provided in most essential respects the soldiers

certainly are—well clothed and well fed; but it seems strange that by this time they should not all have been huted. Huts are getting up, however, with great rapidity; along the road to Balaklava one daily meets thousands of men, bringing up the planks on their shoulders; and it is to be hoped, that before the heavy rains set in there will be few under canvas. The amount of labour that has been expended on this British camp in the Crimea is enormous. It would have built a city of no mean aspect, in some more favoured situation, where materials were less difficult to obtain, and easier of transport. It has built a town—a scattered and irregular one, spread over a large surface, in many groups. Besides the numerous wooden buildings, there are not a few of stone—small, but snug and well-built edifices, quite able to resist even Crimean rains and winds, and fitted, many of them, with fire-grates from Sebastopol. If the army were to quit the Crimea, leaving its stone and earthen huts standing, many a Tartar would find a better dwelling than he, perhaps, had ever before enjoyed, and would marvel at the ingenious and comfortable contrivances of the invader. Some of the stables, too, are wonderfully perfect and well contrived, and must have cost an immensity of labour. I rode down, a day or two ago, into the valley towards Karanyi, where the heavy batteries are, and saw some truly admirable stables. The stalls were paved; there was a clean path down the centre; there were racks for the hay, and well-made wooden mangers, bound and striped with the iron bands that confine the compressed trusses—excellent mangers—economical of corn, and which the horses cannot bite. It had been found that the horses sometimes pushed out the planks of the stable huts, so stone walls were built up outside to a sufficient height to prevent this. In short, although some of the men were still under canvas, the horses of the artillery in question could hardly be better cared for, and the condition of those I saw corresponded with the pains that had been taken to protect and preserve them.

"The health of the camp continues good. As far as I have been able to ascertain, the average amount of sickness does not exceed, if it quite reaches, ten per cent.* But a

* A subsequent communication alluded to this as an error, and stated that the sickness did not exceed six-and-a-half, or at most seven per cent.

large proportion of the cases are of a trifling nature, and the mortality is small. We must be prepared to expect some increase when the rains return; but we may venture to hope that this will not be great, since the men are well provided, and, as it appears to me, in excellent condition and good spirits. The bringing up of planks from Balaklava, and the other necessary fatigue duties, give them sufficient exercise to keep them in health; for the recruits there is squad and adjutant's drill, when the weather permits; and drunkenness, from all I can learn, is much less rife than it was last autumn. I am assured, that the average amount of punishment for drunkenness having lately been computed, was found not to exceed a half per cent. *per diem*—a small percentage—to which, however, must be added a somewhat larger one for men who get drunk and escape punishment. There can be no doubt, that in the autumn, issues of back pay, and the difficulty of transmitting money, aggravated the evil."

The Emperor of the French well understood the character of the people whom he ruled, and had the gift of attracting to him the affections of his soldiers. On the 1st of November, he issued an imperial decree confirming the promotion of fifty-seven persons belonging to the army in the East to the rank of officer; and the nomination of 572 to the honour of knight of the legion of honour, as well as the grant of 1,284 military medals, conferred by Marshal Pelissier. This list comprised persons of every grade, from the colonel to the private, and extended over every arm of the service. A great number of non-commissioned officers and private soldiers were decorated, that it might be seen that for acts of bravery on the battle-field no distinction was made, and no partiality shown.

Napoleon was not contented with scattering well-deserved honours among his troops; he knew that many of them required that rest from active service which they had so nobly earned. In compliance with this conviction, the imperial guard, together with some other bodies of troops, were recalled from the Crimea to repose upon their laurels, and preparations were made in Paris to give them a triumphant welcome. To a journalist of the day we are indebted for the following admirable account of this celebrated body of troops:—"There is no section of the armies of France more popular than the imperial

guard; none whose history awakes more interesting memories, or whose name is associated with more noble traditions. Poetry and painting have contributed to preserve their fame. From the palace to the cottage; in the most elaborate production of the artist to the most unskilful daub of the village sign-painter; from the most carefully finished engraving to the rudest woodcut that decorates the white walls of the country wineshop, the grenadier of the guard stands next to the emperor himself, as the type and model of the military virtues of the French soldier; and everywhere, on all occasions, and in every class, to have been a *vieux de la Vieille* is the passport to respect and admiration. With that costume every child is familiar; and the veriest *gamin* of Paris, who respects nothing, looks upon it with reverence, and feels stirring within him the ambition of being some day worthy to rival the heroes with whose history he is so familiar.

"The existence of the guard dates before the empire, though it was after that period that it acquired its great celebrity. It existed under the consulate; and not the least remarkable of its triumphal entries into Paris was after the battle of Marengo. The day after that hard-won victory it bent its way to the capital, which it entered on the 14th of July, 1800; and it deposited in the Hotel des Invalides the colours captured from the enemy. It was during the long encampment on the shores of the channel which separates France from England that the imperial guard was completely organised. It was intended to form the reserve of the whole army, and as such more immediately under the command of the emperor himself. Each corps comprised four divisions, varying in strength from 5,000 to 7,000 men, commanded by generals of division, who received their orders from the general of the corps. The imperial guard was considered so essentially a *corps d'élite* that it was only on some great occasion, either to turn the scale of victory when yet doubtful, or to serve as the last rampart against the victorious enemy, that it was employed. On the hard-fought field of Borodino the guard was not brought up. It was too precious an instrument to be used, except on the most important occasions; and the emperor himself declared that he felt the necessity of preserving it unimpaired in order to strike a decisive blow in the greater battle which he expected the enemy would fight in the plains in front of Moscow. Had the guard been seriously

damaged at Borodino, it is doubtful whether the army, of which it was the heart and soul, would have been able to repass the Niemen.

"It was to the old guard that the last farewell was addressed at Fontainebleau, when the emperor declared that he had ever found them in the path of honour and of glory, and that in adversity as in prosperity they never ceased to be models of bravery and fidelity. It was to them that pathetic farewell was addressed; it was their eagle that he last pressed to his bosom before setting out for Elba; and it was on their standard he imprinted his last kiss, while these weather-beaten warriors, whose name was synonymous with glory, wept like women at that bitter parting from the chief whom they believed they had then seen for the last time.

"One of the first acts of the Restoration was the dissolution of that noble corps. They had, in the first instance, been intrusted with the guard at the Tuileries, but were speedily removed, and their place supplied by troops obtained from Switzerland and La Vendée. They were even removed from Paris under pretence of avoiding quarrels with the troops of the allies who occupied the capital; the officers were sent to their homes, there to await their ulterior destination, and the most stringent orders given to the troops who had returned from foreign garrisons to prevent the slightest allusion to the name of the fallen emperor. The new force wearing uniforms unknown to the army of imperial France, and never stained on the field of battle, supplanted the old troops and the national guard in the service of the royal palace. These changes were submitted to in silence, but they were never effaced from the heart of the army; and that dream of security obtained from such measures was soon to have a terrible wakening."

The reorganisation of the imperial guard was not one of the least popular acts of the Emperor Napoleon III.; and, on the morning of the 29th of December, an immense and excited crowd eagerly awaited the entrance of these war-worn soldiers into the capital of the French empire. Even at day-break all the streets seemed alive with troops marching to their stations, or with patriotic sight-seers, intent on procuring a good place from which to behold the spectacle. Before ten o'clock, walking along the Boulevards became an impossibility, and people were compelled to take their positions, and wait

to see the procession pass. Innumerable flags floated in the air, and two triumphal arches were erected—one on the Place de la Bastille, and the other near the Porte St. Martin. On the frieze of the former were inscribed the words—“*A la gloire de l'armée d'Orient.*” A shield with an azure field bore in letters of gold the name of Sebastopol, and was encircled with various military emblems. On the summit were the imperial arms, surrounded by a cluster of flags; and four golden eagles, with outspread wings, occupied the sides. Two gilt statues, representing Victory, appeared on the right and left of the two *façades* of the monument, and held in their hands crowns of laurel. On the frieze were inscribed the names of the different *corps d'armée*: a bas-relief, which adorned the arch, represented France and the muse of history. On the sides were inscribed the names of the principal battles fought and won against the Russians, while four lofty poles with *oriflammes* floating from the summit, were planted in front.

The emperor left the Tuileries at about half-past eleven. He was accompanied by Prince Napoleon, Marshal Vaillant, and Baraguay d'Hilliers, General Canrobert, and a numerous staff, and attended by the regiment of guides, the military household of his majesty, and a detachment of cent-gardes, and two squadrons of cuirassiers of the imperial guard. The troops returned from the Crimea had been quartered for some days in the environs of Paris, and were now brought into the city, and placed in masses in the Place de la Bastille, where they were met by the emperor and his *cortège*. Nothing could exceed the enthusiasm with which the weather-beaten warriors were received by the people,—all gazing with emotion on the faded uniforms, the flags torn to ribands, and the eagles perforated with Russian bullets. The emperor, also, was received with deafening shouts, both from the people and the soldiery. He rode a beautiful bay charger covered with rich housings, and rode slightly in advance of his staff and escort. “His graceful bearing on horse-back,” observed a spectator, “and the skill with which he directs the movements of his horse, are familiar to all; and, as he now and then turned to the right and left, and touched his hat to the acclamations that greeted him, his worst enemy must have avowed that he became his place, and that he looked the emperor.”

After riding slowly before the lines of the

troops, he took up his station near the pillar of July, 1830; and, in a firm and powerful voice, delivered the following address to the returned troops:—

“Soldiers,—I have come to meet you as in other times the Roman senate went to the gates of Rome to meet her victorious legions. I have come to tell you that you have deserved well of your country.

“My emotion is great, for with the happiness I feel at again seeing you are mingled painful regrets for those who are no more, and deep sorrow that I could not myself lead you on to battle.

“Soldiers of the guard, and soldiers of the line, I bid you welcome.

“You all represent that army of the East whose courage and whose perseverance have invested with new lustre our eagles, and won for France the rank which is her due.

“The country, alive to all that is accomplished in the East, receives you with all the greater pride that she estimates your efforts by the obstinate resistance of the enemy.

“I have recalled you, though the war be not terminated; because it is only just to relieve in their turn the regiments that have suffered most. Each will thus be able to take his share in glory; and the country which maintains 600,000 soldiers has an interest in maintaining in France a numerous and experienced army ready to march where-soever necessity may require. Preserve, then, carefully the habits of war, and fortify yourselves in the experience you have already acquired. Hold yourselves in readiness to respond, if need be, to my appeal; but yet on this day forget the hardships of a soldier's life, return thanks to God for having spared you, and march proudly in the midst of your brethren in arms and your fellow-citizens whose acclamations await you.”

This address, eloquent as it is dignified, was received by the troops with acclamations, and the emperor returned to the Place Vendôme, where the *defile* was to take place. The troops were in heavy marching order; but the wounded of every regiment, in undress uniform, marched behind the bands of their corps. The pale and haggard features and mutilated limbs of these brave men elicited the liveliest sympathy. As the regiments passed they were received with the loudest acclamations, and the ladies never ceased to waive their handkerchiefs. Each officer, as he rode at the head of his men, raised his sword, and saluted the fair enthusiasts. On reaching the Place Vendôme the





emperor drew up under the balcony of the Ministry of Justice, where the empress was waiting to see the troops file past. She was much affected by the sight, and shed tears as the poor fellows marched by her,* shouting, as they did so, "*Vive l'Empereur!*" and "*Vive l'Impératrice!*" At two o'clock the spectacle terminated; the royal party returned to the Tuileries, and the troops marched to the quarters assigned to them. Each soldier, together with the entire garrison of Paris, received a gratuity of two francs, which enabled them to close the day in festivity.

Notwithstanding this demonstration, so natural to a great military nation, the people of France desired peace, and the emperor was by no means adverse to it. There was much that required his attention at home, and the commerce and monetary condition of the country were not in a very secure and healthy condition. Propositions, to which we shall hereafter refer, had been made to Russia through the instrumentality of Austria, and rumours of peace were rife in every capital in Europe. Of the great powers engaged in the war, it was believed that both Russia and France felt it as a heavy and still increasing oppression. Under these circumstances, a pamphlet, bearing the title of *The Necessity of a Congress to Pacify Europe*, made its appearance in Paris. In this age of printing such a circumstance would possibly not have attracted any attention, but that it was reported, and generally believed, that the pamphlet had been written by, or at the dictation of, the Emperor Napoleon. Under these circumstances, it was read and studied at every court, and by every politician in Europe. It was soon denied that the pamphlet was the work of the emperor,

though we do not yet feel perfectly certain that it was not written at his command. Many persons reasoned that this could not be, because the author showed so tender a regard for the dignity of Russia, and spoke of that state with what they regarded as an inconsistent deference. We cannot see any great force in this objection, as to irritate Russia was merely to render the prolongation of the struggle a certainty; and the allies were not in a position to dictate harsh terms to her. The object of the war was not to endanger the existence of Russia, but to put a stop, in future, to her aggressions. If the Emperor Alexander would resign the policy so long and so perseveringly pursued by his father, it was not the policy of Napoleon to heap unnecessary humiliation on Russia, or to bring her to the verge of a weakness which might prove as dangerous to the peace of Europe as her former strength.

After having been attributed to M. Drouyn de Lhuys, to Count Walewski, to M. Guizot, and others, it was declared to be the work of a journalist named Charles Duveyrier. Whoever was the author, it exhibits a considerable amount of ability, and takes a powerful view of the then existing attitude of contesting powers. We can only say, that if the writer did not receive instructions or suggestions from some party in the confidence of the emperor, he exhibited an insight into coming events that bears a prophetic appearance; and we are not believers in the supernatural character of any prophecy promulgated in these days. The pamphlet is not so long but that it may be accommodated with a place in our pages, where we insert it as an historical document of no common merit:—

"According as the probabilities of a

* The Empress Eugénie was deservedly popular both with citizens and soldiers; and it was difficult not to appreciate the womanly tenderness and simplicity of her nature. The following incident is illustrative of this remark. At a review which took place shortly after the return of the troops to Paris, as the emperor was passing in front of the Zouaves of the guard, the son of the *cantinière* of the regiment, a boy of about seven years of age, and already wearing the Zouave uniform, drew near the emperor and presented to him a fine *bouquet* of violets. His majesty bent down from his horse, and touching the child with his hand on the cheek, said, "Thank you, my little friend; go and take your *bouquet* to the empress." As he spoke he pointed to the balcony where her majesty was seated with her ladies, and then proceeded with his inspection. "But how am I to get to the empress?" exclaimed the child in

great embarrassment. "I will show you the way, my little man," said a deep voice near him; and the boy, looking up, perceived that it was the tall drum-major of the Zouaves who had volunteered to serve him as guide. The tall man then took the boy gravely by the hand, and in a few minutes, thanks to the imperturbable repetition of "By order of the emperor, a *bouquet* for the empress," they soon arrived near her majesty. The empress accepted the flowers, embraced the little boy on each cheek, asked him his name, and appeared delighted with his present. The child, after having been kissed and caressed by the rest of the ladies, returned with his tall comrade to the court below. It may be imagined that he was asked many questions when he came down, but all his faculties seemed to be concentrated in the one fact of his interview, as his constant reply was, "The empress embraced me."

peaceful solution assume greater consistency, certain organs of the English press are endeavouring, by irritating articles, to endanger the effect of the sage resolutions and of the calm attitude of the allied governments. In misrepresenting the form and the character of a document which it is the duty of the official parties to keep secret, a risk is run of offending the power which Europe has applied to for concessions, when the interest of all is to facilitate the success of the proceeding now entered on. It would be senseless to suppose that any statesman of Great Britain can behold otherwise than with the deepest regret this inconsiderate line of tactics. In the plans of arrangement now in course of negotiation, no one has any idea of humiliating Russia or depreciating the just share of influence and authority which she is called on to preserve in the councils of Europe.

"France and England have united together for a just war, not only because it was a just one, but because their own history proved to Russia that she could yield without dishonour. Do England and France find themselves lowered or humiliated by the obligation in which they were placed, the first to recognise the independence of the United States, and the second to renounce the conquests of the republic and of the empire? The result of the present struggle proves the contrary. Yet both these concessions were wrested from them by force of arms. It was France who constrained England to abandon her colonies in North America; and it was England who, in a greater degree than any other nation, contributed to detach from the French territory Belgium and the Rhenish provinces; and yet France and England are at present closely united. Proud of their new destinies, they assuredly have a right to proclaim that, in making at present the sacrifice of a policy incompatible with the peace of the world, Russia cannot decline in public estimation; but that, on the contrary, she must increase in the confidence and esteem of Europe, and perhaps prepare herself for a not distant future of new and precious alliances.

"In that situation, the duty of statesmen is to seek out under what form and in what circumstances the acquiescence of Russia will best be reconciled with the dignity of a sovereign who, the day on which he will have signed peace, will find in his enemies of the day before, nothing else than bro-

thers. Since the congress of Vienna, five great powers have governed Europe with common accord. To day, three of these powers are at war, and the spontaneous intervention of the remaining two, either in an isolated manner or in conferences, fails to reconcile them. Is it, then, surprising that the ordinary proceedings are insufficient to terminate a conflict of so novel a nature? One hundred and twenty millions of men are engaged in the struggle; on one side, they are dying for their faith; on the other, for justice. Thousands of cannon are thundering after forty years' peace; four thousand millions of francs have been consumed in less than fifteen months, and Europe awaits from this last holocaust of blood and gold a peace which shall have no end. Such is the present war! When interests so noble and gigantic are at stake, can there be any chance of reconciling the belligerent parties, otherwise than by a congress? And is not that measure justified, moreover, by the incontestable fact, that at the sole announcement of the convocation of a congress, the different populations would consider peace concluded? And why is this anticipated confidence? It is because nobody is ignorant that the sole difficulty is to find a conclusion worthy of the struggle, and that after the fall of Sebastopol, and the destruction of the Black Sea fleet, peace became possible. In fact, a new position was created by this event, and it was pointed out with clearness, in the address delivered by Napoleon III. to the exhibitors, and in the official papers of his diplomacy. As long as a decisive success had not been obtained, the allies could only think of increasing their forces on the field of battle. In pursuing, at the price of enormous sacrifices, a result which would turn to the advantage of all, they could not admit that neutrality had a useful mission to fulfil. But as England, France, Turkey, and Sardinia, had sufficed for the task, and as the proposed aim was attained, the position of neutrals could be looked at in a more favourable light. It was then that the emperor, making a solemn appeal to the pressure of public opinion, with the view of terminating the war, exclaimed—'Let Europe decide and declare who is in the right and who is in the wrong, for that will be a grand step towards a solution.' He proclaimed with conviction and truth that, in the present epoch of civilisation, the success of armies

is but temporary, and that definitely it is public opinion that carries away the last victory. Thus, in the thoughts of the allied governments, the last victory will be the conclusion of a peace. And it is public opinion in Europe which will have the merit and the honour, provided it interferes in the negotiations, assists at their various phases, and officially pronounces on all the minor difficulties which may issue from the discussions.

"A congress can alone offer the opportunity of doing this.

"The readiness with which the secondary states have replied to the invitation of the Emperor of the French, proves that Europe is prepared for that great spectacle. Whilst Sweden was engaging herself by a treaty, the governments of Central Europe, of the first, second, and even of the third order, were addressing to the court of Russia friendly representations, by no means comminatory, but expressing in the clearest manner the necessity of making concessions which would guarantee to the Western Powers the fact that the object of the war was really acquired. At the same time, each of them informed France and England of the steps which it had taken, and invited them to receive with moderation the propositions that Russia might make. The majority of the sovereign courts are consequently co-operating at this moment in the negotiations. But their co-operation is isolated, non-official, and without force. Theirs are local opinions, and disjointed; it is not the general opinion of Europe which they express. In order that the general opinion be rendered useful and imposing, that it may carry away that last victory which shall definitely endow the world with peace, from the fact, that it will leave behind it neither victors nor vanquished, it must necessarily be manifested solemnly, in an assembly of the representatives of all the states, where various modes of thinking may be conformed in one idea, and where the will of all may have but one voice.

"In a congress, Europe will be represented and personified. Ambitions will be restrained, and men's minds revived; above all, over the powers will be suspended a supreme authority, which will ennoble the sacrifices, give to moderation the character of magnanimity, impose a salutary restraint on religious or national exigencies, over-excited by the contest, and render to each government a perfect liberty of action

with respect to its subjects. It would be most desirable were the idea of a congress to proceed from Russia, and if, taking into consideration as a basis of negotiations the propositions carried to St. Petersburg by Count Esterhazy, she were to propose to deliberate on them, not only in a simple conference, but in an assembly of all the sovereigns, and after solemn and sincere declarations on the origin, the character, and the results of the contest. Such an overture would be a more certain indication of the pacific dispositions of the cabinet of St. Petersburg, than a pure and simple acceptance of an ultimatum which might have no other aim than to retard the recall of the Austrian ambassador. It will be remembered, that a similar acceptance preceded the first conferences at Vienna, and did not prevent their failure. If Russia were boldly to adopt this step, her language would have a character of frankness and of grandeur, which, in freeing her diplomatists for ever from the reproach of duplicity, would materially facilitate the conclusion of peace. It is only necessary to open contemporaneous history to comprehend that Alexander II. may enter on this path without humiliating Russia; and if he considers the much greater sacrifices which the other powers have been compelled to make for the progress of civilisation, he will bless God for having reserved to his people, in a similar crisis, a privileged position. When the hour of American independence sounded, England had no idea that the annihilation of her old colonial policy was for her commerce and her navy the germ of an unlimited development. At the moment when coalesced Europe made Napoleonian France violently return within the limits of the old monarchy, no one could foresee that the resuscitated empire would find in the renunciation of her conquests the means of extending over the free states of Europe an influence more powerful than that of Louis XIV. or of Napoleon I. It has been necessary that the national honour of the two countries should suffer nearly half a century of humiliations before they could clearly see into their new destinies and frankly resign themselves, one to the loss of her North American possessions, and the other of the conquests of the republic and the empire. But Russia, after a peace of forty years which has changed the face of the world, softened manners, and brought nations together in amity, enjoyed a better fate. Immediately after the struggle she

was able to appreciate and appropriate the results of it; and at the very moment at which she renounces her old Eastern policy, she sees that that policy does not die, that it is regenerated, and that in civilising herself she triumphs!

"What idea animated Peter the Great with respect to Constantinople? An idea as generous and as holy as that which conducted the king St. Louis, Richard of England, and Leopold of Austria to the tomb of Christ. Can we feel surprise that this idea, a living tradition of all reigns, should have been enveloped in mystery, have grown in the dark, and that when it appeared in open day, fully armed, it succumbed and became transformed into a conflict of giants? No; for from the moment it was conceived it had that destiny. It was exclusive and incomplete, for it only aimed at the enfranchisement of the Greek communion; it was aggressive and encroaching, for that enfranchisement implied a territorial rearrangement of Europe. But Europe, which the creator of Russia had only seen exclusively commercial at London and Amsterdam, irreligious and dissolute at the court of the regent, and which could not comprehend his great conception, was at that time undergoing a grand transformation. Whilst Catherine and Nicholas were slowly opening the road to Constantinople for the armies of Russia, the old feudal edifice of the West was crumbling away, and on its ruins Napoleon was founding the base of a new policy and a new society. At a distance of 150 years, the ideas of Peter the Great have found before them a regenerated Europe, drawing after it already the Eastern world into its principles of order, justice, and tolerance, by the sole attraction of the wonders of civilisation, and raising aloft the cross in the metropolis of Islamism. The will of Peter the Great was from that moment accomplished. And when, in the 19th century, Russia directed her armies and fleets on Constantinople, she committed as grave an error as if England or France had recommenced the crusades. But let her admit that error, and renounce her system of isolated propagandism; let her claim her share in the collective protectorate which Christian Europe has achieved, and this claim will not be refused. Is Europe ignorant of the fact that the co-religionists of the Russian people compose three-quarters of the population of Turkey; that the ill-feeling of the cabinet of St.

Petersburg can create there enormous difficulties, and that its sincere co-operation would, on the contrary, become one of the most essential elements of the pacific regeneration of the Ottoman empire?

"Such is the truth as to the origin, the character, and the results of the struggle. Were Russia to accept these views, and the negotiations of the cabinets to adopt at once inspirations as liberal; were a congress to meet with such sentiments of frankness and honour, where the conscience of sovereigns would co-operate with the talents of diplomatists to reconstruct with solidity and justice the equilibrium of Europe, who would dare to doubt of success? No person. Prepared to agree, as in a family deliberation before their peers, the belligerent powers would be authorised to conclude an armistice as a proof of the legitimate hopes which would proceed from the new form of negotiations. Soon all the difficulties would be smoothed away; for it cannot be admitted that a congress of sovereigns, united to regulate, in the name of the common weal, not only the Eastern question, but all the other difficulties which had sprung up since the congress of Vienna, would fail in its efforts. Is there a single interest which would not derive benefit from the immediate pacification of Europe? Are not Prussia and Austria impatient to recover the share of influence which has become more and more compromised by the unsuccess of their efforts? Does not Russia aspire to resume the course of internal prosperity, and to liquidate honourably and grandly the traditions of a policy which was generous at the epoch when it was conceived, but which has been condemned as inadequate by the progress of civilisation, and which she would have been compelled to renounce sooner or later in her own interest, as in that of the world?

"The Anglo-French alliance is eternal. It will attain its object amidst the days of misfortune as in those of prosperity. But would it not be for it a stroke of fortune to triumph at that period of the war when, having nothing further to destroy than the Baltic fleet, the interests and ideas of the two nations might be brought into opposition? Finally, if the secondary powers of Europe contribute in a direct manner to re-establish peace, if Europe is indebted to them in some degree for the commencement of endless labours, for the reforms and benefits which will ensue from that



10-10
HUBB
1815

grand event, will not a similar service rendered prove a better guarantee for such states from the eventualities of the future than any protectorates? The assembling of a congress will therefore be for the benefit of all. The necessity for it results from the five great powers being unable to come to a precise understanding. Its for-

mation has been in embryo since the appeal made to the general opinion of Europe by Napoleon III. The wish for it inspires every breast, and the official proposition which will be made for it will neither meet with an adversary nor a person indifferent to it from the very day when a sovereign court shall have assumed the initiative."

CHAPTER IV.

SIR EDMUND LYONS IN ENGLAND, AND HIS SPEECH ON THE WAR; ASSEMBLING OF THE BRITISH PARLIAMENT; THE QUEEN'S SPEECH; DEBATES UPON IT; THE EARL OF DERBY'S EULOGY OF THE BRITISH OFFICERS AT KARS; REPORT OF SIR JOHN McNEILL AND COLONEL TULLOCH ON THE STATE OF THE ARMY IN THE CRIMEA; DR. SANDWITH AT HULL, AND HIS NARRATIVE OF THE SURRENDER OF KARS.

WE must here devote a chapter to what we regard as the home history of the war; that is, the chronicle of interesting events in England which had a direct relationship to it.

The war which had ruined so many military and naval reputations, had greatly enhanced that of Sir Edmund Lyons. Early in the year (1856) he returned to England, and shortly after his arrival, he was presented with an address of congratulation by the inhabitants of his native town—Christchurch in Hampshire. On the day appointed (Monday, January 28th), the ceremony took place. Admiral Walcott read the address, which congratulated Sir Edmund on revisiting the scene of his birth, after an eventful life spent chiefly abroad in the service of his country. It also related his rise, step by step, in his profession, until he succeeded to the command of the English fleet in the Black Sea; how without the loss of a single ship, or a single life, he conveyed the army from Varna, and landed it in the Crimea, where he again performed essential service to his country by the unanimity of his co-operation with the land forces. It likewise complimented him for the heroic devotion which he breathed into the officers and seamen of the fleet, whom he never led but to victory, as at Kertch and at Kinburn. After a speech from the Earl of Malmesbury, and a few words of acknowledgment from Sir Edmund, the company repaired to the King's Arms hotel, where a luncheon had been prepared. On this being done justice

to, the health of the gallant admiral was proposed and drank with enthusiasm. Sir Edmund replied in a speech of remarkable interest—one which may be termed a brief retrospect of the great struggle which preceded the fall of Sebastopol. As such we present it to our readers:—

"My Lords, Ladies, and Gentlemen,—You have done me the honour of associating my name with the names of those who have distinguished themselves in the Crimean campaign. I only wish that I felt myself deserving of the praise that you have so kindly bestowed upon me. But all I pretend to is an honest and earnest desire to do my duty to my sovereign and my country to the best of my humble ability. The nature of the present war is such as to afford but few opportunities to fleets or large ships to take any prominent or distinguished part. In the Black Sea the Russian fleet has been self-annihilated, and we had the mortification of seeing their ships of war sunk beneath the waves by their own hands instead of by our broadsides. In the Baltic, again, the enemy's fleet has lain at anchor, secure under the shadow of their own granite walls and stupendous batteries. The commanders-in-chief in the Baltic have had to report many daring and successful exploits performed by the officers and men under their command, and I, on my part, have had the satisfaction of reporting what has taken place in the Sea of Azoff, where I think I may say, without any fear of contradiction, and with perfect safety, that the exertions of the commanders-

in-chief have been seconded by as gallant a band of young officers as ever went forth in the service of their country. And here, perhaps, it may not be irrelevant to say that, in the course of our expedition there, a letter was intercepted from the emperor, in which his imperial majesty emphatically declared that he would almost as soon see the allies in his palace at St. Petersburg as in the Sea of Azoff. I should be ungrateful if I did not on this occasion acknowledge the good service of the officers and men under my command, which showed itself in nothing more than in a hearty co-operation with the army. They conveyed the troops to the shores of the Crimea; they landed them there; they supplied them with food and *matériel* to carry on the siege for eleven months; nor was their sympathy ever wanting in the hour of sickness and suffering; and thus was fostered that kindly feeling between the two services which has from time to time brought forth such good fruits during this memorable campaign. We saw from the decks of our ships the battle of the Alma. General Bosquet, with the French division, passed almost within hail of the *Agamemnon*, and anything finer than his attack on the enemy's lines could scarcely be conceived. We saw the British army ford the Alma and form on the opposite bank under cover of the artillery, which, on that occasion, as on all others, peculiarly distinguished themselves throughout the Crimean campaign. We saw them also capture the position of the enemy, which the Russians thought impossible to be carried by any troops in the world. We saw them advance to the attack; and so striking was that movement that General Canrobert, at that time second in command of the French army, told me afterwards that he could only compare it to an English red brick wall supernaturally lifted up from the ground and propelled forward—so steady, so unwavering, and so irresistible was that attack. I saw, likewise, the charge at Balaklava; and, however that may be criticised in a strategical point of view, I believe that it will go down to history as one of the finest and most brilliant cavalry charges that was ever made since the world began. No man could have seen that chivalrous action, as I did, without feeling proud of his country and grateful to the gallant band who engaged in it. At the battle of Inkermann, again, I had a still closer view of that memorable conflict. On that day great and heroic deeds were per-

formed. Each man in the French and English army fought as if the fate of the battle and the honour of the allies depended on his own individual exertions. And great and glorious were the results; and I should think of it to the end of my days with the greatest pleasure and satisfaction, did there not come with it the alloy of the battle-field; but that is the natural and inseparable concomitant of war. We saw, too, from the decks of our ships the final attack on Sebastopol, in which, however, a violent gale of wind prevented us taking part. We saw all the alternations of the struggle of three hours which terminated so triumphantly for the allies. We saw the French rush out from their trenches into the Malakhoff. We saw also their attack on the Little Redan, where, after performing prodigies of valour, they were unable to maintain a position. The attack on the Great Redan was to some extent concealed from our view by the intervening hills, but I am well acquainted with the position and the circumstances of the attack; and here I may perhaps be permitted to say in reference to it, that while our brave allies, the French, favoured by the nature of the ground, and protected by the fire of the English batteries, were enabled to carry their sap within thirty or forty yards of the Malakhoff, it was not so with our troops. Every step they took was enfiladed by the enemy's batteries, and they were unable to approach nearer than from 220 to 240 yards of the Great Redan. Nevertheless, our troops, when called upon, rushed out of the trenches to the attack, and although decimated, and more than decimated, in their passage across the intervening ground, they succeeded in effecting a lodgment in the battery, and would probably have retained it, but they found that, unlike the Malakhoff, which was enclosed all round, the Redan was open in the rear, and thus the enemy was enabled to pour in an overwhelming body of troops, and so to recover the position as often as it was wrenched from them. There is another circumstance, also, which is not generally known, but of the truth of which I assured myself by asking General Niel the other day in Paris. When the French made their unsuccessful attack on the 18th of June, it was discovered afterwards that they had only spiked the enemy's guns imperfectly, which in their retreat were unavoidably turned upon our allies. A more positive order on this subject was subsequently issued; and on the 8th of September,

the guns in the Malakhoff, which enfiladed the intervening space between Sebastopol and the Redan, were too effectually spiked, and thus rendered useless to prevent the Russians from pouring their masses into the rear of the Redan. It was utterly impossible to withstand the overpowering numbers that rushed in. But I glory in being able to say that never was British courage more conspicuously displayed than on that day. The example of the gallant Welsford, who fell gloriously in the action, and of the brave Handcock, who was killed at the head of his corps, will never be forgotten; still less that of General Windham, who amid a shower of bullets, and, as if he had a charmed life, stood unscathed on the ramparts, urging on his men to the attack. It may be said of them, as Lord St. Vincent said to Lord Nelson after his temporary want of success in his attack with gun-boats on Boulogne—'It is not in mortals to command success; but you have done more—you have deserved it.' The result of all these heroic deeds is, that the allies stand on vantage ground on the eve of negotiations. My lords and gentlemen, I have spoken hitherto of the horrors and glories of war. I would now venture to mention an episode in the last campaign of a character that will come home to the hearts of all persons residing in Hampshire and this immediate neighbourhood

with peculiar interest,—I speak of the benevolent acts of Miss Nightingale and of the ladies with whom she has been associated in her work of mercy in the East. I speak with knowledge of the facts when I tell you that it has fallen to the lot of but few women to do the good that they have done. To dilate on those acts would be superfluous; no tongue can do justice to them; but I trust they are registered in Heaven, as I know they are engraved on the hearts of thousands of their countrymen. I hope you will do me the justice to believe that it is impossible for any man to feel more sensible than I do of the honour which has been paid to me, not only in this room but out of doors, and I shall return to my command with an increased desire, if that be possible, to do my duty."

A dinner to Sir Edmund Lyons was also given in London at the Mansion House, on the 13th of February; but it does not call for notice.

Turning in another direction, we must record an event of greater national importance. The British parliament reassembled on Thursday, the 31st of January. The House of Lords was opened shortly before twelve to those who had the privilege of admission; and until the entrance of her majesty, at twenty minutes past two, there was a continual succession of arrivals.* A

* From the columns of the leading journal of the day we quote the following vivacious description of the distinguished company who graced the chamber of the peers of England on this occasion:—"However jealously the theory of our constitution may debar the gentler sex from interference in political affairs, they have moments when they appear to take great reprisals, and among these may be reckoned the inauguration of a fresh session of parliament. Whether it be regarded as a graceful act of allegiance on their part towards a sovereign of their own sex, or as a demonstration against any possible attempt to introduce the Salic law into this country, or merely as an evidence that female influence is not so completely extinguished as one might fancy in high state affairs, certain it is that the British legislature when summoned together at the commencement of each year looks wonderfully like an assertion of the rights of woman. Nobody who entered the House of Lords on such an occasion without previously knowing anything of its real composition would fancy that the fifty elderly gentlemen in scarlet robes, trimmed with ermine, were the true *dramatis personæ* of that brilliant assemblage, and that the preponderating display of ladies was to be regarded as merely accessory to the spectacle. For two long hours they came trooping in, from the girl in the freshness of her teens to the mature dowager, all in full evening dress, and displaying a variety of toilette which made the house bloom like a vast flower-bed. Two old messengers in their chains and liveries had the

arduous duties assigned them of conducting the fair ones to their respective places, and there was no small amount of amusement to be derived from watching how severely their civility and ingenuity were taxed in finding room for all. At one time the space reserved for the spiritual lords appeared to be in serious danger of encroachment; the diplomatic seats also narrowly escaped invasion, and wistful eyes were even cast upon the woollack itself. The strangers' gallery was filled with ladies; so was that which runs round the house immediately beneath the stained glass windows, and the benches on either side, with the exception of the front rows and those usually occupied by the bishops. The chamber of peers did seem for a time entirely given up to petticoat government; but soon after one o'clock noble lords in their robes and the representatives of foreign powers in their official costumes began to make their appearance. First among the latter came his excellency the Haitian minister—a sable personage, whose presence caused a momentary flutter amid the fair assemblage. He was shortly followed by the Brazilian minister, in a very light blue uniform. Then the old Earl of Devon, and shortly after the judges, entered, and grouped themselves round the woollack to the number of thirteen. But for Baron Alderson's interference they would have found some difficulty in getting all seated upon the woollack, which, if it is not a bull to say so, appears to be their only *locus standi* in the house. Among the peers, as they dropped in one after the

flourish of trumpets then heralded the approach of the queen, who entered, attired in her robes of state, and wearing a magnificent tiara of diamonds. Leaning on the arm of Prince Albert she approached and ascended the throne; the whole of the brilliant assemblage standing up to receive her. After the lapse of a few minutes the members of the House of Commons, who had been summoned by the usher of the black rod to attend her majesty, came surging in, and quickly filled every corner of the vacant space. On the restoration of silence the lord chancellor approached the throne, and knelt as he presented to the queen the copy of her speech. It was read with that distinctness of utterance and pleasantness of intonation which that distinguished lady is so well known to possess. It ran thus:—

“My Lords and Gentlemen,—Since the close of the last session of parliament the arms of the allies have achieved a signal and important success. Sebastopol, the great stronghold of Russia in the Black Sea, has yielded to the persevering constancy and to the daring bravery of the allied forces. The naval and military preparations for the ensuing year have necessarily occupied my serious attention; but, while determined to omit no effort which could give vigour to the operations of the war, I have deemed it my duty not to decline any overtures which might reasonably afford a prospect of a safe

other, we noticed Lord Combermere, rendered conspicuous by portions of a military uniform showing from beneath his peer's robe. The Earl of Clarendon was the first member of the cabinet who appeared. Lord Campbell and Lord St. Leonard's were also among the early arrivals. Serjeant Manning, as senior serjeant, claimed his seat with the judges; and among the latter we observed the newly-created justices Willes and Bramwell. Immediately under the seats reserved for the diplomatic corps the right reverend prelates assembled to the number of five or six, with the Archbishop of Canterbury at their head. Among them were the bishops of Oxford and Exeter. His royal highness the Duke of Cambridge and Lord Pannure entered the house about the same time, and shortly after them the Duke of Newcastle, with a well-developed Crimean beard, as an evidence of his recent tour in the East. By this time the house had assumed a very animated appearance, the lords spiritual and temporal chatting together in groups, the ladies all settled in their places, and the doorways on either side of the throne thronged with gentlemen-at-arms in their glittering uniforms. The diplomatic corps had already mustered in considerable strength and in every variety of official costume, when his excellency the American minister ‘sloped in’ in plain evening dress. After him came the Marquis d’Azeglio; the Turkish ambassador, whose fez was no sooner observed than all eyes were directed to-

and honourable peace. Accordingly, when the Emperor of Austria lately offered to myself and to my august ally, the Emperor of the French, to employ his good offices with the Emperor of Russia,* with a view to endeavour to bring about an amicable adjustment of the matters at issue between the contending powers, I consented, in concert with my allies, to accept the offer thus made, and I have the satisfaction to inform you that certain conditions have been agreed upon, which I hope may prove the foundation of a general treaty of peace. Negotiations for such a treaty will shortly be opened at Paris. In conducting those negotiations I shall be careful not to lose sight of the objects for which the war was undertaken; and I shall deem it right in no degree to relax my naval and military preparations until a satisfactory treaty of peace shall have been concluded. Although the war in which I am engaged was brought on by events in the south of Europe, my attention has not been withdrawn from the state of things in the north, and, in conjunction with the Emperor of the French, I have concluded with the King of Sweden and Norway a treaty containing defensive engagements applicable to his dominions, and tending to the preservation of the balance of power in that part of Europe. I have also concluded a treaty of friendship, commerce, and navigation with the republic of Chili. I have

wards him; and, last of all, Count Persigny, with an imposing train of *attachés*. The moment was now at hand when her majesty might be expected, and as it approached the groups of talkers dispersed gradually to their respective places. The clerks took their seats at the table of the house, the judges subsided back to back upon the woolsack, the lord chancellor appeared with the great seal and mace, and the peers, all robed, ranged themselves, to the number of fifty, on the lowest benches to the right and left of the throne. Thus filled and prepared to receive the sovereign, the house presented a spectacle singularly imposing. There was about it that genuine and unmistakable air of grandeur which the oldest and most powerful hereditary body in the world has not failed to preserve, and the impression of which is so deeply fixed in the social fabric of the United Kingdom, that, strange as the assertion may appear, to the very humblest classes, we are all by inclination and sentiment more or less aristocrats. Apart from its occupants the house itself looked well. Time has already done good service in toning down the first glaring effects of its internal decorations; and whatever opinion may be formed of Sir Charles Barry's success in other portions of his great work, it cannot be disputed that the House of Lords is a noble apartment, and worthy the object for which it was designed.”

* Of this offer, which eventually led to the conclusion of the peace, we shall speak presently.

given directions that these treaties shall be laid before you.

"Gentlemen of the House of Commons,—The estimates for the ensuing year will be laid before you. You will find them framed in such a manner as to provide for the exigencies of war, if peace should unfortunately not be concluded.

"My Lords and Gentlemen,—It is gratifying to me to observe that, notwithstanding the pressure of the war, and the burdens and sacrifices which it has unavoidably imposed upon my people, the resources of my empire remain unimpaired. I rely with confidence on the manly spirit and enlightened patriotism of my loyal subjects for a continuance of that support which they have so nobly afforded me, and they may be assured that I shall not call upon them for exertions beyond what may be required by a due regard for the great interests, the honour, and the dignity of the empire. There are many subjects connected with internal improvement which I recommend to your attentive consideration. The difference which exists in several important particulars between the commercial laws of Scotland and those of the other parts of the United Kingdom has occasioned inconvenience to a large portion of my subjects engaged in trade. Measures will be proposed to you for remedying this evil. Measures will also be proposed to you for improving the laws relating to partnership, by simplifying those laws, and thus rendering more easy the employment of capital in commerce. The system under which merchant shipping is liable to pay local dues and passing tolls has been the subject of much complaint. Measures will be proposed to you for affording relief in regard to those matters. Other important measures for improving the law in Great Britain and in Ireland will be proposed to you, which will, I doubt not, receive your attentive consideration. Upon these and all other matters upon which you may deliberate I fervently pray that the blessing of Divine Providence may favour your councils, and guide them to the promotion of the great object of my unvarying solicitude—the welfare and the happiness of my people."

On the conclusion of this address, her majesty left the house and returned to Buckingham Palace, and the peers then adjourned until five o'clock.

According to the usual practice, debates took place in the evening in both houses of parliament upon the speech from the throne,

to which peers and commons had listened in the morning. The discussion in the Lords possessed a considerable amount of historical interest; that in the Commons was, for the most part, wordy, bombastic, tedious, and commonplace. Almost the only passage worthy of notice was one uttered by Mr. Disraeli, concerning the heroic defenders of Kars. "Let us," he said, "express our admiration of those who, although they may have been unfortunate, were not subdued. Let us express our sympathy for an energy, perhaps excessive, and for a courage which we know was unsupported. At a moment when we are called upon, and rightly called upon, to express our admiration of the great achievement which has rendered the names of the allies illustrious in the Black Sea, let us vindicate the conduct of those who, though not crowned with success, were at least crowned with glory in another place; and let us make our absent countrymen understand that it is the man who deserves, and not only the man who achieves success, that is honoured by us."

In the house of peers the Earl of Gosford moved that an address be presented to her majesty in reply to her speech. After alluding to the peace proposals, he made the following manly and humane observations:—"He must confess that he had himself looked forward with joyous anticipation to the probable result of the campaign of 1856. The scene was, however, changed, and he, with feelings strongly enlisted on the side of a vigorous prosecution of the war, found himself suddenly and, he must confess, somewhat reluctantly transformed into an advocate of peace. Every Christian man must, of necessity, feel that a state of peace was preferable to a state of war; and, indeed, the main justification of all war, and especially of the war in which the country was engaged, was the endeavour to obtain a substantial peace. At the present moment England was only beginning to shake off the rust and stiffness produced by forty years of comparative inaction. She was beginning to find herself capable of carrying on a war efficiently, and the immensity of her resources was just beginning to produce its effect. Her army had improved in efficiency, and he trusted that it would never again be neglected in time of peace. The strength of her navy had been augmented by all the modern appliances of art, and that force had been swelled by a

number of vessels suitable for the waters in which it would be required to operate. Successes had already been obtained, and there was every reasonable prospect of still greater things being achieved. Circumstances such as these rendered it only natural that there should be not only a strong disinclination for peace in the minds of many, but a strong desire to carry on the war to the utmost; yet, sympathising with that feeling, he felt bound to ask himself, and to ask their lordships, whether they were at liberty to indulge in such feelings without any limitation, and whether they were at liberty to refuse pacific overtures coming from another quarter? There might be circumstances which would tend to change the policy which had been adopted, and which would render a further perseverance in the war not merely impolitic, but actually unjustifiable. He would lay aside all considerations connected with the loss of treasure and of life which a continuance of the war would involve, but there was one main consideration which ought to weigh with their lordships and with the country. The objects for which the war was undertaken were clear and simple, and if without the intervention of another campaign those objects had been safely, substantially, and, humanly speaking, with some chance of a permanence obtained, their duty became clear. All other considerations must give way, and they were bound to use their best endeavours to obtain so desirable a result as a safe and honourable peace. But let him not be misunderstood. He had already stated that he had become, somewhat reluctantly, an advocate of peace. He would add that he was so only conditionally upon our being able to arrive at an agreement upon terms safe and honourable to ourselves and to our allies—terms calculated not only to effect the objects of the war, so far as Russian aggression on Turkey might be concerned, but to curb the aggressive policy of Russia in other quarters—terms such as our successes entitled us to require. Terms such as those, holding out a fair prospect of a permanently substantial peace, we ought not to despise. They must, however, not merely be satisfactory to this country, but they must be so explicit as to leave no loophole for evasion on the part of our antagonist; and to those terms he must assent unmistakably in our own sense. Thus far in his advocacy of peace he was willing to go, but he could go no

further; and, failing terms like these, he would at once abandon all negotiations, and would recommend that, again addressing ourselves to action, we should endeavour, by additional warlike proceedings, to accomplish the just object we had in view."

The Earl of Derby criticised the royal speech with much acuteness and humour, and not without severity. He supposed that it had been framed by the writer after an exhausting attack of gout or indigestion, under the influence of the meagre diet which is their necessary accompaniment. He observed—"The speech is redolent of water-gruel. It reminds me of nothing more than those documents which in our early school-days we were accustomed to prepare, and which went by the name of 'themes;' in the composition of which the object was to accomplish the allotted task, and fill up the six-and-thirty lines of writing, taking special care not to exceed the limit, but within it to dilute with the largest possible amount of feeble and unmeaning language the smallest modicum of sense." Referring to the frigid tone of the royal speech, in alluding to our troops, the earl observed—"One of the noble lords who either moved or seconded the address, has spoken of the glowing encomiums which were passed by her majesty's government on the gallantry and bravery of the troops; but all I can say is, that never was praise so faint for achievements so great, and never was a reception so ungracious given to heroic endurance, to unparalleled bravery, and to sufferings all but unparalleled, or to exertions that have achieved results which it was almost impossible to hope any amount of gallantry or endurance could have accomplished. A member seeing it related of an officer that, in reporting to his immediate superior the result of a great victory, he couched his despatch in these short and emphatic terms:—'Sir,—Her majesty's squadron under my command have burnt, sunk, and captured the enemy's ships as per margin.' This was a most modest and emphatic way of stating the result of a great action; but that commander was speaking of his own deeds and not of the achievements of others. He was only claiming for himself that meed of praise which the energy and gallantry of himself and of his comrades deserved. The present, however, is an occasion on which the sovereign, in the presence of her assembled parliament, ought to perform—and would have per-

formed, had she been left to the promptings of her own heart—the pleasing task of declaring her gratitude—her unbounded gratitude for the exertions, and her sympathy with the sufferings of those brave men to whom this country is indebted for the success which has been achieved. My lords, who has not watched with admiration the personal course which her majesty has pursued—the warm, kindly, and womanly sympathy she has shown for the sufferings of her wounded soldiers? Who that has beheld her decorating the survivors with her own hand, with those marks of honour which acquire a double value from being thus conferred; who that has heard of her watching by the sick beds of the wounded, speaking to them of their private and individual sufferings, and cheering them with words which from any one would carry comfort and consolation, but which, from the lips of the sovereign, must gratify the pride of those to whom they are addressed, and excite feelings of the most loyal devotion; who that has observed the language, the demeanour, and the actions of the sovereign towards her soldiers will believe that, had her majesty been left to the promptings of her own heart and to the expression of her own feelings, the language of the speech would have been thus cold, and would have been confined to a simple statement that, since the close of the last session of parliament Sebastopol, the great stronghold of Russia in the Black Sea, has yielded to the persevering constancy and to the daring bravery of the allied forces?” To the suffering and heroic endurance of the English officers who conducted the defence of Kars, the earl alluded with an amount of feeling bordering upon eloquence. He said—“My lords, I commented just now on the ungracious terms in which her majesty has been made to refer to the services of her own troops in that successful and honourable achievement—the capture of a portion of Sebastopol; and, certainly, if such ungracious terms are applied to those whose efforts have been crowned with such an important measure of success, it does not surprise me that her majesty’s ministers should have found no terms of commendation to throw away upon others, whose sufferings have been not less unparalleled, whose deeds have been not less heroic or less distinguished, although, alas! their efforts have not been attended with success—it does not surprise me that the

government should have found no language in which to record the matchless endurance and indomitable gallantry of those brave men, who in a distant and deserted Asiatic town, maintained so well and so nobly the honour of the English arms, and showed in so signal a manner what British officers can achieve when in command of foreign troops. My lords, are there not those whom a word of praise and of sympathy might have cheered in the depth of the prisons to which their gallantry has consigned them—might have given them fresh courage to support their sufferings and their misfortunes, and proved to them that their exertions and their hardships had not been undergone in the service of an ungrateful country? Such words, coming from their sovereign in the presence of her assembled parliament, would carry with them a weight which can accompany the language of no other individual. Yet, standing in this place, and feeling that my words may possibly reach the prisons to which they have been doomed, by a not ungenerous enemy, I would say to those gallant spirits—to a Williams, a Teesdale, a Lake, and a Thompson—‘You may rest assured that this house and the country deeply sympathise with you in your misfortunes’—that ‘We honour the valour and prize the fame of the brave defenders of Kars, as not below those of the more fortunate conquerors at Sebastopol.’ I am not surprised that there should rise a blush of shame on the cheek of the minister, or that he should hesitate and be paralysed, when about to inscribe in the queen’s speech the significant name of Kars!—a name of everlasting triumph and distinction to the valiant souls who, amid all the horrors of famine, and hemmed in on all sides by an overpowering force, gallantly repulsed their enemy, on whom they inflicted a loss almost exceeding the carnage of any battle of modern times; and who, despite of every discouragement, maintained their high spirit, and achieved victory after victory, until finally compelled to yield, not to the overwhelming numbers of the foe, but to the still more unconquerable force of sheer famine. The name of Kars, then, will be remembered, to the immortal honour of its defenders; and let me add, that its name also confers no slight degree of honour and credit on the conqueror of those brave men, who, in the generous terms of capitulation which he granted, showed that he knew how to appreciate an

enemy's valour and fortitude, even when unavailing. Fortunate, indeed, was it for the gallant garrison of Kars that they had to deal with a Mouravieff, and not with a Coronini. Fortunate was it for the brave Poles and Hungarians who formed part of that undaunted garrison, that the chivalrous spirit of their high-minded conqueror suffered them to go free, without incurring those additional dangers to which, as other than mere prisoners of war, they might have been exposed. Well was it for them that he was not one of those who would seek to strain the law of nations for the purpose at once of insulting an ally and trampling on the misfortunes of an exile. Yet, my lords, if on the conqueror of Kars, and still more on its heroic defenders, the name of that fortress reflects imperishable renown, I must say, with deep regret, that it is equally a name of eternal reproach and shame to those, be they who they may, by whom this devoted band was left without support and without relief, and this important town allowed to fall unsuccoured, and even unavenged. My lords, I know not to what influence we may ascribe this fatal disaster. But I have heard a rumour which I will mention, in order that the government may, if possible, meet it with the promptest, fullest, and most explicit denial. I have heard it whispered abroad that while my noble friend (Lord Ellenborough) was earnestly pressing upon the war minister the necessity of defending Turkey on her Asiatic frontier, warning him, from history and example, that that was the quarter from which Constantinople had most cause for apprehension, and reminding him that in the fatal years 1828 and 1829, the disastrous treaty of Adrianople was hardly less attributable to the advance of the Russian troops upon the European side of Turkey, than to the successes of Paskiewitch and Mouravieff at Kars and Erzeroum,—while my noble friend was urging these considerations upon the attention of the government, it is alleged, though I can hardly credit it, that this important strategical post was neglected and abandoned to its fate because of some miserable jealousy between the two great allies—some paltry fear that we should be suspected of seeking, under cover of an expedition to the coast of Asia, to promote, not the conjoint interests of Turkey and the allies, but our own isolated and exclusive interests. If this impression that has gone abroad were in any degree

well founded, I should look, my lords, upon the prospects of peace for Europe with the utmost alarm and dismay; I should see in this circumstance a convincing proof that, whatever the alliance which I deem so invaluable, and on which I set such vast store, may be in name, it is nothing in substance—that there is no real alliance, no cordial co-operation between the two great powers, the union of which is indispensable to the wellbeing and tranquillity of Europe. I should blush, my lords, for my country, if I could believe that, under the pretence of advancing the common cause, any measure could be undertaken by the British government, having for its object the separate and exclusive advantage of England only."

The Earl of Clarendon, with respect to these latter remarks, observed—"The noble earl has alluded to reports which have been widely circulated with regard to the feeling said to exist in the French government or the French nation, with respect to assistance having been withheld from Kars. I do not mean to say that the French press may not have broached the idea, that, if the war were to be carried into Asia Minor, it would be a waste of French blood and French treasure for English purposes; but I must give the most unqualified denial to the supposition that such is the opinion of the French emperor or of the French government." After some further discussion the address was agreed to without a dissentient voice, and their lordships separated shortly after eight in the evening.

We have recorded, that in the March of 1855, a committee of the House of Commons was appointed to inquire into the state of the English army before Sebastopol during the preceding winter. That committee, in its report, reflected upon the government at home, and upon the want of military organisation abroad. Ministers, however, still credulous as to the frightful sufferings the troops had undergone, sent Sir John M'Neill and Colonel Tulloch as royal commissioners, to inquire into the state of the army. Starting from London on the 23rd of February, they arrived at Constantinople on the 6th of March. After examining the officers attached to the hospitals at Scutari, where they learned that the sick soldiers were chiefly suffering from diseases brought on by improper and insufficient diet, they proceeded to Balaklava, and commenced a laborious examination of all the officers on whom the welfare of the

army depended. The report of the commissioners (accompanied by a bulky blue-book containing the evidence on which it was based) was dated June 10th, 1855; but the ministry, finding it did not serve the purpose they had trusted it would, refrained making it public until February, 1856. Its length is so considerable as entirely to exclude it from our columns—a matter which is scarcely to be regretted, as its perusal is painful, and such interest as it possesses almost exclusively of a professional character. It was a sad confirmation of the truth of the representations of the horrors endured by our poor troops during the dreadful winter of 1854-'5. A passage to this effect we are disposed to quote. "The sufferings of the army in the course of the winter, and especially during the months of December and January, must have been intense. We have not noted all the particulars related to us, many of which were unconnected with our inquiry; but we may state that it has been only by slow degrees, and after the frequent repetition of similar details, as one witness after another revealed the facts that had come under his own observation, that we have been able to form any adequate conception of the misery and distress undergone by the troops, or fully to appreciate the unparalleled courage and constancy with which they have endured their sufferings. Great Britain has often had reason to be proud of her army; but it is doubtful whether the whole range of military history furnishes an example of an army exhibiting, throughout a long campaign, qualities as high as have distinguished the forces under Lord Raglan's command. The strength of the men gave way under excessive labour, watching, exposure, and privation; but they never murmured, their spirit never failed, and the enemy, though far outnumbering them, never detected in those whom he encountered any signs of weakness. Their numbers were reduced by disease and by casualties to a handful of men, compared with the great extent of the lines which they constructed and defended; yet the army never abated its confidence in itself, and never descended from its acknowledged military pre-eminence. Both men and officers, when so reduced that they were hardly fit for the lighter duties of the camp, scorned to be excused the severe and perilous work of the trenches, lest they should throw an undue amount of duty

upon their comrades; yet they maintained every foot of ground against all the efforts of the enemy, and with numbers so small, that, perhaps, no other troops would even have made the attempt. . . . The deaths, including those at Scutari and elsewhere, appear to amount to about thirty-five per cent. (*one-third*) of the average strength of the army present in the Crimea from the 1st of October, 1854, to the 30th of April, 1855; and it seems to be clearly established, that this excessive mortality is not to be attributed to anything peculiarly unfavourable in the climate, but to overwork, exposure to wet and cold, improper food, insufficient clothing during part of the winter, and insufficient shelter from inclement weather."

Nearly all these calamities arose from the timidity, indolence, and perverseness of certain officers to whom important responsibilities were confided. Our men were suffering from scurvy in the gums, arising from a want of fresh meat and vegetable food; but they were given hard biscuits instead of bread. Yet there was plenty of flour, and a sufficiency of bakers in the army; and a proper number of ovens could have been erected to bake bread at an inconsiderable expense. Yet when these things were represented to the commissary-general, his answer was, that he understood that a floating bakery had for some months been in preparation in England, and that it was unnecessary or impossible to do anything until it arrived. All this time the most urgent craving of the sick was for a morsel of soft bread. At a period when scarcely anything but salt meat was issued to sickly men, who regarded it almost with loathing, the commissary-general admitted that he had 8,000 head of cattle in hand. The report, however, was drawn up with a caution which appears to have withheld the commissioners from laying the misfortunes of the army to the charge of any individual. The earls Lucan and Cardigan, the commissary-general (Mr. Filder), quartermaster-general (General Airey), and assistant-quartermaster-general (Colonel Gordon), were implicated, but not directly accused. It is a strange illustration of the way in which public business is done in England, that the authorities at the Horse-guards placed the earls Lucan and Cardigan, General Airey, and Colonel Gordon at the head of the very departments at home in which they had failed so fatally abroad. The

latter part of the report was devoted to recommendations, many of which, it is anticipated, will eventually be adopted.

"From this report," said a leading journal, "it now appears that, although there is no reason to suppose that our war department was administered with extraordinary talent, vigilance, or foresight, yet the principal blame and responsibility rests with crushing weight upon the military authorities on the spot, whose indolence, inertness, incompetence, and fatuity, would have baffled the vigilance of a Carnot, and overthrown the combinations of a Napoleon. The result of this report is, that allowing everything for the labours of a difficult siege; assuming it to be unavoidable that the English army should have occupied a position which required double its numbers to maintain; assuming that it was impossible to make a road which could have kept up the communication by wheeled carriages with Balaklava, still the whole blame of the destruction that ensued is to be laid, not on the ministry at home, not on that convenient impersonation, 'ill-fortune,' but wholly and solely on the wonderful and inconceivable stupidity and negligence of those to whose weak and unworthy hands this mighty trust was in an evil hour committed."

Lords Cardigan and Lucan complained, in the House of Lords, that their professional characters had been reflected upon. The Earl of Cardigan stated that he should transmit to Lord Panmure a full explanation of his conduct, which would prove that, to the last day of his command of the light brigade, he paid every attention to the welfare of the men and horses under his charge. He subsequently did so; but without affecting the general belief that he had not paid due attention to his military duties while in the Crimea. Of his defence the *Times* observed—"It is well clearly to understand what his lordship denies. That the light cavalry horses perished of hunger, cold, and exposure; that, in fact, the British cavalry had ceased to exist as an effective force, even before the winter set in; that, while in command of an important brigade at a post of danger, Lord Cardigan lived far away from his men on board his yacht in the harbour, are not, and cannot be contradicted. All that the country has to complain of—the mismanagement and the consequent ruin—stands fully confessed. All that Lord Cardigan has to say is, that the fault was not his own. In the usual style

of circuitous crimination, of which the country has lately seen so much, he endeavours to shift the blame on all around him. His commanding officer is guilty; his subordinate officers are guilty; he alone is beyond the reach of censure." The Earl of Lucan charged the report with inaccuracy so far as it reflected upon him. We shall have to refer again to this subject, as the government stated that it was the intention of the queen to appoint a board of general officers to receive explanations from the officers referred to by Sir John McNeill and Colonel Tulloch, and to form a report thereupon. On the 29th of February, Mr. Roebuck moved, in the House of Commons—"That the appointment of a commission of general officers to report upon the report of Sir John McNeill and Colonel Tulloch, is to substitute an inefficient for a very efficient mode of inquiry; and that the effect of such appointment will be to hide the misconduct of those by whom various departments of our army have been subjected to the command of officers who have been inculcated by the commissioners appointed to inquire into their conduct." After a debate of some length, Mr. Roebuck consented to withdraw the motion.

The name of Dr. Sandwith had become historical in connection with the fall of Kars, of which event he was the witness and the chronicler. We have related how that on being set at liberty by General Mouravieff, he proceeded to Constantinople. From thence he returned to England, where he was welcomed at Hull (his native town) by the principal gentry of the place, who, on the 8th of February, gave a public breakfast to do him honour. On his health being drunk by the company, Dr. Sandwith responded in a speech of peculiar interest, in which, in a very pleasing way, he recounted and commented on the terrible struggle of which he had been a pained and patient witness. We shall insert it here as a supplement to our narration of the memorable Asiatic campaign of 1855. He said—"Mr. Mayor, Ladies, and Gentlemen,—When, seven years ago, I first set out from the town of Hull to seek my fortune in a distant land, high as were my anticipations, I never dreamed of the honour which awaited me on my return home. Gentlemen, my heart is full, but my tongue is feeble and inexperienced. To you, Mr. Mayor, and those gentlemen who have planned this banquet, my thanks are chiefly

due for the high honour that has been done me, and the pleasure you have afforded me in meeting so many of my fair countrywomen, whose bright eyes and fair complexions I have but dreamed of for the last seven years, and whom at one time I never hoped to see again. It is scarcely necessary for me to notice the delicacies spread out before me, when but a few weeks ago I was taking a luncheon off a poor old cavalry horse. Gentlemen, I can do little more than repeat my thanks for the honour you have this day conferred upon me. But I cannot accept them as merely given to myself. I cannot forget my gallant old chief,—who, though he lost his city, never lost a battle,—who, although in one sense unfortunate, has crowned his honoured head with unfading laurels; and I think, therefore, you will agree with me when I say that at the top of that list of glorious heroes which this war has called forth, the name of General Williams stands pre-eminent. Only those, perhaps, who have been with him during the whole of that campaign, disastrous as it may have been in one respect, yet glorious and advantageous in this—that we may say it has saved Asia Minor: only those, I say, who have been with him, and have been enabled to follow his course step by step, and to watch him day by day, can rightly understand the difficulties he has had to encounter. When we first went to Kars we met the army at Erzeroum a mere rabble. I would not cast a slight upon a brave and long-suffering ally, but we cannot disguise the fact that the army to which we went had been beaten five times, and that the last battle had been the most disastrous of all. When General Williams joined that army, he did so simply as her majesty's commissioner, and not with any authority as general; he had not the command of a single regiment in the field; his duty was simply to report the course of events to his government. But General Williams was equal to the circumstances in which he found himself placed. He found the army dissolved, and the enemy at the very gates of the province, and speculation among the officials. He at once told the governor and the officers that they were enriching themselves at the expense of the troops, and he told them so in language as plain as that I now use to you. They crouched to him, and from that time he was the actual commander-in-chief. During the winter of 1854, and during 1855, his

work was incessant; he prepared the army for a new campaign; but unfortunately, and, indeed, unhappily, he was not backed up at Constantinople. The pashas were too busy in filling their coffers to meet General Williams's requisitions, but, nevertheless, this brought out the qualities of the hero of Kars more than ever, and he made the best of the resources he had. General Mouravieff, at the head of a well-appointed army of 40,000 men, was just then preparing to besiege Kars. We were at that time at Erzeroum. Colonel Lake had gone on a month before to Kars, and had greatly improved the insignificant fortifications which he found, and, by Captain Thompson and Major Teesdale aiding him, they made that city what it has proved to be—impregnable to all but famine. Four forced marches, over a distance of about one hundred miles, brought us to the city. We found the troops no longer what they had been—poor, neglected, destitute, ragged men—truly they were ragged men—but their eyes were filled with courage, and their hearts full of 'Veeliam's Pasha,' whom they recognised as their commander. They told us at every step that they would stand to the last, and I need not tell you how well and nobly they redeemed their word. For some few days we were menaced, but saw nothing of the Russians. On one occasion, Colonel Lake and myself did venture to go and take a peep at them. It was early one morning, and that morning introduced me to my first experience of actual warfare, although I had gone through a campaign on the Danube. We set out before daylight. We rode for five or six miles to our outposts, which consisted of about 300 miserable cavalry. While taking a peep at the formidable Russians, my eyes were attracted to a large body, looming through the gloom, which appeared to be bearing down upon us. We watched them carefully, but they appeared to disperse. Nevertheless, Colonel Lake deemed it advisable to commence a quiet retreat; and accordingly the commander gave the word 'Trot,' 'Canter.' We had not proceeded far before three whole regiments of Russian dragoons swept like a whirlwind down upon us. There was the crash of the carbines and the clash of swords, and they cut our little force to pieces, though, thank God, I am here to tell the story, but very few escaped to tell the tale. A few days after this day's incident the alarm gun from the

top of a battery was fired, and the word passed from mouth to mouth,—‘The foe, the foe—they come, they come!’ We sallied out, not from our intrenchments, but from the open camp that surrounded our breastworks, and then we saw a compact body of men—their bayonets gleaming in the morning sun, their flanks protected by cavalry and artillery—there, I say, we saw them advancing towards our breastworks. Every soldier there said, ‘Thank God, they have come at last! We are ready!’ I must tell you that at this time our total force was about 17,000, including a great number of irregulars; the enemy’s force was 40,000. As this huge body came nearer, we pushed out our irregular cavalry, who were met by the Cossack irregular cavalry of the Russians. And never did my eyes rest on a more glorious and magnificent scene. The grassy plain between the two armies was enamelled with myriads of flowers, sparkling in the morning sun; and there the two forces in their Asiatic dress and Asiatic armour met hand to hand, and chief to chief, like as in some ancient tournament. But soon this play, as it were, of warfare ceased. Their masses came on, and made a rush upon the extremity of our works, where they were met with a hailstorm of grape. Our cavalry sallied out, and met the advancing columns, and on all sides raged the tide of war. The battle lasted but a short time—three hours at the utmost—and then the Russians retreated. Unluckily, we had no effective cavalry, or that might have been the first and last affair at Kars. It were long to tell you what followed. We had work enough to do, I can assure you. Day after day, week after week, passed without any succours showing themselves, and without any assistance being forthcoming. Nevertheless, the heart of the troops was in the right place. The Turkish soldier stood out wonderfully. General Williams at that time was constantly with the Turkish marshal in command, and he said, ‘Now we are fairly and completely enclosed on all sides. You are here as commander-in-chief, not only of the army but of the town and fortress, and I am here to give you advice.’ He still remained without any nominal command, but he was actually, *bonâ fide*, and absolutely in command. We had at that time a large portion of the population disaffected towards us, namely, the Christians—and a very good reason they had, I

am sorry to say, for it—for they had undergone ages of oppression at the hands of unworthy governors and pashas. We had, besides, traitors in the camp; and all these things occupied the attention of the gallant General Williams. However, measures were instantly taken for the suppression of these. Week by week rolled on, varied only by an occasional skirmish, an occasional feint, or an occasional slight attack. Still there were craven spirits who counselled surrender; and completely surrounded as we were, many of our poor, starved, unpaid soldiers, gave way and deserted. General Williams at once adopted strong measures. Every soldier caught attempting to desert was tried by drum-head court-martial, and shot on the spot. Every man found communicating with the enemy was at once hung. These things may appear horrible to you in England, unaccustomed as you are to having the horrors of war brought home to you; and I must say, that these measures were not more painful to any individual than to General Williams. Nevertheless they were necessary; and it was these measures which caused us to hold out, and, in fact, saved Asia Minor. But, gentlemen, a brighter day was dawning for us; another glorious triumph was to be ours. On the 29th of September, when our troops were giving way under the hope deferred which maketh the heart sick,—on the 29th of September, shortly after the sun had risen, the roar of artillery was heard on the western extremity of our works, intermingled with the rattle of musketry. We knew then what had happened. We knew from the constant roll of musketry, and the incessant roar of the cannon, that the hour of assault had arrived. And we thanked God in our hearts, and each man buckled on his sword and rushed into the midst of the fray. Seven mortal hours those poor troops fought against the enemy, whilst he made assault after assault. Some of our batteries were carried, but General Williams with eagle eye saw where raged the heaviest fight, and reinforcements were sent out where they were required, and drove out at the point of the bayonet the Russians who had got into their batteries. There they fought hand to hand with clubbed rifles, with daggers, even with stones. Again, again, and again their close columns came up to be mown down by our artillery with grapeshot and by the deadly and inces-

sant fire of our riflemen. After seven hours' mortal conflict, we saw at last the Russians retreating down the hill. They had advanced double quick time in their attack, but I cannot express to you the speed with which they retired. We then saw every shopkeeper, tailor, shoemaker, and saddler in the place issue out, armed with their muskets and guns, and firing into the retreating soldiery. The very women brought us ammunition in their aprons, and assisted us in every way, crying out, 'We pray for you,' 'We will help you,' 'May God sharpen your swords.' Some of these devoted and gallant women, I regret to say, fell; but they fell gloriously, like true heroines as they were. Unhappily at this time every grain of barley had been consumed, and we had not any cavalry force in the place, or this would have been the termination of our troubles. The Russians were able to retire to their camp, where they had 10,000 cavalry yet untouched and uninjured; so that although their infantry was torn and shattered in pieces, by means of their cavalry they were still enabled to surround us. Ladies and gentlemen, I cannot describe to you the horrors that ensued in the month or two following this attack. There you saw women and children expiring by the wayside of famine; as you passed along they turned reproachful glances at the soldiery, almost as starving as they, exclaiming, 'Why do you not go out to fight?' 'Why keep us here to perish with hunger?' 'Take the children, we can no longer support them.' Such a time as that was the time for trying the true soldier; and I am proud to say the soldiery there bore the test nobly. The Turkish soldiers have been much abused; but they stood firmly and well under sufferings and trials which could scarcely be exceeded, and which I find it impossible to describe. Many of them dropped down dead at their posts from sheer hunger and exhaustion; and in the forts, where scanty provisions for three days were laid up, there was not a single instance of a biscuit even being stolen. The hospitals were crowded with the sick and dying, and death stared us in the face daily on every hand; but those who died died like heroes, and to the last our works were maintained by that gallant band of starving soldiers. At this time a Turkish pasha, whose name I cannot mention without indignation, was constantly writing to us from Erzeroum,

whence we expected him to come with a relieving force—'Hold out, I am coming;' 'hold out two days longer;' 'hold out three days longer;' 'hold out, I am coming.' We did hold out, day after day, and week after week; but relief never came. Perhaps he had not sufficient force; but however that was, if it had not been for his delusive promises of relief, the garrison of Kars would, to a man, have shouldered their muskets and buckled on their swords, and cut their way through the Russian force, leaving a heap of ruins behind them. But this was not to be. The time came at last, the dreadful hour of capitulation. The hearts of every one swelled well nigh to bursting with grief and indignation. General Williams, one snowy morning—for the weather by that time had become nipping cold—one snowy morning General Williams rode out to the Russian camp with a flag of truce. He was met and conducted with all due politeness and respect to General Mouravieff. He said, 'I have come to arrange the terms of a capitulation. There are certain articles upon which I must insist; and if you refuse them—you must remember the garrison has not yet surrendered—if you refuse them, every gun in Kars shall be burst, every trophy destroyed. I have no wish to rob you of trophies which you have well earned; but if the terms I ask are refused, you will have nothing but a famished crowd of disarmed soldiers.' That chivalrous and noble-minded man—for it would ill become me not to render justice to the chivalry of an enemy—that noble-minded man replied, 'General Williams, you have won for yourself a name in history; posterity shall stand amazed at the courage, at the endurance, and at the lofty qualities exhibited by you in this siege. Yourself and your troops are covered with glory. I have no wish to outrage humanity by anything unbecoming me as a general; and the terms you ask I accede to.' I leave you to imagine the emotion between these two brave generals, whose hearts were swelling with the noblest feelings that ever were called forth in our nature. Ladies and gentlemen, I am unable to describe to you the melancholy day of our capitulation; our poor troops, feeble and tottering from starvation and disease, marched out to meet, not a conquering, but a conquered and defeated foe. They laid down their arms to their conquered enemy. They marched

before a well-appointed, splendid, and magnificent array of men, and yet an array whom that poor wretched body of captives had defeated. They yielded not to their formidable besiegers—they yielded only to famine. But two days' provisions were left them at the time of their capitulation, and those provisions consisted only of a handful of biscuit on each man's back. Never shall I forget the scene of the capitulation. Women and children wailed from the house-tops—old warriors wept aloud, exclaiming, 'How is it God has forsaken us!' The Turkish soldiers reproached their government for thus deserting them; and it must be admitted that their government was unworthy of such splendid troops. Time will show who was in fault; but I think you will agree with me that, upon whomsoever the blame may rest, the garrison of Kars has covered itself with glory. I had a letter the other day from a distinguished member of parliament, who said, 'I have read your work; but I am sorry to see you have abused the Turks, and have thereby pitted the fanatics of England against the fanatics of Turkey.' I deny that I have abused the Turks; I have only

abused the Turkish authorities, and if they do not deserve what I have said, I am ready to beg their pardon. You will read upon the subject yourselves, and will then judge whether they have deserved what I have said or not. The Turkish soldiers are brave, loyal, and devoted, and have proved themselves to be so; but a certain corrupt clique of Turkish pashas command these soldiers who are not worthy of them. I am unable to tell you how I admire the Turks; but I will not mix them up with those men who, by their acts, heap contempt on so noble a nation. Gentlemen, I have concluded the few words I have to say to you, and I have now only a little indulgence to ask of you, Mr. Mayor. I beg to propose a toast. I have said how much I feel honoured by the presence of the ladies, for in Turkey they shut up the ladies in the harems—a most vile practice. Allow me to propose the toast of 'The ladies of Hull.'"

Dr. Sandwith, who had been repeatedly and vehemently cheered during the delivery of his speech, sat down amidst general applause; and the company shortly afterwards separated.

CHAPTER V.

AUSTRIA MEDIATES BETWEEN RUSSIA AND THE ALLIES; COUNT ESTERHAZY'S MISSION TO ST. PETERSBURG; THE PEACE PROPOSALS; REMARKABLE COUNCIL OF WAR AT PARIS; DISTRIBUTION AT PARIS OF ENGLISH MEDALS TO FRENCH TROOPS; REPLY OF RUSSIA TO THE AUSTRIAN PEACE PROPOSALS; REJECTION OF THE COUNTER-PROPOSALS OF RUSSIA; THAT POWER ACCEPTS THE PROPOSALS UNCONDITIONALLY; EFFECTS IN EUROPE OF A PROSPECT OF PEACE; ASSEMBLING OF THE PEACE CONGRESS AT PARIS; SPEECH OF THE EMPEROR NAPOLEON AT THE OPENING OF THE LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY; INTERNAL CONDITION OF RUSSIA.

At the close of the year 1855, rumours of a coming peace began to spread in each of the great cities of Europe. It was presumed that Russia was in an extremely embarrassed condition, if not even approaching a state of exhaustion; while it was known that a strong desire for the restoration of peace pervaded France. In these circumstances Austria, dreading that in the event of the continuance of the war it would ultimately become one for the restoration of downcast nationalities, thought that the time had arrived when she might again interpose between the belligerents as a mediator. Some politicians presumed that

the conduct of Austria was the consequence of an indirect communication from St. Petersburg that Russia was disposed to receive with favourable eyes any offer that might lead to peace. However that might be, the Austrian government dispatched Count Valentine Esterhazy to St. Petersburg, where he arrived on the 28th of December, with certain propositions for the acceptance of Russia. These propositions were first submitted to the French and English courts, and it was understood that a perfectly sincere acceptance of them on the part of Russia would be regarded by those great powers as a satisfactory basis for the

negotiation of peace. The English government was believed to be not altogether satisfied with the proposed terms; but no public statement was made to that effect, as this country was desirous that no obstacle should arise to interrupt the harmony existing between it and its illustrious ally. It was evident, that if Austria submitted certain propositions to Russia, and refrained from action in the event of Russia rejecting them, that she would render herself ridiculous in the sight of Europe. The *Times* had a strong sentence on this point. It observed—"Governments after all, even the most absolute, rest upon public opinion, and, astonishing as is the vitality of the house of Austria, we cannot suppose that it would long survive so singular and so signal an infamy." What would she do, then, in the event of Russia remaining obdurate? The cautious Austrian government did not absolutely pledge itself to draw the sword and compel Russia to adopt the terms which it, in conjunction with the allies, dictated to it, but it implied that it would do so. If, as many assumed, there was collusion between Russia and Austria, the pretended decision of the latter power was a miserable and most contemptible trick. Assuredly no great European power that had a fitting consciousness of its own dignity would consent to act so disreputable a part; but it is difficult to specify the amount of trickery or infamy to which the Austrian government would not descend.

Before Count Esterhazy arrived at St. Petersburg, Russia, it is said, had made certain peace propositions of a totally inadmissible character. Prince Gortschakoff (the statesman and Russian ambassador at Vienna) waited upon Count Buol, and said he brought a proposal which must render the further continuation of the war impossible. He proposed that the conferences of 1854 should be renewed at the point where they had been abandoned. His imperial master, he said, consented to the neutralisation of the Black Sea, and proposed that ships of war of all nations should be excluded from it *except those of Russia and Turkey*; and that it should be left to these two powers to decide upon the amount of force which each required. It is scarcely necessary to say that a proposition of so absurd a nature could not be entertained; the only difficulty is to understand how such an astute diplomatist could have made it.

The following despatch was addressed by

Count Buol to Count Esterhazy, on the departure of the latter to St. Petersburg:—

Vienna, December 16th, 1855.

The words which your excellency has had the honour to hear from the mouth of the emperor himself, our august master, must have convinced you anew of the intentions which have invariably guided the policy of his majesty in the different phases of the struggle which weighs so heavily upon Europe. Always faithful to those same principles, the emperor would have deemed it a deficiency on his part towards his own people and towards Europe to let the present moment pass, when a superior power bids a truce to the combatants without attempting a supreme effort to open new paths to a peace, which presents itself as the most urgent want of Europe. Convinced, on the one hand, of the so often reiterated declarations of the Emperor Alexander of his readiness to lend his hand to any peace that would not infringe upon his dignity or upon the honour of his country, his imperial majesty felt himself called upon to employ his best efforts to assure himself of the degree of reciprocity that those dispositions might meet with at the courts of France and Great Britain. His majesty therefore deigned to charge me to sound the cabinets of Paris and London on the subject. Although we found them imbued with the firm resolution not to lend themselves to the initiative of any overtures for peace, nevertheless, to our great satisfaction, we found such dispositions in those cabinets as to lead us to hope that they would not refuse to examine and accept conditions of a nature to offer all the guarantees of a permanent peace, and to come to a clear solution of the question which gave rise to the war. Nay, more; we think ourselves authorised to express the hope that those powers, while maintaining in full force the right of presenting such conditions of peace as they might deem suitable, would not the less be disposed to-day not to deviate from the principle established at the commencement of the struggle not to seek any advantage to themselves, and to limit their pretensions to the sacrifices necessary to re-assure Europe against the return of so deplorable a complication. Encouraged by these indications, the imperial cabinet did not shrink from the task of making itself conscientiously acquainted with the situation of the moment, and to formulate a basis upon which, in its opinion, the edifice

of a solid peace might rest. The four points already accepted by Russia appeared to us still to be the best ground to go upon. To assure the work of peace, however, and to avoid especially the reefs upon which the last conferences were shipwrecked, we deemed it indispensable to develop the four points (*principes*) in such guise as to make them conformable to the general interests of Europe, and to facilitate the final arrangement by a more precise definition. The fruit of that labour is in the annexed document,* which, when accepted by the belligerent powers, will acquire the value of preliminaries of peace. The signing of these preliminaries would be immediately followed by a general armistice and by final negotiations. This labour having been honoured by the approbation of his majesty the emperor, you are charged, M. le Comte, to present it for acceptance to the court of Russia, and to urge it most pressing to consider its contents, and to let us know its determination, to which we attach the highest importance, as soon as possible. If, as we hope, our propositions should be favourably received, we shall lose no time in warmly recommending their acceptance to the courts of Paris and London, expressing the confidence which animates us that they will not exercise the right of presenting eventually to the negotiations special conditions, except in a European interest, and in such measure as not to offer serious obstacles to the re-establishment of peace. We entreat the court of Russia to examine calmly the propositions which we submit to it. We will not dwell upon the grave consequences which would ensue from a refusal to enter into the paths which we open a second time to effect an honourable reconciliation, a refusal which would entail upon itself the weight of an immense responsibility. We prefer leaving it to its wisdom to estimate all the chances. We think that we are in this instance the interpreter of the wishes and of the real wants of Europe. It remains for us to make an appeal to the elevated sentiments of the Emperor Alexander, whose supreme determination will decide the fate of so many thousands of existences. His imperial majesty will take, we entertain the confident hope, that decision which appears to us alone of a nature to respond to the real interests of his people and to the wants of humanity.—I am, &c.,

COUNT BUOL.

* The propositions.

Many reports were spread abroad as to the probable result of Count Esterhazy's mission to St. Petersburg; but the general impression was, that it would not lead to the restoration of peace. Other politicians were more sanguine in their expectations; and the following anecdote was related, illustrative of the pacific desire of the Emperor Alexander:—Three French officers, while out on a shooting excursion at Kertch, were made prisoners by the Russians and taken to Nicholaieff, but kept outside the town—probably to prevent their seeing the state of the fortifications. This was at the time when the czar visited Nicholaieff; and on learning that some French officers had been captured, he ordered one of them to be presented to him. On the approach of the officer, Alexander spoke to him with familiarity and kindness, and asked him many questions relating to the war; at the same time avoiding all embarrassing subjects. On dismissing the Frenchman, the czar shook him by the hand, and said—"I give you a hand which will soon, I hope, be a friendly one."

We now lay before our readers a copy of the peace proposals which Count Esterhazy conveyed to St. Petersburg for the consideration of the Russian government. They were certainly not as definite and rigid as could be desired. The third point was particularly loosely expressed. As the Black Sea was to be closed to ships of war, it *inferred* that naval arsenals would neither be created nor preserved. Assuming a greater moderation on the part of Russia than most men would feel inclined to admit, this proposition made no provision for the destruction of the north side of Sebastopol, or the dismantling of Nicholaieff. Neither was there any prohibition against the rebuilding of Bomarsund. If the men-of-war of Russia were to be excluded from the Black Sea, so also were those of Turkey, which was as much a penalty on her for resisting violence, as it was a punishment of Russia for attempting it. Truly was it observed that this was a *compromise*, and not a victory on the part of France and England; for that the proposed terms neither destroyed the naval power of Russia nor secured the safety of Turkey. The fourth point bound Turkey, and not Russia. Indeed, it even proposed to give the czar, in conjunction with the other great potentates of Europe, that right of protecting the Christian subjects of the sultan which was one of the

original causes of the war. The fifth point was strongly indefinite, and opened a field for interminable negotiations, provided the diplomatists desired to engage in them. It amounted plainly to this—that Austria and the allies having demanded the four points as essential to peace, also reserved a right to demand anything else that might subsequently occur to them. If, however, the fifth point was to be regarded as a merely formal expression which was not intended to be acted upon, then the terms must be regarded as reasonable and moderate, and expressed in such measured language as would be least likely to offend the susceptibilities of Russian statesmen. The propositions, translated into English, ran as follows:—

“1. *The Danubian Principalities.*—Complete abolition of the Russian protectorate. The Danubian principalities shall receive an organisation conformed to their wishes, their necessities, and their interests; and this new organisation, respecting which the population itself shall be consulted, shall be recognised by the contracting powers and sanctioned by the sultan as emanating from his sovereign initiative. No state shall have power under any pretext whatsoever, under any form of protectorate, to intermeddle in questions of the internal administration of the principalities. The latter will adopt a definite permanent system called for by their geographical position, and no obstacle shall be interposed to prevent them from fortifying their territory for their own security as they see fit against all foreign aggression.

“In exchange for the fortified positions and territory occupied by the allied armies, Russia consents to a rectification of her frontiers with European Turkey. The frontier will leave the environs of Chotym [in Bessarabia], follow the line of the heights stretching in a south-east direction, and terminate at Lake Salyzk. The line of this rectification shall be definitively regulated by general treaty, and the conceded territory shall return to the principalities and the suzerainty of the Porte.

“2. *The Danube.*—The freedom of the Danube and of the mouths of the river shall be efficaciously assured by the institutions of European international law, in which the contracting powers shall be equally represented; excepting the particular positions of owners of the soil on the banks, which will be regulated upon the principles estab-

lished respecting river navigation by the treaty of the congress of Vienna. Each of the contracting powers shall have the right to station one or two light vessels at the mouths of the river, in order to insure the observance of the regulations relative to the freedom of the Danube.

“3. *Neutralisation of the Black Sea.*—This sea shall be opened to merchant vessels; closed to ships of war. Consequently naval arsenals will neither be created nor preserved. The protection of the commercial and maritime interests of all nations shall be assured in the respective ports in the Black Sea by the establishment of institutions conformed to international law and ancient usages in this matter. The two coast-bordered powers mutually engage to keep up only the number of light vessels, of a stipulated strength, necessary for the coasting service. This convention, concluded separately between the two powers, shall form a part of the general treaty as an annex after having been approved of by the contracting parties. This separate convention shall neither be annulled nor modified without the assent of the subscribers to the general treaty. The closing of the Straits shall admit an exception in favour of the stationary vessels mentioned in the preceding article.

“4. *Christian Subjects of the Porte.*—The immunities of the Rayah subjects of the Porte will be established without injury to the independence or the dignity of the sultan's crown. As deliberations are taking place between Austria, France, Great Britain, and the Sublime Porte, in order to assure the Christian subjects of the sultan their religious and political rights, Russia shall be invited, on the conclusion of peace, to associate herself with them.

“5. The belligerent powers reserve the right which belongs to them to produce, in the interest of Europe, some special conditions besides the four guarantees.”

Before the peace proposals were forwarded to St. Petersburg, arrangement had been made for a remarkable council of war to assemble at the Tuileries, under the presidency of the French emperor. It met on the 10th of January (1856), and was composed of the following distinguished individuals; some of whom came from the Crimea for the express purpose of attending it:—The Emperor, the Prince Napoleon, the Duke of Cambridge, Prince Jerome Napoleon, Lord Cowley, Sir Edmund Lyons,

Admiral Dundas, Sir Richard Airey, Sir Harry Jones, General della Marmora, Marshal Vaillant, Count Walewski, General Canrobert, General Bosquet, General Niel, General Martimprey, Admiral Hamelin, Admiral de la Gravière, and Admiral Penaud. Of this remarkable assembly the *Moniteur* observed—"The council is not commissioned to arrange the plan of the next campaign, nor to deliberate on the political considerations which might cause one plan to be preferred to another. Its object is to enlighten the allied governments as to the various military combinations which can be adopted, to foresee all eventualities, and to determine their exigencies. Formed for the greater part of experienced generals who have almost all taken a glorious part in the operations accomplished in the East and in the Baltic, the council of war can only give advice, which will have been deeply weighed, and furnish proposals, eminently useful for the best employment of the land and sea forces which the Western Powers are preparing." The pacific course of events rendered the proceedings of this council unnecessary, and it eventually dissolved without having adopted any course of action.

At St. Petersburg another great council of war was held, and presided over by another emperor. Had the campaign of 1856 taken place, there is every reason to believe it would have been a terrible and desperate one. The Russian authorities, it was said, anticipated a change in the theatre of the war, and made vigorous preparations for the defence of their line of coast in the Baltic. The Grand-duke Constantine, high-admiral of the empire, issued a circular to the naval departments, commanding those in authority not to suppress the truth in

official returns, nor endeavour to conceal defects and mismanagement.* It was not, however, anticipated that the latter command would be attended with any practically beneficial result. While the Russian government expected officers of high responsibility to live on a salary sometimes not exceeding a hundred a year, it was certain that peculation and fraud would exist among them.

While the Duke of Cambridge was residing at Paris for the sake of attending the council of war, he became the chief actor in a very interesting ceremony. Her majesty Queen Victoria had resolved to express her admiration of the bravery of the French troops, by presenting each of the soldiers, who had so recently entered Paris in triumph, on their return from the Crimea, with an appropriate silver medal. The presentation took place on the morning of Tuesday, the 15th of January, when great excitement prevailed; for such a recognition, by the sovereign of a great and once rival power, of the gallant services of the French soldiers, excited in them an enthusiasm probably beyond what Englishmen can conceive. Unfortunately, the day was raw and foggy; while a thaw had rendered the streets muddy and offensive to foot-passengers. The crowd, therefore, was not great; but from the windows of the Tuileries the sight was extremely beautiful. The different corps marched into the square of the Carousel with much animation. By a quarter to one o'clock the courtyard of the Tuileries, and the vast square beyond, were occupied by serried masses of troops. The various uniforms of the Chasseurs, Voltigeurs, Zouaves, and grenadiers of the imperial guard, produced an exceedingly picturesque effect. A spectator describes the regiments

* We append this document, as revealing something of official corruption in Russia:—"The immense variety of forms with us paralyses the elasticity of administrative action, and serves as a cloak of impunity for the official lie so common with us. Cast a glance at the annual reports and accounts, and you will find that everywhere the greatest possible amount of work has been executed, in every direction progress has been made, everywhere have the prescribed works advanced, if not with excessive haste, yet at least in due relation to the exigencies of the case. But when you come to look closer at the actual state of things, to examine into them, to divest them of all false colouring, to separate what really is from what only appears to be, to distinguish the true from the false, or the only half true, there will seldom be left any positive and beneficial result,—on the surface speciousness; beneath it, corruption. Among the products of our official phraseology truth finds no place; it is concealed and

stified under diction; and where is the official reader who knows how to extract it? I beg your excellency to communicate these truthful words to all the bureaux and all the *employés* of the ministry of marine, from whom we have to expect at the beginning of the new year their annual reports of what has taken place in the past, and repeat to them that in the aforesaid reports I do not look for encomiums, but the truth, and, above all, a frank statement that goes to the pith of the matter, both as regards what may be inadequate in any branch of the administration, and of the errors that may have been committed in it. Tell them further, that all the reports in which I shall have to read between the lines [this phrase implies the necessity of inferring the truth from what is not written rather than of learning it from what is] I shall most certainly return. I request your excellency to communicate copies of this letter to all the bureaux and before mentioned *employés*. CONSTANTINE, High Admiral."



as resembling vast beds of rich flowers stirred by some playful breeze.

At one the emperor and the Duke of Cambridge made their appearance, accompanied by some of the most distinguished French generals and the customary military staff, and followed by a detachment of the cent-gardes. At the same time the empress, attended by her ladies, and accompanied by Marshal Prince Jerome, appeared in the balcony of the Pavilion d'Horloge. Her majesty was warmly wrapped up in velvet and furs, and frequently held her white muff to her mouth to keep out the raw air; but many spectators considered that, in her delicate condition (on the eve of becoming a mother), it was scarcely prudent for her to remain long in the balcony. The emperor and the duke having galloped up to the head of the first regiment, Napoleon motioned to his guest to take the place of honour; and the duke, after acknowledging the great courtesy by taking off his plumed cap, somewhat hesitatingly did so. By every regiment the emperor and the duke were received with loud cheers; while many of the bands played "God save the Queen" and "Rule Britannia."

The review over, his majesty and his royal highness galloped back to the door of the Pavilion d'Horloge, where they took up their position, with their staffs, in the rear. In a few moments the colonels and lieutenant-colonels of the different regiments, and a captain, lieutenant, sub-lieutenant, sergeant-major, corporal, and one soldier from every regiment advanced, and ranged themselves in five lines in front of the emperor and the duke. The latter then advanced, and read with much energy the following speech:—

"Her majesty the Queen of England has deigned to charge me with the office of presenting to the generals, officers, and rank and file of the French army, my brave and worthy comrades, these medals, as a token of the cordial esteem and friendship which exist between the two nations, and of the admiration which her majesty and the

English nation have felt in seeing the glorious feats of arms performed by the army of the East. It was in the great combats of the Alma, Inkermann, and Sebastopol, that the alliance of the two nations was ratified by the two armies. God grant that this great alliance may always continue, for the advantage and glory of both nations! As for myself, my dear comrades, the honour which has been conferred on me is the greater that I have served with you, and have seen with my own eyes your bravery, your great military qualities, and the devotedness with which you have supported so many fatigues and so many dangers. I sincerely thank the emperor for his kindness in allowing me to have the honour of distributing these medals in his presence."

The speech over, the duke dismounted and distributed the queen's medal to the colonels and deputations from the different regiments. As to the troops, their medals had been distributed to them in the morning, as a matter of necessity, to save time, and at a given signal they took them from their pockets and fastened them on their uniforms. Then was to be seen, for the first time in history, 15,000 French soldiers bearing upon their breasts medals which bore the impress of the sovereign of England. "It was," said an enthusiastic journalist, "a gorgeous visible expression of the brotherhood in arms which henceforth exists between the armies of France and England; the formal consummation of an indissoluble union contracted amid the clang of arms, in the hour of death and danger." On the front of the medal was the portrait of Queen Victoria; on the reverse a figure of Victory crowning a French soldier; with the motto—"Victoria Regina à l'armée Française." The actual cost of each medal—and no distinction was made between those given to the officers and the private soldiers—amounted to fourteen francs, and thus formed a present possessed of some intrinsic value.* The *vivandières* were

* The Paris correspondent of the *Daily News* observed—"It is stated in the papers that the Crimean medal given by the queen to the French army is so heavy that in many cases it slips from the pin by which it is fastened to the soldier's breast, and that no less than a dozen, picked up in the streets, have been brought by the finders to the prefecture of police. Inasmuch as all finders are not honest, the inference is that many more must have been lost. I hope, and indeed fully believe, that this must be the explanation of a paragraph in some

English journals stating that several of the soldiers pawned or sold their medals the day after they were given to them. I cannot but regard this statement as libellous, nay absurd. Not only are French soldiers the least likely of any in the world to sell an honourable decoration for money, but supposing any man so degraded as to brave the severe military punishment for such an offence, he would have great difficulty in finding a purchaser in Paris, and certainly no pawnbroking establishment would dare to receive such a pledge."

decorated as well as the soldiers, and very proud these ladies were of the honour bestowed upon them. After the distribution the troops filed rapidly past, and the ceremony was over.

A supplement to this event took place at the British embassy on the evening of January 23rd. On that occasion, Lord Cowley distributed to a number of French naval and military officers the order of the Bath, which her majesty thought proper to bestow upon them for their distinguished services in the field and on the sea. Sir Colin Campbell, Sir A. Woodford, and Colonel Claremont (her majesty's military commissioner), were present on the occasion. The whole party, together with all the knights of the Bath who happened to be in Paris, afterwards dined together at the embassy. At dessert the English ambassador proposed the health of the Emperor of the French—a toast which Prince Napoleon thus acknowledged:—"My Lords and Gentlemen,—I propose to you the health of her majesty the Queen of England. In the name of my comrades of the army of the East, I thank her majesty for the high distinction which she has deigned to confer upon us: if, in our devotion to the most just of causes, for which we have fought and triumphed, we stood in need of an encouragement and a recompense, we should find them in the striking proof of the favour of an august sovereign, and of the gratitude of a great people our ally. 'In the name of the army, to the Queen of England.'" After several other toasts, the English ambassador proposed a final one, which was regarded as most opportune and important in the existing state of affairs: it was, to the speedy conclusion of peace, and the final termination of the evils of war—evils (he added), the full extent of which the illustrious soldiers here present are able to appreciate, as they were spectators of them, and beheld many of their glorious comrades perish beneath their sad effects. "This fête," observed the *Moniteur*, "so complete, is another link between the two armies and the two people; it is of a nature, from the recollections it will leave among eminent men who have received such high marks of the favour of Queen Victoria, to cement the alliance of the two great Western Powers, upon which the future destiny of the civilised world rests."

On the 14th of January, the reply of Russia to the proposals made to her govern-

ment, through the medium of Count Esterhazy, was made known. When that ambassador presented a copy of the *ultimatum* to Count Nesselrode, he informed the Russian chancellor that his instructions did not authorise him to accept any discussion of the *ultimatum*, or any modification of its contents. He added, that if by the 8th of January he received any other reply than a pure and simple acceptance, he should be under the necessity of leaving St. Petersburg with all the members of his embassy. The Russian government hesitated, and in order to postpone the departure of the Austrian legation, sent its reply to Vienna direct. The Russian government accepted the proposals in principle, but required certain modifications. Russia rejected the second clause of the first proposal, viz., the "rectification of her frontier with Turkey." She also rejected the fifth proposal, by which a right of reproducing special conditions was reserved to the belligerent powers; and in virtue of which, it was presumed, they would demand the engagement not to rebuild Bomarsund. She accepted the rest of the *ultimatum*, including the neutralisation of the Black Sea, though with some modifications. In exchange for the strong places and territories occupied by the allies, she proposed to restore to Turkey Kars and the territories she had won in Asia during the last campaign there.

For the satisfaction of the industrious student of history, we will, however, insert the reply of Russia (contained in a despatch from Count Nesselrode to Prince Gortschakoff) at full:—

"Since his return to St. Petersburg, the envoy of Austria has hastened to communicate to me the despatch addressed to him by Count Buol, dated December 16th, and a copy of which I have the honour to subjoin. In delivering this communication, Count Esterhazy had handed me at the same time a document containing the indication of some principles which, according to the cabinet of Vienna, would acquire by the fact of the acceptance of the belligerent powers the value of preliminaries of peace, and once signed, might be followed by an armistice and definite negotiations. I have not failed to submit these documents to our august master the emperor.

"His imperial majesty has been pleased to examine them with the sincere desire to equitably solve the question which keeps Europe under arms, and covers it with

mourning. He hesitates the less to lend the hand to the efforts by which the Emperor of Austria seeks to prove his attachment to the work of peace, from the fact that, very recently, consulting only the interests of his peoples and his sentiments of humanity, he did not hesitate to spontaneously anticipate the pacific desires of Europe. Encouraged, like the cabinet of Vienna, by signs that the negotiations might be resumed upon the basis of the four points as they had been formulated in the conferences of Vienna, his majesty the emperor adopted a resolution which he believed calculated to give a clear solution to that one of the four points which caused the rupture of the conferences of Vienna. By this resolution the imperial cabinet completed the guarantees necessary to a durable and effective (*serieuse*) peace, and completely assured Europe against the return of the existing deplorable complications. He then hoped that the cabinet of Vienna, to which he hastened to communicate this resolution, would use it to simplify the preliminary questions intended to precede the definite negotiations. This hope has not been completely realised. The emperor, our august master, has seen this with regret; however, he wishes to give a new proof of his pacific intentions by entering into the path which the Austrian cabinet has believed it its duty to open to a reconciliation. After having maturely weighed the communications which have been made to it, and after having sought to harmonise them with the necessities of the situation of the moment, the imperial cabinet hastens to make known its determination to your excellency, while inviting you to bring it without delay to the knowledge of the Austrian government. We beg the court of Vienna to well convince itself that the considerations which we are about to develop are inspired by the sincere desire to avoid the rocks upon which the last conferences split. We have nothing more at heart than to see our observations received in the sentiment of equity which dictated them, and a concurrence with us to bring about the desired end. Before entering into the examination of the details of the document of the cabinet of Vienna, we have two general observations to make; the one relates to the contents of the fifth point. In reading it, we asked ourselves if a principle so vaguely conceived, and which opens the door to a negotiation altogether new, if even a complete agreement was made upon

the four points, the hopes of peace could be realised? M. le Ministre of Foreign Affairs has, it is true, anticipated this apprehension, in stating in his despatch, 'that he will not delay to express to the courts of Paris and London the confidence which animates him, that they will not use the right of presenting special conditions but in a European interest, and in such a manner as not to offer serious obstacles to the re-establishment of peace.'

"These assurances, however, are themselves not precise enough to destroy our objections in circumstances so grave as those in which Europe is now placed. The uncertainty which the reserve in question inspires cannot have but a vexatious influence in depriving the preliminaries, even when accepted and signed, of the character of definite stipulations. It is, then, in the well-understood interest of peace that we insist upon the striking out of the fifth clause, and this so much more that the European interest, which it seems to have in view, uselessly complicates a question already thorny, and belonging by its nature to the decision not of the parties engaged in the actual contest only, but to that of a European congress, sole arbitrator of existing transactions. The cabinet of Vienna will doubtless know how to appreciate these considerations, and give them effect in the interest of peace with the allies. The second general objection which the *ensemble* of the document of the Austrian cabinet presents is that—contrary to the original idea which was dominant in the programme of the four points, and which was to establish the political system of the East upon the basis of a perfect parity between the two frontier powers—the principles laid down by the Austrian cabinet demand material guarantees from Russia only, and require none of the Ottoman Porte. Is it not to be feared, in thus multiplying the obligations which fall upon one of the parties, germs of future complications will, contrary to the end which we have in view, be created? This is a question which we leave to the impartial mediation of the cabinet of Vienna and to its long experience in Eastern affairs. Nevertheless, in raising the general objections against the predominating idea of the document which has been presented to us, we neither wish to prejudice it nor bespeak a reserve, nor to evade the discussion of details. Our determinations are taken. We record them here, in examining

successively the different articles of the Austrian document.

"The first article does not excite in its first four paragraphs any objection, but the imperial cabinet is not able to adopt the fifth paragraph. While admitting as applicable to the existing situation of the belligerent parties that the evacuation of the strong places occupied by the allies upon the Russian soil can be effected by means of an exchange of territories with Russia, we cannot accept the mode in which it is proposed to carry out this exchange. The important territorial concession demanded, under the title of 'Rectification of the Frontier,' appears to be so much the less justified from the fact that Russia has in its hands a territory and a conquered fortress in Turkey, which, by their position and importance, are calculated to serve as the subjects of exchange. Consequently, we have entirely suppressed the paragraph in question, and have substituted for it another, conceived in the sense indicated above. At the same time, a final agreement upon this subject might be reserved to the plenipotentiaries entrusted with the definitive negotiation. The second article, relating to the Danube, has not occasioned any objection. The imperial cabinet is ready to concur in the development of the principles there enunciated. In fact, the second article only reproduces in substance the proposition laid down in advance by the imperial cabinet, and which your excellency was charged to communicate to the Austrian government. We adopt it, and are willing that the convention agreed to, to this effect, between Russia and the Porte be previously approved of by the signing powers. As to the rest, we have introduced but two variations. The one has no other end than to render the reading (*rédaction*) clearer, in order to avoid all misunderstanding. The other adds but a word which relates more especially to the means of surveillance which are indispensable upon the eastern coasts of the Black Sea, in order to prevent the slave-trade, which we have, up to the present time, succeeded in repressing. As to the fourth point, the emperor only aspires to raise his voice in common with the other European powers in favour of his co-religionists, and to join in the deliberations which take place to assure to the Christian subjects of the sultan their religious and political rights. Such, my prince, is our mode of viewing the Austrian document. The *ensemble* of the

considerations which we have developed will, I doubt not, convey the conviction that our reply, far from amounting to a refusal, is a frank and sincere essay to enter into the path which Austria believes is open to the re-establishment of peace. Further, we are pleased to think that if our pacific dispositions are shared by the allies, the variations which we have introduced into the ideas emitted by the cabinet of Vienna will essentially contribute to convert its preparatory document into practical preliminaries of a serious and efficacious peace.

"Whatever may happen, the imperial cabinet, after having thus conscientiously fulfilled its parts in the immense task which belongs to the powers engaged in the contest, will not have to recoil upon itself the responsibility of the grave consequences which would result from the failure of the work of peace. It repels it beforehand, with all the energy which the consciousness of integrity imparts.

"Be so good as to receive, &c.

RUSSIAN READING.

"1. In exchange for the strong places and territories occupied by the allied armies, Russia consents to restore to the Ottoman Porte the strong places and territories occupied by its armies in Asia.

"2. Accepted.

"3. Consequently there will neither be erected nor preserved military maritime arsenals upon the shores of the Black Sea. The two coasting powers mutually engage to keep up only the number of vessels of a fixed force necessary to the service and protection of the coast.

"4. Accepted.

"5. Struck out.

AUSTRIAN READING.

"In exchange for the strong places and territories occupied by the allied armies, Russia consents to a rectification of its frontiers, &c.

"Consequently military arsenals will neither be created nor preserved.

"For the service of their coasts the belligerent powers reserve their right, which belongs to them, to produce in a European interest some special conditions besides the four guarantees."

As a matter of form, these counter-proposals were communicated by Count Buol to the ambassadors of France and England, who immediately forwarded them to their respective governments. It may be assumed that they were not satisfactory to those two warlike powers; and the reply of Russia not being the "pure and simple" acceptance demanded, Austria could not take it into consideration without the sanction of her allies. Still the Austrian court extended the period allowed to Russia for consideration, and informed Prince Gortschakoff (the Russian ambassador at Vienna) that if by

the 18th of January, Russia did not send her pure and simple acceptance of the *ultimatum*, Count Esterhazy and his legation would receive orders to leave St. Petersburg.

Such was the attitude of affairs when successive sensations of surprise, excitement, and distrust were created by Count Esterhazy writing from St. Petersburg, on the 16th of January, that Count Nesselrode had notified to him the *unconditional* acceptance, by the Russian government, of the Austrian proposals which were to serve as preliminaries of peace. The suddenness of this acceptance took all men by surprise. England was unprepared for it; and the news was scarcely welcome. Our preparations for the next campaign were enormous, and our anticipations that we should restore our somewhat sullied *prestige* were unalloyed. A twelvemonth ago peace had been loughed for; but now news of it came with an abruptness that jarred upon the self-esteem of the nation. But France was jubilant. She had won glory in the war, but her resources had been drawn upon so heavily, that but for that glory the struggle would have been unpopular. The Emperor Napoleon, also, was satisfied with the result of the war, and anxious for the return of peace.* Not only had Russia been severely smitten, but Napoleon had employed the army and the popular mind of France, and purged her of her restless spirits. Truly was it observed that the war was undertaken

by the emperor for a dynastic effect, and it was to be concluded for the consolidation of the same dynasty. The German states were delighted; for the war had drained the resources of those whom they regarded with jealousy, and peace would bring them the repose which seemed so agreeable to them. Austria had so steadfastly set its face against the continuance of the war, that its government ordered all the newspapers to express their confidence that the negotiations would lead to a peace. One paper, for expressing doubts on this point, was seized and confiscated.

However much the affairs of England had been mismanaged during the war, she least felt the severity of the struggle. Though her blood and her treasure had been shamefully squandered through incompetent aristocrats and red-tape formulists, yet the great bulk of her resources were uninjured; her warlike spirit was aroused rather than satiated; and instead of being on the eve of exhaustion, at no time during the contest had she been so well prepared to continue it. Had she shown at the first the vigour she exhibited then, it is probable that the struggle would have been a very brief one. Then her procrastination, her forced politeness, her indecision, and the incomprehensible movement of her troops from England to Malta, and from Malta to Gallipoli, in which place it was not possible for them to do any good to the Turks or any harm to the Russians, led

* The Paris correspondent of *Le Nord* (a journal of Russian sympathies) said, when Prince Jerome went to communicate the news of the Russian acceptance of the peace proposals to his daughter, the Princess Mathilde, that lady threw herself upon his neck and wept for joy. Also that when the emperor read the despatch to the council of war, Admiral Lyons observed, "Sire, I don't exactly understand it; there must be some mistake." Napoleon smiled and read it again. Then the English began whispering among themselves, and the Duke of Cambridge rose, saying that his mission at Paris was at an end, and that he had only to take leave of the emperor, and start that evening for London. The latter insisted that his grace should remain three or four days. As to Prince Napoleon, after the despatch was read, his royal highness's remark was, "Then Italy and Poland are sacrificed." While speaking of circumstances that were reported, but the truth of which was not actually confirmed, we will relate the following anecdote concerning the Russian emperor. M. Seebach had been sent from the court of Saxony to St. Petersburg, to solicit Alexander to accept the peace proposals of Austria. M. Seebach had been extremely intimate with the Emperor Nicholas; and Alexander, when very young, had witnessed the friendship his father entertained

for that statesman. The latter was received at the palace immediately after his arrival at St. Petersburg, which city he had not visited for many years. On seeing him, the emperor exclaimed, "What grave events have passed since we last saw each other!" and threw himself into his visitor's arms. He then showed much emotion while he spoke of his father, his childhood, and of the calmer times when he had known M. Seebach. In speaking of his father tears ran down his cheeks. But recovering himself with imperial dignity, he observed, "But we have come to speak of more serious matters. Ah! you are not come hoping to weaken me?" The emperor then expressed himself with great clearness upon the reasons which rendered the establishment of peace desirable, and also upon his duties as the sovereign of Russia, and the difficulties and exigencies of the situation. "My *noblesse*," said he "are not prepared to bow the head. I do not deceive you upon the gravity of events in the Crimea, nor upon the possible results of an attack in the Baltic; but, believe me, whatever may be the situation, and whatever may be likely to arrive, it is much more difficult for me at this moment to make peace than to continue the war. I encounter, in deciding for war, ten times less resistance among my *noblesse* and my people."

the czar Nicholas to the belief that they feared his power and would never proceed beyond demonstrations and expostulations. Now the feeling in the minds of most Englishmen was, if Russia sincerely sought a peace by the abandonment of her aggressive policy, that she might have it; but that if she was not content with the propositions made to her, then let the war proceed; for that the allies could eventually dictate a peace which would be far more satisfactory.

Sardinia was much less satisfied than England with the news of coming peace. Victor Emmanuel and his people could scarcely be pleased with a result brought about by Austrian diplomacy. They had ventured boldly in the struggle, and had naturally looked for their reward. They anticipated that, in the course of the great changes which the war threatened to bring about—that, amid the uprooting of ancient systems and the overthrow of worn-out dynasties, she might become the protectress of Italian freedom, and increase her narrow territories to a magnitude more commensurate with the liberality of her principles and the justice and moderation of her government. These hopes were suddenly arrested by rumours of approaching peace; and the Piedmontese felt chagrined at the sudden dissipation of so many well-founded hopes, and the disappointment of many plans of future aggrandisement. With reference to this subject, a political writer observed—"There is no reason for Piedmont to abate one jot of heart or hope, or to despond and turn back in the noble career which she has set before her. She has not, indeed, been destined to achieve success in a moment, as a reward of the wise and liberal policy she has adopted; and the opening which the war seemed to offer to her aspirations has failed to present the occasion for which she sought. But such is ever the course of human affairs. There is a strong and irresistible tendency in right to triumph over wrong—in wisdom and moderation to assert their superiority over folly and violence. But the course of these compensating and redressing operations is slow and gradual, and neither nations nor men must expect to reap altogether as they have sown. Of this the Sardinian nation may be satisfied—that, if it has not gained all that it hoped, its participation in this war has been neither inglorious nor unfruitful. At the present day, when the most powerful nations are compelled to sub-

mit to governments on sufferance, because they can find nothing on which they can anchor their confidence—no man and no institution worthy of their affection or esteem—Sardinia has shown to the world how liberty and order may be conciliated, the freedom of conscience, of speech, and of writing may be vindicated, with an entire avoidance of tumult or anarchy. Sardinia has deserved well both of England and France by the moral as well as the material support she has afforded them; and England and France would act both unworthily and ungratefully, if they forgot for a moment the benefits they have received from her. She has won the esteem and the confidence of Italy, and annihilated, by the force of her example and the attractions of her institutions, the miserable factions that have so long been seeking to plunge the Peninsula into anarchy, merely, as it should seem, that, exhausted by her own violence, she might fall back into the arms of despotism. Rome is no longer the holy city of Italy; it is towards Turin that the aspirations of the good, the wise, and the free among her people, are directed: she is the city of refuge to the oppressed, the pattern and archetype of what a regenerated Italy should, and may one day become."

On the 19th of January, the Russian government, in the following circular to its diplomatic agents, announced its acceptance of the Austrian proposals:—

"Public opinion in Europe has been strongly excited by the intelligence that propositions of peace concerted between the allied powers and Austria had been transmitted to St. Petersburg through the intervention of the cabinet of Vienna. Already the imperial cabinet, upon its side, had made a step in the path of conciliation, by pointing out, in a despatch bearing date the 11th (23rd) of December, published in all the foreign journals, the sacrifices which it was prepared to make, with a view to the restoration of peace. This twofold proceeding proved the existence on either side of a desire to profit by the compulsory cessation imposed by the rigour of the season on the military operations, in order to respond to the unanimous wishes which were everywhere manifested in favour of a speedy peace. In the despatch cited above the imperial government had taken for basis the four points of guarantee admitted by the conferences at Vienna, and had proposed, with regard to the third point—

which had alone led to the rupture of the conferences—a solution which differed rather in form than in substance from the one put forward at that epoch by the allied powers.

“The propositions transmitted to-day by the Austrian government speak of the same fundamental proposition—that is to say, the neutralisation of the Black Sea by a direct treaty between Russia and the Porte, to regulate by common agreement the number of ships of war which each of the adjacent powers reserves the right of maintaining for the security of its coasts. They only differ appreciably from those contained in the despatch of the 11th (23rd) of December by the proposal for rectifying the frontier between Moldavia and Bessarabia, in exchange for the places on the Russian territory in the actual occupation of the enemy. This is not the place to inquire if these propositions unite the conditions necessary for insuring the repose of the East and the security of Europe, rather than those of the Russian government. It is sufficient here to establish the point, that at last an agreement has been actually arrived at on many of the fundamental bases for peace.

“Due regard being had to this agreement, to the wishes manifested by the whole of Europe, and to the existence of a coalition the tendency of which was every day to assume larger proportions, and considering the sacrifices which a protraction of the war imposes upon Russia, the imperial government has deemed it its duty not to delay by accessory discussions a work the success of which would respond to its heartfelt wishes. It has, in consequence, just given its adhesion to the propositions transmitted by the Austrian government as a project of preliminaries for negotiations for peace.

“By the energy of its attitude in the face of a formidable coalition, Russia has given a measure of the sacrifices which she is pre-

pared to make to defend her honour and dignity; by this act of moderation the imperial government gives at the same time a new proof of its sincere desire to arrest the effusion of blood, to conclude a struggle so grievous to civilisation and humanity, and to restore to Russia and to Europe the blessings of peace. It has a right to expect that the opinion of all civilised nations will appreciate the act.”

The acceptance of the peace proposals by Russia was attributed largely to the pacific temper and resolution, on that point, of the emperor himself. It is said, that when the acceptance of the Austrian proposals was declared, that Alexander called none of the chief men of the empire to his council; that he sent for no one except Count de Nesselrode, M. de Seniawine, and M. de Fonton; and for them only to hear his irrevocable decision, and to order them to transmit it to Vienna and to Count Esterhazy. There was no advice and no discussion. The sovereign gave the order; the great dignitaries of his empire obeyed; and that was all they had to do. The members of the imperial family knew nothing of the affair before the personages just mentioned. One alone, the Empress Maria, was acquainted with the decision of her husband; since it was greatly through her influence that it was arrived at. In addition to her entreaties, it was added that Prince Gortschakoff was constantly sending despatches of the most alarming character, which invariably terminated with such phrases as this:—“I foresee the most serious complications for us if we continue the war; I entreat your majesty to adhere to the conditions proposed; the whole of Europe declares against Russia.” The emperor engaged one of his younger brothers, to impart the news of the acceptance of the peace proposals to the fire-eating Archduke Constantine.*

* From an able leader in the columns of the *Daily News* we extract the following reflections on this point:—“An Alexander of Russia, and his next brother, Constantine—representatives of the opposite policies of peace and war—were on a journey one day, above forty years ago, when the man of peace attracted the attention of the man of war by his deep and frequent sighs. His face was worn with care—his eye troubled—his manner languid and depressed. ‘I am tired out,’ he said; ‘I am sick at heart. Peace has brought me no repose; and I must have it. I shall abdicate.’ Constantine, in amazement, opposed the wild notion; a notion not only wild, but impious in Russia, where the czar, once on the throne, is the expressed representative of Deity. Alexander was immovable; and Con-

stantine chafed his own mood into vehemence when he found that he made no way. At last he said that if Alexander abdicated, he would not reign. ‘Write me that,’ said Alexander, ‘if you really mean it.’ ‘Why,’ said Constantine, ‘I would, but that I cannot write Russ.’ ‘Write to me in French, and I will translate it,’ replied Alexander. The letter, thus obtained, written and translated, and furnished with a postscript by Alexander, appointing Nicholas to succeed him, was known to only two or three persons during many years that it lay among the archives of the state. That the fierce Constantine should have been put out of the path to the throne by the mild Alexander, was the wonder of all Russians, and many other people, for a long course of years. The commonest explanation was that Con-

The first official announcement of the adhesion of Russia to the Austrian proposals, appeared in the columns of the *Moniteur*, from which we extract a translation of it:—

"Russia has adhered to the five propositions which are to serve as the preliminaries of peace, and which were presented for her acceptance by Austria, with the assent of France and England. This unreserved adhesion was announced in a note addressed by Count Nesselrode, the Russian chancellor, to Count Esterhazy, the Austrian minister at St. Petersburg, and in a despatch communicated to Count Buol by Prince Gortschakoff, the Russian minister at Vienna. The Russian government, in consequence, proposed the signature of a protocol at Vienna, to enregister the adhesion of the contracting courts to the propositions intended to serve as the bases of negotiation, and to declare that plenipotentiaries shall meet at Paris within three weeks (or sooner, if possible), in order to proceed successively to the signature of preliminaries, to the conclusion of an armistice, and to the opening of general negotiations.

"The British government had already expressed a desire that the conferences should be held at Paris, and the Austrian stantine had married a Polish lady for his second wife; but his letter of renunciation was lodged in the archives of the council, and a copy of it in one of the cathedrals at Moscow; and there was a popular rumour afloat that he would not reign even before he married the Princess Lowitz. There has been no little speculation, in Russia and out of it, as to how the present Alexander would manage the present Constantine on an occasion perhaps no less difficult. Sooner or later (people have been saying) something must be done about peace. Before the death of the provoker of the war everybody must have given up all idea of Russia going forth to conquer, and treading on the necks of the allies; and, if peace was not to be made in that triumphant way, how would it be possible to reconcile Constantine and his old Russian party to peace? We have seen how the czar got the ice broken. He is either not so deep an actor as his uncle, or not so lofty a sentimentalist. He did not undertake the critical task of dealing with Constantine, but deputed it to his brother Michael, who is said to have sustained a tremendous storm."

* Count Orloff, encountering Marshal Baraguay d'Hilliers in the *salons* of the Tuileries, is said to have observed smilingly, "Ah! M. le Marshal, it is you, I think, who lately visited our country." "Yes, count," replied the marshal, "it is I who had the pleasure of leaving a card at Bomarsund."

† From *Le Nord*, a continental paper in the Russian interest, we extract the following biographical notice of the two plenipotentiaries of the czar:—"Count Orloff, aide-de-camp general, general of cavalry, commander of the military household of the

government having, on its side, eagerly acceded to that suggestion, it is therefore in the capital of the empire that the plenipotentiaries who may be appointed to deliberate on the conditions of peace will assemble. The protocol setting forth the acceptance of all the parties was signed yesterday (Friday, the 1st of February), at Vienna, at noon, and it was decided that the plenipotentiaries of the powers who are to take part in the negotiations, shall assemble at Paris before the 20th of February."

The names of the plenipotentiaries were as follows:—France was to be represented by Count Colonna Walewski, minister of foreign affairs to the emperor; and Baron de Bourqueney, his envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary at Vienna. England by the Earl of Clarendon and Lord Cowley. Austria by Count Buol Schauenstein, minister of foreign affairs of the Emperor of Austria; and Baron de Hubner, his envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary at Paris. Russia by Count Orloff,* member of the council of the empire, and aide-de-camp general of the Emperor of Russia; and Baron de Brunow, his envoy-extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to the Germanic confederation.† For Sardinia, the Chevalier Massimo d'Azeglio, senator of king, and member of the council of the empire, belongs to one of the most illustrious families of his country. He is about seventy years of age, but still brisk, active, and healthy. He took part in almost all the wars which signalled the commencement of our century. Wounded first at Austerlitz, he was also seven different times wounded upon the field of Borodino, and was afterwards made aide-de-camp of the Emperor Alexander I. In 1825 he was a general, and commanded in that capacity the regiment of horse-guards which in December, 1826, first hurried to suppress the *émeute*. Count Orloff gave tokens that day of boundless courage and devotion, and from that moment dates his intimacy with the Emperor Nicholas, of whom he was one of the first advisers, and whose personal friend he was. In 1828 he commanded in Turkey the division of horse chasseurs. In 1829 he was named plenipotentiary, and signed at Adrianople, with Marshal Diebitch and Count Frederick Pahlen, the treaty of Adrianople. After the peace he remained some time at Constantinople as ambassador. Recalled to the companionship of the emperor, he accompanied his imperial majesty in his various travels. We next find him on a mission in Holland and at London, where the affairs of Belgium were arranged. The year 1832 found him also at the head of the expedition which saved Constantinople from the victorious army of Ibrahim Pasha, and he signed the treaty of Unkiar-Skélessi. Since 1845 he has replaced Count de Benckendorff, deceased, as chief of the third section of the private chancellery of the emperor, and of the *gendarmérie* of the empire, the colonels of which, distributed over all the governments, have

the kingdom of Sardinia, was first appointed; but on his declining the honour, Count Cavour and the Marquis de Villamarina were appointed: while Turkey was represented by Aali Pasha, grand vizier of his majesty the sultan, and Mehemed Djemil Bey, the Turkish ambassador at Paris.

less a mission of police, properly so called, than a general inspection of all the administrations of the country, and also of control over the governors as well as the governed. This post, full of trust, gave to Count Orloff free access at all hours of the day to the emperor, and the right to speak to him of all and everything. It has been remarked, and justly, that the two persons who have filled these important functions near the Emperor Nicholas (Count Benckendorff and Count Orloff) were precisely the men renowned for their loyalty, their spirit of justice, and moderation. These functions Count Orloff still fulfils with the Emperor Alexander II. We cannot give a better idea of the sentiments which this sovereign entertains towards him than by reproducing the conclusion of the rescript addressed to him on the 22nd of August last, on the occasion of the anniversary of his fifty years of service:—"At his last hour, in a final and sacred interview with me, my father enjoined me to thank you as a friend who had always been faithful and devoted." This is the personage chosen by the Emperor Alexander to represent Russia at the peace conferences at Paris. Baron Brunow (privy councillor) comes from a noble family of Courland. He has passed nearly forty years in a diplomatic career, in which he has acquired an European reputation. He was with Count Orloff at the negotiations of Adrianople. He then accompanied him to Constantinople as counsellor of the ambassador, then to Holland and England, and to Constantinople in 1833. These two statesmen have been accustomed to work together for nearly thirty years, and, if we may judge of the success of the negotiations about to be held by the success of those in which they have already taken part, we cannot but entertain most favourable hopes of an early re-establishment of peace. On returning from Turkey, in 1830, Baron Brunow remained attached to the ministry of foreign affairs as chief *redacteur*. He then accompanied Count Nesselrode to several congresses and diplomatic conferences. After remaining one year as minister at Stuttgart, he was sent on an extraordinary mission to London, where he signed the treaties of 1840 and 1841. He remained there as envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary until the rupture of diplomatic relations between England and Russia. Since the autumn of the past year he has been minister to the Germanic confederation."

* The *Zeit*, the organ of the Berlin government, thus treated the question of Prussia's participation in the conferences:—"An important question is now occupying the foreign more than the German press: it is that of Prussia's participation or non-participation in the approaching conferences of peace. We do not think that the question itself, or the solution sought to be given to it, affects the honour of Prussia. Prussia has not judged it incumbent on her honour to co-operate actively with the efforts of the allied powers, or even to make a demonstration in their favour; still less will she see a question of honour attached to her participation in the negotiations

At the signing of the protocol, Prince Gortschakoff proposed that Prussia should be invited to participate in the conferences. This proposition (regarded with repugnance by the people in France and England) was supported by Count Buol, and referred for consideration by the other powers.* It

opened by these powers. A great power possessing a political value like that of Prussia will not stop to solicit her entrance into the conferences, and she owes it to her dignity not to take any step for obtaining what they affect to call her admission to the European council. We shall abstain, therefore, from enforcing the right Prussia has acquired of having a seat at the congress, while employing the influence she possesses at St. Petersburg to decide the pure and simple acceptance of the Austrian propositions. We repeat it, we shall not insist upon this incontestable right, for the reason that such insisting would look like that of pleading in favour of the participation by Prussia, whose dignity is opposed to any solicitation of this sort. On the other hand, two grave reasons militate in favour of the supposition that the contracting powers will invite Prussia to take part in the conferences and to mediate in the conclusion of the definite treaty. The first of these reasons is a point of law, the second is a political motive. Everybody knows that the treaty of July 13th, 1841, which contains stipulations relating to Turkey's relations with the maritime powers, and to the navigation of the Bosphorus and the Dardanelles, was concluded and signed by the five great powers, and placed under their collective guarantee. Now Prussia was one of the contracting and guaranteeing parties to that treaty, which, in consequence of the approaching conferences, will undergo profound alterations and modifications. In accordance with the most elementary principles of international law, these modifications cannot be concluded nor receive a legal sanction, save with the consent of all the contracting and guaranteeing parties. It results therefrom that if the new treaty is to be received into the political code of international law and receive a legal consecration, the presence of Prussia is necessary in the congress, which is summoned to concert the bases thereof. So much for the question of right. The political motive that imperiously requires the concurrence of Prussia in the future treaty arises naturally from the object of the war and of the treaty that is to put an end to it. This object is neither more nor less than to place the political equilibrium of Europe on more solid bases, and to ensure it against the preponderance of Russia. Should Prussia not be invited to take her seat at the conferences, she could neither sign nor guarantee the treaty that is to issue from them. Now this treaty, which would not bear the signature of Prussia, would not in any way bind this power. In case of the treaty being broken by Russia, for instance, she would be under no obligation to interfere for the purpose of upholding it. In the eventuality of a conflict she would preserve all her independence of action and her free arbitrament, and the rigorous consequences of this would be, that the political equilibrium of Europe would be quite as little protected from disturbance as it was before the war. All these reasons induce us to believe that Prussia has a right to expect an invitation from the contracting powers. If Prussia decides on

was not until the preliminaries of peace were signed that Prussia was admitted, or, in diplomatic language, invited, to send her representative to the conference. She appointed Baron Manteuffel and Count Hatzfeldt, the Prussian minister then at Paris, to represent her. It will be observed that they were admitted only to sign, not to discuss the terms of peace. Notwithstanding the equivocal conduct of Prussia, it was felt that the contemplated peace was more likely to be durable if that state was admitted to the conferences, than it would be if she, one of the great powers of Europe, were excluded. On this subject Mr. Disraeli observed—"The presence of Prussia at the conferences is, as it appears to me, the only means by which the sentiments and opinions of Germany can be represented and expressed on this memorable occasion. It is very true that there is another German power which, from the first, has participated in the deliberations of the conferences—a power of which I wish to speak with all due respect; but, on this point, I remember the saying of a great statesman, whose views I may quote with great propriety, as they are not likely to be prejudiced, being those not of an Austrian merely, but of a most eminent Austrian minister. I recollect that Prince Metternich once observed that Austria was the true type of an empire, and therefore that all her interests must be imperial. Austria has many kingdoms and many races dependent upon her, and constantly demanding her solicitude; but Prussia is homogeneous—Prussia is German—Prussia, one might almost say, is Germany."

The peace congress at Paris assembled for the first time at one o'clock on the 25th of February, in the Hotel of Foreign Affairs. The conferences were conducted with the strictest secrecy, and every care taken that nothing should transpire until it was intended to be made known. On the conclusion of the sitting, however, it was announced that an armistice should be concluded between the belligerent armies, and continue in force until the 31st of March. The formal signature of the pre-

liminaries of peace which followed, was a ratification by the plenipotentiaries of what had been done at Vienna.

On the 3rd of March, a few days after the first sitting of the peace conferences, the Emperor Napoleon opened the French legislative assembly with one of those clear summaries of the state of events, that has rendered his addresses on these occasions documents of European interest. We append a translation:—

"The last time I convoked you our minds were occupied with matters of grave import; the allied armies were exhausting themselves at a siege where the obstinacy of the defence made success doubtful. Europe, hesitating, seemed to await the end of the struggle before pronouncing itself; to carry on the war I asked of you a loan, which you granted unanimously, although it may have appeared excessive. The high price of provisions threatened to cause general distress among the labouring classes, and a perturbation in the monetary system gave rise to fears of a slackening of commercial transactions and of labour. Well, thanks to your support, as well as to the energy displayed in France and in England—thanks, above all things, to the support of Providence, those dangers, if they have not entirely disappeared, have, most of them at least, been averted.

"A great feat of arms has decided a desperate struggle, unexampled in history, in favour of the allied armies. Since that moment the opinion of Europe has pronounced itself more openly. On all sides our alliances have been extended and strengthened.

"The third loan was subscribed without difficulty. The country has given me a new proof of its confidence by subscribing a sum five times the amount I demanded; it has supported with admirable resignation the sufferings inseparable from a dearth of provisions—sufferings alleviated, however, by private charity, by the zeal of the municipal authorities, and by the 10,000,000 francs distributed in the departments. At the present moment the arrivals of foreign corn have caused a sensible fall; the fears arising from the scarcity of gold have diminished, and labour was never more active,

taking a step further, if she finds a plausible pretext for offering her hand, she will only take this step with the view of consolidating the new order of things about to spring up from the peace, and of securing to the world the benefits held out to it by this new situation. Prussia wishes to spare the

allied powers the fault of leaving her shut out from the pacific relations of Europe, because she wishes to keep herself aloof from the complications of war. This fault could only entail serious results with respect to the consolidation and stability of the new order of things it is now in contemplation to create."

nor the revenues more considerable. The chances of war have aroused the military spirit of the nation; at no time were voluntary enlistments so frequent, or so much ardour displayed by the recruits designated by lot. To this brief statement of the situation, facts of a high political signification must be added. The Queen of Great Britain, desirous of giving a proof of her confidence, of her esteem for our country, to render our relations more intimate, visited France. The enthusiastic welcome she met with must have convinced her how deep were the sentiments inspired by her presence, and that they were of a nature to strengthen the alliance of the two nations. The King of Piedmont, who, without looking behind him, had embraced our cause with that courageous impetuosity which he had already shown on the battle-field, also came to France, to consecrate a union already cemented by the bravery of his soldiers. Those sovereigns were enabled to see a country formerly so agitated and disinherited of its rank in the councils of Europe, now prosperous, peaceful, and respected, waging war, not with the momentary delirium of passion, but with the calmness, justice, and energy of duty. They beheld France, while sending 200,000 men beyond the seas, at the same time convoke all the arts of peace at Paris, as if she wished to say to Europe, 'The present war is only an episode for me; my ideas and my strength are in part always directed towards the arts of peace; let us neglect nothing to understand each other, and do not compel me to throw all the resources and all the energy of a great nation into the lists of battle.'

"That appeal seems to have been heard, and winter, by suspending hostilities, favoured the intervention of diplomacy. Aus-

* The day following, Count de Morny, president of the legislative body, made the following address to the assembly in reference to the emperor's speech:—"Gentlemen,—The simple and dignified account of the exalted position of France which you heard yesterday must have flattered your patriotism. Your feelings of national pride and affection for your country must have been highly gratified. In no virtue has the French nation been deficient. It has proved itself a firm and loyal ally; it has carried on the war with vigour, patience, disinterestedness, and humanity. It has been at the same time calm, industrious, hospitable, and generous. Thus has France obtained a moral triumph more valuable than that acquired by conquests, and gained for herself the sympathies and confidence of the entire world. This result, it must be admitted, is particularly attributable to the union on the throne of the two most opposite qualities—energy and

moderation. Those short and glorious years which have restored France to the first rank among nations will fill an important place in history. You mainly contribute to that result, gentlemen; for you granted the emperor an unreserved co-operation under the most critical circumstances. Let us now hope that the sound judgment and humane feelings of the eminent men charged with the negotiations will succeed in removing all the difficulties and putting an end to the evils of Europe. Nevertheless, confiding implicitly in the affection and solicitude of the emperor for his people, and in his care for its dignity and interests, we promise him beforehand, come what will, that he may rely upon us." This speech was repeatedly interrupted by the warmest applause, and most of the deputies left their seats to go and congratulate Count de Morny on his having so well interpreted the sentiments of the chamber.

tria resolved upon taking a decisive step, which brought into the deliberations all the influence of the sovereign of a vast empire. Sweden entered into closer connexion with England and France by a treaty which guaranteed the integrity of her territory; finally, advice or entreaties were sent to St. Petersburg from all the cabinets. The Emperor of Russia, who had inherited a position he had not created, appeared animated with a sincere desire to put an end to the causes which had occasioned this sanguinary conflict. He resolutely accepted the propositions transmitted by Austria. The honour of his arms once satisfied, he did honour to himself also by complying with the distinctly expressed wishes of Europe.

"To-day the plenipotentiaries of the belligerent and allied powers are assembled at Paris to decide upon the conditions of peace. The spirit of moderation and equity which animates them all must make us hope for a favourable result; nevertheless, let us await the end of the conferences with dignity, and let us be equally prepared, if it should be necessary, either again to draw the sword or to extend the hand to those we have honourably fought. Whatever may happen, let us occupy ourselves with all the means proper to increase the power and wealth of France; let us draw still closer, if possible, the alliance formed by a participation of glory and of sacrifices, the reciprocal advantages of which will be brought into still stronger relief by peace. Let us, finally, at this solemn moment for the destinies of the world, place our trust in God, that He may guide our efforts in the sense most conformable to the interests of humanity and of civilisation."*

Russia welcomed peace, for she found it a necessity. The power of that vast empire had been strangely overrated; and though

moderation. Those short and glorious years which have restored France to the first rank among nations will fill an important place in history. You mainly contribute to that result, gentlemen; for you granted the emperor an unreserved co-operation under the most critical circumstances. Let us now hope that the sound judgment and humane feelings of the eminent men charged with the negotiations will succeed in removing all the difficulties and putting an end to the evils of Europe. Nevertheless, confiding implicitly in the affection and solicitude of the emperor for his people, and in his care for its dignity and interests, we promise him beforehand, come what will, that he may rely upon us." This speech was repeatedly interrupted by the warmest applause, and most of the deputies left their seats to go and congratulate Count de Morny on his having so well interpreted the sentiments of the chamber.

she could have continued the struggle, yet she was staggering forward to the verge of exhaustion. We shall close this chapter with an account of the actual condition of Russia, collected from the conversations of an intelligent and distinguished citizen of the United States of America, who had spent two years in that country, and only recently returned to the land of his birth. The account was forwarded to the *Daily News* by a special correspondent of that journal, from the columns of which we extract it. The editor observed—"For the state of economical and financial depression to which Russia has been reduced, previous accounts from other sources had prepared us. But we confess we have been taken by surprise by the opinion expressed in the notes to which we refer, as to the exhaustion of her military resources. The splendid army, to the formation of which the life of the late Emperor Nicholas was devoted, would appear to be annihilated. One *corps d'armée* after another has been thrown into Sebastopol, and there the choicest soldiers of them all have found their graves."

"I am enabled to communicate to you by this steamer what I am fully persuaded is an entirely reliable account of Russian affairs. I received it a day or two since from a most intelligent American gentleman who resided for two years in Russia. In consequence of his well-known reputation he was invited to go to St. Petersburg, where the representations which had been made in regard to his character and accomplishments were so fully realised that he remained in Russia until a considerable time after the death of Nicholas. By descent he comes from one of the first families in America, and he is hardly second in his profession to any other man in this country, while his well-known moral qualities entitle him to the entire confidence of all who know him. For the present it is not necessary to give his name, although he makes no statement that he is not prepared to sustain, nor does he deem that he is himself in this communication betraying any confidence, or making any statements that will not meet with the approbation and respect of the most enlightened classes of the Russian empire. He holds that the truth not only may, but should be spoken, since some atrocious attempts have been made on the part of several base Americans, who have volunteered their services, to misrepresent the

actual condition of Russia, and the facts regarding the progress of the war. Much as he has lived in Russia, and treated as he has been with the most courteous hospitality, he feels that he has parted with none of his personal liberty or independence as an American citizen; but he believes it will be of service to all parties to correct some misstatements, and many more misrepresentations, in regard to Russia, that have gone currently, and been too widely adopted, throughout the world. I give his own language, in nearly every instance, word for word; and in every instance in the full spirit with which it was communicated. He says—"Being in Russia, any one will be struck with the fact that the government of the country is a man, and one man only. Everything is controlled solely by the emperor. You may be taken from your bed at night, and your fate settled without trial, hearing, judge, or jury. The police have full power to take any man, and do with him what they are ordered to do; and the man is helpless. No such thing as a trial by jury is known in Russia. I have known instances of persons taken from their houses in the night, without resource, and their history ended: the world ceased to know anything of them after they were arrested. The emperor is all power, in any and all cases. No Russian, be he nobleman or serf, can leave the soil without the emperor's permission. Jokoloff, the great sheet-iron man, wished to leave the empire. He had ninety million roubles deposited in the government bank, and other millions in iron. But he could not leave the country, for he would take with him, or spend, too much money abroad. A man can no more leave Russia than an American can leave a state prison. At one of the depôts on the railway between St. Petersburg and Moscow, I found a Russian gentleman who was in *quasi* exile, his crime having been that on a visit to the United States he overstayed his time a month or two, and when he returned he discovered that his property had been confiscated; nor was he allowed to live in any one of the capitals, but he was compelled to live in that out-of-the-way place—such vengeance being the penalty for disregarding in the slightest degree the emperor's will. The emperor is the chief business man of the empire. He does everything. Every man who has any authority whatever in the empire gets it from the emperor direct, and is accountable to him alone. In

Russia no man moves without a passport, and every Russian's name is registered in his police district; if he steps beyond that line, it must be by the emperor's authority. Once a year every Russian has to swear before heaven that whatever the emperor does, or may do, is right. The privilege is paid for every twelve months. If a Russian wishes to change his residence, even to the next door, he must have permission from the police, wait three days before he moves, and pay for the privilege of locomotion, as he pays for every official paper he takes out; all of which makes it expensive to breathe, much more to move, in Russia. No contract is binding, no title to real estate can be transferred, except on stamped paper. The per centage that goes to the government as a tax for the sheet depends on the value of the property. Some of these sheets of paper bring the government from five hundred to two thousand dollars. Every Russian is a creature of the emperor. Everything that belongs to a Russian belongs to the emperor. The great estates are held by the nobles; but their titles exist at the will of the emperor. He can confiscate their property at any instant; and they are absolutely his slaves as are the meanest of his serfs.

"Only one great railway is finished in Russia: this is from St. Petersburg to Moscow. The Warsaw road is completed only thirty miles—from St. Petersburg to Gatchen. A portion of the rest of the road is graded, but nothing more has been done to it since the war began. They have no large canals in Russia; those which exist being only short sluices between the rivers to promote internal navigation. Among the public works of the empire, for fortification or defence, the strongest are those of Cronstadt, embracing the fortifications in the Baltic, all of which are built with an eye to the protection of this place. Cronstadt is the sheet-anchor of the capital. It is the chief stronghold of the empire. If Peter the Great could come from his tomb, he would compliment his successors for having carried out his original idea of protecting all approaches to the capital by sea. And yet Cronstadt came very near being taken last year. And it should have been taken. It was only a series of blunders that prevented it. If an American engineer who comprehended English naval affairs could have directed the fleet of Admiral Dundas last year, he would have taken Cronstadt.

But the admiral was afraid of infernal submarine machines; and on the day that everybody expected Cronstadt would be taken he retired! The English fleet threw shells into the town, which exploded and set the place on fire in several places. The fleet could have come up near enough to have supported their advanced gun batteries; and if a bold and well-directed movement had been made on that day, the town would have been carried or burned to ashes. Such was the opinion of the engineers of the Russian empire, who stood on the ramparts and looked on the scene. They expected it. Thus Russia was saved, for Cronstadt was spared.

"Cronstadt is about two miles in length by half a mile wide. It is strongly fortified on the south side, while it is open on the north. The channel being on the southern side, most of the guns are planted to command it. But with the light draft of boats which the allies are now building they could pass to the north side and open a deadly fire, where they would be little exposed. When they should once have passed Cronstadt they would be at the gates of St. Petersburg.

"But Sebastopol has been the scene of the deepest interest; and it is strange how little the world comprehends the enormous losses that Russia has suffered in that place. When the clouds of war began to blacken over Europe, and it was ascertained that Sebastopol was the point where the allies would strike their chief blow, preparations were made by Nicholas to concentrate his power in that direction; and he drained the empire of its best troops. When the war began, a large portion of the best trained divisions of the Russian empire were marched towards Sebastopol, numbering not less than 200,000. Their terrific losses, which were always greater than the allies supposed, were constantly supplied by new drains upon the best departments of the Russian army. It is not only probable, but certain, that up to the 1st of August, last year, the Russians had lost 300,000 picked men; and after the southern side of Sebastopol was taken, and the losses were accurately ascertained, the official report sent to St. Petersburg and the reports made in person by the commanders to the emperor settled it beyond a doubt, that from the 1st of August till the retreat to the north side of Sebastopol, the losses must have amounted to 75,000 more. Such were the private reports

of Prince Gortschakoff that were laid before the emperor.

"When the allies met the Russians at Sebastopol it was very nearly an even game. Europe had passed through an almost unbroken peace for a generation. Nicholas came to the throne when the revolutions of the Napoleon era were subsiding. He had begun life by studying the laws, the languages, the people, of all the European states. Nothing was left undone to make him the completest prince that ever sat upon a throne. Whatever the science, the arts, the experience of other civilised states had produced, became his by inheritance, by study, by combination, or by purchase. He had brought into his empire and clustered around his throne the finest minds and the most flexible resources of the civilised world. When the allies met him at Sebastopol, they had no surprises in store for him. His Gortschakoffs, Mentschikoffs, and other koffs, comprehended the whole system of warfare, from the point where Napoleon left it when he started for St. Helena, better than any other men in Europe. He had, in imitation of Peter the Great, served a long noviciate, and mastered the whole business of empire. It may be fairly asserted by an impartial American that Nicholas and his agents understood their business better than any general among the allies. The whole science of warfare was exhausted before Sebastopol was taken. Russia was not surprised at a single step; she was nowhere taken unawares. They said she could not fight in the open field; but at Balaklava and Inkermann the rolls of English chivalry were wreathed in crape. Americans don't like to hear the allies say that the Russians cannot fight. We all know that Englishmen and Frenchmen can fight; and with the terrific sacrifices the allies made in those open field battles, it is no compliment to their heroism to say that they did not have a formidable foe to deal with. From the battlements of Sebastopol gleamed the best chivalry of the Russian empire—there was witnessed the highest culmination of the military art in modern times.

"But Russia, in that heroic Iliad which blots out the heroism of whole ages, wasted her life, sacrificed the fruits of her long culture and science, and she has nothing left now but a few millions of serfs to come to the rescue if you refuse to make peace. She has buried her generals, her heroes,

the trained men of her empire. Their ashes are smouldering among the ashes of Sebastopol. Besides, her old emperor, who created that army and that system of defence and of warfare, is dead. He was the soul of every battalion, the commander of every division, present or absent. What is Russia now? We come to the question. Nicholas is dead, and in his grave is buried that *prestige* of Russian invincibility that it will take a lifetime to create, even under another man like him.

"But Alexander II. was not born a Nicholas. What has he got to work with?—The serfs of Russia. They are the negroes of our southern plantations, with not half their capacity—with none of their flexible ability or native instincts that give success to the movements of muscles. While an American engineer can go to the southern states and draft his labourers from the nearest plantations, to construct a great bridge or viaduct, or any other public work, they move in flexible masses entirely at the bidding of his will: the Russian serf touches his musket with little more intelligence than it would be held by a Panama monkey. The African, however inferior he may be by nature, cannot live under a republican government, in intercourse with his Anglo-Saxon master, without imbibing a higher idea of mind, and matter, and muscle, than the social and political system of Russia ever admits the serf to attain. If Russia continues the present war, or maintains her position towards the rest of Europe as she has taken it, she must draw and train a new army from her serfs. Her great army, that was the flower of her empire, the fruit of her science, the glory of her imperial system, has melted away before the assaults of the invincible allies. It is gone. She has no army now. But she is looking forward, for Russia is the longest-sighted empire that has existed since the time of the Cæsars.

"Let me tell you how the emperor recruits his men. He sends out an order, addressed to all the nobles of the empire, to draft and equip for a three years' campaign, or through the war, no matter how long it lasts, from one to four per cent of all their serfs. On the day appointed, at each central dépôt of conscription the serfs blacken the towns. A much larger proportion of them is brought together than will be required. The military official of the empire passes down the lines where they are ranged for inspection. Every man he touches on the

shoulder steps out from the ranks and stands under the colours of the empire. The process is finished; the requisite number of serfs are in line of march. No reasons *pro* or *con*. are urged: the men have been touched by that imperial wand, and they march—where they know not. Let me repeat—for the words are the ‘Open Sesame’ to the Russian system—there is no will in Russia but the emperor’s. Individual subjectship, not to say citizenship, is unknown, while individuality there is treason. This taps the Russian butt. It shows an element of weakness there, which is entirely unable to cope with the enlightened intelligence of the individual man who comes from the Atlantic shore of Europe. The soldiers of Russia, that stood behind the ramparts of Sebastopol, were finished artists and mechanics; they were created by the sovereign will of the sublime genius of Nicholas. When that army faded away, the empire needed at least twenty years of discipline to fill their places. Now, the allies have Russia at a disadvantage. To go back for an instant—to hear some of the groans, and cries, and screams of widowed serf mothers, and serf wives, and serf mistresses, when those poor brutes move into the marching line to the battle of death, and certain death too, has made the stout heart of many a man give way, when that heart had stood for twelve months on the battlements of Sebastopol, and shot from every lightning glance of the eye defiance upon the hosts of Western Europe.

“Where, then, are the advantages, if the struggle is to be renewed next year? In answering this question we must look at the moral effect which has been produced upon Russia by the past history of this bloody war. In 1853 and 1854, although no war existed, the merchants or commercial agents of great European houses, whether Russian or not, as was their custom, went to the great commercial marts and centres of commerce all through Russia, and made their bargains as they were accustomed to do, for all the surplus products of the soil, which the noblemen depended upon for their revenue. The modes and means of communication in Russia are so slow, that all calculations of commerce in the line we have spoken of have to be made a year or two in advance; consequently those who raise hemp or who produce tallow make their contracts to take effect the next year, August being the month when these con-

tracts mature, and when this surplus of products is delivered and paid for, and from those points are distributed to different quarters. No matter if a war intervenes, the contracts must hold good on both sides; and now, as we shall see in a moment, Russia is suffering in a vital point, because it takes two years of war to make her feel the wound, all calculations of profits from the soil being made twelve months ahead. But when the next year comes, then, although peace may be proclaimed soon after that month of August, still the consequences of the war are felt. The nobleman who furnishes these products of the soil does not feel the pressure of a war or any interruption of commerce until the second year—the first year he is perfectly easy; but at this moment the revenue of every nobleman in the Russian empire is decimated, diminished, cut off.

“In the case of iron—for the sheet-iron of Russia is made in Siberia—there is even a longer retinue of evil consequences. It requires twelve months to get iron that is made in Siberia down to the markets of the frontier. Okaloff, Demidoff, and other Russian princes are the chiefs of this trade in Siberian iron. The amount of iron which they had received, that they would have contracted for during the second year of the war, but which was stowed away last August in their magazines, literally by the ten thousand cubic yards, would be enough to show any European merchant how vitally Russia must be suffering under the trammels and incubus of this engagement. The moral result of this conflict, with its attending circumstances, has left all classes in Russia (except a small circle that flutters about the court) deeply anxious for peace. The merchants want it, because their business is interrupted, and ruin will attend all their enterprises, unless they can once more, through the Baltic, reach their means of intercourse through the world. The nobles are cut off from their usual revenues, because these channels are stopped. The serfs are deeply discontented, because they are dragged away by hundreds of thousands from their homes to go into the army, and shoot down men they never saw, and of whom they know nothing. What must be the *esprit de corps* of a body of troops impressed into the service by the knout, and forced by the emperor, without knowing the reason why they are to fire off a gun? What can such men do against French-

men, every one of whom may live in old age as a marshal of the empire, if he is touched in the moment of victory by the commanding general, and reaches the palace of Napoleon III.? What can such men do against the sturdy unyielding troops of the British army, who will follow their flag if it goes through a sea of blood? The English troops have been in the habit of doing this thing for a thousand years. This illustrates the chivalry of the men who have fought, and will fight for ever, for Old England.

"Nicholas is dead. He was the soul of the empire. When his great soul left Russia the big bell cracked. Russia exhausted the fervour of her heroism and the flower of her chivalry at Sebastopol. She cannot during a lifetime reconstruct the fallen defences of her skill, and she has ceased to be formidable to the enlightened governments of Europe for the next generation. She has achieved more within the last year or two than she can achieve again for twenty years. Now is the time for the Western Powers to assert their authority. Russian diplomacy may overreach you in this coming peace conference, and while you go to sleep the savage may stand by his guns. As time goes on, civilisation may enervate your powers; vitality will flow into the heart of Russia, and your

children may wake up the slaves of the Cossacks.

"A good many people have been scattering themselves round over the civilised world, pretending to represent the facts in regard to Russia. Among others I might allude to a Colonel Schaffner.* I have branded him as a pretender—a bloated eulogist of Russia. He never was able to inspire any respect for himself in America, and he has returned to his country to publish fabulous accounts of Russia, which are publicly denounced in New York by Russian gentlemen as base fabrications. They say that when Russia requires the aid and advocacy of such characters she will cease to be worthy of the name she bears. On the whole, Russia must halt. She has gone on so long in an undisputed career of conquest that the western nations had good grounds for jealousy, and perhaps alarm. She felt her strength—she did not know her weakness. Her people are suffering, and suffering deeply. All classes of her subjects are discontented. She cannot continue the war, for 'her foes will become those of her own household.' She is driven to make peace. Her solid walls of untrained serfs can offer no effectual barriers to the enlightened men who go from the civilised homes of Western Europe."

CHAPTER VI.

DESTRUCTION OF RUSSIAN DOCKS; SEVERE PUNISHMENT OF AN OFFICER OF A TRANSPORT VESSEL; ENTERTAINMENTS IN THE CAMP; MORE EXPLOSIONS AT THE DOCKS; NEWS ARRIVES THAT RUSSIA HAS ACCEPTED THE AUSTRIAN ULTIMATUM; ATROCIOUS MURDER OF A WOUNDED ARTILLERYMAN; A RUSSIAN CANNONADE; RELIGIOUS PROSELYTISM IN THE CAMPS; FINAL DESTRUCTION OF THE DOCKS, AND BLOWING UP OF FORT NICHOLAS; EXECUTION OF DAY, THE MURDERER OF THE ARTILLERYMAN; DESTRUCTION OF FORT ALEXANDER; RIFLE-SHOOTING MATCH; GRAND REVIEW IN THE CRIMEA; GENERAL CODRINGTON'S CENSURE OF NEWSPAPER CORRESPONDENTS; HEALTHY CONDITION OF THE TROOPS.

SWIFT as the summer's lightning, "which has ceased to be ere we can say it lightens," the mind speeds on gossamer pinions to the Crimea, and once again, in imagination, we gaze upon the allied camps, the inmates of which are weary of looking upon the ruins of southern Sebastopol, and of won-

dering when the dreary struggle will terminate; military operations being for the time abandoned in consequence of the deep winter, which renders them almost impracticable.

We mentioned (page 40) that the first of the famous docks of Sebastopol was blown up by the French on the 22nd of December. On the last day of the year (1855) these destructive efforts were renewed; that is, the

* An American who had been five or six months in Russia, and then gave a bombastic and untruthful account of the state of the country and people.

explosions were, for the mining operations had not been discontinued. On this occasion, both French and English were employed; the English having engaged to blow up a portion of their half of the docks, and the French to destroy the east docks, the entrance pier of the west dock, and their half of the left side of the basin which joined the English portion of the works. A few minutes before one, the drum was beaten for the thirty-nine French and four English engineers to light their port-fires. A few seconds passed in silence and expectation, when two taps on the drum gave the signal for all to be ready: another brief pause, and the drum beat one more tap to fire. Some minutes elapsed, and then there was a convulsion of the earth, a rumbling, and an explosion. Such was the violence of the charges, that large stones were hurled perpendicularly into the air, even, it is said, to the height of 900 feet. The English charges did not explode until nine-and-a-half minutes after the signal had been given. When the smoke cleared away, it was ascertained that four of the French charges and one of the English had not gone off. Still the demolition of the French east dock was complete; and the explosions of the English had demolished half the side wall of the basin. The French appear to have used too much powder, and the right floodgate being blown in against the left, had the effect of making the destruction of the left entrance pier look less complete than that of the rest of the dock. The quantity of powder expended in blowing up this dock alone was 10,000lbs; the twelve side charges each containing 500lbs.

After the explosion, the Russians fired a few shells across the harbour, but without doing any mischief. The French and English engineers then examined the ruins, and the charges that had not gone off were again fired. This time they exploded, and then the west and east docks of the French half, together with the left side of the large basin, even to the gates, were completely destroyed. General Codrington then asked Colonel Lloyd how long it would be before our engineers would be ready to blow up the bottom of their east dock? He was informed that Mr. Deane, usually known as the "infernal diver," who had charge of the voltaic batteries, would not be ready for two hours. Our three docks, on account of their being about four

feet lower than the two French docks and entrance, had about half a foot of water in each of them. The consequence was, that great difficulties had to be contended with; and, owing to the severity of the weather, the sappers suffered terribly, both by night and day. However, about five, the wires and cables were almost ready. In the bottom of the dock were ten charges, each of 162lbs., communicating with as many voltaic batteries, which were on the other side of the dockyard high white wall. At twenty minutes past five everything was prepared—the signal was given, and eight of the ten charges blew up, completely destroying the bottom of the dock. The French were much pleased at the success with which our engineers had worked under water.

Early in January the weather became very severe, though the hard and frosty ground was infinitely preferable to the wet and slushy state to which it was reduced when the cold gave way. It is said that water actually froze in the basins while the officers washed; the towels at the same time being as stiff as boards, and requiring thawing before they could be used. The men engaged in the land transport corps suffered the most severely, as, from the nature of their duties, their hands were subject to frost-bite. At this time a good deal of excitement prevailed among the masters and officers of transports in Balaklava harbour. The second officer of the *Star of the South*, a large steam transport of 18,000 tons, was subjected to the indignity of flogging, at the order of the provost-marshal. He had been taken to the guard-house on a charge of drunkenness, and as he denied being in that condition, he resisted capture. The next morning, Captain Frayne, of the *Star of the South*, and Captain Champion, of another of her majesty's steam transports, went to the guard-house to request the assumed offender might have a hearing, as he stated that he could produce witnesses to prove his sobriety when taken up. But the provost-marshal was peremptory, and the officer received eighteen lashes. Nor was this all; for one of the transport captains, being overheard by a soldier to remark to his companion that this was brutal treatment, was threatened with the like if he did not go on board his ship. Captains Champion and Frayne very naturally felt insulted by the threat of a disgraceful punishment, and laid a com-

plaint before Admiral Freemantle, but without obtaining any redress. The case of the second mate, the officer who was flogged, was a very hard one. He and his friends denied that he was intoxicated; and yet he not only suffered a shameful punishment, but lost his situation, which he at once gave up; feeling that after the disgrace to which he had been subjected, he could not expect respect from the crew. The poor man was afflicted with an impediment in his speech, which may have led to an error with respect to his condition. Such an instance of severity and superciliousness was calculated to create a bad feeling on the part of the transport service towards the officers of the army. It was, at the least, an instance of bad feeling and bad taste; and we record it here in the hope that, by keeping such events before the notice of the public at home, they may be the less likely to occur in the future. Those whose vice it is to abuse authority, must remember that these matters are always likely to be recorded against them.

With reference to the threat made use of to the captains, the writer of a private letter from the camp observed—"If the provost-marshal did cause a captain of a vessel to be flogged, you may expect that every one will instantly resign. Such, indeed, is said to be their determination; therefore it will be well to reflect before such harsh and very unnecessary measures are resorted to. In fact, our army cannot but feel grateful for the uniform kindness they have received from the naval department. At the same time, the provost-marshal is no doubt anxious to keep the Crimea from being another California; and the independent manner and firm speaking of our brave seamen, is likely to be very unpalatable to him, who is considered such an awful personage that no one dare even look awry at him: but he must learn to discriminate between the riffraff of Kadikoi and gentlemen holding the situation of captains of transports—gentlemen in every way his equal in birth, education, and rank; and he should not be permitted to stigmatise their free mode of speaking as 'cheeky;'—cheeky being, in fact, a mere excuse for flogging any one. A provost-marshal should have great power; but it is not given him for tyrannical purposes; and a little inquiry, and sifting of evidence, before a fellow-creature is condemned to be flogged, it is not unreasonable to expect. Fancy—what is really true—the provost-marshal

bawling out to his subordinates, at four P.M., because the streets were not instantly cleared —'Seize hold of the first person you meet: it don't signify a — who; and flog him at once!'"

The weather was singularly variable, and passed rapidly from intense cold to a mild and pleasant temperature, with of course the usual amount of clayey mud. Before the middle of January young grass began to spring up, but much bitter weather was yet to come. During this long period of inaction the officers sought amusement, sometimes by a ball, at which the attendants were mostly of the masculine gender, for the ladies were limited to a few *vivandières* and shopkeepers; and at others by a dramatic performance. The following description of one of these latter entertainments we quote from the correspondent of the *Times* :—

"The fourth division of her Britannic majesty's army in the Crimea is rapidly acquiring the name of the 'fast division,' on account of the energy and vivacity of its efforts to be jolly under difficulties, and to dispel the tedium of winter in camp. Its greatest and most successful attempt in this way has unquestionably been the establishment of a theatre royal, with dresses, scenery, properties, orchestra, and all other requisites. Towards eight in the evening, from various points of the camp, the audience may be seen converging towards the edifice in which the performances take place. It needs a strong love of the drama or a great aversion to evenings at home to take a man from his hut at night in this season, and to send him floundering through the slough of despond, intersected with ditches and dotted with holes, on which stands the British camp before Sebastopol. In the absence of hackney coaches lanterns are in request, and there is never a complaint of empty benches, but, on the contrary, tickets are greatly in demand. The theatre (which is soon to be exchanged for a larger one, about to be constructed) is half hut half tent, wooden sides, and a framework roof filled up with alternate breadths of canvas and chintz; small shelves, fixed round the walls, support candles; the orchestra, including three violins, enlivens the audience in the intervals of the performance with waltzes and polkas, interspersed with such popular airs as 'Sir Roger de Coverley,' 'Pop goes the Weasel,' &c. Boxes and gallery there are none, but one large pit, with rows of benches, not very solid, and which occasionally give way, depositing

their occupants upon the floor, which, in such weather as we have lately had (and thanks to Crimean accumulations on the boots of comers-in), is unpleasantly apt to assume the appearance of a muddy road. But such small *desagrégements* as these are trifles in Crim Tartary, where mud and broken benches are too common to excite attention or cause annoyance. The curtain, neatly constructed out of an old tent, draws aside, and the play begins. The first pieces performed were *To Paris and Back for Five Pounds*, and *Box and Cox Married and Settled*. These had a very satisfactory run. A week ago they were replaced by two other farces. Here is the printed bill of the play—not sold at the doors:—

“THEATRE ROYAL.—FOURTH DIVISION.

“This evening Her Majesty's Servants will perform

“*A Phenomenon in a Smock Frock.*

“CHARACTERS.

Mr. Sowerberry Captain Earle, 57th Regt.
John Buttercup (a Milkman) Major Lord A. G. Russell, Rifle Brigade.
Mr. Barker Captain Hamilton, 68th Regt.
James (Mr. S.'s Servant) Major Garrett, 46th Regt.
Mrs. Barker Mr. Stuart, 68th Regt.
Betsy Chirrup (Mr. S.'s Housekeeper) Mr. Lacy, 63rd Regt.
“After which,

“*The Moustache Movement.*

Mr. Simon Swosser (in the Law) Major Garrett, 46th Regt.
Captain Altamont Kidd (in the Army) Major Lord A. G. Russell, Rifle Brigade.
Lieut. Cornelius O'Pake (formerly in the same, Swosser's nephew) . . Dr. Shelton, 48th Regt.
Anthony Soskins (a Lawyer's Clerk) Captain Earle, 57th Regt.
John (a Waiter, as may be anticipated) Mr. Light, 68th Regt.
Butcher (with a Moustache) Mr. Shaw, 21st Regt.
Baker (with ditto) . . Mr. Harrington, Rifle Brigade.
Two Individuals in the Police Messrs. — — —
Louisa Fitzjohnson (a Milliner) Mr. Lacy, 63rd Regt.
Eliza Swosser (Swosser's daughter) Mr. Saunderson, 68th Regt.
Sally (a Housemaid, as will be naturally expected) Mr. Hamond, 46th Regt.
“Doors open at half-past 7 o'clock.

“Performance to commence at 8 o'clock precisely.”

“From the preceding you perceive that the fourth division *corps dramatique* is entirely of the masculine gender. You must not on that account imagine that we have not highly fascinating *jeunes premières* and most seduc-

tive *soubrettes*. Notwithstanding the absence of stays Mr. Lacy was a charming Betsy Chirrup, and his agonies of apprehension and jealousy, as Louisa Fitzjohnson, drew tears (of laughter) from the audience; Mr. Stuart was highly correct as Mrs. Barker, and Mr. Saunderson cast down his eyes with becoming modesty in the character of the attorney's daughter. Of course, the ladies were got up with an ample amount of buckram and padding, and, although they all looked rather solid armfuls, one could not feel at all surprised at their power over the hearts of their respective admirers. Of the male characters, the most perfect was that of John Buttercup, extremely well acted by Lord Alexander Russell, who showed considerable experience of the stage. Captain Earle was very comic and Buckstonian as the moustached attorney's clerk; Dr. Shelton was ferociously Hibernian as Cornelius O'Pake, every hair of his whisker hinting at slugs in a sawpit, and his demeanour, when arrested by the two policemen, was that of a lion, overpowered but untamed. The said policemen, be it observed (they were very correctly attired in blue, with the due allowance of letters and numbers on their collars), were bandboys of the rifles, each about three feet high. Their heads barely reached to Lieutenant O'Pake's elbow, and their desperate efforts not to grin, as they hung on by his wrists, resulted in a series of physiognomical contortions quite painful to contemplate. The minor characters were all respectably filled, and the scenery (painted by that distinguished artist Mr. Shaw, of the 21st fusileers), although not quite equal to Grieve or Beverley, passed muster very well in a Crimean hut. The performance over, the curtain was again lifted, and there was a dance upon the stage, in which the actresses displayed infinite grace, although they rather detracted from the feminine effect by exchanging their bonnets for hats and forage-caps, and by placing cigars between their beautiful lips. The first two performances, on Saturday and Monday last, were for the men, the two succeeding ones for the officers of the fourth division, and those of last night and to-night for officers of the army generally.”

In another direction instruction took the place of amusement, and some large huts were converted into educational rooms, where lectures were given, and probably produced good results. The following is a list of lectures delivered in the third division,

at a period somewhat later than the one to which we are referring:—

"The library and reading-but of this division is now open for the use of the non-commissioned officers and soldiers, between the hours of eleven and seven o'clock, when books can be taken out or exchanged, by application to the librarian in attendance, on soldiers giving their name, regiment, and company. Soldiers taking out books will be held responsible for them.

"The following educational lectures have been announced, and which will be followed by others on each succeeding Wednesday evening (as long as practicable), commencing at six o'clock:—

"On Wednesday, Feb. 6, 'The Pursuit of Knowledge under Difficulties,' by the Rev. B. Harris, LL.B., officiating chaplain.

"On Wednesday, Feb. 13, 'Places of Interest in Old Testament History,' by the Rev. H. Wheeler, B.A., assistant officiating-chaplain.

"On Wednesday, Feb. 20, on 'Temperance,' by Sir James Alexander, colonel of the 14th.

"On Wednesday, Feb. 27, 'Mohammedanism,' by the Rev. Henry W. M. Egan, M.A., principal chaplain."

It must not, however, be supposed that the soldiers had nothing to do but to amuse or improve themselves. They had a good deal of work in road-making, bringing up huts from Balaklava, and conveying rations. Much time also was spent in drill and parade, rifle practice, and military promenades.

On the 18th of January a further advance was made in the destruction of the docks at Sebastopol. In the evening our engineers succeeded in blowing up the bottom of the west dock, which was one foot under water. To accomplish this they used no less than eight charges of powder, each of which consisted of 161 lbs. The following day they endeavoured to destroy the east pier between the entrances to the east and centre docks. In this they were not so successful, as the electrical wires had been disarranged, and out of seven charges of powder only four exploded. Of the charges that missed, two consisted of 400 lbs. of powder each, and the third of 800 lbs. Several explosions were made by the French with various success. In one instance they fired a charge of 2,000 lbs of powder, under eighteen feet of water. By this explosion a volume of water was hurled thirty feet into the air, and fish were scattered about, but the operation did

not altogether fulfil the intention of the projectors.

On the 24th of January, the mails from England brought to the camp the news that Russia had accepted the Austrian *ultimatum*, and that it was highly probable that peace would speedily be concluded. "There may," said the *Times'* correspondent, "be a few carpet warriors to whom the intelligence is welcome; but war is the soldier's harvest. 'A bloody war and a sickly season' is an old though hardly a philanthropic toast among hungerers after promotion; and although many now here would doubtless have been glad to escape, whether on the plea of ill-health, or the pretext of 'urgent private affairs,' from the wearisome routine of an eventless winter, few contemplate with satisfaction the prospect of a cessation of hostilities. There has been much malediction and strong language going on among all ranks, from generals high in command to junior ensigns. . . . I am assured that sundry captains in line regiments, who will be twenty years of age come Midsummer or Michaelmas, have been heard to inveigh against the hard fate which leaves them on the eve of peace, and, at their advanced period of life, to vegetate in so humble a rank. Among the better class of non-commissioned officers, I should think there would be nearly as many malcontents as among their commissioned superiors, since promotion from the ranks has of late greatly increased, and the re-formation of the land transport corps is giving commissions to many. The changes that this war will have worked in the British service are numerous and important. The character of the army will, to a certain extent, be altered by the promotion of non-commissioned officers, by which its aristocracy may suffer; but I doubt whether its efficiency will be impaired. Great care, of course, should be, and I presume is taken, to promote none but steady, trustworthy, and especially sober men. The sad mortality of the last eighteen months has filled the army with boy subalterns and captains, the greater part of them without military education, and with nothing extraordinary to recommend them beyond gentle breeding, and the spirit and courage innate in most Englishmen. An admixture of experienced and practical soldiers, raised from the ranks, is certainly advisable, and, indeed, is hardly avoidable, consistently with the safety and efficiency of our army, how-

ever much it may be calculated to impair the polish and refinement of a mess-table, and to shock the feelings of rosewater *militaires*, who shudder at the misapplication of an aspirate, and swoon on beholding fish eaten with a knife. But this campaign has done much to rub off the coxcombr of the service, without, as I believe, impairing its gentlemanly character and tone, which it is hoped will not materially suffer by the considerable promotion lately given to sergeants."

The same letter from the camp from which we extract the preceding, contains also the following interesting incident:—"A flag of truce went across in a boat a few days ago to within a short distance of Fort Constantine, to give up a Greek colonel in the Russian service, named Mento, who commanded a battalion at Balaklava when the allies arrived in the Crimea, and has been a prisoner ever since. He is a man of advanced age, and it was resolved to let him rejoin his family, which was sent over to the Russian lines some time ago. On the occasion of his liberation, a touching incident occurred. Conversing with the English officers who accompanied him, the old colonel expressed his hope that he should find the greater part of his family alive and well, though he had heard from them but once since their separation. His son, he said, he had no expectation of seeing again. He was a naval officer serving in Sebastopol during the siege, and he knew too well how dreadfully the Russian navy had suffered, to cherish a hope that his child had been spared. The British flag of truce approached the shore, and was met by a Russian boat, when those with whom the colonel had just been conversing, were surprised and affected to see him clasped in the arms of the lieutenant commanding. The son, already mourned as dead, had been sent, either accidentally, or more probably from delicate kindness on the part of our brave antagonists, to receive his father from captivity."

We must draw still further on the correspondent of our leading journal for some particulars concerning the destruction of the docks, to which we have already referred. Writing on the 28th of January, he said—"Although to most persons, the aspect of these docks has probably become well known, from descriptions and drawings, I will briefly explain their position and arrangement. They extend nearly due

north and south (a little to the east of north and west of south), and consist of three inner docks, a basin, and two outer docks, with a lock between them. The French undertook the destruction of the outer docks, the lock, and the northern half of the basin; the English that of the inner docks and the southern half of the basin. The lock, although capacious, was easier to destroy than a dock, its circumference being a plain stone wall, instead of heavy stone steps fit for a giant's staircase. The French have done their share of the work very effectually, and I see nothing that remains for them to destroy. For various reasons the English works were more gradual in their progress, but have not been less thoroughly carried out; and, if a non-professional, but highly interested observer may express an opinion, they do great credit to the scientific skill of the engineers to whom they were intrusted. I believe the first idea was to blow up the whole at once, which would probably have given a more picturesque and, to appearance, more thorough ruin. But this plan was abandoned by reason of the dampness of the ground. Water flowed in from the ravine in rear of the docks, and rose in the shafts of the mines. It is probable that, had the engineers waited to explode the numerous mines until all of them were complete, the powder would have become damp in many of them, and would not have ignited; so it was resolved to blow up a little at a time. It is difficult for any one who has not seen these docks, both before and since their destruction, fully to appreciate the magnitude of the operations, and the force that must have been applied to root up and utterly overthrow such massive constructions, such huge blocks of granite so firmly cemented, such mighty timbers, which lie snapped asunder like reeds, or rent into huge splinters. A stroll about the environs of Sebastopol, and the sight of the enormous cannon-balls and fragments of monster shells that strew the ground in all directions, impress one with a respectful idea of the power of powder; but the respect is vastly increased by a view of the havoc it has played in such stupendous works as the docks—structures formed to last for ages, and to the duration of which no limit could be assigned. The difficulty of destruction was enhanced in the case of the docks allotted to the English by the fact that these were in part hewn out of

solid rock. The basin thus formed was lined with huge masses of stone, and between rock and stone earth was filled in. The engineers availed themselves of the soft interval for their mines, and blew the walls and the counter-forts inwards; but the rock remains, marking in places the outline of the docks. The counter-forts were of prodigious strength and thickness. Then there was a deep covered drain outside the docks, for the purpose of emptying them when desired, of which the engineers, of course, made use. Greatly incommoded at first by the water that flowed down the ravine in their rear, they overcame this difficulty at no small expense of labour. Their mode of operating against the docks varied according to circumstances, but seems to have consisted in great measure of regular mines, with shaft and gallery. Two of these shafts, down which I yesterday looked, are about thirty feet deep. They are situated one on each side of the western dock, and in one of them, which is about fifty feet from its entrance (between it and the centre dock), an unfortunate accident occurred on Saturday last. The engineers had blown up the eastern pier, or extremity of that side of the dock, to which a gate is attached—one of the jaws of the dock, as I may say, which are closed by the gates; and this explosion seems to have been as complete in its effect as any that have taken place. The huge mass was lifted up and dislocated, and the enormous transverse beams, masses of black timber of incalculable strength, were torn from their fastenings, snapped in twain, and remained with their splintered ends resting against each other, in the shape of a house-roof. Below the pointed arch thus formed is a black chasm, and heaped around are piles of displaced stone and dusty ruins. Everything is removed and riven without being scattered; and this is the object at which our engineers have constantly aimed. They have sought all along, and generally with much success, so to proportion the charges of their mines that, while everything should be overturned, rooted out, and thrown into the utmost confusion (literally topsyturvy), as little as possible should be thrown out of the crater. And, accordingly, most of their explosions have not had the appearance which would popularly be anticipated from the letting off of two, three, or more thousand pounds of powder. There was no diverging gush of stones, but a sort of rumbling convulsion of the ground; a

few blocks and fragments were cast up to a moderate height; but the effect upon the spectator was that of some gigantic subterranean hand just pushing the masses a short distance out of their places, turning them upside down, and rolling them over each other in a cloud of smoke and dust. There were probably two reasons for the care with which the engineers measured their charges. One may be that by leaving the docks encumbered and filled up with their own ruins, they bequeath a harder task to any future rebuilder than if they scattered the stone linings far and wide, and left the chasms comparatively clear. The second reason may be, that by more violent explosions they would probably have shaken down buildings, overthrown the dockyard wall (which already totters and loses stones from its summit when a mine is let off), and perhaps have caused accidents. As it is, these operations have been the occasion of extremely little loss of life or injury to limb. The Russians have fired a great deal at times, but their shots have not told; and, although their fire has been occasionally accurate enough, shell after shell falling into the docks, at others they have made very bad practice, shells intended for the inner docks falling near the shears, or in other directions wide of the mark. A couple of men of the 18th regiment were killed, a sapper was wounded a few days ago, not very severely, and I think there have been one or two other men hurt. Of accidents occurring from the explosions I have heard of none, except the one on Saturday last, referred to above, and which was of a peculiar nature. The explosion by the dock gate had taken place, and some sappers were busy at the bottom of a shaft forty or fifty feet off, when a noxious gas, generated by the explosion, entered the gallery, filtering through the intervening earth. The effect was gradual—one after another the men became giddy, and some of them insensible. With infinite alacrity and courage, non-commissioned officers and soldiers descended the shaft, braving a danger which seemed the greater because its extent and nature were unknown, to succour their comrades, and as they got down they in turn were overpowered by the offensive gas. Major Nicholson and Lieutenant Graham also went down, and suffered in consequence. The former was insensible, when, supported by his men, he reached the top of the shaft, and it was some time before he

recovered. To sum up the accident; one man perished, and seven or eight were seriously affected, but have since recovered. A man went down into the mine, after the accident, holding in his mouth the extremity of a tube, down which air was pumped to him, and he walked about with perfect impunity, and collected the men's caps and things they had left behind. The man who died was a soldier of the 48th regiment. Two surgeons were on the spot, and tried every means to recover him, but in vain.

"The destruction of the far-famed docks of Sebastopol, which has been for some weeks in progress, and is now on the point of termination, is an event in the annals of military engineering. A regular diary of the operations has been kept by the officers engaged, and this, should it ever be published, cannot fail to be most interesting. War has stern necessities; but there is something lamentable in seeing such great and magnificent works as these docks were thus pitilessly destroyed. All that yesterday afternoon remained (worthy of mention) was the walls of the western dock, and their fragments; before the week is out, these will be added to the mass of rubbish. It may give some idea of the labour necessary to reconstruct these docks, to say, that after clearing away the ponderous ruins, it would be necessary to dig down some twenty feet below the original bottom—so much has the earth been disturbed by the successive explosions—to drive piles and use concrete, and form an entirely new foundation. The French explosion I mentioned in a recent letter, as having been effected by sinking in the water a huge iron vessel full of powder, was intended to destroy the bottom at one of the entrances, and appears to have succeeded better than was supposed, a chasm eight feet deep having been ascertained by sounding. The works of our engineers have been very successful and creditable to their skill and foresight. Few mines out of the large number that have been fired, failed to explode. The strong report of immediate peace that prevailed the other day, caused the works to be accelerated by every possible means, and I understand that there was then a failure or two. The operations must have been replete with valuable experience to the officers engaged in them."

Our camp had been singularly free from crime. Petty offences, such as theft and

drunkenness, existed, as they always will, among great bodies of men; but serious offences had been very rare. However, on the 25th of January, a murder of peculiar atrocity was committed by a miscreant who wore the British uniform. A young soldier of the 77th regiment, named Day, under nineteen years of age, but of bad character, was placed in the hospital of his regiment for wounds inflicted by himself on his hand, with the view of escaping from his military duties. The contemptible fellow had drawn a razor across his fingers, with the intention of mutilating himself in such a manner that he might not be able to handle a musket. In the same hospital was an artilleryman, who had been severely wounded in the chest at the great explosion of the 15th of November, by the bursting of a shell. The poor fellow was said to be slowly recovering, and had been placed in a hut by himself for the advantage of better air and special treatment. The soldier of the 77th, whose injury to his hand did not prevent him from walking about, occasionally went into this hospital hut, and rendered little services to the artillerymen. One evening (Friday the 25th of January) he went to request the loan of a few shillings, which his sick comrade readily consented to grant. Taking from beneath his pillow a purse to get the required sum, he showed twelve sovereigns which were contained in it. The applicant had been a London thief before he became a soldier, and the sight of this money instigated him to a fiendish act. Waiting until the following morning, he took an opportunity when all the hospital attendants were away from the hut, and entering it he seized a bar of iron, and aimed a blow at the head of the artilleryman, whom he supposed to be asleep. The latter, roused by the approach of the villain, raised his arm to protect himself, and called out "Murder!" The arm was broken, and a second blow stunned the unhappy man; but the alarm brought the hospital sergeant to the hut before the criminal could effect his escape. He resisted, but was soon captured, and committed to prison to take his trial for the murder. The unfortunate artilleryman lingered until the afternoon of the next day, and then expired. The murderer, who had not long enlisted in the 77th, confessed that he had done so to escape the consequences of a robbery he had committed in England.

On the night of the 29th of January, the Russians on the north side of Sebastopol

opened a very heavy fire against the town and its suburbs. So startling a cannonade had not been heard since the famous capture of the south side. It commenced at about half-past nine, with a rapid fire from a battery towards the head of the harbour, and soon extended to a furious cannonade from all the forts and batteries on the north side. The fire was principally directed against that part of the Karabelnaia suburb where the docks were lying in ruins, and the part of Sebastopol immediately behind Fort Nicholas. Many of the projectiles fell into the water at the entrance of the south harbour, and into the Karabelnaia port. So frequently was the "plump" of solid shot, and the loud splash from fragments of shells heard in this direction, that many surmised that the Russians anticipated our being on the start to make an attack on the other side, or that we were engaged in operations for the purpose of blowing up some of the sunken ships off the entrance to the south harbour. When the Russians first opened fire, an English sentinel near the ruins of Fort Paul gave the alarm, and stated that he saw a number of boats crossing the harbour. Other soldiers on guard corroborated his assertion, and a musketry fire was poured in the direction along which the boats were supposed to be advancing. The night was dark and starless: no Russian boats were discovered; and it was doubted whether the men had not been deceived by their imaginations. The solitary sentinel, straining his eyes into the gloom, and watching with a painful rigidity, might easily have fancied that he saw the form of boats on the black water, and even that he heard the stealthy dip of oars into its silent bosom; and what one thought he saw, others might have felt satisfied that they saw too. If there were

any Russian boats, it is probable that they retired on finding the garrison of the Karabelnaia on the alert. This was probably the case, as it is known that sometimes on dark nights Russian boats moved about the harbour, and approached the south side, for the purpose of making observations.* It is supposed that the heavy fire from the north side was elicited by the probability that the Russians had observed lights, and perhaps heard sounds of working parties, about Fort Nicholas, as the French were busily employed in undermining that formidable fort with the intention of destroying it. Notwithstanding the fury of the bombardment, which continued for about an hour, it was almost harmless. Beyond a few trifling casualties, nothing resulted except the battering some of the shattered ruins into still more complete destruction. "The heavy fire of this cannonade," said a spectator, "attracted many from the camps to the ridges above, overlooking the harbour and north side. The spectacle from these points of view was very fine. Each gun, as it was fired, threw a momentary glare over its immediate neighbourhood, and lit up the surface of the roadstead. The prominent buildings of the town, the surrounding hills, the assembled groups, appeared and disappeared each instant. Flash followed flash in rapid succession, more rapidly than the eye could turn from one end of the north heights to the other, to observe the work from which it proceeded. Shells from the summit of Fort Constantine, and from all the forts and batteries close up to Inkermann, hurried through the air. Occasionally, as many as eight or ten of these fiery meteors were flying forward at the same instant, all converging towards the same focus. No sooner did a bright flash appear, than the moment

* In a subsequent letter, the *Times*' correspondent spoke thus on this point:—"I am informed, however, by French officers who were in Sebastopol on the night in question, that two boats put off from their side with the intention of setting fire to the last-remaining Russian steamer moored at the entrance of Soukhaya Creek. They were provided with the requisite combustibles, *cordons*, *incendiaries*, &c.; but as they were pulling over they crossed seven Russian boats, bound on no one knows what errand. The Russians did not meddle with them, and of what ensued accounts differ, but the steamer was not set on fire, and one of the French boats returned to shore with a hole through her bottom and sank by the side of the quay. A man whose arm was taken off by the same shell that damaged the boat, is since dead. The Muscovite shot and shell fell thick into both the English and French parts of the town, and there were several narrow escapes, but little real

damage. As to the tale of the Russians having intended to land, that appears to me absurd. They are doubtless well aware of the strength of the garrisons of Sebastopol and Karabelnaia; and if they intended to try anything, it would hardly be with seven boatloads of men. To land without an instant alarm being given would be impossible, for the French sentries are at ten paces from each other. I recently saw, by-the-bye, in an extract from a St. Petersburg paper, an account of a landing effected by a small party of Russians, who wandered about for some time, and before returning to their boats killed or severely wounded an English sentinel. The result of all the inquiries I have made is to induce me to think this story a mere fabrication, intended doubtless to redound to the honour and glory of the attacking party. At any rate, I am positively assured that no English sentry has been missed, or found killed or wounded at his post."

after, the spot from whence it issued, lapsed into complete darkness, and so it remained until another flash, equally vivid, illuminated the spot. The distance caused the sounds of the successive discharges to reach the ear, long after the flames which had accompanied them had passed from the sight. To the usual uproar of the artillery, and the ordinary whizzing rush of the shot, increasing in force the nearer they approached, there were added the peculiar crashing noises of falling masonry, echoing through the empty streets of the town and suburb; and every now and then the dull, heavy thump of the shot as they struck the water in the harbour. Turning from the scene of the bombardment, everything around was in impenetrable darkness and obscurity, one spot alone excepted. This was in the direction of the Balaklava valley, where either a burning hut, or a watchfire larger than usual, cast a red glare into the sky."

The chaplains present with our army in the Crimea represented the three forms of Christianity most predominant in Great Britain; namely, that of the church of England, that of the Presbyterian church, and that of the Roman catholic church. Eventually Wesleyanism also found its representative; and an injudicious desire for proselytism forced its way into the camp. A person who was said to be the authorised agent of a religious society in England, addressed himself to the indiscreet labour of distributing Italian bibles among the Sardinian soldiers, and of endeavouring to convert them to protestantism. The result was, that General de la Marmora complained to General Codrington, who desired him to deal with the person in question according to the Sardinian law, if he should be caught repeating the offence. "The missionary in question," observed a Crimean correspondent, "notwithstanding that his labours are facilitated by a perfect acquaintance with the Italian language, has not been very fortunate in his results. I am assured that he has not effected a single conversion. The Sardinians take the books just as the Spanish smugglers, and muleteers, and gipsies took the tracts which a more celebrated missionary, Bible Borrow, pressed upon their acceptance: but it is much to be doubted whether they read them; and it is quite clear that they do not profit by them to the extent of embracing protestantism. The good understanding between the Sardinians and the English is too perfect to be affected

by trifles; but intermeddlings of the kind referred to are strongly to be condemned."

The last operations with regard to the docks took place on the 1st of February, and, on the following day, General Codrington forwarded the following despatch and enclosure to Lord Panmure. The enclosure contains a summary of the proceedings of the engineers, related by Colonel Lloyd, who was in command of that body:—

My Lord,—The destruction of the docks of Sebastopol is now completed; the sides of the last dock were blown in yesterday morning, small parts of the wall here and there only remaining. Thus the whole of the canal of entrance and north docks in charge of the French, the basin in our mutual charge, and the south docks in English charge, are separate but shapeless masses of dirt; heavy broken stones, split beams of timber, and shattered gates protruding from the heap of confusion.

The labour of destruction has been difficult; these fine works were formed in the middle ravine at its outlet in an inner and sheltered part of the harbour, one of the natural watercourses from the plateau on which we are encamped. This end of the ravine, about 700 yards from its mouth, seems to have been filled in so as to create a great artificial dam of earth, which, with the steep banks on each side, form three sides of a raised enclosure looking down upon the docks. A solid stone wall, much struck by shot, crowns this sort of natural square; the fine but shattered barracks standing still higher on the left, with the sheds and dock-yard buildings, the masting sheers, and a long quay to Fort Paul in front jutting into the harbour, show how well adapted all was for its purpose. It is now a picture of destruction, desolation, and silence; there lies against the quay the half-sunken hull of a vessel, and in the harbour beyond the only things breaking the surface of the water are the lower masts of sunken ships of war.

The drainage of the water of the middle ravine must, however, pass through to the harbour somewhere, and it was this that so much impeded the shafts; for the water from rains often stood two feet high over the floor of the docks, and thus of course filled the shafts themselves. Some details of the execution of these are given in the enclosed summary from Colonel Lloyd, commanding the royal engineers, the immediate executive officers being Colonel Gordon and Major Nicholson.

Amid great difficulties of cold and wet, very severe frost at one time, and perpetually recurring pressure at another, the work went steadily on; and great praise is due to all those concerned—the engineers and sappers, parties of the royal artillery, the 18th regiment, and latterly of the 48th regiment. These parties return to their duty to-morrow, after constant and laborious work. The casualties have been but six, of which two only have been fatal, and one man of the 48th regiment was lost by foul air in a shaft; after several vain attempts by Major Nicholson, other officers, and men—themselves descending at great risk—the poor fellow's body was brought up, but life was gone. Your lordship will see that Colonel Lloyd expresses his obligation to Mr. Deane and the chief engineer of her majesty's ship *Royal Albert*, for their assistance. The voltaic battery, we must confess, did not always succeed; it seems to require great nicety in preparation; but in those cases in which I saw it succeed the effect was perfect—ignition and its result, the shake of the ground, the heaving up of the mass, seemed to be instantaneous.

The destruction of other things will continue.

I have, &c.,

W. J. CODRINGTON, General commanding.
The Lord Panmure, &c.

(Enclosure.)

Head-quarters, Camp, Sebastopol, Feb. 1.

Sir,—After a period of three months' unceasing labour in the dockyard, for the destruction of the docks, in compliance with Lord Panmure's orders, it affords me very great satisfaction to report, for your excellency's information, the termination of our exertions in the demolition of that portion allotted to the English, which consisted of the three docks on the south side, and one half of the east and west sides of the basin.

The result of our operations has been the perfect destruction of the whole, the foundations being completely torn up. The length of time occupied in effecting the above object has, I regret, far exceeded what had been anticipated, owing to many circumstances over which no human being could have any control. Your excellency, I believe, is aware that on the morning of the 16th of December, 1855, after a very heavy and continuous fall of rain, all the shafts which had been sunk behind the revetment walls of the docks were found to

have twenty feet of water in them, the shafts being thirty feet deep; and the shafts along the bottoms of the docks, which had been sunk to the depth of twelve feet, were not only quite full of water, but had two feet six inches of water above the floors of the docks themselves. A very large party was employed day and night endeavouring to reduce the water, and effected this object but slowly, as the water continued to find its way in by percolation. At this stage of the work the wet weather was suddenly succeeded by intense frost, which for some days rendered our pumps useless, thus causing a further delay, and obliging us to bale the water out of the shafts, resuming the pumping as soon as the pumps would work again, which has been continued to the very last.

It was the intention to have destroyed one entire dock at a time; but owing to the influx of water, such an arrangement was obliged to be abandoned, and such charges only as could from time to time be prepared were fired, the pumping in very many cases being kept up day and night until the last moment. The bottoms and sites were blown up before the sides were destroyed, which enabled us to be satisfied that the former were thoroughly demolished. I must observe that, as the demolition of the northern portion was carried out by the French, it is incumbent on me to explain why their operations were not subjected to as many difficulties as fell to our lot. Their docks were four feet higher in level than ours, and in no instance had they, I understand, any water to contend against, or, at least, so small a quantity as to be scarcely appreciable. Their charges in the bottoms were not more than six feet deep, whereas ours averaged ten feet six inches in depth.

Though the external effect of some of our explosions may not appear great, I am happy to say that every portion of the masonry is either absolutely torn down or left in so dangerous a condition that it will add very much to the difficulties of rebuilding. I was extremely anxious that the facilities afforded by her majesty's government for the employment of voltaic batteries on a large scale, as sent out by the admiralty under Mr. Deane, should be fairly tested under the most favourable circumstances. I applied to Vice-admiral Sir E. Lyons, who kindly offered the services of Mr. Deane, submarine engineer, to carry

out the voltaic operations; and this gentleman had every assistance in skilled labour afforded him from the royal sappers and miners. Many failures having taken place in firing the charges by electricity, owing to different causes, I am inclined to doubt its advantages as applicable generally to military purposes. The pair of dock gates ordered to be taken down and sent as trophies to England, were removed with considerable difficulty, being very massive and strongly put together with bolts, nuts, &c., which had become rusty.

I cannot say too much in praise of the exertions both of officers and men, including a party of 350 of the 18th and 48th regiments, in addition to the royal sappers and miners, amounting to eighty-five, in the destruction of the docks, though they had to work, for the greater part of the time, day and night, during the severest weather; and in having brought this service to a successful issue, after so many drawbacks, which, instead of causing despair and dispiriting those employed, only stimulated them to renewed exertions. I should be remiss in my duty were I to omit acknowledging the very valuable assistance I have received throughout from Colonel Gordon, C.B., the executive officer Major Nicholson, who was the resident engineer, and Lieutenants Cumberland, Graham, and C. Gordon, royal engineers; their unremitting zeal, attention, and devotion to the work, in accomplishing this troublesome task, under difficulties of no ordinary nature, claim my warmest thanks. I am also much indebted to Mr. Deane, submarine engineer, whose valuable services in preparing and firing most of the mines by voltaic action, were kindly placed at my disposal by his excellency Vice-admiral Sir E. Lyons. I must not omit to acknowledge the professional aid received from the chief and assistant engineers of her majesty's ship *Royal Albert* (until that ship sailed for Malta), in the taking to pieces of the dock gates. In connexion with this service, the assistance afforded by a large party of the royal artillery, placed at my disposal by Lieutenant-general Sir Richard Dacres, and under the superintendence and direction of Lieutenant-colonel Bent, royal engineers, I cannot but greatly appreciate.—I have, &c.,

E. T. LLOYD,

Lieutenant-colonel Royal Engineers.
His Excellency General Sir W. Codrington,
K.C.B., Commander of the Forces.

On the 4th of February the famed Russian Fort Nicholas was utterly destroyed by the French engineers. This important building was originally armed with 192 guns in three tiers, and the powder used in blowing it up amounted to 54,000 kilogrammes, or nearly 119,000 lbs.* Fort Nicholas occupied nearly the whole of the promontory of land dividing the south harbour from Artillery Bay, commanded the entrance to the roadstead, and swept with its guns the whole surface of the water. Next to Fort Constantine it was perhaps the most celebrated of the fortifications in the Russian territory on the Black Sea. Looking toward the sea, it exhibited a plain stone front, with two lines of embrasures at regular intervals, one above the other; the monotonous appearance of the long lines being broken only by a central projection and observatory above. To the east of the central projection the guns were in three tiers, the uppermost tier being on the roof; but in the western half there were only two tiers, and none on the roof. Seen in reverse, the appearance was that of two long galleries, one above the other; the side towards the spectator being built so as to show a succession of arched openings with balustrades. These arches corresponded with the bombproof casemates, each of which was prepared to receive one gun. Its general form was that of a horseshoe, the east end being the most curved; and the part of the plain solid masonry of the front which was thus brought into view near the opening of the south harbour, formed a striking contrast to the view of a person looking from the heights above the town, with the light and elegant series of arcades which characterised the remainder of the structure. It was always one of the first buildings which was noticed by a stranger going towards Sebastopol by the Woronzoff-road; and one reason was, besides those already named, that it bounded the view of the town for a considerable space towards the sea. Its outline was thus strongly marked by the surface of water beyond. On account of its strength and distance from the approaches, the women and children who remained in Sebastopol at the commencement of the siege, were removed to this fort for protection. Subsequently, it was for some months the residence of General Osten-Sacken, General Todleben, and other officers of distinction.

* General Codrington says 106,000 lbs. of powder were in the mines.

It was known to a certain number of English officers that the destruction of this formidable fortress was to take place on the 4th, and about noon they bent their steps towards Sebastopol. At daybreak the snow that lay upon the ground was crisp with frost; but a bright winter's sun was turning the snow into mud. At about half-past twelve Marshal Pelissier and General Codrington made their appearance. The latter was accompanied by his staff, and a number of Sardinian officers of rank; the former (who had grown very stout, and seldom mounted a horse) rode in a low phaeton drawn by four greys, with soldiers in uniform, *en postillon*, and followed by an escort of cavalry. The marshal took up his station in front of Picket-house-hill, while General Codrington passed on to the town. The hour appointed was one o'clock, and the French engineers were punctual to the time. By means of a telescope, the Russians on the north side could be observed gathering about their batteries, standing in the embrasures by their guns, and collected in small groups on the heights. They fired a few shells, but without effect.

The two extremities of the fort were first destroyed. On the given signal there was a slight sensation of trembling of the ground, and a dull sound like a distant peal of thunder. Great columns of smoke and dust rose in the direction of the fort, and rolled majestically away. This effect was finely, though rather fancifully, described by the *Times'* correspondent. He wrote—"The day was extremely fine, the sky nearly cloudless; the white masonry of Sebastopol, beautiful even in those ruins with which the well-preserved but doomed fort conspicuously contrasted, lay silent and seemingly abandoned in the embrace of the bright green sea. Suddenly, forth gushed the smoke, not rapidly, but in heavy billows, rising and rolling one above the other, as if the vapour were so dense that it had a struggle to ascend. Slowly it rose; so slowly that it was easy to imagine fantastical forms, melting away but gradually. Immediately over the eastern explosion there hung for some seconds what seemed a mighty gray lion, with head, mane, and body perfectly defined in shadowy delineation. Others besides myself recognised the fanciful image, acceptable as the emblem of dissolving Russian strength; and presently replaced by other vague shapes."

As the smoke cleared away, a scene of ruin was revealed to the gaze of the spec-

tators. But they had no time to observe the extent of the destruction; when the third explosion took place. This was followed by another and another, until all the mines, seven in number, had been fired. The heavy clouds of smoke were then driven gently by the breeze over the ruins of the town, enveloping it for a time in fog, and throwing it into a deep shadow. When the smoke had all cleared off, then it was seen how completely the French engineers had done their work. The aspect of Sebastopol was changed—the fort had disappeared, and a low, flat bank of gray and still smoking ruins occupied the place where it had stood. Scarcely one stone was left above another to show the nature or form of the demolished building. The Russians ceased firing during the explosions, and remained silent some time, as if struck with astonishment: subsequently they kept up a dropping fire for the remainder of the day, seemingly directing their shots at random through the town and suburb.

General Codrington conveyed the particulars of this work of destruction to Lord Panmure, in the following despatch:—

Sebastopol, Feb. 4th.

My Lord,—Marshal Pelissier informed me a few days ago, that this day Fort Nicholas would be destroyed; and he sent again to say that at one o'clock P.M., the mines for this purpose would be fired. The view over the whole harbour is well obtained from the interior slope of the Redan-hill, and from other points within the Russian lines. The day was magnificently clear; every sentry on the opposite side could be seen, every working party watched, every soldier that was lounging in the sun; occasional shot and shell were sent from the enemy to the Karabelnaia and the town, but otherwise nothing disturbed the usual appearance of quiet, almost of desolation. On our (the south) side, we looked down on the large ruined barracks in front, on the inner creek of the dockyard, the quay, and the remains of Fort Paul, the spacious inlet from the harbour on our left, beyond which stand the roofless buildings of Sebastopol itself. There, also, is the well-remembered long line of pointed arches, the casemates of the interior of Fort Nicholas, of which the embrasures in double tier pointed to seaward and away from us. It juts out into the harbour, built on an inner tongue of land; Fort Constantine forming a similar but more outward defence for the sea ap-

proach on the north. The scene and feeling of expectation were of great interest, for another tangible proof of power and success was to take place, and 106,000lbs. of powder were in the several mines.

At the hour named, a burst of smoke, dark and thick, rolled from our left of the building; it was followed by another; the heavy sound arrived, the stones were shot into the air and to the sea; the explosions of the extreme right and the centre mingled at little intervals into one drifting cloud, which veiled the destruction below. The light of the sun played beautifully on the mass of smoke, of which the lower part lay long and heavily on its victim. The breeze passing it away over the remains of the town showed that a low line of ruin was all that remained of the pride of Fort Nicholas, and one standing menace of the harbour lay buried under its waters.

The state of the docks has been given in detail in my letters. They are all destroyed,* while the earth surrounding them is shaken into cracks; basin, docks, masses of broken granite, capstans, gates, beams of iron and of timber are tumbled into one mass of destruction.

I have, &c.,

W. J. CODRINGTON, Gen. commanding.
The Lord Panmure, &c.

It deserves to be mentioned, that a number of the original plans, sectional and otherwise, used by the constructor of the docks, were found in Sebastopol, and proved to be of great use to the engineers in their work of destruction.

Day, the brutal murderer of the wounded artilleryman, was tried by court-martial and sentenced to be hanged—a fate the ruffian thoroughly deserved, for his crime was one of revolting savageness. He asserted that he was instigated to commit it solely by a strange fascination with which he was seized, and was unable to account for. With the money he had borrowed of his victim the evening before the murder, he purchased a bottle of *raki*, the whole of which he drank himself. It is therefore probable that he was in a state of partial intoxication when he perpetrated the crime. The officers and men of the 77th felt much distress of mind that such a ruffian should have belonged to their regiment, which was one

of the most distinguished and orderly in her majesty's service. The fellow's antecedents had been wretched enough; and if his offence had not been of so ungrateful and cold-blooded a character, might have entitled him to be regarded with a sense of pity. His mother, he said, died when he was a child; and his father, an abandoned character, sent him into the streets to pick up anything he could steal, as a means of living. His father and brother had both been transported, and were then undergoing penal servitude. Since Day had joined the head-quarters of his regiment in the field, he had constantly brought trouble on all around him. It was discovered that he had caused many of his comrades to be undeservedly punished, by stealing boots and other articles of government property in their possession, which they were supposed to have made away with and sold themselves. His last offence prior to the murder, was the selling of a fur coat which had been issued to him. While undergoing punishment for this offence, he cut his hand in the way which led to his being received into the hospital. It is supposed that Thomas Kirkley, his unfortunate victim, would not have ultimately recovered from his severe injuries, from which he was suffering at the time of the attack upon him. That, however, was but slender consolation.

Some difficulty occurred in finding a hangman; but at length a butcher of the first division offered his services. He was promised fifteen pounds, his discharge, and a passage home to England, as payment for the performance of his revolting duty. He refused his discharge, and said he only wanted the money; but it was not deemed proper to retain him in the service after the performance of so odious a task. The execution took place on the morning of the 23rd of February. The gallows was erected on the drill ground of the light division, close to Cathcart's-hill. Two upright posts, united by a cross-beam, from which a rope descended, indicated the spot where the execution was to take place. Close by yawned a newly dug grave. Before seven o'clock, a hundred men from each infantry regiment, thirty from each battery of artillery, and twenty from each division of the land transport corps, were formed into a hollow square around the scene of

* That is, the docks, not the letters. Severe comments have been made on the careless and sometimes ungrammatical language of General Codrington.

ton. There has, indeed, been a good deal of hypercriticism on the subject; but the sentence to which we refer is very carelessly written.

punishment. It had been raining, and the men wore their black waterproofs, which added to the dismal aspect of the scene. "I looked at the soldiers," said a spectator, "and never have I seen troops wearing so serious an air as the men did this morning. They stood like statues, with pale, anxious faces, and eyes all directed to one spot." Outside the square the ground was kept by the 77th regiment—that to which the murdered belonged; and spectators were not allowed to pass that line. Behind it were many officers on horseback; and on the high ground, at the upper angle of the square, were gathered a large number of pedestrians. The solemn notes of the "Dead March in Saul," gave notice of the approach of the culprit. He walked steadily towards the gallows, and ascended the steps without assistance. The music ceased. The hangman placed the sufferer beneath the beam, adjusted the rope round his neck, took off his red jacket, and placed a white nightcap over his face. The plank was then hastily drawn away; the wretch fell, and expired almost instantly. The head of the deceased fell on his shoulder, and the body swayed to and fro in the wind.

The destructive operations of the allies did not terminate with the blowing up of Fort Nicholas. On the 11th of February, Fort Alexander was also laid in ruins by the French engineers. This work mounted ninety guns, commanded the approach and entrance to the roadstead, and was only second in importance, on the south side of Sebastopol, to Fort Nicholas. The day was not a favourable one for viewing the operations; it was raw, dull, and heavy: a stiff breeze blew from the westward, and masses of dark gray clouds rose from the horizon and swept rapidly over the plateau. The sun was not to be seen, and a thin mist rose from the roadstead and the sea, as far as the eye could reach. Perhaps the dullness of the day, and the coldness of the wind, kept the would-be spectators from the scene; for the number assembled to witness the explosions was not great. It may, however, have been that exhibitions of this nature, like the occasional bombardments of the siege days, had become so frequent as to lose their attractiveness. The blowing up a Russian fort with Russian gunpowder, within sight of a Russian army, by the enemies of the czar, had become quite a matter of course.

A general observation of Fort Alexander

could not be obtained from any part of the English position. Even in clear weather, only a spectator familiar with the appearance of Sebastopol could distinguish part of its outline. This arose partly from its low position on the sea-shore, and partly from the number of buildings which interposed in the higher part of the town. The trains were fired at the hour of one, and immediately afterwards two columns of gray-white smoke rushed upwards and told the fate of the building. Then followed the report of the explosions, which, unlike those on the occasion of the destruction of Fort Nicholas, were startlingly loud. The air was so violently agitated, that a strong concussion was produced against the huts in the camps, followed by a roll of echoes like a peal of distant thunder. There were three explosions, and then the fort was left a ruin. At a later hour of the same day the English engineers destroyed, by a succession of explosions, all the group of buildings—some of them rather massive in character—which occupied the area comprehended within the enclosure formed by the Barrack or White Buildings.

While the French were employed in the destruction of Fort Alexander, an interesting match in rifle-shooting took place among the English, at the practice-ground in the Karabelnaia ravine. Lieutenant-colonel Blane, military secretary, and Captain A. Ponsonby, aide-de-camp to General Codrington, had challenged the whole army. The weapon to be used was the Minié rifle, with bayonet fixed as in actual service, and the target was to be placed at a distance of 200 yards. The men who were to compete with the challengers were selected by Lieutenant-colonel Kennedy. One man was to be chosen to represent each division of the army. This marksman was thus selected. The best shot in each regiment having been ascertained, these picked soldiers were then to be pitted against each other; the most skilful remaining the representative of the division. Only four divisions, however, were represented in the contest—the guards, second, fourth, and light; it being understood that the men selected from these were so superior to all others, as to distance them beyond a chance of success. The match commenced with a trial shot by each candidate, to enable him to see that his weapon was in order. Four rounds were then fired, and the victory fell to the soldiers. The best shot was a sergeant of the 20th regi-

ment; after him a corporal of the 77th regiment gained the greatest number of points; the guards' candidate followed, and then Colonel Blane. Captain Ponsonby, though a good shot, was singularly unfortunate on this occasion. The match was witnessed by General Codrington, a numerous assembly of staff and regimental officers, and a large body of soldiers.

The brave Sir Colin Campbell, who had returned to the Crimea, rejoined the army on the 14th of February; but he was not to win any more laurels during this struggle, for all the great incidents of the war were over; but such a man needed no addition to his fame: his brilliant courage and soldierlike qualities had covered him with glory already, and made his name familiar as a household word on the lips of the troops.

A review, on a grand scale, of the British infantry had been for some time expected in the Crimea. The severity of the weather had caused the ceremony to be postponed once or twice, but it eventually took place on Sunday, the 24th of February. On that occasion, though the morning was bitterly cold, the ground, fortunately, was dry and hard. The site chosen was the brow of a hill behind the guards' camp, and there 25,000 British infantry were assembled for inspection and review by the commander-in-chief. Such a number of British troops had not been reviewed at once for a period of forty years. English officers of all arms and departments of the service were present in hundreds; and foreigners, in every variety of French and Sardinian military costume, were there in great numbers. The dresses were varied by the presence of four Spanish officers, attached to the French head-quarters. Marshal Pelissier attended in his carriage—a rough, almost paintless, and very Crimean-looking affair; and was, as usual, attended by an escort of chasseurs. General Codrington arrived about one o'clock, followed by a very numerous staff and a body of English hussars. As the troops were forming, a Russian shell burst high in the air above the valley of the Tchernaya—an intimation from the enemy that they were spectators of the scene.

We shall borrow the account of the review, given by a witness of it, and told with the pleasantness and vivacity which distinguished all the communications of the *Times'* own correspondent:—

“The line was formed of continuous

columns of companies; that is to say, it was eight companies or sixteen rank and file deep, with intervals of six paces between each regiment. Its face was towards the Russian positions beyond the valley. On the right were the guards and the other regiments forming the first division; then came the highlanders; then the second, third, and fourth; and finally the light division. Down this imposing and massive line, brilliant with scarlet and fringed with steel, General Codrington rode, followed by his staff and by a large number of English and foreign officers. Hussar sentries at first attempted to keep mere spectators at a certain distance from the front of the army; but, amidst the perplexing variety of costumes, it was impossible for them to tell who had or who had not a right to join the general's *cortège*; and soon the whole mass of horsemen swept after him down the line. The inspection completed, he took up his station in front, and to the right of the knoll where Marshal Pelissier was posted, and the troops marched past in open column, each general of division posting himself beside General Codrington during its passage. As soon as the band of each brigade arrived opposite the general, it faced to the left, cleared the line of march, fronted, and played until its brigade had completely gone by, when it followed in rear, and its place was taken by the next band. These bands were formed by an amalgamation of the regimental bands, and some of them played very well, but generally speaking their music was ill chosen and bad. The guards came by, of course with their own favourite tune, the ‘British Grenadiers;’ the pipes of the highlanders squeaked, squealed, and droned forth that strange combination of sounds so dear to Scottish ears, and so discordant to those of Saxon or Gaul; and one brigade played ‘Partant pour la Syrie,’ in compliment to Marshal Pelissier and the French present. The 2nd brigade of the fourth division had one of the best bands, and played a spirited march; but, generally speaking, the music of this army has not recovered the losses of the war. The troops marched past in front of the ground on which they had just stood in line, and its nature was highly favourable to the effect of the movement, for there was a slight slope downwards, commencing at the spot where the head of the column wheeled to the left and began its direct march towards the generals, in whose im-

mediate vicinity were to be seen Sir Colin Campbell, Admiral Fremantle, General Windham, and a large number of officers of rank—French, Sardinian, and English—the staff of all these composing a numerous and brilliant throng. The morning had been gray and dull up to the commencement of the review, but the clouds then grew thinner and dispersed a little, and a few fitful gleams of sunshine shown upon Britain's legions as they descended the slope in most perfect order—a broad steady torrent of bayonets, not rapid, but irresistible. A finer military sight could hardly be seen in peace time than was presented by that matchless infantry. The healthy appearance of the men testified to good keep and much care taken of them; their soldierly carriage and perfect dressing proved that their officers had profited by the unusually fine and open winter to hasten the military education of the numerous recruits. Where all were worthy of praise, it were invidious to point out any as particularly deserving it. Of course there were differences and degrees; and some regiments which have suffered much in the war, and consequently have very few old soldiers left, cannot be expected to look as well or to be as good as others that either came out when the campaign was nearly over, or have had little fighting and no hardship since their arrival. The guards looked as usual, military and imposing in their lofty bearskins; the highlanders were magnificently picturesque, and reminded one, by their statue-like immobility in the ranks, by their stern veteran aspect and lofty stature, of Vernet's pictures of the *Vieille Garde* on parade. They were the admiration of the foreigners present, and well they might be; for assuredly no finer troops ever fixed bayonet. The battalions of rifles were also much praised by the foreign officers, their fashion of carrying their arms trailed instead of shouldered giving a graceful ease and suppleness to their march. Many were the tattered and shot-rent banners yesterday borne by. The colours of the 23rd fusiliers were like a sieve, pierced with countless bullets, and telling the eloquent and bloody tale of the Alma and of Inkermann. Those of the 77th and 97th were much riddled, and so were those of many other brave regiments, some of which were fain to keep their banners furled, their torn condition not allowing their display to the breeze. The whole of the troops having marched

past in open column, formed up at some distance to the north of Telegraph-hill, on lower ground, nearer to the camp; and thither General Codrington now proceeded, followed, of course, by everybody present. People were chilled with sitting still on their horses, and delighted to get a canter; the ground was good, the air fresh, the opportunity tempting, and away went high-mettled English chargers, fleet Arabs, and tough Turkish and Tartar ponies at a smart pace. The field was a large one; and two or three small ditches towards the end of the course gave animation to the chase, until at last the general was run to earth, hard by where sat the French marshal in his carriage; and all pulled up to witness the second *défilé*, which was in close column. After this the divisions marched straight away to their various camps, and the country on all sides was seen thickly sprinkled with horsemen cantering homewards, bent in most cases, I suspect, on taking to themselves something of a warming nature; for the cold had really been sharp, and no speculative canteenman had thought of sending emissaries with well-lined baskets to the scene of the review. When all was over (and also after the march past in open column), Marshal Pelissier went up to General Codrington, and, as I am informed, complimented him in the highest terms on the appearance of his troops. It is impossible but that he should be greatly struck by it. The numbers on parade would have been considerably larger had the whole of our effective infantry turned out; but General Warren's brigade, stationed at Balaklava, was not ordered up, neither were the 72nd highlanders and the two battalions of the 1st royals, which are encamped some way beyond Kamara; and then there was the garrison of Sebastopol, and the Redan picket, camp guards, &c.; so that, altogether, there were many battalions and parts of battalions still absent. It was purely an infantry review—no artillery was there, nor any cavalry, save the handful of hussars employed in escorting the general and keeping the ground. The whole affair went off in a most satisfactory and soldier-like way. I did not remark nor have I heard of a single blunder; and General Codrington had every reason to be proud of the army he has the honour to command.

"I have just been informed that an officer was shot this morning by Russian riflemen in the valley of Inkermann. I have not

heard either his name or his regiment, and the intelligence may possibly be unfounded, but it is also likely enough to be true. Officers not unfrequently ride and shoot in the vicinity of the French advanced posts, and I have been told of instances of their borrowing a rifle from a French soldier to have what is here called a 'pot' at the Ruskies. This last practice, which I trust is not frequent, is surely much to be condemned. On the other hand, it must be admitted that the wanton fire kept up by the Russians, from time to time, on every point of our line, which is, or which they believe to be, attainable by their shell and cannon-ball, entitles them to no consideration of forbearance on our part. They are naturally exasperated at seeing us destroying, at our leisure and with comparatively little trouble, the docks, barracks, buildings, and fortifications, which cost them such enormous labour and so vast an amount of gold. Silent observation would be more dignified; they prefer to vent their fury and waste their ammunition. Wherever they see a little movement or a group of persons, they do their utmost to pitch a shell among them. For the last two or three days fatigue parties have been down in the Redan bringing up the beams of ship timber of which the bomb-proofs were made, to be used as fuel. So the Russians have been doing their utmost to shell the Redan, and to-day they actually succeeded in lodging a 13-inch shell in or near it, but hurt nobody."

The day after the review, General Codrington caused the following order of the day to be issued to the troops. It censures newspaper correspondents and the public press of England; and, as may be supposed, the press replied to it with interest. It was certainly rather late in the struggle—when peace was talked of in the camp, and an armistice had been actually concluded at Paris—to begin to lecture the press for indiscretion. Either newspaper correspondents should not have been permitted to reside in the camp from the first, and to report every incident of the prolonged and doubtful struggle, or, having been suffered to do so while the war was at its height, they should have been allowed to exercise their discretion on the eve of the return of peace. It is doubtful whether the enemy learnt from our newspapers anything of which their active and daring spies had not informed them long before. On the other

hand, it is certain that the army was rescued from the terrible results of a gigantic and complicated mismanagement, in consequence of the representations of the newspaper correspondents. The horrors that a drowsy and incompetent government averted its eyes from—that even the people of this country received with a sceptical astonishment,—were *proved* by the agents of the press, and finally remedied, in consequence of the aroused anger of the whole people of the British empire. General Codrington, in common with every other military man, had some cause to be thankful to the public press of this country. Prudence on the part of those who reported the proceedings of our army, was certainly necessary; but it must be confessed, that no great want of caution had been exhibited by them. "We may as well state," said a leader in the *Times*, "that we have no notion to what communication the general refers. It may have appeared in our columns, or in those of any one of our contemporaries. If in ours, it was written by a military officer; and it is probable that the writer, too technical in his details, did not imitate the caution which is always practised by professional correspondents." It was supposed General Codrington wrote from a sense of irritation produced by the criticisms of the press. But, without further introduction, we will append the order.

Head-quarters, Sebastopol, Feb. 25th.

No. 1. The commander of the forces congratulates the army on the appearance of a large portion of its infantry yesterday.

The winter is hardly past, yet the efficiency and good health of the men were apparent to all. This result is due to the exertions of the general and regimental officers, to the attention, obedience, and discipline of the non-commissioned officers and soldiers, and must be as gratifying to them as the commander of the forces is sure it must be to their country.

This order will be read to the troops.

No. 2. The notice of the commander of the forces has been brought to the publication in a newspaper, by a correspondent at Kertch, of minute details of lines and works, strength of garrisons, and various military arrangements—all, however old and incorrect they may be, published for our enemies, under the supposition that such things are necessary for the interest or amusement of the people of England.

The people of England have more com-

mon sense. They do not want to see the interests of the army betrayed by the thoughtless activity of a correspondent, or by the wish of any one else to see himself in print.

The commander of the forces has referred General Vivian to the details published from the district he commands. He authorises him to arrest the individual and send him away at once, unless he has reason to believe that such folly will not be repeated.

The commander of the forces has occasionally seen similar things from this camp. Strength of regiments, sickness, batteries, guns, quantity of ammunition, the state of preparation, means of transport, the very situation of concealed batteries, the strength of pickets, the best means of attacking them—all recklessly detailed as if on purpose to instruct an enemy.

Common precaution, for the sake of the army, requires that this should cease.

The commander of the forces appeals to the right sense of duty in the officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates of this army. He is sure that to them the appeal will not be in vain. It is our pride as Englishmen to feel that we may write everything to our friends. It need not be that we should publish everything about our strength or our weakness, of ditches and guns, of resources and disadvantages; for to print all such things is simply to make our enemy wise by our own folly. The commander of the forces trusts, therefore, that private friends in England will imitate the caution he asks in the camp.

There are also known correspondents of newspapers, not belonging to the army, permitted by passport to reside in several of the camps here. Generals of division will, by means of their assistant-adjutant-general, bring the tenour of this order to their notice; for a course dictated by common feelings of patriotism must be followed by all, who, being under the protection of the army, are equally liable to the observances necessary for its safety.

No. 3. The following appointments are made, until her majesty's pleasure is known:—

Acting Quartermaster-sergeant W. Cooke, grenadier guards, to act as adjutant of the 7th regiment.

Quartermaster-sergeant J. Dwyer, 46th regiment, to act as adjutant of his regiment,

vice Lieutenant Cross, who resigns the adjutancy.

No. 4. Leave of absence is granted, at the recommendation of a medical board, to Lieutenant G. H. Waller, 7th regiment, and, until his retirement from the service, to Captain Armit, 47th regiment, to proceed to England. On arrival they will report themselves to the adjutant-general.

By order,

C. A. WINDHAM, Chief of the Staff.

The brief despatch of General Codrington, describing the review, was enclosed in a report concerning the health of the army from Dr. J. Hall, inspector-general of hospitals. As will be seen, it was of the most satisfactory character. It observed—"I have the honour to enclose the weekly state of the sick to the 23rd instant; and it affords me great satisfaction to be able to report not only a continuance of the excellent health which the army has enjoyed for some time past, but that no death from disease has occurred during the week. I believe one or two deaths from accidents took place out of hospital; but for an army of this strength, on service in the field, to have lost no man by disease for a whole week, is a remarkable circumstance: and when it is taken into consideration that only fourteen men have died in three weeks, little need be said about the character of the diseases that have been prevalent in camp; and as the ratio of sick to well is only $4\frac{1}{2}$ per cent., the sanitary condition of the army may fairly, I think, be pronounced satisfactory. Some of the divisions of the army have enjoyed unusually good health of late: for instance, the highland division at Kamara has had only one death for five weeks, out of a strength of 4,860 men. In the third division camp no man has died for twenty-eight days, out of a strength of 6,450; and in the light division no death has occurred for a fortnight, out of a strength of 6,460. This favourable state of things does not, I am sorry to say, apply to the land transport, in which there is still a considerable amount of sickness among the young lads who have been sent out of late." It is a pleasant thing to be able to say that this was the usual tone concerning the health of the army at this period. A happy contrast to the horrors of the winter of 1854-'55.

CHAPTER VII.

REFLECTIONS; PARLIAMENTARY PROCEEDINGS; "TAKE CARE OF DOWB;" LORD C. HAMILTON'S CHARGE AGAINST GENERAL EVANS; ADMIRAL NAPIER'S PARLIAMENTARY TOURNAMENT WITH SIR JAMES GRAHAM RESPECTING THE BALTIC FLEET, AND OVERTHROW OF THE ADMIRAL.

NECESSARILY, a great deal of discussion in reference to the war, took place in our houses of parliament; just as necessarily, it may be concluded, that a great deal of this discussion was but dreary talking, with but little claim to be remembered; but yet some of it has a broad historical interest, and cannot well be omitted in a work that professes to give a full reflex of the war abroad, and the events connected with it at home. Much that is really interesting is buried in the columns of the daily journals, hemmed in and lost amidst formidable pages of type. Important statements often make but little impression on the public mind, because they are mingled and interlaced by so much that is trivial or evanescent. It is not every man who cares to search for the few grains of wheat that may be found in a bushel of chaff; and people fear that the labour would not be profitably expended. Long speech-making is the vice of public men. Statesmen, members of parliament, and barristers, aim at arresting the attention of society by the enormous amount of matter they pour out before it. We have our three, four, six, or even eight-hour men. The result is, that listeners are chafed into irritation, worried into exhaustion, and at length numbed into drowsy apathy, while would-be readers give the thing up in despair; and the long speech, the labour of many days and nights, often brilliant in parts, though painfully tedious as a whole, has by no means the effect that one of moderate length would possess. True art in eloquence is something different from this persevering wordiness, that "like a wounded snake drags its slow length along;" and the grandest efforts of our great orators were almost invariably brief ones. It is the passing storm that astonishes us: to the little pelting shower we pay small heed. Who reads or cares to remember the long speeches of Edmund Burke? They are in effect obsolete—dead, embalmed, and buried on solemn bookshelves. Authors who read for a special purpose, and have by long practice got

used to being bored; parliament-men and speech-makers on the look-out for a good idea or graceful sentence, which they can paraphrase and get credit for as their own;—these men read the speeches of Burke and similar efforts, much in the same way as the gouty gourmand takes his dinner pill. One has no pleasure in the speech, nor the other in the pill; each takes it with a wry face or a sigh, and with a view to the result. A good thing is soon said, and is usually weakened by amplification. We have an acquaintance who has a great ambition to be recognised by the world as an orator, and he really might become one if he would finish most of his speeches when he gets into the middle of them. He has stated and made out his case by that time; "the rest is all but leather and prunella."

We are ourselves digressing from our subject; but a digression (always provided that it is a short one) is an allowable thing at the beginning of a chapter; a little exordium sanctioned, curiously enough, both by precedent and common sense. Our old dramatists and novelists could never have got on without this license. It was very useful to them too; for the world would certainly never have found out that Ben Jonson was a great dramatist and poet, if he had not insisted upon it in a preface to every play he wrote. His contemporaries would hardly have regarded Dryden as a man of genius, if he had not constantly assured them of it in his prefaces; which, by the way, were often better than the productions they heralded into the world. Again, strip Fielding the novelist of the introductory reflections at the head of his chapters, and he would resemble a gay bird that had lost half its plumage. But we have no business to be talking about literature and oratory here; and probably our momentary gossip on these topics may have been more pleasant to ourselves than to our readers. Well, we do not often break away from our subject, and shall perhaps be pardoned on the ground of not being a frequent offender. The mind loves to throw off

the fetters of circumstances now and then, and stray for awhile in that mental Paradise where the scenes are created by memory and imagination,—where the warm and rosy tint of an eternal sunshine throws its genial radiance upon the half-closed heart,—where the fairy flowers of pleasing and fugitive thoughts charm us with their luscious beauty,—where we are ever young, and it is pleasant only to be alive,—where the memories of early loves, and cheering words, and pleasant low-toned murmuring voices, enfold us in a joy which moistens the eyes with tears,—where, in the tangible existence of wakefulness, we stand on the wild verge of dream-land, with its chaotic romances and mad impossibilities dissolving one into the other, like rainbow tints in the summer's rain, while the sun smiles through the light dripping clouds, and the flowers beneath seem visibly to grow as they suck up the nourishing moisture. The mind will at times break the adamantine walls of the imperious necessity which rules all men, and have a little ideal revel; and it is scarcely well that we should always check it.

But the charm has passed; no golden sunbeam streams like a dumb poem or pleasant unconscious friend into our little study: piles of dusty papers lie around us; everything looks very real and matter-of-fact within, while without a melancholy light forces its way through an opaque and leaden-looking mass of clouds. We have done our little mental wandering—quite; and we return to the broad road from whence we started into this pleasant little bye-path.

We have alluded to the resolution (page 58) that Mr. Roebuck brought forward in the House of Commons on the 29th of February, and eventually abandoned. On that occasion, General Sir de Lacy Evans made a speech which was remarkable for its severe personalities, for its odd revelations of military life and government partiality, and for the strange accusation against himself that it elicited from another member of the house. After treating Mr. Peel and Colonel Gordon with a very severe castigation, the old general made the following observations, in the course of which he related a curious anecdote, which attracted general notice, and was the cause of a great deal of sarcastic merriment. Indeed, the saying, "Take care of Dowb," almost promised to become a political and military bye-word:—

"What I regret to perceive is, that this is taken up as a personal question. Such un-

fortunately, in too many similar cases, is the practice of this house, as if the whole matter to be considered on this occasion is, whether the conduct of Colonel This, or Major-general That, or Mr. Commissary the Other, has or has not been judicious. Now, sir, I, who know something of these matters, think there are greater interests at stake and weightier considerations involved in this question. It bears upon the death of many thousands of gallant soldiers; and I can assure the house that, though my physical health gave way, and perhaps would have given way in any case from my not being sufficiently young to bear all the fatigues to which my position exposed me, yet my sorrow at seeing the blind and inconsiderate conduct which was being adopted, frequently disturbed that repose which might otherwise have refreshed and restored me. In spite, however, of all this we are told that we must not inquire into this matter, and that we are to leave other armies under similar circumstances to be exposed to similar evils. I believe 10,000 or 11,000 men are said to have died out of our small number, and if you add to these the number invalidated and sent into the hospital, what a state of things it will disclose! Surely such facts ought to be inquired into most amply and publicly; yet it appears to me to be very evident, from the concealments attempted by the government, that no such inquiry will take place unless the public continue to insist upon it. Whenever a substantive motion is brought forward upon this subject, I shall think it my solemn duty to go into the case as far as my humble abilities will allow me. In the meantime I must say that the conduct of the honourable gentleman the under-secretary of state for war, as the representative of the government, as well as the conduct of the noble lord the war minister, towards these commissioners, is the most ungrateful and unjust that I ever heard of. About a week ago I was listening in another place to a debate in the course of which some very pertinent and important questions were put to the war minister by Lord Derby. The war minister made a very plausible reply, with all that pleasing self-complacency which pervades his countenance when he speaks; observing that he was the last man in the world to wish for additional patronage. Why, I could tell as much about the nepotism in the war department as in any other department. I am told that one of the clothing officers, who have very handsome salaries

on this account, is a nephew of the noble lord, and not a few other appointments have fallen, I believe, to Maules and Ramsays. I have heard—the story was current at the time in the Crimea, and I have heard it a hundred times—a very good specimen, illustrative of the delicacy of the noble lord with regard to the exercise of patronage. When the noble lord communicated to General Simpson that he was to have the command of the army, the telegraphic despatch ran to this effect:—‘Lord Panmure to General Simpson. General Simpson is appointed to command the army. Take care of Dowb.’ Now, General Simpson is a modest man, and I think nobody has a right to blame him. He has been one of the most unlucky warriors I have ever heard of, and I wish to heaven that he had never been placed as he was; but I do not blame him, because he was forced to it. Can anything, however, be more egregious on the part of a war minister than to force upon an old general a situation of such vast importance, requiring the greatest possible energy and physical powers? This poor general officer did not wish to have the command, but Lord Panmure insisted upon it that he was a man of energy and resolution, and quite competent to discharge the duties devolving upon the commander of the forces at the seat of war. Well, as I was saying, together with the first news of his appointment came the strange addendum, ‘Take care of Dowb.’ Such an incomprehensible message distracted poor General Simpson’s mind, and made it more obtuse than it naturally was. What could ‘Taking care of Dowb’ mean? ‘Perhaps,’ said the general, ‘it is some outpost or other;’ because I am afraid poor General Simpson was not as conversant with the exterior defences of an extended line as a younger man would have been. The consequence was, that in the usual way an answer was sent by the telegraph—an instrument to the operation of which I wish to God an end were at once put, for it has performed some of the most extraordinary antics that can be conceived,—and that answer was, ‘General Simpson to Lord Panmure.—Repeat the message;’ which is the usual way of saying, ‘I don’t understand what you mean.’ Another message then arrived, and the word ‘Dowb’ was extended to ‘Dowbiggin,’ the name of a relative of the noble lord; and then the mystery was explained and the message made clear and manifest.”

General Evans next gave a deserved casti-

gation to the war-office; attributed the fall of Kars to its inactivity; attempted a vindication of Lord Stratford; praised the commissioners whom the government appointed to inquire into the state of our army in the Crimea, whom he spoke of “with gratitude, because of the material benefits which they conferred upon the troops;” and finally resumed his seat amidst loud applause.

Towards the close of the debate, Lord Claud Hamilton rose for the purpose of vindicating his relative, Colonel Gordon, from the attack made upon him by General Evans. In the course of his brief remarks, he made the following heavy charge against the general:—

“The honourable and gallant general had charged Colonel Gordon with inexperience. He would scarcely trust himself to contrast the inexperience of Colonel Gordon with the honourable and gallant general’s own experience after the battle of Inkermann. Did the honourable and gallant general, who sneered at the inexperience of Colonel Gordon, remember the result of his own experience then and there? Did he remember exercising, after the battle of Inkermann, his influence with Lord Raglan as a military man, and inviting Lord Raglan to embark the English army on board their ships, leaving their cannon in the trenches at the mercy of the enemy? That was the advice of the honourable and gallant general. Lord Raglan said, ‘What! abandon our cannon, and leave our trenches unprotected?’ The honourable and gallant general’s answer was, ‘I am not a diplomatist, but a military man, and that is my advice as an experienced military man.’ That was a digression he admitted; but let the house decide which was better—the ‘inexperience’ that led Colonel Gordon to obey an order, and the experience which suggested counsels that would have covered the British name with ignominy and shame?”

This strange and damaging accusation General Evans did not altogether deny, though he described it as being incorrect. In justice to him we record his own explanation of the affair:—

“The noble lord who had just sat down had repeated a conversation which he said had taken place between Lord Raglan and himself after the battle of Inkermann. Now he (General Evans) was at that time in a state of great distress both of body and mind. He said on that occasion one sentence to Lord Raglan, who did not make him

the slightest answer, although the noble lord had given a series of observations, not one word of which had been made. He (General Evans) said to Lord Raglan—"My lord, will you pardon me if I say that I think that, after the great loss we have sustained to-day, arrangements ought to be made for taking up some other position, rather than remaining exposed to the risk of greater reinforcements coming in to carry our present position?" If any one would reflect upon the frightful situation which the army then occupied, they would see there was some reason for the suggestion. It was very true that he ought not to have said a word, and Lord Raglan did not make the slightest remark either about the artillery or anything else. Lord Raglan did not invite any discussion; and the house would readily understand that they were all very much subdued by the losses they had experienced. He was in a weak state at the time, and he did think that the propriety of taking up another position ought to be considered. Fortunately, perhaps, his advice had not been followed; and, after incurring enormous loss, we had succeeded. But if the siege of last winter had been raised, the lives of many hundreds would have been saved, and perhaps a greater success might have been obtained if we had taken up some other position."

On the following Monday evening (March the 3rd), General Evans observed, that he had been informed that Major Dowbiggin was a meritorious young officer; and added, that he was sorry he made any reference to him. He also desired to retract every word in his recent speech which might seem to reflect on General Simpson's private character. That, however, he could readily have done, and left his observations untouched; for though he had amused the house at the expense of General Simpson's worldly sagacity and military reputation, he had not uttered a sentence against him as a gentleman. General Evans had a right to use the criticism he did; and we place more faith in spontaneous assertions than in cautious apologies. After several other not very ne-

cessary apologies, he referred to the charge brought against him by Lord Claud Hamilton, and produced a letter he (General Evans) had written to a friend immediately after the battle, in which he had given an account of the interview between him and Lord Raglan after the battle of Inkermann. It ran thus:—"I then asked him if he would pardon my offering an opinion relative to the state of the armies, &c. He said he would. I offered my poor opinion in deep earnestness, and at any rate, sincerely. He is not a man who discusses, at least not with those in my situation,* I believe. But he appeared by no means displeased, and I think, possibly, was not altogether uninfluenced by it. This, however, I may be entirely mistaken in. There are, in fact, two chiefs—French and English; and although most true, faithful, and cordial, yet inevitably different policies are to be considered. And I believe the French have momentous reasons for their course of proceedings; and their course, apparently, must not be deviated from by the British." After some amount of excitement had been exhibited, during which the house expressed itself decidedly adverse to entering further into the subject, it was allowed to drop.

The death of Sir William Molesworth, on the 22nd of October, 1855, left a vacancy for the borough of Southwark, which Sir Charles Napier succeeded in getting himself elected to fill.† He had never ceased to proclaim himself an injured man since he had been deprived of the command of the Baltic fleet; and his object in entering parliament was to fight out in that arena the quarrel existing between him and Sir James Graham. He was indeed sent to parliament for that purpose, and much expectation prevailed as to the result of the contest. The admiral permitted some time to elapse before he made his charge; but on the 13th of March, he rose in the house to move for a select committee to inquire into the operations of the British fleet in the Baltic, in the years 1854 and 1855. He said—"If the commanders had not done their duty they

* General Evans, as will be seen from referring to our account of the battle of Inkermann, was at that time suffering from severe indisposition.

† The old admiral thus proclaimed his political principles:—"To the electors of Southwark.—Gentlemen,—I have been told that my address is not sufficiently explicit. I shall now remedy that defect as shortly as possible. 1st. I am for a vigorous prosecution of the war. 2nd. I am a supporter of the vote by ballot. 3rd. I am for extending the

franchise to all who pay rates and taxes. 4th. I am for shortening the duration of parliament. 5th. I am against all jobbing and corruption of every description, and, in consequence, a supporter of administrative reform. 6th. I am for the abolition of church-rates. 7th. I am for a reform in the church, and a more equitable adjustment of church property; and I have always thought the bishops would be better in their dioceses than in the House of Lords."

ought to be punished; and if, on the other hand, the admiralty had not performed its duty, it ought to be brought to account. He had served his country, under four different sovereigns, for a period of more than fifty-six years; he had commanded not only fleets but armies; and he believed he was entitled to say he had acquitted himself at all times, and in all parts of the world, with honour to himself, until it was his misfortune to have a slur cast upon him by the right honourable baronet opposite" (Sir J. Graham.) Sir Charles Napier then reviewed the proceedings of the Baltic fleet during 1854, and also those of the admiralty, in connection with it. Until after the fall of Bomarsund the admiralty expressed satisfaction with his proceedings. Then came the question as to whether Sweaborg could have been destroyed. Sir Charles observed—"The French admiral and general examined Sweaborg, and gave it as their opinion that it could not be attacked. General Jones, the English engineer officer, thought that it might be attacked by a force of 5,000 men. The French general was of a different opinion, and he immediately commenced the embarkation of his army. General Niel, the French engineer officer, was of opinion that eight or ten sail of the line could knock Sweaborg down; and both these plans were sent home. Now came the difficulty. When the right honourable baronet heard that Bomarsund was to be destroyed he contemplated no further operations, and wrote to him on the 29th of August, informing him that the Emperor of the French had sent orders to General Baraguay d'Hilliers to re-embark his army, and that as soon as the admiralty knew what arrangements had been made with respect to that army, they would concert measures with the French government for the gradual withdrawal of the fleet. The letter instructed him to begin by sending home the three-deckers and the slowest of the block-ships, and gradually to withdraw from the Gulfs of Bothnia and Finland. Any one reading this letter would naturally conclude that it was an authority to him (Sir C. Napier) to send home the slow-sailing ships and the three-deckers. He knew that it was time to do so, because in the Baltic August was like November in England, and he thought that it was a very judicious order. When, however, it was known in England that the French army was going home, meetings were held all over the country to blame the government because Cronstadt, Sweaborg, and Sebastopol were

not taken. The right honourable baronet getting alarmed, turned round to see upon whom to cast the blame. He thought that he (Sir C. Napier) was the weakest of all concerned, and he therefore determined to fix the blame and the censure upon him. Out came an order that he was to hold a council of war of the French and his own admirals, to ascertain whether anything further could be done against Sweaborg. They all met on board the *Duke of Wellington*, and unanimously decided that, with the means at their command, nothing further could be done against the fortifications of that place. The courage of the right honourable baronet was then aroused, his border blood began to boil, and "My dear Sir Charles" was changed into "My dear admiral." The right honourable gentleman then forgot all that he had said of a consummate commander, and all the satisfaction he had expressed with regard to the arrangements that had been made. He forgot that only a few weeks before he had declared that it would not be safe to attack Sweaborg without at least 200 gun-boats and 50,000 men, and he then wished it to be attacked with only from eight to ten sail of the line. The right honourable baronet had then written to him a despatch which implied that: and how could the house believe that the same person who had told him so short a time before that Sweaborg could not be attacked without a force of 200 gun-boats and 50,000 men, could be serious in directing him to attack that fortress with a force of from eight to ten sail of the line? The fact was, that the right honourable baronet was not serious. A commotion had been raised in the country, and the government had fixed upon him as a scapegoat, and that letter of the right honourable baronet was only a flash in the pan, intended to cover the proceedings of himself and his political associates."

After a further recapitulation of the Baltic proceedings of 1854, Sir Charles continued—"The time was gone by when ministers could be arraigned for high treason; but certainly it seemed to him that the first lord of the admiralty could never have been serious in his mode of prosecuting the war with Russia, for he had given him orders preventing him from attacking that power in the summer time; and yet in the winter, when operations were impossible, he gave him directions to attack; which, if they had been better timed, he should undoubtedly have obeyed.

The very moment winter came, the right honourable baronet, forgetting all that he had written in the summer, goaded him on to assail fortifications which, he had been competently advised, would have in all probability involved the loss of our fleet. Why, if the Emperor of Russia himself had been our first lord of the admiralty, he would have given him the self-same orders that the right honourable baronet had given—he would have tied his hands when operations were possible, and urged him on by every inducement to undertake them when they were wholly out of the question. His correspondence with the admiralty soon closed. The squadron left Nargen and went to Kiel. The ships were ordered home, and they all arrived safely in England, having gone through a most arduous campaign, and navigated waters never before penetrated by vessels of so large a draught. When he got home, he went, as in duty bound, to pay his respects to the first lord; and, certainly, no man could have received another with a more sneering tone than the right honourable baronet received him. Gentlemen knew the right honourable baronet's peculiar sneer, and therefore they could judge of the welcome with which he was met. He (Sir C. Napier) could hardly keep his temper. The first lord told him that he might say what he pleased, but that he should make him no reply. That was language such as he had never before in his life had held towards him, and he had served many governments, and always with satisfaction to them. When he returned to Portsmouth, he was ordered to haul down his flag. He was quite prepared for this; and more than that, after what had taken place between him and the right honourable baronet, he never would again have served under him; for it was plain from the past, that no man's honour was safe in the right honourable baronet's hands. He next wrote to the admiralty to know whether he was to look upon his command as at an end; and the answer given to him was in the affirmative." After censuring the government for not sending a sufficient number of gun and mortar-boats in 1855, the admiral drew his remarks to a close, and resumed his seat without, we think, having at all altered the opinion of the house or the country, with respect to the want of vigour he had exhibited when he commanded the Baltic fleet. Such was the indifference of the house, that at first no one

seconded the motion Sir Charles had brought forward. The silence, however, was broken by Admiral Walcott, who became the seconder out of a kindly motive, saying he would never see a brother officer adrift without throwing out a tow-rope to him.

Sir Charles Napier had neither convinced the house that he was right, or enlisted its sympathies in his favour. Whether he had been ill-used was doubtful; that he had been unsuccessful was certain: and as the famous Talleyrand once said, "nothing succeeds like success." If Admiral Napier had been as daring in act as he was in speech—if he had fought with as much recklessness as he talked, he would have been listened to with far more respect. Englishmen do not like to hear a man say that he was not permitted to do this, that he had not the means of doing that, or that the task assigned to him was impossible. Genius creates means, undertakes the responsibility of neglecting unwise orders, and seldom or never uses the word "impossible." It dislikes the word—has no belief in it—thrusts it aside with impatient scorn—tramples it beneath its feet. The distinctive mark of genius is, that it ever triumphs over what mediocre men regard as impossible. Heroes practise prudence, but do not talk about it. It enters into their plans, but is not seen in their actions. Sir Charles Napier's chief concern appears to have been to bring the fleet entrusted to him safely home again. The object of the true hero is to accomplish the desire of his country; without loss if possible, but with loss if that is an inseparable consequence of success. He will have a cheap victory if it is to be had on such terms; but he *will* have the victory at any cost of blood and treasure, or win an historic immortality by perishing in a failure which deserved to be a success. England demands such men to lead her great navy, and to maintain her supremacy upon the seas; for she can better afford to lose a noble fleet and a hecatomb of brave men, than to sully her *prestige*, or let one leaf fall from her laurels. In war she must act with greatness rather than with caution, or she will not preserve her station amongst the great powers of Europe. If Englishmen lower their expectations with regard to those to whom they trust the solemn responsibility of the national honour, they will soon be served by an inferior order of men. The unsuc-

cessful man should be, and ever will be, coldly received. When the hour of action has passed, it is mere childishness to talk of what could have been done with other means. Our national poet—true English heart that he was—felt this profoundly when he placed this language in the mouth of the noblest Roman of that stern band who strove to save their country from the gorgeous corruption and ultimate ruin to which she was slowly but inevitably drifting—

"There is a tide in the affairs of men,
Which taken at the flood leads on to fortune;
Omitted, all the voyage of their life
Is bound in shallows and in miseries."

Admiral Napier had demanded a court-martial. It is a pity that he was not indulged with one—not a solemn sham or idle mockery, called only with the object of acquitting him; but one which would probe deeply with a stern impartiality; acquit him if he was found deserving, but punish with severity if he should have been found not to have done his duty. Our remarks apply, not to Admiral Napier alone, but to all the public servants of England. The garden of the state wants weeding, and the operation should be conducted in a resolute way.* The sturdy old oak of England will, we believe, continue to extend its broad branches proudly into the air, and long meet the fierce blasts of winter with all its ancient strength; but it has some withered branches *near the top*, that require lopping.

To return from this brief digression. Sir Charles Napier had a poor cause and an able opponent. He had attacked a man who was far his superior in the use of logical and oratorical weapons. Sir James Graham's reply was not only severe, but absolutely crushing to the naval reputation of the admiral, though it was not one that altogether exonerated himself. We believe that Sir James Graham, when first lord of the admiralty, did not at first desire to strike a severe blow at Russian interests or *prestige* in the Baltic. A demonstration was all that was intended, if a demonstration would serve the turn of the English government. It failed to do so: the war became a solemn thing—a struggle for the supremacy or fall of empires; the British people awoke as from a slumber, and demanded *results*. The government were startled; but Sir James Graham resigned

himself to float like a straw upon the torrent, and, joining in the warlike spirit of the people, also demanded deeds. The hour for scenic display had passed; the czar Nicholas had seen the performance of the English government—seen through it in fact,—and was by no means impressed by it. Sir James had counselled the admiral to be prudent; but he now urged him on to strike. He urged in vain; for Sir Charles Napier was not master of the situation he was placed in. He conducted the demonstration brilliantly; but for all the rest it came off as lamely as the worst enemies of England could desire. It was true that Bomarsund had fallen—thanks to the French military; but all the other great fortresses of the Baltic stood in grim security, and bristled with cannon. The admiral had not, or supposed he had not, the means of successfully attacking them; so he cruised about the Baltic, captured some fishing-smacks, burnt some timber and tar-barrels, and then sailed triumphantly home again.

Sir James Graham defended the sincerity of the government with respect to the Russian war; complained of the use the admiral made of private communications to him; and stated that the authorities of the admiralty refused to call Sir Charles Napier before a court-martial because they did not consider such a course necessary. He stated that Sir Charles begged urgently to be appointed to the command of the Baltic fleet, and that when his desire was complied with, raised doubts as to its efficiency. To this Sir James had replied—"I have done my best to provide a force which I consider adequate to the duty to be performed; and any exertion which this board considers necessary, will be made without intermission. You urged on me the propriety of offering bounty; of transferring the seamen from the queen's yacht to the flag-ship; and of inviting the gentlemen of England to forego their summer's amusement on the sea, and to lay up their yachts. These are signs of distress which I consider impolitic and unnecessary, and which I cannot sanction. If you are dissatisfied with the preparations which have been made and are in progress, and if you have not entire confidence in the strength of the combined forces of France and England, you had

* "If," said an American writer in reference to another subject, "a Cromwell or a Napoleon could come to judgment now and then, the right men

might fall into the right places, and the world would swing more easily upon its hinges than it does just at this moment, in your country or in mine."

better say so at once, and decline to accept a command which, in your opinion, would not redound to your honour or to the safety of your country." Sir C. Napier accepted the command under these circumstances, and by so doing surrendered his right to complain that he was not supplied with all the means required.

"Now, sir," continued Sir J. Graham, "I shall frankly tell the house why I hesitated long before I advised my colleagues and her majesty to appoint the gallant admiral to that command. I did hesitate long, and I will tell the house the reason why. The house will remember, that on a former evening the gallant admiral talked very contemptuously of coast-guardsmen, with bald heads and spectacles. Now, sir, I had the honour of some private acquaintance with that gallant officer very many years ago, and landsman as I am, and ignorant of naval affairs as I may be, I had imbibed very much the opinion from himself, that after sixty no admiral was really so efficient in time of war as he himself might desire to be—certainly not so efficient as he himself had been. If I am not mistaken, I have heard the gallant officer say, in early youth, that he would never think of going to sea after he was sixty years of age. That was in conversation; but when I first went to the admiralty, the honourable and gallant officer was so good as to extend to me his advice, I had almost said his 'tuition,' in the important office to which I was raised unexpectedly in 1831; and, great with the pen as well as with the sword, the honourable and gallant officer has published frequently and largely. I hold in my hand a book written by the gallant officer, with the high-sounding title of *The Navy*, which contains a series of letters written by Admiral Sir C. Napier, and edited by the highest literary authority, his relative, Major-general Sir W. Napier, to various first lords of the admiralty, including Lord Melbourne, the Duke of Clarence, Lord Althorpe, myself—an humble individual among such company—the Earl of Minto, Lord J. Russell, the Earl of Ellenborough, Lord Palmerston, Sir R. Peel, and though last, not least, the editor of the *Times*. Now, this is in 1831. It is no private communication, no document of doubtful authority, uncertain in its use, and not deliberately given to the public; but it is a letter addressed to myself on May 17th, 1831; and the gallant admiral says—

"'Rely upon it, sir, that the generality of men of sixty years of age are not fit for captains; as admirals, there is greater scope for the mind, and the signal for exercise will show him what ships are in order and what are not. But most men of that age are too old for dash and enterprise. Lord Nelson fought the battle of the Nile at thirty-nine, Copenhagen at forty-two, and was killed at forty-seven. Had he been seventy, you would probably not have heard of either one or the other. When a man's body begins to shake, the mind follows; and he is always the last to find it out.'"

After some further quotations, Sir J. Graham observed—"These were very solemn warnings; and from my early acquaintance with the honourable and gallant gentleman, before the close of the French revolutionary war, I was aware, by contrasting his age with my own, that he had passed the awful limit of sixty years, so dangerous to the public service. But if the doubt of what, for the public service, it was prudent to do had not arisen, there was in this very book a letter to another first lord of the admiralty, having a personal bearing on the appointment of the honourable and gallant officer. In a letter to Lord Minto, dated March, 1837, he says—

"'A man made an admiral at forty, in constant employment, with good health, good nerves, and of an active enterprising character, may hold good till sixty or upwards; but a man who has been on shore for a considerable number of years, unaccustomed to command, must have his nerves so much relaxed that it is quite impossible he can command a fleet with the energy that is necessary at the commencement of a war; he may do well enough in peace, but war is quite another thing, and war will surprise us one day or other; and, depend upon it, my lord, if we meet with reverses, there will be such a flame lit up throughout the country, that the Lord have mercy on the first lord of the admiralty for the time being.'"

"I think the house will agree with me, after what I have read of the solemn warnings administered to myself, to the military commission, and to first lords of the admiralty in times of peace, that we were justified in hesitating before we recommended our colleagues to give the honourable and gallant officer the appointment. But, sir, these difficulties having been one by one

overcome, I had to consider, in concert with the honourable and gallant officer, when appointed to the command, the objections he had taken to the manning of the fleet. The honourable and gallant officer, with laudable foresight and prudence, thought that a Russian fleet of twenty-eight sail of the line was a force not to be despised. When pressed to enter the Baltic with twelve sail of the line and a large number of screws—though the Russians had no screw ships—he more than once represented that the force was inadequate. He stated that the fleet was very ill-manned. Now, sir, I do not deny that the honourable and gallant officer pressed upon me, in the interviews to which I have referred, the propriety of issuing a proclamation based upon an act of parliament which I had the honour of introducing. But no such proclamation could have been issued, with offer of bounty on the one hand, without compulsory service on the other, if within the time limited sailors did not come in. I was not prepared at the first commencement of the war, before the necessity had been demonstrated, to urge the government directly or indirectly to sanction compulsory service. I had the assistance of my right honourable and gallant friend, the first naval lord of the admiralty—assistance for which I can never be sufficiently grateful, and which, I think, constitutes a debt of gratitude on the part of the public. The exertions of my right honourable and gallant friend, which were unremitting, convinced me that if a fair trial were given, without a shade of compulsion the fleet would be manned. I resisted the proclamation. I resisted the offer of double bounty, intimately connected as it was with compulsory service. The fears of the gallant admiral were not realised. The hopes and expectations of the board of admiralty were not disappointed, and my right honourable and gallant friend succeeded in manning the British fleet in a time incredibly short. In passing, I will say that I admit the wisdom of the objections which were taken early by the honourable and gallant officer to the proclamation in question, and, feeling the force of those objections, in 1854, I myself proposed a modification of it, to which the house was pleased to give its assent, and the objectionable portion of the law is now altered. After the Baltic fleet was named for the Baltic service, the *Royal Albert*, a three-decker, was in the year 1854 named

for service in the Black Sea. That ship went out as the flag-ship of a gallant officer, in no respect inferior, either in experience or in judgment, to the honourable and gallant admiral opposite; and I would propose to the honourable and gallant officer whether he means to say the *Royal Albert*, manned with volunteers after the Baltic service was supplied, was unfit for the service, or unfit to be sent into battle by a British board of admiralty? So much for the objections to manning the fleet. The next point taken by the honourable and gallant admiral was, that the ships were unfit to go into action. He has read part of his letters, in which he made use of expressions more than once, that there were in the fleet under his command ships unfit to go into action. The board of admiralty called upon him as a point of duty to specify those ships—‘to specify’ were the words used in the letter addressed to him. How did he meet that request? He went off about discipline being improved by exercise. The admiralty requested that a report of the state of the ships should be returned to the admiralty, pointing out such defects as were the subject of complaint, and he gives as an excuse for not sending home the list that it was not easily prepared. The honourable and gallant officer talks in disrespectful terms of the captains under his command. Though I have that correspondence, I will not be so ungenerous as to read to the house, and give to the public, the confidential communications made by the gallant admiral with respect to the conduct of several captains, some really at the top of the list, in which he declared, giving their names, that he thought them unfit for their commands, and that it was hopeless for them to try to amend; and in which he proposed to me that he should be at liberty to make signal, in presence of the whole fleet, ‘Go home! You are no use to me here.’ I resisted so harsh a measure. I have the letters here. I will not be so ungenerous as to produce them. If I did produce them, they would create a degree of ill-will against the honourable and gallant member, such as I am sure he could not confront. I will not betray names. It was a confidential communication to me. It is very easy now to say that the captains were first-rate officers. The private communications to me respecting these first-rate officers bear quite another interpretation; and I state positively that, whatever the honour-

able and gallant member may now find it convenient to say in public, those were not the representations which he made to me in private. I stated to him that I would support his authority to the utmost, but I was not prepared to sanction the ships being sent home—the ships and crews being efficient. I stated that if he would gravely and specially report to the board that he thought certain captains should be superseded, I had so much reliance upon his justice and authority that his wishes should be met; but it must be by superseding the officers, and not by sending the ships and crews home.”

Sir J. Graham then reproached Admiral Napier with not having made a personal *reconnaissance* of Sweaborg in June, instead of late in September; as in the former case it would have been quite possible for the admiralty, in the course of the summer or before the close of the autumn, to send out all the appliances which he might have deemed to be requisite. “I ascribe,” he said, “the whole difference which has arisen between the honourable and gallant officer and the board of admiralty, to his neglect in not making a personal *reconnaissance* of Sweaborg until so late a period as the 24th of September.” In a later part of his speech, Sir J. Graham quoted the following opinion of Lord Stanhope concerning Admiral Vernon—a description which was of course understood by the house as intending to apply to Admiral Napier:—“He became a great favourite with the multitude, who were, like himself, impatient for peace, and prone to consider the noisiest patriot the most sincere. On the breaking out of the war, he was appointed an admiral and commander of the West Indian squadron by the very minister whom he had assailed, from the same concession of popular clamour which had produced the war itself. He was undoubtedly a good officer, as far as courage, enterprise, and experience can constitute that character; but he was harsh and haughty to his inferiors, untoward with his equals, mutinous and railing to all placed above him in authority.” Sir James Graham then quoted from a work of Admiral Napier’s, in which that seaman stated that stone batteries could be successfully attacked with ships, provided the attack was made with *sufficient boldness*. He then thus concluded a speech which, if we may judge by the repeated cheers with which it was received, was regarded as an able and dashing reply to the

charges which had been brought against him:—“Into this discussion I have been drawn most reluctantly. It is not of my seeking. Had it not been for the particular circumstances of the case, I should not have done what I have done to-night, in reading private letters. I am scrupulously fearful that I have transgressed in reading those letters; but the house in judging my conduct on that point will remember that the circumstances were very pressing. Before doing so I took counsel with the house respecting the propriety of this proceeding, and I myself did not see how such a course was well to be avoided. Sir, this house is always a friend of truth; it dislikes special pleading; and I think I have stated to the house openly and fairly what are the real facts of this case. One point only remains for me to touch upon. I am, it seems, the friend of Russia. The Emperor Nicholas himself, had he been at the head of the board of admiralty, could not have done more than I did to promote the interest of Russia. Well, there are many witnesses upon the bench below me. I will defy any one in this house to say that any effort was omitted by me. Neither in the Black Sea nor in the Baltic may we have been so successful as we desired; but in my conscience I can say that, whatever may have been our failures, they have not proceeded from want of exertion on the part of the board of admiralty. With respect to preparations, I say distinctly that, if we had received the honourable and gallant officer’s report of what was necessary, in his opinion, for the attack of Sweaborg by naval means only in the beginning of June, it was quite in the power of the admiralty to have sent out such a quantity of mortars as would either have sufficed to plant on the islands occupied in the attack in 1855, or, placed in mortar-vessels, would have aided the operations of the fleet in the manner recommended by the honourable and gallant officer, before even in his view the season would have prevented the attack. Be that as it may, however, was I negligent in the intervening time? In concert with my colleagues I prepared in the autumn of 1854, to be ready to sail with the fleet in the spring of 1855, twenty-six gun-boats, twenty-two mortar-vessels, and five floating batteries, all built and ready for sea in April, 1855. By an agreement with the French government an equal force of gun-boats, mortar-vessels, and floating batteries had been prepared and built by France; and, in addition to four

screw line-of-battle ships, commonly called block-ships, we fitted five other line-of-battle ships with high-pressure engines; so that there were ready for attack in the Baltic, in the spring of 1855, nine sail of the line, twenty-six gun-boats, twenty-two mortar-vessels, and five floating batteries; this number of gun-boats, mortar-vessels, and floating batteries being doubled by the arrangement made with France. The honourable and gallant officer says that there is treason in it. If that is his opinion this discussion ought not to stop here. I have confronted the honourable and gallant officer this evening. I am ready to confront him anywhere; and I defy him to prove the accusations which he has this night scattered with so much recklessness about him."

Sir C. Napier was sufficiently crest-fallen; but he was not to escape yet. His conduct of the siege of Acre was reviewed by Admiral Berkeley, and even his courage on that occasion impugned. He also received a stern reprimand from that member of the admiralty for the example of insubordination he had set to the fleet. Admiral Berkeley observed—"The commander of a fleet should be a man of tact and discretion, and a man of the world; but had the honourable and gallant admiral shown these qualities in his speech at the Mansion House? There was one thing, however, which more than any other lowered the character of Sir C. Napier as a British officer, and that was his speech on the Southwark hustings. Out of spite to the right honourable baronet the member for Carlisle—out of spite to the admiralty, because they felt they could no longer employ him, and to gain a little popularity and the cheers of the multitude, the honourable and gallant admiral had dared to get upon a public hustings, and, at the risk of making the sailors of Great Britain discontented and mutinous in the midst of a war with Russia, to proclaim that the admiralty were depriving the men of their just rights, and of the indulgences which belonged to them. That was most unbecoming conduct;

and if there had been a naval officer at the head of the admiralty, the honourable and gallant member would have been immediately struck off the list of admirals. If it were not too late to learn the lesson, the honourable and gallant member might remember for the future, that he who could not govern himself was not fit to govern others, nor was the man fit to command a fleet who did not know how to obey."

Captain Scobell then volunteered a defence of Admiral Napier, but with no great success, and the discussion was protracted for some time; but the interest of it was over. In conclusion, Sir C. Napier made a brief reply, in which his position was no longer offensive but defensive; and the motion was withdrawn. Our opinions are by no means invariably coincident with those of the *Times*; but it must be universally admitted, that when that journal expresses correct views, it does so with great ability. We entirely concur in the following observations:—"For this extraordinary remissness in the execution of his duty (i.e., the neglect to reconnoitre Sweaborg until it was too late to be of any service), Sir Charles Napier is fairly answerable to his superiors and to the country, and he ought to have been grateful that no public notice was taken of his misconduct, instead of ransacking confidential documents for proofs of exaggerated and ridiculous charges, which, even if true, would have furnished no excuse for his own lamentable want of zeal and decision in the service of the public. It is melancholy to see a man who has done much and gallant service in his day, thus overshadowing the evening of his life, and calling into prominent notice faults in his own conduct, weaknesses, and infirmities which, but for other faults of character and discretion, might have passed unnoticed and unregarded. But Sir C. Napier would have it so; and we are bound to say that he has made out a case against himself which no amount of assertion or abuse, no past exploits or present popularity, are able to alter or to extenuate."

CHAPTER VIII.

THE ALLIES DEMAND CIVIL REFORMS FROM TURKEY; CONFERENCES AT CONSTANTINOPLE; ASSENT OF THE SULTAN TO THE REQUIRED CONCESSIONS; ABDUL-MEDJID ATTENDS A BALL AT THE ENGLISH EMBASSY, AND ANOTHER AT THE FRENCH; REMARKABLE FIRMAN OF THE SULTAN, WHICH, IF OBSERVED, WILL REVOLUTIONISE TURKEY; REFLECTIONS RESPECTING IT; AGITATION AT CONSTANTINOPLE; PETTY DISPUTE WITH PERSIA; MR. MURRAY LEAVES TEHERAN; APPEARANCE OF BRITISH WAR STEAMERS IN THE PERSIAN GULF.

A QUAIN old proverb runs thus :—"What will you have? says God: pay for it and take it." A close observation will convince us that neither Providence, nature, men, or states, give anything away without an equivalent in some form or other. We must buy wealth with labour, learning with patient study, wisdom with profound reflection, excellence in the arts with devoted practice and enthusiastic hope, safety from aggression by a preparation and readiness to repel it, independence by a never-failing trust in ourselves and a rigid discharge of duty, freedom by a jealous foresight which is ever ready to resent the shadow of oppression, the esteem of our neighbours by honourable conduct, the affection of dependents by a generous regard for their wants and feelings, health by simple and temperate habits, and happiness by virtue. Nothing worth having but must be purchased with reiterated effort. In like manner, no man or nation receives assistance from other

men or nations, without having to make a sacrifice in return. Individuals or empires who receive gifts, sell something of their previous independence to the giver.* When peace began to be negotiated between Russia and the allies, Turkey was made to understand this matter.

Mr. Bright, in a speech he made at Manchester on the 28th of January, observed—"I confess I don't like to talk about the condition of the sultan. I have no wish that he should continue to rule in Constantinople, or that the Mohammedan power there should be supreme; but I am certainly sorry that, under pretences, and with avowed objects of an opposite character, the result of the intervention of this country in Turkish affairs has been greatly to accelerate the ruin which must before long come upon the Turkish government. Indeed, Turkey is just in the condition of an officer's horse of which I have heard our old friend General Thompson tell. The officer's

* The reader will find this interesting theory elaborated in R. W. Emerson's *Essay on Compensation*. We quote a passage or so :—"You cannot do wrong without suffering wrong. 'No man ever had a point of pride that was not injurious to him,' said Burke. The exclusive in fashionable life does not see that he excludes himself from enjoyment in the attempt to appropriate it. The exclusionist in religion does not see that he shuts the door of heaven upon himself, in striving to shut out others. Treat men as pawns and ninepins, and you shall suffer as well as they. If you leave out their heart, you shall lose your own. The senses would make things of all persons; of women, of children, of the poor. The vulgar proverb, 'I will get it from his purse or out of his skin,' is sound philosophy. All infractions of love and equity in our social relations are speedily punished. They are punished by fear. Whilst I stand in simple relation to my fellow-man, I have no displeasure in meeting him. We meet as water meets water, or a current of air meets another, with perfect diffusion and interpenetration of nature. But as soon as there is any departure from simplicity, and attempts at halfness, or good for me that is not good for him, my neighbour feels the wrong; he shrinks from me as far as I have shrunk from him; his eyes no longer seek mine; there is war between us; there is hate in him and fear in me. All the old abuses in society, the great and universal and

the petty and particular, all unjust accumulations of property and power, are avenged in the same manner. Fear is an instructor of great sagacity, and the herald of all revolutions. One thing he always teaches, that there is rottenness where he appears. He is a carrion crow, and though you see not well what he hovers for, there is death somewhere. Our property is timid, our laws are timid, our cultivated classes are timid. Fear for ages has boded, and mowed, and gibbered over government and property. That obscene bird is not there for nothing. He indicates great wrongs which must be revised. * * * Experienced men of the world know very well that it is always best to pay scot and lot as they go along, and that a man often pays dear for a small frugality. The borrower runs in his own debt. Has a man gained anything who has received a hundred favours and rendered none? Has he gained by borrowing, through indolence or cunning, his neighbour's wares, or horses, or money? There arises on the deed the instant acknowledgment of benefit on the one part, and of debt on the other; that is, of superiority and of inferiority. The transaction remains in the memory of himself and his neighbour; and every new transaction alters, according to its nature, their relation to each other. He may soon come to see that he had better have broken his own bones than have ridden in his neighbour's coach, and that 'the highest price he can pay for a thing is to ask for it.'"

servant reported to him that the animal was very ill. 'Ah!' said the master, 'it is but lingering.' 'Yes, sir,' observed the servant, 'it is lingering fast!' I think that is just the condition of Turkey under the intervention of this country." Apply these words of the great peace orator to the government and ruling class of Turkey, and they are rigidly correct. Turkey can scarcely now be said to be exclusively the property of the Turks; it asked for help from the Christian states of Europe, and it must pay for that help by submitting to Christian interference in its affairs. The shadows of England and France rest upon Constantinople, and the sceptre of the sultan is divided. Old Turkey is declining faster than ever; but we think a regenerated Turkey is arising, which will perhaps take its place with a good-will in the family of European states. We very much doubt that the Christianity of Turkey will increase; but we believe that its Mohammedanism will become more flexible.* Christians will be respected, instead of being treated with contempt; and they will therefore be likely not to cling to their religion with so tenacious a grasp. Some may regard this as a paradox; but it is certain that to persecute a religion is to swell the number of its adherents, and to make them cherish

* There is assuredly plenty of room for more flexibility and gentleness on the part of the Mohammedans towards their Christian dependents. Dr. Sandwith, from whose work we have already quoted in the commencement of this volume, relates the following incident:—"I cannot do better than give an example of the way in which the feelings of this class of the sultan's subjects (*i.e.*, the Christians) are rudely trampled on by Mussulman intolerance. Here is a faithful translation of a *teskere*, or permit of burial, given by the *cadi* of Mardin, in the spring of the year 1855, to a Christian applying for it. He has given, and does give, scores of the like kind to all the Ghiaours in his jurisdiction. Here it is:—"We certify to the priest of the church of Mary, that the impure, putrefied, stinking carcass of Saideh, damned this day, may be concealed underground.

(Sealed.) "EL SAID MEHEMED FAIZI.

"A.H. 1271, Rejib 11."

"Facts speak for themselves; and I would ask, how it is possible for the Christians to be well treated, when such judges as these are put over them, who insult and plunder them as a sort of religious duty." There is, indeed, a great deal of the savage yet remaining in the Turkish nature, as the following incidents, related in *Le Spectateur de l'Orient* for the 10th (22nd) of September, 1854, will avouch:—"A Turk at Arta has just cruelly beaten and then killed a Rayah. Nothing is done to him.

"A lame Rayah at Toulza passes a Turkish guard-house carrying a burden. A Moslem soldier fires a charge of small shot at him to amuse his companions.

the persecuted object with tenfold affection. Terrible massacres have taken place for the purpose of exterminating new religions or sects, but they have ever had the reverse effect. The Roman emperors, from Nero to the divided sway of Dioclesian and Maximian, endeavoured to wash out the Christian religion with blood; and in the sixteenth century the Roman church strove with reckless malignity to burn and strangle protestantism out of Europe. We know with what result. Persecute any new sect, and you establish it; for a single martyr you have a hundred converts.

With the first prospect of peace the ambassadors of the allied powers demanded certain civil reforms from Turkey, as a recompense for the assistance which had been given to her in repulsing the encroachments of Russia. The fourth point in the peace proposals related to the privileges of the Christian subjects of the sultan, which, it was said, were to be established without injury to the independence or dignity of his crown—a matter which, under existing circumstances, was an impossibility. What the Sublime Porte yielded to the demands of France and England, seconded by Austria, and further backed by the public opinion of nearly all Europe, could hardly the Greek falls, the Turks rob him, and escape scot free.

"Some Turkish soldiers meet a few miserable shepherds in Wallachia. They seize the defenceless wretches, hang them up by the middle, and torture them (in joke) till two are killed and three are disabled. The authorities refuse to interfere.

"At Sistood, two women working in the fields are seized, outraged, and murdered. The result is the same.

"At Varna, a Greek merchant disappears entirely, and no news can be had of him.

"In several places whole villages have been sacked by Turkish troops on the march.

"At Rovai, near Selepacu, a Turk has cut off a Rayah's head. Nothing is done to him.

"At the little town of Zaara, a Turk shoots a Rayah dead for refusing to sell him some rice on trust. The murderer is a policeman, and escapes without inquiry. At the same place one of the *cadi's* men seriously wounds a Rayah, who will not cheerfully follow him; and another Turk, in the same town, is allowed to cut off the hand of a Greek monk with impunity.

"A certain pasha's son kills a Greek shepherd, and carries off his wife. A poor Greek charcoal-burner is also assassinated for his daughter.

"At Broussa, the rage of the Turks against the Christians is so great, that they dare not appear in the streets at noonday.

"They may be flogged, insulted, tortured, hanged, therefore, everywhere with impunity, and if they venture to resist such proceedings they meet with no mercy."

be looked upon as a perfectly voluntary concession. It was impossible for the sultan and his advisers not to feel some sense of weakness and humiliation, some rankling of irritation, however they might strive to conceal it beneath a diplomatic garb of courtesy and placid dignity. Several conferences on the fourth point took place at Constantinople between the representatives of England, France, and Austria on the one hand, and the grand vizier and the Turkish minister for foreign affairs on the other.

The former, acting in concert, drew up a note which explained the concessions they desired the Turkish government to make. This document, which was presented to the Porte on the 22nd of January, stated that the time had arrived when the Turkish government, in consideration of the services rendered to its country by the allies, as well as in its own recognised interest, should make those changes in the internal institutions of the state which, on the one side, might satisfy the wishes of Europe for improving the condition of the non-Mussulman subjects of the Porte; and, on the other, set at rest the just claims of so large a portion of the population, consolidate the Turkish empire, and promote its further material and social development. The first point treated of the general principle of equality between Mussulman and Christian subjects, and of the security of the persons and property of the latter. It also referred to the position of foreigners in Turkey, especially as regarded their inability to hold property. The second point referred to a revision of the administration of justice. It proposed separate tribunals for the Mussulman and Christian subjects. For mixed cases, where both Mussulman and Christian were concerned, a fairly constituted mixed tribunal was recommended, and the right of all Christians to come forward as witnesses demanded. The third point concerned the police of the empire; which it was recommended to put on an extended and improved scale. Other points provided for the development of the agricultural, industrial, and commercial resources of the country; for the construction of roads, canals, railways, and for the regulation of commerce. An increased regard for education, and the establishment of both elementary and superior schools, was recommended. The right of indiscriminate military enlistment was expressed in principle, and the opinion of the Porte demanded as to how she could

best combine its application with the existing military institutions of Turkey. The last point related to the removal of the prohibition of Christian subjects from filling civil and military offices. Truly was it observed, that such a number of sweeping reforms implied a revolution as complete for Turkey as that of 1793 in France.

These demands met with a favourable reception from the Turkish government. Not only the principles laid down for the insurance of equality of all subjects of the sultan, but all other suggestions intended to secure the improvement of the internal condition of Turkey, were accepted. The Ottoman council only requested the ambassadors to reconsider some of the terms contained in the project submitted by them, as it was thought they might be offensive to the sultan. This was immediately done; for the ambassadors of the Christian powers were well pleased with the result of their efforts.

A political correspondent from Constantinople made the following remarks upon these extraordinary concessions:—

"It would be useless to say much of this important decision, which places, with one stroke of the pen, the Rayah side by side with the Mohammedan, and which, if carried out, must become the keystone of a new social and political organisation in Turkey. But the question is, whether such a complete revolution in principle can be carried out in practice without some previous gradual preparation. At any rate, if the experiment succeeds, it will be the first case of an old society reformed by general principles, especially general principles which do not emanate from those who are to be benefited by them—nay, which are in opposition to the wishes both of the Christian and Mohammedan part of the population. One of the mistakes made by philanthropic people in Europe, who never saw anything of the real condition and never heard anything of the real wishes of the Rayahs in Turkey, is to apply their own feelings to these latter, and to judge them according to their own notions. The greatest outcry was therefore raised against the unjust and humiliating tribute of the haradj, which was absurdly enough interpreted as the tax paid by Christians to keep their heads, while in reality it is only a tax paid as exemption from military service. If they had looked at a dictionary, the meaning of the word alone would have explained the

mistake. Rayah means one who is protected—that is, who has not to protect himself. As in every other state, the principle in Turkey was likewise that every one should enjoy rights in proportion to the burdens which he has to bear. In a state which owes its origin to conquest, and which had from the beginning a purely military form, military service was naturally put forward as the indispensable condition of the enjoyment of full rights. And this principle has been kept up to this day, and forms the basis of the whole inequality between Mohammedans and non-Mohammedans, or rather between soldiers and civilians. The proof is, that all the non-Mohammedans who serve, or are supposed to serve, in the field, enjoy, even without the intervention of the allies, the same rights as the Mohammedans. All the Christians of Albania, the Chimariotes, the Miriditti, the Malakassi, the whole of Bosnia, with the exception of the district of Novi-Bazar, which formed a part of Servia, pay no haradj, and their testimony is admitted in every Turkish court just in the same way as if they were Mohammedans; nay, even the inhabitants of the district of Gumushane are in this position, because they have a kind of military service to do as guards of the mines. The application of this principle, that military service is the chief condition for the enjoyment of the rights of a full citizenship, appears most plainly in the regulations concerning the right to appear as a witness in courts of law. The testimony of a military man has always the preference over that of a Mohammedan who is not a military man.

“The ambassadors, in embodying their propositions for the establishment of equality between Mohammedans and non-Mohammedans, seem to have been fully aware of this; for, without insisting much on the abolition of the haradj, they suppose that this must be *ipso facto* the case as soon as the principle of indiscriminate enlistment is recognised. The military enlistment of the non-Mohammedans is thus the pivot on which the whole scheme of giving perfect equality to all subjects moves. And this indiscriminate enlistment, which is urged as a privilege for non-Mohammedans, is urged by ninety-nine out of a hundred of them not as the greatest boon, but as the greatest curse. Whoever doubts this has only to go into the interior and attend an enlistment in the provinces. He will see the Moham-

medans who are liable to it downcast and despairing, and those who are exempted by means of the haradj, blessing their fate and the much-abused haradj which preserves them from such a boon.

“They will now be subject themselves to this enlistment, and the allies must not expect much gratitude for their interference. It is dangerous to indulge in illusions about such an important point. The enlistment will be looked on by non-Mohammedans as a much greater evil than the haradj, and the difficulties will not proceed from the rulers, or from the Mohammedan part of the population, who will only be too glad to have the burdens which they now have alone to bear subdivided, but from the Christians themselves; and the allies must be prepared to have an army ready to enforce their boon, or there will be very few Christian soldiers in the Turkish army. If the Christians on their side will not be very much satisfied with this arrangement, the Mohammedans will be less so with other wholesale improvements, and this dissatisfaction ought not to be quite overlooked. If even the Christians were heart and soul for the new principles which are proposed by the allies for the regulation of their social and political positions, it would be rather dangerous to drive things to extremes. How much more is this the case when they cannot reckon on the support of those whom they intend to benefit!

“The mistake on this score arises from the imperfect knowledge of the relative proportions of the Christian and Mohammedan element in European Turkey. Few people know that Turkey possesses a more exact census than perhaps any other country for most of her provinces, but unfortunately it is jealously kept from the eye of the foreigner, as it forms the basis of the system of taxation, which certainly does not bear an exposure to broad daylight. In consequence of this, and the little study which has been given by tourists to the subject; all information about it is derived from spurious and interested sources who have a proposition to prove—namely, that the non-Mohammedan part of the population of European Turkey exceeds several times the number of Mohammedans. It happens, then, that the relative proportion of the former to the latter is by the more moderate statisticians supposed to be as three to one, whereas some go even as far as five to one. The confusion which prevails in their ideas

about the respective names of Mussulmans and Turks contributes a good deal to this result. People are only counting the Turks by race, instead of including all Mussulmans as they ought. If this was everywhere done, and if tourists would take the trouble to go a little out of the beaten track, these false ideas about the relative proportion of the Mohammedan and non-Mohammedan elements in Turkey would be soon rectified. The greatest part of the Mohammedan villages are far away from the main roads. This accounts for their not being seen by flying tourists, who write books solving every difficulty after a couple of months' voyage or half a year's stay at Constantinople. A careful survey of the country would show that if we except the Danubian principalities and Servia—both of which, being semi-independent, do not come into consideration in the present question—the number of Mohammedans is not much inferior to that of non-Mohammedans in European Turkey. Taking the provinces separately, it would be found that in Bosnia the two elements are about equal, in Albania the Mohammedans as two to one. Thus, from the centre of Albania, near Oclrida, a belt of Mohammedan villages stretches itself eastward through the whole length of Macedonia and Thrace down to the neighbourhood of Constantinople. The only two provinces where the non-Mohammedan population considerably surpass the Mohammedan are Bulgaria and Thessaly. I insist on these statistical details, because they show the exaggeration of the popular delusion in Europe, that any opposition which the Mohammedan population could make to any interference which would not be to their taste, would only lead to their expulsion from Europe. No doubt the foreign armies which occupy Turkey might do a good deal about Constantinople, but it may be doubted whether they would be

quite so successful in the provinces, and whether the time which would elapse before they could exert this influence would not entail fearful evils on the non-Mohammedan population.

"From these reasons it would have been, perhaps, wiser to proceed gradually by the real introduction of practical reforms, which would have brought immediate benefit with them, than by the forced acceptance of vague general principles, of which there are so many in the Turkish archives, and which, moreover, must throw Turkey into an unsettled state for years to come, just at the moment when it is all-important that there should be unity at home in order to resist encroachments from without."

On the assent of the sultan to the required concessions, Lord Stratford de Redcliffe ventured to invite him to be present at a fancy ball, to be given at the embassy. Abdul-Medjid consented—some say willingly; others urge that it was with reluctance and disgust; a statement which is not supported by the information we have of the details of the visit. The circumstance was one for which there was no precedent in Turkish history. Oriental etiquette jealously guards the sovereign from intrusion, and removes him from all familiar contact from the rest of the world. As successor of the Prophet and Shah in Shah, or king of kings, the sultan, in the eyes of his Mohammedan subjects, cannot deal on a footing of equality even with any other sovereign. But a great social revolution was in progress at Constantinople, and the sultan condescended even to visit the house of a foreign ambassador. Truly was it observed that young men in Turkey were entitled to speak of the vanished past, and to rejoice over or deplore changes with all the gravity of old men.

On the afternoon of the 31st of January, the main street of Pera* was crowded with

* The writer of some sketches of Constantinople, during the occupation of the allies, gave the following amusing description of the streets of Pera:—"The next morning I went for a walk—an enterprise not to be attempted with impunity. An immense number of persons, in every variety of grotesque costume, crowded the streets. To get through the throng I was obliged to arm myself with a stout stick, and much judicious attention. Now I was obliged to spring out of the way of a line of asses, carrying planks for building; and now to rush into a shop to avoid being spitted by the poles between which two men would sling a bale of merchandise; pastry-cooks' boys; dim-eyed, fat, black, important eunuchs on horseback; oriental beauties in gilded,

springless wooden couches; stiff Turkish soldiers, in awkward, shrunken, ill-made clothes; gigantic Scotch highlanders, with their noses in the air; sailors with short pipes; strutting Albanians, hustling everybody; a Cephalonian, with a huge Phrygian cap drawn over his eyes; woodcutters, who think nothing of cracking your leg with a stray log; snarling dogs, French actors, and allied officers of every denomination, make up only a tenth part of the jumble of things in a Pera street just now. I saw one old lady, with a deep blush on her face, that assuredly had nothing to do with modesty. She was a walking ruin, plastered up. She had flowers in her bonnet destined to bring forth no fruits. The lavish embroideries of her dress put me

immense numbers of excited people, who had taken up their positions in the neighbourhood of the embassy, to witness the passage of the sultan. The street was crowded with the carriages of the Turkish dignitaries who were all to be present on his arrival. The approaches to the palace were lined with an English guard of honour, composed of detachments of guards and highlanders, together with the band of the 1st regiment of the German legion. At eight in the evening, a signal-fire on the heights above the imperial palace of Teheragan, and a salvo of artillery from Galata Serai, announced that the sultan had left the palace. He arrived at the gate of the embassy a little before nine, where the troops presented arms on his approach, and the band struck up the "Sultan's March," and "God save the Queen." At the great staircase, which was crowded with officers of the allied armies and Turkish dignitaries, the sultan was received by Lord Stratford and his attendants. He was at once conducted into the ball-room, where a crowd of guests had already assembled. There he seated himself on an arm-chair, which had been prepared for him on a raised *dais*. After the representatives of the foreign powers had taken their places on one side of him, and the Turkish dignitaries on the other, several of the ladies were presented to his majesty. This ceremony over, the dancing began—a proceeding in which he seemed to take considerable interest, as he stood up in order to have a better view of the evolutions. It was a sign of coming changes, a trifle pregnant with meaning, to behold the commander of the faithful departing from the conventional seclusion of Eastern grandeur, and gazing upon ladies in ball-dresses engaged in waltzes and polkas. After looking

in mind of the moss-grown towers of some deserted fortress. It is a curious peculiarity of Pera life, that all the old women are called by those fond diminutives of their Christian names which, in other places, are usually applied only to children. They put one in mind of the old bridge in Paris, which is still called the 'Pont Neuf.' One of the most absurd and common of human errors is not to know how to grow old. I turn my head to look at a chapfallen Turk. His beard is clipped, his dress is mean and narrow—he is a victim of reform. Everything dignified and comfortable has been removed away from him. The Turk of the middle and lower classes has of late years degenerated altogether into a mere commonplace slob. Among the other figures in the street are a sofia with his white turban, an ulema with lilac boots, and a pasha, preoccupied doubtless alike with the thoughts of their rapidly diminishing power and influence. The priest (ulemah)

at the dancing for nearly an hour, the sultan expressed a desire to be shown into the refreshment-room, where he remained for some time, and then took his departure. He had intended to return to the ball-room, but found the heat too much for him. On leaving he took Lord Stratford by the hand—another departure from established custom; for only Turkish pashas of the highest rank used to be permitted to touch the sultan, and then only on highly important occasions, when they respectfully saluted his feet. No sooner had he left the embassy than the guns of Galata Serai announced that he was returning home.

This visit of the sultan to an English ambassador was not a merely insignificant act of politeness, but a ceremony of great political importance. It was an act requiring great moral courage on his part, and was performed in defiance of the religious prejudices of the Mohammedans to all trivial amusements. Viewed in this light, even the slight act of his taking refreshments was full of meaning. Every act of the private life of a Turkish ruler is so jealously concealed, that only his chief eunuch is allowed to attend at his meals. Though this rule was originally only intended as a safeguard against poisoning, it formed, in the eyes of his people, a time-honoured usage which was religiously observed. It was remarked, that the conduct of Abdul-Medjid in attending this ball, was "a kind of sanction to the concessions to be made to the non-Mohammedan subjects of the Porte. With the abolition of the privileges of the Mohammedan ruling race, their head, the sultan, descends by his own free will from the exceptional position which he has hitherto observed with regard to the representatives of Christian powers.

is counting a rosary of one hundred beads; and at every bead he turns he repeats one of the hundred attributes of Allah. There is a Persian, too, with high-heeled shoes and a conical cap, like an inverted flower-pot. He looks with a sour eye upon the Turks. There is a Syrian in a picturesque, half-biblical dress; a pale Jew, who, in spite of his business air and hurried step, makes way obsequiously to all who pass. There are some Greek girls, with massy, lustrous hair and chiselled features. Such is Pera High-street. On each side are shops. It is painful to say that many of them are set up for the sale of sausages; and often a gaunt, fresh-killed hog affronts the gaze of every true believer. Therefore some caustic Mussulman was recently heard to observe, that it was a curious fact—"The departure of the Russians was immediately followed by the arrival of the pigs." This denotes the jealous feeling with which the Turks regard their allies.

Old Turkey is dead and gone—the ball was the burial ceremony, and the lively strain of polkas and waltzes its funeral march.”

The French ambassador was naturally anxious to obtain a similar honour to that which had been conferred on the English one. An invitation was therefore addressed by M. de Thouvenal to the sultan, to attend a ball to be given three days afterwards at the French embassy. It was accepted; and every preparation was immediately made to receive Abdul-Medjid with the honours due to his imperial rank. On the appointed evening, the whole front of the embassy was splendidly illuminated, and above the principal gateway a brilliant transparency showed in lines of fire the imperial “tonghra.” The avenues of the embassy were occupied by detachments of picked companies from the French regiments encamped at Maslak, sappers of the engineers, a division of the foot brigade of Paris, and foot artillery. The martial bearing of the French troops created general admiration, and opposite to them was drawn up a battalion of the imperial Ottoman guard, in full uniform. At half-past seven a Turkish aide-de-camp galloped up and informed the ambassador that the sultan had left Tophané, and was advancing on horseback through the chief street of Pera. On receiving the news, M. Thouvenal, accompanied by all the members of the embassy, and by the generals and superior officers of the French division, went as far as the gates of the palace to receive his majesty. On the approach of the sultan the drums beat to arms, the troops presented, and the military band struck up the Turkish national hymn. At the same moment, a multitude of Bengal lights were lit up as if by enchantment, and enabled the sultan to have a good view of the exciting scene around him.

On entering the embassy, the sultan was conducted by one of the grand staircases to the apartment prepared for his reception. A company of Zouaves, a detachment of cuirassiers, dragoons, and *chasseurs d’Afrique*, formed the line inside the palace conjointly with the naval brigade and Ottoman artillerymen. During a brief period assigned for rest, the sultan engaged in some private conversation with the ambassador. His majesty was attired in a uniform richly studded with jewels, and he wore the grand cordon of the legion of honour. Entering

the throne-room, he was received by his ministers and the great dignitaries of the Ottoman state, who were drawn up in a line to the right, and by the foreign ambassadors and French and English generals residing at Constantinople, who formed another line to the left. To the right of the throne were reserved seats, occupied by ladies of the diplomatic corps. On being led towards the throne by the ambassador, the attention of the sultan was attracted by a portrait of the Emperor Napoleon. After looking at it for a few moments, he turned towards M. Thouvenal, and observed—“I am happy to behold the features of my august and faithful ally. I experience the most lively satisfaction at being his guest to-day.”

Abdul-Medjid exhibited, on this occasion, more animation than was usual with him. After receiving the homage of the diplomatic corps, he conversed with all the foreign representatives, especially with those of England, Austria, and Prussia. He had also a gracious word for every lady presented to him. When all the official introductions had taken place, the sultan expressed a desire to visit the ball-room, where the *élite* of Pera was assembled, consisting of all the members of the different embassies, and a great number of naval and military officers in full uniform. He was received with expressions of the most marked respect and lively sympathy. This he acknowledged very courteously, as he would not sit down until the ladies and the ambassadors accredited to his government had taken their places.

The ball then commenced, a dance being formed immediately in front of the sultan, who appeared to take a considerable interest in the proceedings of those whom his ancestors would have despised as Ghiaours. In about an hour his majesty returned to the throne-room, where he requested the presence of the ladies who had been presented to him. They immediately attended, and sat down, forming a circle around him. Lady George Paget, the Princess Stourdza, and Madame la Baronne Darrican, were then introduced to him, on which he rose and bowed to each of them. After a brief conversation the sultan returned to the ball-room, which he finally left at half-past ten o’clock. On taking leave of the ambassador, he thanked him graciously for the reception he had met with. After the sultan’s departure,

dancing was resumed and kept up until a late hour.

On Monday, the 18th of February, a great excitement prevailed at Constantinople. It was the day when the concessions of Turkey to the demands of the western states of Europe were to be made known. The imperial firman, granting equal rights to all the subjects of the sultan, without regard to their religion, was to be read to the people. The ceremony was appointed to take place at one; but as early as eleven, white and green-turbaned ulmahs and softas, Greek and Armenian priests, mingled with Perotes, Europeans, and nondescripts, were seen hurrying towards the Porte. Somewhat later, Turkish dignitaries on horseback, or in their carriages, began to arrive, and soon formed a regular line in the narrow street which leads from the fashionable quarters of Constantinople to the Porte. There was a

* In reference to the mixed races and diverse religions of the subjects of the sultan, Sir Archibald Alison observes:—"To govern dominions so vast, and inhabited by so great a variety of different and hostile nations, must, under any circumstances, have been a matter of difficulty; but in addition to this there was superadded a still more fatal and indelible source of discord, which was the difference of RELIGION. Turkey, even in Asia, is not, properly speaking, a Mohammedan country. The Seven Churches were established in Asia Minor in the days of the apostles; the empire of the East had embraced the faith of the gospel four centuries before Christianity had spread in Western Europe. We are accustomed, from its ruling power, and its position in the map, to consider Turkey as a Mohammedan state, forgetting that Christianity had been established over its whole extent a thousand years before Constantinople yielded to the assault of Mahomet, and that the transference to the creed of Mahomet was as violent a change as if it were now to be imposed by foreign conquest on France and England. Even at this time, after four centuries of Mohammedan rule, Christianity is still the faith of three-fourths of the whole Turkish empire in Europe, and one-fourth in Asia. Cast down, reviled, persecuted, the followers of Jesus, from generation to generation, have adhered to the faith of their fathers: it still forms the distinguishing mark between them and their oppressors: more even than difference of race it has severed the two great families of mankind; and when the Greek revolution broke out, the cry was not—'Independence to Greece,' but 'Victory to the Cross.' The system of government by which the Turks for four centuries have maintained themselves in their immense dominions, and kept the command of so many and such various races of men, is very simple, and more suited to Oriental than European ideas. It is neither the system which distance and the extreme paucity of the ruling nation has rendered a matter of necessity to the English in India—that of conciliating the great body of the rural cultivators, and drawing from them disciplined battalions which might establish their dominion over

drizzling rain and a cold wind; but yet the crowd was so great, that the Turkish soldiers had much difficulty to keep a clear entrance for the ministers and other dignitaries into the great council hall, where the reading was to take place.

The ceremony was delayed until three o'clock, in consequence of several of the magnates of the empire having been engaged at the funeral of one of the daughters of the sultan. On their arrival, every one admitted to the hall hastened to the place assigned to him. There was the grand vizier, surrounded by the other ministers, all the members of the council of state and of the Tanzimat, the Sheik-ul-Islam, the patriarchs, archbishops, and bishops of the different religious communities, and a number of the most prominent men among the Mussulman and Christian population of Constantinople.* "It would," said an observer, "have formed an interest-

their former oppressors—nor that of penetrating the wilds of nature with the light of civilisation, and conquering mankind to pacify and bless them, like the legion which followed the eagles of Rome to the extremities of the earth. It is more akin to the establishment and system of government of the Normans in England, where the people were not only conquered, but retained in subjection by force, and 60,000 horsemen annually assembled at Winchester to overawe and intimidate the subject realm. Their number is small compared to the entire population of the country. Three millions of Osmanlis in Europe are thinly scattered over a territory containing twelve or thirteen millions of Christian subjects; but they are all armed, and ready to become soldiers; they are in possession of the whole fortresses, harbours, and strongholds of the kingdom; they have the command of the government, the treasury, the capital, and the great cities; the Christians are scattered over the country, and depressed by centuries of servitude; the Turks are concentrated in towns, and rendered confident by the long exercise of power. What renders the government of the Christians, though so superior in number, by the Mohammedans more easy in Turkey, is the variety of tribes and races of which the subjected population is composed; their separation from each other by mountains, seas, and entire want of roads, and the complete unity of action and identity of purpose in the dominant race. The Greeks are not only a different race, but speak a different language from the Bulgarians; the Servians are a separate tribe from the Wallachians, the Albanians from both. The Greek of the Fanar (the quarter of Constantinople where the richest and most intelligent of the Greeks reside) has nothing in common with the peasant of Roumelia; the Armenian with the Syrian; the Egyptian with the Cappadocian; the Jew with the Albanian. These different nations and tribes have separate feelings, descent, and interests; they are severed from each other by recollections, habits, institutions; vast ranges of mountains, in Greece, Macedonia, and Asia Minor, part them; roads, or even bridges there

ing study for a physiognomist this assembly, composed of the most prominent men of Turkey. I do not think it would have been found inferior to any other similar assembly, as regards intellectual countenances. The most prominent feature was earnestness. Notwithstanding the contact with Europe, and the history of so many deposed and assassinated sultans, the person of the latter is still held in religious veneration. Even the rather turbulently disposed crowd outside became silent when the firman signed by the sultan's own hand was taken out."

Habat Effendi, the chief of the *chancellerie* of the grand vizier, read the firman; after which the Sheik-ul-Islam said a prayer appropriate to the occasion, and the grand vizier made an address, in which he touched upon the most prominent points of the new state document. Printed copies of it in the Turkish language were distributed among the crowd when the ceremony was over. It was also ordered to be translated into all the other languages of the empire, and sent into the various provinces.

The importance of this remarkable document can scarcely be exaggerated. It was powerfully and concisely observed, that every sentence of it is a revolution—a revolution which was to sweep away the rotting past and to create a healthy future for Turkey. The question was—would the firman become a practical thing, the base of a new code of laws, and the dawn of a new state of society in Turkey; or would it be a solemn mockery—a word and not a fact, a delusion and not an actual reform? The Turkish government had made promises respecting the bestowal of equal civil rights to its Christian subjects; but it had made those promises with an intention of never fulfilling them. Certainly the position of Turkey in relation to the great powers of Europe is, and must long remain, a serious one; they hold her tranquillity in their hands, and they could punish any insincerity on her part by leaving her a prey to internal distraction and external aggression. Still it was doubtful whether

are none, to enable the different inhabitants of the varied realm to communicate with each other, ascertain their common wrongs, or enter into any common designs for their liberation. On the other hand, the Turks, in possession of the incomparable harbour and central capital of Constantinople, with the Euxine or the Black Sea for their interior line of communication, are a homogeneous race, speaking one language, possessing one religion, animated by one spirit, swayed by one interest, and enabled,

they would ever, from motives of irritation, adopt a course they had striven to prevent; and it is asserted that the Turkish government granted the firman only in the belief that it would be enabled to make it a dead letter in action, and that the Turkish ministers relied upon the non-agreement of the five powers under whose protection the rights of the Christians were to be placed, and trusted that there would always be two or three who would take an opposite view of any complaint which might be brought forward of some non-observance of the conditions laid down in the firman. Without doubt such would probably be the case; and it is well for the independence of Turkey that it would: yet, with every deduction that may be made, we are inclined to believe that the firman was the herald of great and sweeping reforms—of some dim approach to that pure impartiality of government to all men of all creeds, that we regret to say does not yet exist altogether without alloy even in England. The Turkish government has always tolerated Christianity, but the western states of Europe rightly demanded something more than this. Tolerance is an arrogant and offensive term, implying an unhealthy amount of Pharisaical egotism on the part of those who use it. When one man or state assumes to tolerate the religious opinions of another, he or she should be able to demonstrate their own infallibility. If you cannot err, you have a right to tolerate; but such perfection belongs only to Divinity. The western states demanded from the Sublime Porte not toleration, but EQUAL RIGHTS to all its subjects, whether Mohammedan or Christian. It was not consistent with their dignity and position that they should receive less. Their claim, indeed, was based upon the noblest altitude of protestantism—namely, that the form of a man's religion is a matter resting only between him and God. That is the legitimate issue of the holy right of private judgment; without which, in all its native earnestness and freedom, protestantism is a pretence and a delusion,—in

by means of the government couriers, whose speed compensates the difficulty of transit, to communicate one common impulse to all parts of their vast dominions. The example of the English in India is sufficient to show how long the possession of these advantages is capable of enabling an inconsiderable body of strangers to subdue and keep in subjection a divided multitude of nations, a thousand times more numerous."—Continuation of the *History of Europe*, Vol. III.

brief, Romanism stript of its adornments and gaudy robes, yet retaining all its offensive pretensions of supremacy. True protestantism is inseparably allied to progress; unlike catholicism it can never stand still; it does not cling blindly to the dead past, but moves forward with the living present; it adapts itself to the varying aspects of society and the wants of the age; under all circumstances it still struggles forward towards God and truth, the objects of its worship and its reverence; true to its nature, it protests vehemently against every hollow form, every insincerity in religion, every social wrong. It does not aim at political supremacy; its spirit is industrial, its object the happiness of man, and its destiny the regeneration of Europe. Such is true vital protestantism; not as it is professed in many institutions around us, where, indeed, it is neither understood nor practised; but protestantism as the early reformers dimly conceived it, and as the latter reformers would make it in these present days. In demanding a firman from the sultan for the emancipation of the Christians of Turkey, catholic France and Austria were doing true protestant work; they were protesting against an unjust and crumbling state of things which branded opinion as crime, and claiming the right of man to approach the throne of the Eternal in the fashion which to his own judgment seemed right, and to his affections appeared sacred.

The firman of the sultan was as follows:—

“To thee, my grand vizier, Mehemet-Emir-Aali-Pasha, &c., may God grant thee dignity, and double thy power.

“My dearest desire has always been to secure the happiness of all the subjects whom Divine Providence has placed under my imperial sceptre, and since my accession to the throne, I have never ceased to use every endeavour to achieve this object. Thanks to the Almighty, these incessant efforts have already produced useful and numerous fruits.”

The sultan then stated, in a long address to the vizier, that he desired “the prosperity, happiness, and well-being of all his subjects—all of whom were equal in his eyes, and all equally beloved.” He thus continued—“By the efforts of my subjects and those of my allies, the external relations of my government have acquired a new force, and I wish now likewise to augment its strength in the interior, and to make all my subjects happy; for, united as

they are by their common sacrifices and their patriotism, they are all equal in my eyes; my will is therefore that the following points be rigorously enforced:—

“I confirm all the assurances given by the hatt-i-scherif of Gulhané, as to the security of the lives, the property, and honour of all classes of my subjects, without distinction of rank or religion, and I will that these assurances be minutely observed.

“All the privileges and immunities which have been given to the Christian and other communities which are under my sceptre are again confirmed. A revision will be effected without delay of the privileges and improvements made according to the spirit of the age and the actual state of society, and with my sovereign sanction. The councils which will be expressly established at the patriarch’s, under the inspection of the Sublime Porte, will have to discuss these improvements and submit them to my government. The power given to the patriarchs by Mohammed the Conqueror, and my other glorious ancestors, will be combined with this new position created for them by me, and when the mode of election of the patriarch will have been ameliorated, the patriarch will be named by diploma for life.

“According to a method devised by the Sublime Porte, the patriarch, and the chiefs of the Christian and other communities, the patriarchs, archbishops, vicaries, bishops, and rabis, will have to take an oath of allegiance. All contributions and casual profits levied by the clergy from the communities are forbidden. Fixed revenues will be assigned to the patriarchs, archbishops, vicaries, and bishops, and a sufficient salary apportioned to the lower clergy, according to their rank and functions. The movable and immovable goods of the clergy will not be touched. A council, chosen by the clergy and laity of the Christian and other communities, will be entrusted with the direction of the national affairs of the community.

“No objection will be made to repairing the churches, schools, hospitals, and cemeteries in the different towns, villages, and hamlets, according to the primitive design which may still exist. If it becomes necessary to erect new ones, and the patriarch, or the chiefs of the communities, approve it, the plan will be submitted to the Sublime Porte, in order that I may give my sovereign approbation for its erection, or else

that the objections to which it is open might be made against it.

"If in some places there is a community quite isolated—that is to say, without people belonging to another religion—such a community may celebrate publicly its religious ceremonies. But in the places inhabited by people belonging to different religions, each may in its own quarter, adapting itself to the above-named principle, repair its proper churches, schools, hospitals, and cemeteries.

"As to building a new edifice the patriarch and synod will demand the permission of the Sublime Porte, which will be accorded, if there are no internal political considerations which prevent it. But whatever is done in these matters should be always done in a spirit of charity and tolerance.

"Energetic measures will be taken to insure the freest possible exercise of every religion.

"All epithets and distinctions which could tend to show a difference between one class of my subjects as the lower, and another as the higher one, are for ever abolished from all the documents of my imperial chancellery. It is likewise strictly forbidden to officials and private individuals to use offensive and dishonouring terms, and the offenders will be punished.

"As all religions can be exercised freely throughout the Ottoman dominions, no one will be molested on account of his religion, and no one forced to change his religion.

"As the choice of those employed depends on my imperial will, all my subjects will be received for offices according to the existing regulations and according to their capacities, and if they satisfy the conditions demanded by the regulations of the imperial schools—namely, if they are of the proper age, and pass the prescribed examinations, they will be admitted likewise into the military offices. Besides, each community is free to erect schools for arts and sciences. Only the studies followed there and the choice of teachers will be subject to the inspection of a mixed commission named by the Sublime Porte.

"All commercial and criminal causes between the members of two different religious communities, will be subject to a mixed court, whose sittings will be public. The accuser and accused will be confronted there, and the witnesses will take the oath, according to their religion, to tell the

truth. Civil causes in the provinces and sandjaks will be examined in the mixed courts in the presence of the vali and the cadi. The sittings will be likewise public. Causes between two of the same community, or those relating to successions, will, according to the wish of the parties, be brought before the patriarch or Medjlis. A commercial and criminal code, as well as regulations respecting the proceedings of the mixed courts, will be as soon as possible completed, and published after being translated into all the languages which are used in my empire. This will be preceded, with as little delay as possible, in order to combine humanity with justice, by the improvement of the prisons and other places of detention, and regulations made as to the detention of those condemned for smaller crimes. With the exception of the police regulations of the Sublime Porte in this respect, all ill-treatment and corporal punishment or torture are completely abolished, and whoever should dare to inflict them will be severely punished.

"The police in Constantinople, as well as in the provinces, must be so established as to protect most efficiently life and property.

"As equality of taxation will be introduced, it will be justice that the Christian and other subjects should furnish, as well as the Mussulmans, their contingent of troops; they must, therefore, submit to the decision which has been lately taken in this respect. But in these questions the system will be followed to give an equivalent in money—that is, to give money, and be thereby exempt from active service. Regulations will be made shortly for employing all the subjects in the ranks of the army, independently of the Mussulmans, and, when made, these regulations will be published.

"The Medjlis will be reformed in the provinces, in order to place the election of Mussulmans and non-Mussulmans on a good footing, and to insure the free and true manifestation of opinion; and energetic measures will be taken that the Sublime Porte may know the result of these opinions, and on which side the right is.

"As in commercial affairs, and as regards the possession of landed property, the laws are equal for all my subjects, when the Sublime Porte shall have made an arrangement with the foreign powers, to the effect that foreigners should submit in this respect to the laws of the country, and pay

imposts at the same rate as the natives, the right to possess landed property will be conceded to foreigners.

"As the taxes are levied equally on all subjects, one must think of the means to prevent the abuses in the collection of these taxes, especially of the tithes, and to establish, as far as it is possible, a direct system of collection instead of the system of farming the revenue now pursued. In the meantime, any public functionary who should let such revenues at a public auction, or even take a share in it, will be severely punished. The local taxes must, as much as possible, be distributed so as not to do harm to the production and to the development of commerce. Imposts will be levied in the provinces for generally useful purposes, which will be applied for the benefit of those provinces, which will have the advantage of the roads for their communication inland and their connection with the sea. As the Sublime Porte has lately made a budget of its revenues and expenses, this budget must be followed up and developed. The pay of each public functionary ought to be fixed.

"An *employé* will be appointed for every Christian and other community, in order to take care of the affairs which concern the generality of my subjects, and to assist at the state council. These *employés* are expressly taken from the ministry of the grand vizier; they are named for a year, and have to take an oath before they enter on their functions.

"The members of the state council will be free to manifest their opinions in the ordinary and extraordinary sittings, and will not be molested for that. The laws against corruption will be executed against all my subjects without distinction, and to whatever class or rank they may belong. The Sublime Porte will do its best to reform the monetary system, establish a good system of credit, and favour all things tending to raise it, as, for instance, a bank, and other public institutions of credit, which must augment the resources of the country. Roads and canals will also be constructed to facilitate communication. Everything that may impede commerce or agriculture shall be abolished. To obtain the ends above set forth, the spirit and experience of Europe will be called in.

"Such are my orders, such my wishes; and thou, my grand vizier, wilt publish them, according to usage, in my capital and

all parts of my empire; and wilt watch attentively, and take all necessary measures, that all the commands herein written are executed with the most rigorous exactness.

"ABDUL-MEDJID."

In England, people express their feelings through the medium of public meetings and through the press. Numerous attended meetings throughout the country are indications of the popular will that ministers do not consider it prudent to disregard. But the dreamy, taciturn Turk is no orator, and the press can scarcely be said to exist at Constantinople. The mode in which the followers of the prophet express their excitement on political topics is by setting fire to the public buildings of the cities. An insurrection is almost invariably heralded by these flaming symbols of popular discontent. The feelings, therefore, of the Mussulman population of Constantinople towards the imperial firman, may be gathered from the fact that, after its public reading, fires were of frequent occurrence. Nearly every night the sound of cannon was to be heard booming from the watch-tower on the Bosphorus, which was soon responded to by the rattling of the engines through the narrow streets, and the yelling and shouting of the firemen. The fanatic had entered his burning protest against the coming changes—he had shown his devotion to the Mussulman faith, and poured out in a flood of fire his hatred of the "unclean Christian dogs," who were henceforth to be regarded as the equals of the followers of the prophet. Having done this, he relapsed into apathy, and bowed himself before the irresistible course of Kismet (fate), believing that the will of man could not avert the course of destiny. He derived some cold consolation from the reflection, that though the ripe fruit must fall, the exhausted flame expire, the doomed state dissolve, yet that these things were God's work, not man's. Allah had decreed it—man could not avert it—it was fate. Happily the fires at Constantinople, though very frequent, were not so destructive as might have been expected from the narrowness of the streets, and the combustible nature of the materials of which the houses are constructed. This was partly to be attributed to the exertions of the allied troops garrisoned at Constantinople, who were very active in rendering assistance to the firemen.

The Constantinople correspondent of the *Daily News* observed—"Released, finally, let us hope, from that hateful traditional pressure which had so long paralysed all her best efforts, and shackled every onward movement, Turkey has now attained the grand climacteric, the beginning of the end, the period of transition, the most critical

* At the risk of being deemed prolix, we feel inclined to throw together as much information as possible as to the actual state of Turkey during this period. We shall therefore insert the greatest part of a letter from Constantinople, published in the *Times*, and dated Feb. 28th:—"For the last six weeks the Turkish government, having been deep in the discussion of general principles, is now beginning to turn its attention to matters of immediate practical utility, which, if high Turkish functionaries could for once forget their own private interests, might ultimately lead to more beneficial results than their labours since the beginning of this year. The object of the matters now under consideration is the development of the material resources of the country. The fluctuations of the exchange during the last month, and the difficulties which the government encountered and still encounters with its bills on the market (being forced to submit to the tyranny of a few Greeks and Armenians, who regulate the price of money according to their own convenience), have convinced it of the necessity of adopting some measures against this crying evil. The government hopes to find this remedy in the establishment of a bank, on the plan of the *crédit mobilier* of France or Austria, which would serve the double purpose of regulating, on the one hand, the uncertainty of the money-market, and of lending, on the other, a helping hand to agriculture and industry. The idea is not only good, but, what is more, it is practicable, and could be easily realised. There are already several proposals for the establishment of such an institution from foreign houses as well as from native companies. Whichever proposal the government accepts, if a bank of *crédit mobilier* is really to benefit the country, it would be desirable above all that it should bear an essentially national character, and then that it should be created on the most liberal basis. Turkey possesses a great deal of idle capital; few countries will be found in which private individuals have so much ready money at hand; and this is the case not only as regards the higher, but likewise the lower classes; nay, the proportion may be said to be greater with the latter than with the former. Even the poorest Turkish soldier, who has not been paid for months, and sometimes for more than a year, is scarcely ever without a dozen gold pieces in his purse or sewed up in his ragged clothes. The inhabitants of the provinces have likewise kept up this old habit of hoarding their little fortunes, which, in the state of insecurity in which they are still living, is easily explained. Nearly all the English and French gold which has been spent for the wants of the army is in their hands, and there it lies, and will most probably lie for years. What in the lower classes is caused by feelings of insecurity arises in the higher ranks of society from the want of means of investment. Some of the pashas in the capital have, indeed, begun to interest themselves in commercial and industrial undertakings, but their number is few. Others

and important period of her annals; when the remodelling of her institutions, the security of property, the benefits of civil and religious liberty, as regards all sections of the community, will offer an ample field for the occupation and arduous labours of her statesmen.* The long expected Hattihoumayoun, the Magna Charta of Islam,

have taken to buying tchifiks or domains; but, in spite of the advantages which they are able to secure to themselves in the beginning, such investments turn out for most of them complete failures, owing to their absence from the spot, their utter ignorance of affairs of this kind, and to the dishonesty of their stewards. Thus, to give you only one example—Redschid Pasha, with several other high officers, bought, some years ago, a large tract of land in Epirus, formerly belonging to Ali Pasha, of Janina, from whom it had been confiscated. It is several square miles in extent, and consists of very rich land, mostly in the plain, irrigated by the rivers of Luro and Arta, and used to yield large revenues to its former possessor. But what with the deterioration of the property while it was administered by the government, and the little care which the new proprietors could give to these distant domains, being themselves engaged in keeping up their influence in the political turmoil of the capital, the revenues of this large tract of land did not yield more than 70,000 piastres. This lasted for years, until the other shareholders began to despair of ever making a profit out of the affair, and withdrew, leaving Redschid Pasha the sole proprietor. The latter had sense enough to confide the direction of this property to an intelligent European, promising him ten per cent. of the net revenue, and for the last two years he has got an income of 700,000 piastres from it. The consequence of this difficulty of investing money with anything like advantage is, that nearly every Turk who dies leaves at least half his property in ready money behind him, which had been for years previously withdrawn from circulation. The establishment of a bank of *crédit mobilier* on a broad basis would by degrees bring all this dead capital into play, and would at the same time have a large influence on the state of the higher classes in Turkey. In the absence of every other employment which would reward them for their labour, all men in Turkey, especially the offspring of the official class, are born placehunters. In that senseless centralisation, which jealously denies to the provinces every free movement, any one who wants to advance in life naturally tends towards Stamboul, where he gets soon drawn into all the intrigues of which Turkish official life is composed, and loses his honesty. The opening of a new career in the agricultural and commercial development of the country would counteract this evil most powerfully, by establishing an independent class of men, which is entirely wanting in Turkey. Up to the present time there is only a ruling, that is, official class, and an oppressed one, with nothing between them to break the pressure of the former on the latter. But the elements of such an independent class, which ought to form an essential constituent part of every state, are not wanting in Turkey. They must, of course, not be sought in Constantinople, where everybody is drawn more or less into the whirl of the central government, but in the provinces, where this cen-

was finally promulgated on the 18th, as a complement to the edict of Gulhané; and this noble and salutary enactment indicates, above all, the generous and magnanimous sentiments which animate the young sul-

tralisation has not thoroughly penetrated, among the large landed proprietors. Under the former régime, when the provinces enjoyed a certain amount of independence, and were less subject to the political changes of the capital, many men confined their ambition to their native districts, and by attaching themselves to the fortunes of one or other of the influential governors, acquired large landed property. Some of them, of course, shared the fate of their patron, and were swept away when he fell into disgrace, as was invariably the case as soon as he became too powerful; but others survived the fall of their protectors and kept their property. Besides this, in several of the provinces there are still old families remaining who possessed considerable landed interest before the Turkish conquest. It is true the great majority of these are Mohammedans, but already, within the last sixteen years, that is, since the Tanzimat has given greater security to non-Mohammedans, these latter are gradually beginning to lay out their money, hitherto carefully locked up, in land. Take, for instance, Macedonia: in every one of the larger towns, such as Monastir, Kastoria, Serres, &c., a cluster of Greek and Wallach inhabitants are settled, who, having grown rich by commerce in the raw produce of the country, which they have entirely in their hands, are investing all their commercial gains in land, so that it is not uncommon to meet with proprietors who possess a stock of 15,000 or 20,000 sheep, and several thousands of cattle and mules. A future Turkey must be based on these elements, and every step which facilitates the growth of this rich independent class in the provinces ought to be encouraged. It is these considerations which ought to prevail in the decision about a bank of *crédit mobilier*, if it is to be of any real service to Turkey. It is in such matters that foreign influence ought to be brought into play, and European ideas applied. If we really wish to benefit Turkey, her interests ought to be consulted in the first place, because if we start from the mistaken commercial principle of gaining momentarily large profits, we stint the growth of the material resources of the country, and the institution will never acquire the confidence of the people, and will become what most other imitations of European ideas have turned out in Turkey, a failure. The first endeavour ought to be, therefore, to afford facilities for native capital to take part in any such undertaking, and then to watch that the Turkish government shall not make a good job of the creation of a bank of *crédit mobilier*. Besides the discussions about a bank, the idea of a railway from this place to Belgrade has likewise been again brought on the tapis. Several years ago the Turkish government employed an English civil engineer, Mr. Leahy, to make surveys over the whole line, the length of which is about 800 miles. This preliminary survey was finished a short time before the war broke out, which of course put an end to all such projects. It has been again resumed now. The projected line would touch all the most populous towns in its way—Adrianople, Philippopolis, Sophia, Nish, Semendria, and Belgrade: from this main line a branch would run up to Shumla and Rustchuk, and connect the Danube

tan, and promises, if properly carried out under the auspices of an honest, enlightened, and patriotic ministry, to add new lustre to his reign, and strength and stability to his splendid empire."

by rail with the capital. There can be no doubt that, should peace be declared, Europe will be swarming with plans for investing capital in Turkey. This will become a mania like that of railways some time ago, and if considerable caution is not used it will lead to just as many disappointments. The railway to Belgrade will be probably one of the first on the list of plans, and failures, because premature. It is mainly passenger traffic which pays on railways, and this, under the actual circumstances, is nearly *nil* in the countries which this line would traverse; on the other hand, these countries, although of great natural fertility, are by no means developed enough to send large supplies of raw produce to foreign markets, and would be always beaten in their competition with the Danubian principalities. Bulgaria, which alone could in future take a considerable share in the exportation of grain and cattle, is not touched by this projected line, but is separated from it by the chain of the Balkan. The chief source of wealth of Roumelia, or the country on the southern slopes of the Balkan chain, will be its mineral produce, which has hitherto been entirely neglected, and until this is developed a railway traversing it will never pay. While talking about the material resources of Turkey I must say a few words about the coal mines at Kosloo. They have been now for eighteen months worked by the English government, and, considering the shortness of the time and the difficulties which were encountered when the Turkish administration was superseded, the results are satisfactory. On the 31st of October the shipping season ceased; the returns extend, therefore, only up to that time. The whole quantity extracted during the period of fourteen months which had elapsed was 42,812 5-20 tons, of which 23,538 5-20 were shipped for the use of the English navy, 4,274 tons given to the French, and 15,000 tons remain ready for shipping early in spring. The costs, including the expenses which the shipping of these remaining 15,000 tons will cause, amount to £32,198, so that the average cost per ton is 15s., exclusive of the royalty of ten per cent. payable to the Turkish government, and ten per cent. which Messrs. Barkley think should be allowed for the inferior combustible powers of this coal, in order to establish an equitable comparison between its cost and that of the coal obtained from England. With these additions the ton of coal on board ship at Kosloo costs 27s. 6½d., while the cost of English coal in port at Constantinople was for the last year 55s. per ton. For the next twelve months it is hoped that 42,800 tons will be extracted, which, with the 15,000 not yet shipped, will make 57,800 tons. But this is the quantity which may be extracted; the quantity which can really be shipped depends on the number of mules and bullock carts which can be employed for its conveyance to the shipping staiths at Zungelduk, and thence to our depôts at Kosloo. For the 57,800 tons, 300 mules and 100 bullock carts would be required, and they can easily be procured in the neighbourhood. Twenty lighters, able to carry in fine weather from 400 to 500 tons a-day, would be sufficient for their conveyance to the vessels."

At this period, public attention in England was again drawn to the affairs of Persia, and it seemed possible that the hastiness of an English consul might embroil us with that once powerful, though now decrepit Eastern state. During 1855, Mr. Murray, a gentleman who had resided eight years in Egypt, where he had devoted much of his time to the study of oriental character, and to the Arabic, Turkish, and Persian languages, was appointed to the British mission in Persia. Shortly before the arrival of Mr. Murray at Teheran, one Mirza Hashim, a Persian *employé*, had sought protection from the anger of his own government under the shelter of the British mission. Mirza Hashim had become involved in a dispute with the Persian government, and feeling that he might be subjected to unfair treatment, placed himself under the protection of the British flag. To us it seems hardly right that an English consul should stand between the government of Persia and one of its own subjects: his business is to watch over the interests of Englishmen; but it is an old custom in Persia, that persons who have committed crimes, or have quarrelled with the government, can take refuge in certain places where they are free from arrest. They may go into a mosque, or sit under a gun in a park of artillery, or take refuge in a foreign mission. On Mr. Murray's arrival, he found Mirza at the British mission, and soon ascertained that he was an object of intense hatred to the *sadr* or prime minister. It would have been cruel to withdraw from Mirza the protection he enjoyed, as that would have placed him at the mercy of a powerful and bitter enemy. On the other hand, to retain him at Teheran would be an evident impediment to a good understanding between Mr. Murray and the *sadr*. In this position the British minister thought of getting rid of the difficulty by sending Mirza to Shiraz, as an acknowledged resident agent of the British government. On conveying an official notification of this to the *sadr*, Mr. Murray was informed that Mirza had not been regularly dismissed from the service of the Persian government—that he still belonged to the court of the shah—that as a Persian *employé* he was incapable of acting as an English agent. It was therefore maintained (and we think correctly so), that the appointment was an interference with the internal affairs of the Persian court and stated, that if Mirza

quitted the precincts of the mission he would be arrested.

Mr. Murray remonstrated against these representations, and contended that the right of protection did not cease with the limits of the British mission; but that it would equally secure the object of it at Shiraz. The *sadr* then seized Mirza Hashim's wife, and endeavoured to induce her to divorce her husband. This lady was a relation of one of the many wives of the shah, and was consequently regarded as being attached to the court. She did not enjoy an unblemished reputation; and it is said, that according to the social customs of the Persians, the *sadr*, who was brother or brother-in-law to the lady, had a right to secure her and to shut her up in his harem. It would have been wiser to have held altogether aloof from such a petty quarrel; but Mr. Murray regarded this arrest as a fresh violation of the protective right conferred by the mission. He therefore demanded the liberation of the lady, and was met with a refusal. A correspondence followed, in the course of which very insulting letters were written by the Persian minister to Mr. Murray. That the Persian court considered its dignity interfered with, is evident from the fact that the shah, who, under ordinary circumstances, never openly interferes in anything connected with the government, himself wrote two autograph letters to Mr. Murray on the subject. They implied that the latter was influenced by secret and improper motives in demanding the liberation of the lady, and were written in a style of coarse imputativeness inconsistent with the dignity of the occupant of a throne. Mr. Murray then regarded himself as publicly insulted, and he sent a sort of *ultimatum* to the Persian government. In it he demanded three concessions—namely, that the lady should be given up to the British mission, that Mirza Hashim should be recognised as the British agent at Shiraz, and that the Persian minister should apologise for the offensive language made use of towards the British mission. These demands were refused; indeed, it was scarcely to be expected that they could have been complied with; for to grant them would have been inconsistent with the independence of any government. Mr. Murray extended the time, in the hope that his demands would be granted; but as the Persian government refused to submit to what it must have regarded as foreign dictation, he

lowered his flag and left Teheran. The temperance of the Persian government in this undignified dispute was further shown by the following official statement, published in the *Teheran Gazette*:—"The Persian government, in consequence of the anxiety produced among the people by the interruption of the friendly relations between the court of Teheran and the British mission, declares, for the tranquillisation of all abroad and at home, that this circumstance, which was caused by the strong and dangerous pretensions put forward by Mr. Murray, the British minister, will not at all diminish the friendly relations between Persia and England, or affect in any way the neutrality of the Persian court. The neutrality of the latter will remain firm and unchanged as hitherto; and the remaining ministers of the allied powers will be the witnesses that this circumstance has had no effect on the neutrality of the Persian court."

Thus far things had not gone very wrong; but the next step was one that threatened to involve us in hostilities with Persia. Mr. Murray, fearing that the Persian government might molest our resident at Bushire, wrote to the government of Bombay, requesting that two British war steamers might be sent to the Persian Gulf to afford, as was said, protection to British interests and to the British resident, should it be necessary. Other persons, however, regarded this act as an attempt to overawe the Persian government into submission. Mr. Layard, in bringing these circumstances before the notice of the House of Commons on the 3rd of March, summed up his observations with the following acute remarks:—

"The most important part of the affair is this, that in order to support the *ultimatum* of our representative we have already entered upon the first steps of a war against Persia. If that be true—and I fear it is so—then I hope the house and the country will protest against such a perversion of justice. I have heard men in authority say that, although the demands of Mr. Murray were hardly justifiable, yet we are dealing with an eastern nation, and having commenced the quarrel we must carry it out. Now, as an Englishman—as a member of this house—as one who has had some experience in eastern affairs—I solemnly protest against that doctrine. I believe it to be false; I believe it to be one which has led us into innumerable difficulties in the East; I be-

lieve it to be one which has ruined our national character among the eastern nations, and led to the infliction of acts of intolerable injustice in India. I have had as much experience as most men in these matters, and that experience has been acquired not by holding official positions, but by travelling alone, without friend or servant, in eastern countries. I claim no merit for that, because anybody in my position might have done the same; but I believe I have done so by always doing that which I thought just and right, and by acting thus at all risks. The moment an eastern finds you to be a man of honour he respects your character, but the moment he proves you to be unjust he loses all confidence in you. I believe that the great influence which is attached to the British name in the East is entirely owing to the character which we acquired some years ago for honesty and uprightness. Let us take care how we trifle with that character. But there is another question to which I wish to call the attention of the house. If we enter into a war with Persia, upon whom will the weight fall? Why, upon those miserable men, our fellow-subjects in India, who are already bowed down to the dust by taxation. But is this a moment to make an enemy of Persia? Suppose that by sending a fleet to Bushire you compel Persia to yield in a quarrel which is without justice or right on our side, do you think that the Persians will ever forgive you for it? No! You will lay the foundation of a feeling of enmity which will never be removed. Let me call the attention of the house to our position in Asia. If, by the present conferences, peace can be obtained consistently with the honour and dignity of this house, I trust we shall have peace; but in that case what is to be expected? We are told that Russia has given up all schemes of aggrandisement, and that she will now turn her attention to internal improvements; but no man who knows the character of the Russian nation would believe that Russia would in a day give up the policy of the Russian race. It is true that Russia may for a time abstain from aggrandisement; but when she has railways all over the empire she might then defy Europe, though not till then. On the European side of Russia we may expect that for some time there will be tranquillity; but is that the case with respect to Asia? Russia owes us a grudge, and she will revenge herself in Asia. So far as Russia and

this country are concerned, the result of the last campaign is rather favourable than otherwise for Russia in Asia. It may seem a paradox, but nevertheless it is strictly true, that the fall of Sebastopol is of less importance to Russia than the fall of Kars is to us. I do not believe that in the centre of Asia the people ever heard of Sebastopol; the name is almost unpronounceable by them. It is not in their way, and they know nothing about it; but the name of Kars is known all over Asia. And what has happened there? The place has fallen, and an English general has been made a prisoner and paraded through Georgia and the Asiatic provinces of Russia. The news of these circumstances has, as a matter of course, spread all over Asia. Within the last few days an account has been published, taken from the Russian papers, of the events which have occurred at Herat; and the Russians are now endeavouring to make the Persians believe that that is a quarrel between us and them. I have a private letter showing how dangerous is our position in that country, and that many weeks may not elapse before, aided by the Russians, a descent may be made on Central Asia. I am not one of those who dread an invasion of India by Russia; but Russia, by moving the powers in Central Asia, might create such a state of things as would oblige us to maintain there an amount of troops which would injuriously increase the weight of taxation and keep up a continual excitement in India. Thus all projects for the good of India would fall to the ground. And you

are now going, by this foolish quarrel, to throw Persia into the arms of Russia, and destroy every possibility of having Persia afterwards on our side. I have good authority for saying that Russia is intriguing among the Kurdistans and the people on the frontiers of Turkey; and, supposing there should be a war in India dangerous to us, could you go to France and ask for help? To such a demand France would reply that she had nothing to with us in India."

Lord Palmerston, in reply, deprecated the discussion of the question, and observed—"I quite agree with the honourable gentleman that, in dealing with these Asiatic countries, it is of great importance to see that you are in the right, and not endeavour to put any wrong upon them; but, on the other hand, nobody knows better than the honourable gentleman, that nothing answers less in dealing with them than to allow them to treat you with insult and indignity."

Quarrels speedily become complicated matters; and shortly after Mr. Murray had retired from Teheran, a Persian army was marching upon Herat; a circumstance which was regarded as a menace to Afghanistan. The conclusion of this matter we shall relate in a future page: it is now necessary for us to bring forward other events which are interwoven with, and form a part of, the record of the war-storm which had swept over the east of Europe, and was rapidly subsiding into an expiring echo.

CHAPTER IX.

THE ARMISTICE AND OTHER INCIDENTS IN THE CRIMEA.

ON the morning of the 28th of February, news arrived by electric telegraph to the camps in the Crimea, that an armistice had been concluded between the contending states. The Russians, who first received it, communicated the information to the allies under cover of a flag of truce, and it was arranged that, on the following morning, a meeting of officers from each side should take place at Traktir-bridge, to arrange the

details of a suspension of hostilities. The armistice was intended to last one month only, or until the 31st of March; though it was even then considered probable that peace would be concluded before the date appointed for the resumption of hostilities.

Before the meeting took place—that is, on the afternoon of the 28th—the White Buildings, or Karabelnaia Barracks, were blown up. So long a delay occurred, that



Public

most of the spectators had dispersed before the explosion actually took place. It was nearly five o'clock, when a series of rumbling reports, and the rising of a cloud of dense smoke into the air, proclaimed that the work of destruction was being accomplished. As the smoke cleared away, it was ascertained that the damage was by no means complete. Indeed, from a distant view, very little of the building appeared to be demolished. An hour later, another series of explosions took place. These were unhappily attended by a melancholy accident, by which Major George Ranken, a distinguished engineer officer, met his death. He had given notice to several persons engaged in the work to retire to a safe distance, as he was going to light a fuse connected with one of the charges. One of the last persons to whom he spoke was an officer of the 33rd regiment, whom he told that the fuse would only burn one minute before the explosion took place. On seeing every one at a safe distance, he ignited, not only the fuse, but by some mischance, the powder-hose also; the charge went off almost instantly, and before the unfortunate gentleman could leave the spot, the wall fell and buried him beneath its ruins. Instant aid was procured, and no efforts were spared to extricate him. Fatigue parties laboured indefatigably in clearing away the masonry; but the body was not discovered for some hours. As might have been anticipated, life was quite extinct; indeed, from the nature of the injuries received, it was evident that death must have been instantaneous. This painful incident cast a gloom over the corps of which the deceased officer was an honoured member. The sensation it created was the greater, from the fact of its occurring just at the time when all the ordinary dangers of active service had apparently ceased. The remains of the unfortunate gentleman were buried with military honours at the engineers' cemetery. They were followed to the grave by General Eyre, commanding the third division; by Colonel Lloyd, commanding the royal engineers; and by a number of officers of his own corps, and of other arms.

The next morning (the 29th) was a brilliant day for winter. The sun shone brightly, the atmosphere was singularly clear, and the cold no greater than to render exercise exhilarating. At the further end of Traktir-bridge, a white flag was rippling in the wind and about half a mile

beyond it stood two neat tents, of a blue and white-striped material. They had been erected for the convenience of the generals who were about to arrange the details of the armistice. Just before the hour fixed for the meeting, a group of Russian horsemen were seen approaching. Before they had advanced far into the plain, a shot was fired at them from one of the lower French batteries. Another followed, and the horsemen came to a halt. Some confusion ensued, and suspicions must have been engendered; but the mistake was soon rectified. The officer in command of the battery appears not to have been informed of the intended meeting, and he therefore regarded the Russians as an advancing enemy. The hot salutes discontinued, the Russians resumed their approach. General Martimprey, chief of the French staff, and General Windham and Colonel Count Petilli, chiefs of the English and Sardinian ones, with a select body of officers, and their respective escorts, left the French lines and galloped forward to meet the Russian general.

The generals entered the tents, while a few French and English officers, together with a number of Sardinians, crossed the bridge and exchanged civilities with a party of Russian officers. Of course there was not a great deal of conversation, for each party appeared to be fearful of making remarks which might inadvertently give pain. Added to this, there was no common language; and attempts on the part of English and Russian officers to communicate in French or German, were not remarkably successful. The chief object of curiosity to the allied officers was the Cosacks. They were slender, wiry, ugly fellows; rode on small, rough, active horses; and were armed with sword, carbine, and long flagless lances. They seemed equally glad to cultivate the acquaintance of the men to whom they had been so bitterly opposed. Conversation with them was carried on by signs. Cigars were mutually bestowed, and riding-whips exchanged, as remembrances of the occasion. The mode in which these exchanges were made, was oddly illustrative of Russian acuteness. They offered their wretched sticks to the English officers, who naturally were forced, for politeness sake, to give them their good ones. On subsequent occasions, they again offered, together with some of their own, the worst of the English whips and sticks

back again, taking care only to return the English sticks to those officers who had better ones to give in exchange. Thus many of the English officers only got English weapons instead of Russian, as they imagined. After a time, this sort of thing was so well understood, that no one ever thought of taking down a good whip to the Tchernaya when communications were going on. The number of Russian officers who strolled about was considerable. Their manner generally was grave and rather reserved; but they talked readily, and had the appearance of well-bred men. Many of them were very young, and all wore the long, uniform great-coat, of a sort of brown and gray mixture. The staff officers wore white kid gloves, and some of them even displayed smart patent-leather boots—elegancies which were scarcely to be seen in the English or French camps.

At first, officers among the allies who were on the ground thought themselves fortunate in getting over the bridge of Traktir, and falling into conversation with some Russian officer; but as the morning advanced, and the dry, grassy, shrub-grown plain looked tempting for a canter, they strayed away from the bridge across a small stream, and up a strip of level ground, where stood a square pedestal of rough stones, surmounted by a dwarf pillar. Then there was a general movement in the direction of the Russian lines. Officers cantered forward a bit, and then paused hesitatingly. On getting near to the Russian batteries, they puzzled the Cossack videttes, who at first seemed uneasy, but afterwards accepted cigars in an amicable manner. This was terminated by the approach of a Russian officer, who, speaking in French, politely informed the trespassers that his orders were to allow no one to come further, and that he hoped they would retire. With this desire they of course immediately complied.

In another direction a numerous body of English, French, and Sardinian horsemen, followed by a straggling array of Zouaves, chasseurs, Bersaglieri, and other infantry soldiers, approached very near the Russian pickets, and within shot of many of the batteries. There, however, they considered it prudent to pause. Some curious individuals there were who still pushed forward, but they were now angrily recalled by a Sardinian staff officer, who galloped up for that purpose. On returning to the bridge, they found that the conference was break-

ing up; and soon after the Russian general (Timoieff) and his staff rode over the bridge between a double line formed by the spectators. The general was a soldierly-looking man, of agreeable countenance, who smilingly returned the salutes with which he was greeted. He was followed to the plain by the French and English generals and their staffs, where the latter took leave of "their friends the enemy," and returned to their own camps. A letter from the Crimea, published in the *Presse d'Orient*, related the following anecdote of a Sardinian soldier on this occasion:—

"During the interview of the chiefs of the staff, some Zouaves were seen upon the banks of the Tchernaya with bottles in their hands, making signs to the Russians, inviting them to come and partake. But how was it to be done? The Traktir bridge was reserved for the passage of the generals, possibly because it was wished to prevent a crowd at the place where the conference was held; a multitude of officers and soldiers, nevertheless, ardently wished to cross the river to the Russians; a boatman would have made his fortune that day. Every one complained of the fate which kept him on the bank. All of a sudden a strong, healthy Sardinian soldier entered the stream, and offered for a sou per head to pass to the other side of the Tchernaya any one who would mount his shoulders. He was instantly overwhelmed with orders, and for two whole hours he remained in the water, transporting to the enemy's bank every amateur who presented himself. One sou! Every one cried out how cheap it was, and vied with each other in embarking upon the shoulders of the intrepid and generous trooper. On touching the opposite bank they tendered him their warmest thanks, rallying him a little upon doing so much for so little money. He replied with a malicious smile, which no one understood, but which, nevertheless, had its significance, as they very soon discovered. After the interview, all who had passed the river upon the soldier's back wished to return to the left side by the same road. They called to the aquatic warrior, and made signs to him to approach; but he replied, laughing in a most provoking manner, that the water was cold, and that he was afraid of the rheumatism. 'But how are we to return to the camp?' they cried in an excited manner; 'as you have done part of the work, you must finish it.' 'I am ready to consent,'

replied the cunning Piedmontese; 'but if I catch a cough, I wish to have the means of making broth, as I like it. In place of a sou you must pay me a franc.' A universal cry was raised against this increase of price, but he would not swerve from it. 'If you find it too dear,' said he, with resistless argument, 'ford the stream yourself. After all, you are not so sensitive to the cold as I am, and you will find the water good enough.' In brief, it was necessary to pay him what he asked. They treated the matter as pleasantly as they could, and in a few minutes the soldier found himself in possession of a good round sum. 'Gentlemen,' said he, in withdrawing, 'I have had so much water outside, that you'll not think ill of me if I now put a little wine in.'"

One of our London papers (the *Morning Herald*) also related an anecdote of a similar character. Here it is:—"A very amusing incident occurred on Sunday last (March 6th) on the banks of the Tchernaya. A friend of mine was walking below the Inkermann heights, when he observed several French soldiers on the banks of the river talking, or rather making gestures, to half-a-dozen Russians on the other side of the river; and while he was looking on, two English soldiers and an army works corps man came up. They sung out to the Russians, and one of them pulled out from the breast of his coat a bottle of brandy, and was about to fling it across (about twenty yards), but the other two persuaded him not to do so, as he might break the bottle. He then said he would go over and give them the brandy; he consequently stripped himself, slung the bottle round his neck, and swam to the opposite bank, to the great delight of the Russians, one of whom, armed with a musket, retired to a distance and laid it on the ground. The English soldier and Russians cordially shook hands, took a good pull at the bottle, and the Russians gave him a pipe to smoke; the Englishman then slapped his thigh, and said he was English, and the Russians said, 'Bono Johnny?' When about to return to the other side, he recollected that he had a shilling in his trowsers pocket, and sung out to his comrade in true English style, 'Bill, there's a shilling in the pocket of my bag; shy it over.' The shilling was wrapped up in a piece of rag, and thrown over to him. He then handed it to one of the Russian soldiers, amidst shouts of applause from both French and Russians, and swam back

to the south bank. This was done on a cold winter's day, and the man perfectly sober."

A few days afterwards an order was issued, forbidding any one to fire upon the Russians. It was related in the camps, that at the meeting held near Traktir-bridge, to settle the conditions of the armistice, that the principal Russian officer inquired—"Do you wish orders to be given for the fire to cease at once from our batteries?" To which the French chief of the staff replied, "Just as you please about that; it does us very little harm. We shall not fire while the arrangements are under consideration." On the afternoon of the 2nd of March, a great number of officers rode down to the river Tchernaya, a little way from Sebastopol, and held such conversation as they could with the enemy. A good deal of joking went on, and some shillings were thrown over the stream to the Russian soldiers. "On Saturday" (March 1st), wrote a correspondent, "the usual dropping fire had ceased on the part of the Russian riflemen; but none of the Russian soldiers came out of their ambuscades, or showed themselves outside their works. It seemed as if they had received orders not to fire, but were doubtful whether the French had received similar instructions. On Sunday, however, they approached freely, and, in common with the French and some English officers and soldiers who had gradually collected together at this part, led by a desire of having a near inspection of the caves and curious dwelling-places in the cliffs of the Russian side, assembled on the banks of the small river which divided them. Mutual salutations took place; and to establish a fraternisation, as far as the obstacle which flowed between would permit, cigars and tobacco were tossed across and interchanged. This was not sufficient, and various attempts were made to cross the river; but the water was deep, and they all ended in failures, which gave rise to amusement on both sides. At last the Russians hit upon an expedient. They felled a high tree, and projecting it across the water, formed a temporary bridge. The invitation was accepted. Over went French and English; and nothing could exceed the civility of their late antagonists, but now their friendly entertainers. They showed them the Rock Chapel, the iron balcony of which, projecting from the base of the cliff, had often been an object of curiosity; and hewn hol-

low places, which, instead of being simple chambers or natural excavations, proved to be spacious under-ground barracks. There was also soup, raki, or the pipe, for such as desired them; and it is asserted that, under the influence of this sudden friendship, assisted perhaps by the raki, there were more than one or two instances of soldiers not finding the way back to their camps for many hours after the time when they first crossed the river. Some Russian officers were present, who spoke French fluently, and received with politeness the French and few English officers who were near the spot. This meeting took place before the general order appeared confining all persons within the camp from going beyond the outposts."

The following letter from an officer in the English camp, gives a short account of the Russian soldiers at this period :—

"March 2nd.—Having heard that a truce had been agreed upon until the armistice should be finally signed, I thought it a good opportunity to go and have a look at places where it would have been dangerous before to have been seen. I and a friend accordingly started for Traktir-bridge, but the Sardinian troops would not allow us to pass; we immediately turned back and rode to a part of the river Tchernaya, just below the plains of Inkermann. Here we found many of our men had previously arrived; and I presume, from appearances, that since the battle of Inkermann (November, 1854), no one but an outlying picket of the French had ever been on the spot. We saw in all directions around what had been dead Russians, who had evidently tried to crawl down to the river after the action, but had died in the attempt; all that now remained were old coats, boots, and accoutrements, the former with whitened bones sticking out of them; the skulls also were very perfect. After contemplating this not very delightful spectacle for some time, we went on through a swamp, in which our horses sunk up to their knees, towards the river. Here we found about fifty or sixty English soldiers fraternising with about twenty Russians, all the conversation being carried on by signs, with the exception of our men patting the Russians on the back, and making use of the universally understood term, 'Bono Ruski bono.' The Russians looked fat and well (much better than the French, who, I am told, are now being buried at the rate of 120 a-day), but were shockingly badly clothed; their coats,

which are long, were of a light brown colour, but full of holes, with pieces of stick and rope used for buttons. They are more like English in face than any other nation I have seen in these parts; but they appear to be very grave; and all I saw were fine, tall, stout fellows. I made signs to them to know if they were hungry, and they immediately took up a handful of grass and put it to their mouths; what they meant by that I know not. While we were there three Ruski officers rode up on shocking bad ponies; they took off their caps, and we did the same. An officer of the 88th spoke to them in French, merely saying we hoped to be good friends with them soon. They must have thought that our men looked very smart, for they had on their new tunics. I stayed there about half-an-hour, but did not go across the river, which is about ten or twelve feet wide; though many of our men did."

While speaking of letters, we do not feel inclined to withhold from our readers the following oddity, extracted from the communications of the Crimean correspondent of the *Herald* :—

"You are well aware of the donations to the British soldiery sent out from the fair sex in England, from the lowliest cottager to the very highest lady in the realm. Among the presents were some flannel shirts. One of these fell to the lot of Sergeant—— the other day (I am requested not to print the name, but I know the man well); this shirt he opened, and then, inside it, he discovered carefully pinned a lock of hair, and the following letter, which I subjoin *verbatim*. The letter is directed thus :—

" 'This is for you And I
hope it is A young
man
if not Give it tou won.'

"Inside, the words ran thus :

" 'My dear Friend,—I write those few lines to you hoping that they Cheer you A little. I think you are dull, but God will hupl you. I am A young woman And I hope that you are A young man, this is my hire (*sic* for hair), Keep it for My sake from MARY.

" 'You are now lafing, it is bad writing.'
"So ends the letter. Neither county nor town is mentioned in it. It was wafered, not sealed, and the stamp on the envelope is a 'forget-me-not.' The lock of hair enclosed is light brown in colour,

and plaited in three, tied with blue and yellow silk threads."

The order issued on the 3rd of March, prohibiting the English from approaching the Tchernaya, and holding intercourse with the Russians, was felt as a great denial, if not severity. The more so because French officers and troops were frequently to be seen talking to their late enemies, and exchanging gifts with them. On the English side, any stragglers who ventured to cross the prescribed boundary were at once brought back and punished. Some difficulties occurred in arranging the terms of the armistice. The chief of them arose from the demand of the allies to embark things in boats from the south side of the harbour. They intended to ship the cannon, anchors, and other material captured in Sebastopol. The Russians perfectly understood this; and observed, that as the seaboard was not in the possession of the allies, they could not be permitted to

make use of it. This was true; for although the allies were in possession of the town, yet it was commanded by the batteries of the north forts, and not a boat could leave the shore without danger of being sunk. This delicate point was waived by the allies, or it is possible that no armistice could have been concluded at all. Other difficulties arose relating to the Black Sea and the Sea of Azoff; but they were not regarded as of grave importance.

Despite the occasional severity of the weather, and the falls of snow and heavy rains, the English army remained in excellent health. Unhappily, the same remark could not be made of the French troops. Scurvy and typhus fever were both terribly prevalent amongst them. The daily deaths in their hospitals were stated by the English to amount to 170 a-day. The French themselves admitted their losses to be 120 a-day,* and sometimes considerably more. It is supposed that this frightful

* Mr. Augustus Stafford, who visited the Crimea on expeditions of benevolence, both in 1854 and 1855, made the following observations concerning the French losses and other matters. In the latter year he went to the Crimea in an English vessel filled with French troops. Cholera broke out during the voyage, and the condition of the poor men was so frightful, that he almost resolved on quitting the vessel when it arrived at Malta; but he yielded to the urgent request of many poor sufferers who begged of him to stay with them:—"It was told him by a French officer on board, and it had been confirmed indirectly by many persons who had opportunities of ascertaining the same statistics, that the French had lost between July, 1854, and July, 1855—slain in battle, left dead on the field 12,000; died afterwards of wounds received in battle, 7,000; sent home with loss of limb or broken in constitution, 25,000; died of disease, chiefly diarrhœa, cholera, and dysentery, 60,000;—total loss, about 105,000, exclusive of all who had been killed or died during the last seven months. 'But,' added his informant, 'we do not put this in the newspapers; we only report a loss of 20,000. You English know too much about your army; we know too little.' The honourable member then described Balaklava harbour, stating that he should think the bay was not above 400 acres in extent. The first view he had of Sebastopol—he spoke as a civilian—made him wonder why our army did not advance and take it at once; and ten minutes' explanation from an artillery officer made him despair of taking it at all. He went through the town after it was taken, and he must say that the evidences of civilisation of Russia, judging from that town, nearly, if not fully, equalled anything in this country; and, though we were at war with the Russians, he could not ride through Sebastopol without a sigh to see so many happy homesteads so utterly laid waste. It was truly surprising to see the vast amount of earth which had been raised to the top of the Mamelon and of the Redan in the face of the enemy. This

was as wonderful to our engineers as it was wonderful to our commissariat how the Russians had been able to feed so vast an army with the sea supply entirely cut off. Bearing these facts in mind, he must say he thought that history would award the glory to the defenders rather than to the besiegers of Sebastopol. While he was standing near the Green-hill battery a cannon shot came by him, and it struck him that it was like the sound of crisp snow driven sharply over ice. The honourable member next described 'that most miserable village of Balaklava,' the infamous extortions practised by Maltese, Ionian, and Italian storekeepers in its streets, and the horrors of its hospital, where he found surgeons quarrelling with orderlies, and orderlies with surgeons, while their wretched patients died. No arrangements were made for the embarkation of the sick at Balaklava. Sometimes the French were obliged to carry down our sick to the shore; there was not sufficient boats to embark them when they got to the shore; and when the transports came the unfortunate creatures had to lie on the hard boards until the skin was worn off their joints by the friction occasioned by the motion of the vessel. You might trace the course of these transports from Balaklava harbour to the entrance of the Bosphorus by the skeletons of the miserable sick thrown overboard on the way. On arriving in the Bosphorus, owing to the insufficiency of accommodation, three or four days sometimes elapsed before the sufferers could be landed; when they did land there was no arrangement for supplying them with food, or for their reception in the hospitals; and, between one thing and another, he had known them to be from four o'clock in the afternoon until twelve the next day without anything to eat. Altogether, so dire was the aspect of affairs at Scutari that it seemed as if Heaven had forsaken us, and as if our sins had given us over to destruction. At this juncture came Florence Nightingale, and then order arose out of chaos. Our story brightened from the arrival of that lady there. He was at Scutari in the autumn

amount of mortality arose chiefly from insufficient shelter and clothing, and from a deficiency of vegetable food. Many kindly offers were made by the English, and accepted in the same spirit by the French. "It is really painful," said a spectator, "to meet the French convoys of sick. They are not often seen—probably precautions are taken that they should not be; but sometimes one falls in with them. I met one on Saturday, between our head-quarters and those of the French. It consisted of fifty patients *en cacolet* on mules, escorted by a few red-capped soldiers and non-commissioners, who seemed but ill pleased with their painful duty. The mules were slipping along the hard-frozen road; the sergeant in charge was grumbling audibly; and most of the sick men (poor, yellow, emaciated creatures) bore the stamp of death upon their contracted and suffering faces."

The Sardinians enjoyed very much better health than the French; but their losses from sickness, at this period, were about double those of the English. One of the principal causes of this was supposed to arise from the fact that a small nation like Sardinia was compelled, in order to fill up the ranks of its army, to be less particular than the English in the acceptance of recruits; and thus recruits were taken whose health and strength was not sufficient for the sufferance of the hardships of active service. A very interesting account was given by the *Times'* correspondent of the huts, habits, and discipline of the Sardinians, which we think is worth transcribing:—"John Bull, with a sore heart for the fate of his children, decimated by his servants' neglect, opened his large hand,

and lavished his rich store profusely, and in some cases wastefully and prodigally. Sardinia, a small and not a wealthy state, although a most hopeful and deservedly prosperous one, could not afford to imitate her ally. But the gallant *corps d'armée* she sent out here was fortunate in having a general of great ability and resources, and a staff and officers who ably seconded his views. They looked around, saw what materials the country yielded, and profited by the hints afforded them by Tartar dwellings. They went to the woods and cut quantities of thin branches—they dug holes in the earth to the depth of about $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet; above these holes they wove the twigs into walls and roofs, and, making use of the clay extracted, they erected neat warm huts of what is vulgarly called 'wattle and dab,' and found themselves well prepared to meet the winter. In this manner is nearly the whole of the Sardinian army lodged. In one camp only, on the side of a rocky hill, excavation was impossible, and above-ground huts were built of stone. This was the work of some time. The *gourbis*, as the clay and branch huts are called, were very quickly erected. The materials once collected, six men could build one in three days, and some of the camps were entirely completed in that time. The six men took up their abode in the edifice they had constructed, and thenceforward they had nothing to do but to add as many little comforts and conveniences as possible to the shelter thus rapidly provided. To this end they have not been sparing of their labour. It would be difficult to point out anything that their means and circumstances permitted which has been left undone. The

of 1854, and then he saw the horrors which all had heard described, and which he would not attempt to describe again. He was there in the autumn of 1855, and all was changed. Confusion had given place to order, filth to cleanliness, the aggravation or neglect of every human suffering to the mitigation of all the evils of war. But there was one thing not changed. He found among our soldiers the same good feeling, the same noble demeanour, the same heroic spirit that he had witnessed the year before. And there was another thing not changed; for in the same little room, with no luxuries and very few comforts, engaged in her ceaseless work, there he found Florence Nightingale. Considering the difficulties she had had to contend with, she had been one of the few that had not disappointed England. He was in the French tent hospital at the front of the camp, and they owned that in the comforts and luxuries supplied to the sick and wounded they could no longer compete with us. He asked Miss Nightingale, 'What do you think of the sol-

diers now?' She said, 'They have their faults, and those who in their several positions in life may feel that they have a little neglected the education of the lower orders will be the last to blame those brave men for the faults they do possess; but they respond to kindness and they recognise discipline, and, for ourselves, we have never heard from them one word or seen one gesture that might not have been fitted for the drawing-room. They have been to us, and to all the ladies, gentlemen and Christians.' He asked one poor fellow what he thought of Miss Nightingale, and the reply was—'Well, I hope she will go up to heaven before she dies.' After glancing at the burial-place at Scutari, where as many as eighty corpses were occasionally consigned coffinless to the earth at one time, the honourable member concluded an eloquent and highly interesting lecture with a glowing tribute to the memory of the brave men who had so nobly fought and died for their country—themselves descendants of the heroes who fought at Agincourt, at Blenheim, and at Waterloo."



huts of the infantry contain six men, but are estimated to hold seven, if necessary. Some, however, are only for five, and those of the cavalry for four. The officers live by twos and threes in a hut, and with far less space at their disposal than would appear sufficient to an English subaltern. Each field officer has a hut to himself; so has the *fourrier* or non-commissioned officer intrusted with the accounts of the company. Most of the officers' huts are built above-ground, but they are chiefly very small, and colonels of battalions are found dwelling in closets that afford but just room for a bed, chair, and table—the orderly room and regimental offices being under the same roof. The doors of some of the officers' habitations are very neatly constructed, and provided with lock and key, and the owners have decorated and arranged the interior so as to make the most of the scanty space. One major has amused his leisure by painting his family arms on the white wall above his chimney-piece, and is proceeding with other similar adornments. Another officer had taken to sculpture as a pastime, and has nearly completed a 'Francesca di Rimini,' carved in relief on a piece of white soft stone from the Malakhoff. Another is walking-stick manufacturer for the battalion, and has a number of green sticks, bent into hooks and tied with string, dangling from the roof of his cabin. Most of the huts have well-contrived little tables or sideboards to write at, and various convenient bits of *impromptu* furniture, manufactured out of boxes, barrels, and the like, and some have receptacles in the roof for stowing away baggage. It is to be observed that the Sardinian officers do not mess in their huts, which, indeed are not large enough to admit of their doing so comfortably. The officers of each battalion have a large common hut, where they dine and breakfast, and often pass the evening. In some of them I saw newspapers, in others chess and other games. The diversions of the men must be chiefly out of doors. On a fine day scarcely a man is in his hut, and they are to be seen running and jumping, and amusing themselves in various ways. Some of them are preparing to compete with their English comrades in the foot races and other athletic games that are shortly to take place. It is evidently part of the system in the Sardinian army to keep the men employed in a healthy and agreeable manner. Thus, gardening is very

much promoted. Even at this early season, with snow covering the mountains and lying here and there in sunless nooks of the plain, the Sardinian camps are green and pleasant to gaze upon. Firs, junipers, and other evergreens have been brought from the forest and planted round the huts. Yesterday, a beautiful spring day, carts were winding down from the Woronzoff-road, bringing more uprooted trees. Raised earthen platforms have been constructed, with a turf table in the centre and circular seats of the same material, and others are being made. Then there are gardens—some for flowers, and in which hyacinths are already blooming; others for vegetables, where little is as yet visible, save a few pot-herbs. Near the excellent residence of the commanding officer of a battalion—a double tent, well dug out, boarded, and impervious to wet and cold—stood a row of flower-pots, in which seeds were planted, with cleft sticks and tickets bearing the botanical names of the plants, all as neat as if in an English nursery-ground. But the order, cleanliness, and good taste observable in every detail of the Sardinian camp are such as to leave an extremely favourable impression of the army, and of the nation from which it is drawn, upon the mind of any one who devotes a day to its careful inspection. One is forcibly struck, also, on thus visiting our Italian allies *à l'improviste*, by the excellent bearing of both officers and men, and the good feeling, kindness, and respect that evidently prevail among them. In their intercourse with their inferiors, the officers never seem to forget the courtesy of the gentleman. I never yet heard a Sardinian officer swear at a soldier, nor saw one omit to acknowledge a salute. In both these respects I think some of the officers of our army, both of high and low ranks, might take a lesson from their allies. The discipline of the Sardinian soldiers is excellent, and the officers appear to be thoroughly up to their work, to take a businesslike view of their profession, and not to dream of such a thing as neglecting its duties. Two-thirds of the officers proceed from military schools: those who do not must serve a certain time in the ranks, and go through all the grades. A knowledge of the French language—a thorough knowledge, and not a smattering—is indispensable to an officer in an army a part of which (the Savoyards, &c.) does not speak Italian. So it is made one of the conditions of a commission—as it

ought to be in all services; and thus all the Sardinian officers speak French fluently, many of them elegantly and with scarcely a perceptible accent, while some speak and write it like Frenchmen."

On the 14th of March there was another meeting, near Traktir-bridge, of generals of both the Russian and allied armies, and the terms of the armistice were definitely agreed upon. Two marquees had been erected—one for the transaction of business and the signature of the agreement, and the other for refreshment. It was remarked, that a much longer time was spent in the latter marquee than in the former one. There is very little doubt that all the preliminaries had been settled before the meeting took place. An amusing story in connexion with this meeting went the round of the camps. After the generals had separated, Sir William Codrington rode for some distance over the plain, attended only by an aide-de-camp and an orderly. At some distance from the English lines he met a Russian cavalry soldier, who, with many signs and gesticulations, made some request that neither the general nor his aide-de-camp could comprehend. At length the soldier explained his wish by taking the general's riding-whip, and giving his own in exchange. No opposition being offered, the soldier soon retired with his prize. Shortly afterwards a Russian officer came up, and in the brief conversation that followed, General Codrington's aide-de-camp mentioned the story of the whip; adding, that he supposed the soldier little imagined he had got the whip of the British commander-in-chief. The statement appeared to make a considerable impression upon the Russian officer, who, on leaving, galloped after the soldier, who probably did not long enjoy his prize.

Though the weather was bitterly cold, numbers of French and English officers and men went every day to the banks of the Tchernaya, to hold a little pantomimic conversation with their late enemies, and to shoot wild fowl. "The Russians," said a spectator, "are not quite so eager or so active in their curiosity as the allied soldiery, and need the stimulus of turning a dishonest penny, in the exchange of small coins, to tempt them out from grass-cutting and the pursuit of wild duck and hares by the flats beneath Mackenzie's farm to the banks of the stream. They were dressed as usual; winter and summer there is no

external change in their aspect. The men I saw on that warm 20th of September, on the slopes of the Alma, seem repeated and multiplied in every direction as I look across the Tchernaya. There is a wonderful family likeness among the common soldiers. The small round bullet head, the straight light hair, high cheek-bones, gray keen eyes, rather deeply set beneath straight and slightly defined eyebrows, undemonstrative noses, with wide nostrils, large straight mouths, square jaws, and sharp chins, are common to the great majority of them. Their frames are spare and strongly built; but neither in stature or breadth of shoulder do they equal the men of our old army of 1854. Many of the officers are scarcely to be distinguished from the men in air, bearing, or dress, except by the plain, ill-made, and slight swords which they carry from an unornamented shoulder-belt; but now and then one sees a young fellow with the appearance of a gentleman, in spite of his coarse long coat; occasionally a tall, lumbering fellow, who seems to be of a different race from the men around him, slouches along in his heavy boots. The clothing of the troops appears to be good. Their boots, into which they tuck their loose trowsers, are easy and well made; and the great-coats worn by the men fit them better than our own fit the English infantry. The colour, which is not so much a gray as a dunish drab, is admirably suited not only to conceal the wearers in an open country, but to defy dust, mud, or rain to alter its appearance."

During the night of the 17th of March, a fire broke out at Balaklava, and consumed a whole hutful of men of the army works corps. The fire broke out about midnight. On the alarm being given, every effort was made by the English and Sardinian soldiers to extinguish the flames; but they were only able to prevent them from spreading further. When the fire burnt out, sixteen charred bodies were removed from among the ashes and laid in a row. They formed a dreadful sight. The stalwart frames of the wretched victims were shrivelled up into little better than cinders. None exceeded more than two feet in length, and only mere stumps remained where limbs had been. From the position in which the bodies were found lying, it appeared that the men had not moved after they had fallen asleep. It was St. Patrick's night; the poor fellows had been drinking with their friends, pro-

bably to excess; and the smoke had suffocated without awakening them. An inquest was held upon their remains, and a verdict of "accidental death" returned.

This calamity was soon forgotten in the general cheerfulness which good health and plentiful rations spread throughout the camp. Games and races were the chief amusements. On the banks of the Tchernaya sportsmen waded through the sedgy ground and tall bulrushes in search of wild ducks. They were scarce on the English side of the river, though plentiful on the other. A well-known Crimean writer thus speaks of a ride in this pleasant locality:—"Have you killed anything?" said I to a gallant young guardsman, knee-deep in slush. 'No; these confounded — frighten them all to the other side, where they are so thick they can't be missed, and then they go over and shoot them like sparrows; while we, poor devils, are kept here, and will be broke by old C——y if we follow them.' However, wild ducks have been killed and eaten by us, and the pintail and the teal, the golden-eyed pochard, the widgeon, his tufted brother the little grebe, and some other

varieties, have undergone the trying operations of the British *cuisinier*. As we ride along, lo! a fusilade springs up in the marsh, and grandly through the sky, in dazzling relief against its azure, sail two milk-white swans, with outstretched necks and black bills, cleaving their way against a strong east wind, and jerking a wing now and then in acknowledgment of some high-flying bullet, that has gently tickled the feathers of their snowy mail. Then up rises a train of herons, or a noisy *comitatus* of brent geese, or a flight of mallard and duck, with whistling wings; or heavy bitterns, or agile snipe, and cloudy streaks of plover, and distract the attention and aim of the excited pot-hunters. For several long miles this active chase goes on under the solemn brow of Inkermann, past the deep gorges of these blood-stained ravines, by the deserted City of Caves, the dwelling-places of mystic and forgotten races, till the Tchernaya, expanding as it flows, gains on the yielding earth, and eats its way with many mouths through the fat *marais*, into the blue waters of the roadstead of Sebastopol."

CHAPTER X.

BIRTH OF A "CHILD OF FRANCE;" PUBLIC REJOICINGS, AND ADDRESSES TO THE EMPEROR; REFLECTIONS ON THE NAPOLEON DYNASTY; PLAN OF THE EMPEROR OF THE FRENCH FOR THE PROSECUTION AND SUCCESSFUL TERMINATION OF THE CAMPAIGN IN THE CRIMEA.

AFTER the death of Nicholas of Russia, the Emperor Napoleon became, without doubt, the most influential man in Europe. Upon his actions, more than upon any other man's, does its peace or otherwise depend. Still his life alone stood between France and probable confusion, for he had no son to succeed him. United on the 29th of January, 1853, to the beautiful Eugénie-Marie de Guzman, Comtesse de Téba, he had hitherto been disappointed in his hope of a successor. At length it was publicly announced that the expectations of the emperor would probably be gratified, and that he might not only wield the imperial sceptre of France during his life, but leave that august and responsible dignity to a successor. About five o'clock on the morn-

ing of the 15th of March, the empress was seized with the pains of childbirth. Notice was immediately sent to the princes of the imperial family, and to the ministers, the senate, deputies, council of state, and the high functionaries of the government, who at once proceeded to the palace of the Tuileries to be in attendance.

The sufferings of the empress were severe and prolonged. The whole of Saturday (the 15th), and the following night, the physicians were in attendance, in hourly expectation of the birth. During periods of relief from pain, the empress took a little repose, or walked in her room, and looked with a grateful feeling at the sympathising multitude assembled in the garden in front of her windows. The emperor encouraged

and consoled her by the most tender and affectionate expressions. He told her that the churches were crowded with the faithful praying the Almighty for her delivery; and that all Paris was offering to heaven the most ardent wishes in her behalf. The empress felt her courage renewed at the idea that she was the object of so much affectionate sympathy. At length, shortly after three o'clock on Sunday morning, all anxiety and danger were over, and Napoleon was the father of a son. The royal infant was described as being remarkably robust; so much so, as to be nearly as big as the child of his nurse, which was two months old. It is said that the royal infant was rosy, plump, well-made, fully developed, and with a surprising abundance of chestnut hair, resembling his father's. At six o'clock, the cannon of the Invalides announced the news to the city of Paris; and within an incredibly short time, the booming of the Park and Tower guns also announced it in London.

The infant remained in the apartment of the mother until the hour of mass, when it was removed to the apartment prepared for it. The *ondoiment* (half-baptism) was performed with much pomp in the chapel of the Tuileries. Near the altar, on the gospel side, stood Cardinals Dupont, Gousset, Donnet, and Marlot, and M. Legrand, *curé* of St. Germain l'Auxerrois, the imperial parish. Opposite, on the epistle side, stood the Bishop of Nancy, first chaplain of the emperor; and his clergy. In the centre of the sanctuary, in front of the emperor's arm-chair, was a table covered with white drapery, bearing a splendid silver-gilt baptistery. Next to it were the admirals and marshals of France and other high dignitaries, the grand-masters of the imperial household, and the masters of the ceremonies; the Princess Mathilde, and the ladies of honour to the empress. Shortly after twelve, the emperor entered the chapel, and mass was celebrated. Then the Abbé Deplace rose, and taking for his text the words, *Benedictus qui venit in nomine Domini* ("Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord"), implored the blessings of the Deity on the new-born prince, and thus concluded his invocation:—"Lord Jesus, Supreme Master of kings and people, Thou hast heard our prayers, and hast granted the wishes of the sovereign and of the country. We return thanks to Thee before our altars for having given to an august union that fruitfulness

which forms the joy of this great day. It is Thou who hast blessed, in an heir to the throne, both the faith of the prince, who proclaims before all the world his mission, and the charity of the pious princess, who honours herself in being the protectress of the unfortunate, and the mother of Thy poor. Complete Thy mercies, O Lord! Watch over this cradle, the depository of so many hopes. Form him Thyself to be the happiness of a great people. Bestow on him the genius and magnanimity of his father, the kindness and inexhaustible charity of his mother, the sincere faith and devotion of both; and, to sum up those wishes in one word, bestow on him a heart worthy of his destiny and of his name."

After mass the imperial infant was brought in and christened with the names of Napoleon, Eugène, Louis, Jean, Joseph; to which was added the title of " *fils de France.*" He was called Napoleon and Louis, after his father; Eugène, from his mother Eugénie; Jean, after the pope, who was intended to be his godfather; and Joseph, in compliment to his intended godmother, Josephine, the Queen of Sweden. A *Te Deum* was then chanted, a benediction pronounced, and the emperor and his suite retired. The same morning the senate and the legislative body assembled at eight o'clock, and received a message announcing to them the birth of the imperial infant. The announcement of the news to the legislative assembly was interrupted by cries of "*Vive l'Empereur!*" "I perceive, gentlemen," continued the president, "that you share the joy of all France." Again his voice was drowned with enthusiastic shouts of "*Vive l'Empereur! Vive l'Impératrice! Vive le Prince Impérial!*" The excitement speedily spread throughout Paris; many of the houses were decorated with flags and streamers; and preparations were made for illuminations. The next day all the theatres were opened gratuitously; and the emperor announced that he would be godfather, and that the empress would be godmother, to all the legitimate children born in France on the 16th of March. Such an immense number of presents for the empress and the imperial infant were sent to Paris, that it was found absolutely necessary to give orders at all the railway stations and diligence offices in the country not to receive any parcel for such a destination. The money spent in paying for the carriage of these parcels was enormous. Necessarily very

few could be accepted, and the greater part were returned to the senders, with thanks for their offers. Many of the presents were of a very odd kind. Among the gifts for the infant was an enormous case of honey, the carriage alone of which came to twenty francs. A woman in the south of France sent the empress an extremely dirty girdle, which the donor said she had worn for seven confinements; and as she had only had boys, she thought the empress would be glad to wear it for luck.

Others besides the population of Paris were made to rejoice in the birth of the prince. The emperor caused a return to be laid before him specifying the number and condition of the individuals still kept in Algeria or abroad in consequence of political measures. In 1848, 11,000 persons were condemned, under the republic, to be transported to Algeria; though through the clemency of the president, only 306 remained there. In December, 1851, 11,201 persons were banished; but the pardons granted by the emperor had reduced the number of these to 1,058. To celebrate the birth of the prince, the emperor granted permission to return to France to all those exiles who would declare that they would loyally submit to the existing government. This appeal was made at the inauguration of the empire, and now repeated. Many, however, thought it scarcely so generous or so politic a proceeding as the granting an unconditional pardon would have been.

On the day following the birth of the prince, the emperor received at the Tuileries the congratulations of the senate, the legislative corps, the council of state, the magistracy, the institute, the clergy of every denomination in France, the municipal body, and the deputations of the national guard and of the army and navy. Many addresses were presented, of which we give that of Count de Morny, president of the legislative body, as the most distinguished:—

“Sire,—Heaven has blessed your union. At the dawn of a holy anniversary the empress has given a son to your affection, and to France a future emperor. This event has caused universal joy; it is not only because the country in its gratitude and attachment to you shares in your happiness, but also because it hails that child as a pledge of future security. On former occasions similar hopes were entertained, and not realised. Why should the hopes we now indulge in with so much warmth in-

spire us with such confidence? It is because the two dangers which overturned thrones—revolution at home and coalition abroad—have been conjured by your majesty. You have conquered revolution by force, diverted it by labour, and soothed it by clemency. You have reconciled foreigners with France, because, if your armies covered themselves with glory, it was for the maintenance of justice and right, and you have exalted France without humbling Europe. Therefore, when every Frenchman is indebted to you for the security of his family, the future of his children, and, above all, for the right of being proud of his nationality, you will conceive, sire, his anxiety to give a hearty welcome to that young prince, and that he should rest such sanguine hopes on the life of a child. I come then, sire, in the name of the legislative body, to congratulate your majesty, and to pray you to lay at the feet of the empress our congratulations, our wishes for her speedy recovery, and, finally, to renew over that cradle the oath of allegiance and devotedness we have already taken, and which we will keep for ever.”

To this the emperor replied with much emotion, reminding the deputies that the Napoleon dynasty had sprung from the people, that it had been tried by forty years of adversity, and that the imperial prince was born amid the hopes of peace.

A few days later—on Tuesday, March the 18th—the emperor received all the plenipotentiaries of the peace congress, then assembled at Paris, and received in their name the congratulations of the chief states of Europe. In replying, he observed—“I am happy that Providence has granted me a son at a moment when a new era of general reconciliation dawns upon Europe. I will bring him up imbued with the idea that nations must not be egotistical, and that the peace of Europe depends upon the prosperity of each nation.” Later in the day, the emperor received the congratulations of the diplomatic corps, and of the various bodies of the state. The president of the senate remarked, in the course of his address—“Already France breathes more freely by the birth of this child; she associates her future with his destinies.” The emperor happily replied:—

“The senate shared my joy when it learned that heaven had granted me a son, and you have hailed as a happy event the birth of an *enfant de France*. I purposely

make use of this expression. In fact, the Emperor Napoleon, my uncle, who had applied to the new system created by the revolution all that was great and noble in the old *régime*, resumed that old denomination of '*Enfants de France*.' And, in truth, gentlemen, when an heir is born destined to perpetuate a national system, that child is not only the offspring of a family, but he is truly, also, the son of the whole country, and the name indicates his duties. If this was true under the old monarchy, which more exclusively represented the privileged classes, with how much more reason ought it not to be so to-day, when the sovereign is the elect of the nation, the first citizen of the country, and the representative of the interests of all? I thank you for the good wishes you have expressed for this child of France and for the empress."

Yet, amidst all this congratulation and rejoicing, warning voices were not wanting to proclaim that it was by no means a certain matter that the infant whose appearance was so loudly welcomed, would wear the imperial diadem of France. The race of Napoleon had experienced too many vicissitudes in the past, to make its future a subject of certain prophecy. Should the life of the emperor be prolonged until the little stranger who had just entered the world arrived at manhood, all would doubtless be well; the more especially so if he inherited the commanding genius of his father. But, on the other hand, if the father died during the infancy of the child, or the heir to the imperial throne proved to be of a weak or timid nature, then his career would probably be one of disappointment and gloom. A powerful leader upon this subject appeared in the *Times*, soon after its announcement of the birth of the little prince; so powerful and so pregnant with historic wisdom, that we shall insert the whole of it here. It is, indeed, a brief moral lecture upon historical vicissitudes—

"Two things go to make up the idea of a dynasty—the perpetuation of the race, and the continuance of power in the hands of successive generations. The good fortune of the Emperor of the French has just fulfilled for him the first of these two conditions. The empress has been safely delivered of a son, and the near approach of peace has been heralded by an event still more auspicious to the existing government of France than the proximate close of

hostilities. The same good fortune which has raised Louis Napoleon from an exile to a sovereign, has now presented him with an heir, on whom may devolve his vast acquisitions, and who will, at any rate, have as good a claim as any other Frenchman to the throne of the first nation of the continent.

"Joy and adulation may, no doubt, induce many to take so exaggerated a view of this event that they will think such congratulations and hopes as we have to offer far below the importance and the happiness of the present occasion. But while hoping for the child that has just entered into this world of troubles and vicissitudes, a less chequered and more auspicious fate than has waited upon his predecessors born in the purple, we cannot forget the teachings of history, particularly of the history of France, nor be blind to the many chances which interpose themselves between the cradle and the throne of the baby emperor. Not a little remarkable is it to observe, that from the accession of Louis XIV. to the present time, not a single king or governor of France, though none of them, with the exception of Louis XVIII., have been childless, has been succeeded at his demise by his son. Louis XIV. survived his son, his grandson, and several of his great grandchildren, and was succeeded at last by one of the younger children of his grandson, the Duke of Burgundy. Louis XV. survived his son, and was succeeded by his grandson, Louis XVI. Louis XVI. left a son behind him, but that son perished in the filthy dungeon to which the cruelty of the terrorists had confined him. The King of Rome, to whom Napoleon fondly hoped to bequeath the boundless empire he had won, died a colonel in the Austrian service. Louis XVIII. was, as we have said, childless. The Duke de Berri fell by the hand of an assassin in the lifetime of Charles X.; and his son, the Duke de Bordeaux, is in exile from the land which his ancestors regarded as their own estate. The eldest son of Louis Philippe perished by an untimely accident, and his grandson and heir does not sit upon the throne of his grandfather. Thus, then, it appears that for upwards of 200 years, in no one of the dynasties to which France has been subjected, has the son succeeded to the throne of the father. We have no claim to offer any opinion with regard to the internal government of France as now established; and with refer-

ence to our relations with that country, have nothing better to wish for than the firm establishment of the dynasty of Louis Napoleon. We have found in the present emperor a true and loyal ally, a prince thoroughly alive to the real interest of France and England, and anxious to base his popularity, not upon the miserable expedient of fomenting ancient dislikes and discords, but upon the far more durable and reasonable basis of mutual esteem and good understanding. Whatever contributes to his welfare, confirms his power, and tends to perpetuate his rule, must be regarded as little less interesting to England than to France. If the certainty that he leaves a successor behind him shall discourage the repetition of those attempts upon his life, which the members of baffled and desperate factions are for ever renewing, we shall have the utmost reason to rejoice that the birth of a prince has cut off the hopes of those who sought by violence to intercept the succession to the crown. Such good effects are immediate and tangible, and may be appreciated and acknowledged without trusting too far to the slippery promises of an unknown future. But when we get beyond these immediate benefits, we are compelled to admit that many chances lie between the infant heir of the emperor, and the empire itself. Should the present emperor happily survive and perpetuate his power till his son has arrived at those years which entitle him to take upon himself the duties of the government, one main difficulty would undoubtedly be overcome; but others remain behind of an equally formidable nature. Were France an hereditary monarchy like England, where the sovereign is exempted by the very terms of the constitution from responsibility for his acts, and is bound to govern by the advice of his ministers, whatever be the character of the new-born child, we might confidently predict that he would ascend and occupy the throne of his father. Nay, were he a despotic monarch, like the Emperor of Russia, who rules not only by the fears, but by the veneration and fanaticism of his subjects, he might also probably succeed with no heavier liability than that of having his career cut short, should he govern in a manner to displease the most prominent and powerful of his subjects. But in France, government is neither founded on prescription, as with us, nor on superstition, as in Russia. The qualities which secure

obedience in France, seem now to be purely personal, and little is gained by birth, unless it be united with those qualities which conciliate the respect and compel the obedience of mankind. It is not every Philip that can hope to be succeeded by an Alexander—not every man of good capacity who can expect to be ripe for the most difficult situation in the world in the first years of opening manhood. Amid the shipwreck of so many dynasties, amid the overthrow of so many hopes, amid the blasting of so many fair prospects of success, it were presumptuous to anticipate for this last child of a reigning family, that good fortune which has been denied to so many of his predecessors. Who does not remember the prophetic poem in which Beranger represents the son of the great Napoleon as warning the youthful Duke de Bordeaux of the snares and difficulties that surround the path of the future heir of the French diadem? ‘Fortune,’ writes the heir of the empire to the heir of the restoration, ‘stretches to you a hand, and smiles upon your birth. My first day also was fair. Kings adored me in my cradle, and yet I am at Vienna. I slept upon laurels, and you are wrapt in purple; sceptres were my playthings, my head was bound with a crown, the marshals swore fidelity to me—an oath which they have doubtless kept—and yet I am at Vienna.’

“The lessons of history on this subject are so exceedingly striking and appropriate, that it is impossible for an impartial writer to consider such an event as the present without alluding to them. And yet, if we were permitted to dwell in the land of hope rather than in that of reality, how gladly would we believe that in the birth of this infant, at the very moment that gives renewed peace to Europe, we find a pledge for the termination of those incessant convulsions which, from the assembly of the States-General under Louis XVI., have, at longer or shorter intervals, never failed to agitate the government and people of France! Happy indeed will be the destiny of Louis Napoleon if he succeed, not only in founding his own power on a secure basis, but in transmitting it unimpaired to a son who may inherit the talents of his father, while free from the difficulties and dangers which beset his early path, and raised him only after long suffering and severe discipline to a position in which he has upheld the material interests of France

with one hand, and nobly asserted her dignity and pre-eminence among the nations of Europe with the other."

We think the present a fitting place to introduce into this record the views of the Emperor Napoleon himself with respect to the war. It has been mentioned, that he at one time contemplated proceeding to the Crimea, and assuming the command of the French army in person, but that the exigencies of the French government kept him at home. Still, as may be anticipated, the events transacting in the Crimea before the abandonment by the Russians of the south side of Sebastopol, occupied a large moiety of his attention, and he committed to paper his plan for the termination of the tremendous struggle. This document we are glad to be able to lay before our readers, though as it is one which a scientific military man alone should criticise, we refrain from expressing an opinion as to its merits. We extract it from the work of Baron de Bazancourt, a gentleman sent to the Crimea by the French ministry of public instruction, for the purpose of writing a history of the Crimean expedition. The baron observes that the emperor's scheme "strikingly displayed the powers of a commanding genius, anticipated all contingencies, weighed all resources, and with a searching glance discovered all obstacles, in order to displace or overcome them; foreseeing alike the fortunate and disastrous chances, and developing the highest strategical science." This high praise may have been well deserved, or it may have been but the rose-tinted outpouring of a courtier commissioned by the emperor to perform a certain task, and anxious to show his gratitude to his patron. Without further preface we insert the letter of the emperor, addressed to General Canrobert, then commanding the French army in the East.

"April 28th, 1855.

"The fire which has been opened against Sebastopol will by this time have either succeeded or failed. In either case it is absolutely necessary to quit the defensive position in which the army has remained

* "First, the siege army, composed of 30,000 French and 30,000 Turks, without counting 10,000 men who cannot be disposed of; 2nd, the first army of operation under Lord Raglan, of 25,000 English, 15,000 Piedmontese, 5,000 French, and 10,000 Turks; and, 3rd, the second army of operation, of 40,000 French of the army of Sebastopol, and 25,000 of the army of reserve at Constantinople."

during the last six months. For this purpose, in accord with the English government, I would have the troops divided into three armies—one siege army and two of operations.

"The first is destined to protect Kamiesch and to blockade the garrison of Sebastopol; the second to operate at a short distance from Balaklava, and, in case of need, to take possession of the heights of Mackenzie; and the third is intended to effect a diversion.* If, as I have reason to think, the Russians have 35,000 men in Sebastopol, 15,000 to the north of Eupatoria, and 70,000 between Simpheropol, the Belbek, and the Tchernaya, it will suffice to have 60,000 good troops to destroy all the Russian army, which might be taken in the rear before it could unite all its forces, and even should it be able to unite them the numbers would be almost equal; for that great principle of war must not be forgotten, that, if a diversion is made at a certain distance from the base of operations, it is necessary that the troops employed in such a diversion should be in sufficient number to be able of themselves to resist the army of the enemy, who might unite all its efforts against them. All this being well considered, I would have sent into the valley of the Baidar the 40,000 men taken from the army of Sebastopol; and, supported by Lord Raglan, I would have occupied, from Skelia as far as the bridge of Teulé and Tchorgoun, the four roads which cross the Tchernaya; we should thus have had so many *têtes-de-pont*, threatening the left of the Russians, established on the heights of Mackenzie. After this movement I would have left Lord Raglan master of all the positions on the left of the Tchernaya from Skelia as far as Tchorgoun; I would have assembled in the rear of the lines occupied by the English 40,000 men of the active army, with the cavalry, and the means of transport at my disposal, waiting in that position for the arrival of my *corps d'armée*, which, coming from Constantinople, would have received orders to reconnoitre Cape Phoros.†

"What would have been our position as

† "The active army would be thus organised:—General Canrobert, general-in-chief; first *corps d'armée*, General Bosquet, with four divisions of infantry and one of light cavalry; second *corps d'armée*, General Regnaud de St. Jean d'Angely, with two divisions of infantry, one division of the guard, and one division of heavy cavalry. General Pelissier would have continued to command the besieging army."

regarded the Russians? The movement on Baidar, by giving up the passages over the Tchernaya, would have threatened their left and led them to suppose that it was our intention to dislodge them from the heights of Inkermann and Mackenzie. The Russians would have been thus kept in check, and their attention drawn on Inkermann and Perekop. Our positions would have been excellent, and my plans being unknown, if anything had deranged them, nothing would have been compromised.

"But supposing that nothing had opposed the general plan, it would have been carried out in the following manner:—As soon as the fleet, bringing the 25,000 men of the reserve, had been seen approaching, orders would have been given for them to proceed to Alouchta, the beach at which place, having been secretly examined, was found favourable for a landing. A first body of 3,000 men would immediately on their landing establish themselves three leagues from Alouchta, beyond the defile of Ayen. No others would be landed until information had been received of the occupation of that defile. After such information had been received the remainder of the 25,000 men would land, and the 40,000 assembled at Baidar would receive orders to march along the road which skirts the sea-coast by Yalta. In three days—that is to say, two days after the landing of the army at Alouchta, the 40,000 men from Baidar would have joined under the walls of Simpheropol the 25,000 just landed; the town would have been taken possession of, and a sufficient garrison left in it, or a good position would have been taken up on the road we had just passed, to secure the rear of the army.

"Now, of two things one—either the Russian army before Sebastopol would have abandoned that formidable position to meet the army which would advance from the side of Baktchi-Serai, and then the first army of operation, under the orders of Lord Raglan, would push forward, and take possession of the position of Inkermann; or the Russians would await in their lines the arrival of the army advancing from Simpheropol; and then the latter, advancing

* "On the other hand, the minister of war would have had collected at Constantinople rations of meat, gunpowder, and other objects occupying little space, in order that the soldiers, by leaving all their other baggage, might have each carried eight days' provisions, with a shirt and a great-coat. The *corps d'armée* of reserve would have had on board the steamers

from Baktchi-Serai on Sebastopol, always supporting its left on the mountains, would form a junction with the army of Marshal Raglan, who had advanced from Baidar on Albat, repulse the Russian army, and drive it back into Sebastopol or into the sea.

"This plan appears to me to possess great advantages. In the first place, the army as far as Simpheropol, which is only nine leagues from Alouchta, would be in communication with the sea; the country is very healthy, and better supplied with water than any other part of the Crimea; its rear would be always secure; it would occupy ground where our inferiority in cavalry would be less sensibly felt; and lastly, it would be all at once on the Russian line of operations, and cut off all the supplies, by probably taking possession of their parks of reserve. If the defile of Ayen—an indispensable element in the success of the plan—should be so fortified as not to be capable of being taken, the 3,000 men who advanced for that purpose would have been re-embarked; the army of reserve would then have been landed at Balaklava, and the diversion which it was intended to make on Simpheropol would have been made by Baidar, but with fewer advantages. As to the march of 40,000 men from Baidar to Alouchta, it would have been without danger, as the ground is protected by almost inaccessible mountains, and is at a great distance from the Russian army. Our army might during almost all the distance along the sea-shore have been followed by steamers to receive the sick.*

"If, on the contrary, it had been wished to make a diversion by Eupatoria, my opinion is that nothing could have been more dangerous or more opposed to the rules of art and to the counsels of prudence. In order to operate from Eupatoria on Simpheropol, the army so engaged would be in an open and unhealthy country, and almost without water; it would be on ground where the Russian cavalry, which is very numerous, would have every chance of success, and it would have to make a march of sixteen leagues in face of an enemy which might come from the north as well as from the south, fall on the columns, and cut off all eight days' rations for 60,000 men. The carriages which would follow the army of Baidar would carry the same quantity, so that the 60,000 men in commencing the movement would have sixteen days' provisions assured to them. When once they had reached Simpheropol the carriages might revictual the army from Alouchta."

retreat. The wings of the army would have no support from the nature of the ground. In order to go from Eupatoria to Simpheropol, it should carry with it all its provisions and all its ammunition; for when once the army had left Eupatoria, the 15,000 Russians in that neighbourhood, and most of whom are cavalry, would harass their rear and prevent the arrival of any convoys. If it should meet with any resistance at Simpheropol, and the Russian army should, by a change of front, have taken a position on the road over which the army had passed, that army would be either annihilated or starved out. There is, besides, another absolute principle, and that is, that a flank march is not possible unless at a distance from the enemy, and when sheltered by the nature of the ground.

"The army which would operate from Eupatoria to Simpheropol would consequently have no line of operations, nor any defence assured for its flanks, nor any means of retreat, nor favourable field of battle, nor means of procuring food. Lastly, this army of operation, instead of being compact, composed of soldiers of the same nation, commanded by a single chief, would be formed in great part of Turks; and as some allied divisions would be added to it, there would be neither unity, nor security, nor absolute confidence.

"If, instead of marching on Simpheropol, the army leaving Eupatoria should desire to proceed direct to Sebastopol, it must recommence under disadvantageous conditions the campaign which we made in disembarking in the Crimea. It should carry the formidable positions of the Alma, of the Katcha, and of the Belbek. This enterprise is impossible, for it would be disastrous. Hence follows the absolute necessity of only leaving at Eupatoria the number of Turks strictly indispensable to defend the place. Such is the plan which I wished to execute at the head of the brave troops which you have hitherto commanded, and it is with the most profound and acute sorrow that I find that graver interests force me to remain in Europe.

"NAPOLEON."

Our readers will, we think, be thankful to us for the following account by the baron, of the reasons of the causes which led to the non-execution of this plan of campaign, the principal of which it will be seen was the objection entertained to it by the late Lord Raglan. This is assigned as the chief

reason for General Canrobert's resignation. We are, however, still of the opinion we expressed in recording that event—that the general resigned because he felt himself scarcely equal to deal with the gigantic difficulties by which he was surrounded. His resignation was, we believe, agreeable to the emperor, and probably sent in on account of some hint to that effect from the French government. We are unable to convince ourselves that General Pelissier felt the surprise and regret which the baron makes him express on hearing that he was to assume the command. A little apparent reluctance was probably dictated by a generous courtesy; but undoubtedly he knew of the honour which was to be conferred upon him.

"If the emperor renounced with regret the idea of his visit to the Crimea, it was also with profound grief that the army, which attended his arrival with impatience, learned that that hope was to be given up. When Commandant Favé brought the emperor's instructions from Paris, events had hurried onwards; and already there appeared the germ of those differences which afterwards arose among the commanders of the allied troops.

"The plan of operations was, according to the orders of the emperor, communicated to the generals-in-chief; but General Canrobert, by a presentiment which soon after was realised, did not shut his eyes to the difficulties which were about to arise; and in consequence, he wrote the following private despatch:—

"The three generals-in-chief are about to be called on to assume the offensive against the exterior army, their point to proceed against being Simpheropol and Baktchi-Serai; but, in these grave circumstances, I cannot help deploring here the absence of a generalissimo, some man of great authority, high position, and sufficiently old experience, to dominate everything."

"That will always be in every army the essential point, as from the want of unity in the chief command, must always result delays, hesitations, and differences. That, it cannot be denied, was the great stumbling-block in the way of the Crimean expedition; it existed always, at every moment creating obstacles and delays, and throwing insurmountable difficulties around the expedition.

"Lord Raglan had a decided dislike to

the plan of operating on the exterior. At first he desired, in concert with Omar Pasha, to operate by Eupatoria; but the disadvantages of that movement were so evident, so incontestable, and so clearly enumerated in the plan of campaign, that the allied generals were constrained to yield to the just observations of the French general.

"Then arose in the council a new difficulty—the road from Alouchta to Simpheropol appeared to Lord Raglan too exposed, and he considered that from Baidar to Baktchi-Serai preferable. But it was evident that Lord Raglan yielded from weariness of discussion, and not from conviction; and the consequence was, that at each instant, and in every question of detail, the tacit opposition of his mind made itself felt without his intending it.

"In face of the terrible and doubtful chances of a general assault, and of the perpetual menace of the north side of the town, which our attacks could not attain, and which would always escape from us, General Canrobert, after so many disappointed hopes, and so many unexpected and unfavourable events, attached to the projected operation so great an importance for the success of the campaign, that he did not hesitate to make the sacrifice of himself to what he regarded as the capital point of the situation.

"In order to arrive promptly at a successful result, he proposed to Lord Raglan to give up to him (the English general) the supreme command, and he entreated Omar Pasha most earnestly to follow his example, and to act under the orders of Lord Raglan.

"His lordship was for an instant astonished at this proposition, for there was in it a self-denial for the public good, often difficult for even the most elevated minds. It was, besides, a heavy responsibility, the sudden weight of which, perhaps, terrified the English general. He at first refused, then hesitated, then accepted, and afterwards demanded that the French troops should undertake to occupy and defend the English trenches.

"That strange proposition could not be accepted. The development of our lines already demanded for daily guard a large number of troops, and it was not possible, without serious inconvenience, and an increase of the daily loss of life, to augment the number. The English trenches could

alone be occupied by the English. The general refused. From that moment there were no means of coming to an understanding. Two conferences, the first of which lasted nearly seven hours, could not vanquish the repugnance of Lord Raglan. The first blow sustained by the good relation which until then had existed between the two generals-in-chief, was the recall of the Kertch expedition; and the refusal of Lord Raglan to co-operate with the plan of attack proposed to him by General Canrobert was the last. In consequence of this refusal, the position of the general-in-chief of the French army, with respect to the troops whom he commanded and to the chief of the allied army, became almost untenable.

"The resolution of General Canrobert in this circumstance was speedily taken; he did not hesitate to sacrifice himself for the public welfare, and to descend, of his free will, and in the interest of the common weal, from the elevated rank to which he had been raised by his sovereign. If General Canrobert kept the real cause of his sudden determination secret, by ascribing it to his ill-health, he stated the truth to his sovereign. He thus writes to the emperor on the 19th of May:—

"The little relative effect produced by the numerous and excellent batteries of the allies against Sebastopol; the non-attack of our external lines by the enemy; the re-opening of the fire, an aggressive measure which had appeared very probable, and on which I had founded hopes of a success more decisive than that of Inkermann; the arduous difficulties which I have experienced in preparing the execution of the plan of campaign of your majesty, now become nearly impossible by the non-cooperation of the chief of the English army; the very false position towards the English in which the latter has placed me; the sudden recall of the Kertch expedition, to which I have since discovered they attached a great importance; the extraordinary moral and physical fatigues to which for nine months I have not ceased to be subjected—all these reasons, sire, have produced in my mind the conviction that I ought not to direct in chief an immense army, the esteem, affection, and confidence of which I have been enabled to obtain. From that moment, my duty towards your majesty and towards the country was to demand my being replaced by the general for whom, in

his intelligent foresight, the emperor had confided to me a letter of commander-in-chief, and who united the conditions of capacity, moral authority, habit of conducting great undertakings, with the energy necessary to bring to a fortunate and serious result, the vast enterprise with which the death of my predecessor and the will of the emperor had charged me. The soldiers and the officers are all well acquainted with the warlike qualities of General Pelissier; they will give him all their confidence, and the co-operation of us all is secured to him; and I know that your new general-in-chief has the strongest faith in his success. Your majesty will allow me to observe, that my name is too well known to the troops, whose confident affection has never ceased to do me honour, for me, under existing circumstances, not to remain in the midst of them, in order, in their fatigues and dangers, to set them an example of devotedness to the service and glory of the emperor and of France. I therefore request your majesty to allow me to command a simple division in this fine and heroic army, the conduct of which has conferred, and will continue to confer so much honour on France.'

"To the minister of war he wrote thus:—

"'The army which I leave to my successor, has come out of the rude and perilous trials it has had to undergo, fuller of ardour and confidence than ever. It is a glory for France, and has never ceased to be to me a source of consolation, from the devotedness which it has shown towards me up to this day, and it is ready to accomplish the greatest undertakings which may be enjoined for the glory of the emperor.'

"After General Canrobert had dispatched by telegraph the communication recorded above, he requested the presence of General Pelissier in his tent, to whom he confided his intention of laying down the chief command. The language of General Canrobert greatly impressed General Pelissier, who in vain attempted to shake his resolution. 'General,' exclaimed the latter, 'I implore you not to carry out your intention; later you will bitterly regret having done so.' General Canrobert simply replied, 'To have performed my duty can never become to me a subject of regret.' He then described to his successor the position in which he was

placed, and the difficult relations which existed between him and Lord Raglan, and which rendered his further presence at the head of the French army almost impossible. General Pelissier listened to his late commander with emotion, and once more requested him to delay the execution of the step he had decided on. 'The despatch has left,' replied General Canrobert, and he handed to his successor a copy of it. General Pelissier read it, and then, in silence, shook the two hands of General Canrobert, and the generals separated.

"On quitting the command-in-chief there remained to General Canrobert to fulfil a duty which his heart dictated to him; it was to take care of those who were attached to him. At an early hour in the morning he called the officers of his staff to him, and announcing to them that he was about to leave the command-in-chief he proposed to each what he thought best suited to him. Every one bowed his head with a feeling of deep regret, but also with warm gratitude for his having thought of them at the last moment."

The instructions given to General Pelissier were, says Baron Bazancourt—"Conform as closely as possible to the instructions given to General Canrobert. If it is necessary to modify them, let it be done with the concurrence of Lord Raglan. Act in concert.' Whatever ulterior decisions might be adopted, General Pelissier was not bound by the past, or by the acts of his predecessor, and he therefore preserved full liberty of action and of resolution. The projects of external operation, which the non-co-operation of the English army rendered impracticable, were momentarily set aside, to give to the offensive works against the place a new and a threatening activity; and an attack upon the Mamelon and the other works which completed this part of the defences of the enemy, was resolved upon. Those attacks General Canrobert had always refused to make, in spite of the reiterated demands of Lord Raglan, whose works were annoyed and stopped by these works of counter-approach; for, as we have formerly explained, everything which brought us nearer to the place engaged us more completely in the direct siege, and was consequently in opposition to the instructions which he had received, and the settled plan of investment."

CHAPTER XI.

THE GREAT DEBATE ON THE SURRENDER OF KARS, AND TRIUMPH OF THE MINISTRY.

WE pass over, for the present, incidents connected rather with the peace that was being concluded, that we may more effectually group together events connected with the war, and turn our attention to a remarkable debate in the House of Commons concerning the fall of Kars. It is better to relate all that we have to say concerning the struggle, before we speak of the close of it; better fully to illustrate the heroism, the endurance, and the horrors displayed in the battle-field, the lonely vigil, and the famished camp, before we turn from the blood-red past, to greet the white-robed angel of peace.

The contest was over and peace proclaimed, when Mr. Whiteside arraigned the government of England before the judgment-bar of the people, concerning its neglect of the gallant defenders of Kars. The three nights' debate that followed was, notwithstanding, both a necessary and a memorable one. A great reverse had been suffered, which most men believed might have been averted. The surrender of Kars had sullied the *prestige* of England more than it had injured the interests of the sultan. Were the English ministry responsible for this wound received by her reputation in Asia, where it is so necessary that the British arms should be deemed invincible? A solemn question, which posterity will discuss as well as our present legislators, and probably settle better.

The debate commenced on the evening of Monday, the 28th of April, when Mr. Whiteside moved the following resolution:—"That while this house feels it to be its duty to express its admiration of the gallantry of the Turkish soldiery, and of the devotion of the British officers at the siege of Kars, it feels it to be equally a duty to express its conviction that the capitulation of that fortress, and the surrender of the army which defended it, thereby endangering the safety of the Asiatic provinces of Turkey, were in a great measure owing to the want of foresight and energy on the part of her majesty's administration." Mr. Whiteside's speech in support of this motion occupied nearly five hours in delivery,

and the report of it extended over thirteen columns of the *Times* newspaper. Its voluminousness exposed the orator to much attack; and it was generally felt, that if the ministry were so culpable as Mr. Whiteside contended they were, it would not have required a five hours' effort to prove them so. He dwelt at first on the policy and designs of the Russian government with respect to Asiatic Turkey and Persia; and contended, that when war broke out between Russia and Turkey, it was the duty of English ministers carefully to watch the state of things in Asiatic Turkey, as being of the highest concern to the permanent interests of England. "I am not," he observed, "in a condition to say whether or not that singular document, the will of Peter the Great, is genuine; but it is bequeathed to the successors of that monarch as a policy fixed and never to be forgotten, that they should march towards the East and conquer Persia and Asiatic Turkey; the same document declaring that the power which rules in the East and at Constantinople, must govern the world." In 1853, the people of Turkey were full of enthusiasm, and eager for the approaching war. England, from motives of policy, arrested the uplifted arm of Turkey, and having prevented her from taking the field when she was herself convinced that her time had come to strike, and to strike hard, at her remorseless enemy, every consideration of duty, honour, and magnanimity, bound England to assist her in her extremity.

After reviewing the campaigns of the Turks in Asia in 1853-'4, during which period Turkey suffered several serious defeats, Mr. Whiteside observed—"The English ministry, seeing the case of the Turks as calamitous as can be well imagined, resolved to send out a commissioner, who was to pick up what information he could, and communicate it to the foreign secretary, Lord Raglan, and the British ambassador at Constantinople. He was likewise to report on the condition of the army. He was to leave England on the 4th of August. The next day—or, it may be, the very same

day—the foreign secretary wrote a second letter to him, apprising him that it would also be his duty to restore the Turkish army to efficiency by all the means in his power. Unfortunately, the noble lord at the head of the foreign department forgot, or neglected to mention, what means for that purpose were at the command of the commissioner. Except his indomitable courage, his innate energy, his sense of duty, his mother wit, and his English heart, I know of none that were at his disposal. Instead of powder and shot, they provided him with a plentiful supply of paper and ink; and I will do him the justice to say that from the moment he reached Erzeroum, he bombarded his correspondents as vigorously, though not, unhappily, with so much success, as he has ever done the Russians. The house will not fail to admire the notable expedient of regenerating Turkey by means of a commissioner, to whom was confided the task of collecting information with which the government ought themselves to have been acquainted. The passage in Dr. Sandwith's narrative, in which he describes the duty assigned to the commissioner, is as well worth reading as anything in that interesting volume. 'He seized upon an authority. He usurped an authority. He trampled upon etiquette, and saved Asia Minor.' May God bless him for that, say I. If that commissioner had been in the Crimea, and had seen ten thousand soldiers perishing with cold opposite to the store in which were the garments to clothe them, but the keyhole of which was stopped with red tape, he would have kicked open the door and saved their lives. Had he had the care of the limejuice, he would, without an order, have distributed it to his countrymen before they were plunged in the charnel-houses called hospitals to die. No doubt he had these high qualities; but is this, let me ask the house, the way in which a foreign secretary ought to send out a gentleman to assert the authority of England, to vindicate her power, and to assist her ally? Hence arose his first difficulty; because no one knew what he was. It gave rise to disputes, and was certainly the cause of much inconvenience; that for a long time nobody could tell exactly what this extraordinary Englishman was who had appeared suddenly at Erzeroum, and did everything without asking any one's permission. I think a commission which means, 'Do what you can, but you have no pos-

sible authority from me to do anything; if you do anything wrong I will disown you; if you do anything clever and energetic I will take the credit of it; but I will undertake to say that as long as you are there, nobody shall, from my instructions, ever be able to say why or wherefore you are sent there;'—is not such a commission as the foreign minister ought to give to an English gentleman who was sent upon a service so difficult and so important as that which was assigned to Colonel Williams.

"On arriving at the head-quarters of the Turkish army," continued Mr. Whiteside, "the British commissioner wrote long despatches describing its constitution, the state of the hospitals, and the condition in which he found things; and above all, he warned Lord Clarendon that there were due to the soldiers, fifteen, seventeen, eighteen, and nineteen months' arrears of pay. In December, 1854, a quarrel appears to have commenced between the commissioner and Lord Stratford de Redcliffe,—that is, if it can be called a quarrel, when one party gave no cause of offence to the other, and when the one who seemed to be incensed concealed his feelings, and never explained why he should have those feelings towards the gentleman with whom he was directed to correspond. Let us understand the relation in which these persons stood towards each other. Lord Stratford de Redcliffe, as the ambassador of England at Constantinople, is ordered by his government to correspond with Mr. Commissioner Williams, to whom he is also directed to give his countenance and support. Commissioner Williams is ordered to correspond with Lord Stratford, and Lord Stratford is commanded to forward his despatches to the English government and to Lord Raglan. It was at first arranged that the commissioner should write to Lord Raglan, Lord Raglan to the ambassador, the ambassador to the foreign secretary, and the foreign secretary back to the ambassador at Constantinople. Fortunately, Lord Clarendon discovered in time that this would prevent anything being done, and he said that the commissioner might correspond with the ambassador directly, and not circuitously through Lord Raglan. So he did. He did accomplish wonders for the time. He was joined first by Major Teesdale—a name never to be mentioned but in terms of honour; and two other British officers were afterwards added to the party. I

wish to do the fullest justice to her majesty's government; I will not willingly deprive them of anything which is their due, and I admit that they did contribute to the war in Asia Minor, as between the Turks and the Russians, four men and a doctor—and no more. I defy any man—let him ransack this blue-book through from one end to the other—to say that anything in the way of assistance was extended by this great and powerful empire to an ally whom it was said we wished to save, beyond four men and a doctor; but four such men they were as are rarely met with. They did more for you, to give you an honourable peace, to save you from ignominy, to maintain the honour, and to sustain the power and fame of England, than all the members of her majesty's administration put together. The latter occupied themselves in trifling, resisting, evading, denying, hesitating, vacillating always, while these noble specimens of our race and country, under difficult and trying circumstances, gained the affections of an army which was ready to follow them to the death, declaring that such leaders they had never seen before—an army which endured all the horrors of famine, sustained by the words, and fired by the example of those gallant men whom you have abandoned to a dismal prison."

Mr. Whiteside then referred at great length to the insulting disregard with which Lord Stratford treated the despatches of General Williams, leaving no less than sixty-two of them unanswered. He asked—"Was the ambassador, by his silence or misconduct, the cause of the calamity which occurred at Kars?" and then continued—"I beg to ask the house one or two plain questions upon that point. Is the ambassador responsible to the House of Commons? I say, 'No!' Who appoints him? The crown. Who exercises authority over him? The minister. Who can call him to account? The minister. Can we call him to account? No. We operate upon public servants through the medium of the minister; and to call upon the house to enter upon the consideration of the misconduct of a public officer, is to ask the house to assume the executive. The house can neither appoint nor dismiss. We can only exercise control by making known our opinion of a minister that fails in the performance of duty in a matter of great public interest. How does this case stand?

Take it as put in the strongest possible manner for the government. 'Lord Stratford de Redcliffe is an extraordinarily intractable and clever man. He was our ambassador at Constantinople. He failed to perform duties required of him, and the foreign secretary censured him.' But where, I ask, is the ambassador? He is there still. He misconducts himself, and therefore the government retains him. It is in exact consistency with that principle of government, latterly adopted, which rewards a man according to his merits, and, in daring defiance of public opinion, promotes him in exact proportion to the excess of his fault. * * * Does the government justify the conduct of Lord Stratford? Clearly not! The argument is, that his conduct was unjustifiable, and, if we believe General Williams, was dangerous to the public cause. If the effect of that conduct was to prevent a deserving man accomplishing great reforms in the army in Asia Minor—if that army was disorganised by the unaccountable behaviour, the apathy, and the neglect of the ambassador, what is the condition of her majesty's government who still retain him in office? It is thorough cliquism to declare, that no other man in the world can do the duty of ambassador at Constantinople but Lord Stratford de Redcliffe; and for the government to say, 'No matter how he misconducts himself, since we censure him, therefore, the House of Commons must acquit us,' is to maintain that the most marked misconduct of a public servant, if he be in a high position, is certain to be screened by authority, when, in truth, that authority should no more shelter the man in a high position than the humblest official in the country. If this system is to be pursued, a man may be appointed the general of an army; he may refuse to obey instructions; and therefore he may be continued in his responsible position. An admiral may be ordered to sail to a particular point; he may go in exactly the opposite direction; and therefore he may be allowed to retain the command of his fleet. By such a system you put an end altogether to constitutional government; and if the House of Commons sanction it, the sooner you abandon the principle of exercising any authority or control over the conduct of the executive the better. It is an imposture to talk of public opinion and not to respect it, and it is most indefensible when men engaged in

the public service are guilty of a dereliction of duty to shelter them from censure because they are persons of eminence in the state."

Turning to the proceedings of the war secretary, Mr. Whiteside then said, he found it impossible to avoid the conviction that, from first to last, it was the deliberate purpose of Lord Panmure not in any way to contribute to the prosecution of the war in Asia Minor. This he endeavoured to prove by numerous extracts from the official correspondence. While Lord Panmure was writing that it was too late to relieve Kars, he declared in the House of Lords, that in that locality Turkey was able to maintain herself against the enemy. "If," said the orator, "the house will pardon such conduct on the part of a minister who is bound to speak the truth, if it will tolerate such conduct as that, then ministerial responsibility is a farce—an idle ceremony. That statement was made to lull the public suspicion—to calm the public mind. It was made as this parliament was about to break up for the session. I impeach this minister for shameful neglect, and I charge him with having perverted his duty, not only to his allies and to his sovereign, but to the sacred cause of truth." Mr. Whiteside thus concluded his charge against the government, and then sat down amid loud and prolonged cheering:—"No men could be more daring than our ministers as long as there is nothing to be done; but when you come to facts—when the question is how to relieve the garrison of Kars in the speediest and most practicable manner—what is the result? Nothing; weeks and months are permitted to pass away unheeded, and the end is disaster and disgrace. Do not let it be said that I wish to screen Lord Stratford de Redcliffe. I believe his conduct to be deeply blamable; but the attempt to ride off upon the notion that the question is one merely affecting an ill-tempered and intractable public servant is so transparent a delusion that it never can impose upon the house. I ask you now, as men of business and of common sense, are you satisfied with the conduct of the war? There are not two merchants in this house who, if they had retired to the library for half-an-hour, could not have devised a plan for saving Kars, and preserving its garrison and their gallant commander. But we are told in the public newspapers, that it is useless to inquire into the past. It is true, sir, that we cannot

redeem the past; but we may take precautions for the future. Peace, with its blessings, may disappear; war, with its horrors, may break forth again; yea, a more terrible war may lurk under a hollow peace—*Mars latet in pace*. It is now our duty to provide for the conduct of the next war in which we may unhappily be engaged. It was a maxim of the ancients never to pardon a second blunder in the conduct of war—a prudent maxim, and one which we ought to adopt. Can you refuse to affirm the resolution which I have placed before you? I ask you fearlessly—not appealing to one party more than another, because I believe that all parties are equally desirous and resolved to maintain the honour and uphold the glory of our country—are you satisfied with the prosecution of the war? How is it possible that you can be so? Are you prepared to say that England could do no more than send four men and a doctor to cope in Asia with the resources of the colossal empire of Russia, leaving them, moreover, to perish without the least atom of assistance? Will you refuse before Europe to acknowledge your obligations to the Turkish army? I have placed that point first in the resolution, because it deserves the best and most prominent place. The Turkish troops are worthy of your thanks. They gave to your countrymen all they could; they shed their blood for them; they endured famine and suffering in every form and shape; they followed the gallant Williams, proclaiming to the last, "Such a pasha we never saw before!" Once only were they observed to use the language of murmur and complaint. When commanded to surrender to the victorious enemy, it is recorded that they dashed their muskets to the ground, and cursed the country which they served and the country which had betrayed them. But in that moment of distress and anguish they mistook the government for the people of England. There is not an artisan in the country who would not have shared his last crust with them—who would not have shed his blood to save them from destruction. Will you refuse to make public and joyful acknowledgment of your debt of gratitude to the English officers who took part in the defence of Kars? I hardly think there will be a dissentient voice against that proposition. The gallant Williams speaks to you from his captivity—from his bed of suffering—telling you in penetrating tones,

that the fall of Kars endangered the Asiatic territories of Turkey, and involved even larger interests in a great and terrible peril. Can you hesitate further to say that there was a want of foresight on the part of her majesty's government? Where is the foresight—where the ability—where the brilliant enterprise, well conceived and ably executed—where the comprehensive design—where the judicious use of the wealth of the world, or of that mighty fleet which is said to be able to sweep the seas? Search through this mass of jargon, and you will look in vain for the evidence of wisdom or vigour. Here you have idle words for brilliant deeds—polished phrases for prompt and decisive actions. Turkey expected and deserved more from England, and therefore, sir, I place this resolution in your hands, invoking in its support the votes of a patriotic parliament, as I anticipate the approving voice of an indignant people."

The attorney-general, in replying to Mr. Whiteside, said he did not intend to follow that gentleman in his discursive range over the earlier history of Russian policy or of Russian aggression; but he should confine himself to the question as to how far the English government were responsible for the catastrophe of Kars? In doing this it was necessary to remember the condition in which General Williams found the Turkish troops—without discipline, without proper clothing or stores; in fact, a rabble and not an army. These were circumstances to be taken into consideration when the house was called upon to judge how far the British government were responsible for the discomfiture of the army at Kars. He did not think Lord Stratford de Redcliffe blameless for his omission to correspond with General Williams; indeed, such conduct could not be defended; but ought the government, therefore, to have recalled him? "Recollect," said the learned gentleman, addressing the opposition, "that the noble lord is one of the most distinguished diplomatists whose services England can command. He is no partisan of the present government. They have no interest in protecting him. He was your statesman, he was of your own creation; and when your party had the opportunity of power, you offered him the place of secretary of state for foreign affairs; and when you named another afterwards to that post, Lord Derby himself created Lord Stratford de Redcliffe a viscount, leaping

over the first and subordinate step in the peerage, and thereby marking, in the highest degree, his sense of the value of his services, and of the position to which he was entitled. It is also perfectly well known to every one, that there is no one who ever filled the post of British ambassador at Constantinople, who stood so well with, or who exercised so much influence with, the Porte as Lord Stratford de Redcliffe. I ask honourable gentlemen opposite fairly to grapple with this question—Are you prepared to censure the government, because Lord Clarendon did not think it right or expedient, under the circumstances, at a time of great emergency, and when it was of the last importance to this country to have as ambassador at the Porte one who stood upon friendly terms with the government of Turkey, to recall that distinguished diplomatist? Can you stand up and say that you are prepared to censure the government for the course which they pursued in that respect?"

The attorney-general then put forward arguments in palliation of the English government not having sent troops to the assistance of Kars. "This country," he said, "awakened from a peace of long duration, and never a great military power, found it necessary to avail herself of every disposable man for the purpose of carrying on the war in the Crimea. The Turkish government proposed that the British contingent of Anglo-Turkish troops and General Beatson's cavalry corps should be landed on the Circassian coast, to effect a diversion on the rear of the Russians; but the English objected, on the ground that these troops consisted of perfectly raw levies, with whom such an experiment would have been extremely dangerous." He continued—"Just conceive what might have occurred if an army of from 30,000 to 40,000 men had been thrown upon the coast of Circassia without knowing what dangers it would have to meet, or what means there were to maintain it. Would the British government have been justified in entering, without further knowledge, upon so desperate an expedition? What if it had been tried and failed? What would then have been said of the want of foresight and prudence on the part of her majesty's government? But her majesty's government said this—'Although we are not prepared to hazard the destruction of the contingent in so desperate an enterprise, if Omar Pasha will hazard a portion of his

own army we shall be very happy to co-operate to the best of our ability.' Omar Pasha made certain proposals to the allied generals. He went to Constantinople to see his own government. Lord Stratford assisted at the council which took place, and the Turkish government made this proposition,—that, instead of the British contingent, Omar Pasha should take the Turkish force then at Eupatoria, that to that force should be added 10,000 men from Bulgaria, and that the whole, under the command of Omar Pasha, should be landed in Circassia, and endeavour to make a diversion in favour of the army of Armenia. To that proposition her majesty's government were prepared to accede, but it was necessary to obtain the concurrence of the French government to the withdrawal of the Turkish force from Eupatoria. And here, though I readily admit what the honourable and learned gentleman has asserted so very triumphantly, that this house will not shrink from the discharge of its duty from any false feeling of regard for the French alliance; yet I think the house, as a matter of justice, will not forget that her majesty's government were bound to take into consideration the position in which they were placed with reference to the government of our imperial ally, who has stood by us so faithfully in the war. The British government was not justified—and I do not believe any honourable gentleman opposite will stand up and say it would have been justified—in agreeing with the Turkish government that a certain portion of the army then in the Crimea should be withdrawn, and raw levies, such as the Turkish contingent, substituted, without asking the consent of the ally with whom we were acting in co-operation. Accordingly, application was made to the French government for their concurrence. What was the answer? The French government at first declined to concur. The principle adopted by that government in the conduct of the war was, that all the efforts which the combined and allied armies could make should be concentrated upon Sebastopol, believing that on the fate of that city depended the issue of the war. The French government, upon the representation of Lord Cowley, gave way, and acceded to the proposition, but in these terms—'The French government agrees to the proposition that Omar Pasha, instead of rendering his assistance at Sebastopol, shall proceed to Circassia and make a diversion in favour

of the army at Erzeroum and at Kars, upon the condition that the number of troops before Sebastopol shall not be diminished.' It may be supposed that all difficulties were then surmounted. But no! It turned out that Omar Pasha, instead of being willing to take, as was proposed, the Turkish troops at Eupatoria, peremptorily refused unless he could take those at Balaklava. The difference was this. The troops at Eupatoria were Egyptians, and not part of his conquering army on the Danube, whereas the troops at Balaklava had followed him throughout the campaign upon the Danube, and were sharers of his successes. Therefore Omar Pasha insisted upon taking his own army instead of the troops at Eupatoria, in whom he could place no confidence. This changed the aspect of things. What did the British government do? They endeavoured to obtain the concurrence of the French government in that new proposition. Lord Clarendon sent Lord Cowley a telegraphic despatch proposing that what had been offered by Omar Pasha should be accepted. This is the despatch; it is dated the 28th of August, 1855:—

“ ‘Her majesty's government trust that the government of the emperor will agree to the following answer to the despatch from Viscount Stratford de Redcliffe, dated Balaklava, the 26th of August, in which case your excellency will send it on immediately from Lord Panmure to General Simpson, who will inform Viscount Stratford de Redcliffe, if he is still at Balaklava. ‘Omar Pasha is at liberty to take such of his own troops as he pleases from Balaklava to Asia. They must be replaced in equal numbers by Lieutenant-general Vivian's contingent, or by troops from Eupatoria, as the allied generals may decide; and instructions accordingly must be given, in conjunction with the admirals, as to transporting them.’

“That direction is dated the 28th of August, 1855, and if it had been acted upon promptly Kars might have been saved. Lord Cowley, however, sent back this telegraphic message:—

“ ‘The emperor has no objection to the removal of the Turkish troops from Balaklava, and to their being replaced by others, provided that the allied commanders-in-chief have no objection; but he will not take upon himself the responsibility of saying more. Under these circumstances, I send the telegraphic despatch to General Simp-

son, inserting, after the word 'Asia,' the words, 'provided that you and General Pelissier have no objection.'

"It turns out that both General Simpson and General Pelissier entertained the strongest objection to the removal of troops from Balaklava, and General Simpson protested against the Turkish contingent, in its then incomplete state of discipline, being sent to join the troops before Sebastopol, or indeed to its being added to the army in the Crimea. Under these circumstances what were the government to do? What is the shape which the accusation against us really assumes? We objected to the Turkish contingent, which was then in a state of imperfect discipline, and without stores or means of subsistence, being added to the army before Sebastopol; but the Turks were told that they were at liberty, if they chose, to send their own army to Asia. Omar Pasha, however, objected to take the troops which were stationed at Eupatoria, and wished to have his veterans from Balaklava. The English government applied to the French government for its concurrence. The Emperor of the French declined to give any direct order, and the allied generals said they were ready to allow troops to be taken from Eupatoria, but not from Balaklava. The generals said, however, that if troops were sent from Balaklava and were replaced by Turkish troops from Eupatoria, the latter place would be garrisoned solely by the Turkish contingent, who in the opinion of these officers had not attained a state of discipline which would render it safe to entrust them with the defence of so important a post. What, then, were the British government to do? The allied generals said—'You shall not remove a single man before Sebastopol.' Were we to fly in the face of our allies and dissolve the alliance? Were we to tell our generals that we at home were better judges of what ought to be done than they who were on the spot? Suppose that notwithstanding the objections of the French government, the remonstrances of General Simpson, and the vigorous resistance of General Pelissier, her majesty's government had sent out orders to remove the Turkish forces from

Eupatoria and to replace them by the Turkish contingent, and that the enemy had attacked Eupatoria, and that place, thus imperfectly defended, had fallen into their hands, who then would have been the objects of blame? Undoubtedly the British government. But when the French government clearly indicated their policy, and when the allied generals declared they could not spare men from Sebastopol, the British government at home were left powerless with reference to Kars." The attorney-general concluded by observing—"Ought the house to censure the government which has obtained an honourable peace, and still left our war establishments in a condition in which they would be capable of sustaining, if necessary, an arduous and protracted struggle? It is impossible not to feel that this country has the strongest ground for rational exultation; yet the honourable and learned gentleman, amid the general rejoicings at the restoration of a peace which achieves all our objects, discovers in his retrospect of the past one little dark spot, and eagerly seizes upon it. Yet no fatal consequences followed the event on which he dwelt so gloomily. It did not for a single moment retard the attainment of your great end—a happy and honourable peace. The learned gentleman, however, thinks it may be made the instrument of a successful attack upon the government. I do not blame him, if he believes he will do himself and his party any good; but I am convinced that the house and the country will be too just and too generous to affix the brand of their censure upon the present administration."

Lord John Manners replied to the attorney-general in a better speech than those who had read his poetry only, would have believed him capable of delivering.* He assented to the proposition of the attorney-general, that the small speck spoken of by that gentleman might have produced no effect on the result of the negotiations for peace. "But," he added, "the true import of the fall of Kars was this—that the star of England in Asia had paled before that of Russia; that Persia had morally become a Russian province; and Russian supremacy

* Lord John Manners has at least written a couplet which will probably be remembered for half a century after the author is no more. The following often-quoted extravagance will doubtless be long cited as an instance of exclusive insolence, vulgar arrogance, and downright stupidity:—

"Let laws and learning, arts and commerce die,
But God preserve our old nobility."
Anything more offensive in its supercilious exclusiveness and petty narrowness of mind could scarcely have been written. Truly, "the force of nonsense could no farther go."

been re-established from the Caucasus to Hindoo-Koosh." He would not admit that the Turkish authorities, either at Constantinople or in Armenia, could be held responsible for the fall of Kars; but he contended that it was to her majesty's government, and to them alone, that the blame should be imputed. This he considered his honourable and learned friend the member for Enniskillen (Mr. Whiteside) had proved to demonstration. He contended—"It was idle to think of implicating Lord Stratford; for, though the conduct of that noble lord in not taking notice of General Williams's despatches was no doubt very reprehensible, no sooner had the English and Turkish governments become sensible of the necessity of relieving Kars, than he exerted himself most zealously to promote that object; and had his advice been taken the fortress would never have fallen. It had been said that that calamity was attributable to the unfortunate position of the government, who, though they had the whole resources of the nation at their command, were so absorbed by the siege of Sebastopol, that they could not spare a gun, a guinea, or a man for the salvation of Kars. If this was the true version of the story, the sooner we agree to any terms of peace the better, for we had ceased to be a nation who under any circumstances could prosecute a war. But no; the government were alone responsible. It was their incompetency, their want of system, their want of energy, that had ruined all. No one could suppose that if the honourable member for Aylesbury (Mr. Layard) had been foreign secretary, and Lord Ellenborough at the head of the war department, any such disaster would have occurred. The Commons, acting with characteristic generosity, had guaranteed a loan to replenish the exhausted treasury of the Porte; but Kars was sacrificed to the routine and red-tapism that had destroyed a gallant army at Balaklava; and the Turkish government now complained that long after the fortress had fallen, not one farthing of the loan had as yet found its way into their coffers. The Turkish contingent never having been employed in any effective service, its embodiment, so far from being a benefit, was an injury to the Turkish army, from the ranks of which it had withdrawn some thousands of men who otherwise might have been a source of strength to it. He maintained that the absorption of 20,000 Turkish troops in the

Turkish contingent, placed as it was under the control of the incompetent man by whose hand the war resources of the country were directed, was one of the chief causes which led to the fall of Kars." His lordship concluded by stating that his charge against the government was, that while they did nothing themselves to relieve Kars, they prevented others from doing anything which might have had that effect; and that through their supineness and short-sightedness, Russia had been able to regain in Asia what she had lost in Europe. A by no means brilliant speech on behalf of the government, from the lord-advocate, closed the debate for that night; and it was adjourned until the next.

The following evening (April 29th), Mr. J. G. Phillimore, in reopening the debate, complained that Mr. Whiteside had acted rather as an advocate than as a senator in dwelling upon everything that was favourable to his own views, and excluding the reverse from his consideration. Mr. Phillimore exonerated Lord Clarendon from blame, but implicated Lord Stratford; and then terminated a brief speech in favour of the government. He was followed by Mr. Ker Seymour, who moved an amendment, which, if carried, would have entirely nullified the sense of the motion proposed by Mr. Whiteside. It was the substitution of other words after that of Kars, instead of the original ones. The alteration made the amendment read thus—"That while the house feels it to be its duty to express its admiration of the gallantry of the Turkish soldiery, and of the devotion of the British officers at the siege of Kars, it is of opinion that it is not expedient to offer any judgment upon the causes and consequences of the capitulation of that fortress until the house has had the opportunity of considering the terms of peace and the protocols of the conferences recently held at Paris, and now laid upon the table." He wished both the opposition and the government to lay down their arms, and act like friends, as he did not see that the conflict would lead to any good result. The Turkish officials were apathetic and procrastinating almost beyond belief, and Lord Stratford had suffered an infirmity of temper to lead him into conduct which did not admit of defence. No one could be surprised at the motion before the house; for the loss of Kars was felt to be a disgrace to the country. It might, however, have had no influence on the terms of

peace; but there was not yet sufficient information to enable them to form a decision upon that point. Turkish speculation and apathy had contributed to the fall of Kars; but he would not deny that very great energy on the part of the government might have saved it. The sum of £50,000, sent direct to General Williams, might have had that happy effect; and it was a proceeding which a very zealous government would probably not have hesitated to adopt. What he wished the house to consider was, whether a case had been made out which called so loudly for condemnation that, before they were in a position to consider the whole conduct of the government in reference to the conclusion of peace, they ought to adopt a vote of censure in the terms proposed by his honourable and learned friend?

After Mr. Seymer, the chancellor of the exchequer rose and made a very effective speech on behalf of the government. The elaborate speech of Mr. Whiteside was, he said, founded on the assumption that her majesty's government were responsible for the conduct of the war in Asia Minor, and for the defence of Kars. Without this assumption, all the accusations of the honourable and learned gentleman fell to the ground. The only tie between the English government and the defenders of Kars; the only circumstance that gave a colour to the assumed responsibility of the former, was that they had appointed General Williams as commissioner to the Turkish army. For this appointment no blame could attach to the government; nor could they be censured because they did not furnish him with an authority which could emanate only from the Porte. The French government might, had they pleased, have sent a commissioner to the Turkish army; but they omitted to do so because they did not attach so much importance to the operations in Asia Minor as we did. He continued—"All that can be said is, that, by doing the utmost which was in their power, appointing a commissioner to act in concert with the Turkish authorities at Kars, they made themselves apparently responsible for a defence to which they were unable to contribute troops or other valuable assistance. General Williams was not the only person who acted as commissioner to a foreign army. We sent a commissioner to the French army, who was in constant communication with the French head-quarters; while at the same time the French government sent to our

army a commissioner, who communicated with Lord Raglan, and afterwards with General Simpson. Although the position of these officers might seem anomalous, and might be subjected to the criticism of the honourable and learned gentleman, it was precisely similar to that of General Williams, who was also commissioner with the army of an allied power. Circumstances, however, gave to the position of General Williams an importance which that of the other commissioners did not possess. He was a man of extraordinary energy and ability, and found himself acting in concert with Turkish officers who were destitute both of these qualities and of all others the possession of which was most important to the commanders of a besieged fortress. It was owing to that circumstance that his conduct attracted so much attention, and that he was enabled to assume something like the command of the fortress of Kars, and of the garrison which defended it; and it was this circumstance also which had led the honourable and learned gentleman to make it appear almost as if Kars was defended by an English army, for the failure of which the English government was responsible. Nothing could be more remote from the truth or more at variance with fact. From the beginning the English government attached to the operations in Asia Minor much more importance than was attached to them by our allies, the Emperor of the French and the King of Sardinia; but we did not think it prudent, acting in concert with our allies and looking to the main object of the campaign, to divert our attention from the Crimea. There was great justice in the opinion of the French government that the Crimea was the principal point to be considered, and that the operations in Asia Minor were of only secondary importance. Any one who had listened to the speech of the honourable and learned gentleman yesterday would have supposed that Asia Minor was the main theatre of operations. He said that Kars was the key of the communication with Constantinople; and if any practical inference was to be drawn from his speech it was that, from the beginning, the war in Asia Minor ought to have been made the primary object; that we ought to have at once withdrawn troops from the Crimea to have carried on the operations in that country, and to have resisted the course of General Mouravieff. Is there the slightest

reason for acceding to that doctrine of the honourable and learned gentleman? What are the rules for the conduct of a campaign which have been laid down by the greatest masters of the military art, and have received signal illustration from the practice of Napoleon? Are they not reducible to this single principle—‘Strike at the key of your enemy’s position; strike at his heart, and let the extremities take care of themselves?’ What was the heart? what was the centre of the Russian power in that region? Can anybody doubt that it was Sebastopol, and not Kars? Can anybody doubt that the English and French governments were perfectly right in making Sebastopol the main object of the campaign; and that if they had weakened the army which besieged that place before it was taken, they would have sacrificed that object, and would have thrown away the means by which the key of the Russian position was to be taken, in order to fritter away their strength in assaulting outworks? All the military judges agree that the main object of the campaign was to take Sebastopol. We had staked our reputation on its capture; and every one remembers that when the negotiations were going on at Vienna last year, both this house and the country were most reluctant that any terms should be accepted while that great stronghold of the Russian power in the Black Sea remained untouched. Her majesty’s government, therefore, would have neglected their first duty had they withdrawn troops from before Sebastopol for the secondary object of relieving Kars. Upon this policy her majesty’s government, in concert with their ally, the French emperor, consistently acted; but when Sebastopol was taken, a movement was made in the direction of Kars. This, however, was unfortunately too late; the place fell, but still the principal object of the campaign had been attained. The honourable and learned gentleman says, that when General Mouravieff obtained possession of Kars he was master of the road to Constantinople, and all Asia Minor was at his mercy; and he calls upon this house to censure the government for having allowed him to gain so great a military advantage. But what are the facts? General Mouravieff obtained possession of the road to Constantinople in November last; but what use did he make of it? None whatever. He remained perfectly inactive at Kars; and this great military

success was not of the slightest advantage to him. Suppose we had had another campaign this spring, to what use could he have turned his conquest? The road to Kars is much shorter for the French, English, and Turkish governments than for the Russians. If the difficulties of land transport decimated the Russian troops before they reached Sebastopol, how much more would they have suffered from the difficulties of a march over the Caucasus! The most easy military operation would have been all that was needed to recapture Kars, to deprive the Russians of this mighty advantage, and to drive them beyond the Caucasus. Whether we look, therefore, at the probable or the actual result of the fall of Kars, it must be admitted that, in a strategical point of view, it was not of first-rate importance. It was clearly secondary to the capture of Sebastopol; and, when that great stronghold fell, the allies would naturally become masters of all that part of the Russian empire. It may be said, however, that the capture of Kars was of great importance in a political point of view. Russia took Kars, it is said, from the Ottoman empire, and thereby acquired an opportunity of extorting concessions from the allies which we should not have granted had that town not fallen into her hands. Therefore, it is argued, though it may not be important in a military point of view, in a political point of view it is of the utmost importance. I shall meet that charge as distinctly as possible. The first plan for the pacification of Europe was digested and reduced to writing at Vienna in the beginning of the month of November by the French ambassador and the Austrian minister for foreign affairs. Thus sketched out, it was sent to Paris for the consent of the government of the French emperor, and it was then transmitted to her majesty’s government for their consideration and approbation. It underwent certain alterations here; but in substance the plan proposed by Austria and France to her majesty’s government was adopted by them, and may be seen in the protocols now lying on the table, in the shape of the preliminaries of peace which were ‘initialed’ at Vienna. Those preliminaries were written before Kars had fallen—at any rate, before any news of its capture could have been received. The house therefore is in possession of a plan of pacification which was agreed to by the three governments of Austria, France, and England, which was

reduced to writing, and which received a definite form, before the capture of Kars was thrown into either scale. That preliminary plan, and the treaty itself, afterwards signed by the plenipotentiaries at Paris, both lie on the table; and I defy any man on a comparison of the two, item by item and article by article, to show that the treaty falls short in any respect of the preliminary articles. On the contrary, I maintain with the utmost confidence that the treaty goes beyond the preliminary articles, and that it will be found to contain more conditions favourable to this country, and to impose upon Russia more securities and guarantees for the tranquillity of Europe. If, therefore, the result of this examination did convince the house, as it must, that the treaty, so far from falling short of the preliminary articles, goes beyond them—if it be the fact that those preliminaries were put into shape without reference to the capture of Kars by the Russians, then, I ask—not any candid, fair, and honest person, but any man of common reasoning powers—whether it can be said that the capture of Kars had any political effect? I would also ask honourable gentlemen, after they have had time to read through the protocols laid on the table, to state whether they could find in them any trace of any concession having been made by England or France in consideration of the capture of Kars. I positively affirm that no such trace can be found, and I deny that any concession was made in consequence of the capture of that place. I assert positively that the doctrine we held was, that from the beginning the integrity of the Turkish empire was the principle which was to be asserted by us as the basis on which any pacification was to be consented to. We said that any question of bargaining about Kars was inconsistent with the principle of the integrity of the Turkish empire, and we would not consent to its being thrown into the scale. Of course, with respect to the temper of the plenipotentiaries—with respect to any disposition to conciliate which might have been shown in the negotiations, I am ready to admit the frank manner in which Russia gave up the point and did not insist on any equivalent for the cession of Kars. I have no doubt that that tended to the successful and harmonious result of the negotiations; but what I maintain is, that no person who scrutinizes these protocols will be able to

find any proof that we made any concession in the way of territory or otherwise in consequence of the capture of Kars by the Russian army."

The learned gentleman then defended the manner in which the Turkish loan was paid; but we think unsuccessfully; inasmuch as no part of the money was delivered to the Turkish government in time to permit it to be applied for the relief of Kars. Indeed, the loan of five millions which was advanced to Turkey with the express object of enabling her to carry on the war, was not paid until the war was in effect concluded. The chancellor of the exchequer stated, that the delay which occurred arose from the known untrustworthiness of the Turkish pashas to whom the money was to be confided for use, and the unwillingness of the Turkish government to submit to those reasonable precautions for the due application of the money, which in the first instance they had signified their intention to agree to. With regard to the amendment of Mr. Seymer, he would not support it, because he was desirous that the original motion should be referred to the decision of the house. The government felt it to be their duty to meet that motion. They believed that it had been wholly unsupported by the truth and facts of the case, and they were desirous the question should be fully discussed and sifted. They did not shrink from the most jealous scrutiny; for they felt confident that if the members assumed a judicial frame of mind, and did not vote as upon a party question, the result would be an entire and complete acquittal.

Sir G. C. Lewis was followed by Sir James Pakington, who considered the address of Mr. Whiteside wholly unanswered. Sir James criticised the speech of the chancellor of the exchequer with no brilliancy, and with but little judgment. In referring to the remark of that gentleman, that the best maxim in war was to strike at the heart, and leave the extremities to take care of themselves, he inquired—"Why, if Kars and Erzeroum were taken, what was to prevent the Russian forces from marching on Constantinople?" A reference to the map of Asiatic Turkey, will convince the reader that Sir James had not looked at the map before making his inquiry. Not only had they an enormous tract of hostile country to traverse, but they must cross the Bosphorus also before they could arrive at Constantinople. As Lord Palmerston afterwards said—"Gentlemen must imagine

that the Russian army was an army of Leander's, who could swim across the Bosphorus as he did across the Hellespont. They forgot the existence of the Bosphorus, and the presence of the Turkish, the French, and the English fleets." Sir James Pakington considered that the fall of Kars was not attributable to the conduct of Lord Stratford, to General Williams, or to the corruption of the Turkish pashas, but to the want of vigour and prudence on the part of the English ministry.

Mr. Layard thought the government had been strongly attacked and weakly defended. On the previous evening of debate, the cause of the ministry was entrusted to a lawyer who had not quite got up his brief; and he would venture to say, he believed that he could make a much better defence for the government, although it was not his habit to speak in favour of gentlemen on the treasury bench. Three years ago he had called the attention of the house to the events then passing in Asia Minor, the condition of which he, for two reasons, regarded as a matter of the utmost importance. On the European side Turkey could be protected by her allies, and even by an empire which though not actually her ally, would have been sorry enough to have seen Russia within the Turkish territory—he meant Austria. On the Asiatic side, however, Turkey was completely exposed. There she had neither allies nor friends, but was confronted by a Christian population which could easily be acted upon by Russia, and might become a very formidable element in sustaining a Russian invasion. The army, also, of Turkey in Asia Minor was disorganised, badly officered, and the troops were greatly in arrear of pay. When he drew attention to this subject three years ago, he had appealed in vain for support to those gentlemen who now came down and made war speeches. Mr. Whiteside had now made an admirable speech; but why did he not then point out these facts? The desire seemed to be rather to beat the government than to beat the Russians. He considered Lord Aberdeen to be the original cause of all the evil that had happened; for the defence of Asia Minor should have been the very first consideration of the government. In conclusion, Mr. Layard stated that since he had possessed a seat in the house he had never given a factious vote; and he hoped he should receive credit for sincerity in stating, that he thought the

charge by the honourable and learned gentleman against the ministry was far too wide. It was unfair to assert that the fall of Kars was solely attributable to the want of foresight and energy on the part of the English government alone. That provision entirely passed over the French government, which might, after all, have had some share of the responsibility for that event. Had the motion been couched in other language, he might have regarded it in a different light; but, taking it as it stood, although he believed the government had committed serious mistakes, and had never sought to conceal that opinion, yet he could not conscientiously vote on that occasion with the honourable and learned member for Enniskillen.

Mr. Maguire then made a speech, which, by its superabundant earnestness and comical profusion of vehement superlatives, created much amusement. He considered the great offender was Lord Stratford de Redcliffe; that no language could adequately express the admiration he felt for General Williams, "by whose side the poor little Simpsons were dwarfed to such puny dimensions as to be scarcely visible;" that the Turkish officers were villains, every man of them—"atrocious miscreants, drunkards, traitors, blackguards, robbers; everything that was abominable under the sun." These and similar announcements created roars of laughter, much to the astonishment of the honourable and energetic member, who could not understand why statements he made with so much seriousness should be productive of such an amount of mirth. Sir W. Heathcote then rose and explained, that he thought it better to adopt the amendment proposed by Mr. Ker Seymour, as for himself he was unwilling to consent to a vote of censure on the government, though at the same time he could not conscientiously give a vote of not guilty. If he looked at their conduct before the siege was formed, he could not see that they had exerted themselves to throw those supplies into Kars which would have enabled it to hold out against the enemy. The correspondence showed that they had paid considerable attention to the subject; but the more their "foresight" was proved, their claim to energy became less; because the more their attention was roused, the less they seemed to have done. On resuming his seat, Mr. Warner, amid repeated cries for a division, expressed an opinion that no censure could be too strong for the reckless and heartless inhumanity of Lord Stratford

towards General Williams and the brave men shut up in Kars, while at the same time he trusted that the attack made on the government would be repelled by an overwhelming majority.

Mr. Serjeant Shee said that, without any partiality towards either the honourable and learned member for Enniskillen, or the noble lord the member for Tiverton, he had arrived at a clear conviction of the merits of the question, and he ventured to give a word of advice to the noble lord. He had prosecuted a glorious war to a successful termination; and if he adopted the amendment of the member for Dorsetshire, he would be a traitor to his own fame, and disappoint the just expectations of the house and of the country, whose desire it must be to give him by a large majority the full measure of their approbation. The fate of Constantinople was not dependant upon the fall of Kars, or upon any movement of General Mouravieff. It was perfectly clear to military men, indeed, that the advance of that general into Asia Minor was meant for the express purpose of a diversion, and intended to detach a portion of the English, French, and Turkish army from Sebastopol. If the British government had been so unwise as to withdraw any of their army from Sebastopol, to send it into Asia Minor, they could not have played more effectually the game of the Russian emperor. He defended the government for not having sent the British contingent into Asia Minor, to effect a diversion which he considered would have ended disastrously, in consequence of the undisciplined and unprovided state in which the Turkish troops in the British service then were. The plan also was opposed both by General Vivian and by Omar Pasha. With reference to the withholding the latter general and his troops from entering upon an expedition to Asia, Mr. Serjeant Shee observed—"Omar Pasha, who was tired of his inactivity at Balaklava, and anxious to carry on the same course of successful warfare in Asia Minor by which he had so much distinguished himself upon the Danube, proposed to leave the Crimea with his disciplined troops, and make an effort to relieve Kars. But the allied commanders had so much reason to apprehend a repetition of the fierce onslaught of Balaklava, and of the still fiercer onslaught of Inkermann, which would have tried and broken down any but British courage, that

they wished to retain Omar Pasha and his troops to keep in check the Russian battalions; and without his knowledge, when he resolved to go to Constantinople, to humour the ministers there, and gratify his own desire for service in Asia Minor, they sent two officers with him for the purpose of making their opinion prevail over his at the Ottoman Porte. On his arrival at Constantinople, he found the Turkish government anxious to adopt his plan for the relief of Kars; but he distinctly stated—and the statement was a very important one—that he would not go to Asia Minor with such troops as those which it had been proposed to place at the disposal of General Vivian, and corroborated the opinion expressed by that officer, that the expedition should not be attempted with any but the best soldiers." Notwithstanding the very strongly expressed wish of Lord Palmerston that the debate should be decided that night, it was again adjourned.

It was resumed on Thursday, the 1st of May, by Sir Bulwer Lytton. He did not ascribe the fall of Kars exclusively to the English government; but the question was whether, among other causes, the want of energy and foresight on their part did not, in a great measure, contribute to that disaster? Several honourable members had referred to the despatches of Lord Clarendon with great praise, and seemed to think them a sufficient proof of the energy and foresight of the government. "I grant," said the eloquent and gifted baronet, with a delicate irony that was much enjoyed by the opposition, "that if despatches alone could have saved Kars, Lord Clarendon would have saved it. But if one thing could be more clear than another to the excellent understandings of those honourable gentlemen, it is that despatches alone were of no avail whatever, and that the inventive genius of the British government should have devised some other mode for the defence of Kars and the security of Asia. If," continued Sir Bulwer, "you could not send men to the assistance of General Williams, you could have sent money by which ammunition and provisions might have been thrown into Kars sufficient to defy and outlast the Russian blockade. For Kars did not fall for want of men; it was conquered by famine. We are told that the Russian general would have raised the siege when Omar Pasha entered Georgia, if he had not learned from an Armenian spy, that there

was not more than a fortnight's provisions in the garrison. When Lord Panmure was applied to for the surgeons, he replied, that he did not see much prospect of being able to send medical aid to the province of Anatolia, and this at a time when an advertisement in the public journals, offering good remuneration to young surgeons, would have brought applications by the hundred. You say that the Turkish government is alone to blame for not attending to the requests of your commissioner; and here, when your commissioner sends a request direct to you, backed by the foreign minister, to the secretary for war, for what is entirely under his own control, the laziest pasha in Asia could not have treated the request with more supreme indifference. And while you are laying the whole blame on the government of the Porte, do not forget that that Turkish administration, with all its oriental languor and institutional defects, had achieved vast things without the mighty aid you sent to its defence in Asia. When it stood alone, before you came to denounce its deficiencies without supplying them by adequate resources of your own—when no jealousies of the foreign Christian obstructed its action and divided its responsibilities, it had coped gallantly with the might of Russia. What is your aid, and what is its result? 'Oh,' says the attorney-general, 'we took 20,000 Turkish soldiers into English pay.' Yes, and when those soldiers are wanted for the defence of Kars, they cannot budge a step. In the spring, General Williams writes, that if he is to have no aid from the allies, he shall require 20,000 Turkish soldiers for reinforcement. You have taken these 20,000 Turkish soldiers to yourself; that is the reason why they cannot be sent to Kars. This is your aid, and this is your result."

With respect to the uncourteous conduct of Lord Stratford, Sir B. Lytton observed—"Those who heap all the blame on the agent, do not understand the English constitution if they acquit the employer." After dwelling upon the omissions of the English government, the orator continued—"Just as you let the war drift to the Crimea, so you had let it dribble into Armenia. Unwarned by the past calamities—exactly on the same principle which allowed you to land in the Crimea without tents, without knapsacks, without winter provisions, without an army of reserve—you throw General Williams into Kars; you

leave him to the mercy of the corrupt system, the vices of which you know beforehand; you provide no requisite by which the faults of that system are to be counteracted; and when an army is to be sent to his aid, you are not even furnished with a strategy, or the conception of one; for if you would refer to your first plan by Trebizond, which you hastily proposed, it is clear that that plan was never premeditated, since you were not aware of any of the objections which would be made against it. Why was General Williams at Kars? To defend it from the Russians. Early in the spring of 1855, preparations for a Russian army had commenced at Gumri. Did it ask the vision of a prophet to know that that army would besiege Kars,—that, if besieged, an army of relief or diversion would be required? Did you once think beforehand what you would do in such a contingency? Had you one scheme for the raising, for the transport, for the movement of such an army? Did you mean to leave it entirely to the Porte to effect all these operations? If so, you had no right to obstruct the operations which the Porte advised. There seems to me no excuse for the want of some premeditated scheme of your own. You had Omar Pasha in your own camp. He was surely as sincere as you for the defence of Asia. You might have communicated with him from the first in the spring of 1855; discussed beforehand and settled all the objections which paralysed you at the last; arranged some plan for a relieving army—whether under him, if he could be relieved from Sebastopol, or some other general if he could not—some plan to be adopted if Sebastopol was taken, another if it was not; and when you allege as an excuse for procrastination in July and August the necessity of consulting France and obtaining her consent, that is no excuse if in the month of April or May you could have consulted with France on some contingent scheme for a relieving army to be modified according to varying circumstances, but equally to be acted upon whenever the time arrived, and so prevented all that scramble and bewilderment of cross purposes which close this melancholy record with one medley of hopeless confusion and inevitable disaster."

Sir B. Lytton further said—"It might be urged that the affair was over, and the evil irremediable. But it was not over. Discredit and its consequences remained. It would cast its shadow over any future war

that might arise with Russia for the defence of Turkey; nor must we hold the doctrine that because the offence is past, the offender is to go free. When it is asked, on the side of the ministry, what more could we have done, I rather ask what less could you do? Don't turn to the despatches for an answer: I grant you could not write better; I don't see how you could well act worse. The ministry might obtain a majority against the resolution then before the house, but he believed many would vote with them merely from the loyal affection of party; but he did not think a majority would be tantamount to a verdict of acquittal. Certainly other causes conspired to the fall of Kars. Let the government have the full credit of them; but," said the honourable member in conclusion, "tell me, in turn, do you not honestly think among the main causes is the want of zeal and comprehension, of energy and foresight, on the part of your minister for war? In all cabinets there must be a division of labour; but since in none there can be a division of responsibility, whatever my respect for individuals, I think the charge against you as a government has not been rebutted. In almost every letter from General Williams he warns you of evils and dangers; in almost every letter from Lord Stratford he proves to you that against these evils and dangers no reliance is to be placed upon the Ottoman resources alone. On those resources do you continue to rely. Not a step do you take, not a conception do you originate, not a strategy prepare, until you are overwhelmed by the logical consequences of your own improvidence and neglect; and the stain of the fall of Kars will cling to your memory, as a government, as long as history can turn to the book,* for the record of a fortitude which, in spite of your negligence and languor, still leaves us proud of the English name."

The house was then addressed successively by Mr. V. Smith, Mr. Vansittart, Captain Laffan, Colonel Dunn, Mr. Cowan, and Mr. Liddell. At this period the debate flagged, a pause ensued, and cries of "divide" were heard.

Sir James Graham then rose and addressed the house for a considerable time, in a style which left an impression that he was merely speaking against time. Much of what he said resembled the efforts of a drunken man, vainly employed in the impossible task of walking on both sides of the

* The "Blue-Book."

pathway at once. Sir James had, he said, doubts how he ought to vote, and therefore he should lean towards the government. He then quoted a letter from the late Duke of Wellington, and a saying of the first Emperor Napoleon, to show the difficulties of a divided command. By some inexplicable association of ideas these great warriors reminded him of Lord Raglan, on whom he pronounced a sentimental eulogium; and also glanced at General Williams, whom he seemed to consider a very promising and superior sort of person. He hazarded the profound remark, that if Kars could have been saved by General Williams, he believed it would not have fallen; but on the other hand, he thought Lord Clarendon had fully supported the authority of that general. After an episode about Mr. Layard and Lord Aberdeen, he (Sir James) considered the blame imputed to the government divided itself into two parts—first, that there being cause for dissatisfaction with Lord Stratford, they failed to recall him; and, secondly, that they omitted to send aid to Kars in the summer of 1855. It was impossible altogether to vindicate the conduct of Lord Stratford in neglecting to answer the letters of General Williams; but, having said thus much, he thought there were circumstances with reference to the past life and conduct of Lord Stratford, which would have made it a fatal error on the part of the government to have recalled him. "Recollect," said Sir James of Lord Stratford, "how he stood as a sentinel, almost alone, opposing a constant front to the spirit of Russian aggression in that quarter, and to what was no less dangerous than Russian aggression—the corruptive influence of Russia in a capital where her seductions have not always been thrown away. Let me also remind the house of the influence acquired by Lord Stratford over the Turkish government. He himself tells us of the corruption which prevails in every department of that government; and let us not forget how his honesty and integrity have stood proof against the baleful influence, and to what noble purposes he has directed the influence gained by honour and uprightness. The papers which have just been presented to parliament show how successfully he has exerted himself in favour of the Christian subjects of the sultan. I attribute mainly to the influence of Lord Stratford de Redcliffe, constantly and nobly exerted, that hattî-scherif which gives such important privileges to the Christian popula-

tion in Turkey. He assures us that henceforth no subject of the Turk will be molested on account of his religious opinions, or punished on account of the abandonment of any faith which he shall renounce. That establishes religious liberty in Turkey; and that hatt-i-scherif, so important, is referred to by name in the treaty which has been laid on our table; it is the condition on which Turkey is admitted within the pale of civilized Europe; it will give to the European powers, if it be not observed, either collectively or individually, a right of remonstrance; and I do not think, all circumstances considered, a better or more salutary arrangement could have been made."

With regard to the second point, Sir James Graham considered it would have been folly and weakness to disregard, in any degree, the primary object of capturing Sebastopol, for the secondary one of saving Kars. He thought men could not have been spared for the relief of that city, but that money might have been. In conclusion, he said, it might be from prejudice, or it might be from kindly feeling towards old friends, but he could not bring himself to say, as an abstract proposition, that he thought Lord Clarendon deficient in foresight, or Lord Palmerston deficient in energy; therefore he should vote for the ministry.

Mr. Disraeli commenced a sparkling speech by saying—"The right honourable gentleman, the member for Carlisle, has this night tempered justice with mercy. He has spoken against the ministers, and he intends to vote for them. He seems to have put, with considerable force and parliamentary experience, the main points that tell against the ministers; but, remembering that they were once his colleagues, and still his friends, he says that he will resist the irresistible inference that on this occasion they are to blame. They are, in the opinion of the right honourable gentleman, sinners to be condemned; but that abstractedly considered, they are innocent." Mr. Disraeli then vindicated the opposition from the charges of pursuing a factious course, and of having brought forward the motion under discussion merely for the purpose of defeating the ministry. "The latter had endeavoured to make a scape-goat of Lord Stratford; and the people of England were asked, whether an ambassador who left sixty-two despatches unanswered on so important a subject, had not

betrayed his country? The conduct of Lord Stratford was indefensible; but if he sinned so grievously, you (the ministry) did not recall him; and therefore you, and you alone, are responsible for his conduct. My honourable and learned friend," continued Mr. Disraeli, "refuses to include Lord Stratford in the motion which he asks the house to adopt, because the government, by not recalling the ambassador, has made itself responsible for his conduct."

After inquiring, "Did you assist General Williams?" Mr. Disraeli thus replied to his own question—"We have been told that you had it not in your power to do so. I protest that, had I not myself heard this excuse from the lips of ministers of the crown, and from those of the right honourable baronet the member for Carlisle—I say nothing of the other members who, like mocking-birds, repeated the words of those high authorities—I should have found it difficult to believe that any man of position would have had the courage to stand up in his place and use such language. We have been assured, that all the energies of the nation were concentrated on Sebastopol, and that the stake was too great, the conflict too arduous, to admit of your undertaking any other enterprise. That the stake was great I freely confess; that the energies exerted were no greater than the occasion demanded events have testified; that mighty efforts were required to be made even by the leading nations who were embarked in the struggle, is beyond all controversy. But what armies were assembled on that remote peninsula? France was there, imperial France; England was there, free and patriotic England; you had by your side the Turkish army, a gallant band whose valour had been proved on many a well-contested field; you had brought from the north of Italy a body of men, dauntless and intrepid, for whom I trust that the glorious destiny is yet reserved of exercising a high and salutary influence on the fortunes of their country; and, not content with these assembled hosts, you had entered into conventions, enabling Austria to call up from the banks of the Danube all the chivalry of Hungary to protect your interests in Wallachia and Moldavia. You were five nations allied in a common cause—England, France, Turkey, Sardinia, Austria. That you were playing a high game, and that you had a great stake in Sebastopol, I do not for one moment dispute.

But was there not another power who had also a great stake in that mighty fortress? Had not Russia everything at stake in Sebastopol? And did she not prove by her policy that she knew well how to gauge the value of the prize she set her heart on in Asia Minor? Now that peace has been concluded, we can afford to speak of Russia with the respect and admiration due to the prowess, the valour, and the foresight, of which she gave such abundant evidence throughout the recent contest. Russia, I repeat, had everything at stake in Sebastopol. Her pledge was as grave—her interest in the fate of the struggle as momentous as it is possible for language to describe. Yet Russia could at the same moment defend Sebastopol and invade Asia Minor. And now we are to be told that the combination of two such enterprises exceeded our powers! What a tribute to our country! What a compliment to our great and faithful ally! What an encouragement for these rising Sardinians! What an animating reflection for Turkey in her future conflicts with the czar, to tell her that the banded nations of Europe made common cause against Sebastopol, and that Russia, unaided and alone, not only baffled them for a year, but sent an army of diversion to Kars, while you could not afford 900 guns to General Williams! I will not believe that we are so fallen that the House of Commons will tolerate such a defence. I tell you that you ought to have sent forces to Asia Minor—however grave the responsibility that devolved on you—however great the stake for which you were contending—however arduous the difficulties that encompassed you. Yes, even though you had not had these true and gallant allies by your side—even though you had stood against Russia single-handed and alone at Sebastopol, it still would have been your duty to have sent assistance to General Williams in Asia Minor. We have upon the table of this house a despatch from that heroic officer, written about the time when the ministry of the modern Chatham was formed, on the principle of carrying on with vigour the war in Asia Minor. I believe I am correct in stating that that despatch bears the date of the very day on which the noble lord took his seat as first minister of the crown. In that most interesting document, General Williams gave you an estimate of the forces necessary, not only to secure his communication with Erzeroum, but also to destroy

the Russian army in those regions. It was no such extravagant calculation; it was less than 20,000 men. Yet this aid could not be granted. Our army was engaged at the siege of Sebastopol; and we are to be told, that with all the resources of England as completely at his command as if he had been an autocrat, with an enthusiastic nation ready to pour their treasure into his exchequer, the noble lord at the head of the government could not afford to send 20,000 men to the relief of the beleaguered garrison in Armenia! It exceeds belief. Say, if you choose, that as a matter of high policy, you did not think it necessary to interfere; say, as the chancellor of the exchequer had the intrepidity to assert the other evening, that the fall of Kars was neither a military nor a political disaster—say that or anything like it; and, however the facts of the case may be, you will at least have a plausible case for argument; but, in the name of common sense, and if you would not insult the intellect of the house, do not ask us to believe that you were prevented from vindicating the honour of our army in Asia Minor, because, forsooth, your energies were concentrated on Sebastopol. On the treaty of peace which the right honourable baronet thinks so satisfactory, I shall express no opinion, except to say in general terms, that peace is a great blessing where war has been carried on so inefficiently; and that for my part, after all I have seen, I should be disposed to welcome any peace which is not disgraceful."

Mr. Disraeli then censured the ministry severely for having withheld money as well as men from General Williams. Not a piastre of the Turkish loan went to the relief of Kars—it was too late. But such a sum as that was not necessary to have saved Kars. "We all know," said he, "the amount necessary to have done that. The sum that you raise as a testimonial to a successful railway speculator—the sum that every hour of our lives we are called upon to contribute to some meritorious, but obscure instance of excellent conduct—would have saved Kars. Why, sir, the cabinet might have themselves have subscribed the money." He also alluded, in a sharply sarcastic tone, to the manner in which General Williams's demand for aid upon the British government was treated. "Why, communication was bandied from public office to public office, and tossed from one under-secretary

to another. The two under-secretaries corresponded with each other, from either side of Downing-street, like two wooden puppets pulled by strings. The principle of existence was not necessary to such beings. To accomplish such results vital power was not essential. The *animula vagula blandula*—that evanescent thing—animated not those mechanical and frigid forms. Ought it not to have been one of the grounds of censure of the government, that they should, with fatal accuracy, have published this correspondence—that they should have revealed to Sardinia (to which this country ought to be a model) that this is the mode in which our public business is conducted—that they should have damped the rising energies of the Turks by showing that the great nation which has saved them conducts its affairs in such a manner? Well, the under-secretaries communicated from either side of Downing-street at intervals of about a fortnight, the principal secretaries animating them with instructions quite worthy of the occasion. The demand of General Williams was tossed back to Constantinople; at Constantinople it was tossed back by our ambassador to the divan; and the Turks were asked to do that which British gold and British valour ought to have accomplished. I ask the ministers this question—a very simple one—was that energy?" Mr. Disraeli concluded by regretting that the routine of the house precluded a vote of thanks to General Williams. There was no precedent for thus complimenting an unsuccessful general. It would have been well if they had made a precedent to show their sense of the conduct of men who, though not successful, were at least triumphant. There were heroes in adversity, and there were prisoners, not to say it profanely, who have proved even more than conquerors, by leading captivity itself captive.

After an address in favour of the ministry by Lord John Russell, Lord Palmerston rose to speak upon the question. In reply to Mr. Whiteside, he denied that England had entered into the war rather for the defence of India than for the protection of Turkey. Amidst loud cheering he exclaimed—"If India be attacked, we are capable of defending her alone. We do not require allies to help us to defend any part of the British dominions; we are quite equal to that task ourselves. We entered upon the war to defend a friendly state, not able

to defend itself; and, by giving security for the future to Turkey, to maintain the balance of power in Europe. He was perfectly willing to take his share of any responsibility that might devolve upon those who did not think it right to recall Lord Stratford. He lamented that that nobleman had omitted to answer the letters of General Williams; but he contended that, in other respects, the ambassador acted with great energy, and that he was of all men the fittest for the position he occupied. With regard to the ministry not having sent men or money to General Williams, it never undertook to carry on war in Asia. They had concentrated all their efforts against Sebastopol, for the purpose of capturing that fortress and getting possession of the Russian fleet, and they did not think it would have been wise to have divided their power. It was not the want of money that led to the surrender of Kars; but the misapplication, by the pasha of Erzeroum, of the money provided. That pasha purchased provisions, but failed to obtain carriers to convey them to Kars. They were stored at a place half-way between Erzeroum and Kars; and the result was, that they were seized by the Russians." Lord Palmerston criticised the plans for the relief of Kars, proposed both by the Turkish and English governments. The ministry disapproved of the former plan, and stated their reasons for that disapproval; "but," added his lordship, "when we were told in reply, that those reasons having been considered by the council of war and the government at Constantinople, the Turkish government adhered to their opinion, it was not for us to maintain the contrary. We had nothing more to say. Sebastopol was the great object of the campaign, and it had resisted us for eleven months. If Sebastopol were taken, we might get back Kars if it had fallen; but if we failed to take Sebastopol, the calamity would be great, and the object of the campaign entirely lost. I think that no man of reasonable views will maintain that the governments of England and France were not right in upholding the decision of their generals—that no portion of the troops should be taken from Sebastopol until it had fallen before the attack of the allies." He concluded by saying—"Those who take the trouble to look at the conditions of peace, will find that we have foreseen all those matters with respect to which provisions could be included in a treaty, and that we have provided against any future dangers

to the Turkish empire, whose protection was the object of the war. Yet at the very moment when, as I contend, the government have proved their energy in the prosecution of the war, and their foresight in the stipulations of peace,—when the country is satisfied with the results of the war, and with the peace that has been concluded, the honourable and learned gentleman steps in with a vote of censure—a vote, I undertake to say, not more at variance with the general feeling of the country than, as the division of to-night will show, it is at variance with the opinion of the House of Commons.” Mr. Whiteside replied, and Mr. Ker Seymer’s amendment was put and lost by an overwhelming majority. The original motion brought forward by Mr. Whiteside was then put, and the result was as follows:—Ayes, 176; noes, 303: majority against the

motion, 127. The ministry had been tolerably confident of acquittal; but they had scarcely anticipated such a triumph. The house felt, and the public also, that the surrender of Kars to a beaten enemy was a calamity; that Lord Stratford had acted superciliously, and the ministry somewhat negligently; but that on the conclusion of peace they would not permit a feeling of party spirit or of vindictiveness to influence their decisions. That the error did not lie altogether at the door of the British ministry, will be seen by those who have perused this abstract of the discussion: one member of that ministry, at least, had exerted himself to save the beleaguered city; but the obstructiveness of Lord Stratford, and the timidity, vacillation, and probably corruption of Turkish pashas, had rendered his efforts barren.

CHAPTER XII.

COUNT WALEWSKI AND THE PEACE CONGRESS; SIGNATURE OF THE TREATY; RAISING OF THE BLOCKADE OF RUSSIAN COASTS; PEACE MANIFESTO, AND ADDRESS OF THE EMPEROR OF RUSSIA; ANECDOTE OF ALEXANDER II.; SEPARATION OF THE CONGRESS, AND RATIFICATION OF THE TREATY; SPEECH OF COUNT WALEWSKI ON THE STATE OF EUROPE; THE TREATY.

THE scene of our great historical drama changes from London to Paris. We have mentioned that the peace congress assembled there on the 25th of February, at the hotel of foreign affairs.* At that august council, Count Colonna Walewski took the chief seat. He was generally credited for the possession of talents which rendered him peculiarly qualified to act as president of such a distinguished assembly. He is a polished man of the world, gifted with a conciliatory disposition and with amiable and courteous manners. It was presumed, and it appears correctly so, that under his presidency the discussions would not exceed the limits sanctioned by legitimate ardour and patriotic zeal. It was however matter for strange reflection, that the politician who occupied the chief seat at such an assembly should be a Pole by birth, and that one who first drew breath in a land

cursed by despotic power, and where the suppressed but not extinguished fires of revolution still smouldered, should be first in a congress which was to settle the claims of the great powers of Europe.

Count Walewski was born on the 4th of May, 1810, in the castle of Walewice. He received his education in Geneva, and returned to Poland in 1824. Three years later he desired to visit France, but was refused permission by the Grand-duke Constantine. He succeeded, however, in escaping to Paris, where he was present during the July revolution. At that period he received a delicate mission from General Sebastiani to the Polish government. Having accomplished it, he served as aide-de-camp to the Polish generalissimo, and earned the military cross of Poland at the battle of Grochow. After the fall of Warsaw Count Walewski became naturalised in France, and was appointed captain in the foreign legion; he afterwards entered the *chasseurs d’Afrique*, and then the 4th hussars. Subsequently

* See *ante*, pp. 74—76. There the reader will find a list of the plenipotentiaries composing the congress.

he became proprietor of the *Messenger des Chambres*, under the auspices of MM. Thiers and Remusat; and he also published several pamphlets, in one of which he advocated the English alliance. In 1840 he accomplished a mission to Mehemet Ali, confided to him by M. Thiers; later, M. Guizot dispatched him to the province of La Plata. In 1849 he was minister plenipotentiary of France to the court of Tuscany; the following year he occupied the same position at Naples, where he remained until 1852, when he was nominated ambassador to the court of the Queen of England. The origin of Count Walewski is regarded as illustrious; a circumstance always an advantage to a gentleman in a diplomatic assembly. He is descended from a branch of the Italian family Colonna, which has given a pope and many cardinals to the church, and many celebrated generals and diplomatists to the courts of Rome, France, and Spain.

The proceedings of the peace congress naturally excited great curiosity, but they were carried on in profound secrecy until after their conclusion. Solemn questions were to be discussed; but all the great states concerned, with the exception of England, longed for peace, and the conferences were merely intended to settle details: the assent to peace had gone before. We have already mentioned that, at the first sitting of the congress, an armistice was concluded between the belligerent states. So well was it known to the great actors on the scene that peace would be the result of the proceedings about to take place, that the order for a suspension of hostilities was sent to the Crimea a day or two before the opening of the conferences.

We may fairly presume that the labours of the plenipotentiaries on the occasion of their first meeting were not very severe; but they were varied by a concert given at the ministry, and a dinner, to which they and the resident ministers of the governments they represented, as well as other distinguished personages, were invited. The festivities on that interesting occasion were thus described by the Paris correspondent of a leading journal:—"In the evening the magnificent saloons of the hotel of the minister for foreign affairs were thrown open, and from 600 to 800 of the *élite* of Parisian society filled them, and the noble room in which the twelve diplomatists accredited to the congress meet, namely, the *salon des ambassadeurs*, was

thrown freely open like the rest. It is separated from the minister's cabinet by another fine room, called the *salon des attachés de service*. The *salon des ambassadeurs* receives its light from three large windows opening to the north, and looking towards the Seine. Opposite the windows are hung two fine full-length portraits of the emperor and empress. The curtains and furniture of the room are of crimson satin, with a rich Aubusson carpet on the floor, and the ceiling is richly painted. The table at which the diplomatists sit is circular, and covered with a green cloth, twelve arm-chairs being round it. Between the windows are tables, one for the two gentlemen who are to act as secretaries, and the other for the use of any of the plenipotentiaries who may wish to write in private. The table of the secretaries can be moved close to the round table in the centre, if necessary. It was hardly expected that this mysterious apartment, where matters of such moment are discussed, and on which such profound secrecy is observed that, even to their nearest and dearest, the plenipotentiaries must not breathe a word, should be allowed to be trod by the steps of the uninitiated. It is difficult to give an accurate notion of the curiosity of those who thronged to that interesting spot, and who earnestly explored every part, glanced over and under the table, gazed on the blank sheets of paper lying on it, and touched the pens which had a few short hours before been handled by those who are deciding the questions involving the peace of the world, in hopes of guessing at what had passed around the *tapis vert*. Where were now the table-turners, to evoke some spirit who might be cajoled or intimidated to reveal those secrets? At the banquet Count Walewski proposed a toast to the success of the conferences, to which I presume all present heartily responded. Afterwards the concert took place, to which, as I have already said, the principal personages of the highest society in Paris were invited. Count and Countess Walewski received their guests, as they always do, with that urbanity of manner which makes each guest think that the *fête* was for him alone. In this brilliant assemblage the plenipotentiaries were the greatest objects of curiosity, and among these was unquestionably Count Orloff. Count Orloff is said to be seventy years old. It may be, but he certainly looks fifteen years younger. He is what

may be called a portly-looking person, of a military aspect, and, whether from associations connected with his name or not, people remarked something like an expression of sternness on his countenance. He conversed with several persons, and his deportment was extremely quiet, and his whole manner one of repose. He was in a plain evening dress, and wore two stars composed of brilliants on his left breast, with a broad blue riband *en écharpe*. There was no court dress, nor indeed any sort of uniform; and even Marshal Magnan and General Canrobert were habited *en bourgeois*. Ali Pasha, the Ottoman plenipotentiary, was also an object of some curiosity. He has the reputation—a well-established one, I believe—of much intelligence and of cultivated mind; but there is nothing remarkable in his exterior. Prince Napoleon arrived at about half-past ten o'clock, also in non-military costume. He, as well as the generals who have been lately decorated by Queen Victoria, wore the insignia of the Bath. The company was composed of about 700 persons. It would be difficult to describe the effect of these gorgeous saloons, which are perhaps the finest of their extent to be seen anywhere. In one of the most spacious were the *artistes* who were to delight the assemblage with the 'concord of sweet sounds.' In this room the great majority were ladies, and in the adjoining ones, which opened into it, the men collected in groups to listen to the soft strains of Mario, Borghi, Graziani, and Frezzolini. Choice passages from the favourite operas were performed with great effect, and Mario was greatly applauded in a sweet song, the '*Ange si pur*,' from the *Favorita*. Refreshments were abundantly served in the large banquetting-room, and every one appeared contented and even happy. The company began to retire about midnight, and there were few who did not wish that every sitting of the congress, and particularly the last, may terminate as harmoniously."

Many surmises were made as to the proceedings of the congress; but what really passed was kept remarkably secret until the time when it was intended that it should be made public. At length its labours approached completion. At two o'clock on Sunday, the 30th of March, a salvo of 101 guns announced the conclusion of peace to the citizens of Paris. It was at the same time officially announced that "the plenipotentiaries of Great Britain, of

Austria, of France, of Russia, of Sardinia, and of Turkey, have affixed their signatures to the treaty which puts an end to the war; and which, while definitely settling the eastern question, establishes the tranquillity of Europe on solid and durable bases." The news was received with an intense satisfaction in Paris and throughout France, and with a more modified satisfaction in England. Indeed, in this country a large party clamoured for a continuance of the war, which they considered necessary for the vindication of the military glory of England, and also for the attainment of a peace that would be permanent in its nature. Many extravagant articles, advocating these views, were issued by the press; and one paper (the *Sun*) surrounded its insertion of the news of peace with a black mourning border. All this, however, was premature and thoughtless; and when the articles of the treaty of peace became known, they were generally considered tolerably satisfactory. The following passage from the *Debats*, gives in a very explicit manner the views taken of the peace by the great body of politicians in France:—"The peace is French, because it is European, because it is impartial, and because France has not sought by it any territorial aggrandisement. If France finds her moral ascendancy increased by this peace, it is because her sentiments admirably respond to those of Europe, and because with them no personal or exclusive interest has been permitted to mingle; it is because France desired with all Europe the maintenance of European equilibrium against Russia, desired with all Europe the independence of the East. Europe, which longed for these two great principles of international order, was afraid to pay their price, afraid to incur the risks of war. France and England dared to do this; they constituted themselves the champions of European order; they consolidated it against Russia; they will also consolidate it against the interior troubles of the East; they will profit by the power they have acquired to assure the progress of Christian civilisation in the East. They have carried on the war rather against Russia than for Turkey. The peace has the same character as had the war. The peace is a barrier interposed between Russia and the East. But this barrier is not a limit opposed to Christian civilisation. The peace guarantees the future of the East against Russia, but only a future

worthy of such warrant. The peace declares, in a solemn manner, that the East shall not be Russian; but it also says, in a manner as solemn, that the East shall be civilised by the West. To arrive at this great result, which during the war from time to time escaped attention, but which peace brings again into prominent notice, the maintenance of the Anglo-French alliance is more necessary than ever. This has been our principal wish and demand from the hour when we first had the hope of peace; and happy are we to know that the conferences at Paris have drawn the bonds of that union closer, instead of loosening them, as some persons seemed to fear. Without, indeed, an alliance between France and England, nothing of good is possible in the East. With it, nothing is impossible. And let none pretend that these countries, with respect to the East, have conflicting interests. They might in connection therewith become antagonistic in war; but in peace they enjoy a common interest, not difficult of definition."

Immediately after signing the treaty of peace, the plenipotentiaries proceeded to the palace of the Tuileries, to communicate the circumstance to the emperor in person. His majesty received them in the *salon des ambassadeurs*, where he was attended by the officers of his household. He welcomed the plenipotentiaries with great kindness, and expressed his thanks to them for having come in person to him with such agreeable tidings. He observed, that the peace which the allies were determined on concluding, was one which carried with it no humiliation to Russia, and which did not compromise the dignity or independence of any one; it was, in fact, such as a great nation might propose or accept without degradation; and it therefore had all the elements of solidity and durability; and he added, that so favourable a result was, in a great measure, owing to the conciliatory spirit and moderation which marked the policy of England, and which was particularly felt in the course of the conferences.

The labours of the congress extended beyond the signature of the treaty of peace, and some further sittings took place for the settlement of "secondary questions." Of these, one was the condition of the Danubian principalities; and another, the future of Italy. On the Tuesday following the day on which the treaty was signed, a very grand review took place in the Champ de

Mars, at Paris. During it the Russian Count Orloff was placed at the right-hand of the emperor, possibly that he should the better understand, that whatever might have influenced France in making peace, want of men was not the cause. The emperor was also actuated by a sense of politeness to the representatives of Russia; and many compliments passed between him and the envoys of that state. Count Orloff either was, or assumed to be, quite fascinated with the Emperor Napoleon. It is said that he was so impressed with the manner of the emperor, that he remarked, had the late czar the good fortune to have been acquainted with his majesty, he would have thought twice before he entered into a conflict with such a man.

One of the immediate results of peace must have been a great boon to Russia. The allied governments sent orders to raise all measures of blockade which kept the commercial vessels of that state in neutral ports. The trade of Russia was unbound, and her merchants breathed freely again. The Russian ships of war in the Baltic were released from the fortified harbours in which they had so long been imprisoned; and the enormous navy of England, destined to operate in that direction, the advanced part of which already breasted the waters of the north, and, by its presence, cast a shadow of disgrace on the naval power of Russia, was arrested in its course, and retained at home. Whatever was the power of Russia on the land, the progress of the war had shown that she dared not even stand in the presence of England on the sea. We had gained no laurels in that direction, it is true; but it is difficult to smite a foe who crouches in dogged fear in unapproachable lurking-places, and dares not face the power that casts defiance and insult in his teeth. It will be long before Russia clears from her naval power the deep stain that blotted and disgraced it. A gentleman of much experience in naval matters, who had an opportunity of observing the Russian Baltic fleet in 1811, when it visited England on the rupture of the Emperor Alexander and Napoleon, and remained for some time in the Medway, spoke of their naval officers as follows:—"Little skill was requisite to discern that these gentlemen entertained no great love for their profession. A sea life, or at least such portion of it as falls to their lot, is certainly not popular among the Russian people;

neither does it form that ready avenue to favour and advancement common to the army. It was a kind of amateur occupation, rather their fate than their choice, which some of the younger men, as we became more familiar, did not hesitate to avow. Two expressed their determination to quit it for the land service immediately on return to port. The purport of their remarks may be comprised in a few words. Nature, as all the world knew, confined their activity to the Black Sea and the Baltic, and the latter for only six months in the year. Proficiency in their art was therefore difficult to attain. Enemies in those seas were few; Turks in the one, and chiefly Swedes in the other; and though in contests with both, their navy had acquired success and reputation, still these opportunities occurred at such distant intervals, that officers grew old before they became known. In the navy they were out of the way of general observation; they came little under the eye of the emperor. It was otherwise in the sister service; for there, paraded, visited, and noticed by the imperial fountain of honours, and almost constantly employed on some frontier advancing the interests of the empire, there existed fair chances of distinction and reward. Had a naval armament been fitted out against France during the recent war, her ports were too remote from the Gulf of Finland to be blockaded, or her fleets pursued through the Atlantic. Their seamen, though hardy, courageous, and active as any in the world, required experience; and their ships were insufficiently supplied to face the wintry weather of the British Channel or the Bay of Biscay. Finance, also, has much to do with the subject. Russia cannot support an expensive navy, in addition to an enormous army. Such were their admissions."

The signature of the treaty of peace was announced to Russia by the Emperor Alexander II., in an imperial manifesto. It is pervaded by that calm dignity usually characteristic of the distinguished nature in time of adversity. Admitting that the war was a period of severe trial to Russia, and that the peace was a necessity for that empire, the czar yet consoled himself with the profound loyalty and unquestionable bravery of his people. Some triumphs also he had to allude to; and while he dwelt upon the heroic defence of Sebastopol with enthusiasm, he did not forget the surrender

of Kars. Russia, he considered, had obtained the object for which she went to war, for the rights of the Christians of the East were henceforth recognised and guaranteed. Losers are allowed the privilege of speech; and we can readily forgive the czar the romance that our ships had been driven back from the ramparts of Sweaborg. All Europe knows that the allied fleets retired only after having committed a terrible destruction, and that they spared the neighbouring town of Helsingfors only from motives of pity. However, let us at once to the manifesto, which will not be read without considerable interest:—

"The obstinate and sanguinary struggle which for nearly three years has subverted Europe has at last ceased. It was not Russia that commenced it. Even before it broke out my late august father, of imperishable memory, solemnly declared to his faithful subjects, and to all the foreign powers, that the sole object of his desires and of his efforts had been to protect the rights of our coreligionists in the East, and to put an end to the persecutions to which they were subjected.

"A stranger to all interested views, he never expected that his just complaints (*réclamations*) would have resulted in the scourge of war; and, considering its calamities with a deep feeling of sorrow as a Christian, and as the father of the people intrusted by Providence to his care, he did not cease manifesting his inclination in favour of peace. But the negotiations which were opened shortly before his death on the subject of the conditions of that peace, which was a necessity for us all, remained without success.

"The governments which have formed a hostile coalition against us had not discontinued their armaments; pending the negotiations they had even increased them; the war had to follow its course, and we continued it with a firm hope in the protection of the Most High and firm confidence in the unshaken devotion of our well-beloved subjects. Our expectations were justified. During that period of hard trials our faithful and brave soldiers, as well as all our people, without distinction of class, proved themselves, as always, worthy of their high calling. Along the whole extent of our empire, from the shores of the Pacific Ocean to the shores of the Baltic and Black Sea, one single idea, one single impulse, animated all, and made them spare neither life nor

fortune in the defence of their country. Labourers, leaving the plough and their fields, eagerly took up arms for our holy cause, rivalling in courage and self-denial our veteran soldiers. New and striking deeds of renown have marked this last struggle with powerful adversaries.

"The enemy has been driven back from the coasts of Siberia and from those of the White Sea, as well as from the ramparts of Sweaborg; the heroic defence for eleven months of the fortifications of the south side of Sebastopol, erected in the face of and under the fire of the assailants, will be handed down as a record to the remotest posterity.

"In Asia, after the glorious victories of the two preceding campaigns, Kars was compelled to surrender with its numerous garrison, forming the whole army of Anatolia, and the *élite* of the Turkish troops sent to relieve the place were compelled to retreat. Nevertheless, by the impenetrable and wise decrees of Providence, a fact was preparing conformable to the wishes of our well-beloved august father, to our own, and to those of all Russia, and which realised the objects of the war. The future condition and the privileges of all the Christians in the East are henceforth guaranteed. The sultan solemnly recognises them, and, consequent upon this act of justice, the Ottoman empire enters into the family of European states.

"Russians! your efforts and your sacrifices have not been in vain. A great work has been accomplished, although by other and unforeseen means, and we may now with a quiet conscience put an end to those efforts and to those sacrifices by restoring to our dear country the inestimable blessings of peace. To hasten the conclusion of the treaty of peace, and to dispel, even for the future, the very idea of ambitious views or projects which might be attributed to us, we have consented to the adoption of certain precautionary measures destined to prevent a collision of our ships of war with those of Turkey in the Black Sea, and to the establishment of a new frontier line in the southern part of Bessarabia, nearest to the Danube.

"The concessions are not great when put in comparison with the charges of a prolonged war, and the advantages promised to us by the tranquillity of the empire the destinies of which it has pleased God to intrust to us. May all those advantages be

obtained by our efforts, united to those of all our faithful subjects! May (with the aid of the Almighty, who has always protected Russia) its internal organisation be consolidated and perfected! May justice and clemency preside over its judgments—may the advancement of civilisation and of all useful activity spread with renewed force—and may every one enjoy in peace the fruits of his labour under the protection of laws equally just and watchful for all! Finally—and this is the most important and most ardent of our hopes—may the salutary light of faith, by enlightening the mind and strengthening the heart, maintain and improve more and more that social morality which is the surest pledge of order and happiness!

"Given at St. Petersburg, the 19th (31st) of March, 1856, and in the second year of our reign.

ALEXANDER."

The emperor shortly afterwards visited Moscow, accompanied by the Grand-dukes Constantine, Michael, and Nicholas, and a numerous staff. The reception he obtained was enthusiastic. Soon after his entrance into the city, he gave audience to Count Zakrewoki, the military governor, and various deputations from the nobles and civil and military authorities. When all these persons had assembled around him, the emperor addressed to them the following speech, which, we trust, reveals the future policy of Russia:—"Gentlemen,—The war is over; for I ratified the treaty of peace which had been signed at Paris before I left St. Petersburg. I am happy to be able to announce the news to you officially, and to repeat to the nobility of Moscow the words which I addressed to my people in my last manifesto. Russia was able to defend herself for many years to come, and I believe that, no matter what forces were brought against her, she was invulnerable on her own territory. But I felt that it was my duty, in the real interests of the country, to lend an ear to proposals compatible with the national honour. War is an abnormal state, and the greatest successes obtained by it scarcely compensate for the evils it occasions. It had caused an interruption of the commercial relations of the empire with most of the states of Europe. I should certainly have carried it on had not the voice of neighbouring states pronounced itself against the policy of late years. My father, of imperishable memory, had his reasons for acting as he did. I

knew his views, and I adhere to them from my very soul; but the treaty of Paris has obtained the object which it was his ambition to obtain, and I prefer this means to war.

"Many of you, I am aware, regret that I should have so readily accepted the propositions made to me. It was my duty, as a man and as the head of a great empire, either to reject or accept them frankly; I have honourably and conscientiously fulfilled that duty; I am sure that allowances will be made for the difficult position in which I was placed, and that shortly every devoted friend of Russia will render justice to my views and intentions for the welfare of the country.

"Supposing the fate of arms should have remained constantly favourable to us, as it has been in Asia, the empire would have exhausted its resources in keeping up large armies on different points, the soldiers of which would in a great measure be taken away from agriculture and labour. In the government of Moscow itself many manufactures have been compelled to close. I prefer the real prosperity of the arts of peace to the vain glory of combats.

"I have thrown open the ports of Russia to the commerce of the world, the frontiers to the free circulation of foreign produce. I wish, henceforth, that the greatest facility shall be afforded in our markets for the exchange of ware of every origin, and of the raw materials and manufactures of our soils. Various projects will shortly be communicated to you, the object of which will be to give an impulse to home industry, and in which, I trust, every nobleman will take a share."

This pacific address was followed by the disbanding of the Russian militia, and by an order from the admiralty of that empire that the lighthouses should be lit, and all the buoys relaid in the gulfs of Bothnia and of Finland, and in the Baltic and White seas.

The reception given the emperor by the ancient capital of Russia, is spoken of as peculiarly sympathetic and affecting. The feelings of the inhabitants of this famous city may be in some degree estimated by the following address (which, notwithstanding its bombast, must have been both eloquent and touching to Russian ears), with which the metropolitan of Moscow welcomed the emperor when the latter visited the tomb of St. Alexis:—

"Most Pious Sovereign!—Towards thee,

as in the past, we to-day turn our eyes and our hearts, when thou appearest amongst us in the second year of thy reign. Thou didst inherit an obstinate contest against us and against peace, but thou hast restored us peace. Thy justice and thy valour were not refused to war; thy humane sentiments were not refused to the peace which they offered thee.

"The enemy has not vanquished Russia; thou hast vanquished enmity.

"Thou didst animate war with a Christian spirit, and in a Christian spirit thou hast realised peace. The country is grateful to thee; foreigners also render thee justice, and will do so yet more completely when passion has subsided.

"With fervour will we pray to God to come to thy aid, in order that with ability and care thou mayest heal the wounds which accompany war, and that, according to the words of the prophet, justice and peace may be bound together in thy power, and that prosperity may be the immediate fruits."

The following anecdote of the Russian emperor is calculated to raise the opinion held of his intellectual qualifications, and to confirm the reports of his discriminating justice and mildness of disposition. At a certain dinner party at St. Petersburg, a number of remarks had been made unfavourable to the emperor and his measures, and particularly depreciatory of the peace. A complete report of all took place, including the names of the host and his guests, to the number of fifteen; and this was forwarded to the empress-mother in an anonymous letter. That lady presented the document to the emperor, who sent for the giver of the party, told him what he had heard of him and his friends, and asked for the names of all the guests assembled at his table on the occasion in question. This list of names included sixteen guests; the one among them that had not been found in the denunciation was, of course, that of the anonymous writer. This social traitor, a colonel in the guards, was summoned to the presence of the emperor, who thus addressed him:—"You seem to have an inclination, as well as some talent, for service in the police force or the *gendarmérie*; if you like to enter it you can; but the guards is not the place for you. If, on the other hand, you prefer to leave the service altogether, you shall find your *congé* ready for you." The giver of the party, however,

only came off with a few words of reproof and warning from the emperor.

The peace congress at Paris held its last sitting on the 16th of April. The protocols of the conferences were eventually published, and filled a parliamentary paper of 112 pages. The protocols were twenty-four in number. The terms in which they are drawn up are, as may be supposed, dry and formal, and relate almost exclusively to the details of the treaty of peace. One, reporting a speech of Count Walewski's in the congress on the 8th of April, however, excited much attention, and threatened to have some results. The subject was the condition of Europe, with especial reference to the states of Greece and Italy. That, however, which excited most remark, was an attack on the Belgian press, in which proceedings of an arbitrary character were recommended to the Belgian government, and something very like a threat held out unless they were adopted. We introduce a copy of this remarkable document, taken from protocol No. 22.

"Count Walewski says that it is desirable that the plenipotentiaries, before they separate, should interchange their ideas on different subjects which require to be settled, and which it might be advantageous to take up in order to prevent fresh complications. Although specially assembled for settling the eastern question, the congress, according to the first plenipotentiary of France, might reproach itself for not having taken advantage of the circumstance which brings together the representatives of the principal powers of Europe, to clear up certain questions, to lay down certain principles, to express intentions, in fine to make certain declarations, always and solely with the view of ensuring the future tranquillity of the world, by dispelling the clouds which are still seen looming on the political horizon before they become menacing. It cannot be denied, he says, that Greece is in an abnormal state. The anarchy to which that country was a prey has compelled France and England to send troops to the Piræus at a time when their armies, nevertheless, did not want occupation. The congress knows in what state Greece was; neither is it ignorant that that in which it now is, is far from being satisfactory. Would it not, therefore, be advantageous that the powers represented in the congress should manifest the wish to see the three protecting courts take into serious consideration the deplor-

able situation of the kingdom which they have created, and devise means to make provision for it? Count Walewski does not doubt that the Earl of Clarendon will join with him in declaring that the two governments await with impatience the time when they shall be at liberty to terminate an occupation to which nevertheless they are unable without the most serious inconvenience to put an end, so long as real modifications shall not be introduced into the state of things in Greece. The first plenipotentiary of France then observes that the pontifical states are equally in an abnormal state; that the necessity for not leaving the country to anarchy had decided France as well as Austria to comply with the demand of the holy see by causing Rome to be occupied by her troops while the Austrian troops occupied the legations. He states that France had a twofold motive for complying without hesitation with the demand of the holy see, as a catholic power, and as an European power. The title of eldest son of the church, which is the boast of the sovereignty of France, makes it a duty for the emperor to afford aid and support to the sovereign pontiff; the tranquillity of the Roman states and that of the whole of Italy affects too closely the maintenance of social order in Europe for France not to have an overbearing interest in securing it by all the means in her power. But, on the other hand, it is impossible to overlook the abnormal condition of a power which, in order to maintain itself, requires to be supported by foreign troops. Count Walewski does not hesitate to declare, and he trusts that Count Buol will join in the declaration, that not only is France ready to withdraw her troops, but that she earnestly desires to recall them so soon as that can be done without inconvenience as regards the internal tranquillity of the country and the authority of the pontifical government, in the prosperity of which the emperor, his august sovereign, takes the most lively interest. The first plenipotentiary of France represents how desirable it is for the balance of power in Europe that the Roman government should be consolidated in sufficient strength for the French and Austrian troops to be able, without inconvenience, to evacuate the pontifical states, and he considers that a wish expressed in this sense might not be without advantage. In any case he does not doubt that the assurances which might be given by France and Austria as

to their real intentions in this respect would have a salutary influence. Following up the same order of ideas, Count Walewski asks himself if it is not to be desired that certain governments of the Italian peninsula, by well-devised acts of clemency, and by rallying to themselves minds gone astray and not perverted, should put an end to a system which is directly opposed to its object, and which instead of reaching the enemies of public order, has the effect of weakening the governments, and of furnishing partisans to popular faction. In his opinion it would render a signal service to the government of the Two Sicilies, as well as to the cause of order in the Italian peninsula, to enlighten that government as to the false course in which it is engaged. He is of opinion that warnings conceived in this sense, and proceeding from the powers represented in the congress, would be the better received by the Neapolitan government, as that government could not doubt the motives which dictated them. The first plenipotentiary of France then says that he must call the attention of the congress to a subject which, although more particularly affecting France, is not the less of great interest for all the powers of Europe. He considers it superfluous to state that there are every day printed in Belgium publications the most insulting, the most hostile against France and her government; that revolt and assassination are openly advocated in them; he remarks that quite recently Belgian newspapers have ventured to extol the society called 'La Marianne,' the tendencies and object of which are known; that all these publications are so many implements of war directed against the repose and tranquillity of France by the enemies of social order, who, relying on the impunity which they find under the shelter of the Belgian legislation, retain the hope of eventually realising their culpable designs. Count Walewski declares that the intention and sole desire of the government of the empire is to maintain the best relations with Belgium; he readily adds that France has reason to be satisfied with the Belgian government, and with its efforts to mitigate a state of things which it is unable to alter, its legislation not allowing it either to restrain the excesses of the press, or to take the initiative in a reform which has become absolutely indispensable. We should regret, he says, to be obliged ourselves to make Belgium comprehend the strict neces-

sity for modifying a legislation which does not allow its government to fulfil the first of international duties, that of not assailing, or allowing to be assailed, the internal tranquillity of the neighbouring states. Representations addressed by the stronger to the less strong have too much the appearance of menace, and that is what we desire to avoid. But if the representatives of the great powers of Europe, viewing in the same light with ourselves this necessity, should find it useful to express their opinion in this respect, it is more than probable that the Belgian government, relying upon all reasonable persons in Belgium, would be able to put an end to a state of things which cannot fail sooner or later to give rise to difficulties, and even real dangers, which it is the interest of Belgium to avert beforehand. Count Walewski proposes to the congress to conclude its work by a declaration which would constitute a remarkable advance in international law, and which would be received by the whole world with a sentiment of lively gratitude. The congress of Westphalia, he adds, sanctioned liberty of conscience; the congress of Vienna, the abolition of the slave-trade and the freedom of the navigation of rivers. It would be truly worthy of the congress of Paris to lay down the basis of an uniform maritime law in time of war as regards neutrals. The four following principles would completely effect that object:—1. The abolition of privateering; 2. The neutral flag covers enemy's goods except contraband of war; 3. Neutral goods, except contraband of war, are not liable to capture even under enemy's flags; 4. Blockades are not binding except in so far as they are effective. This would indeed be a glorious result, to which none of us could be indifferent."

On Sunday, April 27th, the congress assembled to exchange the ratifications of the treaty; and thus peace was formally restored to Europe. On the following day Lord Palmerston, by command of her majesty, laid upon the table of the House of Commons the papers of the conferences recently held at Paris, and copies of the treaty of peace. Then, amidst loud cheers, he announced his intention of moving that it should be taken into consideration that day week.

We will here follow the example of the premier, and lay a copy of the treaty before our readers for their consideration, that they may know with certainty what were the

results purchased at the cost of so much blood and treasure. The original treaty is in French; but it will necessarily be more convenient to the great majority of our readers, to present it in an English dress.

GENERAL TREATY BETWEEN HER MAJESTY, THE EMPEROR OF AUSTRIA, THE EMPEROR OF THE FRENCH, THE KING OF PRUSSIA, THE EMPEROR OF RUSSIA, THE KING OF SARDINIA, AND THE SULTAN.—[*Signed at Paris, March 30th, 1856. Ratifications exchanged at Paris, April 27th.*]

In the name of Almighty God!

Their majesties the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, the Emperor of the French, the Emperor of all the Russias, the King of Sardinia, and the Emperor of the Ottomans, animated by the desire of putting an end to the calamities of war, and wishing to prevent the return of the complications which occasioned it, resolved to come to an understanding with his majesty the Emperor of Austria as to the bases on which peace might be re-established and consolidated, by securing, through effectual and reciprocal guarantees, the independence and integrity of the Ottoman empire.

For this purpose their said majesties named as their plenipotentiaries, that is to say:—

Her majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, the Right Hon. George William Frederick, Earl of Clarendon, Baron Hyde of Hindon, a peer of the United Kingdom, a member of her Britannic majesty's most honourable privy council, knight of the most noble order of the Garter, knight grand cross of the most honourable order of the Bath, her majesty's principal secretary of state for foreign affairs; and the Right Hon. Henry Richard Charles, Baron Cowley, a peer of the United Kingdom, a member of her majesty's most honourable privy council, knight grand cross of the most honourable order of the Bath, her majesty's ambassador-extraordinary and plenipotentiary to his majesty the Emperor of the French;

His majesty the Emperor of Austria, the Sieur Charles Ferdinand, Count of Buol-Schauenstein, grand cross of the imperial order of Leopold of Austria, and knight of the order of the Iron Crown of the first class, grand cross of the imperial order of the Legion of Honour, knight of the orders of the Black Eagle and of the Red Eagle of Prussia, grand cross of the imperial orders

of Alexander Newski, in diamonds, and of the White Eagle of Russia, grand cross of the order of St. John of Jerusalem, decorated with the imperial order of the Medjidie of the first class, &c., his chamberlain and actual privy councillor, his minister of the house and foreign affairs, president of the conference of ministers; and the Sieur Joseph Alexander Baron de Hübner, grand cross of the imperial order of the Iron Crown, grand officer of the imperial order of the Legion of Honour, his actual privy councillor, and his envoy-extraordinary and minister-plenipotentiary to the court of France;

His majesty the Emperor of the French, the Sieur Alexander Count Colonna Walewski, a senator of the empire, grand officer of the imperial order of the Legion of Honour, knight grand cross of the equestrian order of the Seraphim, grand cross of the order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus, decorated with the imperial order of the Medjidie of the first class, &c., his minister and secretary of state for foreign affairs; and the Sieur Francis Adolphus, Baron de Bourqueney, grand cross of the imperial order of the Legion of Honour and of the order of Leopold of Austria, decorated with the portrait of the sultan in diamonds, &c., his envoy-extraordinary and minister-plenipotentiary to his imperial and royal apostolic majesty;

His majesty the Emperor of all the Russias, the Sieur Alexis, Count Orloff, his aide-de-camp-general and general of cavalry, commander of the head-quarters of his majesty, a member of the council of the empire and of the committee of ministers, decorated with two portraits in diamonds of their majesties the late Emperor Nicholas and the Emperor Alexander II., knight of the order of St. Andrew, in diamonds, and of the orders of Russia, grand cross of the order of St. Stephen of Austria of the first class, of the Black Eagle of Prussia in diamonds, of the Annunciation of Sardinia, and of several other foreign orders; and the Sieur Philip, Baron de Brunow, his privy councillor, his envoy-extraordinary and minister-plenipotentiary to the Germanic confederation and to the Grand-duke of Hesse, knight of the order of St. Wladimir of the first class, of St. Alexander Newski, enriched with diamonds, of the White Eagle, of St. Anne of the first class, of St. Stanislaus of the first class, grand cross of the order of the Red Eagle of Prussia of the

first class, commander of the order of St. Stephen of Austria, and of several other foreign orders;

His majesty the King of Sardinia, the *Sieur Camille Benso*, Count of Cavour, grand cross of the order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus, knight of the order of Civil Merit of Savoy, grand cross of the imperial order of the Legion of Honour, decorated with the imperial order of the *Medjidie* of the first class, grand cross of several other foreign orders, president of the council of ministers, and his minister secretary of state for the finances; and the *Sieur Salvator*, *Marquis de Villamarina*, grand cross of the order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus, grand officer of the imperial order of the Legion of Honour, &c., his envoy-extraordinary and minister-plenipotentiary to the court of France;

And his majesty the Emperor of the Ottomans, *Mouhammed Emin Aali Pasha*, grand-vizier of the Ottoman empire, decorated with the imperial orders of the *Medjidie* and of Merit of the first class, grand cross of the imperial order of the Legion of Honour, of St. Stephen of Austria, of the Red Eagle of Prussia, of St. Anne of Russia, of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus of Sardinia, of the Polar Star of Sweden, and of several other foreign orders; and *Mehemmed Djemil Bey*, decorated with the imperial order of the *Medjidie* of the second class, and grand cross of the order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus, his ambassador-extraordinary and plenipotentiary to his majesty the Emperor of the French, accredited in the same character to his majesty the king of Sardinia.

Which plenipotentiaries assembled in congress at Paris.

An understanding having been happily established between them, their majesties the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, the Emperor of Austria, the Emperor of the French, the Emperor of all the Russias, the King of Sardinia, and the Emperor of the Ottomans, considering that in the interest of Europe, his majesty the King of Prussia, a signing party to the convention of the 13th of July, 1841, should be invited to participate in the new arrangements to be adopted, and appreciating the value that the concurrence of his said majesty would add to a work of general pacification, invited him to send plenipotentiaries to the congress.

In consequence, his majesty the King of Prussia named as his plenipotentiaries, that is to say:—

The *Sieur Otho Theodore Baron de Manteuffel*, president of his council, and his minister for foreign affairs, knight of the Red Eagle of Prussia of the first class, with oak-leaves, crown, and sceptre, grand commander of the order of Hohenzollern, knight of the order of St. John of Prussia, grand cross of the order of St. Stephen of Hungary, knight of the order of St. Alexander Newski, grand cross of the order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus, and of the order of the *Nichan-Iftihar* of Turkey, &c.; and the *Sieur Mazimilian Frederick Charles Francis Count of Hatzfeldt Wildenburg-Schoenstein*, his actual privy councillor, his envoy-extraordinary and minister-plenipotentiary to the court of France, knight of the order of the Red Eagle of Prussia of the second class, with oak-leaves and badge, knight of the Cross of Honour of Hohenzollern of the first class, &c.

The plenipotentiaries, after having exchanged their full powers, found in good and due form, have agreed upon the following articles:—

Art. 1. From the day of the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty there shall be peace and friendship between her majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, his majesty the Emperor of the French, his majesty the King of Sardinia, his imperial majesty the Sultan, on the one part, and his majesty the Emperor of all the Russias, on the other part, as well as between their heirs and successors, their respective dominions and subjects in perpetuity.

Art. 2. Peace being happily re-established between their said majesties, the territories conquered or occupied by their armies during the war shall be reciprocally evacuated.

Special arrangements shall regulate the mode of the evacuation, which shall be as prompt as possible.

Art. 3. His majesty the Emperor of all the Russias engages to restore to his majesty the Sultan the town and citadel of Kars, as well as the other parts of the Ottoman territory of which the Russian troops are in possession.

Art. 4. Their majesties the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, the Emperor of the French, the King of Sardinia, and the Sultan, engage to restore to his majesty the Emperor of all the Russias the towns and ports of Sebastopol, Balaklava, Kamiesch, Eupatoria,

Kertch, Yenikale, Kinburn, as well as all other territories occupied by the allied troops.

Art. 5. Their majesties the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, the Emperor of the French, the Emperor of all the Russias, the King of Sardinia, and the Sultan, grant a full and entire amnesty to those of their subjects who may have been compromised by any participation whatsoever in the events of the war in favour of the cause of the enemy.

It is expressly understood that such amnesty shall extend to the subjects of each of the belligerent parties who may have continued during the war to be employed in the service of one of the other belligerents.

Art. 6. Prisoners of war shall be immediately given up on either side.

Art. 7. Her majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, his majesty the Emperor of Austria, his majesty the Emperor of the French, his majesty the king of Prussia, his majesty the Emperor of all the Russias, and his majesty the King of Sardinia, declare the Sublime Porte admitted to participate in the advantages of the public law and system (*concert*) of Europe. Their majesties engage, each on his part, to respect the independence and the territorial integrity of the Ottoman empire; guarantee in common the strict observance of that engagement; and will, in consequence, consider any act tending to its violation as a question of general interest.

Art. 8. If there should arise between the Sublime Porte and one or more of the other signing powers any misunderstanding which might endanger the maintenance of their relations, the Sublime Porte and each of such powers, before having recourse to the use of force, shall afford the other contracting parties the opportunity of preventing such an extremity by means of their mediation.

Art. 9. His imperial majesty the Sultan having, in his constant solicitude for the welfare of his subjects, issued a firman which, while ameliorating their condition without distinction of religion or of race, records his generous intentions towards the Christian population of his empire, and wishing to give a further proof of his sentiments in that respect, has resolved to communicate to the contracting parties the said firman, emanating spontaneously from his sovereign will.

The contracting powers recognise the high value of this communication. It is clearly understood that it cannot, in any case, give to the said powers the right to interfere, either collectively or separately, in the relations of his majesty the Sultan with his subjects, nor in the internal administration of his empire.

Art. 10. The convention of the 13th of July, 1841, which maintains the ancient rule of the Ottoman empire relative to the closing of the Straits of the Bosphorus and of the Dardanelles, has been revised by common consent.

The act concluded for that purpose, and in conformity with that principle, between the high contracting parties, is and remains annexed to the present treaty, and shall have the same force and validity as if it formed an integral part thereof.

Art. 11. The Black Sea is neutralised; its waters and its ports, thrown open to the mercantile marine of every nation, are formally and in perpetuity interdicted to the flag of war, either of the powers possessing its coasts or of any other power, with the exceptions mentioned in Articles 14 and 19 of the present treaty.

Art. 12. Free from any impediment, the commerce in the ports and waters of the Black Sea shall be subject only to regulations of health, customs, and police, framed in a spirit favourable to the development of commercial transactions.

In order to afford to the commercial and maritime interests of every nation the security which is desired, Russia and the Sublime Porte will admit consuls into their ports situated upon the coast of the Black Sea, in conformity with the principles of international law.

Art. 13. The Black Sea being neutralised according to the terms of Art. 11, the maintenance or establishment upon its coast of military-maritime arsenals becomes alike unnecessary and purposeless; in consequence, his majesty the Emperor of all the Russias and his imperial majesty the Sultan engage not to establish or to maintain upon that coast any military-maritime arsenal.

Art. 14. Their majesties the Emperor of all the Russias and the Sultan having concluded a convention for the purpose or settling the force and the number of light vessels necessary for the service of their coasts, which they reserve to themselves to maintain in the Black Sea, that convention

is annexed to the present treaty, and shall have the same force and validity as if it formed an integral part thereof. It cannot be either annulled or modified without the assent of the powers signing the present treaty.

Art. 15. The act of the congress of Vienna having established the principles intended to regulate the navigation of rivers which separate or traverse different states, the contracting powers stipulate among themselves that those principles shall in future be equally applied to the Danube and its mouths. They declare that this arrangement henceforth forms a part of the public law of Europe, and take it under their guarantee.

The navigation of the Danube cannot be subjected to any impediment or charge not expressly provided for by the stipulations contained in the following articles; in consequence, there shall not be levied any toll founded solely upon the fact of the navigation of the river, nor any duty upon the goods which may be on board of vessels. The regulations of police and of quarantine to be established for the safety of the states separated or traversed by that river shall be so framed as to facilitate, as much as possible, the passage of vessels. With the exception of such regulations, no obstacle whatever shall be opposed to free navigation.

Art. 16. With the view to carry out the arrangements of the preceding article, a commission, in which Great Britain, Austria, France, Prussia, Russia, Sardinia, and Turkey shall each be represented by one delegate, shall be charged to designate and cause to be executed the works necessary below Isatcha, to clear the mouths of the Danube, as well as the neighbouring parts of the sea, from the sands and other impediments which obstruct them, in order to put that part of the river and the said parts of the sea in the best possible state for navigation.

In order to cover the expenses of such works, as well as of the establishments intended to secure and to facilitate the navigation at the mouths of the Danube, fixed duties, of a suitable rate, settled by the commission by a majority of votes, may be levied, on the express condition that in this respect, as in every other, the flags of all nations shall be treated on the footing of perfect equality.

Art. 17. A commission shall be established, and shall be composed of delegates of Austria, Bavaria, the Sublime Porte, and

Wurttemberg (one for each of those powers), to whom shall be added commissioners from the three Danubian principalities, whose nomination shall have been approved by the Porte. This commission, which shall be permanent:—1. Shall prepare regulations of navigation and river police. 2. Shall remove the impediments, of whatever nature they may be, which still prevent the application to the Danube of the arrangements of the treaty of Vienna. 3. Shall order and cause to be executed the necessary works throughout the whole course of the river. And 4. Shall, after the dissolution of the European commission, see to maintaining the mouths of the Danube and the neighbouring parts of the sea in a navigable state.

Art. 18. It is understood that the European commission shall have completed its task, and that the river commission shall have finished the works described in the preceding article, under Nos. 1 and 2, within the period of two years. The signing powers assembled in conference, having been informed of that fact, shall, after having placed it on record, pronounce the dissolution of the European commission, and from that time the permanent river commission shall enjoy the same powers as those with which the European commission shall have until then been invested.

Art. 19. In order to insure the execution of the regulations which shall have been established by common agreement, in conformity with the principles above declared, each of the contracting powers shall have the right to station at all times two light vessels at the mouths of the Danube.

Art. 20. In exchange for the towns, ports, and territories enumerated in Art. 4 of the present treaty, and in order more fully to secure the freedom of the navigation of the Danube, his majesty the Emperor of all the Russias consents to the rectification of his frontier in Bessarabia.

The new frontier shall begin from the Black Sea, one kilometre to the east of Lake Bournasola, shall run perpendicularly to the Akerman-road, shall follow that road to the Val de Trajan, pass to the south of Bolgrad, ascend the course of the river Yalpuck to the Height of Saratsika, and terminate at Katamori, on the Pruth. Above that point the old frontier between the two empires shall not undergo any modification.

Delegates of the contracting powers shall fix, in its details, the line of the new frontier.

Art. 21. The territory ceded by Russia shall be annexed to the principality of Moldavia under the suzerainty of the Sublime Porte.

The inhabitants of that territory shall enjoy the rights and privileges secured to the principalities; and during the space of three years they shall be permitted to transfer their domicile elsewhere, disposing freely of their property.

Art. 22. The principalities of Wallachia and Moldavia shall continue to enjoy, under the suzerainty of the Porte and under the guarantee of the contracting powers, the privileges and immunities of which they are in possession. No exclusive protection shall be exercised over them by any of the guaranteeing powers. There shall be no separate right of interference in their internal affairs.

Art. 23. The Sublime Porte engages to preserve to the said principalities an independent and national administration, as well as full liberty of worship, of legislation, of commerce, and of navigation.

The laws and statutes at present in force shall be revised. In order to establish a complete agreement in regard to such revision, a special commission, as to the composition of which the high contracting powers will come to an understanding among themselves, shall assemble without delay at Bucharest, together with a commissioner of the Sublime Porte.

The business of this commission shall be to investigate the present state of the principalities, and to propose bases for their future organisation.

Art. 24. His majesty the Sultan promises to convoke immediately in each of the two provinces a *divan ad hoc*, composed in such a manner as to represent most closely the interests of all classes of society. These *divans* shall be called upon to express the wishes of the people in regard to the definitive organisation of the principalities.

An instruction from the congress shall regulate the relations between the commission and these *divans*.

Art. 25. Taking into consideration the opinion expressed by the two *divans*, the commission shall transmit without delay to the present seat of the conferences the result of its own labours.

The final agreement with the suzerain power shall be recorded in a convention to be concluded at Paris between the high contracting parties; and a *hatti-scherif*, in

conformity with the stipulations of the convention, shall constitute definitively the organisation of those provinces placed thenceforward under the collective guarantee of all the signing powers.

Art. 26. It is agreed that there shall be in the principalities a national armed force, organised with the view to maintain the security of the interior and to insure that of the frontiers. No impediment shall be opposed to the extraordinary measures of defence which, by agreement with the Sublime Porte, they may be called upon to take, in order to repel any external aggression.

Art. 27. If the internal tranquillity of the principalities should be menaced or compromised, the Sublime Porte shall come to an understanding with the other contracting powers in regard to the measures to be taken for maintaining or re-establishing legal order. No armed intervention can take place without previous agreement between those powers.

Art. 28. The principality of Servia shall continue to hold of the Sublime Porte, in conformity with the imperial *hats* which fix and determine its rights and immunities, placed henceforward under the collective guarantee of the contracting powers.

In consequence the said principality shall preserve its independent and national administration, as well as full liberty of worship, of legislation, of commerce, and of navigation.

Art. 29. The right of garrison of the Sublime Porte, as stipulated by anterior regulations, is maintained. No armed intervention can take place in Servia without previous agreement between the high contracting powers.

Art. 30. His majesty the Emperor of all the Russias and his majesty the Sultan maintain in its integrity the state of their possessions in Asia, such as it legally existed before the rupture.

In order to prevent all local dispute the line of frontier shall be verified, and, if necessary, rectified, without any prejudice, as regards territory, being sustained by either party.

For this purpose a mixed commission, composed of two Russian commissioners, two Ottoman commissioners, one English commissioner, and one French commissioner, shall be sent to the spot immediately after the re-establishment of diplomatic relations between the court of Russia and the Sublime Porte. Its labours shall be

completed within the period of eight months after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty.

Art. 31. The territories occupied during the war by the troops of their majesties the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, the Emperor of Austria, the Emperor of the French, and the King of Sardinia, according to the terms of the conventions signed at Constantinople on the 12th of March, 1854, between Great Britain, France, and the Sublime Porte; on the 14th of June, of the same year, between Austria and the Sublime Porte; and on the 15th of March, 1855, between Sardinia and the Sublime Porte, shall be evacuated as soon as possible after the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty. The periods and the means of execution shall form the object of an arrangement between the Sublime Porte and the powers whose troops have occupied its territory.

Art. 32. Until the treaties or conventions which existed before the war between the belligerent powers have been either renewed or replaced by new acts, commerce of importation or of exportation shall take place reciprocally on the footing of the regulations in force before the war; and in all other matters their subjects shall be respectively treated upon the footing of the most favoured nation.

Art. 33. The convention concluded this day between their majesties the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, the Emperor of the French, on the one part, and his majesty the Emperor of all the Russias on the other part, respecting the Aland Islands, is and remains annexed to the present treaty, and shall have the same force and validity as if it formed a part thereof.

Art. 34. The present treaty shall be ratified, and the ratifications shall be exchanged at Paris in the space of four weeks, or sooner, if possible.

In witness whereof the respective plenipotentiaries have signed the same, and have affixed thereto the seal of their arms.

Done at Paris, the 30th day of the month of March, in the year 1856.

| | |
|--------------------|--------------------|
| CLARENDON. | C. M. D'HATZFELDT. |
| COWLEY. | ORLOFF. |
| BUOL-SCHAUENSTEIN. | BRUNNOW. |
| HUBNER. | C. CAVOUR. |
| A. WALEWSKI. | DE VILLAMARINA. |
| BOURQUENEY. | AALI. |
| MANTEUFFEL. | MEHEMMED DJEMIL. |

ADDITIONAL AND TRANSITORY ARTICLE.

The stipulations of the convention respecting the Straits, signed this day, shall not be applicable to the vessels of war employed by the belligerent powers for the evacuation by sea of the territories occupied by their armies; but the said stipulations shall resume their entire effect as soon as the evacuation shall be terminated.

Done at Paris, the 30th day of the month of March, in the year 1856.

| | |
|--------------------|--------------------|
| CLARENDON. | C. M. D'HATZFELDT. |
| COWLEY. | ORLOFF. |
| BUOL-SCHAUENSTEIN. | BRUNNOW. |
| HUBNER. | C. CAVOUR. |
| A. WALEWSKI. | DE VILLAMARINA. |
| BOURQUENEY. | AALI. |
| MANTEUFFEL. | MEHEMMED DJEMIL. |

CONVENTIONS ANNEXED TO THE PRECEDING TREATY.

1.—*Convention between her Majesty, the Emperor of Austria, the Emperor of the French, the King of Prussia, the Emperor of Russia, and the King of Sardinia, on the one part, and the Sultan on the other part, respecting the Straits of the Dardanelles and of the Bosphorus.*—
[Signed at Paris, March 30th, 1856.
Ratification exchanged at Paris, April 27th, 1856.]

In the name of Almighty God!

Art. 1. His majesty the Sultan, on the one part, declares that he is firmly resolved to maintain for the future the principle invariably established as the ancient rule of his empire, and in virtue of which it has at all times been prohibited for the ships of war of foreign powers to enter the Straits of the Dardanelles and of the Bosphorus, and that, so long as the Porte is at peace, his majesty will admit no foreign ship of war into the said Straits.

And their majesties the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, the Emperor of Austria, the Emperor of the French, the King of Prussia, the Emperor of all the Russias, and the King of Sardinia, on the other part, engage to respect this determination of the Sultan, and to conform themselves to the principle above declared.

Art. 2 The Sultan reserves to himself, as in past times, to deliver firmans of passage for light vessels under flag of war, which shall be employed, as is usual, in the service of the missions of foreign powers.

Art. 3. The same exception applies to the

light vessels under flag of war, which each of the contracting powers is authorised to station at the mouths of the Danube, in order to secure the execution of the regulations relative to the liberty of that river, and the number of which is not to exceed two for each power.

Art. 4. The present convention, annexed to the general treaty signed at Paris this day, shall be ratified, and the ratifications shall be exchanged in the space of four weeks, or sooner, if possible.

In witness whereof the respective plenipotentiaries have signed the same, and have affixed thereto the seal of their arms.

Done at Paris, the 30th day of the month of March, in the year 1856.

| | |
|--------------------|--------------------|
| CLARENDON. | C. M. D'HATZFELDT. |
| COWLEY. | ORLOFF. |
| BUOL-SCHAUENSTEIN. | BRUNNOW. |
| HUBNER. | C. CAYOUR. |
| A. WALEWSKI. | DE VILLAMARINA. |
| BOURQUENEY. | AALI. |
| MANTEUFFEL. | MEHEMMED DJEMIL. |

2.—*Convention between the Emperor of Russia and the Sultan, limiting their naval force in the Black Sea.*—[Signed at Paris, March 30th. Ratifications exchanged at Paris, April 27th, 1856.]

In the name of Almighty God!

Art. 1. The high contracting parties mutually engage not to have in the Black Sea any other vessels of war than those of which the number, the force, and the dimensions are hereinafter stipulated.

Art. 2. The high contracting parties reserve to themselves each to maintain in that sea six steam-vessels of fifty mètres in length at the line of floatation; of a tonnage of 800 tons at the *maximum*, and four light steam or sailing vessels, of a tonnage which shall not exceed 200 tons each.

Art. 3. The present convention, annexed to the general treaty signed at Paris this day, shall be ratified, and the ratifications shall be exchanged in the space of four weeks, or sooner, if possible.

In witness whereof the respective plenipotentiaries have signed the same and have affixed thereto the seal of their arms.

Done at Paris, the 13th day of the month of March, in the year 1856.

| | |
|----------|------------------|
| ORLOFF. | AALI. |
| BRUNNOW. | MEHEMMED DJEMIL. |

3.—*Convention between her Majesty, the Emperor of the French, and the Emperor*
180

of Russia, respecting the Aland Islands.—[Signed at Paris, March 30th, 1856. Ratifications exchanged at Paris, April 27th, 1856.]

In the name of Almighty God!

Art. 1. His majesty the Emperor of all the Russias, in order to respond to the desire which has been expressed to him by their majesties the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and the Emperor of the French, declares that the Aland Islands shall not be fortified, and that no military or naval establishment shall be maintained or created there.

Art. 2. The present convention, annexed to the general treaty signed at Paris this day, shall be ratified, and the ratifications shall be exchanged within the space of four weeks, or sooner, if possible.

In witness whereof the respective plenipotentiaries have signed the same, and have affixed thereto the seal of their arms.

Done at Paris, the 30th day of the month of March, in the year 1856.

| | |
|--------------|-------------|
| CLARENDON. | BOURQUENEY. |
| COWLEY. | ORLOFF. |
| A. WALEWSKI. | BRUNNOW. |

Declaration respecting maritime law, signed by the plenipotentiaries of Great Britain, Austria, France, Prussia, Russia, Sardinia, and Turkey, assembled in congress at Paris, April 16th, 1856.

(Translation.)

The plenipotentiaries who signed the treaty of Paris, of the 30th of March, 1856, assembled in conference,—

Considering,—

That maritime law, in time of war, has long been the subject of deplorable disputes;

That the uncertainty of the law and of the duties in such a matter gives rise to differences of opinion between neutrals and belligerents which may occasion serious difficulties, and even conflicts;

That it is consequently advantageous to establish a uniform doctrine on so important a point;

That the plenipotentiaries assembled in congress at Paris cannot better respond to the intentions by which their governments are animated than by seeking to introduce into international relations fixed principles in this respect;

The above-mentioned plenipotentiaries, being duly authorised, resolved to concert among themselves as to the means of attaining this object; and, having come to an

agreement, have adopted the following solemn declaration :—

1. Privateering is, and remains, abolished.
2. The neutral flag covers enemy's goods, with the exception of contraband of war.
3. Neutral goods, with the exception of contraband of war, are not liable to capture under enemy's flag.
4. Blockades, in order to be binding, must be effective—that is to say, maintained by a force sufficient really to prevent access to the coast of the enemy.

The governments of the undersigned plenipotentiaries engage to bring the present declaration to the knowledge of the states which have not taken part in the congress of Paris, and to invite them to accede to it.

Convinced that the maxims which they

now proclaim cannot but be received with gratitude by the whole world, the undersigned plenipotentiaries doubt not that the efforts of their governments to obtain the general adoption thereof will be crowned with full success.

The present declaration is not and shall not be binding, except between those powers who have acceded, or shall accede, to it.

Done at Paris, the 16th of April, 1856.

| | |
|--------------------|--------------------|
| CLARENDON. | C. M. D'HATZFELDT. |
| COWLEY. | ORLOFF. |
| BUOL-SCHAUENSTEIN. | BRUNNOW. |
| HUBNER. | C. CAVOUR. |
| A. WALEWSKI. | DE VILLAMARINA. |
| BOURQUENEY. | AALI. |
| MANTEUFFEL. | MEHEMMED DJEMIL. |

CHAPTER XIII.

THE INQUIRY AT CHELSEA HOSPITAL INTO THE ACCURACY OF THE CRIMEAN REPORT BY THE GOVERNMENT COMMISSIONERS.

WE have already stated* that the report of Sir John M'Neill and Colonel Tulloch on the condition of the British army in the Crimea, during the terrible winter of 1854-'5, was charged with inaccuracy by the Earls Cardigan and Lucan, on whom it, in some measure, reflected. Each of these noblemen considered it necessary to enter into an explanation and defence of his conduct; and to afford them an opportunity of clearing their military characters of the stains which rested upon them, a royal warrant was issued, appointing a board of general officers to inquire into the statements contained in the report, and the evidence upon which it was founded.

The warrant was dated the 25th of February; but the opening of the commission was delayed for some time. It was presumed that Lord Hardinge, then commander-in-chief, would willingly have had the matter forgotten; but it had excited too much attention to be settled—or rather to be left *unsettled*—in that way. The *Times* sarcastically observed—"There is great difficulty in convening such an assemblage of ancients as the Chelsea commis-

sioners. They are, for the most part, men on the wrong side of seventy, and the east wind is very keen. The nipping and unkind blast has for the last few days searched out all the weak points in the shattered frames of the veterans who have been told-off for duty at Chelsea. Two of these old gentlemen (if we are correctly informed) have already sent in certificates of ill-health; nor can we blame them for their evasion of so thankless an office."

The first meeting of the Crimean board of inquiry, which assembled in the hall of Chelsea Hospital, did not take place until the 3rd of April, when, however, it merely arranged the mode in which its business was to be conducted. The commissioners were General Sir Alexander Woodford, General Earl Beauchamp, General Sir George Berkeley, Lieutenant-general Sir John Bell, Lieutenant-general Sir W. Rowan, Major-general Peel, and Major-general Knollys. Mr. C. P. Villiers, M.P., attended as judge-advocate, Colonel Douglas represented the adjutant-general's department, and Lieutenant-colonel Bagot officiated as secretary to the board. The object to be obtained, was the consideration

* See p. 56.

of so much of the "Reports on the supplies to the British army in the Crimea," as animadverted upon the conduct of certain officers in her majesty's army. The officers thus referred to were the Earls of Lucan and Cardigan, Sir Richard Airey, and Colonel Gordon.

The investigations of the board were carried on during three-and-twenty sittings, and elicited much excitement at the time, many of the meetings being numerous attended even by ladies. As, however, the interest attached to the inquiries was necessarily of a transitory nature, we shall speak of them but briefly, and, indeed, refer only to passages of a remarkable character. The second meeting of the board took place on Monday, the 7th of April, when a considerable number of the public were present as spectators. The case of Lord Lucan was the first proceeded with, and he was desired by the judge-advocate to state by what parts of the report he considered his conduct animadverted upon. The earl replied, that he should be able to establish, to the entire satisfaction of the board, the groundlessness of every charge made by the commissioners (Sir J. M'Neill and Colonel Tulloch), and show that their report, as far as the cavalry was concerned, was most unsatisfactory, unsupported by evidence, and totally at variance with both fact and truth. "I am not," said the earl, "I trust, too sanguine when I express a hope and expectation that I shall succeed in convincing you, not alone that any loss of horses cannot justly be charged upon myself, or upon the cavalry officers generally, but that, on the contrary, we did all in our power to mitigate it, but which, unhappily, under the circumstances in which we were placed, and the orders to which we owed submission, proved entirely beyond our control." In a querulous speech of considerable length, his lordship recapitulated the difficulties he had to contend with in erecting stabling for the horses, and contended that he had not shown any want of energy in the accomplishment of that work. This energy, however, did not lead to the hutting of the horses until the 11th of February. Even several days' delay occurred because no one had thought of providing nails; and his lordship added—"I must say that, instead of the stabling having been completed on the 11th of February, it might have been finished two or three weeks earlier but for these delays,

and for the want of scantlings for uprights and rafters." In justice to Lord Lucan, it must be mentioned that the construction of the stables was delayed, and the mortality of the horses much increased from the circumstance that the cavalry were compelled to act as commissariat transports—a misapplication of them, against which he earnestly protested to Lord Raglan.

Lord Lucan resumed his defence on the following days—April 8th and 9th; but the examination of the witnesses he called to exonerate himself, possess but little interest, and was not of so decided a character as to lead to any positive opinion in his favour. On the 9th, Colonel Tulloch was called, and with much moderation spoke thus in defence of the report he had prepared for the government:—"Sir A. Woodford,—In coming before you on this occasion, it is to me a subject of deep regret that I should have to appear alone; and that at a time when his assistance would have been so valuable to me I should suffer under the absence of my valued coadjutor. Had I held merely a civil position I should probably have adopted the same course as he has taken, for, to me, nothing can be more painful than such scenes as the present; but, in my capacity as an officer, it is my duty not merely to obey your call, but to be ready now and at all times to afford to any other officer who may feel aggrieved by any act of mine, the most ample explanation, and, if need be, reparation in my power. I am cheered in this part of my duty by the thought, I may say the confident expectation, that the result of my statement will have the effect of removing much of the misunderstanding which I fear unhappily prevails in some of the matters under discussion, and which has prevented at the commencement those mutual explanations which both myself and my colleague have always been ready to give, and which were so necessary, considering the great range of public duty which devolved upon us as commissioners in the Crimea. I think it necessary, however, to premise any observations I may make, or any proceedings I may take before this board, by requesting that they may be distinctly considered as in no way affecting my colleague, because I have no right, by any statement or opinion of mine, given independently here in the capacity of an officer, to affect him in his position as commissioner. Had there been no dis-

inction between us in that respect, we should have either stood here together or not at all. To have completed such a duty as was imposed on us without giving offence to some one by our conclusions was, indeed, scarcely to have been expected; but, however much I may lament the soreness and acrimony of feeling on the part of some of the officers who may feel themselves aggrieved, both myself and my colleague have at least the satisfaction of knowing that by her majesty's government and the public, their report has been considered temperate and moderate, and I have full confidence in this board ultimately arriving at the conclusion that it has done injustice to no one. Judging from the tone of the address of Lord Lucan to this board, I am apprehensive that he considers the commissioners as actuated in their remarks by some feeling of hostility against himself and the cavalry. Nothing can be more unfounded. Of his lordship I have no personal knowledge, and till the present hour have, I believe, never seen him; consequently, any ill-feeling or ground for ill-feeling, is out of the question; and I have too great respect for the officers of cavalry in the Crimea, whose acquaintance I do enjoy, to disparage in the slightest degree the fame which has been acquired by that arm of the service. But a want of promptitude and ingenuity in devising temporary expedients to supply the place of stables, is certainly not a very heavy charge against them, when it can scarcely be denied that so severe a loss of horses as they sustained was not altogether without a remedy. Even the mere comparison of the loss sustained by the cavalry, artillery, and baggage horses respectively excites Lord Lucan's indignation, though at the same time he accuses the commissioners of having concealed or misstated nearly half of the loss of the cavalry in that comparison, which they were certainly not likely to have done had they been actuated by the motives which he attributes to them."

He then proceeded to reply, at considerable length, to the aspersions cast by Lord Lucan on the report; and, we think, with crushing effect. He proved, indeed, that the mortality among the horses had been singularly understated. He had recently examined the returns made to the war-office, and thus obtained more correct information. He observed—"The loss in six months was frightful. In the heavy bri-

gade, I find that out of an average strength of 727 horses, there died 501 in the months of November, December, January, February, and March; and recollect, not one of these was lost in action. This makes an average mortality of seventy-seven per cent. After this, his lordship will hardly believe that in our original statement we wished to injure the cavalry. I have a similar return with regard to the light brigade. The strength of every month is given; the deaths in that month are taken out, and I am almost afraid to say what the mortality is. Out of an average strength of 427, no less than 394 died—*showing an average mortality of ninety-two per cent.* These are from the authentic returns, signed, if not by his lordship, by his lordship's officers; and I am certain, that when you see recorded such a frightful mortality as perhaps never occurred before, and will probably never occur again, you will not find fault with me or with my co-commissioner for expecting at that time that every possible effort would be made, everything attempted which human ingenuity could devise, for the purpose of remedying those evils."

At subsequent meetings, the board was occupied in listening to the examination of witnesses by Colonel Tulloch, his object being to establish from their lips a confirmation of the report. A perusal of these examinations leaves a painful feeling on the mind, and one by no means favourable to the officers questioned. It was sad to see that gentlemen—men possibly of courage in the field—could exhibit so much timidity, so much fear of incurring the displeasure of offending their superior officers. In some instances their evasions were perfectly unmanly and disgraceful. When asked simple questions, on which it was almost impossible for them not to be well informed and to entertain decided opinions upon, they answered, "They could not say;" "that is not a question for me to give an opinion upon;" "I cannot remember;" "I would rather not answer that question;" "I don't feel at liberty to express an opinion about my superiors." To questions which scarcely admitted of any answer except in the affirmative, the reply was seldom stronger or more explicit than "Probably so." Added to this, Colonel Tulloch was constantly interrupted by some petty and carping objection from Lord Lucan; and it soon became apparent, that though the great mass of the public be-

lieved the Crimean report to be substantially correct, it was resolved its fairness should not be vindicated in the hall of Chelsea Hospital.*

There were of course some exceptions to the conduct we have censured; but they were few; and certainly the most direct evidence was given by gentlemen who were connected with the army in a non-military capacity. Thus Mr. Rawlingson, C. E., in answer to Colonel Tulloch, gave the following evidence, which, we think, tended to vindicate the Crimean report, and to expose the want of system and energy exhibited by the officers themselves during that terrible winter's campaign to which these inquiries refer. He said he went out to the Crimea as engineering member of the sanitary commission, and it was his duty in that capacity to make himself acquainted with the nature of the ground, and its suitability for the reception of the troops. He was well acquainted with the valley of Kadikoi, as well as with the plateau above it, and with their geological formation, and had examined most minutely the whole of the camp occupied by the British army. Speaking as a civilian, if he had had fifty men at his hand, with appropriate tools, he should have had no difficulty in providing a temporary shelter for the horses on any portion of the ground occupied by the allied camp. That ground varied materially. In the valley it was a rich loamy soil, speedily converted into mud; and there were other portions of the ground which all the armies in the world could not have made mud of. You might choose sites where, from the nature of the formation—limestone rock—quarry tools would have been required to get up any shelter. There were other sites

where ordinary earthworks might easily have been thrown up. He had seen the stables made in the valley, and, such as they were, he thought a couple of men per horse ought to have provided this shelter in a couple of days, if they had the material to make the covering. At all events, a couple of civilians, working under a contractor, would have done so. After adding, that sailcloth for making shelter for the horses might have been had from the captains of transports in the harbour, had it been applied for, Mr. Rawlingson added—"I was myself huddled above the mule camp at the head of Balaklava harbour, and for days and weeks I saw those wretched animals standing knee-deep in mud. They had no nose-bags; the forage given them was thrown down in the mud, and I don't believe they could get one-tenth of it; for it was rolled and trodden into the mud before they could eat it. In the valley of Kadikoi the earth might have been dug, and temporary shelter thrown up in one or two days; the ground might have been trenched on the very day the horses were placed on it. I don't know what may interfere with military men on service in the face of the enemy; but I can only say that any railway contractor, or any person having to do with horses, would not have lost the twentieth part of the number under the same conditions." Similar evidence was given, in an equally open manner, by Mr. E. H. Bracebridge. The frankness of their replies was quite a contrast to the petty equivocation of some officers of distinction who followed them as witnesses. The audacity of some of these men was as insolent as it was heartless; and it was evident, from the language used by some of them, that they

* In commenting upon these examinations, the *Times*—which acted with much public spirit on this occasion—sarcastically observed—"No one is able to say exactly and confidently why the report of the Crimean commissioners has itself been called in question, put on its trial, and exposed to all the chances that time, distance, bad memory, and good interest cannot fail to create against it. For whatever purpose the commission was intended, the report might have been taken as conclusive. We are not, however, concerned with the measures by which the higher powers, after shelving that report for months, have exposed it to the risk of being finally discredited. We are not behind the scenes, where, evidently, there is some mystery. But whatever the intention, we are now sure of one result,—it is, that the men in command in the Crimea are still what they are believed to have been. Out of their own mouths they declare that they are still the men to lose any number of horses and men, and everything

else committed to their charge. Nobody can doubt, indeed they do not wish us to doubt, that in the event of another war they would do precisely what they did in the winter of 1854. They are perfectly sure they did all that could be expected from them. Indeed, what could they do? There wasn't a good shop in the place—not a tradesman calling for orders. There were no carpenters or labourers; no sailcloth or scantling, or ropes, or good tools. They were wholly neglected. What could they do in such a case? It has never occurred to these gentlemen that when a number of Englishmen go with their horses three thousand miles from home, and land in a foreign country for the express purpose of destroying, pillaging, killing, and doing all sorts of mischief, they must expect to encounter some difficulties. If they go to fight the Cossacks, they must not expect to fare much better than Cossacks, and, indeed, will probably have to do what the Cossacks have to do."

had from the first resolved to set the commissioners at defiance, and prevent, as far as possible, their labours leading to any military reform. They cared little that a noble army had perished of cold, hunger, and neglect; but their order must not be touched, their proceedings must not be inquired into. They would rather, in any future war, that the horrors of 1854-'55 should be renewed, than that their wisdom and devotion to the service should be questioned. The miserable quibbling and tricky evasiveness of certain officers of high rank, on these occasions, cannot be read without a sense of disgust and contempt.

Even Sir Edmund Lyons gave his evidence with a wariness and evident bias which exposed him to ridicule, and was truly considered as scarcely consistent with his reputation for courage and energy. He denied that sails or canvas had been applied for to make shelter for the horses, or that it was fitted for such a purpose. He also stated that the fleet was unable to spare any carpenters for the assistance of the army; and entered into a long statement as to the services rendered by the sailors to the sister service. He appeared to be labouring under the idea that the naval officers and seamen had been aspersed for not giving greater assistance to the army, and this misconception gave a colouring to his replies that evinced an antagonism towards Colonel Tulloch. When the board inquired whether he considered himself competent to speak further as to the "want of promptitude or ingenuity" displayed in providing shelter for the cavalry? he answered, "No, I do not. My opinion is, as far as it goes, that there was no want of promptitude; but I cannot constitute myself a judge in military matters." In plainer language, he refused to express an opinion.

After Lord Lucan had defended himself, attacked the report of the commissioners, and examined a number of pliant and subservient officers, with the object of supporting his views and clearing himself from all blame, Colonel Tulloch addressed the board in defence of the report. He observed—"The inquiries would have been of little use had the commissioners abstained from all indications which must turn the attention of the government in that direction where something apparently was wrong. The commissioners felt that more was required than a mere record of the sufferings of the army; and remedies could, of course, never

have been suggested nor applied unless some remote indication was given of the quarter in which the existing arrangements had proved defective. With these considerations in view, the board would not be surprised that the commissioners acted with caution in their report, and would also be satisfied that no animadversions were cast by it upon any one; but that it contained simply an expression of opinion that something had been wrong, leaving it to the government to determine who were the parties responsible, or to make any further inquiries it might deem to be necessary." After restating the frightful condition of the horses, Colonel Tulloch continued—"Lord Lucan had expressed his belief that all the horses were under shelter about the middle of February; but how had that been accomplished? Only because one-half of them had died in the interim. Had the proportion survived which might have been expected to have lived under ordinary circumstances, the whole of the horses could not have been placed under shelter until the middle of March, by which time the winter would have passed away." Many officers had given evidence in favour of the use of sail-cloth for the protection of horses; and even General Airey had admitted its advantage as a temporary shelter, provided the materials had been upon the spot. It was because the commissioners, backed by all that evidence, had felt it their duty to point out that there had been a want of promptitude and ingenuity in devising some temporary shelter for the cavalry horses, that their report had been so rudely assailed. The gallant colonel concluded a long address by saying—"In every indication as to where blame appeared to rest, the commissioners endeavoured to frame it in the most guarded manner. This precaution, however, he was sorry to find, had raised up enemies in various quarters, when a more decided opinion would, perhaps, have involved the hostility of one only. But for that there was no remedy. It was one of the painful consequences in which the honest discharge of duty to the government and the country had involved him. Cares and toils, injustice and ill-will, form, as had been truly said, a part of the burden that must be borne by every man who served the state." As he concluded, a burst of applause bespoke the conviction of the audience: the cheering sound was, however, instantly suppressed by the officers in attendance.

At the next meeting, on April 28th, the Earl of Lucan was permitted to reply upon the whole case. In this he reiterated a charge of inaccuracy against the report; restated many incidents which had been referred to; declared that his conscience told him he had done his duty; sneered at Sir John McNeill for not having attended, as Colonel Tulloch did, to uphold his report; contended that a severe animadversion had been made upon him by the commissioners, "though, by not mentioning his name, they attempted to evade the responsibility they ought to have incurred." In referring to the errors charged upon the report, Lord Lucan observed—"It would really appear as if a conspiracy had been formed against those unfortunate commissioners; and that, instead of being supplied with the information they required, only enough was given them to delude and deceive them." It is more than probable that this unguarded statement revealed the truth, and that a conspiracy on the part of the officers in the Crimea did exist for the purpose of nullifying the report. It would have been well if the government had inquired into this matter, and if any such infamous proceeding had been found to exist, severely punish those engaged in it. The singular pertinacity of Lord Lucan in imputing evil motives to the commissioners, and in persisting in statements which he was repeatedly shown were inaccurate, at length quite wearied the patience of the listeners, and elicited hisses from the body of the hall. Indeed, the extreme personality and offensiveness of his mode of argument cannot be fully estimated, except by those who will undertake the weary task of reading through all his statements. With more truth he declared that the commission had been set on foot for the purpose of exonerating the government, and making a scapegoat of the officers in the Crimea. Such really appears to have been the case; but the amount of mismanagement unequivocally traceable to military sources was actually startling, and at first incomprehensible. Abandoning personalities, Lord Lucan did himself more credit, and even won the applause of his auditors, by the peroration of his discourse, which was as follows:—"A civil inquiry into the conduct of general and other officers in the field was, he believed, without precedent, except in the worst days of the French revolution, and then the civil commissioners were sent

to examine into the general's fidelity, and not into his military conduct. He felt convinced the board would do justice in this case, but it had not the power to remove from the army the ridicule, from the country the scandal, and from our institutions the reproach which the Crimean inquiry will have occasioned throughout all Europe. He would refer to his own orders, to the evidence of General Scarlett and others, in proof of his own anxiety for the welfare of his men and horses, and that he exercised all the promptitude and ingenuity which the circumstances suggested or allowed; and with reference to the case of Colonel Griffiths, he would rely upon his orders and correspondence to relieve him from any charge which might be imputed upon that account. He had proved that he continually visited the camp, that he was in daily communication with the commanding officers of regiments, and was most anxious for the progress of shelter for the horses; and he had a letter from Mr. Blunt, now in the consular service, but formerly his interpreter, which bore testimony to his zeal and anxiety for his troops and his horses. To those who imputed to the English cavalry a want of resource and an inferiority to other cavalry, he replied that under the pressure of insufficient forage and heavy duties, quite foreign to their ordinary ones, the English cavalry were nevertheless more successful in sheltering their horses than were either their allies or their enemies, and sustained losses infinitely smaller. He had no hesitation in saying that if, after the battle of Inkermann, the cavalry had been moved to the neighbourhood of Kadikoi, some six or seven hundred horses would have been saved, and the whole of the cavalry would have been huddled before Christmas. In the book which he had handed to the board there were seventy-two orders on the management and care of the horses. Those orders would refute the idea which the evidence of Colonel Griffith might suggest of harsh words in communications with other officers, and he believed would also meet any charge of ignorance or incapacity which some might please to make against him. He was glad to have an opportunity of meeting any animadversion upon his professional character, and only complained—and should always do so—that the inquiry which he so earnestly besought, and which common justice entitled him to, was withheld when he was so capriciously and so

unjustly snatched from his command, but which inquiry was a political inconvenience, and therefore the professional character of a subordinate general officer was not to be weighed in the balance, but he must be sacrificed to the exigencies of the moment. He would only add, in reference to the personal portion of the case, that he, being only a subordinate general officer, had certain duties to do and was responsible to, but not for, the general commanding-in-chief. In those duties he had never failed. The army was one as devoted to its country as any that had ever left England, and none in it were more devoted to duty and to its interests than himself. Colonel Tulloch concluded his observations by remarking, that 'care and toil, injustice and ill-will, formed a portion of the burden which fell on him who served the state.' If such were the fate of the civil servants of the public, how much harder was it when soldiers like himself and the gallant men he had commanded found themselves objects of obloquy and animadversion, instead of being considered deserving of their country's consideration and gratitude! Why, he would ask, were English soldiers less deserving of acknowledgment from their country than the French, the Sardinians, or the Turks, all of whom were received with ovations and triumph, while the English army only met with contumely and reproach? If all that injustice was intended for the officers alone, he could only say the private, so brave and generous, little desired an undue share of that credit and those honours which, with frankness and with pride, he acknowledged to have been as well earned by the officers as by himself."

At the next sitting (April 29th), Lord Cardigan was called upon by the judge-advocate to point out to the board the passages in the report of which he complained. The earl replied, that he had not demanded any inquiry; but that upon the publication of the report, he had addressed a letter to the secretary of state, with such observations as occurred to him upon a perusal of that report. That letter was laid before parliament, and he was then content to await with confidence the result of a deliberate consideration of facts; but it having been deemed necessary to issue a royal warrant for the present inquiry, he accepted willingly an opportunity of entering more fully into details, and shrank from no investigation of his conduct. The

earl read the following passage from the report, and indicated that it was the one he objected to as reflecting upon him—"When the supply began to fail, the commissariat officer referred to, who appears to have done everything in his power to meet the difficulties of the case, proposed—as he knew there was plenty of barley at Balaklava—that if a detachment of the horses were allowed to go down daily, he would engage to bring up enough for the rest of the brigade. This proposition appears to have been brought specially under the notice of Lord Cardigan by Lieutenant-colonel Mayou, assistant quartermaster-general of cavalry, who states that his lordship declined to accede to it, as he had previously done when a similar proposition was made to him, to send the horses down for hay before that supply failed."

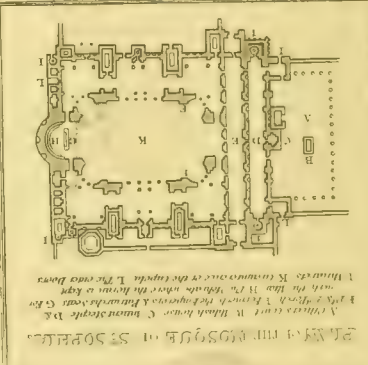
The earl observed, that "the commissioners had declined to express an opinion as to the policy or impolicy of his refusal. He believed he had exercised a sound discretion, and taken the best course to maintain as much as possible the efficiency of the light brigade. When the brigade had been posted on the heights of Inkermann, General Canrobert pointed out to him the importance of the presence of cavalry at that position, in order to guard against a sudden attack of the Russians from the valley in the rear; and upon his mentioning to Lord Raglan the severity of the exposure and other difficulties, which almost rendered it impossible for the brigade to remain in that position, he gathered from Lord Raglan's reply, that his lordship was privately pledged to the French general to keep the cavalry there. Thus the board would see that the retention of that position by the light brigade, was a result of the exigencies of the service, and by order of the superior authorities; over which he had no control. That position entailed great sufferings upon the brigade, and those sufferings were increased by the distance (seven miles) from the depôts at Balaklava. Even before the storm of the 14th of November, the power of transport was not sufficient to keep the brigade wholly supplied; and after the storm the difficulties were greatly increased." After speaking at some length on the comparative mortality of the horses of the light brigade, and those of the heavy cavalry and transport, he continued—"Returning to the main question—whether it would have

been expedient to have sent the horses for forage? Had he possessed the power to send them—which he did not admit—still there was no certainty that they would have obtained any supplies.” He then referred to the evidence of several witnesses, to show the impassable condition of the roads, and appealed to the board, whether it would have been possible to have sent the light cavalry horses to Balaklava for forage, the animals being, as the commissioners themselves had said, “previously exhausted by want of hay and straw.” He believed, had he done so, it would have caused a greater loss of horses than actually occurred from the deficiency of forage. Military reasons, too, required that the cavalry should be kept in readiness to act, and he would not have been justified in sending away a large portion of the horses and men for a period of ten or twelve hours upon such a duty. The earl concluded his address by saying—“Upon the facts he had mentioned he felt justified in demanding from a military court an approval of his conduct, and a decision that there was no foundation for a charge that he had neglected to use every precaution to maintain the efficiency of the brigade; a charge which he ventured to hope was inconsistent with his whole professional career.” His lordship abstained altogether from offensive innuendoes and imputations, and conducted his defence in a gentlemanly spirit. His manner formed a peculiar contrast to that of the Earl of Lucan.

On the 1st of May, the case of General Sir Richard Airey was proceeded with. His statement occupied the greatest part of two days’ sitting, and contained much irrelevant matter. With an assumption of moderation, he observed—“He might be permitted to say that, although he should be certainly surprised to hear that a gentleman taken from the civil service of the crown, and an officer with the rank of colonel in the army, had been intrusted by the government with the duty of investigating the conduct of military officers then actively engaged before an enemy in the field, yet he could truly say that such surprise would not have been followed on his part by the smallest want of that deference which he considered it was part of an officer’s duty to pay to constituted authority; and he would add, that if a civilian was to be appointed to conduct such an inquiry, there was no one to whose judgment he

should have deferred with more confidence than to Sir John M’Neill’s. In saying, too, that the selection of a civilian to sit in judgment upon the conduct of officers in the field would have given him a good deal of surprise, he was far from expressing the opinion that, because such a step would be unusual it would be therefore wrong. On the contrary, he was one of those who believed that all professions were benefited by throwing upon them some light from outside. His regret was, not that civilians discussed military affairs too much, but that they knew too little of them to be able to conduct the discussion with good effect; and this circumstance he attributed mainly to the fact, that there existed no compendious work in which civilians might acquaint themselves, in a rapid way, with the organisation of the British army. This want of acquaintance with the structure of our army, was not for an instant to be attributed to the commissioners; and he had much pleasure in assuring those gentlemen, that no thought about the position of the one as a civilian, or about the military rank of the other, would have prevented him from lending them every assistance in his power, if he had thought they had been intrusted with the duty of investigating his administration as quartermaster-general of the army. It would have been quite enough to know that they came armed with her majesty’s commission to make an inquiry of that sort; but this was precisely what he did not know, and what, strange to say, he did not know even at the present moment.” He considered the want of a shorthand writer by the commissioners to be fatal to the value of their report; and he asserted that, in the examinations they took, the process of condensation was carried so far as to render the memoranda thus obtained very nearly useless for all practical purposes. Lord Raglan had no idea that an inquiry into the military departments was to be made by the commissioners, and therefore his lordship had no opportunity of aiding an investigation which he did not know was on foot. General Airey showed how he had evaded being examined by the commissioners; he expressed an opinion that the commissioners could not have intended to inculcate him; and he believed they never were intrusted with the duty of sitting in judgment upon his conduct. “He believed, also, that in all the despatches sent home by Lord Raglan, there was no





PLAN OF THE MOSQUE OF ST. SOPHIA
A shows the place where the dome is supported by four pillars
B shows the place where the dome is supported by two pillars
C shows the place where the dome is supported by one pillar
D shows the place where the dome is supported by the walls
E shows the place where the dome is supported by the ground



complaint of any want of skill or energy on the part of any member of the general staff; but, on the contrary, that there were repeated acknowledgments of their services. He would proceed to give some explanations upon matters connected with his department, which had been subjects of observation on the part of the commissioners. The duties of the quartermaster-general were extensive and important. He had the direction of the quartering, encamping, and marching of the troops, their embarkation and disembarkation, and to enforce all camp regulations. He had to collect the best information he could as to the geography, climate, military and general resources of the country which was the theatre of war, to select the points of landing and embarking, and the best position for attack or defence. He must be prepared to convey that knowledge to the commander-in-chief, by laying before him the best maps and plans to be obtained from surveys or from other sources, being careful that all maps and plans are carefully corrected and extended from time to time, according to the varying exigencies of the service. He had also to ascertain, as well as he could, the strength, position, resources, and contemplated operations of the enemy. Being charged with duties of such a nature, the quartermaster-general must necessarily be more or less admitted to the counsels of the commander-in-chief; and he could say that all the officers on the general staff performed services in the field, whenever called upon to do so, with willingness and zeal. For himself, he had always acted upon the broad principle of not limiting his duties to the strict boundaries of his departmental functions; and thus it had arisen that the commissioners had found traces of his labours in every branch of the service, and which circumstance appeared to have led them to imagine that the functions of his department related to all the business of army administration. He quite agreed with the commissioners that the sufferings of the army were traceable to two causes—overwork and want of transport. It was therefore of great importance to remove some misapprehensions which prevailed upon the subject, and to show that the quartermaster-general's department had nothing to do with the apportionment of the soldier's labour, nor the very important business of supplying the transport of the army. The first

was one of the functions of the adjutant-general, and the other belonged to the commissariat department."

In a campaign of such a nature that the annals of war contained no previous example, it was to be expected that suffering would occur; but that suffering, he affirmed, had all been traced to England. Yet at the time he made this statement, General Airey thought fit to exonerate the officers of the army from responsibility by saying that, in operations of war, it was usual to depend on the soldier's labour; but that resource failed from the pressure of military necessities. It was not, he urged, too much to say that, from the 25th of October until the close of winter, there was continually going on, a kind of protracted engagement with the enemy in front and flank; for although the firing was less heavy at some periods than at others, there never was a time of repose to allow the men to be employed upon any kind of fatigue duty. It was almost inevitable that the expeditionary forces, confined during the winter to a bare hill, and at the same time carrying on continual operations against a powerful enemy, must undergo very great privations. As soon as he (General Airey) knew that the army had to winter in the Crimea, he took measures to provide shelter for the troops and horses. It had been said, "every man was doing his best." That was the truth. They were not doing one-tenth or one-twentieth part of what they wished to do; but they were doing their best; and it was beyond the limits of possibility to undertake any fresh operations involving vast additional labour. If Colonel Tulloch could have shown that the works upon which the army was then engaged were unnecessary, and that its labour was misdirected, there would be a reason for blame; but to impose an onerous task upon them which they had no means of fulfilling, would be trifling with their sufferings. He (General Airey) had done everything in his power to afford shelter for the troops; and it was the want of transport and human labour—wants not to be remedied by the quartermaster-general's department—which had caused the suffering. The general concluded his statement by a long and not very pertinent eulogy of the late Lord Raglan.

At the next sitting of the board (May the 5th), Colonel Tulloch was compelled to leave the court in consequence of illness ap-

parently brought on from the mental excitement and the irritation caused by his position. A public journal stated that the gallant colonel's health had fairly broken down under the fatigue and anxiety of this protracted inquiry. "Sir Richard Airey," said the *Times*, "can make his own statements, call his own witnesses, put to them whatever questions he pleases, and dismiss them when their testimony may be troublesome or adverse to his interests. It might, perhaps, have been better had it been so throughout; for, while Colonel Tulloch was there as counsel for the prosecution, as cross-examiner—or call his office by what name you will—there was a feeling abroad that the weight of a judicial proceeding should be attached to the Chelsea inquiry. At present, General Airey's case, as presented by himself, can only be taken for just as much as it is worth—that is to say, for General Airey's view of his own conduct, supported by the testimony of his own private friends, and of the officers who would be directly responsible, did he not shield them by taking all responsibility upon himself. It might, we say, have been better had this been so throughout; for the self-imposed task of Colonel Tulloch was above the measure of any man's strength."

On its being ascertained that Colonel Tulloch was seriously ill, and could no longer attend to be insulted by the officers who complained of the report, General Airey became anxious that Sir John M'Neill should be sent for, that he might be subjected to the same harassing and offensive treatment. That gentleman, however, animated by a proper sense of self-respect, declined to attend until he had authoritative information, more definite than he had yet received, "as to the precise objects and the scope of the proceedings going on at Chelsea." This was, in reality, treating the partial proceedings of the board with the contempt (though somewhat veiled) that they deserved. In fact, the whole affair was a mere mockery; and we believe the military dotards who composed the board, arrived at their conclusion before the proceedings began. If it had not been for the palpable worthlessness of their proceedings, the board would have resented Sir John M'Neill's slight; but they knew they were

transacting a "solemn sham," and they had sense enough to seem not to see the contempt with which they were treated. After one or two adjournments to give Colonel Tulloch the opportunity of recovering and being a second time worried into a nervous fever, General Airey summed up his case, and proved, entirely to his own satisfaction, that he was a most energetic and indefatigable officer, and that the authors of the report were highly blamable to infer, even in the remotest manner, anything to the contrary.

Colonel Gordon was then called upon to state his case to the board, and made several petty objections to the accuracy of the report. Of course, his devotion to the service was enthusiastic, his attention to the wants of the men most assiduous, and his military reputation spotless as the deep new-fallen snow. All was *couleur de rose*. Never had an army been so cared for, though by some strange means the men and horses rotted, pined, starved, and died; and the picked force of England became a ghastly wreck—a pitiable skeleton crowd, who suffered and then faded away like the events of a hideous dream. But of course no military authority was to blame, and the commissioners were extremely culpable for inferring, mildly enough, that something more of energy and ingenuity might have been displayed by them. Colonel Gordon considered that when the existing excitement had passed away, it would be found that no blame attached to the army; and that but for the energy displayed by the soldiers and officers in the winter of 1854, the sufferings of that army would have been far greater than they actually were;* and he concluded his statement by handing to the board copies of letters from the late Lord Raglan, recommending him for promotion; and letters from other authorities, commending him for various military qualities. We do not doubt that he was a very good military machine—a fair routine soldier, according to the rules of a dying school, the unbending rigidity of which nearly brought disgrace upon England; but we have as little doubt that had he been otherwise—had he wearied himself and worried his superiors about the condition of the troops—had he trampled on

* It is difficult to conceive how this could be, as it is painfully notorious that the army of this period was nearly annihilated by want and exposure, and that few of the men who left the English shores and landed at the Crimea in the eventful September of

1854, ever returned to their native land. Sickness, starvation, and death consumed them. Of course we do not allude to officers, who had better means than the privates of taking care of themselves, though the mortality amongst them was sad enough.

military formularies for bettering that condition, he would not have obtained those recommendations for promotion and testimonials for conduct. Notwithstanding the amount of vapid adulation that has been heaped upon the memory of Lord Raglan, we are mistaken if posterity, seeing by a clearer light than society does now, will place a great deal of value upon his recommendation for promotion. He did his duty as best he could, and he died at his post: we have no wish to cast contumely upon his grave, but he was evidently unfit for the great position that the absence of any really illustrious soldier had placed him in; he was not of the race of military heroes. Those who love the naked truth will pardon us for these remarks, extorted by the adulatory tone of the military and a part of the press towards one whom it would be greater kindness to let rest in silence.* The bees of Hybla have shed no honey upon our lips; we cannot dip our pen in the perfumed dews of roses; the language of flattery is not ours—"we are nothing if not critical;" we have a faith in the healing power of truth, even when it presents itself in its sternest and most forbidding aspect: and

* Lord Raglan's incompetence was the greatest cause of the horrors of 1854-'55. We do not stand alone in this opinion, though we should not the less publish it if we did. After the great Chelsea sham had made its report to the government, the *Times* spoke thus on this subject:—"Lord Raglan holds the first place in these transactions. The respect paid to one who is dead, who died too, if not on the field of battle, at any rate surrounded by the dangers and responsibilities of war, has hitherto closed the mouth of criticism. But the maxim of speaking only good of the dead may be carried too far. In the first moment of a family's grief, in the first days of a nation's natural regret for an old and honest soldier who has died in its cause, it is certainly well to be reserved and merciful. But a commander-in-chief is an historical character, his doings for good or ill are legitimate subjects for discussion, and the lapse of a year precludes the appearance of unseemly attacks on a newly-raised tomb. What, then, are we to say of our late commander-in-chief, as his acts are chronicled in the reports and evidence derived from two commissions? Brave with an antique bravery, of most courteous manners, and, to those of his own class, cordial and kind, he naturally has the warm sympathies of a circle who can see no defects in him. But the nation has to judge of men by the results of their actions. Let the private friends of Lord Raglan cherish his memory, and seek to communicate their enthusiasm to their countrymen. But if the country remains incredulous, they must not be surprised. We do not make heroes of good men or polite men, but of those who do great actions and advance a great cause. Now how stands the case with Lord Raglan? He had been for forty years supreme at the Horse-guards; he knew, if any one might be supposed to know, the British army,

when we approach the subject of what the military authorities did for the amelioration of the condition of our poor soldiers in the Crimea during the winter of 1854-'55, or rather of what they left undone at that awful time, we are haunted by a dark horror—a vision of dreary privation, sickness, suffering, and death; multitudinous death in every repulsive and ghastly form, and shallow graves where the rotting tenant was scarcely concealed by the crust of earth that lay above him: these things rise like an accusing spirit, and forbid us to use the meaningless accents of hollow compliment, or to believe the reiterated lie that all was done that could be done, and no one was to blame. Crimean boards and servile officers may believe that if they can, but posterity will not do so. The historians of the future will relate events without collusion, or fear of offending some superior in command.

Mr. Commissary-general Filder brought up the rear; and his was the last of the complaints against the report. Mr. Filder appears to have been a really active officer, and to have been terribly fettered by the want of both supplies and means of transport, which his reiterated applications failed with all its merits and defects, its personal bravery, the shortcomings of its commissariat, transport, and medical systems. He was, in fact, at the head of the very department which broke down most egregiously. He had been often abroad, and had enjoyed in France opportunities of seeing the details of a great military organisation; yet, under his guidance, the British army—literally the British army, for we had no reserve—was led blindly to destruction, from which only the outburst of popular feeling preserved it. For five months was this army in Turkey before it embarked for the Crimea; not a few of the deficiencies began to be felt even before it moved from Gallipoli to Varna; yet, though endowed with unlimited power, though not only requested, but even adjured, by the government to remedy every defect with a strong hand, the commander-in-chief saw nothing, heard nothing, knew nothing, until the deluge of disasters was upon his devoted troops. In all these inquiries his name hardly appears. The government of the army seems to have been a commonwealth of independent generals and heads of departments. What a quartermaster-general did in Dublin or Quebec, that he felt necessary to do in the Crimea; he did nothing more; it was not in his department, and no higher power interfered. The commissariat could not transport provisions for want of ships and horses; they made requisitions that were not complied with, men perished by hundreds, and we see no help come from head-quarters. Napoleon and Wellington dictated the minutest details of organisation; but all by which wars are made successful,—feeding, clothing, transport, shelter,—were in this British army abandoned to the fortuitous agreement of some half-dozen departments, each of which, as far as we can see, was carrying on a war of recrimination and provocation with the other."

to obtain. He said he had not foreseen, and no one could have imagined, the state of the road between Balaklava and the camp. The French had not to encounter this difficulty. Their road from Kamiesch lay over downs; from Balaklava the ground was simply a morass. The whole question relating to supplies was one of transport. The animals provided for this service died from exposure and overwork; and the real point to be established was this—could or could not these animals have been replaced as fast as they died? Had they the means of transporting a sufficient quantity of animals to the Crimea by sea, and of transporting also a sufficient supply of forage to feed them when landed? All the sailing transports, with two exceptions, were under the orders of Admiral Boxer, at Constantinople; and the commissariat officers employed all the transports they could obtain from that officer, in order to forward supplies of forage and food to the Crimea. Mr. Filder, however, read extracts from letters to prove that enough transports could not be obtained for this purpose. He proceeded to show that the casualties which had taken place among the transport animals arose from the laborious nature of the work in which they were employed; and dwelt especially on the fact that the supplies of forage from home were insufficient. In consequence of the failure of his contracts in the East, and the uncertainty he was under in obtaining adequate supplies of forage there, he had applied for pressed hay from England. In reply, it was stated to him that 357 tons per month would be sent out; but he had stated, in answer to this, that 580 tons would be required to feed the artillery, cavalry, and commissariat animals. Notwithstanding this, however, so little attention was paid to his wants, that during two months of the winter the quantity sent from England did not exceed 275 tons per month. Mr. Filder read repeated representations made by him to the treasury and to the war-office relative to the supply of forage; and observed that if the authorities in England were to assume to be the judges of the necessity of complying with such requisitions from the commissary-general, it seemed clear that the responsibility of that officer was at an end. At all events, this was the first time in his experience that he had known such demands to be disregarded, whatever the future investigations which it might be thought desirable to institute on the sub-

ject. That Sir Charles Trevelyan was not ignorant of their urgent want of forage was established by passages in his letters; and Mr. Filder proceeded to show, by documentary evidence, that the deficiencies experienced could not have been supplied by local resources, as seemed to be the impression at home; and that the utmost exertions had been made by the commissariat department, though without success, in order to obtain the necessary supplies in the East. The storm of the 14th of November deprived them of a large quantity of pressed hay; and the difficulty of landing loose chopped straw was so great, that this article was to a considerable extent unavailable. Mr. Filder, in conclusion, complained that he had been superseded in his office on account of the imputation of neglect or incompetence that had been laid upon him. For the same reason, he supposed, he had been deprived of all acknowledgment of his otherwise unquestioned services, which, in the shape of honorary rewards, had been granted in all parallel cases. The remaining proceedings before the board were destitute of interest; and the investigation terminated on Monday, the 19th of May.

Towards the end of July, the board presented to the government their report, detailing the conclusions they had come to. The summary of these military judges was, considering the bias they had exhibited throughout the inquiry, just what everybody expected. They were true to their order, and they exonerated every officer to whom "want of promptitude or energy" had been imputed. They pronounced that Lord Lucan had used every exertion to meet the difficulties with which he had to contend; and that, consequently, he was not chargeable with neglect in the important duties attached to his command. Lord Cardigan was also exonerated; and the frightful mortality among the horses committed to his charge laid to the want of means of transport and the insufficiency of forage. In like manner, no blame was to be attributed to Sir Richard Airey: he had sent requisitions to England which were not complied with until the necessity for them had almost passed away; but he himself, and all who served under him, used their best exertions to promote the welfare of the army. Colonel Gordon was not only acquitted, but commended; and Mr. Filder considered to have exercised every possible activity. The military had all done

their best; and the home government only was to blame: such was the burden of this military report. That the government was far from blameless is clear enough; but it seems perfectly evident, that the system pursued by the officers in the Crimea was mainly in fault for the sufferings of the troops. Did Lord Raglan force the condition of the army entrusted to his command upon the attention of the government, and insist upon its amelioration? By no means. If even thoroughly acquainted with its sufferings (which we doubt), he looked on with an apathy as unaccountable as the contemplation of it is painful. The government at first discredited the accounts they received of the sufferings of the soldiers; and well they might do so. Those accounts did not come from the commander-in-chief, or from any of the officers impeached of want of energy by Colonel Tulloch and Sir John M'Neill. These gentlemen witnessed the destruction of our men and cavalry horses with an appalling calmness, and merely contented themselves with a requisition. No urgent demands, no peremptory expostulations were received from them. They were bound hand and foot with forms, and showed as little "promptitude or energy," as it is possible to conceive could be exercised by officers in their trying positions. They were all ordinary—not extraordinary—men, who, instead of surmounting difficulties, sat down gloomily and succumbed to them. Yet,

forsooth, no man must presume to censure them; and it must be asserted that the government only was to blame. Chelsea boards may make such statements, but England will not believe them. The people of this country know that our military system broke down in action; that our soldiers were sacrificed to aristocratic incompetence and official stupidity; and that the subject must be examined with stern severity, and reformed with an iron hand. Evasions must not be permitted, nor apologies accepted. It is not sufficient that commonplace men do their best; such men must resign posts of high responsibility to those who are fit to fill them. We must not be told that England has no such men; they abound in all professions where rewards and honours wait upon merit. This matter must be seen to, if England is to retain her position among the nations. If she would continue one of the great powers of Europe, she must address herself in earnest to military reform of a searching and rigid nature. To be wealthy and weak, is to invite attack from the strong; to be brave, yet without discipline or science, is to perish in the presence of a well-organised enemy, or to be melted away before the severity of the unconscious elements. Truly, indeed, was it observed, that if the Chelsea inquiry convinced the nation that there is no hope of improvement but in thorough reform, it will not have been held in vain.

CHAPTER XIV.

EVENTS IN THE CRIMEA; ARRIVAL OF THE NEWS THAT PEACE IS CONCLUDED; FRIENDLY INTERCOURSE BETWEEN THE ALLIED ARMIES AND THE RUSSIANS.

THE excitement resulting from an actual state of war had ceased in the Crimea; but three such armies as the English, French, and Sardinian, could not remain in the neighbourhood of Sebastopol without incidents of some interest occurring. The Crimea will be long memorable in the world's history; and even minute particulars of this great invasion of it will be, for very many years, preserved with avidity and read with pleasure. We shall therefore trace the progress of the allies, and

especially of the English force, until they finally abandoned the wild spot which had been the theatre of such a war as, we trust, it will be long before the world sees again. If, in doing so, we dwell upon some points which people of grand ideas deem unimportant, we trust we shall be pardoned for the sake of the subject. We must confess we linger with an undefined fondness in the footsteps of the allied armies, and upon the spot where lie the bones of so many heroes whose blood was shed in the cause

of duty, for the honour of their native land, and in defence of the feeble against the strong. Weak as it may seem to the mere utilitarian, we look upon the Crimea, despite all the hideous memories connected with it, as a sort of sacred ground—sacred to the service of justice; consecrated in that holy cause by the pouring out, not of water, but of blood—of the blood of heroes—and hallowed by such instances of endurance and painful self-denial, as cannot be surpassed in the history of the world. With such a feeling, we look with interest on the daily life of our soldiers there; and we are convinced that our emotion is general amongst our countrymen. "What a change," said a correspondent, writing towards the close of March, "has taken place since this time twelvemonth in the aspect of our army! Just as the rows of graves, which were then black unsightly mounds, are now green with verdure, and giving early promise of rich vegetation, so our regiments, broken by war and disease, and by the trials of the siege last year, now present a cheerful military appearance, which makes us forget the past, and gives assurance that the recruits in their ranks will soon be soldiers. The dull booming of the bombardment, with its fitful throbs, has ceased; and every morning the ear is caught by the strains of the bands, as the regiments march forth for drill and exercise; and the plain flashes with countless bayonets, as the sun glances between the dark rows of the huts, and sends its rays on the parade-grounds. We have perfected the machine for its uses, just as they in all probability will cease to exist. Are we to lay it by to rust, to decay, and to grow rotten again; or, by a judicious selection of parts, to have it ready to our hands as nearly as possible fit for work, should it unfortunately be required? Great Britain must make up her mind either to maintain the costly implement in working order, or to abandon the trust confided to all great nations by the very strength and wealth with which they are gifted, and permit the strong hand to rule the destinies of the world."

On Sunday, the 23rd of March, news arrived in the Crimea, that an imperial heir had been born to the throne of France. The information was confirmed by authorised intelligence from the British embassy at Constantinople to General Codrington, and by despatches to Marshal

Pelissier. The air was soon filled with the roar of artillery, and the English, French, and Sardinians each fired 101 guns. At the time of firing the salutes the whole of the English royal artillery were assembled on the high open ground near the guards' camp, for the purpose of undergoing an inspection by General Codrington. A twofold object was thus accomplished. An imposing character was imparted to the complimentary salute given to the house of our illustrious ally, by the assembling of such a vast array of artillery on the occasion, and an opportunity was afforded of passing in review the whole or the latter. The Russians were apparently astonished at this seeming cannonading, which the echoes repeated in all directions; and at first, some in the English camp supposed that the armistice was at an end, and that the northern forts had opened fire. In the course of the day, Marshal Pelissier issued an order of the day to his troops, congratulating them on the event. He said—"The firing you have just heard has informed you that the empress has given to France an imperial prince. Our brave and loyal allies, the English and Sardinians, have also desired to fire a salute in honour of this happy birth. Soldiers! you will be sensible on this day of the same joy that the country has felt; for, like her, you will see in this desired event another satisfaction for our emperor—a new pledge of the great destinies of France, and a striking mark of the blessings of Heaven." Festivities were continued during the day. In the French camp, mass was celebrated in the morning, and a *Te Deum* sung at the various chapels and stations; all the troops off duty attending. A triple ration of wine was also distributed to every soldier; each ration being issued after fixed intervals of time, to avoid disorder resulting, as would probably have happened had the whole been given at once. At night, Kamiesch was illuminated, and bonfires blazed throughout the camp. Those raised by the highlanders above Kamara attracted general notice, on account of their elevated position and their size—the latter being sufficient to enable them to keep burning all night. There was a great deal of revelry and firing of muskets, and a few tents were burnt down during the jollifications. It was observed, that the Russians also lit a series of fires along the Mackenzie heights, which, in the distance, bore the appearance of a fes-

tive illumination; and it was understood were intended as a compliment to their recent enemies. Amongst the amusements of this period were the Sebastopol spring races, which excited immense interest amongst English, French, and Sardinians. Nearly all the distinguished officers of the three armies were present; but we cannot dwell upon the matter here. The Russian officers were invited, and some of them attended.

"Whatever may be the cause of it," said the writer from whom we recently quoted, "there appears to be more sympathy or less repugnance between the French and the Russians than there is between us and our late enemy. It is rare to see an English or Sardinian officer engaged in conversation with a Russian across the Tchernaya, in comparison with the frequency of such interviews on the part of the French. Were it not that the Sardinian officers speak French very well, one would imagine that the reason—allowing something, too, for our national reserve—was the proficiency in that language of many Russian officers, few of whom speak English. One officer, indeed, during the races, mounted on a wretched pony, informed us that he had 'a Englosh hoarse as was fleet as winds for the course, as would gain the reward;' and others now and then say a few words of English; but for the most part, the Russians speak French and German in preference to any other alien tongue. The exchanges of champagne bottles have ceased, and the barter across the stream is mostly confined to small brass crosses, which the 'Muscovies' purchase for a few copecks from the Jew pedlars in their camp, and dispose of for as many six-pences or shillings. General Timofief, or Tatchimoff, *chef d'état-major* of the *corps d'armée* at Khutor Mackenzie, has given very strict orders against any transgression of the boundary from his side."

On the 2nd of April, information of the conclusion of peace arrived in the Crimea. It was announced to the allied armies by salutes of 101 guns, fired from each of the three camps. Many of the ships were dressed with flags, and presented a festive appearance. The Russians heard the roar of the guns of the allies, but they made no response; maintaining, on the contrary, a stern and sullen silence. In the English camp, the news was received with far less emotion than might be supposed. Many of the officers and men longed to return

home; but there were others who regretted that, as the British army was in such splendid condition, it would not have the opportunity of again exhibiting its muscle and prowess to the enemy. A general belief prevailed, that fresh laurels would have been achieved which would have eclipsed the radiance of those already won. The conclusion of peace was announced to the French army by Marshal Pelissier, in the following proclamation:—"Soldiers!—The emperor lately said to your brethren, 'You have well deserved of the country!' You will successively hear, in your turn, the same expressions from the august lips of his majesty. Soldiers! by your energy, by your resolution, your heroic constancy, your indomitable courage, you have achieved, with our brave and faithful allies, the peace of the world. I have a right to say it, at the sight of so many fields of battle sprinkled with your blood, witnesses of your calm self-denial, and from which each time your glory rose more radiant and noble, and crowned your sublime efforts. You will shortly see again your country, happy at your return, happy at a glorious peace—a peace signed at the cradle of an imperial infant. Let us all be impressed with that augury; let us find in it a new sign of Divine protection, and, if necessary, an additional inducement to accomplish all our duties towards the emperor and the country."

The following letter of the *Times'* special correspondent, contains an interesting and varying picture of our camp in the Crimea at this period:—

"April 8th.—The weather has at last assumed the mildness of spring, and for the few weeks that the army will have to remain in the Crimea it may be expected that picnics, shooting, fishing, racing, and drill and ball practice will form the principal business of our lives, until everything is prepared for embarkation. Then there will, no doubt, be a great rush, and a great struggle to pack up, to burn and destroy, to get favourite ponies on board ships, or to smuggle away extra chests and boxes. The traces of our presence will endure for many a long year, notwithstanding the perishable nature of earthworks; and all the energy of Russia and the physical force at her disposal will be tasked to the uttermost before Sebastopol can rise from the heaps of blackened stones and shattered walls which now mark its site. In some places our mission of destruction is

not complete; and I presume the peace will prevent any measures being taken to blow up the buildings which line the quay of the docks on the eastern side; they are considerably injured by fire and by shot, but are not, so far as I can judge, rendered incapable of repair. As for the city proper, with some few isolated exceptions, it might be knocked down with a pick and carted away as rubbish. The walls, which look firm at a distance, are seen on near approach to be mere shells, which a strong man could overthrow. The desolation and silence of the grass-grown streets, the course of which is marked out by heaps of white stone in fragments or in blocks, piled confusedly on each other as they were thrown down by the shock of explosion or the actual agency of powder, are appalling. One may wander between these walls of *débris*, which look like ruinous trenches, for hours without meeting a soul, or hearing even a sparrow chirp. If a stone disturbed by his tread falls clattering among the ruin, the stranger accustomed to the profound noiselessness of this new Palmyra starts as though Sebastopol were in the Great Desert, and untrodden by any but himself. All the roar of the batteries, the smoke, the tumult, the shouting, the tramp of men, the stern life of the trenches, and the labours of the siege have died away, we cannot trust for ever, but let us hope for many a long year to come. Alone unchangeable, the blue sea sparkles in the sunshine between the white forts and the sheer headlands of the roadstead, and ripples over the sunken fleet, which just rears its mast-heads above the waters. The harbour is still there, the Dockyard Creek, the Careening Bay—all ready once more to lend their aid to man in forming a new Sebastopol. The Tchernaya still flows into the deep bay, and can bear on its bosom countless tons of freestone from the quarries of Inkermann, which are to all appearance inexhaustible; and which may well contain a new Sebastopol. Let the rotting skeletons, the heaps of human bones, the *débris* of ragged uniforms and equipments, the remains of the fierce struggle which ended in that ravine still scattered over its side, preach a lesson to whoever is about to build the city again. An engineer officer remarked the other day that he never saw a city which could be so soon reconstructed. The very ruined mansions and the stones of the houses could be used to fill up a small ravine which intersects the city, and to form

quays by the waterside. As to the sunken ships there are various opinions. Some say they are by this time utterly ruined; others contend that they can be weighed and rendered fit for service; but for the most part they are only sailing vessels of the old build, short and tubby. I have seen a piece of teak cut out of one of them, which was as perfectly sound and good as it was the first day it was used. The deal of which the submerged gun-carriages are made has, however, suffered from the ravages of the worm. All operations against the ships must now be hopeless. The preparations for the departure of the army continue actively, and already several hundreds of the army works corps have been shipped at Balaklava, and have gone on their way homewards. The carriage of provisions to the front have ceased *ad cumulandum*, and only a few days' stores are kept at the divisional commissariat yards. The quartermaster-general's department is busily engaged in making the necessary arrangements for the shipment of the large quantities of *matériel* belonging to the engineers, the artillery, and the line. There is only one department which must labour to the last, and import stores so long as our army remains here; and that is the commissariat, for the men eat just as much in peace as in war. It is difficult to make calculations when the army becomes a rapidly decreasing quantity; and serious responsibilities devolve on the officer in charge of the department under such circumstances. The French *intendance* and our commissariat have had to contend with very serious obstacles; and among them there was none greater than the mortality among the cattle purchased by their agents, which in some instances have utterly ruined contractors 'for delivery.' In nine months the French lost 8,000 bullocks out of 17,000 at Sam-soun alone; and we lost at the same place 4,000 out of 10,000 bullocks. But even those who survive do not get very fair treatment on their way to the Crimea.

"Sunday, April 6th.—The reserve battalion of the land transport corps, under the command of Major Hutton, was inspected to-day, at two o'clock, by Sir William Codrington, on the plains of Balaklava. Colonel M'Murdo, the director-general of the corps, was on the field, directing the movements of the train, which covered a large space of ground. General Windham, General della Marmora and staff, and a few foreign officers, were also present, and

seemed to take a great interest in the equipment of the battalion, which was in excellent order, and turned out 110 carts ready for the march, with spare wheels, forgewaggon, and every requisite for their proper service in a campaign. The drivers have succeeded in obtaining the confidence of the mules to a considerable extent, and get on better with those sagacious but self-willed animals than they used to do; and perhaps the mules, having succeeded in proving to demonstration that whacks on the head don't affect them in the least, and that punches in the ribs and blows only insure the defeat of those who bestow them, have also brought round their masters to try the effect of kindness and good treatment. Certain it is that the carts were moved about with ease and in good order, and the animals were completely under control. The train was attended by a number of dismounted drivers on foot, who did credit to their drill. These men are armed and prepared to act as infantry in defence of the baggage, if required; and the mounted drivers are equipped with carbine, &c., so as to be able to defend themselves against an attack of the enemy. There is no doubt but that the old soldiers and the officers who have joined from regiments which have served throughout this siege, will soon infuse a true military spirit into this corps, notwithstanding the heterogeneous materials of which some portion of it was inevitably composed, when men were enlisted for it in all haste. As it is, the efforts of their officers have effected wonders; and the men presented a smart, clean, and soldierlike appearance in line, which gave great satisfaction to the general-in-chief, and reflected the highest credit on those through whose exertions such a change has been effected. Many of the carts were new, and looked very neat; but it must be recollected that they are open to the objections I have stated in previous letters, and that neither in materials nor details of construction are many of them fit for the service or worthy of our reputation as a mechanical people. I believe some of the bent, twisted, and rotten axles have been sent home to England for the inspection of the authorities, to satisfy them that the complaints on this subject are well founded. In addition to the ordinary duties of the land transport corps in carrying up provisions and stores from Balaklava to the various camps, there will now be the trying work of conveying

from Sebastopol all the shot and shell within the English portion of the town. As to collecting and removing these missiles, which are sown broadcast in the very soil like pebbles on a beach, for the space of seven miles in length and two miles in breadth, the task is hopeless of execution. Piles of shot have been formed in every ravine, and stand there as monuments of the uselessness of such efforts as have yet been made to gather the iron shower which fell for eleven long months in front of Sebastopol. Every watercourse is full of iron—shell, shot, and splinters of strange shapes abound in every ravine. The Russians will only have to collect what the allies leave behind them, to form large magazines of shot; but shell will not be so plentiful, as they were more sparingly used, and were generally damaged, if they did not burst. Guns, too, are buried in the earth, and peer out from the earthwork of overthrown batteries. It was only yesterday I passed some five or six fine English cannon, apparently 32-pounders, which had been flung down the side of the ravine from the French battery overlooking the Dockyard Creek, and were lying upside-down in the ground. The artillery are daily engaged in slinging guns and mortars, and sending them down to Balaklava for shipment. It is calculated that the Russians fired about 30,000 tons of iron at us. It is certain that we gave them about 11,000 tons in return; and possibly the French fired about 20,000 tons: so that between 60,000 and 70,000 tons weight of iron must be lying about on the plateau. The great objects of attraction to-day were the Russians, who crowded over the Tchernaya, and wandered into every part of our camp, where they soon made out the canteens. By one o'clock there were a good many of them 'as soldiers wish to be who love their grog.' A navy of the most stolid kind, much bemused with beer, is a jolly, lively, and intelligent being compared to an intoxicated 'Ruski.' They are the image of the men in Noah's ark—I mean that popular article constructed at Nuremberg for Young Europe—stiff and angular; and when they fall down it is done with a jerk and a rigidity worthy of Richardson's. Their drunken salute to passing officers is very ludicrous; and one could laugh, only he is disgusted at the abject cringe with which they remove their caps, and bow, bareheaded, with horrid gravity in their bleary leaden eyes and wooden faces,

at the sight of a piece of gold lace. Some of them seemed very much annoyed at the behaviour of their comrades, and endeavoured to drag them off from the canteens; and others remained perfectly sober. Our soldiers ran after them in crowds, and fraternised very willingly with their late enemies; but the Russian officers seemed to hold with the French rather than with ourselves. Towards evening the banks of the Tchernaya presented a curious appearance at the fords. The boon companions, French and English, were shaking hands and bidding most affectionate farewells to their Ruski comrades, who had to cross over before the *rappel*. In places this is easier said than done, for the only mode of crossing was on balks of timber, which looked double to their vision, but in reality were narrow enough for a sober man to find some difficulty in crossing; so ever and anon the Ruski tumbled off amid shouts of laughter, and was pulled out half drowned. A grim guard, with fixed bayonets, envious probably of the happy condition of their comrades, was waiting for them at the other side; and the bank was patrolled by Cossacks, with ropes, all ready to tie up any 'incapable' and take him homewards. Down they came, staggering and roaring through the bones of their countrymen (which in common decency I hope they will bury as soon as possible), and then, after elaborate leave-taking, passed the fatal stream. General Codrington was down at the ford, and did not seem to know whether to be amused or scandalised at the scene; but I have no doubt he will take steps to prevent any such exhibition on the part of our men. The navvies have found their way across to the caves, and some of them have established such friendly relations with the Russians, that they have been allowed to see the chapel cut out of the rock, which they describe in terms of great praise: 'It's aal gould and coot glass.' Some Russian engineers have gone over the allied works. They will learn little from them. The French have filled up all their trenches in front of the Malakhoff. Our men are removing the wood and gabions from the batteries and the Redan, and these now constitute our principal articles of fuel. They are placed in the divisional commissariat stores, whence they are served out to the regiments.

"Monday, April 7th.—The number of Russians about our camp to-day was, so far as I could judge, not so great as it was

yesterday; but those who did come over to visit their friends were very soon rendered incapable of returning home, and were staggering about in every direction but the right one, if they were sober enough to keep on their legs at all, or were lying about in the neighbourhood of the bazaars in utter helplessness and obliviousness. Many of these intoxicated heroes wear two ribands and orders; sometimes one sees a private with as many as three or four decorations, but that is rare. An officer, aide-de-camp to the general who commands the corps at Mackenzie, in riding about the camp, found himself close to the brigade of guards, who were out on one of the ordinary brigade field-days, and he drew up and watched the drill for some time. Lord Rokeby went up and addressed him, and the Russian was soon on the best terms with his new acquaintance. The Russians frequently visit Sebastopol, and wander about amid the ruins, as if to see what is left, or to discover, if possible, their old haunts. They come into Balaklava occasionally, and wander through its streets in a state of perplexity, or seek to identify the sites of their departed mansions. Several of the Greeks have also paid a visit to the town, and are very much puzzled to find out where they lived two years ago. One man said, 'I had three very good houses in this town, but I really cannot now tell even the place where once they stood.' Colonel Hardinge, the commandant, very properly kept all the drunken Ruski's out of the town last night; and placed sentries on the narrow road between the cliff and the waters of the harbour, to prevent them coming in after their jollification at the bazaar of Kadikoi. The storekeepers find good customers among the Russian officers for sugar, tea, champagne, and spirits, all of which are enormously dear in their own camps. Sugar is not to be had for any money, even in Simpheropol and Baktchi-Serai. Champagne, of which they are very fond, is fifteen francs a bottle, and tea is twenty francs a-pound, on the other side of the Tchernaya. At this side the price of these articles is less than one-half of those amounts, so that there is ample inducement for a Russian officer to come down from Mackenzie with his orderly and a sumpter pony to lay in a store of such luxuries. There is danger to the discipline of all the armies if the intercourse between the soldiers is not restricted; but a Muscovite general would have far more to fear

from the results produced on his men by an inspection of our camps, than the allies would have to dread from allowing their troops to draw comparisons between themselves and the Russians. If the sutlers come in from the interior with their usual attendants, there is more reason to be apprehensive for our men. The change of wind has relieved us from a more positive apprehension; and that was that we should be left without barley. There was not more than a few days' supply for our horses in the Crimea, when the wind changed, and permitted one of the fleet of sailing vessels which is laden with forage to enter Balaklava, after knocking about in the Black Sea for a fortnight. Sheep are becoming scarce. We have cleared out Roumelia altogether; but, just in the nick of time, a supply of fine oxen is promised from the plains on the south side of the Danube. This army has a fine appetite; it manages to consume 250,000lbs. of barley, 250,000lbs. of hay, and 90,000lbs. of bread *per diem*, and to eat up about 3,000 bullocks, and 15,000 or 18,000 sheep per month, beside little pickings of potted meats, preserved vegetables, private stores, poultry, geese, turkeys, and game, washed down with floods of wine and spirits and an ocean of rum. Well, it thrives on its food, and looks fat and hearty and full of fight upon its diet. It is very well for the enemy that there is no occasion for the display of its powers. Not only are the men well fed, well drilled, and well taken care of externally and internally, but the people at home are providing for their mental instruction and recreation. I have been requested to acknowledge the receipt of the following articles by the acting principal chaplain, the Rev. H. W. M. Egan:—Fourteen cases of books from Mr. Albert Smith; two cases of books from Miss Catherine Sinclair; one case of books from Mr. Darling, Great Queen-street; two cases of books from Mr. M'Andrew, Dublin; one box of books from Miss Lyons, 4, Lowndes-square; three large boxes of books from Lady Rolle; one large box of books and games from the *Times*; seven cases of tracts on temperance from the Temperance Society, and sundry cases and parcels from anonymous friends. Most of the books are very well adapted to amuse and improve the soldier; but some of the boxes contained tracts of the fiercest controversial character on religious matters, only suited to create ill-blood between comrades, and to infuse

the *odium theologicum* into the rum-and-water, which I fear the tracts of the Temperance Society will not render a bit less popular in the camp huts. These have been withheld from distribution, and can be had back by those who were so good as to send them. A number of torn and coverless Bibles can also be returned, as they are quite unfit for use. So the young ladies who were considerate enough to fill a case with interesting manuscript exercises in Italian, are informed that the sentiments expressed therein have received the very warm approval of those few who saw their pleasing compositions, but that it was not thought necessary to send their little exertations to the libraries, as it was imagined that the men would be rather lost among the angular pothooks and hangers in which the Tuscan of these fair moralists is greatly involved."

Extensive preparations were now carried on for the evacuation of the Crimea, and a considerable stream of stores was poured into the several ports of embarkation. War, and the feelings engendered by war, had passed away, and the Russians and their recent enemies met together in a very friendly manner. On the morning of the 9th of April, the following general order was issued to our troops:—"The English army is no longer restrained from passing the Tchernaya; all officers are to be present in camp at night, and all non-commissioned officers and men to be present at the usual roll-calls, unless they are in possession of written passes from their own commanding officers." This welcome intelligence contributed greatly to the growing intimacy between our troops and the Russians. After this, Russians formed part of the population which daily frequented the camps and the bazaars; and not only the Russian camp, but the towns of Baktchi-Serai and Simpheropol were visited by many of our officers, in spite of a friendly warning from the Russians that the typhus fever was raging in those places. The Russian officers came frequently to Kadikoi, Little Kamiesch, and the several bazaars and canteens for supplies, which they obtained for about half the price such articles fetched in their own camp.

We will continue our snatches of camp gossip, from the letters of correspondents in the Crimea to the daily press in England. "Every statement," said the most distinguished of these gentlemen, "made by the

Russian officers in conversation concur in this—that we might have taken Sebastopol in September, 1854; that they were not only prepared to abandon the city to its fate, but that they regarded it as untenable and incapable of defence, and had some doubts of their position in the Crimea itself, till our inaction gave Mentschikoff courage and hope of an honourable defence, which might enable him to hold us in check, or to expose us to the attack of overwhelming masses. They admit that their great error was the assumption of a simply defensive attitude after the battle of Inkermann; and they now feel that they ought to have renewed the attack upon our enfeebled army, notwithstanding the terrible loss they suffered in that memorable action. It may be mere military fanfaronade on their part to put forward such an assertion; but one and all the Russians declare, that they could have retaken the Malakhoff under the fire of their ships; but that it had been clearly demonstrated since the fire opened on September the 5th, that it would be impossible to hold the south side under the increasing weight and proximity of the bombardment. ‘It was a veritable butchery, which demoralised our men so far as to make them doubt the chances of continuing the struggle. We lost 3,000 men a day (?) No part of the city was safe, except the actual bomb-proofs in the batteries. We were content to have beaten the English at the Redan, to have repulsed the French at the Bastion of Careening Bay (the Little Redan), the Gervais Battery, and the Bastion Centrale, and to leave them the credit of surprising the Malakhoff; but even had we held it, we must soon have retired to the north side, and we had been preparing for that contingency for some days.’ Such was the speech of one of their staff to an officer of high rank in our service. There is a long song on the incidents of the war, very popular in the Russian camp, in which Prince Mentschikoff is exposed to some ridicule, and the allies to severe sarcasm. Mentschikoff is described as looking out of the window of a house in Baktchi-Serai, and inquiring for news from Sebastopol, and courier after courier arrives and says, ‘Oh! Sebastopol is safe.’—‘And what are the allies doing?’—‘Oh! they are breaking down the houses of Balaklava and eating grapes.’ The same news for a day or two. At last a courier tells him that the allies are cutting twigs in the valleys, and that

they are digging great furrows three-quarters of a mile from the place, but that they are afraid to approach it, and that the ships had begun to fire on them. ‘I declare they are going to besiege it,’ says he, ‘and if so, I must defend it.’ And so he sends for his engineers, and they at first think the allies must be digging for gold, misled by the ancient traditions about the mines; but at last they make a *reconnaissance*, and finding that the allies are really making distant approaches, they say—‘Why we shall have time to throw up works too;’ and so they draw up their plans, and Todleben says, ‘Give me five days, and I’ll mount three guns for their two;’ and Mentschikoff dances and sings, ‘Ha! ha! I’ve saved Sebastopol.’ The Russians were astonished at their own success; above all, they were surprised at the supineness and want of vigilance among the allies. They tell stories of their stealing in upon our sentries and carrying them off, and of their rushing at night into our trenches, and finding the men asleep in their blankets: they recount with great glee the capture of a sergeant and five men in daylight, all sound in slumber (poor wretches, ill-fed, ill-clad, and worked beyond the endurance of human nature), in one of the ravines towards Inkermann. * * * There are some very hospitable fellows among the Russian officers, and they give and take invitations to lunch, dinner, and supper, very freely. One of our generals was up at Mackenzie yesterday, and was asked to stay to tea by a Russian of rank, whose hut he was visiting; but it so happened that madame, who presided at the tea-table, was present, and she gave such a look at her peccant spouse when he gave the invitation, and glared so fiercely at the heretical English, that our general and staff turned tail and bolted, leaving the Ruski to the enjoyment of the lecture which Madame Caudelski would no doubt inflict upon him. Perhaps the poor lady was short of spoons, or trembled for her stock of sugar. The Muscov runs quite tame through our camps, and is to be found everywhere. One of their generals made a great sensation by driving through the camp in a neat brougham, drawn by a pair of good steppers, and worked by a servant in very handsome livery, with an extra plush, in similar uniform of laced coat and cockaded hat, behind him. Four of them went to head-quarters in a droschky, drawn by a team of handsome ponies, with an

escort of lancers, and spent some time in looking at the English roads and at the railway works, and in examining the new town of Balaklava. As one gets accustomed to the Russian face, it becomes less displeasing; and there are undeniably many of them who are exceedingly like Englishmen—more so than any foreigners I have ever seen. When drunk, they are brutish and stupid-looking; but many of them possess intelligent features, and eyes with an expression of great acuteness and cunning; and they are said to drive very hard bargains with the canteenmen. * * * The Russian military band (150 strong) at Mackenzie, is a great object of attraction. It plays at four o'clock every afternoon. At the hymn of 'God preserve the Czar,' or whatever the exact translation of the title may be, to-day all the Russians took off their caps. I could have wished that our officers who were present, and who understood the occasion, had done the same; for immediately afterwards, when the band played 'God save the Queen,' the Russians uncovered their heads, and paid the same mark of respect as they had paid to their own. A Russian officer—a very young man—covered with orders, was pointed out to some of the officers as one who had never left the Flagstaff bastion for eleven months. He had been shot through the body, wounded in the head, in the arm, and in the thigh, on different occasions, and had insisted on remaining in the bastion, nor would he permit himself to be removed to hospital. Many of the soldiers wore the cross of St. George and other orders. What a phenomenon would a British private be with the riband of the C.B. on his breast! The Russians are very anxious to get some of our medals; and there are stories afloat concerning the cleverness with which some men have sold florins at high prices for Sebastopol medals."

We close this chapter with an interesting account (from the pen of an occasional correspondent of the *Daily News*) of a Russian review in the presence of the allied commanders:—"Camp, Sebastopol, April 15th.—Sunday broke with a cloudless sky—a day completely suited for the grand military spectacle which was to take place. Few, however, had been informed of the event, and English bāt-ponies were more scarce than usual at such scenes. By ten o'clock in the morning the initiated few began to leave our position for the northern

heights by three routes—viz., over the Inkermann-bridge and causeway, over Traktir-bridge, and over the Sardinian-bridge. The first and third were free to horsemen and foot-passengers during the entire day, but the Traktir was closed, by order of the French, between ten and one o'clock, to all that did not accompany the allied commanders and their staff. The road I took was by the newly repaired wooden Inkermann-bridge, which leads to the causeway, at the end of which the Russians to this day keep an advance picket inside a small earthen ambuscade. Following the track which leads to the north-east, I ascended through steep wooded glens, here and there swept by batteries almost concealed in the brushwood, in rear of the Spur battery on the Conical-hill and the most advanced Russian telegraph to Mackenzie's farm. On arriving at this point General Lüders, the Russian commander-in-chief, his aide-de-camp, Major Wehrman, and his chief of the staff (acting), General Nepoquivitchisky, a Pole, followed by a numerous staff, several Russian carriages, one containing the wife of a captain of lancers (Hulan), and also the wife of a lieutenant of the staff, were in the act of leaving for Traktir-bridge to meet their guests, and escort them back to the head-quarters of the eleventh division. The guard attending them on the occasion consisted of nine Cossacks of the Crimea, dressed in scarlet, holding long red lances; twenty-eight *gendarmes* dressed in bright blue, riding on gray horses; and twenty Cossacks of the Don, with long spears, mounted on their rough shaggy ponies. On this *cortège* arriving within view of the bridge, a salute was fired by our allies. This salute was repeated by the Russians from their grand battery—Nos. 44, 45, 46, and 47—the moment the cavalcade appeared in sight returning. Another half hour brought them to the head-quarters of the eleventh division, where they were received by Lieutenant-general Veselitsky, his three aides-de-camp—Lieutenant Yarotsky, Prince Cothouben, and Captain Tcherniaief, colonel on the staff Sablier, a young engineer of the guard, several other staff-officers, and a guard of honour—three deep, drawn up in line—120 strong, furnished by the 21st regiment, being the first of the eleventh division. On arriving at this point the band played a national air, the guard presented arms and cheered. Marshal Pelissier, who was riding a superb black

charger, with long bang tail, the trappings being of gold, and the holsters and saddle-cloth of leopard-skin, headed the procession, taking off his cocked hat on the occasion. Behind him was General Lüders, who likewise rode on a black charger, bearing an Astrachan black saddlecloth, having the emperor's cipher on each corner. This noted soldier is by birth a German. With his helmet on he appears about forty, but when I was nearer to him afterwards, in the marquee, he struck me as being about fifty years of age. His hair is short and thin, and of a grayish tinge. His figure is stout, although he is above the middle height. On his breast he wore six medals or crosses, and five stars; and here I may mention that the Russians appear to be decorated for everything. Most of the soldiers wear from five to eight orders; some I saw with sixteen; and they all were rewarded with a Silistria cross and a Sebastopol circular medal, the riband being the same for both. After General Lüders there followed in line Sir William Codrington, who was dressed, as all his staff were, in a plain blue frock-coat, with cocked hat and sword, General della Marmora, Sir Hugh Rose, General Windham, &c. Then came the different aides-de-camp, among whom I noticed Captains Ponsonby, Hall, and Earle; the whole winding up with several officers, English, French, and Sardinian, who were not on duty, and therefore ought not to have been there—an escort of the 11th hussars, about fifteen in number, a like number of the *chasseurs d'Afrique*, and the Russian escort I have before mentioned.

"By this time the Russian troops had formed up in close columns of companies, each containing seventy-five men, three deep, with the exception of the last two, which were only two deep. Each of the ten battalions had its standard, its band or bugles, its two small banners, and consisted of ten companies or 700 men. On the right was a complete field-battery of eight guns, with eight ammunition waggons. The horses were in capital condition, and the whole of the fittings appeared to be in good order. As the commanders-in-chief rode down the line, followed by a crowd of horsemen, each band and bugles struck up, the soldiers presenting arms and cheering. After this General Lüders, with his guests, took up his position in front of the mud huts, quite close to the ruins of Mackenzie's farm, so as to allow space for the 7,000

infantry to wheel and march past in open columns, with sloped muskets, at a quick pace. Each battalion consisted of five companies—four of them being three deep or 150 strong, the 5th company (*chasseurs*), being only two deep or one hundred strong. These *chasseurs* do not wear any different uniform, but they are armed with a rifle which carries 1,200 yards. Heading the division rode its general, Veselitsky (who has only one arm), and staff; then followed the general commanding the 1st brigade, Major-general Grotenplo, and his staff. This brigade consisted of the 21st (Selinginski) and 22nd (Yakulski) regiments of the line; and as the four battalions, each 700 strong, marched past to their bands, which were brigaded together, one could not help being struck with the soldierlike appearance of the men, the manner in which they swung their arms, and the air of defiance with which they strutted and pointed their feet to the ground. The 2nd (*chasseurs*) brigade, which had an acting brigadier, was formed of six battalions, each 700 strong, not including officers and sergeants, and consisted of the 21st (Okhotsk) and 22nd (Kamtschatka) light infantry regiments. The officer commanding the 2nd battalion had a broken arm. As this brigade passed one could not help being struck with the large proportion of cavalry officers, who commanded not only battalions, but likewise companies. On inquiry, it transpired that they were officers who had volunteered to serve at Sebastopol with infantry. How different from our army. A Russian staff-officer, who spoke English besides five other languages, having among other tutors had an English one—Mr. Percy Beresford—told me that the officers suffered terribly at the siege, far more in proportion than the men or our officers at Alma; and certainly the best proof of the truth of his statement was the scarcity of regimental officers at this review of the eleventh division, and what there were being very young. As the battery of artillery which belonged to the 11th brigade of the fourth artillery division went past, one could not help thinking how it is that we can never bring into the field more than 6 and 9-pounders, and yet at Alma and Eupatoria the Russians not only had 32-pounders, but they succeeded in taking them away in their retreat; for, be it remembered, at the former action we only captured two guns, and we never made use of any artillery but

6-pounders. At this moment, out of the whole of our eighty-six guns in the Crimea, there are only eight that come under the head of field artillery—viz., four 18-pounders and four 32-pounder howitzers. On this occasion the guns were drawn by four horses, and the two-wheel ammunition carts by three ponies abreast. After the artillery came the nine red Cossacks, twenty-eight *gendarmes*, double rank, twenty Cossacks of the Don, and four troops—each thirty strong—of Cossacks from the Oural. The *gendarmes* are only armed with a sword, but all the Cossacks have spears. One peculiarity in the review connected with the officers was, that none saluted except the mounted commanding officers of battalions, and that all the senior company officers marched in the centre instead of on the right, as with us. I have omitted to mention that General Otchakoff, chief of the 4th *corps d'armée*, accompanied General Lüders.

"The moment the Cossacks had gone by, the four commanders-in-chief rode to the marquee close by to take luncheon; and as by this time (2.45), the review having lasted fifty minutes, they had been nearly four hours on dusty ground, I have little doubt that a glass of champagne was most refreshing. Witnessing this curious scene, I noticed two Russian ladies in a carriage, one English lady (Mrs. Brine) on horseback, Sir Colin Campbell, Lord William Paulet, Generals Garrett, Barnard, and Cameron, several staff, infantry, and artillery officers, and rather a large number of highlanders. The moment the commander-in-chief had entered the marquee, a crowd of Russian soldiers and mounted officers gathered round to listen to the three Russian bands, each about sixty strong, which played admirably, and to look on at some dances got up by four Russian soldiers—a clarinet, tambourine, and pair of cymbals being the orchestra. One of these four, a Cossack, stood beautifully on his head, the others dancing round him. This feat was repeated twice after luncheon before Sir William Codrington. Inside the marquee, about forty-eight feet long by fifteen, which was white, tipped with green, there were three tables—two rectangular ones, and between them in the centre, a small horseshoe table. At the centre of this table sat General Lüders,

having on his left Marshal Pelissier, and on his right General della Marmora. Next to Marshal Pelissier sat General Codrington. At the two other tables there sat General Windham, Sir Hugh Rose, and all the staff. Sir Colin was asked in, but as he had come to the review uninvited he declined, until at a later time he was again sent for, when he made his appearance, apparently much to the delight of General Lüders. The marquee was lined with crimson; in the centre, round the pole, were bright-barrelled muskets, which the Russians always have. At one end was a shield, made out of swords, with the spread eagle in the centre; and at the other end a similar shield, made out of bayonets. The tables were made of deal planks, covered with white tablecloths. There were no chairs or benches, only camp-stools. As the different toasts were drunk, the bands outside played suitable airs; but it always struck me that the soldiers cheered at the wrong time, although their guides were four fellows placed close to the mouth of the tent. All the eatables and drinkables came from Baktchi-Serai, where General Lüders lives, and also the servants, who wore black coats and white waistcoats. Marshal Pelissier, in proposing the Emperor Alexander's health, alluded to the brave armies that were enemies but are now friends. Two different kinds of bread were on the table—the black ration bread and the white bread, like cake. After the company had risen cigars were handed round, and several officers who had been partaking of a capital luncheon just outside, at the end of the marquee, from the remains, together with others, were invited in. It was close upon five o'clock before the allied commanders again mounted their horses, when General Lüders and Marshal Pelissier, who were smoking, led, followed by General della Marmora, Sir Hugh Rose, General Windham, &c.; Sir William Codrington and his aides-de-camp keeping in rear among the escort, which was the same returning as coming."

The allies and the Russians had acquired a respect for each other. On the same day General Lüders was present at the French races; and on the 17th he attended reviews both of the French and English armies. The latter displays were exceedingly imposing; but the details do not call for particularisation.

CHAPTER XV.

GREAT NAVAL REVIEW AT PORTSMOUTH; EXCITEMENT OCCASIONED BY IT, AND MISHAPS ATTENDING IT; CEREMONY ATTENDING THE PROCLAMATION OF PEACE; APPOINTMENT OF A DAY OF THANKSGIVING; EXTRACTS FROM THE SERMONS OF THE DAY, AND A FEW CRITICAL REFLECTIONS UPON THEM.

It was proudly, yet truly, said that no country in the world could produce a parallel to the scene which, on the morning of the 23rd of April, greeted the sight of the sovereign, aristocracy, and a vast assemblage of the people of England on the waters of the Solent. Other nations have capitals and cities more noble in architectural grandeur, more rich in the coveted glories of art, adorned with galleries of sculpture and paintings to which we have none to compare; while all the great continental states possess armies in number and organisation far exceeding our own. But England is proud, and may fairly be proud, of her magnificent navies. Upon the sea her power stands not only the first in the world, but it stands in a kind of solitary grandeur. It has no rival, and its seconds are far behind it. It is true that, during the long peace which prevailed in Europe, the energies of this country were directed into other channels than those of war. Science had revealed her mysteries, and given us means by which the grandest powers of nature became our servants, and commerce had increased our wealth to something more than imperial munificence. We had shown the world the profound truth of a noble sentence of our great epic poet, that—

“———Peace hath her victories
No less renowned than war.”

All this was great, and subject for national congratulation; yet it must be admitted that our navy as well as our army had, in some measure, been permitted to fall into that decay which is the natural if not the inevitable consequence of disuse. For want of warlike occupation the giant Albion had grown indolent in the matter of defence, and the weapons which time and rust had rendered useless he had neglected to replace. To drop the metaphor, this country, when aroused to the omission it had been guilty of, atoned for it with an energy worthy of its name and its resources. Our dockyards had long resounded incessantly with the sounds of preparation; and on the morn-

ing to which we have alluded, the sovereign of England went forth to review such a fleet as no preceding monarch of these kingdoms had ever beheld.

The fleet collected at Portsmouth consisted altogether of 240 steam-vessels, including gun-boats, floating batteries, and mortar-vessels. Of these, three had more than 100 guns each, and six had 91 each. The rest varied from 80 guns each to two. Altogether, they mounted no less than 3,002 guns, and possessed 30,671 horse-power. This enormous fleet, covering a space of nearly twelve miles as it lay at anchor, was manned by not less than 30,000 men. Of these every one were volunteers; not a man of them had been forced into the service of his sovereign. This was but as it should be among a free people, but unhappily such a state of things had not always been. The press-gang, once the terror of seaport towns and the scandal of the government, had ceased to exist. England employed none but willing hands to protect herself or to chastise her foes; but perhaps no other nation could say the same. Fortunately, we have great nurseries and schools for seamen. We employ tens of thousands of men in the conduct of our mercantile marine. Instantly, and with the enthusiasm which kindles at the prospect of strife and distinction, large bodies of seamen transferred themselves to the more exciting service.

The desire which existed in this country to witness the review, extended to the continent; and on the 21st, a French screw corvette, the *Duchayla*, arrived at Spithead to be present at the great nautical sight, having on board Rear-admiral La Gravière, and about forty other officers of the French navy. They were received with much distinction, and visited successively the *Duke of Wellington*, the *Victory*, and Portsmouth dockyard. It is said that the Americans on board the United States mail-steamer, *Hermann*, looked upon the review as especially got up as a significant hint to themselves and their countrymen. A writer in the *Daily News* observed—“As a proof of this,

I may mention that I was informed, with an air of great seriousness, by one of the principal officers, that the review had been originally fixed for the 17th, but was put off until the 23rd, the day of the mail-steamer sailing, in order that the crew and passengers, after passing through the fleet, might carry home the latest and freshest impression of the amount of British strength upon the waters. My informant was obliging enough to add, however, that war was not at all imminent; and fortunate he said it was for the old country, as there was a marine infernal machine being built in New York, that would demolish the whole British fleet the moment it appeared on the Atlantic seaboard."

The excitement amongst the Londoners was, however, the most considerable. The seaport towns of Hants were subjected to a remarkable invasion, and every train both of the South-western and South-coast railways brought thousands of new arrivals, until the streets became so densely crowded as to be scarcely passable. Hotels and lodging-houses were full to overflowing, and beds could only be obtained at fabulous prices. At midnight, three or four guineas was the ordinary price charged for one; and it is asserted that, in some instances, lodging-house keepers had the conscience, or rather the want of conscience, to demand fifteen pounds for a single bed! Under such circumstances it is not surprising that many persons sat up all night, and that others passed that lonesome period in walking about on the ramparts; a desolate and bitter occupation for an April night in England. Happily the night was clear, and the moon shed her pale rays upon the path of the wanderers.

At length the weary night was over, and the coming morning seemed inclined to repay those who had so anxiously waited for it. "The day," said a spectator, whose sparkling description we will not spoil by any meagre paraphrase of it, "broke gloriously, gladdening the external world and sending sunshine to the breast of every one. They may say what they like about our gravity and *solidité*, and all the rest of it, but no people on earth can enjoy a holiday with a keener relish than the English; and there never were hearts—if our climate would let them—better formed to be joyous and happy than ours. And really it is no such bad climate, after all. It is the best-abused in the world, but it scarcely deserves

all the reproaches heaped upon it. It is all very well to talk about 'a London particular,' and a summer that is only winter painted green, and a year that consists of eleven months wet and one month moist; but there is no country in the universe where, when there *is* a fine day, it is finer than in England. But, let this be as it may, it is at least certain that yesterday the weather was glorious. The sun was on his good behaviour, and it was gala-day with him as with everybody else. The guns in Portsmouth were, however, somewhat erratic in their mode of announcing the dawn. First came a fusillade of musketry, the firelocks of the sentinels on board the ships of the fleet being discharged as the minute arrived that day was 'calculated' to dawn. This seemed quite *en règle*, but several minutes—some ten or fifteen—afterwards a huge 32-pounder was fired to denote sunrise. After the lapse of another ten minutes a third explosion announced that the garrison recognised the daylight, this last visitation being accompanied by a flourish from a most asthmatic bugle. Soon after six the town was astir, and gradually the streets became peopled with anxious throngs crowding towards the various places of embarkation, many of the visitors in elegant costume. The scene at an hour later resembled the multitude of a Derby-day noon more than an aquatic spectacle.

"At eight o'clock the whole fleet, as if by magic, was 'dressed' in flags and ensigns from their main trucks to the water's surface; and now the curtain seemed to have risen upon the glorious pageant of the day. But the busiest sight in the national drama about to be enacted was that presented on the land. The myriads of human beings who poured on to the beach from every point and outlet were beyond all precedent, and the heterogeneous commixture of character was not the least remarkable feature of the whole affair. Gradually the walls, ramparts, ravelins, mounds, housetops, and even church steeples entered into bold competition with the water in exhibiting their venturous masses, until surrounding objects, even the great fleet itself in the distance, became almost insignificant items in the animated panorama. The scene from South-sea beach was magnificent. A violet sky, pure and unclouded as that of Italy—a rippling, dimpling, flashing, sparkling sea—a green elastic sward of the freshest verdure—dazzling uniforms, and many-coloured cos-

tumes—brilliant equipages, music, flags, laurel wreaths, happy human faces, and 'ladies' laughter ringing through the air,' were the accessories of a scene as gay, brilliant, and animated as any that, with much experience of popular spectacles, we remember to have ever witnessed. Nor should we omit to enumerate among the sources of enjoyment the aromatic sea-breeze, that *vis et âcre parfum de la mer* of which Alexandre Dumas descants so eloquently, and which is so delightfully exhilarating to those whose fate it is to be pent up in cities. Tents and pavilions brightly dotted the green turf, and waggons, barouches, phaetons, and all manner of things that run on wheels were drawn to the margin of the water. Thousands of people sauntered over the sands or lay on the shingle of the beach watching through telescopes and opera-glasses the movements of the fleet. This multitude extended from Fort Monckton on the west to Southsea Castle on the east, a distance of three miles; and must have comprised something like 100,000 persons. Near Southsea Castle a great stand had been erected in the cause of sight-seeing; and it, like other smaller structures of the same description, was crowded with visitors. Yet, brilliant as was the scene and exuberant with life and gaiety, it was not without its ludicrous associations; and of these the most remarkable were the hideous statues erected on the Clarence esplanade in desecration of the memories of Nelson and Wellington. Even the Londoners, who ought by this time to be case-hardened in the matter of bad statues, were horrified at these atrocious figures, and expressed their indignation in no measured terms. The thought of being caricatured in this outrageous manner after death is really enough to deter a man from ever doing anything for his country. It is not too much to say that these execrable statues are as disgraceful to the Southsea islanders of Hampshire as they would be to their namesakes of the Pacific. But strange is the fate of our great men, who live in honour, but dying leave a bust at which the world grows pale! From the contemplation of such unworthy libels on art and greatness we turn with delight to the vivid and glowing picture which nature everywhere presented to the eye. The *coup d'œil* in the foreground was everything brilliant and delightful that fancy could imagine. The sea flashed and sparkled in the morning sun, and over its

waters glided every variety of craft, from the leviathan three-decker of 130 guns and 1,200 men, to the little river steamer that, by some speculative freak, found itself on the joyous bosom of the Solent. It was interesting to observe the contrast of the picture—to compare the yachts with the frigates, and to watch the tiny craft as they picked their way daintily among the mighty ships of war. The shipping was everywhere decked in the gayest colours, and upon every breeze came the strains of martial music—the commingled melodies of France and England. The order issued by the admiralty, that steam-vessels, of whatever class, should burn anthracite coal, was rigidly obeyed by all the steamers, except one; and let future historians take note of the fact—for it affords an amusing commentary on the difference between preaching and practising—that the offending vessel was no other than the admiralty yacht, the *Black Eagle*. To the horror of the ingenious Mr. Prideaux, and to the indignation of all beholders, on she came in the full insolence of official pride, dimming the atmosphere with a volume of black smoke that burst from her funnel as from a factory chimney."

Her majesty arrived by train shortly before twelve o'clock, and was accompanied to her yacht, the *Victoria and Albert*, by Sir William Parker, Sir Edmund Lyons, the Marquis Townshend, Admiral de la Gravière, and Mr. Osborne, secretary of the admiralty. The little vessel then steamed rapidly out of the harbour, and proceeded towards Spithead amid enthusiastic shouts from the assembled multitude, while the strains of the national anthem rose instantly from many bands both on shore and sea. As the royal yacht passed outside the first ship of the line to return down the centre of the double line of ships of war and gun-boats, the royal salute was opened by the *Duke of Wellington*, and rapidly taken up by the other vessels. All the ships also manned their yards as the queen passed by them. After the royal yacht had returned through the line there was a considerable pause in the proceedings, which were by no means so varied and exciting as had been generally anticipated. The review elicited much curiosity, but little or no enthusiasm. There was a general feeling that this mighty fleet had been produced too late—a regret that Russia had not been made to feel its power; and that peace had annihilated its terrors. Had it been about shortly to leave our

shores to engage a worthy foe, an engrossing interest would have been taken in all concerning it; but every one felt that as it had no actual work to do, the whole affair resembled a dramatic spectacle; and one, too, in which the unrelieved grandeur descended to heaviness. There was no thought of a coming conflict to excite the imagination of the spectators; no danger present or prospective. Truly was it said, that the *mori-turi te salutant* of the Roman gladiators, as they descended to the arena, would have had no significance if they were only going to a rehearsal of conflict with blunted swords.

Between the hours of two and three the business of the review was resumed. The gun-boats steamed down the line two by two. On they came, "thick as autumnal leaves in Vallambrosa;" and so much time was occupied in this performance that, to many a fatigued spectator, it seemed as if they would never have done passing towards the royal station. Two vessels, the *Rodney* and *London*, had been anchored to the E.N.E. of the Nab Light, as pivot ships. Towards these the royal yacht, followed by the *Duke of Wellington* and the whole of the ships of the line, proceeded in their order of anchorage. It was a noble sight to behold the little yacht followed by the two and three-deck screw steam men-of-war, with their sides bristling with cannon, floating rapidly along without any visible means of locomotion; though certainly ships with their sails spread are more graceful and beautiful to the gaze. As they arrived at the pivot ships, some interesting evolutions were performed. Each line of steamers moved majestically, and with the utmost facility, round the moored vessels, and by their serpentine windings and turnings, won shouts of applause from tens of thousands of spectators.

Her majesty's yacht then steamed towards Portsmouth, and took up a position behind a line of gun-boats, which were about to commence a sham attack on Southsea Castle. At a given signal the gun-boats opened a fire of six rounds each upon the fort, which, however, did not return it, as it was supposed that accidents to the numerous spectators might have resulted. Some expectant glances were cast towards the sixty heavy guns which were mounted on the parapet of the fort, but they preserved their usual grim silence. The defects of this attack as a spectacle were, that it was too brief, and that, on account of the smoke, very little of it could be seen from the sea.

The cannonade over, the royal yacht was again saluted by the ships of war, when it returned to Portsmouth about five o'clock; and her majesty soon after started by special train to London. At nine o'clock at night the fleet was brilliantly illuminated; a result which was accomplished by simultaneously lighting up the yards and port-holes with blue lights. This was a most interesting sight; and as the whole fleet burst into lights as if by magic, with the jets one above another, maintop-mast high aloft, and the ports of each opened at once, showing a vivid glare between decks, a roar of cheering arose from the shore, and was given back with interest from the legion afloat. A few rockets sent up from each of the vessels, added to the beauty of the spectacle. In the evening Sir George Seymour, the commander of the fleet, entertained the admirals, captains, and other officers of the fleet at the admiralty house. Amongst the most honoured guests, were the French admiral and his staff.

We now come to detail some of the failures and vexatious proceedings of the occasion. It was intended that her majesty should, during her progress through the fleet, be attended by the members of both houses of parliament. The train in which the peers started to Southampton was delayed two hours on the line by the breaking down of an engine. On their arrival there, another delay of an hour was experienced, in consequence of only one large tender being provided for the conveyance of the members of both houses of parliament. Then the crowded state of that vessel occasioned still further loss of time in embarking them on the steamers *Transit* and *Perseverance*, provided for them. It was not until the most imposing part of the review was over that the *Transit*, the vessel containing the peers, got under weigh, and she only reached the pivot ships in time to witness the circling of the fleet around them. On returning to land the machinery would not work: in consequence of an order from the admiralty forbidding the vessels to make a smoke, the fires could scarcely be kept in; and the *Transit* lay almost like a log upon the water. Notwithstanding this, she contrived to run down a gun-boat; a collision by which both vessels were considerably damaged, and an unfortunate marine received some severe injuries. It was not until ten o'clock at night that the *Transit* reached the harbour of Southampton, where there was a

terrible jostling of ladies and gentlemen, noble lords and right reverend prelates, who at once made a rush towards the railway station. The first-class carriages were soon all occupied; bishops and lords were compelled to put up with second-class accommodation; and one right reverend prelate and a privy councillor took refuge in a third-class carriage. The London terminus was not reached until three in the morning, when noble lords and ladies were seen in an almost exhausted state, running about the platform, in the hope—in many cases a vain one—of obtaining a carriage or a cab to take them home.

The following evening, Lord Ravensworth, in the house of peers, demanded some explanation of this mismanagement from the government. Several other noblemen expressed their displeasure; and Lord Campbell made some sensible, though rather humorous than severe observations. He said—"I acquit her majesty's government of all blame for our late arrival at Southampton; and although neither my noble friend (Earl Granville), nor the first lord of the admiralty, nor the government generally, can be held responsible for what followed (for the plan traced out for us was excellent in itself), yet there certainly was gross misconduct somewhere, which really gives one an idea of what happened at Balaklava. Except the breaking down of the railway engines, nothing happened which could not have been avoided. There was gross mismanagement in having so small a tender to act with such an enormous steamer as the *Transit*. It might have been easily seen that, under the most favourable circumstances, it would have taken an hour or more to transfer the passengers from one vessel to the other. The *Transit* at last weighed anchor; but it was necessary for two learned judges, who were on board, to work at the capstan. We had three right reverend prelates on board, but I do not

know whether they lent a hand or not. One of the apostles, I believe, was acquainted with navigation; and I have no doubt that, under similar circumstances, he would have assisted in the operation. We really had great reason to complain of the *Transit*, which, though a very large vessel, was quite unfit for the service. She had two engines, but one of them was permanently disabled, and the other was soon made useless by the fires being let out. It was eleven o'clock before we left Southampton, although we ought to have left at six o'clock; and such a scene of confusion I hope I shall never witness again. It certainly reflects very little credit upon those who ought to have made better provision. Judges, prelates, and ladies of high rank were scrambling together for places in the train: one would have thought it was an excursion train to Manchester. I had the good fortune to get a place; but I was unable to get home before four o'clock this morning." The members of the House of Commons were rather more fortunate than the lords, but not much so. Some severe strictures were made in the lower house respecting the mismanagement shown by the admiralty; but no further steps were taken in the matter. A remark by Mr. Stafford, that he had witnessed the arrangements of the government at home and abroad, and desired to testify to the oneness of the system, and the similarity of the principles on which it was based, was met with prolonged cheers. The honourable member added—"It was not possible for the government, at so short a notice, to cover the docks of Southampton with mud, nor are they responsible for the sunshine; but as far as in them lies, they did their best to make that particular locality resemble Balaklava as much as possible." The subject was again spoken about on the following evening; but after numerous explanations had been offered, and in part accepted, it was permitted to drop.*

* From a leader in the *Daily News*, we extract the following sensible remarks upon this topic; remarks which ardent pleasure-seekers will do well to bear in mind:—"Sir Charles Wood sought to throw the responsibility of the day's misadventures on the management of the railway; Mr. Chaplin, in turn, to hand it over to the iron contractors: for our part—no offence to our patrons, the public—we are inclined to maintain that they have themselves to thank for any discomfort they may have experienced. There is a rather unreasonable disposition abroad, to expect an impossible amount of enjoyment at an impossibly low expenditure of time or money. Steam-boats and railways have done much, but they

cannot do everything. Joint-stock steam-boat jaunts and monster excursion trains are enormous delusions. People are packed together like negroes in the middle passage; they have to elbow and fight their way to their seats of little ease as if they were struggling for existence; and they have no time to see anything or to eat or drink with comfort. Such pleasure excursions are a multiplication of the disappointment experienced by the Irishman who fancied a ride in a sedan, and who (the chairmen having taken the bottom out) vowed at the end of his promenade that 'but for the honour of the thing he might as well have walked.' Our modern pleasure-seekers have a more 'frugal mind' than even Mrs.

On the 29th of April peace was formally proclaimed in the metropolis, and the inhabitants witnessed a sight which, though not gorgeous or imposing in itself, was nevertheless remarkable, from the consideration that forty years had elapsed since a similar occurrence. Such an incident might have been made the occasion of an attractive display, but it was performed in a manner which excited only the solitary sensation of disappointment. It was sarcastically, and not untruly, described as "meagre, motley, slovenly, and too late."

Information that peace was to be proclaimed with all the usages derived from ancient times, naturally excited a considerable amount of curiosity, and about ten o'clock the great thoroughfares were thronged with tides of people, who bent their steps towards Charing-cross and St. James's Palace. Shortly before twelve the procession emerged from the stable-yard, St. James's, into the open space in front of the old palace. After three blasts on the trumpet, garter king-of-arms read aloud the queen's proclamation of the restoration of peace, which ran thus:—"Victoria R.—Whereas, a definitive treaty of peace and friendship between us and our allies and his imperial majesty the Emperor of all the Russias, was concluded at Paris on the 30th day of March last, and the ratifications thereof have now been duly exchanged; in conformity thereunto we have thought fit hereby to command that the same be published throughout all our dominions; and we do declare to all our loving subjects our will and pleasure that the said treaty of peace and friendship be observed inviolably, as well by sea as by land, and in all cases whatsoever; strictly charging and commanding all our loving subjects to take notice hereof, and to conform themselves thereunto accordingly. Given at our court

John Gilpin of immortal memory, and the consequence is that they have no enjoyment. On Wednesday the great mass of the sight-seers, to save money and lose as little of their business time as possible, would do no more than run down from London to Portsmouth or Southampton in the morning and return at night. At the very utmost, they started the day before. The unavoidable consequence was, a jam on the railway, and want of accommodation at the only two places into which the crowds precipitated themselves. There were only two lines of railway for the hordes of passengers, and one of them was scarcely used. Human beings are unfortunately not endowed with the contractile power which Milton has attributed to his bad angels. They are subject to the laws of space and

at Buckingham Palace this 28th day of April, in the year of our Lord 1856, and in the 19th year of our reign.—God save the Queen." Very few people heard the words of the document, but they did not concern themselves about that, for they knew its purport well enough, and welcomed it with three cheers—as hearty as perhaps could be expected under the circumstances—which were responded to by another blast of trumpets. The procession then formed; and though it did not look very imposing, a list of the persons composing it reads well at least. It comprised a troop of the 2nd life-guards, under the command of Lieutenant-colonel Ogilvy; the beadles of Westminster, walking two-and-two, with staves (a body whose appearance created a considerable amount of amusement); the high-constable, with his staff, on horseback; the high-bailiff and deputy-steward of Westminster; knight-marshal's men, two-and-two; drums, drum-major, trumpets, and sergeant trumpeter; Sir Charles Young, garter king-of-arms, on horseback; three pursuivants, habited in their tabards, flanked on each side by three sergeants-at-arms, three of whom each carried a golden mace; four heralds, also habited in tabards, riding two-and-two abreast—namely, Mr. W. Courthope, Somerset herald; Mr. G. Harrison, Windsor herald; Mr. T. W. King, York herald; and Mr. A. W. Woods, Lancaster herald; Mr. R. Laurie, Norroy king-of-arms, followed; and the rear was brought up by another troop of life-guards.

The procession directed its course to Charing-cross, where the proclamation was read for the second time, the reader, in conformity with ancient precedent, looking towards Whitehall. At this point the spectacle was really animated, on account of the immense mass of people who occupied the district of Trafalgar-square, and gave a

time, and no mere mortal railway could expand itself to meet the demands of Wednesday—for that, it would have required the qualities of the fairy *Peri Banou's* magic tent. The moral of the whole affair is, that when people are bent upon distant pleasure excursions they must make up their minds to pay a fair price in time and in money. Immense crowds can congregate with little expenditure of either in Hyde-park. Even Epsom is within the range of possibility, though the crush and collisions of the road or rail on a Derby day are not over-pleasant. But, even with railways and steam-boats, Portsmouth and Southampton are beyond the range of a comfortable twelve hours' drive, out and home, for a great part of London—to say nothing of London's country cousins."

variety and air of enthusiasm to the scene. When the procession arrived at Temple-bar, the gates of the ancient city were closed upon the western visitors. On this the junior pursuivant, after three soundings of the trumpet, gave three knocks, and the city marshal enquired, "Who comes there?" Then the pursuivant explained that he and his companions were officers of arms come to publish her majesty's proclamation of peace. The guardians of the gates then admitted the pursuivant alone, who presented the queen's warrant to the lord mayor. The document having been examined, the lord mayor consented to the gates being opened. The procession having entered the city, the proclamation was again read; and the *cortège* once more moved on, decreased by the absence of the Westminster beadies, who gladly waddled home again; but increased by the lord mayor's carriage, and followed by a crowd which went on accumulating in density. A fourth reading took place at Wood-street, where the cross in Cheapside formerly stood; and the last occurred in front of the Exchange, where the ceremony ended.

Together with the proclamation of peace, her majesty issued another, in which it was stated—"Whereas, it has pleased Almighty God in his great goodness, to put an end to the warfare in which we have been engaged against the Emperor of Russia, and to restore peace to Europe; we, therefore, adoring the Divine goodness, and duly considering that the great and public blessings of peace do call for public and solemn acknowledgments, have thought fit, by and with the advice of our privy council, to issue this proclamation, hereby appointing that a general thanksgiving to Almighty God for these his mercies be observed throughout those parts of the United Kingdom called England and Ireland,* on Sunday, the 4th day of May, &c." A day set apart for thanksgiving for the restoration of peace, was a very different thing to the appointment of a day of humiliation during the continuance of the war. The latter was likely to be misconstrued by our enemies, and no doubt was misconstrued by them, into a confession of fear and weakness. It was, we believe, an indiscretion unwillingly granted by the government to the thoughtless zeal and importunity of the clergy. Let it not be sup-

posed that we would deter even one softened and devout heart from approaching in humility the throne of the Eternal. But the prayers and prostrations of the truly religious soul are not promoted by political errors. The earnest, prayerful man—the man who lives ever in the strong belief that the omnipresent eye of God is upon all his paths and reads his secret thoughts, does not require the appointment of times and seasons when he may approach nearer to his Maker. With him life is one long act of practical worship in the zealous discharge of duty and the exercise of benevolence: thought is one harmonious and poetical prayer—a prayer devoid alike of greedy supplications or of vulgar adulation; but which, as the purest aspiration of which frail humanity is capable, forms a hallowed link between man and his God.

While, therefore, we could not but disapprove of the appointment of days of humiliation at a period when we should have presented nothing but a front of haughty defiance and unbending strength to the eyes of Europe (for the heart of the nation might secretly be prostrate before God, while its hundred thousand armed hands held their threatening weapons with a grasp of iron), yet we concur in the graceful propriety of appointing a day of thanksgiving for the return of peace. Not that England was tired of the war, or in any way exhausted by the struggle, for the contrary was notoriously the fact; not that the peace conferred more than we had a right to expect, or more than we believe we could at any time obtain at the point of the sword; but that a state of peace was in itself far preferable to a state of war (so long as that peace could be honourably obtained), and more pregnant with blessings—more creative of the elegance derived from the arts and the power over nature gathered from the sciences—more productive of all that tends to ameliorate the condition of man, to enhance the comforts of life, to subdue disease and to extirpate poverty, than a state of war could possibly be. Peace gathers, war scatters abroad; peace creates, war destroys; peace blesses labour, war lays a grinding burden upon it; peace makes the rich fields yield the full sheave of golden corn and the cottage-garden bloom with fragrant and varied beauty, war tramples them both into a blackened desert sown with human bones; peace bequeaths a surplus to posterity, war leaves an oppressive

* In accordance with the usual practice, a separate proclamation, to the same effect, was addressed to the authorities of Scotland.

debt to it; peace promotes the brotherhood of nations, war fosters national antipathies; peace produces benevolent emotions, war bitterness, hatred, fury, and deeds of blood and horror; peace is heaven's design, war the terrible growth of evil that arises from an abuse of the natural passions of princes and peoples. Truly, then, it was well to offer up thanks to God for the return of peace.

That 4th of May should have been a memorable Sunday, for it offered a grand, indeed a sublime opportunity to the clergy and other ministers of the gospel of this great kingdom. They were to stand forward as the exponents of the devout heart of England, and to express, in the presence of the Lord of the whole earth—of the God who in one hand bears battles, and in the other peace, the gratitude of a warlike people, who yet from an aversion to pour out evil upon mankind, proclaimed their thankfulness that the Lord had made war to cease upon the earth. Such a position was a grand one, and yielded means of influencing the intellect and affections of the people of this empire to a wonderful, an incalculable extent. No doubt many a heart was touched, and religious and moral good resulted; yet it is to be regretted that, with some fine and effective exceptions, the orations of the clergy on this occasion presented little that was removed from feebleness and that customary mode of address, which, from its tameness and much repetition, has for the most part ceased to affect a body of listeners. A tone of timidity also, and of irresolution, pervaded many of these sermons; and it might have been supposed from them, that England cowered back from the recent conflict with feelings akin to those of a whipped child, thankful that it was not subjected to further chastisement. Surely that humility which every reflective as well as devout mind must experience when it weighs its own puny existence, and considers the overwhelming grandeur of the illimitable universe—when it thinks of its own nothingness in relation to the incomprehensible Being who created it, could be as earnestly expressed in some other way. One preacher chose for his text the words, "Rejoice with trembling!" while another spoke of the war as a chastisement and judgment to this country. This is the language of the vanquished and the disgraced; and we thank God that was far, very far (as we trust it ever will continue) from being the lot of this country. Such language—and much of a

similar kind was used—ought not to have been employed; it was unseemly, and it was insincere, if it was supposed to express the feelings of any large congregation; for we are sure that no rational body of men thought that, in the war, England had been judged and punished for her sins. The very occasion belied the word; it was a day of *thanksgiving*—a day of devout joy for past victories and present blessings. It was not upon us, but upon Russia, that the war had fallen as a chastisement; and this was admitted in the language of its emperor: whether it also descended upon that aggressive empire as a judgment from God—as a thunderbolt hurled by divine wrath against the arrogance and injustice of irresponsible might, is an assertion which is not to be rashly made. Russia also claimed the exclusive protection of the Deity; and, assenting to the perplexing doctrine of special and particular interference in the affairs of men and in the arrangement of human disputes, it is not so clear that the hand of God fought with the allies; for their greatest miseries proceeded not from the power of the enemy, but from sickness and cold, and storms—things beyond the might of Russia to direct against us. We would have these great matters spoken of with a becoming humility. It is the duty of the Christian soldier to pray for the protection, and he may even presume to solicit the assistance, of the Deity; but it is a profane familiarity to take the Almighty, as it were, into a forced alliance with us, and proclaim that he aided in a terrible struggle carried on by his own pigmy creatures, and placed his hand in this scale or in that.

A few brief extracts from the best of the sermons delivered on the thanksgiving-day, may not be unacceptable to our readers. At St. Paul's, a sermon of some eloquence was delivered by the Very Rev. Dr. Milman, dean of the cathedral, from which we select the following passage:—"On the announcement of peace the minister of Christ might now subside into his proper office. He could not but feel that his Master's great function on earth was peace. He was emphatically the Prince of Peace. Although the minister of Christ might have acknowledged the due necessity of war, although he might have resigned himself to its inevitable evils, and borne with sad submission the tidings of bloody battles, of more wide-wasting disease, of provinces desolate, cities burnt—of thousands, tens of

thousands (if the losses of our foes were not, as it was to be feared they were not, terribly exaggerated), hundreds of thousands of his fellow-men cut off by premature death—death by famine, by plagues, by slaughter, happy if the desolation had not smitten his own home, his own heart; yet all this time there could not be but a consciousness that he was in a forced and unnatural state. There was a silent remonstrance in the inmost soul against war, as of itself unholy and un-Christian. Although religion might justify, nay, almost command it, might ennoble, soothe, mitigate, beautify war, yet was not war the less in its abstract, in its origin on one side or the other, in its inalienable ferocity, its misery, even in its skill employed on the destruction, not the happiness of mankind, irreligious and unevangelical. Who would deny the apostle's simple, but awful reply to the sober question,—‘Whence come wars and fightings among you?’ But the providence and the grace of God were in war, as in peace, over the events, the acts, and in the heart of man. ‘Thou also hast wrought all our works in us.’ Wherever there was human virtue in the heart of man there was God, there was the dim and cloudy divinity, the likeness of God, in which man was originally created. Wherever there was calm self-sacrifice, valiant reliance on God, conscientious discipline, trust in a righteous cause, and therefore a fearless confronting of death; wherever there was patience, resignation, religious unrepining, endurance of famine, wounds, disease; wherever there was magnanimity, mercy to the foe, there was God, there was Christ, there was the unseen, and, perhaps, unconscious, but manifest spirit of our religion, working in its deep undoubted sphere, the soul of man. He thought it might be said, that with some dark exceptions on the side of the enemy—exceptions which, by the indignation they aroused through Europe, and the anxiety to soften, mitigate, and explain them away, showed a deference for a higher code of war—and with a few acts of lawlessness on ours, the late war had been conducted with more straightforward bravery and skill, with less savage, marauding, murderous ferocity, than any in the annals of man. Let him add in justice that this was not merely the lofty aristocratic chivalry, as in feudal times, of Christian or of Pagan and Mohammedan kings and knights, neither of whom condescended to regard the butchery, the car-

nage, the famine, the wretchedness, the ferocity of their miserable retainers; but the laws of war, the humanities, it might be said, of war, seemed to have reached down to the common soldiery, to the lowliest, least educated, usually the least generous, most savage of men. Nor in tracing the influences of God and of Christ in the heart of man must we be silent (though careful to speak in humble unboastful words) of that deep universal sympathy which had permeated the whole of our land, from the highest to the humblest, from the throne to the cottage, the eager desire to succour and alleviate the distressed, to pour oil and wine into his wounds, to slake the bitter thirst, to infuse Christian consolation into the heart of the suffering and the dying—that sympathy shown even in the bursts, it might be, of misdirected indignation; in the reproaches, possibly unjust or exaggerated, of neglect or mismanagement; in almost pardonable uncharitableness towards those who were conducting a war on a scale unprecedented, which, of old, would have been thought impossible, and after a long unnerving peace—a war not however carried on in dim, dark, impenetrable remoteness, hidden from the eyes of men by its own smoke and dust, but represented to us in all its horrible distinctness, in every scene and concomitant of misery, suffering, and death, not with faithful and severe truth, but magnified and deepened, with a broad glare cast over it by that vast solar microscope—the public press. That sympathy was still more shown in the desertion of their rich and luxurious homes by well-born women—in the exchange by delicate and tender maidens of the pure, sunny, flower-embalmed atmosphere of their chambers and saloons for the damp, sickly, sultry air of the hospital—in confronting the danger, that most appalling danger to a modest mind, of all the coarse repulsive manners and habits of the rudest and hardest of mankind, a danger, wonderful as it might seem, awed down at once, and absolutely, and without exception subdued by the unanswerable appeal to the better feelings, by the majesty of goodness, by the tenderness which made kindness more kind, and added a grace even to Christian charity.”

Passing over several of the reported sermons as not particularly deserving notice, we may mention favourably that delivered in the church of St. James's, Westminster, by the Rev. J. E. Kempe. Referring to

the day of humiliation at the commencement of the war, he observed—"It was hard now to feel thankful, as it was then to feel contrite. The peace had come before we really wanted it—that is to say, before we had either done enough to be satisfied with war, or suffered enough to be weary of it. It would seem difficult now to show much gratitude to Almighty God for having made war to cease, and restored the reign of peace to Europe. But think as we might, war was a calamity to all engaged in it—to assailed and to assailants—to the weaker and to the stronger side—one of God's sore judgments upon his people. * * * Our emotions of thankfulness were languid and feeble, because we seemed baulked of our meed of glory, just when we flattered ourselves we were on the point of grasping it. Not to speak of the dreadful cost of blood by which it would have been attained, he ventured to suggest that, after all our high-wrought expectations, we might possibly have been disappointed. The gallant fleet paraded before the sovereign and the nation two years ago was not regarded with less satisfaction, or thought less irresistible, or less destined to lay in ruins the stronghold of the oppressor, than the fleet which a week since conjured up such proud visions of what we should have done to retrieve our shortcomings and establish our pre-eminence, had it not been for what was called the premature interruption of diplomacy. The event did not justify the former boast; and in the present instance we might have miscalculated to as great an extent, if not a greater. God might have denied us success, and we might have been reduced to the last extremities of shame and disaster. But admitting that it was absurd to imagine we should have failed in the continuation of the contest which the negotiations for peace suspended—admitting, as the information which now reached us tended to prove, that the odds were incalculably in our favour, and that our late adversary must ere long have been a suppliant for peace on our own terms—admitting that all these points—of which he was not competent to judge—were admissible, he suggested whether there was not a combination on the cards which would have easily neutralised our supposed superiority, if not turned the chances of that terrible game against us? From our eastern enterprise nothing might be reasonably looked for but a succession of triumphs. But what of those clouds which were gather-

ing in the western hemisphere? Had peace nothing to do with their dispersion? If they had rolled on and added their darkness to the political atmosphere, he could not help thinking that even the stout heart of England would have quailed beneath the storm which would have burst upon her. But let it be supposed that the mighty armament, called into existence seemingly to adorn a pageant, had gone forth to accomplish all that was expected from it—that those who led our armies had led them from victory to victory, had outdone the deeds of Napoleon and of Wellington, not to say eclipsed the brilliancy of Alma and the unshaken bravery of Inkermann, still should we as Christians be insensible to the mercy which spared us the terrible necessity of inflicting the terrible suffering which must have attended the presumed success of our arms? Not to be unnerved in the days of war's necessity by the tears of the widow and the fatherless—nay, to be ready to give our nearest and dearest when the common safety demanded it,—that was virtue and patriotism. But to take little or no account of human life, to disregard the sufferings of the weakest or meanest members of the community for the mere gratification of our natural vanity or ambition,—that was folly, selfishness, and sin. As Christians and as men we might devoutly thank God, not so much because He had caused us to vanquish our enemies, as because He had stopped us on the threshold of a probable course of triumphs; we might thank Him for the victories he had not compelled us to win, for the blood he had not compelled us to shed, for the miseries of which we should not be the instruments. Our sufferings by the war having been comparatively light and insignificant, we wanted the motive of thankfulness which was supplied by a consciousness of our great deliverance. Yet if we reflected ever so little, we must see that the circumstance which seemed at first unfavourable to the feeling of thankfulness ought to give it depth and intensity. We should consider how much we owed it to God's having strengthened and enriched us for a long series of years that, without any sensible diminution of our resources, without interruption of our prosperity, without hindrance of our commerce, without check to that progress which we all gloried in as the characteristic of the government under which we lived, we had been able to bring to a successful termination a war with an empire sup-

posed to be too mighty to be shaken by any assailant or any confederacy. The war had taught us to appreciate more fully the long peace which it so violently, but, God be praised, so briefly interrupted; and from the advantages of the peace which preceded the late war, we might learn to be grateful for that which was about to follow it."

At St. Pancras New Church, the Rev. Mr. Dale preached a sermon of some eloquence, but from much of the logic of which we dissent. He said—"We have been delivered from a bitter and bloody strife, into which, however just and necessary, we were most reluctantly drawn, and by which we have most severely suffered; in which even our victories and successes were only less disastrous than discomfitures and defeat; all the triumphs of which were drowned in wailing, and all the trophies of which were drenched in blood; a strife for which, while it endured, we were compelled to make the most grievous sacrifices; and from which, on its termination, we could scarcely hope to derive a corresponding benefit. From out of that strife—a strife that threatened to be as protracted as it was profitless, we have been delivered. But how have we been delivered from it? Not by the indomitable courage and perseverance of a matchless army, which in its endurance of privations, if not in its achievement of victories, has emulated and overpassed the brightest examples of devoted heroism recorded in the annals of mankind; not by the exploits of a mighty naval armament overspreading the surface of the sea and bearing in its bosom a machinery of destruction prepared to lay the most powerful bulwarks prostrate in the dust; not by confederacies and alliances with the most powerful and warlike people of the European interest with whom our gallant warriors have been fighting side by side—oh, if they must fight, may they never again fight otherwise, with aim and objects as truly disinterested, and in a cause as nobly just!—we have been delivered not by any means like these, but by the act of the Lord, bringing the counsel of the mighty to nought, by the power of the Lord making the devices of the crafty of none effect, by the secret, silent, unsuspected ministry of the same mysterious Providence which stricken in old time the oppressor's outstretched arm, and smote in the plenitude of his power the boastful king to whom an infatuated people ascribed the honour that

belongs to God alone. Our deliverance was not accomplished by feats of arms, nor by the skill of diplomacy, but it was by the cessation of the pulses of the heart of pride; it was the scattering of the schemes of an insatiable ambition by the stroke of the Angel of Death; it was this that paralysed the gigantic efforts of a boundless empire, to which one master mind was more than all its treasures and than all its hosts. There are two important subjects for consideration—the one is the secret of a nation's strength, and the other the principle of a nation's duty. The secret of a nation's strength, where do we read it? From whom are we to learn it but from God himself? We read it upon the shores of the Red Sea, where the pillar of fire that illuminated the track of the ransomed people through the waters that shrunk from their advance, presented to the fierce pursuers but a dark reverse of cloud ominous of impending ruin. We may read it in the hills that encompass Jerusalem, where the proud Assyrian encamped with his mighty host against the doomed and devoted city, from which, as it seemed, the remnant of David's royal line was about to be rooted up and cast out for ever. But it was enough for the safety of Jerusalem that the mercy of the Lord was upon her. Out of Jerusalem went forth the rescued remnant, for His mercy was upon his people, according as they put their trust in him. But is the arm of the Lord now straitened that it cannot save—or His ear heavy that it cannot hear? Have not our own records witnessed again and again how the counsel of the Lord standeth for ever? Is the memory yet extinct, has the celebration yet ceased among us of that mighty deliverance which was vouchsafed to our country when she was menaced three centuries ago for the gospel's sake? Another European royalty was then sailing as a queen upon the waters—another claimed the proud title of empress of the seas—another power sent forth a mighty armament which was deemed invincible. And it might have been deemed invincible to human power, but there is no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsel against the Lord. Whether the field of warfare be on the wide champaign, or beneath the frowning fortress, or upon the bosom of the broad ocean, His ministers of salvation are never wanting where His mercy hath decreed to save. He blew with his winds and they were scattered. Britain

kept her hard-won gospel, and henceforth Britain has been free. But has there not been like deliverance vouchsafed to us within the memory of living men? Was there not a time when our beloved country stood alone among the nations of the West, and all that seemed wanting to her perpetual exclusion from the family of Europe, if not to the utter annihilation of her commerce, and the subjugation of her people, was the continuance of amity and association between two autocrats who shared and might have swayed the world, could the one have been contented with the diadem of the East, and the other with the sceptre of the West. But when was ambition ever satisfied with half, when fraud or force might win the whole? And thus, out of the evil purposes of each, arose the accomplishment of the counsel of the Lord. He gave snow like wool; he scattered the hoar frost like ashes; the mercy of the Lord was upon those whom he willed to deliver, though dearly was the deliverance purchased, for as many gallant Frenchmen found their last earthly resting-place in Russian snows as there now are of Russians mouldering in the rank cemetery of the Crimea or buried beneath the ruins of Sebastopol. The secret of national strength, then, is the resting upon us the mercy of a covenant God who taketh pleasure in them that trust in Him. Trust, however, is in no degree allied to presumption. We are not the less bound to maintain our military forces and to equip our naval power, and to replenish our arsenals, and to garrison our strongholds, because we trust in that mercy without which all plans of worldly wisdom must miscarry, and no accumulation of means, whether of defence or of aggression, can prevail. We live in a country which counts itself happy and calls itself free; a country the colonies of which overspread, the commerce of which encircles the globe, the merchants of which are princes, and the traffickers of which the honourable of the earth. We can affirm with truth what, in the mouth of the chosen seed of Abraham was but an empty boast, that we never were in bondage to any man—that no British woman has ever beheld on her own soil the footprint of an invader or of a slave. But we can say more than this; we live in a land where the gospel of salvation is free to all as the air we breathe. If we stand on an eminence among the nations of the world, what hath placed us there but the

mercy of the Lord? and what can maintain us there but the same mercy continued to us notwithstanding our manifold demerits and delinquencies?"

Upon this it is right to remark, that, humanly speaking, we were indisputably, and in the strictest sense, saved from the evils that threatened us, solely "by the indomitable courage and perseverance of a matchless army." It bespeaks a poverty of conception on the part of the reverend orator, that in his endeavour to magnify the glory of God, he took from the patient, enduring soldier that praise which the latter had nobly earned. The Creator, in his benevolence, accepts our prayers; but the sublimity of his nature can neither require nor be gratified with a style of thanksgiving which has its source in exaggeration, if not in untruth. We have already said that there is something of spiritual arrogance and a tone of profane familiarity in attributing the success of our arms to the special "act of the Lord." If the Deity had so unequivocally declared for this country, as this boastful language implies he did, Russia would have reeled back from the struggle smitten irreparably, and crushed into prostrate helplessness; or at least into a state of helplessness past the power of man to retrieve. The incidents of the war do not warrant the use of such language as that employed by the preacher. Russian priests and princes had, throughout the struggle, ever employed the same language; and scandalised Europe listened to it with emotions of disgust and contempt. Shortly before this very thanksgiving-day, the Archbishop of Moscow had published an address to the faithful of that city, in which he said—"Let us render thanks to God, who has supported us in this struggle. Let us render thanks to God, who has given us peace." He added—"Despite the success which the war still promised to our arms, we should not wish for its continuance. Let us thank God that orthodox and Christian Russia is not responsible for the commencement of the war; it was not she who declared that war—she was provoked to it, and was obliged to accept it. It was important for her not to incur the reproach of having contributed to its continuation." To a Russian ear, or indeed to any ear not native to our land and partial to our welfare, Mr. Dale's language must seem as offensive, as arrogant, and as insincere as this does to us. Again, Mr. Dale's comparison of the

recent war with the Spanish invasion of England during the reign of Elizabeth, is altogether inadmissible. When the armada of the brutal bigot Philip threatened our coasts, for the purpose of forcing upon the people of this country a form of religion altogether repugnant to them, then indeed it might, without immodesty or profaneness, be said that the Lord arose and scattered the oppressor. Yet even in such an instance as this, it is necessary to be cautious and humble in attributing motives and actions to the Deity; for, by a parity of reasoning, if Philip had been successful (which, but for the fierce storm that scattered his fleet, he might have been), it would necessarily have followed that the Lord had assisted in restoring the Roman form of religion in England; a conclusion which, we fancy, very few would be disposed to grant. With regard to the comparison between Spain and Russia, it must be seen, that if the forces of nature, at the bidding of the Deity, had overwhelmed the Russian fleet at Sinope instead of allowing it to crush that of Turkey, or if they had annihilated the Russian army on the banks of the Danube, then the circumstance might be said to bear a resemblance to the apparently almost miraculous salvation of England from the bigotry of Spain. No such real or apparent intervention took place: God withheld his arm; and but for the interposition of France and England, Turkey would probably have been dismembered, and Russia triumphant. It was very properly said by another preacher on this occasion, that our feelings of gratitude ought not to be polluted by self-glorification.

An excellent and instructive discourse was also delivered in the Scotch national church, by the Rev. Dr. Cumming. There was in it a political rendering of religious tenets; a practical application of his discourse, which rendered it acceptable to the worldly mind, without depriving it of that devotional interest looked for by the purely pious one. It contained some extravagance about "the students of prophecy, who saw what was coming;" but that subject is the peculiar weakness of the reverend doctor. It is a very easy matter, after some great historical event has taken place, to make or interpret a prophecy about it. In other respects the sermon was an excellent religious and political discourse, and as such we will transfer to our columns a brief report of it. The preacher commenced by observ-

ing that national life was very much like individual life—sunshine and shadows, lights and clouds—one year chronicled the sufferings of the wounded, the numbers of the slain, bitter bereavements, and curses "not loud but deep" on them that kindled the sleeping embers of war: another year was inaugurated with naval reviews and national thanksgivings; and, the war-cloud having spent its forces, the soldier returned to his home, and the currents of social life to their accustomed channels. Every Christian must deprecate war; but there were conditions of the moral, social, and political atmosphere so unwholesome and abnormal, that war, like lightning, cleared the air, fulfilled a beneficent mission, and millions breathed freer because thousands had died and were buried on the field of battle. But we must feel thankful for a temporary quiet, if it do not prove a permanent peace. A lull even in the tempest was precious. In this world a lasting peace was not to be expected yet, but such peace as diplomacy could create was neither to be despised nor refused. We must also thank God that bloodshed and all the horrors of war had ceased. Our hospitals and orphan schools, England's humblest huts and her proudest halls, the heights of Alma, the trenches around Sebastopol, and the cemetery on Cathcart's-hill, would remain for many a year the lasting proofs of the terrible struggle in which our country had played no inglorious part. We had also reason to be thankful for the heroism and devotedness displayed by all our soldiers from the highest to the humblest in the recent conflict. That disasters occurred at the beginning of the war was most true, but we were too much inclined to censure our brave soldiers and gallant sailors because they did not achieve impossibilities. We ought to look much nearer home; for during the last twenty years we had become so intensely commercial, so interested in the till, so absorbed in cotton and corn—all good things in their places—that we denounced the very idea of war being possible; and the students of prophecy who saw what was coming were called foolish fanatics. The rage for economy had been such that, to build a cotton-mill we seemed not indisposed to break up the British fleet. But he looked upon the maintenance of a large military and naval force as an insurance upon our national safety. A man insured his house, but it was not, therefore, more liable to take

fire; and such a spectacle as that witnessed at Spithead the other day, so far from being a provocative to war, was, in his judgment, the best preservative of peace. We likewise felt thankful to God for the noble and beneficent sympathies which the first tidings of suffering in the Crimea awakened. From the queen to the lowliest village maiden, all vied in sacrifice, in labours, in sympathy. A leading daily newspaper raised a prodigious sum for the relief of the sick and wounded, and the fund was distributed by Mr. Macdonald, a countryman of his own, with such skill, tact, and business-like efficiency, that it made a moral as well as material impression upon the country and the army. Nor could we forget the heroic devotedness of a lady—Florence Nightingale—who left at home all that woman loved, and braved abroad all that woman dreaded, in order to mitigate the sufferings of the army. We were thankful, in the next place, for the instances of true piety that appeared in the army. The *Memoirs of Captain Vicars* showed how a Christian life in its noblest form could be led amid all the horrors of actual warfare, while the last letter of Colonel Shadforth proved that a man could be at once a devout and humble follower of Jesus, and a brave and loyal servant of his sovereign and his country. Nor could a more beautiful sight be witnessed than that often seen in the neighbourhood of Sebastopol—the sight of an army joining in the worship of God, while the air above and around them was darkened with the instruments of death, and the sound of shot and shell rang in their ears. Another ground of thankfulness was, that among the articles of peace was included a recommendation that war should not in future be declared between two nations until the good offices of friendly powers had been exhausted. The highest types of our race were the martyr, the philanthropist, and the patriot, who stood higher than the soldier or sailor on that ladder, one end of which rested on the earth and the other stretched to the sky; and no doubt the day would come when, turning their swords into ploughshares and their spears into pruning-hooks, the nations of the world would engage in war no more. The preacher then noticed the perils of peace, remarking that he doubted whether Mammon did not eclipse Mars in hatefulness; for if bad things had been done under the shadow of the one, very cruel and unholy things had

been done under the name of the other. The excitements of the exchange were as fierce and desperate as those of the field of battle. War had sometimes been a positive mercy; and he was not sure that the late conflict, though it had carried rills of bitter sorrow into many a heart and home, was not on the whole a blessing by disturbing that selfish, grasping, money-making worship of Mammon which had become the national sin of England. It was in peace that luxurious habits were acquired; and we might learn a lesson from the fact that Capua did more to save Rome than all her legions put together. During the peace now begun, it would be our duty to try by God's blessing to destroy the evil passions, at home and abroad, which are the seeds of war, and to sow broadcast those precious truths which grow up into harvests of righteousness, peace, and joy. Underneath the tumults of the recent war were deep, unsettled, religious questions ripening for a yet more terrible outburst. Turkey in Europe would soon disappear in all its distinctive peculiarities. "The great river Euphrates" was all but dried up. But Italy was one vast volcano, and Rome and Naples were likely to be its first orifices. The *Times* well remarked the other day,—“This convulsion will hardly fail to draw in ourselves and the other leading states of Europe.” He did not expect that the war had finally closed. It was merely preparing to appear on a new stage, and under new circumstances, and to draw into its vortex nationalities that had ignominiously stood aloof during the last two years. “To our country,” continued the reverend doctor, in conclusion, “I would earnestly appeal. Be ready. The time is not yet for beating your sword into a ploughshare. To the church of Christ I would say, ‘Work while the peace lasts; spread out your holy mission; make great sacrifices; preach the gospel to every creature.’ To Christians I would say, ‘Watch, pray, have your hearts and treasure in heaven.’”

A good and appropriate sermon was also preached at St. Philip's, Regent-street, by the Rev. J. M. Bellew; and a poor and inappropriate one at Trinity church, Chelsea, by the Archbishop of Canterbury. Of the other sermons reported, but few call for any comment. At every church collections were made after the services, chiefly for the commendable purpose of erecting a Christian and memorial church at Constantinople.

CHAPTER XVI.

REFLECTIONS UPON THE TREATY OF PEACE; BRIEF ANALYSIS OF IT; DEBATES UPON IT IN THE BRITISH HOUSES OF PARLIAMENT.

IN Chapter XII., we have inserted a copy of the treaty of peace, almost without appending a word of comment. It was better, we thought, to delay our opinion concerning it until we came to notice the debates it elicited in both houses of parliament. The peace was satisfactory, but not triumphant. The allies had not dictated terms to a prostrate foe, or wrung from Russia any great territorial concessions; but it must be remembered that they did not enter on the war with the idea or the hope of prostrating Russia; and that they had expressly repudiated all intention of obtaining territorial profit for themselves, or inflicting territorial loss upon the enemy. Yet, what they aimed at, they had accomplished; and in a much shorter time than even sanguine men had deemed possible. Russia had suffered bitterly, and she had yielded; but though much of her military *prestige* was gone, yet she had escaped dishonour. Her wonderful, persevering, scientific, and heroic defence of Sebastopol, wiped out the shame she suffered in the earlier part of the war, and won for her the respect of her enemies. Undoubtedly the Russians were thought more highly of after the conclusion of the war than before its commencement. We had found them better than we had supposed them to be. The common soldiers were pitifully ignorant and uncivilised, only just escaped from barbarism; but they were brave, and wonderfully impressed with a sense of military duties. The officers were, as far as we had the opportunities of observing, gentlemen of refined manners, highly educated, and with an acute taste for all the elegancies of modern civilisation. Indeed, the gentlemen of Russia differed very little from the gentlemen of England or of France.

It will at once be seen that the peace promised to be the more lasting, because Russia had been treated with as a great and independent empire, instead of being regarded as a baffled and defeated state. Had the war been carried on until she was utterly exhausted, and peace then been granted to her on terms which she could

not avoid considering as galling and degrading, it is certain she would have renewed the struggle as soon as returning strength permitted her to do so. Such would have been the conduct of England or France, had it been their fate to have occupied a similar position: such would have been the conduct of any nation of high spirit; and, therefore, that would most assuredly have been her course. Something more might, perhaps, have been wrung from Russia, but that would have rendered the peace of very doubtful durability. Some questions were left for the unrevealed future to settle; but they were of a nature which, under the peculiar and complicated circumstances of the case, rendered it almost impossible for warriors or diplomatists to decide. Certainly, in a political sense, we must agree with the poet Byron, that—

“Men are the slaves of circumstances when
The circumstances seem the slaves of men.”

The peace engaged that all territories conquered or occupied by either of the belligerents during the war, should be reciprocally abandoned. That an amnesty should be granted by all the sovereigns engaged, to such of their subjects who had been compromised by any participation in the events of the war in favour of the enemy. This had chiefly reference to the unfortunate Tartars of the Crimea, and the natives of the Circassian shores of the Black Sea. Turkey was admitted into the European system, or family of states; and the great powers of that continent engaged to respect its independence and territorial integrity. In case of any future dispute arising between the Turkish government and any of the other powers signing the peace, a recourse to mediation by the contracting parties was to take place, before they appealed again to arms. The sultan's firman, recognising the equality of his Christian with his Mohammedan subjects, was recognised and alluded to by the treaty, but not incorporated with it. At the same time, to discountenance an oppressive interference with the internal government or Turkey, it was provided that the contracting

powers were not, collectively or separately, to interfere between the sultan and his subjects.* The Black Sea was "neutralised"—that is, thrown open to the mercantile marine of every nation, subject only to regulations of quarantine, customs, and police. Consuls were to be admitted into the Russian and Turkish ports on its coasts, on which both the czar and the sultan engaged not to establish or maintain any military-maritime arsenal; an article which provided against the reconstruction of Sebastopol, or the erection of a similar fortress on another part of the coast. The czar and the sultan were, however, each to be allowed to maintain a few small ships of war in the Black Sea, for the purposes of police and the prevention of piracy.† Arrangements were made for the free navigation of the Danube; a great boon to Austria and the principalities, and indirectly a material benefit to the commerce of Europe. The next item was of the highest importance, and approached the nearest to a humiliation of Russia. In exchange for the towns and ports restored to him by the allies, the Emperor Alexander consented "to the rectification of his frontier in Bessarabia;" that is, he surrendered a small piece, certainly a very small piece, of the territory which for so many years his ancestors had been steadily absorbing into their dominions. This cession of territory was, however, of great importance, as it took the mouths of the Danube from the control of Russia; and even contained the famous fortress of Ismail, the scene of one of Suwarrow's greatest and most sanguinary triumphs. Wallachia and Moldavia were to enjoy, under the suzerainty of the Porte, such privileges as they had hitherto been in possession of; this was to be guaranteed them by the contracting powers, none of which were to exercise any exclusive protection over them. This was fatal to the cat-like encroachments of Austria, whose troops still held possession of these unhappy provinces. In each province a divan, representing the interests of all classes of society, was to be convoked, in order to express the wishes of the people in regard to the definite organisation of these states. The principalities were also to raise a national armed force for the purpose of maintaining the security of its interior and frontiers. Servia also was

to maintain its independent and national administration, under the protection of the Sublime Porte.

Such is a brief analysis of the treaty of peace; and now we will refer to the debates concerning it, which occurred in both houses of the British parliament. On the evening of Monday, the 5th of May, the Earl of Ellesmere rose in the house of peers, to invite their lordships' assent to an address of congratulation to the queen, on the peace which had been so recently concluded. He said, he did not intend to describe his own satisfaction as that which springs from victories without a check, from success without sacrifices, or such as might attend one of those great consummations which enable the victor, at his pleasure, to trample on a prostrate foe. Satisfaction such as France might have felt with the bulletins of Ulm, or Austerlitz, or Jena, was not his, nor was it what he ever expected to gain, nor, he must own, what he could lament to forego. He thought the reward for our great exertions and great sacrifices, though it involved no subversion of dynasties, no sweeping redistribution of territory—though it left on the map of Europe little trace beyond one beneficent and not unimportant change, yet came up to the mark we prescribed to ourselves at the outset; was, in the main, all to which reasonable men looked forward, and more than even sanguine men expected to gain within the time. His lordship continued—"It was very generally imagined—at least, it was very industriously circulated—that England, in pursuit of some interest, real or fancied, of her own, was willing or resolved to ignore the substantial offers of Russia; that it was part of the instructions of my noble friend, by all the subtle devices attributed to that bugbear of continental coffee-houses, 'perfidious Albion,' to make it impossible for other powers to accept conditions with which they were satisfied, and to close a strife with which they were comparatively wearied. Your lordships have not to learn from me that these suspicions were utterly unfounded. Still, there was much to account for and excuse them. The recognition by Russia—which I think a frank and manly one—of a state of circumstances which forbade her to persevere in armed opposition to the remonstrances of her truest friends and the accumulating power of her antagonists, had come, not as such recognitions often come, late, and on sheer

* See Art. IX., par. 2; *ante*, p. 176.

† For particulars see Convention No. 2, annexed to the treaty; *ante*, p. 180.

compulsion, but had anticipated the expectations of Europe at large, and still more of England. It certainly ran before my own. Here and elsewhere, but here especially, men were slow to perceive and to admit, that the untarnished honour of her arms had enabled wisdom and moderation to predominate in her councils. It was the duty of government, while a prospect remained of a recurrence and continuance of the contest, to take no step, and to use no language which should relax our material preparations for the worst, or damp the spirit of the country. It was an inevitable consequence, that while, on the one hand, some here misconstrued the conduct of Russia, others should draw false conclusions from the somewhat grim and determined attitude of England. It was hard to believe that a country which had accumulated, not in unapproachable nooks and corners, but in the face of day and the blaze of notoriety, materials for war such as the world had never witnessed, could be sincere in its acceptance of the preliminaries of a peaceful solution. I advert to this, because I am well convinced that my noble friend had up-hill work to encounter at the outset, before he could carry conviction to the minds of all concerned, that he was as incapable of accepting the task of acting on dishonest instructions, as any English government, let the party in power be what it may, is of giving them to its representative. Your lordships now know in what manner, and with what amount of success, my noble friend encountered and overcame these and all other difficulties of his arduous task. His success has, at least, been such as leads me to entertain much distrust of a theory very prevalent in this country. It is somewhat remarkable that, while by the continental press England is very usually represented as the type of selfishness and perfidy—as always aiming, and often arriving, at overreaching the innocent diplomatists of other countries—all this time she is as constantly represented by writers of her own soil as the ready dupe and victim of the superior diplomatic capacity of continental statesmen. I know, and your lordships know, that the first of these theories is erroneous. I think the recent conduct of my noble friend and his coadjutor, Lord Cowley, throws much doubt on the second. I see no evidence in the documents before me that the innocence of my noble friend has been practised upon. But, my lords, I

am equally bound to say that I see no proof that the attempt was made. I have no doubt that Count Orloff contended well and manfully for his master's interests; but neither in the documents before us, nor from common fame, have I gathered reason to believe that he was more capable than my noble friend of descending to those low and insincere devices which diplomatists are supposed to permit themselves. Those who had personal knowledge of men and things at St. Petersburg, as I have heard, drew favourable auguries, at first, from the selection of Count Orloff for his mission. It was, as I believe, justly thought that the choice spoke well for the character and intentions of that young sovereign for whom, from no fault of his own, the dawn of his reign arose—

“ ‘Not in the sunshine and the smile of heaven,
But wrapt in whirlwinds and begirt with woes.’

I hail in that sovereign the indications of strong will and sound decision which have contributed essentially to the pacification of Europe, and give fair promise of the continuance of tranquillity. I hope that Russia may henceforth present a spectacle which the rest of Europe may contemplate, not only without jealousy or mistrust, but with sympathy and satisfaction—the spectacle of a great empire, under the guidance of a strong and able hand, repairing the ravages of war by the arts of peace. It is perfectly true, and a truism, that the real sinews of war are wealth, science, and civilisation; but it is as true that the cultivation of all or any of these interests has pacific and corrective tendencies; and if we are to act, either as individuals or as nations, on the moral view that every depository of power is to make the worst possible use of it, the world will be less fit to live in than it now is with all its imperfections.” The noble lord concluded by moving,—
“That a humble address be presented to her majesty, to return to her majesty the sincere acknowledgments and thanks of this house for the important communication which her majesty has been graciously pleased to make to this house, of the general treaty concluded at Paris on the 30th of March, between her Majesty, the Emperor of Austria, the Emperor of the French, the King of Prussia, the Emperor of Russia, the King of Sardinia, and the Sultan, by which peace has been re-established between her Majesty, the Emperor of the French, the King of Sardinia,

and the Sultan, on the one hand, and the Emperor of Russia on the other;

"To assure her majesty that, while we should have deemed it our duty cheerfully to afford her majesty our firm support, if it had unfortunately been found necessary to continue the war, we have learnt with joy and satisfaction that her majesty has been enabled to re-establish peace on conditions honourable to her majesty's crown, and which fully accomplish the great objects for which the war was undertaken;

"To express to her majesty the great satisfaction which we feel at finding that while those alliances which have so mainly contributed to the vigorous and successful prosecution of the war have been equally effective in the consolidation of peace, powers which have not taken an active part in the war have combined with the belligerents to give additional firmness to the arrangements by which the repose of Europe is in future to be protected from disturbance;

"To state to her majesty that we rejoice that, notwithstanding the great exertions which the late war has rendered necessary, the resources of the empire remain unimpaired;

"To express our hope that the peace which has now been concluded may, under the favour of Divine Providence, long continue to shed its blessings over Europe, and that harmony among governments and friendly intercourse among nations may steadily promote the progress of civilisation and secure the welfare and happiness of mankind."

The motion was seconded by Lord Glenelg, in a speech of more than average merit. He contended that, if their lordships considered the state of Europe two years ago, and as it was at that moment, they would find sufficient ground upon which to congratulate her majesty upon the great truth that all the conditions of the war had been satisfied, fully and honourably; yet without insolent exultation, and without contempt of the rights and feelings of the nation with which we have been at war. The real test was—what were the evils we meant to redress, what the evils we meant to avert, and what has been the result? Look at the state of Europe ten years ago. Russia was then in possession, either permanently or virtually, by means of her influence, of the greater portion of Europe. Russia, with all her native grandeur, exaggerated by the imaginations of men, and surrounded with all the

prestige which diplomatic skill, talents, and great wealth could throw around her—Russia at that time exercised over the greater part of Europe a mesmeric influence, the dread of which extended even to our empire in India. What was then the condition of the several countries of Europe? Germany groaning under the influence of Russia; Sweden being gradually absorbed into her system; the principalities in her grasp; the waters of the Danube under her seal; the Black Sea surrounded by her fortresses, and loaded with her navies; Turkey, not indeed at her last gasp, but already condemned by the sentence of mortal disease, which her powerful neighbour had pronounced. What is its state now? The spell is broken. Germany wakes from that trance, and begins to show at least some symptoms of conscious existence; Sweden is released from those bonds; the Danube is free; the Euxine is free; the Ottoman empire is preserved; and, therefore, he might well say that the spell is broken. The noble lord continued—"The people of this country, devoted indeed to the arts of peace, were yet deeply alive to the cause of justice and humanity; and from one end of the country to the other, the demand of justice and humanity was answered by one universal voice. This war was peculiarly the war of the people; they threw themselves into the lists, regardless of consequences, and joined to noble allies, resolved never to cease from the war until its objects were attained. If that period excite admiration, what must be our feelings at the subsequent attitude of the country? No eulogy can be too great for the qualities which were exhibited during the summer and winter which followed the commencement of the war. The winter of 1854-'5 is one of the most glorious periods recorded in the annals of England. The most powerful demands were made upon the greatest virtues which belong to man's character. In the field, in the hospital, and in the trenches, gallantry, self-devotion, noble heroism, sublime fortitude, and the heroic endurance of martyrdom, were all gathered together and exhibited to the world in the ranks of the British army. At home the nation was not idle or indifferent. We all know how the springs of sympathy were unlocked, how every heart and every head was at work to furnish supplies of every kind to our soldiers in the Crimea. We know how men of every rank

vied in their efforts to minister to the wants of their fellow-countrymen; and how many hastened to the seat of war itself, to carry consolation to the sick, the wounded, and the dying. But this was not all. In the spring of last year negotiations for peace failed, and it seemed as though the war was to be protracted for a long period. New burdens were imposed, new sacrifices were called for, new miseries were to be endured. Some men began to waver in the struggle; strong nerves began to tremble, and stout hearts to falter; but the people of England never wavered. They had nailed their colours to the mast, they had chosen their lot, and they were determined to carry the conquest to an honourable issue. Nothing can excel the solemn but noble attitude of the people at that moment. There was no noisy invective, no factitious excitement; but a determined resolution, arising from a consciousness of right and of power—a resolution that would never be baffled. Neither have they been. It was impossible to mark the conduct of the people at this period, and not to see that the fate of Sebastopol was sealed."

The Earl of Malmesbury then addressed the house at considerable length, in opposition to the address. He thought the language of it exaggerated, and therefore he could not concur in it. He thought the writer should not have called upon their lordships to express their "joy and satisfaction" on the re-establishment of peace, but should have made the satisfaction merge in the joy, instead of the joy in the satisfaction. He was not of opinion that the treaty warranted even the latter state of feeling; and he denied that the objects of the war, so far as he understood them, had been accomplished by the treaty. He spoke at considerable length concerning the fall of Kars, which he considered had exercised a prejudicial influence on the terms of the peace. He contended that there was nothing in the treaty to prevent the northern forts of Sebastopol being maintained in the condition they were then; nothing to prevent the Russians again fortifying their hills and raising another Malakhoff, with even greater power than before; nothing to prevent them constructing immense stone fortresses, heavily armed, on the shores of the Black Sea, facing the Turkish empire. He wished also to know what became of the many forts along the Circassian coast, which the Russians were obliged to abandon, and

the abandonment of which gave peace and liberty to the Circassians. He affirmed that we had benefited by the assistance of the Circassians, and then abandoned them. He thought that, in the recent conferences at Paris, not the objects of the war, but the settlement of a peace were the only matters considered. He would not oppose the address; but he considered, that if the objects of the war were such a reduction of the power of Russia as would make it impossible for her ever again to attack Turkey, they had not been attained; neither had we obtained that cession of territory which he considered we might have done.

The Earl of Clarendon responded to this adverse address. He spoke apologetically of Lord Stratford with respect to his conduct to General Williams, and reminded the house, that it was to that nobleman's influence that Europe was indebted for that hattîscherif which was the Magna Charta of the privileges of the Christian subjects of the sultan. He asked whether anything could be brought against the English government, with respect to Kars, that did not apply equally to the French government? When he attended her majesty to Paris, he found the French government just as much alive to the dangers which threatened Kars as we could be; but it was always urged upon him by those whom he consulted, that Sebastopol was our chief object, that to that fortress all our attention should be directed; that if it fell, all other things would follow as a matter of course; and that in all military affairs of consequence, nothing was so unadvised and so likely to produce failure as a divided operation. He contended, that although the fall of Kars was undoubtedly a great disaster, yet that it had no prejudicial effect upon the negotiations for peace. "With respect to Nicolaieff," continued the earl, "I must observe that it is not in the same condition with regard to the question of military and naval arsenals as Sebastopol. The Russian plenipotentiaries did not attach much importance to it; but Count Orloff pointed out, that the same principle by which we required the destruction of the works of Nicolaieff, would apply equally to any place situated upon the internal waters and rivers of Russia flowing into the Black Sea, from whatever distance; and that some ship-building place was absolutely necessary for Russia in that part of her dominions, for the purpose of building and repairing the vessels which she would be entitled to maintain

there. What Count Orloff urged was very true. He said it was not the existence of an arsenal, but the use to which it was put, that was of importance; and he solemnly declared, on the part of the Emperor of Russia, that neither at Nicolaieff, at Kher-son, nor at any port in the Sea of Azoff, nor in any tributary to that sea, would there be ever constructed or maintained any vessel exceeding in number or size those which Russia would be entitled by the treaty to maintain in the Black Sea. My noble friend (the Earl of Malmesbury) complains that this declaration is not included in the treaty; but I do not see that Russia was bound to make any engagements with respect to her inland waters. We had no right to propose that degree of humiliation, and she would not have agreed to it. But the declaration made by the Russian plenipotentiaries, in the name of their sovereign, and recorded in a protocol signed by them, although it may not have all the binding force of a treaty, has the same moral obligation; and I have no hesitation in saying that, if one of these protocols were ever violated, it might be appealed to successfully by all the contracting parties, as a binding document."

The earl then referred to the conditions for maintaining the freedom of the Danube, to the Circassians, and to the forts on the eastern coast of the Black Sea. He denied that the Circassians deserved any consideration at the hands of the allies; for, during the war, they had not shown the slightest sympathy with them, or the least wish to assist their arms. He believed that even Schamyl had been influenced in favour of the Russian government by the restitution of his son, who had been a prisoner in their hands, and by large sums of money, in the form of ransoms. He continued—"Count Orloff said, that the forts on the eastern coast of the Black Sea had been built at great expense, in most unhealthy localities; that their occupation had been attended with great loss of life; that they were now destroyed; but that he could not engage that nothing of the kind should be built; because some troops must go there, and they must have shelter, and be protected against the brigands who infested the whole of that quarter. Moreover, these forts are not forts for purposes of aggression; they were intended for internal objects; in fact, for defending commerce, and assisting the blockade which has been so many years

established in these countries; but Count Orloff stated, on the part of the Emperor of Russia, that he hoped the character of the people would be improved by the civilising influence of commerce; that the blockade and other restrictions would be removed; and that all the ports of Russia in that quarter—seven or eight in number—would be opened to foreign trade, and would receive foreign consuls." After paying a high compliment to the Emperor of the French for his honourable conduct and perfect good faith, the noble earl thus concluded:—"I think if your lordships will reflect upon the state of things which existed two years ago,—if you remember the onerous treaties by which Turkey was bound, and which were so interpreted as to give Russia powers of interference in the Ottoman empire,—if you remember that Russia claimed a protectorate over the civil and religious immunities and privileges of many of the sultan's subjects,—that Sebastopol, protecting a powerful Russian fleet, was a standing menace to Turkey,—that Russia claimed a protectorate over the principalities, and claimed and constantly exercised a power of armed intervention,—that she was able to obstruct the free navigation of the Danube,—that she was meditating the establishment of another Sebastopol in the Aland Islands,—that she was aiming at an occupation of Norway, which would have given her complete command of the northern seas,—if you remember that Russia had created and justified the greatest alarm throughout Europe, and if you reflect that now all the treaties between Russia and Turkey are annulled,—that the sultan has granted reforms, privileges, and immunities to his Christian subjects,—that Sebastopol and the Russian fleet are no longer a menace to Turkey,—that the seas which were before closed, are now open to free and unrestricted commerce,—that the principalities will no longer suffer from Russian protection, or have cause to fear Russian intervention; but that the institutions which, in fact, they will give themselves, will be placed under the guarantee of Europe,—that a treaty has been signed, which is annexed to the general treaty, and therefore part of the national law of Europe, which guarantees the possessions of Sweden and Norway from aggression on the part of Russia,—that Austria is now more closely bound to the Western Powers by the treaties into which she has entered,—that Sar-

dinia has gained great influence and *prestige* by the position which has been assigned to her in the congress of the great powers of Europe,—that the alliance between England and France has been strengthened by the war,—and that the common sacrifices and hardships which they have borne have cemented the ties of friendship, good-will, and cordiality between the two nations,—I think, my lords, you will have no reason to be dissatisfied. I think it will be admitted that the objects of the war have been accomplished; and I trust that a treaty which secures those objects may not be thought unworthy of your lordships' approval. I trust, also, that the people of this great country—knowing, as they do, that their resources are unexhausted, that their energies are unimpaired, that they were never at any moment of their history better prepared for war than at the present time—will be content to sheathe the sword with honour, and remember the calamities of war only the better to appreciate the blessings of peace."

The Earl of Derby objected to the terms of the address, and said that he accepted the peace as he believed the country accepted it, without enthusiasm, but without opposition. He believed the country looked upon it as a peace which might have been worse, but which might have been far better; a peace they were willing to put up with, but not one which they thought compensated for the sacrifices, the sufferings, the labours, and the expenses of the war. He was followed by Earl Granville in support of the address, and then considerable interest was excited by the rising of the Earl of Aberdeen, who, since his retirement from the ministry, had taken no very active part in political life.

His lordship stated, that he had no intention to enter into any details of the treaty; but he desired to say that, as no man ever more earnestly desired to prevent the calamities of war, none could more cordially rejoice in the restoration of peace. He was glad that the warlike reputation of his noble friend at the head of the government had rendered it possible to make a peace wise and honourable in itself, but which if it had been made under his auspices, might, perhaps, have produced discontent and excited serious reprehension. He then made the following interesting historical reflections:—"I entertain no doubt that, whatever may be the criticisms which

we hear now on the terms of pacification, this treaty will meet with the approbation of the country; for it is a remarkable circumstance in the history of the last century, that all our treaties of peace, however unpopular and objected to at the time they were made, have ultimately been sanctioned by the deliberate opinion of posterity. There could not be a stronger instance of this than the declaration of Mr. Pitt, which I very well remember to have heard, that he thought the treaty of Utrecht a very good one; but it had been much disfigured and misrepresented for party purposes. My noble friend on the cross benches (Earl Stanhope), who has done so much for the history of his country, has described wisely and justly the treaty of 1763, looking at it from this distance of time; but if he had lived in those days he would very probably have entertained the same opinions as his relative, Lord Chatham, who described it as a treacherous, insecure, and disgraceful capitulation. But not only have all treaties of peace during the last century, however much objected to at the time, been acquiesced in, but ultimately approved. I will go further; with regard to wars, the operation which has taken place has always been the reverse. Wars which have been extremely popular when they were undertaken, have by the verdict of posterity, been less favourably judged. The most popular war in which the country was ever engaged—truly a war of the people, as the late war has sometimes been called—was that one into which Sir Robert Walpole was reluctantly dragged. I believe there is no one who will now hesitate to declare that it was a most unjust and unnecessary war. It is but natural that when the passions of men are excited, they should not be able to judge of events as coolly as after those events have passed away. I will not undertake to say that the war in which we have recently been engaged will have the same fate as its predecessors. I never felt the slightest doubt respecting its justice; and, although the policy of a war must always be more or less a subject of debate, we have every reason to believe that the universal judgment of the country upon it is correct. At the same time, it is possible that our posterity may come to a different conclusion, both as to its necessity and its justice."

After some brief addresses by Lord Cowley, Earl Grey, the Duke of Argyle, and

Lord Campbell, the debate closed with the address to her majesty being agreed to.

In the House of Commons, the debate on the address extended over two nights, and was of a very varied and discursive character. "It is seldom," said the *Times*, in one of its sparkling and vigorous leaders, "that such an occasion offers itself. From time to time a fortunate member welcomes the periodical return of his pet subject, and delivers himself of his favourite oration; but it is seldom that such a multitude of subjects is presented at once to the different tastes and predilections of members as by the debate of the two last nights. There were the great questions of war and peace for the general politician; the state of Turkey for the sentimental philanthropist; the state of the Christians in Turkey for the sentimental religionist; the opening of the Danube and the Black Sea for the non-sentimental commercialist; the neutralisation of the Black Sea for the political sceptic or the political optimist, as the case might be; the concession to neutral ships for the peace congress and the Manchester school; and all these subjects together for the Irish members. And, as if all these together were not sufficient for one night and one debate, Mr. Drummond volunteered a *razia* into the territory of St. Peter, and scalped the pope, cardinals, and priests in general, for the especial edification of Mr. Bowyer."

The address, which we have already inserted in our pages, was moved by Mr. E. Denison, in a painstaking and respectable speech. It was seconded by Mr. H. Herbert. The latter, in alluding to the absence of enthusiasm with which the peace had been received, observed, that he thought it did not arise from any well-founded belief that the terms were unfavourable, but that a variety of causes had produced those feelings. There was a general conviction that if the war had continued, our army would have added largely to the laurels which it had already gained. The people of this country believed that, at the commencement of the war, we were unprovided with the specific means of attack which the peculiar nature of the naval warfare required; and that if the war had continued, a very different result would have occurred in the ensuing campaign. But, he submitted, that was exactly the frame of mind when the discipline of self-examination should be applied, and they should most seriously con-

sider whether the objects of the war had been attained. At the moment when they were inclined to something like arrogant self-confidence, they should remember the chances of war—that "the race was not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong;" and beware lest, by continuing the strife when peace was possible, they might forfeit the support of the Great Being by whom they had been enabled to bring the contest to a successful termination.

Lord John Manners then subjected the address to an adverse and searching criticism, which was, however, pregnant with the splenetic *animus* of party. He criticised the conduct of the war in Asia, and charged the English government with having basely abandoned the Circassians. He condemned the faint negative with which, at the conferences, Lord Clarendon had met the attack of Count Walewski on the Belgian press. "It was," he said, "not the language in which the representative of a liberal government might be expected to express an opinion on a proposal to gag and fetter the press of one of the only free countries now left upon the continent." Mr. Mouckton Milnes then addressed the house in a speech of considerable moderation and thoughtfulness. There was nothing, he thought, to regret in the attitude of the people of England; they now looked upon peace without joy, as they had looked upon war without fear. When he considered the circumstances in which the war had originated, he thought that no one could have calculated that it would ever be brought to a conclusion which would at any time be grateful to the feelings of the people of this country. The real cause of this probably was, that the war had been regarded in a somewhat different spirit by the government to that in which it had been viewed by the people. By the British government, and by our ally, it had been regarded solely as political, bearing upon certain distinct political objects, and tending to certain distinct political ends. By the people of this country, on the other hand, it had been associated with far other hopes, far other desires, far other expectations; and the accomplishment of one of those results did not in any degree carry with it the accomplishment of the other. He thought, however, that when the terms of peace came to be carefully considered, the people of England would find in them certain results to which they would be able to look back with at least a moderate satisfaction.

The people had been mainly actuated in the enthusiasm and generosity with which they had supported the war, by the conviction that the power of Russia was likely to extend to a degree which would disturb the peace of Europe, and that that power was essentially an immoral power; the result of brute force. He thought that we might now encourage a hope that the aggressive and encroaching spirit had been to a considerable degree checked and curbed by the occurrences of the late war. He reprehended the language used by Lord Clarendon respecting the free press of Belgium; and considered that, though the results of the war did not come up to the general expectations of the people, yet, considered with reference to all the circumstances of Europe, and more especially the peculiar condition of our ally, he considered the peace to be as good a one as any reasonable man could hope to obtain.

Mr. Layard next delivered a speech of considerable length, which, though minutely critical, told in favour of the ministry. There were, he said, other questions which required settlement besides the independence of Turkey; and he considered that Lord Aberdeen's government, by contracting the arena of the war at its outbreak, had lost an opportunity of doing much for the cause of civilisation and of liberty in Europe. The first and most important point was that connected with the Christians; and here much more had been done than he could possibly have expected when the war was commenced. The question was one of great difficulty. The Christians were at once both the strength and the weakness of the Ottoman empire. They represented its strength, because they stood first in intelligence, in wealth, in activity; the Turks themselves not possessing those qualities. They represented its weakness, because the natural result was, when the intelligent and wealthy classes exceeded in number the dominant class, there was a continual fear of such popular movements as would overthrow the government. Under the new firman, Christians were to be admitted to the highest places in the government; they were placed on a perfect equality with Mussulmans; and, in theory, nothing was withheld from them. Of course it would not be fully carried out; but to have these principles admitted was an immense gain. Even in this country we had some relics of barbarism; and it would not be wise to ask the Turks in one day to alter all their laws

and religion; to forego every form which they had inherited from their forefathers. It would be most unwise and imprudent to compel the Porte to make concessions which would only exasperate its subjects, and have the certain effect of preventing, or at least retarding, the accomplishment of those ends which all had in view. Immense changes had lately taken place in Turkey; every day fresh progress was made; and as intercourse with Europe increased, that progress would also increase. How different was the state of Turkey compared with that of Austrian Italy, with her desecrated public monuments, her teeming prisons, and swarming police. Compare Turkey with Norway, where, he believed, Jews were not permitted to live. In Belgium even, he had been informed that protestants were almost entirely excluded from all public employment and dignity; and attempts had been made to remove the bodies of deceased protestants from burial-grounds, upon the plea that the ground was consecrated. Upon the whole, he considered the position of the Christians in Turkey was one which entitled the government of that country to much credit for its efforts on their behalf. That deeds of violence occurred, he did not deny; he himself had interfered hundreds of times to obtain justice for Christians; but the Turkish government had never been the cause.

After touching on the most prominent topics suggested by the treaty, Mr. Layard alluded, in sympathetic and powerful language, to the wretched state of Italy. He said—"With respect to that unhappy land, the language of the noble lord (Lord Clarendon) well accorded with his position as foreign minister, and the true interests and dignity of England. It was almost impossible to exaggerate the miserable condition of Italy. Unfortunately it was the policy of Austria to make the opinion predominate in Europe that Italians were not practical and not able to govern themselves; and, to further that policy, Austria had fomented the state of disunion which had led to such misery in Italy. He repudiated the idea, and pointed to Sardinia as a proof of how successful the Italians were in governing themselves. What a contrast between the condition of Sardinia and the condition of the Roman States! In the Roman States few offices were held by laymen, and even when held by laymen, they were entitled to all the privileges of ecclesiastics. The *privilegio de foro* exempted all priests and all parties

bearing an ecclesiastical character from the control of any courts of law, except ecclesiastical courts; and that was carried to such an extent, that if one person in a suit was entitled to the privilege, though there were forty or fifty who were not, the suit must be adjudicated by the ecclesiastical court. No cardinal was subject to the law at all—he could not be summoned to the ecclesiastical courts without his own consent. If the canon and common law clashed, the canon law was preferred, even in the common law courts. The priests paid no taxes, and therefore there was an immense idle population supported by the really industrious portion of the community. The inhabitants of the Papal States were disarmed, and the country was overrun by banditti. The roads were unsafe, and no one could go to a place, even in the immediate vicinity of Rome, without being plundered. Austria, having insisted on the people being disarmed, turned round now and used the argument of the insecurity thereby produced to induce Europe to tolerate her retaining possession of the Roman States. In 1850 there were 10,436 persons in the legion prisons, and in 1854 the number had increased to 13,006. The state of things was intolerable. There was no law. The bishops had a right to imprison. The Inquisition, the political governors of towns, and the police had a right to imprison. No man's house was safe for an hour; nobody knew what the law was; and he had been told many times by Italians that they would rather live under the Austrian law, terrible and oppressive as that law was, than under the system which existed in the Roman States. The Austrians had, in addition, compelled the inhabitants to pay for their troops. The French, he was happy to say, had not done so. Suggestions which were made to the pope for the improvement of the government were despised, and to this day no change for the better had been effected. He left the right honourable gentleman the member for the university of Oxford (Mr. Gladstone) to deal with Naples. But with regard to Sicily, it was almost impossible to conceive the state of that island. The best men were banished. There was some slight riot in the streets, got up by a few boys without any political object whatever, and humane as the governor was, he was compelled by the authorities, against his will, to do acts of great cruelty. In consequence of the riot, which was soon

quelled, orders were issued to seize the first six men coming into the town and to shoot them in the public square. A party of men returning from enjoying themselves in the country were seized. One of them died of the shock when told the purpose for which they were seized; his body was dragged to the place of execution, and there his five companions underwent the terrible sentence, which he, by his death, escaped. By a most wicked and atrocious government Sicily had been changed from a fertile island into a desert. In Tuscany things were very little better. The grand-duke was brought back by his own troops, and the first thing he did was to call in the Austrians. Although the troops, he believed, were withdrawn, the Austrian generals still retained their command in the town. They had all heard of those persecutions for reading the Bible that were discreditable to any government. Talk of Turkey! Why, there was infinitely more freedom of conscience in Turkey than in any part of Italy except Sardinia. Then look at the confiscations of property in Lombardy. Let his honourable friend (Mr. Bowyer) cross over into Sardinia and see the contrast which that country presented to any other part of Italy. The same state of things which existed in Sardinia would prevail elsewhere, if they gave the people of Italy a fair chance of governing themselves, for some most practical men were to be found in all parts of Italy. It was impossible for Piedmont to develop its resources while the Austrian occupation continued, for the King of Sardinia was obliged to keep up an army in consequence; and every petty prince in Italy considered himself safe in persecuting his subjects, because he knew he could fall back upon Austria. He was glad to observe that France had expressed a readiness to withdraw her troops from Italy; and he was sure that, if the government thought it desirable to represent the necessity of a change of policy in Italy, they would be supported both in that house and out of it. He should be the last to interfere in the concerns of other nations. All that he wished was, that other powers should not be allowed to interfere. He thought the proposal of Lord Clarendon wise and prudent; and he should be glad to see the Roman legations placed under a lay government with the French code of laws, and under the suzerainty of the pope." In conclusion, he observed, it was impossible to aver that the

peace had been received with enthusiasm. The people of this country were not satisfied with it, because they did not believe that Russia was sincere, and that the peace would be a lasting one; or that Russia, after a war of a couple of years, would change the policy of two centuries. He did not believe that any man acquainted with history would suppose that Russia, after two years' losses, which were not irremediable, would renounce the policy that formed the very essence of her empire.

Lord John Russell, in a speech of considerable length, expressed his opinion, that the conditions of the peace were honourable to the crown; and that they fully accomplished the objects of the war. He considered that the treaty secured the integrity of Turkey, as far as words and human wisdom could do so; for we could not pretend to that perfect security which no human calculation and foresight can possibly hope to obtain. Lord Claud Hamilton then submitted to the house an amendment of the address. He wished the words "joy and satisfaction" to be changed, because they did not truly represent the feelings of the house. He was dissatisfied with the treaty as respected Circassia: but as his arguments were, we think, satisfactorily answered, it is not necessary to allude to them here. Sir Charles Wood then volunteered explanations on various points, on behalf of the government. He denied that we had abandoned the Circassians, or that that people had either co-operated or shown sympathy with us. He said—"The only natives of that district who can at all be said to have promised to co-operate with us, are the people in the neighbourhood of Arabat, who said that, if an army was landed, they would join us; but no inducement was held out to them of guaranteeing their independence. We do not blame those people for not having co-operated with us; but I only state that such is the case. It is true that, in the attack upon Soujak-Kaleh by ship, the natives volunteered to co-operate with us; but even when the Russians were driven out by the fire of the ship, they did not do so; and, upon the authority of the naval officers who were in the Black Sea, I can state that, on the part of those people, no desire to co-operate with us was displayed. On the contrary, they were disposed to look upon us as enemies, because we interfered with what the noble lord (Lord C. Hamilton) so delicately calls, their

arrangements for the social and domestic comforts of the inhabitants of Constantinople, or, in other words, with selling their children as slaves." In considering the treaty generally, Sir C. Wood inquired—What is done for the security of Turkey? That object (he continued in reply) is provided for by taking away from Russia the power of attacking Turkey suddenly, and with an overpowering force, by sea; it is provided for by the fact, that Russia binds herself, in common with the other powers represented at Paris, to respect the independence and integrity of Turkey; and it is further secured by a treaty which has been laid on the table this day, concluded between Austria, France, and England, guaranteeing the independence of the Porte. He believed that, if there was any want of enthusiasm in favour of the peace, it was due, in a great measure, to the disappointment felt by the country that we could not employ those magnificent forces which the liberality of parliament enabled the government to provide for carrying on the war. That feeling would be but a transient one; and he was convinced, that the more the country looked into the treaty, the more it would feel that the ends of the war had been attained—the better satisfied it would be both with the conduct of the war and with its termination; and the more disposed to hail the peace with "joy and satisfaction." The debate was then adjourned.

It was re-opened the next night by Mr. Lindsay, who regarded the treaty as having accomplished the objects for which England had gone to war. Mr. R. Phillimore then gave notice of an amendment, expressing the regret of the house that the immemorial and undoubted belligerent right of the crown to capture enemy's goods in neutral ships, should have been renounced without an opportunity having been afforded to parliament of expressing its opinion upon so grave and extensive an alteration of public and international law. Mr. Sidney Herbert made a long speech in favour of the government. One passage we will quote, as emphatic. He said—"The great bubble of Russian invincibility has collapsed. We have, in a singularly short time, proved that the power of Russia has been greatly overrated. When we entered into the late war, we were haunted with a species of hobgoblin which inspired terrors within ourselves, and we thought that the power and ambition of

Russia were so great, that state after state would fall a victim, and be engulfed in her insatiable maw. I am one of those who never believed that the policy of Russia has been dictated by a long-cherished and pre-ordained ambition. I think, on the contrary, that it has been a necessity, and therefore much more dangerous to Europe, and much more necessary to be curbed. It has been a necessity of her position, such as we have ourselves found in India, such as the French have found in Africa, and such as our Transatlantic cousins have found in America. Hence, it became necessary that some force should be used to confine her within her own boundaries, and to show that the public law of Europe could not be violated with impunity."

Mr. Drummond then delivered one of his eccentric, discursive, and amusing speeches. The state of Italy brought him to the papal government, and that led him to the ambition and intolerance of the Roman clergy. He exclaimed—"Make the whole church go back to first principles, and put down the priesthood under the civil law. The special command to the Romans was, 'Obey the powers that be.' I know not when it was the priesthood first began to usurp the rights of the laity in the election of deacons; but I know that, from that moment till this, the cause of nearly every persecution, every religious war, lies at the door of the clergy. I do not confine that remark to any one class or country; but I say that, wherever I see the class, I see the sprouting out of the same thing. The soil of Italy is luxuriant, and there it appears in the greatest profusion. In Scotland it is more restrained; but there it is. Several hundred years ago, that soil was very prolific in this respect; and I confess that, barring character and other circumstances qualifying the matter in some degree, I do not see a vast difference in what is called the synodical movement. I see everywhere the laity treated as nonentities by the ecclesiastics. It is a fundamental principle of Italian law, that no ecclesiastic can be tried by the civil law. This is at the root of all your troubles in Ireland. It is the secret of all ecclesiastical power; the priests will never submit to the civil power. They think they are doing a religious act to deny you the privilege of bringing them before the courts. That is the single point upon which I think it necessary to dwell; but there are a num-

ber of others upon which I have no right to occupy the house. I will therefore confine myself to the present and the future; for as to the treaty, that is gone, and I never hunt a dead rat; I confine myself to what is practicable; and I trust that her majesty's ministers will not think that their work is done because a paper is printed and laid on the table. I hope my noble friend (Lord Palmerston) will insist, in conjunction with the sovereign with whom the state is now united, on putting down all ecclesiastical power throughout Europe." We expect Mr. Drummond's words on this occasion did not exactly represent his meaning, which we presume to be, that he trusted secular authority in the government of continental nations (especially in Austria and the Italian states) would be wrested from a priesthood who had, in all these cases, evinced a disposition to use it in an improper and tyrannical manner. Mr. Bowyer defended the ecclesiastical government of Italy, which he considered, for the most part, quite paternal; and he further maintained that, instead of the pope and his priests being detested by the people of Rome, that no monarch in Europe was more beloved by his subjects.

Mr. Bentinck and Mr. Cardwell having spoken on the alteration in international maritime law contained in the treaty, Mr. Gibson rose to address the house. He had doubted the policy of war, and though he rejoiced at the conclusion of a peace, he doubted the wisdom of the conditions of it. He thought it a question whether the people of this country had any interest in guaranteeing the independence and integrity of any empire on the face of the earth. Was it policy to make the Turk feel himself independent of those obligations which ought to govern the conduct of the rulers of all states, namely, to keep good faith with other nations, and to maintain peace and order at home? Was the protection thus accorded to Turkey likely to make her zealous in improving her internal administration, or was it not rather calculated to render her indifferent to obvious duties? The Turks would argue—"We are a political necessity to Europe. Whatever may be our demerits, however bad our rule, we shall continue to govern this region, or Europe will be in danger from a disturbance of the balance of power." England was not thanked for her interference in the affairs of other countries; on

the contrary, it was rather dreaded. A crusade on behalf of the liberties of other countries was extreme folly. By attending to our own domestic affairs—by elevating the moral and physical condition of our people, and thus setting to the world an example of the right working of free institutions, we should do more for the cause of liberty abroad, than could be effected by arms or by diplomatic interference. Mr. Gibson then read, amidst roars of laughter, the following letter addressed by the late Rev. Sidney Smith to Lady Grey:—“For God’s sake do not drag me into another war. I am worn down and worn out with crusading and defending Europe and protecting mankind. I must think a little of myself. I am sorry for the Spaniards—I am sorry for the Greeks—I deplore the fate of the Jews; the people of the Sandwich Islands are groaning under the most detestable tyranny; Bagdad is oppressed; I do not like the present state of the Delta; Thibet is not comfortable. Am I to fight for all these people? The world is bursting with sin and sorrow. Am I to be the champion of the Decalogue, and to be eternally raising fleets and armies to make all men good and happy? We have just done saving Europe; and I am afraid the consequence will be, that we shall cut each other’s throats. No war, dear lady Grey! no eloquence; but apathy, selfishness, common sense, arithmetic! I beseech you secure Lord Grey’s sword and pistols, as the housekeeper did Don Quixote’s armour. If there is another war, life will not be worth having. * * * May the vengeance of Heaven overtake all the legimitates of Verona! but in the present state of rent and taxes, they must be left to the vengeance of Heaven. I allow fighting in such a cause to be a luxury; but the business of a prudent, sensible man, is to guard against luxury.” Mr. Gibson added, that unless this country was to be—what it ought not to be—a great military power, they must act upon these principles. They could not engage in crusades to defend the liberties of all mankind, unless they would at the same time place their own liberties in jeopardy, by putting into the hands of their executive enormous military power.

Mr. Whiteside reprehended the language of Lord Clarendon with respect to the press of Belgium; and Mr. Gladstone followed in the same path. The latter gentleman, after dwelling at considerable length upon this

topic, observed—“The history of Belgium is that of a very small fraction of Europe. But though small physically, and as viewed on the map, morally it occupies a large position. The spirit of their forefathers dwells in unbroken force within the bosoms of the Belgian people; and as it was the object of these conferences to dispel the clouds of war—not to create them—and to promote, not tumult and disorder, but peace and harmony among nations, I think it right to point out as clearly as possible that this appeal to a people, gallant and high-spirited as the Belgians are—an appeal which appears to be contemplated under the compulsion of foreign, and, some of them, remote powers, and having for its object the limitation by the Belgians of their dearest rights and most cherished liberties—is not a policy which tends to clear the political horizon, but rather one which will darken and disturb it, and cast gloom and despondency over a prospect otherwise brilliant and joyous.” Finally, Lord Palmerston reviewed the treaty, and replied to the animadversions which had been made upon it. With respect to the Belgian press, he observed, it was not wholly unnatural that the government of France, finding that the newspapers of a contiguous state, speaking the same language, preached up the assassination of foreign sovereigns, should have expressed a desire to see such an odious practice checked. The press might be prevented from advocating atrocious crimes without restricting its just and proper freedom. The house might rely that the British government would be no party to any foreign interference with a view of dictating to an independent nation the steps she should take to gag the press. “I venture to think,” added his lordship, “that not only in the treaty, but also in the proceedings at Paris, the course adopted by the government was such as to deserve the approbation of this house and of the nation. No doubt there are many in this country who would have been better pleased if no acceptable offers had been made to us, and if the war had gone on; for they anticipated that, in that event, greater success would have attended our arms, and a more brilliant meed of glory. Such a feeling was not unnatural. Those who saw the magnificent fleet that was reviewed the other day at Spithead—who knew in what an admirable condition our army in the Crimea now is, and who are

aware that our commerce is unimpaired, and that our resources are undiminished by the recent conflict, cling to the thought that if the war had been prolonged for another campaign, still greater advantages than those already attained might have been secured. It is probable that such would have been the case; and certainly if no conditions likely to accomplish the objects of the war had been offered us, no peace would as yet have been made, and we should have had at least one campaign more. But a grave responsibility devolved on us; and when we were offered terms of peace that seemed well calculated to achieve the purposes for which we had drawn the sword, we felt that it would ill consist with our duty and the dignity of the nation to reject them. A just and necessary war I regard as a duty; but when a war ceases to be just and necessary, I hold it to be a crime." His lordship thus concluded his speech, and then resumed his seat amidst loud cheering:—"What is the effect of that state of Europe upon the course likely to be pursued by Russia? Many people think that no reliance is to be placed upon Russia, but that she will continue her long-cherished projects of aggression. I do not concur in that opinion. My belief is that the present Emperor of Russia is a man of kind and benevolent feelings, not inspired by ambition of conquests, or at least that the conquests at which he aims are conquests over indolence, undeveloped natural resources, and all those difficulties which prevent the progressive improvement of a nation. My hope is, that he will turn the great power which he possesses to the promotion of the internal prosperity of his empire. That is a task with which the noblest man might be contented, and which the greatest and ablest man, however long-lived he might be, could not accomplish. It is said that if the resources of Russia are developed, she will only become more able to continue acts of aggression. I think that is a mistake. In proportion as nations become prosperous, in the same proportion they value the wealth and comforts which their exertions have procured for them, become wedded to the arts and pursuits of peace, and are weaned from the occupations and objects of war. If, therefore, the Emperor of Russia should devote his energies to the development of the natural resources of his country, to the cultivation of those vast plains which are now arid and barren, and to the connection

of distant parts of his empire by the modern improvement of railways, he will increase the probabilities of peace; but, on the other hand, if those expectations should be deceived, if a period of repose should only be used for the purpose of organising the means of fresh aggressions, then the alliances to which I have pointed, the common union which has been established between the powers of Europe, would oppose an insurmountable barrier to any attempt which might be made to violate the peace of the world. Therefore, sir, looking east and west, looking north and south, looking from the centre of Europe to the extreme confines of Asia, I see nothing but sources of hope in every direction. I trust that this war will have settled the division in every part of Europe—that the nations of Europe will turn their attention to the cultivation of the arts of peace, and that those jealousies and rivalries which formerly divided nation from nation, and turned into animosity those feelings of self-pride and self-respect which ought to lead to friendship, will be extinguished. I say that, looking in all directions, I see nothing but sources of consolation and of hope; and I trust the time is far distant when it will be the lot of any minister of England again to call upon this noble nation for support in any war. If such an occasion should arise, I am convinced, however distant it may be, however the nation in the interval may have devoted itself to the arts and pursuits of peace, the same warlike and manly spirit which was brought out by the late crisis will be found still living in the breast of England. I trust that period may be long deferred, and that the youngest man who sits in this house may not live to see the time when it will be necessary for the responsible servants of the crown to call upon the people of this country to support their sovereign in the prosecution of any war." The address was then agreed to without a division, and the house adjourned.

On the 7th of May both peers and commons assembled at two o'clock, and each proceeded to Buckingham Palace, where they presented to her majesty the address they had adopted as an answer to her message announcing the re-establishment of peace. In the evening the queen's reply was read in each house of parliament. It was the same in both cases, and was thus expressed:—"I receive with sincere pleasure the loyal and dutiful address which

you have presented to me on this occasion. I heartily thank you for your cordial co-operation in measures which I considered necessary for the prosecution of a war, which, in conjunction with my allies, I have been enabled to conduct to an honourable and successful termination, by the full accomplishment of the objects for which it was undertaken. It is most satisfactory to me to feel that peace has been re-established on a basis which affords the best security for its permanence; and I trust that, by God's blessing, it may long continue to promote the progress of civilisation and the happiness and welfare of mankind."

On the same day, the following message from the queen was also presented to both houses of parliament:—"Her majesty, being desirous of conferring a signal mark of her favour and approbation on Major-general Sir William Fenwick Williams, K.C.B., for the eminent and distinguished services rendered by him as her majesty's commissioner at the head-quarters of the Turkish army in Asia, and particularly in the gallant defence of Kars, recommends to the House of Lords (Commons) to concur in enabling her majesty to make provision for securing to Sir William Fenwick Williams a pension of £1,000 per annum, for the term of his natural life." Seldom has pension been better deserved, or more appropriately bestowed. In this message, General Williams is alluded to as Sir William, &c., the queen having previously been pleased to announce her intention of conferring upon him a baronetcy, under the style and title of Sir William Fenwick Williams of Kars. The motion conferring the pension on General Williams was, in each house, unanimously agreed to. In the imperial par-

liament, Lord Granville generously seized the occasion to pass a well-deserved compliment upon the gallant associates of the hero of Kars. He spoke in warm terms of Colonel Lake, who had exhibited so much skill in fortifying the town, that he had received the designation of the Todtleben of Kars. "Another officer," said the earl, "deserving of great commendation, is Major Thompson, who was seriously wounded in the first campaign, and who returned to his native country in ill-health, after an absence of ten years. He remained here only ten days, or hardly long enough to do more than embrace his mother, when he immediately started for Kars, which he reached in a crippled state, and conducted himself in defence of that fortress with a gallantry beyond all praise. Another name that will live in the annals of English military discipline is that of Major Teesdale. This gallant gentleman, being only twenty-three years old, and of very boyish appearance, there would have been something almost ridiculous, were it not for the high testimony borne to his merits, in seeing him acting in the absence of General Williams, and daily consulted on matters alike of the greatest importance and the minutest detail, by all the gray-headed generals of the Turkish army. I know nothing tending more to illustrate the usual characteristics of English officers—courage, modesty, and humanity—than the incident mentioned in Dr. Sandwith's book; namely, that the writer and his companions learnt, for the first time, from the Russians, that they had seen Major Teesdale jump from the walls of the fort in which he was stationed, amid a shower of bullets, to rescue a wounded officer of the enemy."

CHAPTER XVII.

RECEPTION OF THE NEWS OF PEACE AT CONSTANTINOPLE; STATE OF THE DANUBIAN PRINCIPALITIES; DISTURBANCES ARISING FROM THE FIRMAN OF THE SULTAN; FANATICAL RIOTS AT NABLOUS; CORRUPT STATE OF CHRISTIANITY IN TURKEY, AND REASONS WHY IT PROVOKES THE CONTEMPT OF THE MOSLEMS; THE GREEK EASTER AT CONSTANTINOPLE; DISGRACEFUL RIOT IN THE CHURCH OF THE HOLY SEPULCHRE AT JERUSALEM; CLOSE OF THE TURKISH CAMPAIGN IN ASIA.

ON the 31st of March, the roar of 101 guns proclaimed to the inhabitants of Constantinople that peace had been signed. The

news, which had been expected for some time, was received with customary Oriental apathy. As might be anticipated, the

peace did not settle every difficulty in connection with Turkey.* Western Europe had not its own way quite as much as it wished for, in disposing of all the vexed questions that formed points of controversy between the statesmen of the Porte and those of the great European nations. Turkey held its own during the struggle, and came out of it with unabated independence. It had been anticipated that it would be some time before the French and English troops quitted the dominions of the sultan. Indeed, there were not wanting politicians who declared that the French would never leave; but that the troops of France would remain indefinitely on Turkish soil, with the object of establishing a French military colony there. The Ottomans had, it seems, jealous fears on this point, and their diplomatists did not neglect to provide against it; for, shortly after the signature of peace, it was agreed upon, between the Porte and the allies, that all foreign troops were to quit Turkey and the *principalities* within six months, and earlier if possible.

Many schemes had been set on foot for the future government of the Danubian principalities. One of the most favourite was, for uniting the two provinces into one independent Roumaic state. The sultan at once placed a veto upon this measure, and also refused his assent to any plan involving a foreign protectorate. It was assumed that, as the recent peace had abrogated all former treaties, that the sultan resumed absolutely all the rights he had ever possessed over the principalities. What was to be done with these provinces, was a problem which statesmen had in some way to solve. The question was one of great difficulty. The principalities, as the debatable land of the East, with a rich soil, the finest water-carriage in Europe, and an unwarlike popu-

lation, was just the prize for which military monarchies were likely to contend.

The sultan had yielded nothing with respect to the principalities; and he was equally successful in avoiding the insertion of the firman, securing the equality of his Christian subjects, into the treaty of peace. To that he would not consent, as derogatory to the dignity of his government, and as giving the other contracting powers a right to interfere with the internal affairs of the Turkish empire. It may be surmised, that great difficulties interposed in the efficient carrying out of a decree which all rigid Mussulmans held to be contrary to the will of the Deity. The settlement of these questions constituted the work of the future. It was truly said—"War has indeed had its results; the battle of Inkermann, and the storming of the Malakhoff, have given us the neutralisation of a sea, and the rectification of a frontier. But all that lies deeper, and requires a statesman's care and foresight, has yet to be done."

The principalities were still occupied by the troops of Austria, who evinced no intention of recalling them. The conduct of her soldiers in these localities was disgraceful, and their atrocities appallingly numerous. On the authority of the correspondent of the *Daily News*, writing from Bucharest on the 17th of March, we insert the following:—"To give you an idea of the reign of terror brought on in this country by the Austrian occupation, I shall give you the authentic list of the atrocities which the Austrians have committed during the brief interval alone of the last twenty-five days, in the single city of Bucharest. Here it is:—In the first week of this short period, eighteen assassinations were committed by the Austrians, and proved on evidence. On the 23rd of February, they

* A writer from Constantinople thus describes the way in which news of the conclusion of peace was received there:—"At noon the war ships were decked with the allied flags, and the fortresses of Tophané and the Seraglio Point responded to their guns, which had been, however, booming more or less, at irregular intervals, for some days, in honour of the French prince. But all was so insignificant and so utterly disproportionate to the great event intended to be commemorated, that the public mind still fluttered in doubt and anxiety till nightfall. Then, definitively, some squibs, rockets, and flickering lamps seemed to predict a display of fireworks and a general illumination; but the powder, the oil, or the impulse failed; the winds and weather were not the thing, and the whole turned out a dead failure. How different was the scene after the battle

of the Alma, of Inkermann, and even on the falsely reported intelligence of the capture of Sebastopol, at the outset of the war! The Golden Horn was all night long one blaze of light, and every street, nook, and corner of the city a brilliant scene of joyous revel and festivity. The fireworks were splendid, the cannon thundered by land and sea; emblems, devices, the Tourah with verses of the Koran, formed in graceful outline by thousands and thousands of variegated lamps, were suspended from minaret to minaret, surmounting the stately mosque domes. But on this occasion there was a something wanting; and from the first announcement of the peace conference up to their final and successful conclusion, I have never been able to discern the smallest evidence of triumph and exultation among the Byzantines."

killed in broad daylight, in the Cotzotcheni quarter, three men who had lodged a complaint against the murderers for an act they had previously committed. In the night of the 26th, they killed three other men in the street of the Tanners, for the mere sake of a loaf of sugar, which they had at first tried to take from them by brute force. The assassins of the first three victims are known to the Austrian commander; but, notwithstanding this, no proceedings have been taken against them. On the 24th, they cut off the arms and legs of a poor fellow, and threw the mutilated body into the Dambovitza. On the same day, about nine o'clock in the evening, they killed, in the middle of the street, a man, because he tried to protect his wife and prevent her from being carried off by them. On the 25th, in the afternoon, three Austrian soldiers, in the presence of several of their officers, killed a man in the Tchismedgi garden. On the last evening of the carnival, which was only over here the other day, two Austrian soldiers in a state of intoxication, who were shamefully using everybody in a public-house near the prison, were arrested by four Roumanian soldiers, who had hastened from their post at the prison to the scene of disorder; but an Austrian patrol coming up, attempted to rescue the prisoners at the point of the bayonet. On the Roumanian side, an officer (M. Andreesco) arrived from the prison with four more soldiers; and the eight Roumanian soldiers, who were not permitted to use their arms, had to sustain a fierce but unequal combat against fifty Austrian bayonets, disputing with them the possession of the prisoners. They managed, however, to knock down five of the Austrians. Happily, the prefect of police interfered early enough to prevent bloodshed; for only through his intervention have we been spared a horrible massacre. In fact, considerable bodies of Austrian and Roumanian troops were already on their way to the spot; and the people, who were beginning to take part in the affray, did not conceal their wish to find an opportunity for taking vengeance on their bloodthirsty oppressors. It is probable that M. Andreesco will not escape with the wound he received while discharging his duty; for the Austrian commandant demands his punishment, and of course will obtain it, as he always has done in every case, of our Prince Stirbey. If the Austrians delay their departure from the principal-

ties, this country will very shortly have some terrible drama enacted in it, so profound is the contempt and detestation in which they are held by the Roumanians."

The Austrians obtained permission, under false pretences, to enter the principalities; and there they endeavoured to remain, in utter contempt of the treaty of peace, which bound them immediately to retire. It was soon evident that Austrian brutality was goading the inhabitants to riot and insurrection, in order to obtain a pretext for the permanent occupation of the country.

The firman of the sultan, decreeing the religious equality of all his subjects, provoked some outbreaks of that wild fanaticism which is a characteristic of most eastern nations. In many places it was bewailed with passionate lamentations and muttered curses on the part of the Mussulmans; in others, it was received with open defiance, and led to scenes of violence. This was especially the case in places remote from the capital, where the government had but little authority, and where it would have been imprudent, or, perhaps, altogether impossible, to enforce the liberal decree of the sultan. It could, of course, only be expected that the Turks should become reconciled to the proposed innovations by degrees. Similar excitement, and outrages as lamentable as those we have to record, would doubtless have taken place in England or France, had the government of either of those countries introduced changes which the clergy and a great body of the people had (whether truly or falsely) considered as a heavy blow aimed at the existence of their national religion. While, therefore, we grieve over Turkish fanaticism, and its twin-brother, intolerance, let us not too sternly condemn it. Let the first stone be thrown by the guiltless hand.

When the firman, or hatti-scherif, was published at Karaburna, in the pashalic of Smyrna, a fanatical Turk suddenly left the assembly in a state of extraordinary excitement, and, drawing a pistol from his belt, blew out the brains of the first rayah he met in the street. The unhappy victim was a Greek boy, a mere child, only thirteen years of age. The murderer followed up his crime by trampling the corpse beneath his feet, and uttering the most frightful maledictions. On the application of the priest, the Turkish aga promised to have him arrested; but the next day the same fanatical ruffian broke into a church, with a

number of other Turks influenced by religious frenzy, and destroyed all the sacred vases and vestments. The clergyman fortunately made his escape. Even after the perpetration of this second crime, the murderer was left at liberty. A circumstance exhibiting a similar fanatical intolerance on the part of the Turks, though happily without such lamentable results, occurred at Serakoi, a large village near Teneslu. The Greeks residing in the interior had been denied the liberty of using bells to call those of their own creed to join in public worship, but as a substitute they had been in the habit of striking boards with a hammer. After the publication of the firman, the priest of Serakoi substituted an iron plate for the board. Scarcely, however, had he struck a few blows upon it, in order to call the faithful to church, than the aga had him arrested and treated in a very brutal manner. A complaint having been addressed to the government of Smyrna, the priest was set at liberty, but the aga remained unpunished, and the Greeks had to return to the use of their board.

A far more serious outrage upon the Christians took place at Nablous, or Nazareth, in Syria. A Mr. Lyde, an English clergyman who resided in the neighbourhood of Latakia, visited Nablous; and as he was leaving the town, a deaf and dumb beggar, who was also deformed, and enjoyed the reputation of a *quasi* saint in that locality, with vehement and uncouth gesticulations solicited charity. As Mr. Lyde did not comply with his desires, the beggar proceeded from importunity to violence. Laying hold of the horse with one hand, and seizing the muzzle of the traveller's gun with the other, he backed him towards the town. A struggle ensued, in the course of which the gun was accidentally discharged, and the contents entering the heart of the dumb beggar, he fell a corpse upon the road. Knowing the imminence of his danger, Mr. Lyde returned to the town, and made for the house of one of the English consular agents. News of the accident, however, travelled as rapidly as he did, and the Moslems seized him by the way. Under the circumstances, it is surprising that he was not instantly put to death by the mob; but the solid Turks carried him before the legal tribunal for judgment. He protested his innocence, and exclaimed—"I killed a man, but not by my intention; in spite of me." One of

the ulemahs, accompanied by his brother, went out into the streets, and endeavoured, by means of this unfortunate circumstance, to excite the religious enthusiasm and fury of the people. With voices betokening passionate grief, they cried aloud—"Allah Akbar! Allah Akbar! Oh, religion of Mohammed, art thou dead?" The result was an alarming tumult, though the storm passed over for that day. A number of the ulemahs then held a council, and concerted a plan of action. They collected together on the following Friday, at the time when the muezzin was about to ascend the minaret to call the followers of the prophet to prayer. At the first sound of his voice, the ulemahs stopped him, saying—"What is there in our prayer? Islam is dead!" On the people assembling in the mosque, they added—"Go, pray behind the Christian priests and consular agents; the religion of Mohammed is dead." The excited people inquired—"What shall we do?" "If you are Moslems," was the mischievous reply, "manifest the religion of Mohammed." The crowd responded with a shout of "God is great! Oh, religion of Mohammed!" The women also joined in the shouting, and urged the men on to violence. The madness of religious fanaticism soon spread, and the ignorant people became uncontrollable. They first attacked the house of the French consul, and after plundering it, left it in flames. The French and Turkish flags, which were floating over it, they tore down, and dragged the former contemptuously through the streets; but they respectfully conveyed the latter to a place of safety. The flags had been hoisted in honour of the birth of the imperial infant of France; and this, it appears, was also a source of annoyance to the Turks.

From the house of the French consul the furious mob hurried to the protestant church and school of the English bishop. There they destroyed the bell which had been hung up on the arrival of the firman of equality; pulled down part of the wall, broke the windows and frames, and burnt the books. On the premises they found the *chojabash* of the protestants. Despite his advanced years (he was eighty), they wounded him, and beat his wife, a helpless old woman, with a stick. The Greek church was the next object of their insane rage. They broke down the woodwork, burnt the books, and carried off the vessels used in the worship performed in it. The

house of the Greek deacon, Nippon, was then attacked and plundered; and three unfortunate Christians, who were in it, were wounded and left for dead. The house of the English consul was next attacked. The mob, after beating in the door with axes, stole or destroyed everything they found; and then, tearing down the English flag, dragged it insultingly through the streets. The acting Prussian agent and his father, whom they found in the house, they brutally murdered. On the corpse of the latter no less than twenty-eight wounds were found, inflicted with swords, axes, and clubs. The house of a Mr. Zellar, a Christian minister and subject of Prussia, was broken into and plundered. The object of the fanatics was to murder him; but as he was fortunately absent, they slaked their thirst for blood by beating down his female servant, and wounding her so severely, that her recovery was despaired of. The wretches were repulsed from the house of the Prussian agent, which they attacked with the intention of plundering it; but they destroyed all the windows, by firing at them. Mr. Lyde, who was the unfortunate cause of all this fury, was imprisoned in the government house. The mob endeavoured to obtain possession of him, in which case he would have been instantly murdered; but they were again repulsed; and at length, having spent their rage, they retired to their homes. Other houses belonging to the Christians were plundered, and their owners only escaped with their lives by being concealed in the dwellings of some of the more peaceably disposed Moslems, whom they probably paid highly for the shelter. Altogether, six Christians were killed in the tumult, and others were so severely wounded, that their recovery was despaired of.

Much as these sad events are to be deplored, it must be admitted that they arose partly from the impatience and indiscretion of the Christians themselves. The hatti-scherif, or firman of equality, was necessarily a source of extreme irritation to the Turks, more especially to those who lived in towns where religious feelings were particularly active. They regarded the act as one of impiety and insult to the founder of their faith. Some fanatics even cursed the sultan, and said—"The ruled need not obey when the ruler is rebellious; this firman is contrary to our religion." At such a time the Christians would have

shown their prudence by remaining in unobtrusive quietness, and by saying nothing about their newly-acquired privileges until the angry feeling had calmed down. Instead of this, they appear to have put them in practice with an imprudent haste, if they did not even make an insultingly ostentatious parade of them. Among the circumstances which led to the outbreak were, first, the ringing of the bell in the protestant church, which they regarded as unendurable; and, secondly, the fact that the Greeks had refused, on building a new religious house, to give the customary bribe to the Effendi. It would have been wiser to have done without bells for a time, and to have gone on offering the usual bribe until calmness had succeeded to religious excitement, and the Moslems had forgotten the irritation caused by the firman which placed the rayah on an equality with the true Mussulman. The common people among the Turks were not in a state of mind to be reasoned with: superstitious ignorance is not suddenly to be pierced by reason; it is even proof against it, and must be won slowly to a sense of what is wise and just. The Christians should have been contented to take their newly-acquired rights bit by bit, in such an unobtrusive way as not to attract much attention. To the despised Christians, anxious for the immediate emancipation of their religion, we would say—

"Be patient, all ye messengers of truth;
Bear up against the scoffs and cruel blows
Of those who hate or comprehend ye not,
And pass triumphant through your martyrdom."

They were, however, too impatient to follow this policy, and the outbreak we have described was the result. The firman of the sultan granted protection and religious equality to all his subjects. With this the Christians should have been contented; but they evinced a desire to use their newly-acquired freedom for the purpose of proselytising among the Mohammedans. Fortunately, the Turkish government at Constantinople was aware that such outrages as we have described would justify the continuation of the presence of the allies within the Turkish dominions, and therefore it not only discountenanced such exhibitions of feeling, but issued strict orders to the local governors energetically to maintain the right conceded to the rayahs.

We have spoken here of Christians and

of clergymen; but it must not be supposed that Christianity and its ministers, throughout Turkey, or even at Constantinople, bears any great resemblance to the venerable religion and the decorous bearing of the clergy of this country. The Christians of Turkey have a showy, sensual form of religion, which still retains many pagan and idolatrous rites grafted upon the sacred doctrines of Jesus. It is possible that the Turk has no conception of that simple and chastened form of Christianity which prevails in the protestant states of Europe. In the East, the religious festivals of the Christians are only the continuation of old pagan traditions under a new form. Almost all that was coarse, sensual, and riotous in pagan rites, has been preserved and mingled with Christian festivities in Turkey.

We will illustrate these remarks by a brief description of the Greek Easter at Constantinople—a festival which it was feared would, this year, be attended with some disturbance and collision between the Christians and the Mohammedans. Indeed, this apprehension occurs annually; for a spirit of wild excitement prevails among the Christians, which has been compared to the “sacred (say, rather, insane) fury” of the ancients. Easter is essentially a period of religious demonstration; and the joy displayed is of so vehement and even frantic a nature, that all thought of piety must be lost in coarse and profane revelry. An incessant noise prevails for three days and nights; and in the Greek quarter of the city there is everywhere pistol-firing, drums, fifes, bagpipes, singing, and dancing.

On the night of Saturday, the 26th of April, preparations for the festival began. At midnight the streets were filled with people hurrying to the church, where, at four o'clock on the Sunday morning, the service celebrating the Resurrection was to be performed. Until that hour the crowds remained in the churchyard, and whiled away their time in attempts to express their joy in anticipation. Early on the Sunday morning, crowds of people poured, in a continuous stream, towards the grand Champ des Morts, which, despite its melancholy and ghastly associations, is the Champs Elysées of Pera, and the scene of all rejoicings. In this locality, preparations had for some days been making of a kind strangely at variance with our ideas of what is consistent with a religious festival.

Amongst the graves were tents erected to serve the purpose of coffee-houses and smoking-rooms. Others were there, in which people were invited to witness the antics of Punch, or some athletic or dramatic performance. The wandering showman was there with his box, for the entertainment of the members of the rising generation. Swings and roundabouts were in profusion; groups of dancers performing the measured “Holo;” while on every tombstone, beneath which lay the remains of the rotting dead, roulette and other kinds of vulgar gambling was incessantly carried on.

The attractions of this rude scene drew together many besides the Christians. A spectator observed, in allusion to the crowds who were hurrying there—“One could have made a study of the costumes of the Ottoman empire; for the Mohammedan part of the population was likewise carried away by the stream. Persians, with their pointed fur caps and long robes; Arabs, in their cloaks, and the yellow *kepi* tied round their heads; Khurds, in their beehive-like turbans; Anatolians, in their tights; Circassians with noble features, monstrously big caps, and stores of arms, like so many walking arsenals;—all these were sprinkled among the baggy-breeched Greeks and good-natured Bulgarians in drab, who formed the mass. Scarcely a batch of these passed without having some kind of instrument: the Bulgarians their wailing bagpipe; and the Greeks small reed fifes and drums of every size, most of which seemed to have been once fig-boxes. At every corner they stopped to perform their national dances, for the benefit of the numerous loungers, as well as for their own pleasure. Those who had no music tried to supply the want by singing; and many a strange air from the mountains of Albania and from the forests of Bosnia, made the narrow streets re-echo its melancholy notes.”

Certainly it was something in the favour of these coarse revellers, that, notwithstanding the dust, noise, music and dancing, not a native was to be seen in a state of drunkenness. Some men, certainly, were to be observed staggering about, but these were strangers, and children of the more civilised West. In England, most of the booths would have been wine, beer, or spirit shops; but here the objects offered for sale were bread, cream, Easter eggs,

lemonade, oranges, and even water. The excitement of the crowd seemed rather to require calming draughts than intoxicating liquors. As a natural result of this temperance there was no fighting, or indeed any excesses than the uproar necessarily attending upon what must be regarded as in itself an excess. Indeed, the Moslem scarcely concealed his disgust when, smoking his chibouk in silent meditation, he beheld the Christians lost in the excitement of gambling upon the tombstones. To him the amusement of "the infidel" naturally appeared as a sacrilege. The gamblers, however, were careless of the dead under them and about them, and were scarcely for a moment disturbed, when the nasal chant of their priests resounded amid the din and tumult, paying the last tribute to some new inmates who were laid in the gaping grave amidst the discordant noises of the wild revel around. Notwithstanding the reasonable apprehension to the contrary, the festival passed off without the outbreak of any active animosity. Some persons even fancied that all danger from the publication of the firman of equality had passed away. The Turks, however, are slow in their excitement, and the reaction against any unpopular measure frequently does not manifest itself until some time after. This is not much in accordance with a very excellent proverb of their own—namely, "Wet a handkerchief in thy wrath, and, as soon as it is dry, forgive and forget."

During the Easter festivities, a scene far more offensive to the mind of the English Christian than that which we have just described at Constantinople, took place in the church of the Holy Sepulchre, at Jerusalem. At the ceremony of distributing what is called the "holy fire," a furious brawl took place within the walls of the sacred edifice—a brawl not between Christians and Mohammedans, but between Greek Christians on the one side, and Armenian Christians on the other; and in which, as is frequently the case, the Moslem authorities were compelled to interfere to prevent bloodshed. About 5,000 pilgrims, half Greek and half Armenian, had this year assembled at the church on the evening preceding Easter Sunday, to witness the "miracle," or, to speak plainly, the gross imposition of distributing the miraculous fire, which is said to issue from the spot where the body of the Saviour was laid.

As usual, a Turkish pasha and his troops were also present for the preservation of order. While waiting for the appearance of the bishops who performed the assumed miracle, the people passed their time in crowding, shouting, and dancing, in an extravagantly excited manner. On the appearance of the metropolitan Greek bishop and the Armenian patriarch in the church, the Turkish soldiers (according to custom) were marched out of it, and the people set up one wild and incessant shout, until the lighted torch was passed out of the tomb on each side. Then followed a fierce struggle, as every one strove to light a candle at the sacred flames. Blows from sticks succeeded; many persons were much hurt; and the church became an arena of rage, cries, curses, and confusion. The pasha, who had been seated in an upper gallery, then interfered, and, by the free use of the canes of his police officers, the people were prevented from killing each other.

Scarcely had the pasha returned to his seat, when the fighting recommenced. The infuriated zealots had by this time obtained a supply of sticks and stones, which were thrown into the body of the church, from a window communicating with the Greek convent; and a savage conflict ensued. Both parties had evidently prepared for the fight, for they also brought out sticks and stones from behind columns and corners of the church, where they had previously concealed them. The pasha then called in the soldiers; and it was not until many of these, the colonel, the pasha himself, and his secretary, had been more or less wounded or bruised, that they succeeded in separating the combatants. Twenty-five Armenians, and about as many Greeks, were seriously wounded; and many more, on each side, were bruised or otherwise injured. After leaving the church, they had another fight on their way home; and it was only the faintness resulting from many hours of fasting, that at length induced them to direct their steps quietly to their own dwellings. Considerable injury had been done within the church. Many valuable pictures had been torn or destroyed by the stones or other missiles thrown about the place; while other ecclesiastical ornaments in gold, silver, and brass, shared the same fate. Christianity in Jerusalem must be in a degraded state, when its priesthood permit and, for the

sake of gain, encourage such scenes as these. Is it surprising that the sober Moslem despised both the men and the religion they advocated? When we talk of our fellow Christians in Turkey, we must remember that they are not the Christians of Great Britain; and that, perhaps, they have little in common with them except the name. This reflection may restrain that exuberant zeal which so often fires at the idea that the Moslem should not only rule, but despise the Christian.

We give, in the following letter from Jerusalem, a fuller and more pictorial account of this strange scene of excitement and desecration:—"The ceremony of distributing the 'sacred fire,' which always takes place annually in the church of the Holy Sepulchre, has this year given rise to a deplorable conflict between the Greeks and the Armenians. It was fixed to come off yesterday; and by mid-day, a vast number of Greeks and Armenians had collected in front of the church, waiting for the doors to be opened. A body of Turkish soldiers were drawn up in front of the edifice, and others were stationed at the different entrances, to preserve order. When the doors were opened, the people poured into the vast building with great tumult, and then an extraordinary spectacle presented itself—women with children in their arms collected in the side chapels, and began chattering loudly; groups of boys romped and laughed; a band of wild-looking peasants hurried to and fro, uttering savage yells; Arab women enveloped in their veils, extended themselves at full length in recesses here and there, decking themselves with jewelry; some Mussulman beggars impudently demanded charity in the name of Christ and of the Virgin; and wealthy Mussulmans who had strolled in from curiosity, looked at the scene with contempt; while a number of Roman catholic women collected in a side chapel, and protestants thundered at the doors of the vestry, to obtain admission to the galleries for their wives and daughters. After this scene had lasted for some time, a number of mischievous boys began dancing round the tomb of the Saviour, and in this they were soon joined by men of the Greek and Armenian persuasions. The dancers, many of whom carried yellow candles, soon began to indulge in buffoonery, and even in indecent gestures; and then shouts of laughter arose, accompanied by loud cries

and clapping of hands. Presently, the pasha, governor of the city, arrived with a splendid suite, and took his place on an estrade supplied with cushions in the principal gallery. A number of Turkish soldiers who attended him, were then stationed, armed with their muskets, beneath the grand dome, but they made no attempt to check the profanation which was going on at the tomb. And now the ringing of a bell indicated that the clergy were robing in the vestry, and that the procession was about to set forth. Presently, out came the procession, headed by banners of saints and those of the Panagia. No sooner did the people see the banners, than they rushed to them, and it was not without a violent struggle that the bearers prevented them from being wrested from their hands. The Turkish soldiers, by making a liberal use of the butt-ends of their muskets, succeeded in forming a passage through the crowd, and the procession swept on—the clergy chanting psalms, and the 'Bishop of Fire,' who spread benedictions around, being preceded by two acolytes, walking backwards and swinging incense. The procession went thrice round the edifice, and the Greek archbishop of Petra, and the Armenian patriarch, entered the Chapel of the Angel to prepare the sacred fire. The doors were closed on them, and a silken cord passed through the staples, was held at one end by a Greek, and at the other by an Armenian. The people now pressed in tumult towards the chapel, each person anxious to be one of the first to light his wax candles at the sacred fire, which was to be presented through two holes in the doors. The shouts and cries became truly deafening, and the crowd was so compact, that a public mountebank actually ran along the people's heads and shoulders. The confusion was increased by the Turkish soldiers having been withdrawn to a distance; it being contrary to all rule for them to witness the first appearance of the fire. At length two streams of light gleamed from the holes in the doors, and in the midst of tremendous excitement, the crowd lighted their candles, passing the light one to another. In this way, in an incredibly short time, lights spread in all directions, and ascended to the galleries. But before long, in the body of the church, a tremendous hubbub arose, accompanied by savage cries. It soon turned out that a conflict had arisen between the

Greeks and Armenians, and that the two parties had come to blows. And then a frightful scene presented itself—men were knocked down and savagely beaten and trampled on; shoes and other missiles were thrown at each other's heads; the Greeks, rushing into the vestry, armed themselves with the staves of the sacred banners and made arms of them; the woodwork of the church was torn down and used as weapons; an altar was demolished, and the fragments were hurled in all directions; and the people in the galleries tore down the lamps and flung them with rage on the combatants below. The pasha and his men rushed into the midst of the *mêlée*, and attempted to restore order; but they were pelted and struck, and the pasha would probably have been seriously injured if he had not been dragged away by some Europeans. His soldiers, however, by great exertions, succeeded, after awhile, in expelling a portion of the infuriated crowd from the sacred edifice. The two parties then turned their rage against the thousands of lamps which decorated the *façade* of the church—the Greeks smashing those of the Armenians, the Armenians those of the Greeks. The Turks at length succeeded in completely clearing the church, though the Greeks in their rage tore up the planks of the galleries, and flung them at them with all their force. When once the people were got out of the church, they were easily dispersed. It was ascertained, on investigation, that no one was killed; but that about thirty-five Greeks, and about the same number of Armenians, were more or less injured—some having arms or legs broken; others eyes scooped out; others wounds from poniards or knives, others dreadful bruises. One poor fellow was trampled on, and had his hair and beard set on fire by one of the wax candles which his assailant carried. Three or four Turkish soldiers, and an officer, were also a good deal injured." The letter adds, that the next day much excitement prevailed in the city, and that an Armenian woman was stabbed behind by a stiletto, as she was going to the Holy Sepulchre; but that the local authorities had taken every precaution for the preservation of order. The Greeks, it is stated, had spread a report that the disgraceful conflict arose in consequence of the Armenians having, in execution of a prearranged plan, wantonly injured them; but this was not credited.

In the second chapter of this volume (p. 30), we left the Turkish army under Omar Pasha in Mingrelia, in winter quarters, waiting anxiously for a return of spring, that they might resume active operations. It will be remembered that, after much opposition and delay, Omar Pasha had been permitted to take a Turkish army into the Russian territory in Asia, that he might be instrumental in relieving Kars. The campaign was altogether too late, and, beyond the victory of the Ingour, nothing of any importance could be done.

Mr. Laurence Oliphant, who accompanied the Turkish army in this expedition, gives some interesting particulars concerning it. He says—"I was fortunate enough to be at Trebizond when the intelligence arrived of the fall of Sebastopol. Since the days of the Byzantine empire this usually quiet town had never been in such a state of commotion. Sedate Turks panted breathless at the corners of the streets, with their hands pressed upon their hearts to stop the too tumultuous throb, and ejaculated 'Mashallah!' Timid Greeks struck down back alleys, afraid of exciting the wrath of the conquerors; and as they passed under our windows, we exasperated them by giving vent to our feelings of triumph. The cannon of the old castle thundered forth the news to distant villages; the ships in the harbour were dressed out in their gayest flags; and as evening closed in, lights began to twinkle in every balcony, and the hissing of the rockets and explosion of small-arms effectually banished sleep from the eyes of those who were disloyal enough to court it. Then revolvers and double-barrelled guns were in immense request, and a singular scene was presented in the courtyard of a hospitable merchant with whom I had been dining. Persians, Albanians, Turks, officers in the British navy, and civilians both English and French, in their different costumes, were collected under the glare of a thousand lamps, blazing away small-arms, and letting off rockets with a gusto which somewhat astonished the inhabitants of a neighbouring mansion, where the closed windows betokened that its owner was a Greek. And then with a mighty torch we paraded the streets, accompanying the national anthems, which we lustily shouted on our march, with cheers and pistol-shots. And having testified the exuberance of our joy to our hearts' content, and sufficiently astonished the

Turks and frightened the Greeks; we relapsed into a softer mood, and found, ere we finished the evening, that the fairer portion of Trebizond society was not behind-hand in their manifestations of loyalty."

During the early part of the campaign the weather had been beautiful, but on the approach of winter the cold became severe; provisions could scarcely be obtained, and the constant rains converted the country into a dreary swamp, intersected with swollen and rapidly flowing rivers. "The incessant rains," said Mr. Oliphant, "reduced our camp to a deplorable state. The level plain upon which it was pitched was absolutely under water, and no amount of trenching was sufficient to prevent the floors of the tents from being flooded. Our next neighbour, Omar Bey (Colonel Ballard's aide-de-camp), called me to witness a forcible illustration of our semi-drowned condition. He had made prize of a duck, in the course of a foraging expedition, which he had tethered inside his tent. It had got away from its string, and was actually swimming by the bedside of its owner, gobbling up bits of floating biscuit. The condition of the unfortunate soldiers, under these circumstances, may easily be conceived. Crowded into their small tents, they lay literally packed in mud. My own bed was upon the ground, or rather in the water; and for the last two nights I had been suffering from fever and ague. To add to our miseries, we were running short of provisions. Our horses, which had been exposed to the rain without the slightest shelter, began to look careworn and miserable; nor was the appearance of the men more cheering."

It was under these circumstances that, on the 8th of December, Omar Pasha issued orders to his army to retreat, which, notwithstanding their conviction that no other course remained open, the soldiers obeyed with reluctance. During the retreat, Russian and Georgian troops occasionally hovered upon their rear, and sometimes little skirmishes took place. Traps were laid for the Cossacks, by hiding the Turkish rifles in the bushes; but the former gentry showed themselves as shy as grouse in October, and kept without the range of shot. As the Turks retired, they left many of their wretched horses lying dead on the roadside; and numbers of the men were so exhausted, that they could scarcely crawl along. Omar Pasha discovered that the

country people were assisting the enemy as far as lay in their power, and he seemed occasionally dispirited at the unfortunate issue of the campaign.

One of the most remarkable leaders in Omar Pasha's army was Skender Pasha, a gallant old Polish soldier, who bore on his person evidences of the many fields on which he had fought. He had received, at different times, no less than eighteen serious wounds, without counting the loss of some fingers; and others of a trivial nature. On his head was a deep hole, the result of a wound such as few men could have received and lived. That part of his head the old soldier kept shaved; and he would not unfrequently push back his fez, as if in an inadvertent manner, that he might show this honourable scar. On this occasion he was desirous of harassing the enemy by a cavalry expedition upon a principle of his own. He proposed that each man should carry seven days' provisions; that there should be no tents; that no prisoners should be taken; and that his own wounded should be deserted, and left where they fell. This desperate plan did not receive the sanction of his superiors; but he was directed to dislodge a mixed force of Russians and native militia.

Skender and his troops started on the morning of the 23rd of December, and found four battalions of the enemy, with a few small mountain guns, posted in a neighbouring village. As the wooded ground prevented cavalry operations, he sent to the camp for reinforcements of infantry. On the arrival of these, the enemy, after a brief exchange of distant and harmless firing, prepared to abandon his position. Skender then gave the command for a bayonet charge, dashed forward alone into the very midst of the Russians, and cut his way out again, unharmed, to rejoin his troops. They had been differently occupied. While advancing, the poor half-starved fellows encountered a flock of geese, and, forgetful of the enemy, they lost all order in pursuit of the feathered booty. It was not until the astonished Skender Pasha rode amongst them, vociferating curses, and dealing out blows with no niggard hand, that they returned to their ranks. Once again the levelled bayonets advanced to the charge, the more fortunate of the soldiers having each a goose struggling under his arm, or dangling lifeless from his belt. On reaching the village a number of sheep were

found grazing behind the houses, and, with the unfailing instinct of half-filled stomachs, the volley of musketry that should have been reserved for the foe, dealt destruction among the hapless muttons. This time blows and curses were of no avail, and the Turks would not risk losing their prize. The geese, they reasoned, could be carried, and the slaughtered sheep must not be left. Thanks, therefore, to the hunger of the soldiers, the enemy made good his retreat, and Skender Pasha appeased his angry disappointment by giving up the village to plunder, and leaving it in flames. The sheep that escaped the volley were driven to the camp, and the captors tasted meat for the first time for a fortnight.

About the same date a dashing skirmish took place at Sugdidi. At this place a garrison of 180 invalided Turkish soldiers had been left. Prince Gregoire, a native chieftain in the Russian interest, having collected about 500 Georgian and Imeritian militia, surrounded the town, and leading a body of armed men into it at night, surprised the Turks, of whom three or four were killed, and thirty-two taken prisoners in their beds. The rest, when thoroughly aroused, assembled hastily, formed and charged their assailants in the narrow streets with such determination, that they killed sixty of them, and put the rest to flight. After this they barricaded themselves in a stately building in the town, and forwarded a messenger to Omar Pasha for relief. Prince Gregoire then turned his arms against a Mingrelian bey who had sided with the Turks, and drove him to fortify himself and his retainers in a romantic-looking fortress. He also applied for assistance, and Skender Pasha was sent to the relief of both parties. Having obtained information of the whereabouts of the enemy, that dashing soldier went after them with a regiment of cavalry and a battalion of rifles. The latter he placed in ambush, and then advanced with his cavalry upon the foe. Prince Gregoire, seeing the small force opposed to him, immediately charged it. This was exactly what Skender desired, and his cavalry retreated until the enemy was fairly in the trap, when the hidden riflemen received an order to fire, and a storm of bullets emptied a hundred saddles on the spot. A panic seized the rest of the enemy, and they fled with precipitation.

This was the last active military opera-

tion of the year; and the Turkish troops went into winter-quarters at Choloni. At first, the troops suffered great misery from the incessant rains; but when the weather changed, huts began to take the place of tents, and some degree of comfort was obtained. The face of the country was quite changed by the axes of the Turks, and the dense forest which clothed it nearly disappeared from the neighbourhood of the camp. A correspondent from that locality, writing early in January, says—"There has been a distribution of honours and rewards to the troops engaged on the Ingour—a distribution which has afforded an amusing illustration of the contrast between Western and Oriental notions. The officers who commanded in the action were ordered to send in lists of such of their subordinates as they deemed worthy of the Medjidie. Lieutenant-colonel Ballard satisfied himself by a list of thirteen names. Osman Pasha, who had about the same number of killed and wounded, and whose force occupied a position scarcely of equal importance, sent in 230! The requisition of each officer was strictly complied with. Under Colonel Ballard, the men of real merit alone were decorated. Under Osman Pasha, every officer who either was, or ought to have been engaged—those who ran away, those who remained at their post—all received the order of merit. Among the number were numerous pipe-bearers to the principal officers; but, under the Turkish system, rewards to these men are more ludicrous in seeming than in reality. An officer of any rank, when his troops are going into action, has his carpet spread upon the ground they are about to leave, dismounts from his horse, squats down, calls for his pipe, wishes his men God speed, and endeavours, more or less successfully, to deaden terror by the soothing influence of tobacco. The chibouque-jee, compelled by respect to stand behind his master, is, of course, far more exposed to danger than he; and servants of this class who will do their duty within sound of fire-arms, and will constantly be ready with the solace so much needed by their employers, are not only highly valued, but deserve decoration at least as much as their employers. It is, however, unfortunate that an order, founded with good intentions, should be bestowed so indiscriminately as to lose all value, whether in the eyes of officers or of men. The cost of

the decoration, given alike to the brave man and to the coward, is a fruitless expenditure of money that cannot be too strongly condemned. Together with the orders, some jewelled swords were sent to the officers of Osman Pasha; and of these swords, one has fallen to the lot of a colonel who sought refuge in a hospital during the whole battle of the Ingour, and whom the surgeons vainly attempted to dislodge. Accustomed to the bravery of every class of our own troops, English readers will scarcely comprehend or credit the cowardice of Turkish officers. Some of those under the orders of Colonel Ballard sheltered themselves in a house during the action, and, when directed to join their men, objected, saying, that there was no cover, and that they would be exposed to fire on their advance. It is reported that Colonel Ballard promised these men the cover they required, and that he actually afforded

it, in a very extraordinary manner, by taking them one by one behind him upon his horse, and thus conveying them to their posts of duty."

As the spring approached, the Turkish army changed its position, and was concentrated between Redoubt-Kaleh and Khorga, a village a few miles inland, but accessible by the river Chopi. On the 7th of March, news of the armistice arrived, and a truce with the enemy was the result. This had become necessary to the Turks, on account of the Georgian irregulars attacking the convoys which brought them supplies up the river. On the conclusion of the peace, the whole Turkish army was withdrawn from Mingrelia; and thus terminated a campaign which might have led to brilliant results, if it had not been commenced too late, and if Omar Pasha's hands had not been tied by the over-caution of the French and English generals

CHAPTER XVIII.

ADDRESS OF THE EMPEROR ALEXANDER TO THE RUSSIAN MILITIA ON HIS DISBANDING THEM; EVENTS IN THE CRIMEA; A TOUR INTO THE INTERIOR; APPEARANCE OF THE NORTHERN FORTS OF SEBASTOPOL; THE HORSE DIFFICULTY; EMIGRATION OF THE TARTARS; GRADUAL ABANDONMENT OF THE CRIMEA BY THE ALLIES; DEPARTURE OF SIR COLIN CAMPBELL, AND OF GENERAL DELLA MARMORA; OBSERVANCE OF THE ANNIVERSARY OF THE BIRTHDAY OF THE QUEEN, AND DISTRIBUTION OF FRENCH WAR MEDALS AMONG THE ENGLISH TROOPS.

THE results of peace in Europe followed each other rapidly; a calm succeeded to the war-storm; the winds were hushed, and the waves were still, and the evidences and traces of the recent terrible conflict were rapidly disappearing. Most of the statesmen in Europe—probably all of them—viewed this circumstance with satisfaction. To one crowned head (the Emperor of Russia), the termination of war doubtless brought a double peace; for it gave peace of mind to him, as well as tranquillity to his people. On his accession he proclaimed that he should follow the proud traditional policy of his house; but though he deemed it wise to bear these words upon his lips, we believe he had a different intent in his heart. The age of conquest had passed away, as far as Europe was concerned; and of this even the iron-handed, iron-hearted

Nicholas was aware before he went to his sudden grave, death-struck with repeated losses and mortifications. His son felt that to stand up in mad opposition to the spirit of modern civilisation and the inevitable course of events, was but to court destruction. Wise in his generation, he waited for the hour when he could withdraw from the contest without indignity, and then did so. Towards the end of April, Alexander issued the following imperial order, disbanding the Russian militia:—

Militiamen of the Empire,—In his manifesto of the 29th of January, 1855, our late father of glorious memory called upon you to reinforce our brave armies for the defence of the native soil, and the hearts of his children responded to that appeal of the father.

All Russia rose, animated by sentiments

of love and of unbounded devotion, and everywhere his numerous cohorts took up arms for their faith, their sovereign, and their country.

Militia of the Empire,—It is you who formed those valiant cohorts. You left your homes and your families to share the dangers and privations of troops hardened to battle; like them, you gave the example of patience, of unshaken firmness, of absolute submission, ready to sacrifice everything for us and for Russia, which is so dear to us all.

Many have sealed their devotion with their blood. They found a glorious death in the ranks of the brave defenders of Sebastopol. You have proved to the world how powerful a spirit animates the Russian people.

The war is now terminated, and we may say to you, while thanking you in the name of the country for your faithful services, "Go in peace, militiamen; children of Russia, return to your homes, resume your occupations and daily labours, and continue to give to the classes in the midst of which you return, the example of order and submission by which you constantly distinguished yourselves in the ranks of the active militia of the empire."

As a token of your signal services we grant to all of you, from the general to the private, the right of wearing, in your retirement, the distinguishing sign of the militia, the cross granted by us this day by special regulation.

Let this cross be the mark of the zeal you displayed for the public welfare in the extraordinary circumstances of the war which has just terminated. ALEXANDER.

We must return, for a brief space, to the Crimea. Early in April, a considerable portion of the Sardinian army embarked at Balaklava and sailed for Genoa. Previous to their departure, the following order of the day, expressive of the Sardinian view of the peace, was addressed by General della Marmora to his troops:—

Head-quarters, Kadikoi, April 6th.

Soldiers,—The peace signed at Paris on the 30th of March last puts an end to the hopes each of us entertained for the glory of our arms. This feeling is more keenly felt by those who know the important task which was reserved to us had hostilities continued. But, the object for which the sword was drawn having been attained, we

ought not to desire the prolongation of the calamities which are inseparable from war. Let us console ourselves with the thought that what we have done, and what we were ready to do, is appreciated by our generous allies, and will not be lost to the future of our country.

I owe you praises and thanks for your constant self-denial, for your exemplary discipline, for your ingenious activity, and for your bravery; but you will hear them with greater pleasure from the mouth of our beloved monarch, whom we hope shortly to behold again.

Whatever may be the post in which the sovereign will may place me, I shall never forget how, on the 16th of August, after having contributed in driving back the formidable attacks of the enemy, you all eagerly desired to follow the flag which crossed the Tchernaya. I shall always remember with what ardour, on the 8th of September, each of you was desirous of taking part in the assault, one of the most murderous recorded in history.

And should fate hereafter lead us to other battle-fields, I shall esteem myself happy to be with you, my present comrades in this memorable war of the Crimea.

The Commander-in-Chief,
DELLA MARMORA.

The Sardinians certainly deserved the praise bestowed upon them; and little doubt can be entertained that the intimate and friendly relations which had grown up between them and the English in the Crimea would exercise a material influence, for years to come, over the feelings of both countries.

The French, also, were rapidly leaving the Crimea, and their officers and soldiers exhibited a very natural anxiety to return to their own country. The English exhibited their usual solidity, and appeared more contented with their position. The English officers amused themselves by making tours into the interior, where the question was frequently put to them—"Why don't the French come up here; why is it only the English who visit us?" The French, however, had a very natural indisposition to encounter rough fare and extravagant imposition. The following letter (dated April 18th), from an officer in one of the highland regiments, descriptive of one of these tours, will be read with interest:—

"I have just returned from a most plea-

sant and interesting excursion to Baktchi-Serai and Simpheropol. Since the peace, officers have been granted permission and passes to visit the interior. I started with a party last Saturday, and returned on Monday night. We rode the first day some twenty-two miles to Baktchi-Serai. We went up to the Mackenzie-farm road; visited the position, Russian defences, and camps. The position is naturally a most formidable one, but its defence has not been much contributed to by Russian art. The Russians have done little more than erect 'look-outs' on the most commanding points, and place a few heavy guns pointing in the direction of the most easy approaches. Their troops are encamped in mud hovels, much of the same pattern as those of the Sardinians. I entered several of them, and found them clean and comfortable. Before the door of each hut is a porch, in which the inmates keep their arms. From the porch there is a descent of some two or three feet by steps to the floor of the hut. Along the floor a foot-path runs from the door to a fireplace; opposite and on both sides of the path a wattle guard bed slopes gradually up to the side-walls of the hut. Each hut contains about ten or twelve men. The Russian soldiers are fine, big, stout men. They have a force of some 10,000 men at Mackenzie. From the Mackenzie plateau we descended into the valley of the Belbek, and found ourselves in the midst of very peculiar scenery—unlike any scenery I ever remember before having witnessed. It was a strange jumble of sea cliffs, precipices, narrow ravines, and immense, isolated, flat-topped masses of rock standing out in the plain, while the horizon was bounded by plateaus rising one over the other in regular steps. On the Belbek we found another camp, composed chiefly of militia—a very ruffian looking lot; and further on we came to another camp on the Katcha; each camp, I should think, contained some 10,000 men. None of their camps are fortified. We arrived at Baktchi-Serai at about half-past four p.m. We found the inns and houses all very full, and after some trouble and much gesticulation, succeeded in getting one room for the whole four of us. Having disposed of our baggage and had our horses fed, we started on foot to visit the ruins of Dschufut Kaleh, the Valley of Jehoshaphat, and a certain monastery.

"A Russian officer who spoke French

was our guide. He was a particularly agreeable person, and appeared to be well up, if not in the English language, at least in English literature; for he appeared to have read every book printed in England, from Dickens and Thackeray to Milton, Blackstone, and Jeremy Bentham, all of which, he told me, were translated into Russian. Dschufut Kaleh is a most extraordinary old place, now nearly in ruins, perched upon one of those isolated, flat-topped masses of rock I have before mentioned. It is inhabited by an ancient sect of the Jews, who call themselves Crim Jews, and who say their forefathers left Jerusalem and emigrated hither before the birth of Christ. The Jewish rabbi lives here, and we paid our respects to him. I found he spoke German, and we had a long talk. He showed me a parchment copy of the Bible, either 600 or 1,600 years old—I could not clearly make out which. However, as I cannot understand Hebrew, and was therefore not able to read it, it was lost upon me. The Valley of Jehoshaphat is the Jewish burial-ground, and the monastery is a Greek one, and cut out of the rock. Coming from the Valley of Jehoshaphat, this monastery, clinging to the perpendicular face of the rock, has a strange effect. We slept at Baktchi-Serai, having, however, first visited the ancient palace of the khans, which is now converted into a military hospital. At dinner I met a German from Odessa, who spoke Russian. The shopkeepers and innkeepers (excepting the Jews) speak nothing but Russian and Tartar. Our Odessa friend was of great service to us as an interpreter. Through him we were able to enter into an arrangement with a Tartar coachman that he should convey our party in his carriage—and four to Simpheropol and back for five pounds. This sum is about twice, if not three times, the proper fare; but everybody told us that everything, owing to the war, and transport in particular, was exorbitantly dear. Accordingly, about ten a.m., while at breakfast, we were informed that Captain Baroff's carriage stopped the way. Baroff is the Russian translation of my name. We were soon in our places, and off we rattled, little thinking of the terrible jolting in store for us. Our coachman, as I said, was a Tartar. His vehicle resembled, or was rather a cross between an omnibus and a carrier's cart; certainly not a spring-van. It had no doors, but a window at each side,

through which passengers got in and out. Two bundles of hay were placed in it, and on the hay we spread our cloaks and sat down, two facing the horses and two of us with our backs towards them. The horses were all four abreast. In this machine we rattled along to Simpheropol, our Jehu gesticulating, shouting, and driving all other travellers off the road to make way for us, excepting whenever he came near any rattle-trap jingling a little bell; in the presence of these his manner was more subdued, as the bell indicates an official personage, and tingles to warn people out of the way. A capital post-road has been marked out between Simpheropol and Mackenzie, which extends, I am told, as far as Perekop and even Odessa. However, it is in a very unfinished state, and only here and there macadamised. Simpheropol is in communication with Sebastopol and Moscow, by means of electric telegraph. These improvements are all fruits of the war. I was told by my Odessa friend that some weeks ago the electric telegraph-posts for a mile and a-half were all carried away in one night, and the wire cut up into little bits. Rewards have been offered, and everything done to discover the perpetrators of this piece of business, but as yet have been ineffectual. It is supposed that this was done by emissaries in the pay of the allies, but for what object I cannot conceive, as we were already negotiating about peace at that time. The most wonderful part of the business is, where the poles could have been packed away, as they are some 20 ft. long, and heavy in proportion, and the plain is wide, barren, and far from the sea. We crossed the Alma near Almatschik. Here we found another large camp, containing, I should think, some 15,000 men, also untenched. We passed long trains of carts carrying forage and provisions all along the road. The amount of transport a large army requires is prodigious. In fact, the bustle and activity along the whole road made our journey very cheerful. A great number of sick men were also being transported to Simpheropol in carts. About half-way to Simpheropol our Jehu halted before a roadside inn. A very pretty hostess came to the door, and tempted us to alight. She was dressed in the national costume—a light blue silk bodice, with shoulder straps, much like some of the Swiss costumes. She doled us out three tumblersful of tea, and asked the very modest price of three

francs. She was so very charming, that it was impossible to refuse her; besides which, this little incident furnished our minds with much mental food to digest for the rest of the way, to calculate how much a pound of tea would cost.

"We arrived at Simpheropol at about half-past one P.M. This is a European town. The houses are nearly all taken up as hospitals, and troops are quartered upon all the inhabitants. The Russian imperial guard form the garrison. They are very fine animals, zoologically considered; but we did not see them to the greatest advantage, as they all had on the long gray coat, which, made of the very coarse cloth the privates wear, does not look smart. We visited the hospitals, and were shown over them by the Sisters of Charity, many of whom wore the Sebastopol medal. They appear to be very kind and attentive to their patients, and the hospitals are in capital order. I could not discover the number of sick, but they must be many thousands. In the afternoon we took a stroll on the fashionable promenade—a sort of Kensington-gardens. A band was playing, and the Simpheropol *beau monde* was sunning itself. Some Russian officers had already fraternised with us, and at this promenade we were introduced to their lady friends, and by their lady friends asked out to tea! The ladies spoke French and German; and to us, who have scarcely seen any for two years, they appeared most charming and delightful. After tea we went to a concert, and after the concert some Russian officers, who had fought against us at Alma, Balaklava, and during the siege, insisted upon entertaining us at a champagne supper, over which we fought our battles over again, and fraternised in a most fraternal manner. The comparing our different accounts of the incidents of the campaign was most interesting; but it would take me some three sheets more to describe. We slept at Simpheropol, and next morning returned in our four-in-hand to Baktchi-Serai. Here we remounted our horses, and reached Kamara about nine P.M."

Communication between the north and south side of Sebastopol became frequent; and ferry-boats conveyed passengers across the harbour at sixpence a-head. "I have," said Mr. Russell, "been over the north forts, and have carefully examined, as far as a civilian can, the defences of the place; and it must be confessed that they are of a

most formidable character. Fort Constantine bears very few marks of the bombardment and cannonade of the 17th of October, 1854. The crown of the arch of one embrasure has been injured, and is supported by wood, and the stone-work is pitted here and there with shot; but the pits have been neatly filled in and plastered over. The earth forts are scarcely touched. Fort Catherine is uninjured; but St. Michael's, which is badly built, has suffered from the French mortar fire since we got into the town. The citadel is covered on all sides by prodigious earthworks, and the hill-sides are furrowed up by lines of batteries bearing on every landing-place and every approach. The aspect of the harbour is very desolate; the wrecks of the ships and the stumps of masts peering above the waters, give it an aspect of solitude which the boats flitting about cannot destroy. Here is the grave of the Russian Black Sea fleet. * * * The Russians do not willingly permit any approach to the vessels on the north side, and shouted at us lustily as we were engaged in examining the timbers. Although the teredo has not yet attacked the wood, it is covered with barnacles and slime; and, from what we hear of the ships, it is not likely they will ever be raised as men-of-war again. The famous *Twelve Apostles*, the *Three Godheads*, the *Tchesme*, the *Wratislaw*, and the *Empress Maria* are said to have been unseaworthy before they were sunk; and the only ship for which the Russians express any sorrow is the *Grand-duke Constantine* (120), the finest ship in her navy. She seems quite content with her berth at the bottom, and it will be some time before a timber of her floats again."

Much may be learned from the plain-speaking of our foes. Mr. Russell observed—"Next to the apathy which astonishes the Russians so much, and to which they attribute the salvation of Sebastopol after the 20th of September, 1854, and the safety of their army after the 8th of September, 1855, they are struck with the timidity of our first approaches. Had our batteries been opened at 600 yards, instead of 1,200 and 1,400 yards, on the 17th of October, they declare the place could not have held out, as the slaughter in the streets, then filled with inhabitants, would have been too terrible, and the loss of life in the line of batteries, then hastily and slightly built, would have been beyond the endurance of the garrison. It was with the greatest

difficulty they could keep the men to the guns on the 17th and 18th of October; but as soon as the allied fire slackened, finding that no assault was made, they plucked up heart and worked away at the defences with such energy, that they trebled their strength, and, at the same time, secured shelter for themselves in the wonderful bomb-proofs; traces of which still remain inside their works. Whether the batteries could have approached closer to the place in the first instance I cannot say; but it does seem preposterous that we should have opened fire with seventy-two pieces of artillery, about thirty of which were 24-pounders, and 500 rounds a gun, against such a place as Sebastopol, from a distance twice as great as that which is generally selected for making the first parallel in the siege of an ordinary fortress. If the ground permitted no other course, one would think that the attack on those points should have been abandoned, and more favourable ground selected."

The Russians admitted that they buried, in and about Sebastopol, 86,000 men, who were killed or died of wounds or sickness, and that 100,000 more perished in the Crimea, who never smelt powder or saw a shot fired. The number invalidated from wounds and disease was enormous; and it was computed that in the Crimea, and the provinces abutting upon it, the Russian army cannot have had less than a quarter of a million of soldiers put *hors de combat*. The Russians also told the English officers that they had accurate information of every movement in our camp, day by day; that they knew the condition of the English army during the winter of 1854-'5, but that they could not attack owing to the state of the ground; and that they were accurately informed of the armament of our trenches, but that on one occasion we opened the bombardment without their being forewarned of it. Large bodies of the Russian soldiers were frequently leaving their encampments and marching towards Perekop. They were described as stoutly-built men, but as being haggard, dull, leaden-eyed, and miserable-looking.

Some Russian officers informed the English ones, that on one occasion they were waiting for several hours in expectation of seeing a terrible explosion in Balaklava harbour. A vagabond Greek had volunteered to go into the town and set fire to some hay on the north side; and they were in hopes, as the wind was high, that the flames would

catch the powder-ships, with the number and position of which they were perfectly acquainted. The Greek, however, returned after a time, and said that he could not succeed in firing the hay, because it was damp; and our countrymen were thus saved from a terrible catastrophe.

The impression left on the minds of those officers who made expeditions to Simpheropol and other places in the interior of the Crimea, was, that the resources of Russia, in men, were reduced to a very low ebb indeed, in consequence of the war, and that she would have been unable to maintain an army in the Crimea, if the allies had made an aggressive movement with all their forces from Theodosia or Eupatoria. The country was deserted, the fields uncultivated, and the necessaries of life fetched almost famine prices. At some places the English tourists were unable to procure barley or corn for their horses for any consideration. At others, a mouthful of hay for a horse cost half a rouble, an egg fivepence, and a fowl a small fortune.

A considerable amount of discontent prevailed throughout the British army, in consequence of the regulations issued with respect to the horses of officers on the approaching abandonment of the Crimea. The number of horses permitted to be taken home was very limited, on account of the means of transport being limited also. It was even considered doubtful whether the regulation allowance could be granted to those entitled to it. Certain reductions in rank and pay were also put in force, with a rapidity which the officers regarded as oppressive and ungenerous. Scarcely was the intelligence of peace known, before the private soldiers were deprived of the extra sixpence a-day allowed then when on active service. There was no delay granted, not even to the end of the week. Colonels also, who had been acting as brigadiers, were at once sent back to their regiments. These things excited a dissatisfaction in the army amounting to a feeling of bitter resentment against the government. Mr. Russell, in speaking of this matter, observed—"A number of most deserving non-commissioned officers—sergeants-major, troop-sergeants, &c.—have received commissions as cornets in the land transport corps; they have associated with commissioned officers, and have been put to expense in preparing for their rank. These men are to be 'degraded' to the ranks.

But that is not all. The vacancies caused by their promotion were filled up by the senior sergeants, who became sergeants-major and troop-sergeants, &c.; and these men are pushed back to the rank they formerly held, and thus deprived of their just promotion. Individual cases of this kind, of which I am aware, are really painful in their details. As to the horse question, it is difficult to say whether it is most irritating to the army or injurious to the public interests. We shall absolutely leave behind us many thousand mules and horses for the use of the Russians. Why, in heaven's name, not rather give them to our old allies, the Turks, most of whose country horses in Bulgaria and the shores of Asia Minor we have bought up, so that the inhabitants are seriously inconvenienced for want of them? The Russians already know our difficulties; they laughingly tell us that they are going to mount a few regiments of Cossacks on our horses at ten shillings a-head, and say they will give a pound for a good hunter. No doubt these animals will be paraded all over Russia as trophies, and will be exhibited as signal evidences of the straits to which the British army was reduced, so that it was obliged to leave its horses behind it."

On the 30th of April, a horse-fair was held, by appointment with the Russians, to enable the English officers to get rid of their spare animals. It took place at Mackenzie's farm, but turned out an utter failure. Hundreds of English, and a large number of Russian officers were on the ground, but the latter came rather to look than to buy. With the exception of a sum of forty pounds, which was given for a fine English mare, the largest offers of the Russians ranged from four pounds to six. As to mules and bāt animals, they were sold for five and ten shillings a-piece; indeed, three of the former were disposed of for seven-and-sixpence. Some English officers were much annoyed in consequence of the offers which were made to them; in one case, where the sum of fifty pounds was demanded, five pounds only were tendered. The Russians said that they never paid more than a hundred roubles for their best chargers, and that they only required English stallions and mares for breeding. Numbers of maimed, mangy, or otherwise injured mules were sent into the grassy valley of Baidar, and turned loose to live or die, as the case might be. Not a few of these poor creatures, however,

died upon the way. Others were caught by the French or the Tartars, and were put to use by the canteen men. In the French camp, the horses deemed unfit for service were slaughtered, and the flesh of the healthy animals eaten. Colonel M'Murdo was sent to Trebizond, and fortunately he found a good horse-market near that city, at which he received very fair prices for all the animals he could sell; for some, indeed, he realised as much as they cost.

The day following the horse-fair, a pitiable sight was to be seen in the Crimea. The poor Tartars, dreading the severity of the Russians after the departure of the allies, in consequence of the sympathy they had shown towards the latter, commenced a wholesale emigration. Nearly the whole Tartar population of the valleys outside the Russian lines, poured in mournful procession into Balaklava, with their carts and little stock of household furniture. From there they were about to take ship for the Dobrudscha, or else to settle at Rustchuk or Kostendje. Many of the women, children, and aged men cried bitterly. The poor creatures passed two nights in the streets of Balaklava, sleeping under their arabas, before the small Turkish vessels, which had been prepared for them, were ready. "Hitherto," said the authority we have just quoted, "the French have given rations, such as they could spare, to a certain number of Tartars in the valley of Baidar, in return for their services as wood carriers and arabagees. They are a docile, kind-hearted, gentle race, and are much superior in appearance to the Tartars I saw at Kertch and Eupatoria. They have all fine teeth and eyes. Many of the men are very well-looking, and the old men are exceedingly dignified in aspect, and possess great native ease and good-breeding. The young women have graceful forms, and are believed to be very pretty; but they are not often seen unveiled, and the old women do not display the least traces of beauty. I have never anywhere seen children more lively and handsome in face than some who were among these emigrants. As I was riding through the streets, some Russian officers passed, and gave signs of dissatisfaction at the proceeding of the Tartars. The latter were very abject in their bows, as their masters passed them. And this is the end of one of the conquering races of the world! Whether the Tartars deserved their fate, or have been treated badly by fortune, one

cannot but feel pity for them, if they are punished for the crimes of their ancestors. They came into the Crimea as conquerors, and they leave it as exiles. The number of families ready to emigrate is stated to be fifteen hundred. They declare that all the Tartars in the Crimea would follow their example if they could; and it is worthy the attention of the allied governments to inquire whether facilities should not be offered to save these unfortunate people from the fate which impends over them. The Tartars declare the Russians hate them on account of their sympathies with the allies, and that they will exact a terrible revenge when we are gone." Other Tartars afterwards stated, that some of their countrymen had been hanged at Simpheropol for their disaffection to the Russian cause, and that for the same reason others had been exiled, or condemned to work on the roads for life.

Bodies of the allied armies continued to embark daily. It was remarked, the apparent melting away of the masses of troops was a curious phenomenon. The spectator awoke in the morning, and, lo! the spot which but the day before was alive with men, covered with canvas, and dotted with white huts, was a desolate, silent patch of ground, studded with heaps of blackened embers and charred timber; for its tenants had departed at cockcrow. The deserted cantonments had a look of sadness; and the rats, to which they were abandoned, squeaked horribly in anticipation of their approaching death by hunger. In Baidar but one inhabitant was left—a poor lunatic Tartar, who chattered and gibbered from one of the few houses in the village at the passing strangers.

Before General Sir Colin Campbell left to return to England, the officers of the highland division, by whom he was greatly beloved, gave him a farewell banquet. He also issued the following manly and touching address to the men under his command:—

"Soldiers of the 42nd, 79th, and 93rd old highland brigade, with whom I passed the early and perilous part of this war, I have now to take leave of you. In a few hours I shall be on board ship, never to see you again as a body. A long farewell! I am now old, and shall not be called to serve any more; and nothing will remain to me but the memory of my campaigns, and of the enduring, hardy, and generous soldiers with whom I have been associated, whose name and glory will long be kept alive in

the hearts of our countrymen. When you go home, as you gradually fulfil your term of service, each to his family and his cottage, you will tell the story of your immortal advance in that victorious *échelon* upon the heights of Alma, and of the old brigadier who led you and loved you so well. Your children and your children's children will repeat the tale to other generations, when only a few lines of history will remain to record the discipline and enthusiasm which have borne you so stoutly to the end of this war. Our native land will never forget the name of the highland brigade; and in some future war that nation will call for another one to equal this, which it can never surpass. Though I shall be gone, the thought of you will go with me wherever I may be, and cheer my old age with a glorious recollection of dangers affronted and hardships endured. A pipe will never sound near me without carrying me back to those bright days when I was at your head, and wore the bonnet you gained for me, and the honourable distinctions on my breast, many of which I owe to your conduct. Brave soldiers, and kind comrades,—Farewell!

“C. CAMPBELL, Major-general.”

The departure of distinguished men from the Crimea was now very frequent. General della Marmora and the Sardinian staff left on the 20th of May. They were regarded with feelings of esteem by all in the English army with whom they had come into contact. The good feeling existing between them and both of their allies was never marred for one hour by any emotions of rivalry or jealousy. The Sardinian soldiers were, on account of their position, frequently brought into contact with the French and the highlanders, and, in both cases, they left behind them many kindly memories not readily to be forgotten. It was much in

their favour that an intoxicated Sardinian soldier was scarcely ever to be seen; their behaviour, indeed, was everywhere admitted to be exemplary. When General della Marmora left, the ships in the harbour complimented him by hoisting the Sardinian flag; and English soldiers and sailors joined in giving him some hearty and kindly cheering. General Codrington also issued an after-order, in which he observed—“The commander of the forces trusts that General della Marmora will himself receive, and convey to those whom he has commanded in the Crimea, the good wishes of the English army for their future prosperity. With steadiness, with discipline, with resource, the Sardinian army has long maintained and efficiently guarded the advanced position entrusted to it; and it bore its honourable share with the troops of France in the battle of the Tchernaya. In our intercourse there has been neither difficulty nor difference; and this good feeling between all the armies of the alliance has had a very important influence in determining the peace of Europe.”

On the 16th of May, 1856, another general after-order had been issued, and read to the men on parade. It was an acknowledgment, on the part of her majesty and the English government, of the services rendered by our troops,* and ran thus:—

Head-quarters, Sebastopol, May 15th.

Peace being now definitely arranged, the commander of the forces has the satisfaction of publishing an extract of a despatch from the secretary of state for war, in which reference is made to the services of this army:—

“I avail myself of so fitting an opportunity as the moment when her majesty's troops under your command are about to quit the scene of their endurance and triumphs, to place on record the feelings

* A general after-order, issued May 24th, paid a similar compliment to the officers and seamen of the royal navy. It contained the following communication from Mr. R. Osborne, of the admiralty:—“The lords commissioners of the admiralty, in announcing to the fleet the termination of hostilities with Russia, and the ratification of a definite treaty of peace, desire to express to the flag-officers, officers, petty officers, seamen and royal marines of her majesty's ships, the high sense which they entertain of the distinguished services of the navy during the war. The zeal and alacrity evinced by the volunteers who came forward, on the summons of their sovereign, to man the fleet, have only been equalled by the cheerful obedience to discipline, and the gallantry and devotion in action manifested by all ranks. My lords wish also to record the satisfaction with which

they have witnessed the generous spirit of rivalry displayed by all classes in her majesty's fleet while acting in concert with her majesty's army on shore, and with the military and naval forces of her allies. They trust that the recollection of the late honourable campaign will serve to strengthen the good feeling and fellowship which have always existed between the navy and the army; and that the sentiments of mutual respect and esteem, produced by the occurrences of the war, between those who have taken a part in its toils and its dangers, will materially contribute to the maintenance of peace among the nations of Europe. My lords desire you will instruct the officers in command of her majesty's ships and vessels under your orders to read this memorandum to their respective ships companies.—By command of their lordships.—R. OSBORNE.”

entertained towards them by her majesty, the government, and her people. Since the period when the army first quitted the shores of England, there is no vicissitude of war which it has not been called on to encounter. Shortly after its arrival in Turkey, and while doubtful as to the manner in which it was to be brought in contact with the enemy, it had to sustain the terrible attack of cholera, which prematurely closed the career of many a gallant and eager spirit; on this occasion, the army proved that moral as well as physical courage pervaded its ranks. Led to the field, it has triumphed in engagements in which heavy odds were on the enemy's side. It has carried on, under difficulties almost incredible, a siege of unprecedented duration, in the course of which the trying duties of the trenches, privations from straitened supplies, the fearful diminution of its numbers by disease, neither shook its courage nor impaired its discipline. Notwithstanding that many a gallant comrade fell in their ranks, and they were called to mourn the beloved commander who led them from England, and who closed in the field his noble career as a soldier, her majesty's troops never flinched from their duties, or disappointed the sanguine expectations of their country.

"The zealous manner in which the army prepared to take the field, had the war been prolonged, its eagerness for active operations, and its fitness to meet any emergency, are known to all. These combined events and circumstances have thus afforded to the queen, the government, and the country, the opportunity of witnessing the conduct of the army under every aspect; and the feeling is universal that it has worthily maintained its own high character and the honour of the British army; and you may be perfectly assured that on its return home it will be welcomed with the fullest approbation of its sovereign, and with every demonstration of admiration and gratitude by the country at large.

"I add with pleasure that the services of the various departments attached to the army are of a character to entitle them to the fullest credit. The zeal and energy of the medical, commissariat, and clerical departments have contributed to bring the army into its present most effective condition.

PANMURE."

By order,
C. A. WINDHAM, Chief of the Staff.

The men were not remarkably touched by these compliments: our soldiers are of a practical turn of mind; and the most common remark, as they retired from parade, was—"Ah! it's all mighty fine; but they stopped our sixpence a-day for all that."

The 24th of May, the anniversary of the birthday of her majesty, was observed with great ceremony, and also selected for the distribution of the French war medals to the English army. The latter incident took place on the plains of Balaklava, where the troops were drawn up in order. General Codrington, Marshal Pelissier, and a number of distinguished officers from both armies were present. Shortly before three the divisional generals began to distribute the medals to the selected soldiers on whom they were to be conferred. As each man received his medal, the reason for which the presentation was made was read aloud, and in most cases a few kind words of praise were added. The honour consisted of a decoration of blue enamel and silver. To the breast ribbon an eagle was suspended, the claws of which sustained the medal. On one side was an effigy of the emperor; the reverse bearing the words, *Pour valeur et discipline*, within a wreath of laurel. It was given to the men in the proportion of about one per cent., or seven to each regiment; and the officers had no small difficulty in deciding upon the claims of the numerous candidates.

The presentation over, the booming of two guns from the signal station, announced that the divisions were to resume their order in line. The movement of the heavy squares, as they unfolded and extended into line over the plain, was described as exceedingly grand and picturesque. Then the guns on each flank of the line fired a royal salute, after which Marshal Pelissier and General Codrington, attended by their staffs, proceeded down the front of the line; while the troops presented arms, and the band played "God save the Queen." Two more guns then gave the signal to the soldiers to take off their hats, and give three cheers for her majesty. This they did with characteristic heartiness; and the wild hurrah proceeding at once from 25,000 throats, floated away with the breeze in the direction of Mackenzie, where it probably created some astonishment amongst the Russians. The review over, General Codrington entertained all the generals, brigadiers, and heads of departments to dinner.

Amongst the camp gossip we may include the following, which Mr. Russell wrote on the 26th of May:—"A Russian engineer officer, who dined in my company last night, told us some interesting facts connected with the siege, which showed that there is the same jealousy between the various branches of the Russian service which exists in our own. Todtleben, who is now at Cronstadt, where he was summoned to superintend the defences, never could get men enough from Prince Gortschakoff to carry out his plans. The Russian engineers say Todtleben always predicted that the fall of the place would begin to be accomplished whenever they were obliged to abandon their counter-approaches, and that the exact moment of its occurrence then became a matter of calculation. The capture of the Cemetery of the Quarantine by the French was regarded by the Russian general as a symptom of decadence, and he succeeded in inducing Gortschakoff to assault the French on three successive nights, in the hope of driving them out and recovering the lost ground; but these attempts failed, although the contest was so fierce that on the last night the works changed hands nine times, and the general would not renew the fight. Their last attack cost them 1,200 men. Todtleben is *not* regarded as an engineer of scientific attainments or originality of idea by officers of his own branch of the service, but he is admitted to possess great audacity, vigour, and enterprise. Their idols are officers whose names we never heard before. As a proof of the pressure of the siege upon the army, I was assured by an engineer officer that he had only twenty men allowed him to make the road to the Belbek from the north side. The bridge across that river is made of oak, which was brought into the Crimea with infinite pains and labour, and at an enormous expense. There is to be a railway from Moscow to Odessa, with branches to Nicholaieff, Perekop, and Sebastopol. The common remark now is, 'Where would you have been last year if we had had a railroad?' They evidently expect great results from their iron ways, but I regret to say that their eyes are turned rather to the military than to the social consequences of the introduction of this system into Russia. They are intent on a new armament of their soldiery, and on the extensive introduction of the rifles with which the American manufacturers are

largely supplying them. The Liége rifle, made by J. P. Malherbe, is their favourite weapon, but it is rather expensive, and it was not easy to obtain supplies of these arms during the war. 'The peace will not last—in ten years, ay, in two, we shall be very differently prepared from what we were.' Like ourselves, they attribute to the valour of the private soldier, and to his intrinsic excellence, the lengthened defence of Sebastopol, and declare that they had no general with a spark of military genius, although Mentschikoff had a rapid eye and quickness of determination, and Gortschakoff is possessed of unshaken fortitude, resolution, and industry."

It was said by the Russians (though probably the statement was nothing more than a camp "shave"), that as soon as the allies had altogether abandoned Sebastopol, no less than 70,000 masons would arrive there, whose exertions were destined soon to restore the fortress to its former strength and glory. Such a circumstance would of course be an infringement of the treaty of peace, and one which the other contracting powers had declared a sufficient cause of war. The Russians generally appeared to entertain an idea that the peace would not last, and that the conflict would be renewed within a period of two or three years.

The allied armies continued healthy—a circumstance for which, as the spring ripened into summer, they had reason to be thankful. Everywhere the soil was saturated with decomposing animal matter, and burial-grounds and slaughter-houses spread their pestiferous malaria around. As the hot season came on, a few—happily very few—cases of cholera appeared, and a sort of murrain seized many of the cattle. Powdered charcoal was therefore issued for use, and the heaps of rags and rubbish left by the departed troops given to the flames. During the day trails of white smoke curled fantastically across the plateau, while at night the camp was dotted with the smouldering remains of these fires. The brown wasted patches which marked the spots where regiments were once encamped, increased daily in number; while broken huts, dilapidated walls, old enclosures, deserted gardens, fenced round with withered pine sprouts, and filled with blighted, unwatered vegetables, which the provident French had planted in case they remained, extended for miles—silent and lifeless as the tomb.

CHAPTER XIX.

THANKS OF BOTH HOUSES OF PARLIAMENT TO THE ARMY AND NAVY; SPEECHES OF LORDS PANMURE AND PALMERSTON; REPRESENTATIONS OF THE SARDINIAN PLENIPOTENTIARIES TO THE GOVERNMENTS OF FRANCE AND ENGLAND RESPECTING THE UNHAPPY STATE OF ITALY.

ENGLAND owed a debt of gratitude to her army and navy, and this she showed herself willing and anxious to pay. On Thursday, the 8th of May, both houses of parliament voted, with due solemnity and cordial unanimity, their thanks to those by whose exertions the country had been carried through the war. Undoubtedly such thanks had been nobly earned; yet it must be admitted that a spirit of indiscriminate eulogy pervaded the effusions of the speakers on this occasion. Perhaps a gaudy, rose-pink, and midsummer tone is inseparable from ovations of this kind. Such is the nature of the human mind, that when desirous of affording praise, the sobriety of judgment is apt to be overwhelmed by the prolific and wanton luxuriance of eulogy. This autumn of speech is, however, followed by the winter of historical criticism, which nips it up to very spare dimensions. At the close of a war in which we could count many triumphs, and in the first blush of a peace, which was at the least destitute of dishonour, a generous outpouring of enthusiastic thankfulness was, after all, graceful on the part of the parliament and the people. It was well, at such a time, to forget all shortcomings and offences; it was well to forget what was omitted, and to dwell proudly on heroic deeds performed. We must confess, however, that the gross attempts, in both houses of parliament, to represent Lord Raglan as a great general and a hero, excite emotions of surprise, if not, indeed, of a stronger and less amiable feeling. They neutralised the commendations bestowed upon really deserving officers, and made the praise fairly earned by our brave soldiers, and certainly liberally bestowed, almost valueless. Certain aristocratic cliques may insist that Lord Raglan was a military commander of genius, but the people of England know better, and the historians of the future will tell a different tale. We should not have again referred to this painful topic, but for the injudicious zeal and want of judgment of those who will thrust a well-meaning gentleman—by whose incapacity a noble

army perished, and a bloody war was tediously prolonged—on us for a soldier equal to the great emergency in which he was placed. Let the widow and son of Lord Raglan enjoy the liberal pensions bestowed upon them—to that we have no objection; but do not ask the judgment of the country to avert its eyes, and the writers of the country to pen a series of sounding and mischievous falsehoods in the cause of a hollow courtesy, and in the vain attempt to inscribe a lie upon the historic records of the British empire. The hireling scribe who will lend himself to such an unworthy use, deserves the contempt of an independent and intelligent people. Let him lay down the pen; it is in some sort a sacred instrument, and his hands profane it. Not by hollow eulogy, but by sober truth shall a people be instructed; not by evasive compliments, but by earnest deeds shall the might of the sea-girdled Romans of the nineteenth century be maintained.

Lord Panmure was fittingly intrusted with the task of proposing the vote of thanks to the army and navy in the imperial parliament. He first alluded to the navy, which, though it had no opportunity of accomplishing brilliant victories, such as those of Trafalgar and the Nile, yet had rendered services which commanded the gratitude of the country. He reminded the house that in the Black Sea the fleet had attacked Sebastopol and Kinburn; that it had twice swept the Sea of Azoff, and had rendered the greatest assistance to her majesty's army. In enumerating these latter services, his lordship made known the following interesting statistics. He said—"Since the commencement of the war the British navy carried, including militia, foreign legion, transport corps, &c., from Great Britain to the Mediterranean, 123,000 British; and to the Black Sea, from the Mediterranean, 26,000 British: making together about 150,000. The British navy carried from France to the Mediterranean and the Baltic, 52,000; and from Sardinia, 20,000 men. It therefore conveyed to the seat of

war, 221,000 men! It moved in the Black Sea 170,000 men; and troops, coastwise, to the amount of 43,000 men. Therefore the navy, during the war, was employed in carrying, in round numbers, about 435,000 men. Besides this, it moved, in various directions, 54,000 horses; and stores from England, France, and Sardinia, to the aggregate amount of 340,000 tons."

In referring to the army, Lord Panmure observed, that when it left this country, full of vigour, though small in numbers, no one felt any doubt that the honour of the country was safe in its hands. "When," said his lordship, "it landed in the East, it was not immediately called into action. The first foe it had to encounter was one which it was difficult, if not impossible, to overcome. It was disease. When the army lay at Varna and in its neighbourhood, it encountered that terrible pestilence which swept before it many gallant and ardent spirits ere they had time to prove their might in battle. This had the effect of showing the people of England that the army which had gone forth, possessed, not mere physical, but also that moral courage which enabled it to endure privations as well as fight battles, and, on that account, the people felt great confidence in the army. When it was called into action, we cannot forget the victories of the Alma, of Inkermann, and of Balaklava. My lords," he exclaimed, "I need hardly call to your recollection the circumstances of the siege of Sebastopol; that siege, so long, so wearisome, and so full of hardships, in which the patience and endurance, as well as the gallantry of the army were constantly tried for a longer period than is on record with regard to any other siege. Yet all the difficulties and dangers of that siege, all the privations to which the army was exposed, never for a moment shook or impaired its discipline; and when that siege resulted in the surrender of the town, the army was found ready to repair the disorganisation which such a siege must introduce into the ranks of any army, to resume its drill, and to recomplete its formation; so that it became one of the finest armies that England ever possessed."

With reference to the losses of the country during the war, Lord Panmure brought forward some interesting statistics. "Various exaggerated and unfounded reports," he said, "have been circulated with reference to the losses which this country sustained by the

war. I have had a statement prepared, which will show, as nearly as may be, what our losses really have been during the two years of war. From the 19th of September, the day on which the army was first engaged in action, to the 28th of September, 1855, there were 158 officers and 1,775 men killed; died of their wounds, 51 officers and 1,584 men; died of cholera, 35 officers and 4,244 men; died of other diseases, up to the 31st of December, 1855, 20 officers and 11,425 men; died of their wounds, up to the 31st of March, 1856, 322 men: making a total loss, by death, of 270 officers and 19,314 men. In the same time there were discharged from the service, as incapacitated from disease and wounds, altogether, 2,873 men; making a total loss of 22,467 men killed, died of their wounds, and discharged, up to the 31st of March. If we compare this with the reported loss of the Russians; if we compare it with what may be presumed to have been the losses of our allies, we ought to feel gratitude to Almighty God for having permitted the scourge of war to fall thus lightly upon this country. We are led, and, I think, upon good authority, to believe that the Russians have lost not much under 500,000 men during the war."

Lord Panmure alluded to the tribute of gratitude due to those who had fallen during the war; to the circumstance, that though in all former wars the government was compelled to resort to the system of pressing for the navy, and the ballot for the militia; yet that, on this occasion, though it had mustered a more numerous manned fleet, and a larger body of troops than in any former war, yet no compulsion had been resorted to. Every man, in both fleet and army, was a volunteer! On this system the militia had raised 63,603 men; and had given to the regular army, since November, 1854, no less than 33,000 men. In addition to that, eleven regiments of militia were serving the queen in the Mediterranean garrisons; and twenty-two English, four Scotch, and twelve Irish regiments had offered their services for the same purpose. Lord Panmure also spoke in terms of becoming eulogy of the bravery of our French, Sardinian, and Turkish allies.

The vote of thanks was seconded by the Earl of Derby, in a speech considerably below the average merit of that nobleman's oratorical efforts. It was, indeed, for the most part, diffuse, full of superlatives, and

commonplace. The subject was spoken of also by the Duke of Cambridge, and the Earls Cardigan, Granville, and Grey. The latter observed (and they are remarks in which we fully concur), that he entirely dissented from the opinion expressed in the course of the debate, that our military expenditure, during the last peace, was founded upon principles of false economy. That economy, he contended, was not false; but, on the contrary, sage, sound, and in all respects defensible. It was our military system that was at fault. The sums granted by parliament, from the time of the battle of Waterloo to the breaking out of the recent war, would, *if properly administered*, have been amply sufficient to maintain our army in a state of the highest efficiency. He believed that to that economy our success in the late war had been mainly attributable. How was it that our private merchants had building-yards and mechanical appliances which enabled them to create so powerful a force in so short a time? It was by the extraordinary development of industry, commerce, and manufactures during peace, which had been fostered by the small demands made by the state for military purposes. If anything could afford a striking proof of the wisdom of the policy this country had pursued, it was the contrast between our position and that of Russia. The policy of Russia had been to keep up, at the expense of an immense pressure upon the resources of the people, an enormous military force. That force was a source of apprehension to many persons; but when the time of trial came, it was found that it was not able to cope with those resources which nations that had acted upon a different policy had developed. If we were not misinformed, Russia was now convinced of the mistake she had made, and was about, in future, to adopt a different course. On the vote being put to the house, it was unanimously agreed to.

In the House of Commons, Lord Palmerston moved, that the thanks of that assembly be given to the army and navy, in acknowledgment of its eminent services. His lordship spoke at considerable length, and at times with an ability which rose to the due height of his great theme. It was, he urged, natural that a nation, on the termination of a successful war, should be led by its first impulse to the temples of religious worship, to render thanks to that Almighty Power which had directed its

arms during the war, and blessed its councils in the negotiations for peace. Its next duty was to express its acknowledgments to those gallant men who, under the blessing of Providence, had been the instruments by which success in war had been accomplished, and the conditions of peace obtained. "There never," said the premier, "was a war in which the brave army and navy of England better deserved the thanks of their country than the one in which they had been lately engaged. There had been wars much longer in duration, and more diversified by great events; there had been wars in which greater battles were fought, and in which operations had been conducted on a larger scale; but there had been few wars attended with results more important; none in which those qualities, which in a peculiar degree belong to Englishmen, have been more nobly displayed. There never has been a war in which our brave men have had better or more frequent opportunities of displaying that impetuous courage in attack, and that irresistible intrepidity in defence, combined with a power of enduring privations, than in the war just terminated."

Lord Palmerston then briefly reviewed the events of the recent contest, and thus continued:—"Bravery in action is a quality which we do not pretend to monopolise; it is a quality which is shared by other nations; and, while we are proud of it ourselves, we honour and respect it in others. But the power of endurance, the power of submitting to privations and silent sufferings, is, perhaps, a quality still more to be admired, as being, perhaps, less general; and that quality our army has had ample opportunities of displaying. All must remember the accounts, unhappily too true, of the privations which, during that dreary winter—notwithstanding all the efforts which were made, by the government at home, and notwithstanding the fact that large quantities of those things which were essential to the wellbeing and comfort of the troops were almost within their reach, though, unfortunately unavailable, from a want of arrangement, perhaps necessarily incidental to the first beginning of operations upon such a scale—and at so great a distance—were endured by our brave troops. At that time they were called upon to perform a duty which has seldom or never befallen an army. They had to carry on siege operations of a most difficult character.

As a general rule, when a large army invests a fortress, however large the fortress may be, its garrison is limited in extent, and its weakness is known to the besieging force. It is generally a matter of scientific calculation at what period a breach may be made and the superior attacking army place itself in personal conflict with the inferior army within the town; but the siege of Sebastopol was of a totally different character. There were two armies equal in number, or if there was any difference at the commencement of the siege, perhaps the army of the enemy was the larger of the two; and throughout the whole of the siege operations the garrison had an open communication with the rear, and reinforcements were perpetually pouring in. The position of the enemy precluded battle in the field, and our army had therefore to carry on the operations of the siege not against a limited force and garrison, but against the whole military power of the Russian empire. The operations of a siege so conducted necessarily imposed on our brave and gallant troops an amount of fatigue, followed by sickness, which has seldom occurred for so long a period in the military history of the world. Our men bore their sufferings with the same steadiness with which at Alma they carried the heights of the enemy, and with which at Inkermann they defended their own position; and to the honour of the British soldier be it said, that in the long course of those operations, they displayed, not only courage and endurance, but that generosity which belongs also, I am proud to say, to the character of our countrymen. It is well known that many a private soldier, whose health had been impaired by his services, who ought to have gone into hospital and was advised to do so, refused to avail himself of the permission or to comply with the order, because, he said, 'If I go into hospital the duty will fall heavier upon my comrades, who are as little able to bear it as myself. I will go on as long as I can, and I will share with them the difficulties and dangers whatever they may be.' The history of the war confirms the well-known adage, that—

" 'Noble actions may as well be done
By weaver's issue as by prince's son.'"

The private soldiers were distinguished by every quality which gives dignity to human nature; while of the conduct of their officers

it is impossible to say too much. Such, then, having been the bearing of our brave soldiers, without entering into any further details, I think that you will readily concur that there cannot be a fitter occasion upon which this house, as the organ of the national sentiment, should express its thanks and convey its acknowledgments to those brave men who have thus earned the gratitude of their country. In regarding the great and glorious deeds of those who survive, it is impossible not to remember, with feelings of regret, those of whose services the country has been deprived. We have lost many a brave and gallant officer and many a brave and gallant man. Some have perished in the field of battle. Others have fallen, not less in the service of their country, by the wasting effect of disease. But those who have suffered private losses must, at least, have the consolation of thinking, whether their gallant relatives fell in the field of battle or by wasting disease, that they are equally entitled to the gratitude and admiration of their countrymen, and that their names will equally live in the fond and proud recollection of England."

Referring to the navy, his lordship observed, that it had not the same opportunity with the army of obtaining brilliant distinction in battle. Though the enemy had occupied himself during many a long year in the creation of an immense navy, yet the mere presence of the British fleet was sufficient to deter it from acting. Neither in the Baltic nor the Black Sea had our gallant sailors an opportunity of encountering the Russian fleets face to face. Lord Palmerston then enumerated the exertions of our fleets, and the services which they had been able to render to the general cause. The country, also, had done its part in supplying, with a prodigal generosity, every material of war. At its commencement we had a total amount of 212 ships; and at the end of the war we had 590! After alluding to the spirit of the militia, and the brilliant courage of our allies, his lordship moved—"That the thanks of the house be given to the army, navy, and marines employed in the operations of the late war; and to the embodied militia."

Mr. Disraeli claimed the distinction of seconding the motion. Having in a brief but pointed speech spoken in honour of our soldiers and sailors, and also of our allies, he thus referred to our recent antagonists:—

"Let us remember that there are some who were not our allies—who were not the soldiers of our sovereign—to whom it would be not only generous, but, in my mind, wise to do justice. The father of poetry has told us, that the strength of a conqueror cannot be more surely estimated than by the character of him whom he has conquered. Sir, the men whom the forces of the queen and her allies had to meet in the great struggle which is now concluded, were no common men. The legions that triumphed under Suwarroff, and conquered at the Borodino (?), although defeated at Sebastopol, have proved themselves foemen worthy of the united chivalry of England and of France. In doing this justice to our late opponents, we are, in fact, only placing the achievements of our fellow-countrymen and our allies in their true aspect and proper position." In conclusion, Mr. Disraeli expressed an opinion, that when the calm and unimpassioned verdict of the time in which we live is given upon these events, it will be acknowledged that, in the late struggle, our country had shown all those qualities which maintain a nation's greatness, and which prevent the decline and fall of empires.

Mr. Stafford, in supporting the motion, read an extract from a letter by Miss Nightingale, penned at Scutari, in which she thus spoke of the disposition of the British soldier:—"I have never," said that amiable lady, "been able to join the popular cry about the recklessness, sensuality, and helplessness of the soldier. I should say (and, perhaps, few have seen more of the manufacturing and agricultural classes of England than I have before I came out here), that I have never seen so teachable and helpful a class as the army generally. Give them opportunity promptly and securely to send money home, and they will use it. Give them schools and lectures, and they will come to them. Give them books, and games, and amusements, and they will leave off drinking. Give them work, and they will do it. Give them suffering, and they will bear it. I would rather have to do with the army than with any other class I have ever attempted to serve; and when I compare them with —, I am struck with the soldier's superiority as a moral, and even an intellectual being." The motion was unanimously agreed to.

In leaving this incident, we feel induced to quote some observations made by the *Times* upon it:—"We wish that, for the

private soldier of the army, something could be accomplished of a nature more substantial than oratorical praise. If England is really grateful to her soldiers, let her show it in a tangible form. There are in this country and in our colonies barracks, in which the soldier is compelled to dwell, the crowded rooms and unhealthy situation of which render them peculiarly pernicious to human life. From some, fever is scarcely ever absent; and others, even in this country, are the abiding seats of ophthalmia, the scourge of our army, and the disgrace of our sanitary system. The soldier, also, may fairly claim, at the hands of the state, a better education and a more complete training than have hitherto fallen to his lot, and a reward proportioned to the degree of his proficiency. If we are really grateful to our army at large, we shall show our gratitude by something more tangible than words; and give them, in the shape of improved health, improved comfort, and improved prospects, all the compensation in our power for the miseries they have borne and the dangers they have confronted."

We have stated that the treaty of peace did not settle every question that threatened the tranquillity of Europe. Most prominent and most dangerous amongst these unsettled matters, was the condition of Italy. In an address which the distinguished French novelist and exile, Victor Hugo, shortly afterwards wrote to the Italian people, he truly said—"You are to-day the great disquiet of continental thrones. The crater of the European volcano, from which now issues the greatest smoke, is Italy." At the Paris conferences, the Sardinian plenipotentiary drew the attention of the allies to this subject, and solicited, as a preliminary step, their interference to check the misgovernment of the Papal States, and, as a consequence, to relieve them from the oppressive occupation of foreign troops. A note, or protest, on this subject, dated April 16th, was presented by M.M. Cavour and Villamarina to the governments of France and England, and eventually made public. We have already, in these pages, spoken of the wretched condition of the Italian States, all of whom, with the exception of Sardinia, were groaning under a tyranny so detestable as to be a curse to themselves and a disgrace to the great powers of Europe. It is not our part

to dwell upon these matters here; yet it is evident that they must not, that indeed they cannot, be forgotten or disregarded. The voice of Italy *must* inevitably be listened to, and its wrongs redressed; or they may lead to another convulsion of Europe, and one that will perhaps not be so easily calmed as the last. Before these pages have been long before the people of England, revolution will probably have broken out in Italy; then, small as the commencement of the contest may be, who shall predict the arena it will ultimately fill?

We lay the document to which we have referred before our readers, assuring them that it will amply repay an attentive perusal. On the 7th of May it was presented to the Sardinian council by M. Cavour, the president, and preceded by the following explanatory speech:—"In order to gratify the just impatience of the chamber and country, I consider it my duty to give you a short account of the proceedings of the Sardinian plenipotentiaries in the Paris congress. The chamber will understand that I cannot enter into lengthened details, owing to the reserve imposed upon me by diplomatic usage, and because a number of questions still remain unsolved. When the government signed the treaty of alliance, it did not think proper to stipulate in a special manner the position which its plenipotentiaries were to occupy in the peace negotiations. It was, however, well understood that no peace should be concluded without the participation of Sardinia. The government thought that the remainder should be left to events, the influence of a nation depending much more on its own conduct and reputation than on written stipulations. Our expectation was not deceived either on the field of battle or in the peace congress. Nothing had been decided with regard to our general-in-chief. Nevertheless, everybody knows the influence he exercised, not only on the field of battle, but also in the war councils; for the reputation he acquired is henceforth European, and his glory is a national glory. The mission of the Sardinian plenipotentiaries to the congress had a double object. These were to participate in the peace negotiations, and direct the attention of the allies to the unfortunate condition of Italy, and to the mode of remedying her evils. The first part of their task was easy, the cause of the West being supported by the distinguished statesmen representing

England and France, and the Russian plenipotentiaries evincing a spirit of conciliation which I am personally bound to acknowledge, because it was especially manifested towards our country. I am consequently inclined to believe that the treaty will not only have restored peace between Sardinia and Russia, but will draw closer the ties of friendship which, during centuries, existed between the house of Savoy and the Romanoff family. The object of the alliance has been completely attained. All danger on the side of Russia has disappeared. The eastern Christians have obtained everything they could desire, and the existence of the Ottoman empire has been consolidated. I do not mean to overrate the consequences of the treaty nor our material advantages, but I must say that the neutralisation of the Black Sea and the free navigation of the Danube will exercise a beneficial influence over our trade. We have obtained another advantage, by the consecration of a new maritime principle as respects neutrals in time of war. Thanks to that principle, the small states have no longer to dread the affronts of the strongest; and thus disappeared one of the causes which might have broken the western alliance. Since the conclusion of the treaty of Vienna, a secondary power as for the first time permitted on this occasion to participate in the solution of a problem affecting the general interests of Europe. Thus have all the doctrines established to the prejudice of secondary states at the Vienna Congress been set at nought. This fact has greatly raised our country in the estimation of nations, and placed it in a position where the wisdom of the government and the virtue of the people will maintain it. I am now about to treat a delicate question. The French plenipotentiary had directed the attention of the congress to the excesses committed by a portion of the Belgian press against the French government and its chief. The English plenipotentiary, after warmly defending the principle of liberty of the press, which is one of the bases of the British constitution, loudly condemned those excesses. I concurred in his declaration by a simple adhesion. I did not think proper to deliver a speech in favour of liberty of the press, because I might not have efficaciously served its cause, and would have certainly injured that of the Italian question. Some of the plenipotentiaries, besides would have

been enchanted to divert attention from the Italian question and fix it on the press. But had I spoken I should have only followed the example of the English minister, and adhered in a great measure to the sentiments expressed by the French plenipotentiary. The latter, in very moderate language, condemned the excesses, not of the journals professing exaggerated doctrines, but of those which attack the French government, not by argument, but by contemptible abuse and atrocious calumnies. Friendly relations cannot long continue between two nations when such journals are permitted to exist. In manifesting that opinion I should have only repeated what I have already said in this house. Five years ago I stated that liberty of the press could be carried to its utmost limits without danger at home, but that the case would be different with regard to foreign states; and I feel so convinced of that truth, that if I were a Belgian deputy, I should be inclined to concur in my friend Orbon's opinion, and consider it my duty to denounce to the chamber the perils such a state of things is calculated to produce, and in doing so I should be intimately convinced of having rendered an immense service to liberty. The Sardinian plenipotentiaries directed the attention of the Western Powers to the abnormal and unfortunate condition of Italy. Had the war assumed a greater development, there would have been reason to hope that the programme of the Western Powers would have been extended; but, in the present situation, there was no possibility of demanding or expecting territorial changes. Diplomacy is impotent to modify the condition of nations; it can only sanction accomplished facts. The present condition of Italy, however, not being conformable to the treaties in force, the principles laid down at Vienna having been violated, and the political equilibrium destroyed, the Sardinian plenipotentiaries invited England and France to take that state of things into serious consideration. Our allies favourably received that demand, and took the deepest interest in the affairs of Italy. They admitted that the occupation of the Italian provinces by foreign troops was abnormal, and expressed a desire that it should cease. But an objection presented itself. It was asked what might be the consequences of the withdrawal of those troops. The Sardinian plenipotentiaries did not hesitate to declare that, without the

adoption of preservative measures, those consequences might be serious and perilous. But they thought that those dangers might be obviated, and drew up a memorial, which was addressed, in the form of a note, to the governments of England and France. England gave her full adhesion to it. France admitted the principle, but, for particular considerations, she reserved her opinion as to its application. The sovereign pontiff is not only the temporal chief of a state, he is also the religious chief of the catholic world. Hence arise for the French government certain duties to fulfil; and if we consider the influence which an act accomplished at Rome may have on the interests of France, it will be conceived that the French government does not deserve from us less gratitude than the English government. In the eyes of England the Roman question is merely political, and the English plenipotentiary treated it with the liberty and talent becoming so important a question. I am delighted to have it in my power to proclaim here that that illustrious statesman, whom I am happy to call my friend, evinced so much sympathy for Italy, and so sanguine a desire for the improvement of her condition, that he is entitled to the gratitude not only of the Piedmontese, but also of all the Italians. The Austrian plenipotentiary opposed a plea in bar; that is, he observed, with reason, that his government having received no intimation on the subject, he had neither powers nor instructions to enter on the merits of the question. But he maintained the right of intervention when applied for by another government. That doctrine, admitted by France, was opposed by England, and it was not possible to arrive at a precise solution; but we have gained a great point by inducing England and France to proclaim the expediency of putting an end to the occupation of Central Italy. The Sardinian plenipotentiaries suggested that some of the Italian governments might be advised to adopt a system of moderation. I will not here attempt to describe the warm manner in which the representatives of England and France supported that notion. If the diplomatists of the other nations did not concur in it, from motives of propriety, I must say that not one of them, either officially or officiously, impugned the validity of the arguments adduced by England and France; and I am of opinion that the advice, given only by those two nations, will not be

the less efficacious. The Sardinian plenipotentiaries called the attention of the assembly to the erection of fortifications at Piacenza, and denounced that fact as part of a system against which they considered it their duty to protest. Thus, the abnormal and unhappy condition of Italy has been exposed to Europe, not by furious and revolutionary demagogues, not by passionate journals, not by party men, but by the representatives of the first nations of Europe. The second advantage obtained consists in those powers having declared that it was the interest of Europe that the evils of Italy should be remedied. A verdict given by England and France cannot long remain sterile. On the other hand, it is certain that the Paris negotiations did not improve our relations with Austria. I must say that the Sardinian and Austrian plenipotentiaries, after sitting side by side for two months, and co-operating in one of the greatest political works accomplished during the last forty years, separated—without any personal anger, it is true; for I must do justice to the perfectly courteous demeanour of the Austrian representatives,—but with the intimate conviction that the political systems of the two countries are more opposed than ever. Those differences may give rise to difficulties, and create dangers, but that is the inevitable and fatal consequence of the system of liberty which Victor Emmanuel inaugurated on ascending the throne, and which you have ever since upheld. I do not think that the foreseeing those perils ought to induce the king to alter his policy. To-day the cause of Italy has been brought before the tribunal of public opinion, whose decision, to use the noble expression of the Emperor of the French, is without appeal. The trial may be long, but I am confident that its definitive issue will be conformable to the justice of the cause."

M. Mamiani spoke also as follows:—"The Paris conferences have demonstrated a certain and uncontrovertible fact—namely, that Russia, on account of her losses, was compelled to accept the conditions of peace offered to her. Russia showed that she was weak, and unable to continue the struggle; and that a semi-civilisation is worse than complete barbarism. The humiliation of Russia has broken the northern league, and the compact of the holy alliance is now at an end. Russia has lost the supreme patronage she exercised over Ger-

many. The last war has proved to Great Britain that a nation entirely given to trade and industry often runs the risk of losing its vigour and original magnanimity, and that no nation should remain isolated in the world, without powerful and tried friends. The two greatest nations in the world have concluded a fruitful and durable alliance. Without renouncing her alliance with France, England must seek hereafter new friends among nations ripe for civil liberty, and ready to assert their legitimate and natural rights in Italy and Germany. The latter does not want for independence, but for life and a national representation. In order to be fruitful, the policy of England must tend to assist other nations to conquer their liberty. I am inclined to believe that ere long in civilised Europe—not even excepting Russia—there will be no other absolute power but Austria. That power, owing to the heterogeneous elements which compose it, can never adopt another form of government. As for the pale satellites of Austria,—such as Naples, Florence, Parma, Modena, and Rome,—it will soon be seen whether they can long continue to govern in an arbitrary and illiberal manner. As respects Sardinia, the glorious presence of her tricoloured banner next to those of England and France has fixed the attention of Europe upon us, and the honest press of every country is now preoccupied with our affairs. In the British parliament the ministers of the queen pleaded the cause of Italy. Such are the fruits of the noble, becoming, and straightforward conduct of Count de Cavour, constituting himself in the Paris congress the defender of oppressed Italian nations. The voice of Piedmont has been heard; and if ever the ministers of king Victor Emmanuel were called upon to justify their mandate, they might reply that it was written with the blood of the Piedmontese who fell in the plains of Lombardy and under the walls of Sebastopol. Ministers of the king, I entreat you to preserve entire that precious and noble mandate. To-day you have no other alternative left but to recede or move forward and energetically and loyally execute the honourable and legitimate mission confided to you by Italy and the visible hand of God."

The following is a copy of the note or protest referred to:—

"The undersigned, plenipotentiaries of his majesty the King of Sardinia, full of confidence in the sentiments of justice of

the governments of France and England, and in the friendship which they profess for Piedmont, have never ceased since the opening of the conferences to hope that the congress of Paris would not separate without taking into serious consideration the state of Italy, and deliberating on the means to be adopted for the re-establishment of its political equilibrium, disturbed now by the occupation of a great part of the provinces of the Peninsula by foreign troops. Certain of the concurrence of their allies, they could not think that any other power, after having testified so lively and so generous an interest in the fate of Eastern Christians of the Selave and Greek races, would refuse to interest themselves in the people of the Latin race, who are still more unhappy on account of the advanced degree of civilisation which they have attained making them feel more acutely the effects of bad government.

"THIS HOPE HAS BEEN DISAPPOINTED.

"Notwithstanding the goodwill of France and England—notwithstanding their well-intentioned efforts, the persistence of Austria obliged the discussions of the congress to be strictly bounded within the sphere of the questions marked out before its meeting, and is the cause of this assembly, on which the eyes of Europe are fixed, being about to dissolve, not only without having effected the least amelioration for the ills of Italy, but without giving a ray of hope for the future to the other side of the Alps, calculated to calm the minds and to make them bear the present with resignation. The peculiar position occupied by Austria in the congress perhaps rendered this deplorable result inevitable. The undersigned are forced to acknowledge this. Also, without addressing the least reproach to their allies, they believe it their duty to call their serious attention to the sad consequences that this may have for Europe, for Italy, and especially for Sardinia.

"It would be superfluous to trace here an exact picture of Italy. What has taken place in those countries is too notorious. The system of repression and violent reaction commenced in 1848 and 1849—justified in its origin, perhaps, by the revolutionary disturbances which had just been suppressed—continues without the smallest relaxation. It may even be said that, with few exceptions, it is exercised with redoubled rigour. Never were the prisons and dungeons more full of persons condemned for

political causes; never has the number of exiles been greater; never has the police been more vexatious, nor martial law more severely applied. What is taking place at Parma only proves this too clearly. Such means of government must necessarily keep the populations in a constant state of irritation and revolutionary ferment.

"Such has been the state of Italy for seven years. Nevertheless, the popular agitation appeared recently to be calmed. Italians, seeing one of their national princes coalesced with the great Western Powers for the support of the principles of right and justice, and for the amelioration of the fate of their co-religionaries in the East, conceived a hope that peace would not be made without some relief for their misfortunes. This hope kept them calm and resigned; but when they know the negative results of the congress of Paris, when they learn that Austria, notwithstanding the good offices and benevolent intervention of France and England, refused all discussion—that she would not even enter into an examination of the means proper for remedying such a sad state of things,—there can be no doubt that the dormant irritation will be awakened among them more violently than ever. Convinced that they have nothing to expect from diplomacy and the efforts of the powers which take an interest in their fate, they will throw themselves with southern ardour into the ranks of the revolutionary and subversive party, and Italy will again become a hotbed of conspiracies and tumults, which may perhaps be suppressed by redoubled rigour, but which the least European commotion will make burst forth in the most violent manner. So sad a state of things, if it merits the attention of the governments of France and England, equally interested in the maintenance of order and the regular development of civilisation, must naturally preoccupy the government of the King of Sardinia in the highest degree. The awakening of revolutionary passions in all the countries surrounding Piedmont, by the effect of causes of a nature to excite the most lively popular sympathies, exposes it to dangers of excessive gravity, which may compromise that firm and moderate policy which has had such happy results for the interior, and gained it the sympathy and esteem of enlightened Europe.

"But this is not the only danger threatening Sardinia. A still greater is the consequence of the means employed by Austria

to repress the revolutionary fermentation in Italy. Called by the sovereigns of the small states of Italy who are powerless to repress the discontent of their subjects, this power occupies militarily the greater part of the valley of the Po and of Central Italy, and makes its influence felt in an irresistible manner even in the countries where she has no soldiers. Resting on one side on Ferrara and Bologna, her troops extend themselves to Ancona, the length of the Adriatic, which has become in a manner an Austrian lake; on the other, mistress of Piacenza,—which, contrary to the spirit, if not to the letter, of the treaties of Vienna, she labours to transform into a first-class fortress,—she has a garrison at Parma, and makes dispositions to deploy her forces all along the Sardinian frontier, from the Po to the summit of the Apennines. These permanent occupations by Austria of territories which do not belong to her, render her absolute mistress of nearly all Italy, destroy the equilibrium established by the treaty of Vienna, *and are a continual menace for Piedmont.*

“Surrounded in some degree on all sides by the Austrians, seeing developed on her eastern frontier, completely open, the forces of a power which she knows not to be animated by friendly feelings towards her, this country is held in a state of constant apprehension, which obliges her to remain armed and to take defensive measures which are excessively burthensome to her finances, already tasked by the events of 1848 and 1849, and by the war in which she has just participated.

“The facts that the undersigned have exposed suffice to make appreciated the dangers of the position in which the government of the King of Sardinia finds itself placed. Disturbed within by the action of revolutionary passions, excited all round by a system of violent repression and by the foreign occupation, threatened by the extension of Austrian power, it may at any moment be forced by an inevitable necessity to adopt extreme measures of which it is impossible to calculate the consequences. The undersigned do not doubt but that such a state of things will excite the solicitude of the governments of France and England, not only on account of the sincere friendship and real sympathy that these powers profess for the sovereign who alone, among all, at the moment when their success was most uncertain, declared himself openly in their favour; but, above all, be-

cause it constitutes a real danger for Europe. Sardinia is the only state in Italy that has been able to raise an impassable barrier to the revolutionary spirit, and at the same time remain independent of Austria. *It is the counterpoise to her invading influence.*

“If Sardinia succumbed, exhausted of power, abandoned by her allies—if she also was obliged to submit to Austrian domination, then the conquest of Italy by this power would be achieved; and Austria, after having obtained without its costing her the least sacrifice, the immense benefit of the free navigation of the Danube and the neutralisation of the Black Sea, would acquire a preponderating influence in the West. This is what France and England would never wish: this they will never permit. Moreover, the undersigned are convinced that the cabinets of Paris and London, taking into serious consideration the state of Italy, will decide, in concert with Sardinia, on the means of applying an efficacious remedy.

“C. CAVOUR.

“DE VILLAMARINA.

“Paris, April 16th, 1856.”

The Austrian government was angry at this spirited appeal against its iniquities. Count Buol accordingly addressed a despatch to the representatives of his country at Florence, Rome, Naples, and Modena. In it he described the note of Sardinia to the cabinets of Paris and London as “only a passionate appeal against Austria.” The occupation of some of the Italian states by the troops of Austria, was, he contended, necessary on account of the intrigues of the revolutionary party; adding, that nothing was “better calculated to encourage their criminal hopes, and excite their angry passions, than the incendiary speeches which have been lately delivered in the Piedmontese parliament.” The document concluded, amidst considerable diplomatic circumlocution, by stating that the Austrian government would do in the future exactly what it had done in the past.

And what was the answer of England and France to the appeal of Sardinia? A cold and discouraging one. France, as we learn from Count Cavour, reserved her opinion. The French emperor had no wish to see any great change in Italy, except such as he might direct; for change in that unhappy peninsula involved almost the certainty of revolution; and revolution in

Italy would endanger the throne of France. Lord Clarendon protested that the English government took a deep and sincere interest in the affairs of Italy, and were desirous of doing everything which could properly be done by them with a view to ameliorate the condition of the Italian people. Addressing our ambassador at the Sardinian court, the earl said—"No fresh assurances could add weight to those already given to Count Cavour; and I did not, therefore, think it necessary to send an answer in writing to the note of the Sardinian plenipotentiaries; but as it has come to the knowledge of her majesty's government that it would be agreeable to the Sardinian government to receive one, they cannot hesitate to declare their opinion that the occupation of the Papal territory by foreign troops, constitutes an irregular state of things, which disturbs the equilibrium and may endanger the peace of Europe; and that, by indirectly affording sanction to misgovernment, it promotes discontent and a tendency to revolution among the people. Her majesty's government are aware that, as this state of things has now, unfortunately, for some years been established, it may be possible that it could not suddenly be brought to a

close without some danger to public order, and the risk of producing events that all would deplore; but her majesty's government are convinced that the evacuation of the Papal territory may be rendered safe at an early period by a policy of wisdom and justice; and they entertain a hope that the measures agreed upon by the governments of France and Austria, will lead to a gradual withdrawal of their respective forces, and to bettering the condition of the subjects of the pope."

It was plainly evident that the English government also intended to stand aloof, and leave Italy unaided to achieve its own freedom, or to submit to its gloomy fate. How could those who sway the destinies of this country depart so far from the traditions of office as to act in a way displeasing to their darling ally, Austria? Yet it is strange, too, to those not in the secret, how that the policy of the government of a free country, like England, ever steadily favours the most corrupt stronghold of despotism in Europe! England and Austria hand-in-hand! It is as though freedom and slavery should strive to dwell together; or protestantism and papal tyranny unite in an incongruous and unnatural connection!

CHAPTER XX.

PEACE CELEBRATION AT THE CRYSTAL PALACE; NATIONAL PEACE REJOICINGS, GENERAL ILLUMINATIONS, AND GIGANTIC DISPLAYS OF FIREWORKS.

PEACE, though accepted in England without enthusiasm, was not destitute of those celebrations and national rejoicings which appear to be necessarily allied to so happy a state of things.

The first festival of which we must speak, though the arena of it was the Crystal Palace at Sydenham, the property merely of a private company, still, from its peculiarity, and the presence of her majesty and a great number of the members of both houses of parliament, rose to the dignity of an imposing national ceremony.

The peace celebration at the Crystal Palace, on the 9th of May, was distinguished by the inauguration of Baron

Marochetti's "Scutari Monument" and "Peace Trophy." With respect to the famous building in which the ceremonial was performed, it was very truly observed, that "whatever may be its merits or demerits in an architectural point of view, there is no building in the world so well adapted for the public *fêtes* of a great nation. The absence of shadow, which distinguishes it so remarkably from all other buildings, is, when it is filled with people, an advantage. The light streams as freely upon the multitudes as it did formerly upon the Greeks at Olympia and Elis. The crystal walls and roof shut out no beam of the sun, while they protect us from the inclemency of the weather. Crowds as numerous as those

which filled the Coliseum of old, or flocked into the vast squares of Oriental cities, can assemble together without fearing anything from the variations of our northern climate. Those aisles of slender pillars, that complicated tracery of the framework, fleck the sky with graceful lines without sensibly diminishing the light. This is an advantage which we might never have enjoyed but for the genius of Paxton. And, while we have all the light of the sun, we have all the grandeur and beauty of a palace and a garden combined. The crystallised thoughts of the giants of art stand like sentinels along the sides of the long passages; the elegant forms, the gorgeous colours, the rich clustering of the choicest plants, stud the floor like a marvellous mosaic; while pendant from the lofty roof float aerial baskets overflowing with flowers and foliage, almost realising the vision of Thompson's *Spring*, descending 'veiled in a shower of shadowing roses.' The place, too, was felt to be one peculiarly adapted for a peace festival, filled as it is with those marvels of art which are never produced so abundantly as when a nation is left to develop its energies, unencumbered with the burdens, and unhurt by the horrors of war."

On the opening of the doors of the palace an immense number of people flocked into it; and before the commencement of the ceremony (although admission was only to be procured on rather extravagant terms), nearly 12,000 persons had assembled. At about three all the seats on the floor and in the galleries, which commanded a view of the middle of the great transept, were filled with a dense mass of people wedged closely together. In the centre of this spot a *daïs* had been erected, with seats for the queen and her party. In its vicinity a number of benches had been raised for the accommodation of spectators; while the nearest galleries were devoted to the peers and members of the House of Commons. The space near the *daïs*, on the right-hand of her majesty, was set apart for her ministers, and that on the left for the Crimean officers. The presence of the latter—many of whom were maimed or had sustained other serious wounds—excited considerable interest. Still more, however, was elicited by a body of the Crimean soldiers, consisting of detachments of the Coldstream guards, Scotch fusiliers, grenadiers, and artillery, together with some highlanders and small parties from various line regiments. These men

formed a guard of honour in attendance upon her majesty.

The Queen and her party, comprising the Duchess of Kent, Prince Albert, the Prince of Wales, the Princess Royal, the junior members of the family, together with several of the nobility, arrived at half-past three, and entering by the north transept, passed at once to the *daïs*, where they took their seats amid enthusiastic cheers. After the performance of the national anthem, the model of the Scutari Monument was slowly unveiled to the sounds of solemn music. It consisted of an obelisk 100 feet in height, made in imitation of granite, and supported on a pedestal, at each corner of which was an angel with folded wings, the features bearing an air of calmness tinged with severity. The inscription on the monument ran—"Here are buried soldiers and officers who fell in the defence of Turkey, in the years 1854-'5-'6, in the reign of Queen Victoria." The following appropriate hymn, written for the occasion, was then sung, somewhat oddly, if not inappropriately, to a *Russian* air. Surely we had composers equal to the occasion: nor could there be any necessity for paying a compliment to the musical ability of our recent foes.

"God, the all-terrible! King, who ordainest
Great winds Thy clarioms, the lightnings Thy
sword;
Show forth Thy pity on high where Thou reignest;
Give to us peace in our time, O Lord!

"God, the all-merciful! earth hath forsaken
Thy ways of blessedness, slighted Thy word;
Bid not Thy wrath in its terrors awaken:
Give to us peace in our time, O Lord!

"So shall Thy children, in thankful devotion,
Laud Him who saved them from peril abhor'd,
Singing in chorus from ocean to ocean,
'Peace to the nations, and praise to the Lord!'"

The Peace Trophy was next unveiled. It was a colossal allegorical figure of the goddess, clothed in a garment of silver, over which was thrown a scarf of gold. In the right-hand was an olive-branch; while the left grasped some ears of corn. The figure was placed on a square base of green marble, which, in its turn, stood on an octagonal pillar, at the base of which were eight statues the size of life, silvered, gilt, and bronzed. The whole reached the height of 100 feet. Though tinselly and gaudy in execution, rather than chaste in design, the unveiling the trophy elicited loud cheers; for such an hour of excitement was not the time to be critical. On the

revealing of the statue, "Oh, lovely Peace!" was sung by Madame Rudersdorff.

At the desire of her majesty, the Crimean soldiers defiled round the *daïs*, the bands playing French and Sardinian airs, followed by "Rule Britannia." Her majesty then retired, after having been presented by M. Negretti, the photographer, with a stereotypic representation of the ceremony, taken a few minutes previously from one of the upper galleries. All the soldiers who contributed to this festivity were decorated with Crimean medals. A medal was also struck by the machine established on the premises, bearing on one side the trophies of the allies, with the circumscription, "Fall of Sebastopol, September 8th, 1855;" and on the other the words, "The Allies give Peace to Europe, March 30th, 1856."

We have now a far more striking ceremonial to speak of. A national celebration of the peace was appointed to take place on the 29th of May. For some weeks the inhabitants of the metropolis had anticipated this festivity with a considerable degree of interest. Business was suspended for the day; London was brilliantly illuminated; and at night, exhibitions of fireworks took place, which exceeded in magnitude and beauty all previous pyrotechnic displays in this country. All the resources of Woolwich arsenal had been for some time in operation in producing the requisite artistic designs and radiant toys for the occasion. Four exhibitions of fireworks took place: one in Hyde-park; a second in the Green-park; a third on Primrose-hill; and a fourth at Victoria-park. This was done for the convenience of the people of London, and to prevent a dangerous crowding to one spot. No partiality, however, was shown; the programme was the same for the east as for the west; for the throngs of Spitalfields and Whitechapel, as for the polished denizens of Belgravia and Mayfair. In each place the entertainment was precisely the same, with the exception of Primrose-hill, where, though in some respects different, it was not inferior. In general these festivities were hailed with pleasure. Certainly there were some morose people who contemplated the spectacle with a grudging dislike, and who calculated how many quartern loaves might have been purchased with the sum blazed away in fireworks. This was but a trivial and petty mode of reasoning; for it is certain that the channels of charity were not drained, or in

any way touched for the promotion of rejoicing. Surely a nation so wealthy as England can afford to celebrate a great historical event with some degree of magnificence. Moreover, no body of men can labour, either with brain or muscle, without occasional relaxation; and it is surely right that those who cannot procure enjoyment for themselves, should, in a time of national rejoicing, have it provided for them at the public expense.

Though the day was dull and sunless, yet London presented all the evidences of a great festival. The shops were mostly closed; while, from the windows of the houses and public buildings in all the main thoroughfares, banners floated heavily in the air. Upon the river a forest of masts displayed innumerable and many-coloured flags; while merry peals of bells were mingled with the booming of cannon from the Horse-guards and the Tower. Vast and expectant crowds sauntered through the streets, gazing upon the preparations made for the evening illumination, and enjoying the brilliant display in anticipation. The west end was especially animated; for, in addition to the other attractions, her majesty held a drawing-room, and a detachment of life-guards was stationed at the upper end of St. James's-street, to maintain a clear passage for the throng of carriages and brilliant company who attended it. "The parks," said a daily journal, "were very early visited, and, at noon, looked as gay as they usually do on a fine Sunday at four o'clock. There was a most wonderful variety of constructions prepared for the night; some like the scaffoldings which conventionally represent the building of the Temple; some like gymnastic apparatus, or the instruments of suspension and self-torture used by the Fakirs; others simply like gibbets, windmills, sign-posts, railway signals, or the rigging of Chinese junks. Most delightful they were to gaze upon, instinct with fire, and life, and hope. Like the prizes of social life, or the institutions of one's country, they stood charged with power and full of promise. How they would soon blaze away! What glory, what coruscations, what hues; how soaring, how sublime! For the present, indeed, they looked mere anatomies; but the dry bones would soon start into life and motion. Of all human mimicry and artifice, there is nothing more beautiful than fireworks; nothing like the glory of

the heavens, the fury of volcanoes, or the splendour of meteors."

Night came on, and then London burst forth into a brilliant blaze of light. Of the illuminations which everywhere met the eyes of the thousands and hundreds of thousands of spectators, we will speak presently. First, of the pyrotechnic displays. As the appointed hour approached (half-past nine), the parks presented a striking appearance; for on the green sward human beings clustered almost as thickly as leaves in the forest or sands upon the sea-shore. Happily, the behaviour of all, even to the poorest and utterly uneducated, was decorous in the extreme; and there was nothing in the demeanour of these mighty crowds to which the most censorious could take exception. A few minutes before the commencement of the spectacle, the Queen, Prince Albert, the members of the royal family, Prince William of Prussia, and other distinguished persons, took their seats in a pavilion erected at the north end of Buckingham-palace, facing the Green-park.

As the fireworks were the same in each park, we shall speak of those in the one we have just mentioned, for the sufficient reason that we were present there. At the appointed signal there was a continuous discharge of maroons, accompanied with brilliant illuminations, with white, red, green, and yellow fires. As these smouldered down, sending clouds of white smoke into the air, and throwing into strange relief the scaffolding and weird devices of the exploded fireworks, they gave the impression of a burning town, in which nearly everything had been consumed save the blackened rafters and skeletons of houses. Then, for two hours, followed every conceivable design of elegant and dazzling pyrotechnic art. Flights of rockets, a hundred at a time; revolving wheels, suns, stars, golden streamers, and fiery serpents chasing each other through the air. Gerbs, Roman candles, tourbillons, shells, and fixed pieces of the most fantastic designs and brilliant hues. The eyes were dazzled with the intensity of the light; while the constant explosions favoured the idea which sometimes occurred to the mind, that the spectator was gazing upon a battle-field at night. It was strange

* As it may not unreasonably be supposed that we have fallen into an inadvertent error in stating that this enormous number of rockets were discharged into the air almost at once, we will quote from the official programme of the fireworks the last division, which gives the particulars. The whole ex-

to believe that so fierce and apparently ungovernable an element as fire, could by any artistic process be rendered so delicately obedient to the will of man. What exquisite and brilliant forms did it not assume—now showers of descending stars varying to all the colours of the rainbow, but far deeper tinted and more real; fountains of fire, startling in their rushing rise, and inexpressibly graceful in their descent; profusions of fairy-looking flowers, showing in their evanescent glory like a vision of the excited imagination; sheaves of yellow corn standing out against the dark sky; and, in one instance, a gigantic yew-tree, apparently of lustrous silver, impressed every one with a sense of mild radiance and exquisite beauty. The effect of colour in some of the devices was gorgeous. The bright green emerald, the pale sapphire, the gay amber, the pure topaz, the sweet-tinted amethyst, the rich garnet, the blue turquoise, the dark lapis-lazuli, the rare jacinth, the elegant onyx, the delicate opal, the gaudy gold, and the brilliant diamond—all gay and glittering colours were there combined, and presented such a dazzling profusion of tints as the eye could scarcely tire to look upon.

The triumph, however, of the entertainment was reserved for the close of it. This was a tremendous bombardment, during which the air was constantly filled with flights of rockets, and was intended as a representation of the last grand attack upon Sebastopol—the blowing up of the magazines and works, and general conflagration. As an introduction to this, there were five fixed pieces, all of complicated construction; the centre being an enormous one which, amid all its fantastic blazing and revolving, exhibited the words, in fire, of "GOD SAVE THE QUEEN." Language fails to convey a vivid idea of the deafening, roaring, crashing, and grand appearance of the termination, during which the proud fortifications of Sebastopol were supposed to succumb. Then rose up into the blackness of night, emulous of the very stars which they seemed utterly to extinguish, rapidly one after another, six flights of rockets, comprising altogether no less than ten thousand of these beautiful and brilliant instruments.* The effect was sublime, awful, and perhaps

as like to the terrible scene which took place when the Russians were driven by a frightful bombardment to abandon Sebastopol and blow up its magazines, as anything that could be conceived. It was such a spectacle as a man could not reasonably expect to witness more than once in his life: truly, "Never was nobler finish of fine sight."

Turn we now to the illuminations, which were very general, and in many instances very brilliant. Of these we intend only to notice a few devices, which were remarkable either for their originality, eccentricity, or good sense. Of the innumerable crowns and stars, and wreaths, and rosettes, and festoons, and "V. R.'s" and "V. A.'s," together with the numbers of middling, pasty-looking, and unimaginative transparencies, and the words "Peace," "Pax," "Alma," "Inkermann," "Sebastopol," &c., we have nothing to say further than that similar things are always a matter of course at illuminations, at least in this country; and may very well be imagined without further words on our part. The first we have to mention may be described as a discontented eccentricity, though it was not alone in the expression, on this festive occasion, of its dissatisfaction of the mode in which our late affairs had been conducted. It was at the house of Mr. Collett, Upper Belgrave-street, where a large transparency, with a black border, bore the words, "In mourning for a disgraceful peace, the certain result of a war disgracefully conducted." Dudley House, in Park-lane, the residence of Lord Ward, was illuminated in a style of unusual splendour and magnitude. The entire front of the mansion was a sheet of light, the outline of the building being traced out in lines of fire; while at the top was a coat-of-arms, contained within wreaths of laurel. There were no less than 20,000 jets of gas; and the amount consumed was estimated at 2,000 feet a minute. Six flags, also of noble dimensions, were suspended from the roof. At the Turkish embassy, Bryanston-square, there was an illumination of a splendid and somewhat novel character. Around the fifteen windows in front of the house ran a beading of variegated gas-lamps—red, green, and white. In the centre of

the building was the star and crescent, brilliantly lighted on a red ground. On the right were the initials "V. R.," surmounted by a crown on a green ground; and on the left was the cipher of the sultan, on a green ground, which, beyond being his signature, was understood to express his various titles. Along the coping, above the second story, ran a continuous line of jets, reflected through small lamps of various colours. The balconies of the windows had transparencies attached to them, representing the arms of the different European powers engaged in the recent war. There was also the representation of six urns over as many pilasters. From these imaginary urns issued tongues of red flame, which gave an outline to the whole picture, and brought forth with greater vividness the white light of the gas. The French and Russian embassies also attracted considerable notice from the magnificence of their illuminations. Most of our west-end clubs also shone out in great splendour.

At the house of Mr. Marshall, a tradesman in Oxford-street, a transparency was exhibited, with the words, "Now may Europe rest in peace:" above this was an enormous coffin, with the inscription, "In memory of military aggression, who expired at Sebastopol, after a severe attack of Alma, and a subsequent shock of Inkermann:" below this was the Russian eagle. In the same street were some others of a critical kind. One, an illuminated placard, with the words, "Peace to the remains of the heroes who fell in the Crimea, and the victims of mismanagement." Another tradesman, of a sombre and cynical turn of mind, had hung his shop with crape; while two black flags were suspended from above; one bearing the word "Kars," and the other "Starvation." In one window was a design representing a widow mourning for her husband; and in another a mother weeping for her son. Nailed in front of the shop was a long strip of black cloth, with the words, "Mourn for the lost brave;" and immediately over the door were sixteen tall, black candlesticks, containing as many rushlights; and below them was inscribed, "Watch-lamps for the dead." The designer of this unpleasant and lugubrious affair (which only wanted a few skulls and bones from some neighbouring churchyard to complete its incongruous repulsiveness) ought to have been a misanthropic undertaker on the verge of bank-

streamers, 7; tourbillons, 50; discharge of rockets, blue, 50; discharge of rockets, yellow, 50; discharge of rockets, green, 50; discharge of rockets, red, 50; flights of rockets, 200, 600, 1,400, 2,000, 2,600, 3,200: total, 10,000.

ruptcy, and afflicted with a complication of asthma, gout, neuralgia, biliousness, and indigestion. Unfortunately for the perfect fitness of the matter, the man was an umbrella-maker.

Messrs. Cramer, Beale, and Co., of Regent-street, exhibited an allegorical scenic representation of "Concord," from the pencils of Grieve and Telbin. Britannia and Gaul, in the classical costume of the respective countries, exchanged professions of alliance and good-will at an altar, on which burnt the undying flame of patriotism. Gaul was supported by her soldiers, and Britannia by her seamen. Beneath the genius of each country shone medallions of the reigning sovereigns; the whole incased in a magnificent frame, glittering with the orders and flags of the allied powers. At Mr. Claudet's photographic gallery, in Regent-street, there were two large royal crowns, not placed, as in ordinary cases, flat against the wall, but modelled complete, and supported on elegant brackets on either side of the royal arms. Between them, and enclosing the coat-of-arms, like a wreath, was the motto, "*Pax artis vita*," illustrative of the necessity of peace to the free and liberal development of the arts and sciences. At Messrs. Medwin and Co.'s was a transparency representing the allied soldiers receiving the laurels of victory. The names of the battles fought in the Crimea were inscribed on scrolls; and surmounting the centre figure were the words, "England and France united give hope to Hungary, unity to Italy, freedom to Poland, peace to the world." It must be regretted, however, that in sober truth, this inscription was as extravagantly hopeful as the umbrella-maker's display was desponding.

We will not occupy our reader's time on

* On the subject of the oppressed nationalities, the following words of Mr. W. J. Fox, addressed to his constituents at Oldham, express a broad, common-sense, and probably very general view:—"I confess some of the expectations I felt on the subject of the war have been disappointed. I thought it might have ended in a kind of crusade against despotism universally. I thought there might have been, incidental to the conflict, the liberation of the Hungarians, the Poles, and of the Italians. That is postponed; but it is only postponed. The time is coming—and it may perhaps be nearer than we imagine—when the oppressed nationalities will rise in their majesty, assert their rights, and obtain their liberty. God send that it may come soon! Our sympathies, our hearts and hopes, and wishes are with them. *But this was not an object for which the war could have been prolonged.* The war was made on definite

this subject further, by any description of the brilliancy of the public offices, and the private houses that rivalled them; or by telling how that the west end of London surpassed the city, and the city utterly eclipsed the east end. We will merely conclude by noticing a very unassuming-looking transparency which appeared against the house of Mr. Holyoake, a bookseller in Fleet-street. We do so because it elegantly, yet pointedly, denoted the shortcomings of the recent treaty. The transparency had no decoration, only the following inscriptions:—"Peace is incomplete without the freedom of the nationalities."*

"It is no peace.

Annihilated Poland, stifled Rome,
Dazed Naples, Hungary fainting 'neath the thong,
And Austria wearing a smooth olive leaf
On her brute forehead, while her hoofs outpress
The life from Italy."†

Though London was necessarily the principal scene of the peace festivities, they were by no means confined to it. Edinburgh, Glasgow, Dublin, Liverpool, Manchester, Sheffield, and many other cities and towns had their respective rejoicings, in which, in some cases, illuminations and fireworks formed a part. Bell-ringing, cannon-firing, processions, and public dinners were in abundance; nor were school-children and the poor forgotten; entertainments and refreshments being, in many towns, provided for them upon a generous scale. At Liverpool, upwards of 25,000 children (the scholars of the combined schools of the locality, ragged schools included) were taken to Wavertree-park, which had been thrown open for the day for their reception, and refreshments were bountifully distributed to them. Those poor children will—even when men and women—have a pleasant recollection of the peace festival. So, also,

grounds, for limited purposes, and in conjunction with allies. Technically, the objects of the war were accomplished. Turkey was saved, and has only to work out her own regeneration. Russia, I am happy to see, has recently manifested a pacific disposition; and the exoneration of the country from the recruitment of the conscription for a number of years, is a kind of pledge of promise of a peaceful tendency and disposition, which I think we ought to meet with gratification and to reciprocate with pleasure. But, nevertheless, we cannot look upon the state of Europe without deep feelings of anxiety. We cannot but foresee the coming and inevitable storm; we cannot but trust that while there will be reforms in England, there will also be emancipation for Europe."

† Elizabeth Barrett Browning's *Casa Guidi Windows*.

will a number of Crimean soldiers in the town, who were hospitably regaled with a substantial dinner by the mayor. Numerous loyal and congratulatory addresses on

the peace were subsequently presented to her majesty from the universities of Oxford and Cambridge, and from many other public bodies.

CHAPTER XXI.

VISIT OF THE EMPEROR ALEXANDER TO WARSAW; HIS POLITICAL AMNESTY TO POLISH ABSENTEES; REFLECTIONS ON THE CONDITION OF POLAND; ADDRESS OF THE POLISH EXILES TO THEIR COUNTRYMEN; POLISH DEPUTATION TO COUNT WALEWSKI; THE EMPEROR OF RUSSIA AT BERLIN; TERRIBLE INUNDATIONS IN FRANCE, AND SYMPATHY IN ENGLAND FOR THE CALAMITY OF THE SUFFERERS; ARRIVAL OF GENERAL WILLIAMS IN ENGLAND; THE QUEEN OF ENGLAND DECORATES THE SOLDIERS OF SARDINIA.

THE proceedings of the young Emperor of Russia at this period, and all that tends to illustrate his character, are fraught with interest to those who study the exciting history of the present age.

On the 18th of May, the czar Alexander II. left St. Petersburg on a visit to Warsaw, doubtless with a view of attaching to himself and his government the unhappy people of Poland. After pausing for a short time at Moscow, he arrived at Warsaw on the 22nd, and on the following day was joined by his sister the grand-duchess Olga, with her husband, the crown prince of Wurtemberg. The emperor did not enter Warsaw until eleven o'clock at night, when he found the city illuminated in his honour. Wax candles innumerable; lamps, Chinese lanterns, transparencies, with the imperial cipher or allegorical designs, burned at the fronts of the principal buildings. He was received by an immense crowd with huzzas and cries of "*Vive l'Empereur!*" which he acknowledged with apparent and probably real emotion. The czar seemed an estimable young man enough, and by no means a profound political or social actor. On arriving at the palace he was received by Prince Gortschakoff, surrounded by foreign envoys, civil and military notabilities of Poland, and the highest dignitaries of the empire. After the customary presentations were over, the emperor retired into his apartments to obtain rest after the fatigues of his long journey.

The following day, accompanied by a numerous *cortége*, he visited the Greek cathedral. At the doors he was received by the archbishop Arsene and his clergy, who

offered him bread and salt with the apostolic benediction. After remaining during a short liturgy, the emperor visited the citadel and inspected some regiments of infantry. During the stay of the czar at Warsaw, he issued the following amnesty to all Poles who remained in exile on account of their political opinions or conduct. It was, however, not without an exceptional clause, which might be made to include any one who was obnoxious to the government. In fact, it was rather an exhortation to all classes of Poles absent from their birth-place, to apply for permission to return to it. There was nothing new or extraordinary in this; its chief value being the assurance it contained, that the emperor was disposed to treat all such applications with the greatest possible leniency and indulgence that the respective cases would admit of. The act of the emperor was, indeed, rather one of policy than of clemency. It was a renewal of an attempt frequently made before, and always unsuccessfully, to attract back to Poland men, industry, and talents, which the impoverished country stood greatly in need of.

"H.M. the emperor, being desirous of showing his paternal clemency to those who, having unlawfully left the kingdom of Poland or the eastern governments of the empire, now regret their fault, and wish to return to their country, and being, at the same time, willing to convince them that their previous offences are forgotten, deigns to authorise his embassies abroad to receive their petitions for the grant of a permit to return. The authorisation to re-enter their country will be immediately granted to the

petitioners, and they will not be subjected to any further investigation or responsibility to the courts of justice. On the contrary, from the moment of their return, they will all resume their civil rights and the privileges of their respective ranks; and, after three years of irreproachable conduct, they will be admissible into the public service, so as to become useful to their country and to be placed in a position to prove the sincerity of their sentiments. Those of the emigrants who, by their proceedings, have constantly shown, and still show, an incorrigible hatred towards the Russian government, are excepted from this act of his majesty's mercy."

In a speech the czar addressed to the nobles and officials of Warsaw, he also observed—"My line of conduct towards your country is an absolute oblivion of the past. I am satisfied with the Poles; not only because, in spite of the revolutions and wars which have just shaken the whole of Europe, they have not forgotten the duties which they have to fulfil towards their sovereign and towards themselves, but also because those among them who have fought in the ranks of my army have given proof of great bravery and fidelity. I bear them all therefore in my heart, and I shall never cease to love the Poles as my own children. Tell this, gentlemen, to your countrymen; but tell them, at the same time, that the period for wild reveries has passed away. Let there be none of them. *I wish Poland to be happy, and she cannot be so but by her union with Russia.*"

Perhaps the Poles would be more happy and prosperous if they were to forget their nationality, and accept, with what cheerfulness they can, the state of things that has been forced upon them. This, though to many of them a painful sacrifice, would be better than for their country to remain in the state of sad distraction which has so long torn and harassed it. The partition of Poland, the erasure of her name from among the nations, was undoubtedly an European calamity. But instead of throwing away virtuous indignation upon the subject, let us bear in mind that the

* What the patriots of Poland, its sojourners in other lands for the sake of that freedom they could not find at home, did think of the conduct of the Russian emperor, the following address to his countrymen from the president of the general assemblies of the Poles, will graphically show:—"Fellow-Exiles,—The czar's boasted amnesty has appeared at last in all its stages. Alexander announced it in his

independence of Poland passed away from her in accordance with an inevitable law of nature. Poland was a nation of serfs and petty tyrants. Her own nobles were her destroyers; their oppressions and dissensions murdered their country. Poland never had a PEOPLE, in the sense in which we understand the word in England. Its inhabitants were a race of ignorant and superstitious serfs, and their lordly owners kept them what they were, while they despised them for being so. What is called the *fall* of Poland—that is, the transfer of power from the hands of an unworthy nobility—was the result of an unshunnable retribution. Weak native tyrants succumbed to strong foreign ones. Did Frenchmen or Englishmen resemble the superstitious, squalid, serf-masses of Poland, the independence of the two great empires they inhabit would perish likewise. Poland fell on account of its internal weakness and rottenness, the result of the vices of its own rulers. Foreign aggression only struck the final blow; the victim was self-prepared for immolation—bound not with wreaths of flowers, but with chains; robed not in sacrificial robes, but in miserable rags. Despotism should remember, that with an oppressed and emasculate people, a state can never flourish. The poverty and want of spirit of its subjects reacts upon the government; and in the hour of peril the tyrant finds divided people, with alienated hearts and nerveless arms. Why should they strike? Perhaps the invader is also a liberator. The slaves will deliberate, and, of two tyrants, choose, if they can, the best. It is ill for Europe that Poland has been engulfed by the despotisms of the continent; but the Polish people are probably better off than when under the rule, or rather the yoke, of their native masters.

This view is not general or popular, but it may still be the correct one. Necessarily, Polish exiles who pass a life in mourning the extinction of their country's name, will not coincide with us; and from these gentlemen the common opinions on the Polish question are received.* England abounds with talkers of politics, who, unfortunately, speech; then the act itself was published on the 10th of May in the Warsaw *Official Gazette*; lastly, Gortschakoff's circular explains it fully. I entreat you to read all these documents before you come to any decision on the subject, and to weigh well each expression. By this time you must be versed in the real meaning of certain words used by Russia in public documents. They ought not to deceive you,

are not thinkers also; and these parties fancy it a moral duty to exhibit a great deal of indignation whenever the wrongs of Poland are referred to. We are not without sympathy for the Poles—far from it; for we have an earnest sympathy for all who are suffering or oppressed; but we cannot forget the *cause* of their misfortunes.

at least. The speech was evidently composed to deceive our countrymen in Poland; to generate illusions never to be realised; to cement under false pretext the first foundation of the Slavonian empire under Russia, and to lull patriotism in the most obscene materialism. The czar was superb in his rhetoric, as all his predecessors were, when bent on making dupes. He was positively all affection, progress, even liberality. He is touched with Polish 'loyalty,' with the Polish 'bravery' displayed even in his own army; nay, with the sufferings of the exile. He loves us 'as his own children,' and is ready to forgive; only you must confess publicly 'your errors,' beg most humbly pardon, promise solemnly to sin no more; nay, that is not enough, you are expected to give proofs of your 'sincerity.' Do you understand what the last expression means? Merely, in order to convince the czar that you sincerely regret of being once an honest man and a true Pole, you must prove yourselves to be quite the contrary, by denouncing in others the crimes you have abjured. But on the other side, the czar—for he stands not at trifles—boldly promises, 'Poland's happiness.' If you are really a patriot, what would you not be capable of doing for such a purpose? There is, however, one small condition attached to this boon—'No more illusions, no more reveries,' exclaims the czar. The only illusion that enchants into a palace the dark, cold, airless, underground mines of Siberia, in which so many of our countrymen expiate their patriotism, the only 'reverie' that smooths the pillow of long exile, is the independence of Poland. Poles! now the czar has spoken out, you have heard at what price you can get his amnesty, even such as it is. Are you ready to accept it on such conditions? God forbid! The czar, in his fatherly ardour, declared with much logic, for your information, that the only possible happiness to Poland is in the 'union with Russia.' In the first place, what an honourable alliance! for Russia means here the czar's government, abhorred even by the Muscovites themselves; on the other hand, can you not conceive how sweet it must be to witness in others the tortures, the agonies you have to suffer yourselves? And how consolatory to reflect that you are doomed to die under the same weight beneath which you see others expire! If you do not understand such a happiness, my advice is, return not to Poland. The amnesty now granted is no amnesty at all, only the reiteration of the high privilege ever enjoyed by the happy subjects of the czar; in a word, Alexander boastfully, in the presence of all admiring Europe, reminds you that you are at liberty, if you conform to certain most degrading forms, to try his mercy—namely, to petition him for return, which after all humiliation, may or may not be granted, and which is sure to compromise you in the eyes of the world, and of your own family. Finally, there is a certain small clause at the end of the amnesty which nullifies it altogether: just analyse the following grand *finale* to the noble

The exiles of Poland felt that their country had been neglected by the congress of Paris during the negotiations for peace, and a deputation of some of the most distinguished of them waited upon Count Walewski, and presented an address to him, expressive of their convictions upon this point, dated the 3rd of May, and signed by Count

act so much boasted of. 'Those who by their proceedings have shown, or still show, their incorrigible hatred of the imperial government, are excluded from this act of his majesty's mercy.' Why, this insignificant addition includes every one of us—every Pole abroad. Mark, not only the heroes of 1831, but the poor pedlar or Jew that 'unlawfully left Poland,' to avoid the honour and the pleasures of serving in the czar's army; for believe me this unlawful act may, and is sure to be, translated into enmity to the government of his czarish majesty. But suppose that after all the degradation, any of you receive permission to return. What will you do there for your living? Does the amnesty promise to return your confiscated estates, if you had any? No. It is awfully silent on the subject. It merely specifies that, 'after three years of irreproachable conduct,' you will not be admitted, but only 'admissible to the public service'—in other words, degraded in the eyes of the world, suspected by everybody, and rejected by your own family, old and infirm, after twenty-five years' long exile and all its sufferings, what possibly can you do for your living, at least for the first three years? Why you must beg your bread—and not at the door of an honest Pole, but at the iron gate and iron hearts of the enemies of your country; but you shall be allowed to roam at leisure, but must earn your bitter bread by doing the duty of a low spy. Such is, in my opinion, the honourable fate which the czar, in his 'fatherly mercy,' prepares for each of you who shall desert your honourable post. Under all circumstances my advice is, remain true to your noble calling—stand to the last by the grave of your country, a protest against crime and a reproach to Europe. Undebased and uncajoled, stand to the last. Lastly, if it be your fate to wait in vain, let your bones bleach in foreign lands rather than degrade the national honour, confided by God to us. Perchance He will in His own mercy reward your fidelity. If not, then die as boldly and as honourably as you have lived: the faithful hand of your co-exile shall close your eyes; the widowed Poland—thy own *beau idéal*—shall breathe a prayer and a blessing over thy grave, and your memory shall remain sacred, not only to Poland, but to every honest man, whatever be his nation. Fling, therefore, back, every gift proceeding from the hand polluted in blood; reject with scorn the amnesty offered by the chief of the arch-enemies of your country—fling it back into the very face of the Hetman of the famous Cossacks that cut the breasts of the Polish women in 1831. We can well afford to receive death at the hands of the enemies of our country, but never favours—never dishonour. Placed as I am, by your own free choice, in the proud position I occupy, I thought I ought not to remain silent on the occasion; at all events, none of you shall have a right to say that the man in whom you ever confided was mute when your honour was at stake, and that he did not warn you in time."—B. WIERCINSKI.

Christian Ostrowski, together with several thousand members of the Polish emigration. It was regarded as a last appeal to the great powers of Europe, and an earnest protest against the abandonment of their national rights. We extract one or two passages which convey the sense of the document. After alluding to their rejected offer of assistance to the allies, the memorialists thus continue:—"During the course of the negotiations opened at Paris for the conclusion of peace, we did not raise our voice in the name of Poland; for we could not believe that in a congress assembled to re-establish the ancient relations between the powers of Europe, the question of Poland would have been totally set aside. We left to France and her allies the task of pleading our cause at the same time as that of Turkey, and we thought that our silence ought to entitle us to this consideration. The deliverance of oppressed nationalities would, we thought, be the necessary consequence of the western alliance. But now, when the treaty of peace, ratified by the powers, has been made public, and as neither in that official instrument, nor in the protocols of the conferences which preceded it, have we found the name of Poland, we cannot, without denying the past, without abandoning all regard to the future, remain silent, and thus renounce the rights which even our enemies and those of France had recognised as legitimate."

Admitting the important fact that France and England, by declaring war against Russia, yet assumed no new engagement with regard to Poland, yet the memorialists did not consider that a reason why nothing should be stipulated in her favour by the congress. It was in the power of the plenipotentiaries, nay, they considered it an obligation imposed on them, to demand from Russia the establishment of the kingdom of Poland as it stood in 1815.* They continued:—"The Eastern question—the definitive solution of which no one has dared to indicate—cannot be detached from the question of Poland. Any combination the object of whose solution would be the exclusion of Poland, would be at once marked by weakness and fragility. Such must be the case, for Russia only negotiated

with the view of delay; her traditional policy is in every respect the same; and the interposition of Poland is still the only logical and rational means of arresting her progress towards the west and south. From the present date she declares war against the Circassians, who by their religion are connected with the sultan. To-morrow it will be the turn of the Persians; the Eastern road to the Black Sea remains always open to her. There is an inexorable necessity in the life of nations as of individuals, which cannot be avoided by any expedient. One of two things—either Poland will be freed, or Turkey and Austria will, sooner or later, pass under the Muscovite rule. Let the Greco-Slave empire be not forgotten—that empire planned by Peter I., and realised by his descendants, would be composed of near 100,000,000 men! 'Tzarogrod,' the city of the czars!—such has been for centuries the Russian name of Constantinople. Napoleon has said, 'The assimilation of Poland would render Russia all powerful!' The plenipotentiaries, we feel sure, will take these things into consideration, in order to secure for their work the character of solidity and durability."

Turning away from questions which form the problems of the future, let us proceed with our narration of the events of the present. A patient chronicle of facts is of more value than dim prophetic guesses about unborn events. Historical prophecies are easy things to write, and pleasant sometimes to read; but they have the disadvantage of usually being utterly unlike the truth when it stands revealed. Strain your eyes as you will, against the mystic future the gates of Cloudland are ever impenetrably closed!

After a very short sojourn at Warsaw, the Emperor Alexander proceeded to Berlin to visit his uncle the King of Prussia. The emperor was *fêted* and treated with all the honours due to his exalted rank in the capital of Prussia, where, and at Potsdam, the second city of the kingdom, he passed his time. General Williams of Kars was at Berlin at the same time, on his return to England, and was honoured with an invitation to the table of the king, who, together with the emperor, treated the brave soldier

* Undoubtedly it was in the power of the plenipotentiaries to make such a demand; but with the representatives of Austria and Prussia amongst them, it was equally certain they never would do so. Had, however, such a demand—unwarranted by the

chequered and partial success of the war—been made, peace would have been rendered impossible. Russia would never have consented to such terms until exhaustion had been succeeded by national paralysis.

with the greatest distinction. It is related that the Prince of Prussia, observing him while viewing the interior of a church at Potsdam, manœuvred so as to come round by one of the side aisles, and meet the general face to face, to whom he at once introduced himself; and, after shaking him by the hand, entered cordially into conversation with him.

Reviews, hunting, the opera, dinner-parties, and private musical entertainments were the objects which occupied the time of the emperor and his relative the King of Prussia. An English correspondent at Berlin, gave the following not very flattering picture of the personal appearance and demeanour of the emperor:—"Military men here, who are not a little pedantic in the small minutiae of parade service, find fault with the bearing of the young emperor, and would fain imply that he is no thorough-paced officer; his management of his own person, his horse, and his sabre, are all matter of unfavourable comment. This disadvantageous judgment is the more probably well grounded that it certainly cannot have been produced by any unfavourable contrast forced upon their notice by the bearing of their own king, at whose side he rode; for a less soldierly-looking officer can hardly be imagined than the King of Prussia, without resorting at once to the ridiculous. This he certainly is not, but he is equally removed from the eagle-eyed, rapid, energetic, firm-seated horseman, who forms the first fundamental outline of the commander. If the emperor on this occasion was less adroit in drawing and handling his sabre than the officer who uses the same accoutrements he has been accustomed to for years, he may be excused on the score of the novelty of his position and his uniform, while the king habitually handles his sword very unlike one who ever intended to use it. But this they both have in common—that one can easily see they are better men than they are soldiers, and both seem to possess the art and the goodwill to captivate the affections of those with whom they come in contact by a delicate consideration of their feelings. As they were riding down the line of cavalry on Saturday morning (May 31st), and came up to the lancer regiment of which he is chief, the emperor made a vault sideways with his horse, and took up his position in front of his regiment as its commander, and saluted the king as he rode by—a little amiable attention that gave rise to a very hearty de-

monstration of kindly feeling on both sides. As the cavalry passed on he resumed his place at the king's side. The emperor hardly looks so old as he is—thirty-eight; appears to be about 5ft. 10in. high, rather slight than stout, and by no means of the athletic form of his father; his countenance, when not deformed by the Prussian lancer's cap, as I at first saw him, is expressive of mildness and goodness, and a certain degree of conscientious perseverance. Possibly there may be at other times a greater appearance of imposing energy than it just now wears; for, according to all accounts, he suffers very much from the fatigue that his present position entails upon him. I have seen him again twice, as he was returning from the Kreuzberg and shortly after he was going out again to Potsdam. On each occasion he was seated in the corner of an open barouche, in the one instance with his brother Michael, in the other with his adjutant seated on his right side and somewhat forward, so as to receive and return the salutes of the people. The object of the emperor seemed to be to gain a little time and rest for himself by escaping unnoticed and unrecognised; and in by far the majority of instances he was successful; and long after that unostentatious young officer of lancers had driven by, the people remained standing and gaping for the emperor. On each occasion he was attended simply by two mounted policemen, to clear the way, and followed by another open carriage with his adjutants and attendants, but with no guard of honour or escort."

Alexander left Potsdam soon after midnight on the 2nd of June, to return to St. Petersburg. It is said that uncommon hour was chosen because the Russians have a superstition against commencing a journey on a Monday. Such leisure as his public occupations left him during his sojourn at Potsdam, was devoted to business, which frequently kept him up until far into the night. He is reported also to have eagerly availed himself of every opportunity of paying his respects to the empress-mother, who had visited her native place, in the hope of in some measure strengthening a broken constitution.

At this period a calamity fell upon France, which, though strictly forming part of the domestic history of that country, yet we shall speak of here, because it elicited an

amount of active sympathy in England which tended to bind more closely the bonds of alliance between the two countries. We allude to the terrible inundations in the south and central districts of France, by which much life and property was lost, whole villages were immersed, and in some cases partially swept away; and even large towns suffered a similar catastrophe.

A great agricultural exhibition was being held at Paris; strangers attended that city from all parts of Europe, and everything was proceeding with harmony and prosperity. Suddenly a change took place; rain fell incessantly for two days and nights, and then dreadful news came from the provinces. The city of Lyons stands at the conflux of the Saône with the Rhone.* This city and its neighbourhood was the chief and earliest scene of the calamity. The river Rhone, swelled by the mountain-torrents amongst which it takes its rise, was

* The inundations which have caused such extensive calamities in the departments of the south naturally direct attention to the questions connected with the hydrography of some of the great rivers of France. The Rhone, which stands in the first rank, rises in Switzerland at the foot of Mont Furca, in the canton of the Valais, the whole of which it traverses. It has its rise from three different springs, and forms for itself a very irregular bed among rocks and innumerable glaciers. It afterwards falls over an immense precipice near the chapel St. Nicholas into the small plain of Oberwald, where it receives several tributary streams. From its source as far as Martigny—a town situated at the commencement of the Great St. Bernard road, and which was almost entirely destroyed by the terrible inundation of 1818—the Rhone follows a south-western course. At a short distance from Martigny it suddenly turns to the north-west, and after passing through a narrow gorge throws itself by two branches into the Lake of Geneva, and at about twelve miles further on enters the French territory, near the Fort de l'Ecluse, and forms the frontier between France and Savoy. The river in ordinary times is not more than 12 feet wide at Oberwald. Above the Lake of Geneva it is 150 yards wide. On leaving the lake, and at its confluence with the Arve, it is 88 yards wide; and on entering France 175 yards. From its source to the Fort de l'Ecluse its fall is 1,496 yards. The Rhone after quitting Switzerland, runs towards Lyons, and on passing through the Lake of Geneva, is hemmed in on its right bank as far as below Ceyserien, by the slopes of the Jura, and on the left bank as far as its confluence with the Uchès by the Montagnes aux Vaches in Savoy. Between l'Ecluse and Genisseat it runs through a narrow defile about twelve miles in length. After Genisseat, the mountains retire from the banks of the river until near Vienne, where they again approach it, and continue so until its confluence with the Ardèche on the right, and the Durance on the left. After this the banks become lower. The Rhone falls into the Mediterranean after a total course of 825 kilometres (about 515 miles.) It is navigable for about 315 miles.

the principal source of the mischief. The river rose many times its usual height, the torrent overflowed the embankments, and threatened to sweep them away. The principal streets of Lyons were under water, and only to be approached in carriages or boats. Walls and trees were undermined and fell, and some houses were involved in a similar destruction. On the 31st of May the dike of the Grand Champ gave way to the extent of 150 yards. The released water formed a lake around a fort which was being constructed in the neighbourhood, and 1,100 soldiers who were at work there were thus subjected to a novel and alarming kind of investment. Happily, information was immediately sent to the proper authorities, and the soldiers were brought away in boats without loss of life. The traffic on the railways was interrupted, and the road from Lyons to Geneva broken up in many places.

Unhappily, the destruction extended far

Its principal tributaries on the right bank are the Ain, the Saône, the Ardèche, the Ceze, and the Gard; and on the left, the Guier, the Isère, and the Durance. The Saône, one of the largest rivers in France, rises in the department of the Vosges in the arrondissement of Mirecourt. It traverses the departments of the Haute-Saône, the Côte-d'Or, and Saône-et-Loire, separates those of the Rhone and Ain, and falls into the Rhone at Lyons, after a course of about 280 miles. As far as its confluence with the Oignon it runs through a narrow valley; it becomes navigable below Gray, and at about this point the situation of the country changes; the valley widens on its left bank, while on the right it is skirted by the slopes of the mountains of the Côtes-d'Or and of the Charolais. The principal affluents of the Saône are the Doubs and the Oignon, on the left, and the Ouche and the Azergue, on the right. The question of the overflow of the Rhone and the Saône has for a long time occupied serious attention. Without entering into the causes which may be derived from the laws of terrestrial philosophy, it is interesting to know the opinion on this subject of Vauban, one of the most celebrated men that France ever possessed. This superior engineer, on being consulted by Louis XIV. on the question of the overflow of rivers, gave it as his opinion that the most effectual means to prevent the recurrence of inundations was always to keep in a good state the depth and width of the beds of rivers and streams. Colbert profited by this idea, and some years after issued an edict which obliged governors of provinces to keep the beds of rivers and streams perfectly clear and in good order; and there still exists a celebrated decree issued by the parliament of Dijon in 1698, which condemned the administration of the rivers and forests of Burgundy to a fine of 6,000 crowns for the benefit of the hospitals, for having neglected to clear out the bed of the Saône, and for having allowed it to get narrower in some places. These facts now possess great interest; and it would be curious to ascertain whether, since the end of the 18th century, the narrowing of the beds of rivers has not had a very powerful influence in causing the repeated inundations.

beyond Lyons. At Valence, the Rhone covered all the lower parts of the town. Vizile and Bourg d'Oisans were also inundated. All the manufactories at Vienne were stopped by the waters. At Tournon most of the streets were impassable, except by boats; and at Avignon the quays and the low streets were all under water. The river Romanesche overflowed its banks, washed away several bridges, and inundated the plains. The Isère, the Gier, the Cher, the Loire, the Loiret, and all the rivers leading into them, also broke over their banks; and similar accounts were received from all parts of the south of the country.

At Lyons, when the dike of the Fête d'Or, near the Grand Champ, gave way, the water covered the east plains with great rapidity. The tocsin was sounded in all the neighbouring villages to give the alarm; still many persons were surprised in their sleep, and could only save themselves, half-dressed, by wading through the water and leaving all their property to be ruined or swept away by the flood. Many others were compelled to remain in the upper part of their houses, and wait until assistance could be brought to them. In some places the sick and feeble were laid on mattresses, then placed on rafts hastily made for the purpose, and thus carried to a place of safety. It was impossible, at the time, to form any correct idea of the loss of life or property. Some melancholy facts, however, speedily became known. At the Brotteaux, several of the houses were washed down before the inhabitants could be got out, and many of them perished. At Charpennes a man, his wife, and their child, were buried beneath the ruins of their house. Furniture, trees drawn up by the roots, dead cattle and sheep, were constantly seen floating rapidly down the Rhone. Even small wooden houses were observed upon the bosom of the fierce current. Much of the country resembled a vast lake, studded here and there with islands.

Many other painful particulars were soon circulated. A boat, containing six soldiers, capsized in the Plaine du Grand Camp, and three of the unfortunate men were drowned. A man residing at La Part Dieu, whose house fell down and buried the young wife to whom he had been but recently married, threw himself in despair into the Rhone. A woman living on the Quai d'Albret, who saw her husband drowned while rendering

assistance to some sufferers, dashed herself out of a window on the fourth story, and was killed on the spot. On the roof of a house, a young woman was seen holding a child in her arms, and crying for assistance. A boat which made towards them arrived just as the house began to give way; the wretched mother threw her child into the arms of one of the boatmen, and the next moment sank to death amid the ruins. After the waters had retired, no less than three children were found beneath the walls of one house that had been overthrown. Other dead bodies were discovered, most of them in a state of decomposition. A pernicious malaria also arose from the vegetable-charged mud which, as the water retired, it left to a considerable depth upon the land.

Scarcely was the information of these calamities received at Paris, than the Emperor Napoleon left St. Cloud, attended only by a few officers of his household, and proceeded by special train to Lyons, which he reached on the following day, June the 2nd. He took with him all the money then at St. Cloud (a sum amounting to 300,000 francs), for the purpose of supplying the most pressing necessities of the victims of the inundations. Lyons and its neighbourhood is the most republican and socialist locality in France, and therefore necessarily inimical to the imperial government. But on this occasion, the noble promptitude of Napoleon overpowered political antipathy, and he was received with such enthusiastic acclamations as affected him even to tears. The *Moniteur* observed—"The emperor's visit to the sufferers by the inundations of the Rhone, produced on the inhabitants of these devastated districts an impression that cannot be described. The emperor appeared to them like a second Providence. His progress took place amidst tears of gratitude and public blessings. The love and mutual devotion between a people and their sovereign were never displayed in so signal a manner." Everywhere he was saluted with cries of "Long live the Emperor!" "Long live the Empress!" "Long live the imperial Prince!" "Long live the friend and benefactor of the people!" The emperor seems to have deserved this reception; for his conduct was prompt, wise, and generous. On his return from the Charpennes, where nearly three-fourths of the district had been destroyed, he approached the groups of

victims with tears in his eyes, and calling to him particularly the poor women surrounded by their weeping children, distributed to each of them, from a bag which hung at his saddle-bow, money to provide for their first and most urgent wants, accompanied with a promise of further assistance. The gratitude excited in the breasts of these poor people, on unexpectedly receiving such liberal assistance, in sums of fifty, a hundred, and two hundred francs, from the hand of their sovereign, is difficult to describe. Tears and inarticulate sounds of thankfulness choked the rising blessings which they strove to utter. On the Place du Pont de la Guillotière, the emperor had for some time, as his chief attendants, the poor women, children, and fathers of families who surrounded him, and who were deeply affected by the benefits they received, and by the manner in which they were given. In addition to the munificence of the emperor, the legislative corps immediately voted a sum of 2,000,000 francs for the relief of the sufferers. Indeed, an active sympathy was widely spread. The Cardinal Archbishop of Lyons placed his palace at the disposal of the sufferers; and as the waters retired, the churches were thrown open for the reception of the houseless.

The inundations extended even as far as Orleans, which was partially flooded on account of the rising of the Loire. In that ancient city, a house in the Rue d'Orleans was thrown down, and a woman killed beneath the ruins. Indeed, all the principal streets of the town and the adjacent plain, for miles around, were under water. As an inevitable consequence, communications with the surrounding country were entirely suspended. At St. Pryvé the waters rose as high as the tops of the trees, and a newly built house was partly washed down. At St. Benoit and the neighbouring communes, the inhabitants had to seek refuge on the heights. At Clery the waters overflowed the dikes, filled the richly cultivated valleys of Dry and Clery, and caused enormous loss. The bridge over the Allier at St. Germain, which cost more than 2,000,000 francs, was thrown down by the flood. At Virsou the waters invaded the iron-works, covered the quays and many of the streets, threw down three houses, carried away a vast quantity of different objects, threatened destruction to one of the principal bridges of the railway, and interrupted

traffic below the town and on the lines to Bourges and Chateauroux. At Tours, also, there were great disasters. A letter from that city gave the following description of its appearance:—"The Rue Royale presents the appearance of a canal, and boats are plying on it incessantly, carrying relief to the unfortunate inhabitants, who either would not or could not quit their houses. The Mail is like a torrent, and all sorts of things brought down by the Loire and the Cher are floating about it. The ornamental trees on it have been torn up. The railway station, the centre of the commercial activity of the town, is still surrounded by water, as high as the windows. In the garden of the Prefecture, opposite, nothing is to be seen but the tops of the trees; the walls of the garden are thrown down. The Rues de Paris, de Bordeaux, and du Rempart, built on the old ramparts of the city, are under water. At every step we take we see the ravages of the waters; and from the Route de Grammont we perceive, in all their horror, the effects of the catastrophe in the adjacent country. As far as the eye can reach, there is water—nothing but water. Wherever the eye rests, it sees farms submerged, houses that cannot be inhabited for a long time to come, even if they can ever be inhabited again; and on the heights thousands of victims grouped together without shelter and without food. Even the dark and narrow streets of the old city, occupied by the lower classes, have not escaped. From the Rue Borgne to the commune of La Riche; from the Champ de Mars to the Mail; and from the Place d'Aumont to Saint Sauveur, is an immense lake, reaching in height to the first story of the houses. Such is the state of our city, after five days of mortal anxiety and indescribable calamities!" Deplorable accounts were received from other places.

Before the departure of the emperor the waters began to subside, though but slowly. Many of the poor and ignorant people regarded this as a miracle produced by his supernatural agency. As the streets of Lyons again became visible, scenes of a distressing kind met the eye at every step. Ruins of houses which had partly fallen, heaps of broken furniture, together with looms, curtains, and bedding on the different floors thus laid open, were everywhere to be seen. The unfortunate sufferers could not be prevailed upon to desert the spot, but bivouacked at the nearest point possible;

and, as the waters retired, sought among the ruins some remnants of their property. Numbers of poor weavers were seen watching with eager eyes for the retirement of the waters, in hopes that they might again get possession of the looms by which they earned bread for themselves and their families. These searchings for property were not, however, made without danger, for, at frequent intervals, was heard the crash of falling roofs and walls. All the streets, as they became clear of the water, were transformed into regular entrepôts, where piles of furniture were collected. On every side fires might be seen, at which some poor drenched and half-naked persons were endeavouring to cook some scanty provisions. At the Mairie of the Guilloitière, and at several other places in the city, a distribution of food and money was regularly made. Observers noticed, with surprise, the calm resignation which appeared imprinted on the countenances of the sufferers. Women were seen huddled together with their children, but not a sob or cry escaped them; and amongst those who were engaged in seeking for their property, everything went on without dispute. A common calamity had taught them mutual pity and forbearance.

The emperor returned to St. Cloud on the 5th of June, and at a council of ministers, which was immediately held, he demanded a sum of 10,000,000 francs for the victims of the inundations, in addition to the 2,000,000 already granted. The next morning Napoleon started for Orleans and the valley of the Loire, to distribute relief to the sufferers in the inundated districts in that direction. News from Orleans stated that thirty-seven houses had fallen, that many others were in a dangerous state, and that several lives had been lost. Indeed, Orleans and Tours were said to have suffered as much as Lyons and the south. At Blois, Saumur, and Angers, also, severe disasters occurred. At Angers the slate quarries were overwhelmed with water, and 10,000 persons not only thrown out of work, but also deprived of shelter by the destruction of their cottages. At Tours no less than fifty houses were destroyed; and ruinous losses were sustained by the shopkeepers of the city, who principally occupied the lower parts of it. The Cardinal Archbishop of Tours exhibited a noble nature by going at the head of his clergy to the dikes, and working vigorously with spade

and shovel among the labourers. Further instances of generous devotion to the wants of others were displayed. At a little village named Crévery, three families were surprised by the rise of the Allier, and were only saved at the last moment by the devotedness of some boatmen: a few minutes afterwards the surging water swept over the roofs of the houses from which they had been taken. Another narrow escape took place near Vichy, where two children were surprised by the rise while fishing on a little island in the Allier. They had only time to climb into a high tree, when the island was covered. In that terrible position they remained from Thursday evening until Saturday morning. The provisions they had taken with them were exhausted, and no one was bold enough to render them assistance; for to approach the spot was to encounter almost certain death. At length three sailors from the Crimea entered a boat, and, with the father of the children, set off for the islet, followed by the prayers of all the inhabitants of the neighbourhood. These intrepid men succeeded in rescuing the little sufferers; and, on their return, were welcomed with enthusiasm. In the neighbourhood of Blois every available hand was engaged in strengthening the dikes. Even thirty lunatics were made to understand the general calamity, and desired to work with the rest, which the poor creatures did with great zeal and intelligence. Unhappily these efforts were unsuccessful; the dike gave way—the town was completely inundated; the waters in some places being nearly twenty feet deep. During the visit of the emperor to this locality, he received the same marks of affection and gratitude as in the neighbourhood of the Rhone. Everywhere the population, deeply affected, crowded round and showered thanks and blessings upon him. On the return of the emperor to Paris, the minister of the interior invited the prefects of the departments injured by the inundations, to notify to him those acts of devotion which had been so numerous on these sad occasions. The object was to inform the emperor of the meritorious acts which were worthy of honourable reward.

The details we have placed before our readers are painful and melancholy enough; and we turn with satisfaction to record one point in connection with them that is honourable to humanity. In Paris, and all throughout France, subscriptions were poured

forth with a generous profusion, in aid of the sufferers from the inundations. But this noble feeling extended beyond France; it crossed the Channel, and beat in the bosoms of our public men, merchants, and traders in the city of London! The lord mayor called a meeting at the Mansion-house, for the purpose of expressing the sympathy of England for the sufferings of France, and to raise a subscription for the relief of the victims of the great calamity with which it had so recently been afflicted. The meeting, which took place on the 13th of June, though hurriedly called, was largely attended, and included many of the most distinguished of our city worthies. On taking the chair, the lord mayor announced that he had thought it right to communicate with the chief authority of the city of Paris, to learn what was his opinion upon the subject, and to know whether the general sympathy felt in this country for the sufferings of the French people where the inundations had taken place, would be acceptable to the French nation. He had that morning received a reply from the prefect of Paris, who said—"I am deeply affected, my lord, at learning that in this occurrence the people of London, faithful to the sentiments of fraternity by which they are now for ever united with the people of Paris, are desirous to associate their efforts with ours for the relief of the misfortunes of our country. If I may judge by my own impressions, this circumstance cannot fail to produce a lively feeling in France, and to contribute to draw more closely together the links of the cordial alliance now cemented between the two nations; and certainly it will be a just cause of pride, and a cause of very deep satisfaction to the city of Paris, to see the administrators of the honourable corporation of London mingling their names with ours, and claiming the right of citizenship on the subscription list of the *Hôtel de Ville*." The lord mayor then read some letters he had received descriptive of the inundations; one of them stating that the waters covered an extent of country not less than 1,250 English miles, and that as many as 40,000 families were sufferers by these terrible disasters. After addresses had been made by Mr. Weguelin, the governor of the bank of England, Mr. Thomas Baring, Baron Rothschild, Mr. Evelyn Denison, Mr. Heath, Mr. Dillon, and Mr. Raikes Currie, it was announced that £5,000 had

been subscribed on the spot as a commencement; and the meeting separated. Her Majesty soon afterwards subscribed £1,000, and Prince Albert £500.

On the 15th of June—two days after the meeting to which we have just alluded—General Williams returned from captivity (if the treatment he received makes it correct to use that term) in Russia, and set his feet again on English land at Dover. He was expected, and received with enthusiasm, both by the authorities and the inhabitants of the town. The former having escorted him to the "Royal Ship" hotel, an address of congratulation was then presented to him. The general returned thanks in an earnest and effective speech, a passage or so of which we will quote as worthy of remembrance. Having paid a tribute to the memory of his brave companion-in-arms, Captain Thompson (who, exhausted and worn out in consequence of the trying duties he had performed, had just expired at Paris), he exclaimed—"Woe to the nation that forgets the military art! Woe to that nation—woe to that nation which heaps up riches but does not take the caution to defend them. I have passed through *armed Europe*, and I take this earliest opportunity of uttering a warning to those who forget the military art!" With reference to himself, he said—"I must tell you that in passing through Russia, from one end of the empire to the other, I have experienced in no small degree the friendship and charm of Russian society. When I arrived at St. Petersburg, the emperor received me in so kind a manner that nothing could have exceeded it. That kindness was repeated at Berlin, where no man could have been received with greater honour. The King of Prussia and the young prince, who is at present in England, and is soon to be allied to England by ties more close and binding than at present, met me at the head of the troops, and treated me with the greatest possible consideration. I return them my most sincere thanks from this British ground. The kindness and consideration which were vouchsafed to me in Russia and Germany were repeated in France, when I arrived among our glorious and brave allies. God grant that that alliance may hold good for many years to come! The day before yesterday I was presented to the emperor, from whom, some time since, I had the distinguished honour

of receiving the cross of commander of the Legion of Honour. I was sorry that, having sent it to England, I was unable to wear it upon my breast upon that occasion. I expressed that regret to the emperor, and explained the reason. His majesty immediately rose from his seat and said, 'I will get you another.' In a moment he brought me out the star of *grand* commander of the order. I felt that the act was towards the English nation, not towards me." After partaking of a *déjeuner* with the authorities of Dover, General Williams took train to London, where other honours awaited him. Amongst these was his appointment to the command at Woolwich. As an artillery officer, General Williams had been able to aspire to but few high commands. Woolwich, however, educates the scientific part of the army; and, whether the artillery are competent to command troops or not, it cannot be doubted but that they may be well selected to preside over the central and chief school of the British army.

We spoke, in passing, of the death in Paris, of General Williams's brave companion-in-arms, Captain Thompson. Perhaps no man ever possessed a more cheery, genial nature, or a brighter and more rose-tinted way of looking at unpleasant matters, than this unfortunate officer. The following extracts of some letters to a friend of his, descriptive of life in Kars, are quite delightful in their pleasant sunshiny volubility. Had Shakspeare's Mercutio breathed and lived, and been on duty at Kars in the autumn of 1855, he might—indeed, he certainly would—have penned just such epistles:—

"See what a capital correspondent I am. I only wrote to you yesterday, and begin again to-day. I have sent R—the sum total of yesterday's slaughter, but the name of the general is incorrectly mentioned. Tell R—to show it to Mr. H—. It is a hurried transcript from the orders of the day, and was sent to me by General Williams. They say the Russians have attacked Erzeroum, but we are so closely surrounded here, that we know nothing for certain. What a jolly drubbing we gave them yesterday. They will think twice before they attack us again. I have not heard from you for so very long, that I hardly know what to write about; so I shall conclude for the present.

"I was up early this morning, and saw the Russians digging graves for their slain.

Then a regiment of infantry formed up by one of the graves and fired three volleys. A signal rocket has just been sent up from the Russian camp, and a gun fired immediately afterwards (half-past seven P.M.) Perhaps we shall have some fun to-night, but there is no chance of my being in it, as I am on the wrong side of the works and shall not be able to leave my post. I am now in the general orders (Turkish) as commandant of the Karadagh, and now that I have some real power, I'll show them what a pattern battery is. I have men at work daily, clearing away the stones, and soon we shall have it so clean that you may eat your dinner off the ground. I have two regiments and twelve guns under my command, and consider myself rather a 'swell' than otherwise. I fear our post has been cut off by the Russians, in which case I shall have to wait for a week or more before I hear from you. The Cossacks are all over the country, robbing and plundering the villagers, who are left quite destitute, as we cannot give them shelter in Kars, owing to our want of provisions.

"We are now obliged to send out to cut all the unripe corn about the country, to feed our cavalry and artillery horses, and I begin to fear for the lives of my poor little cats, and to wonder how they will agree with me when it comes to the worst. I dare say I have often eaten cat before without knowing it, and 'they say' it is uncommonly like rabbit. I hope sincerely 'they' may be right. However, there is abundance of fish in the river, and plenty of horses. The general is much better, but there is a kind of ravenousness about your slave, at breakfast especially, which is rather appalling, and augurs ill for him, in case we get on very short commons.

"I had a present made to me to-day by a Turkish pasha—of what do you think?—a bottle of champagne, and I am going to drink your healths in it to-night, and to give very little to my interpreter, as it don't agree with every one, you know. As I rode up to-day the women surrounded me, clasping my knees, and praying, for the love of Allah, that the English boys would not desert them; to which I answered, 'God forbid;' and a very good answer it was, seeing that I could not do it if I wished it ever so much. All our communications are cut off, and we have nothing left for it but to harden our hearts and fire away. I only wish somebody was kicking me violently

down Regent-street at this moment; I would willingly give him a £10 note as a reward for his exertions, and immediately charter a 'Hansom' for Gloucester-street. I must keep this letter open till to-morrow, in case anything happens during the night; so good-night to all of you. I am going to drink my champagne, and then tumble into bed till twelve o'clock.

"I resume my scribbling: nothing occurred during the night. I can't make out what the Russians are about. They have more than 30,000 men, and won't attack us. The day before yesterday some Cossacks, who were out plundering, came upon a poor little boy who was herding three calves. They took the calves away from him, and then shot him through the leg because he began to cry. The poor little fellow was brought in here, and the doctor amputated his leg, but to no purpose, for he died during the night. I wish I could catch those Cossacks; I would have them pinched to death with red-hot pincers. Did you ever hear of such barbarous cruelty?"

* * * *

"I am in a great rage. My dinner arrived and apparently had been cooked in the ashes; and I have therefore been compelled to dine upon three eggs, which I happened to have by me.

"8 P.M.—Immediately the bad dinner, to which I have before alluded, arrived, I wrote down to the general a plaintive appeal against the cook's cruel treatment of me, and I have just received the answer. He begs me, if I can find time, to come down to-morrow, and hear him in strong terms reprimand the cook for his negligence; and in the meanwhile he has sent me up a very nice piece of corned beef, some cold rice pudding, and some bread and cheese; and your slave has accordingly recovered his good humour. Oh, for some ales!!! XXX preferred."

* * * *

"My cats have, I fancy, discovered my horrible intentions towards them; for they steadfastly refuse to get plump and fat. However, eaten they will be, fat or thin; that's certain. General Kmety has found three bottles of a rather sour species of *vin ordinaire* in one of his boxes, and has sent me up a bottle as a great treat; so I drink all your healths first, and his afterwards. You may imagine the sociability of our life up here when I tell you that I have not

seen him for nearly a month, as we cannot leave our batteries on any account.

"Our general rode up to see me yesterday, as he had heard I was not well; it was the first time I had seen him for some days. However, I had nothing the matter but a little sickness, caused by catching cold on picket duty, and I am all right again now. I am obliged to be always on duty now, and always necessarily in uniform, as an example to the slovenly Turks, whom I always pull up roundly when I see them improperly dressed or going about without their swords."

* * * *

"My hair and beard were this morning (9th of September) full of fine black dust, and the sheets of my bed were begrimed with it. My eyes are still quite sore from it. I think we are going to have an early winter, which will soon send the Muscovites away. The cold has taken me quite by surprise. Yesterday was as hot a day as I ever remember in England; I had the sides of my tent up, to allow the breeze to come in. In the evening it began to blow, and this morning it is so cold that I should be very happy to sit by a fire. The Russian camp looks so miserable all among the snow on the hill-side. My only amusement is writing to you, and smoking *tchibouques*, and reading all your old letters over and over again. Every letter I received from you since 1854 is safe in my little desk.

"The Russian cavalry have been down in my front to-day, and I sent a round shot slap into the middle of them. I saw four horses going back to their reserve directly afterwards, so I concluded it must have done some mischief. They charged down, and gallantly captured four poor worn-out old horses, that had been sent out of our lines for being useless, and one of these got away from them. We have either shot or otherwise got rid of all our useless cattle; and the Russ is quite welcome to take what can be found astray. My hands are so intolerably cold, that I must leave off till the sun comes out and infuses some life into me.

"Last night, about ten or eleven o'clock, I was walking up and down to keep myself warm, when suddenly the whole country in front of the Karadagh appeared lighted up, and I saw that the Muscovite was at his deadly, unmanly work, burning the corn, lest our foragers should get it. It gives one comfort to think, that it must be a sign of their approaching departure. '*Fama volat*' that General Mouravieff is superseded by

General Lüders, who commanded a division in the Crimea. I do not think Lüders could make a better business of it than Mouravieff has done. No one could have stopped our communications better, or placed us in a more effectual state of blockade than Mouravieff. However, wait a while till Omar Pasha really does come, and then you may kill the fatted calf as soon as you please. The only way I can manage to keep my hands at all warm, is by keeping them everlastingly in my pocket. It is much colder on this hill now—this 10th of September—than it was any time during the winter of last year, even in London. It froze hard all last night, and it is freezing now.

"8 A.M.—I am making myself an enormous great-coat, to be all lined with white fox skin, and it is expected to be rather a superior article for winter wear. The Russian Cossacks have all commenced their winter clothing, and they look like so many bears on horseback. We have to-day disbanded the regiment from which we had so many deserters, and given the remainder of the men over to different regiments, with strict orders to look well after them. What are those fellows over the way about? They sent a large force off in the dead of the night towards Erzeroum. They are foolish to burn the corn, because they simply cut their own throats by it. They require an immense store to keep their enormous cavalry force in working order; and, if they think to starve us out by such work, they are much mistaken, as they will shortly discover.

"If the Russians do mean to spend their Christmas with us we shall have our horses to eat; and we have no idea of surrendering on any terms. However, my opinion is, that we have seen nearly the last of them; and may Omar Pasha catch them on the road when they leave us! The cannon-shot from this battery the day before yesterday slaughtered two Russian dragoons. This we hear from a deserter from the regiment. My tent has been thronged with visitors all day to see the burning fields."

The Queen of England had complimented the soldiers of France by decorating a number of them with medals in honour of their bravery, and she now showed that she had not forgotten those of Sardinia. On the 15th of June there was a grand review in Turin of all the troops returned from the

Crimea, in order that they might receive from the hands of their sovereign, Victor Emmanuel, the medals sent them by the Queen of England. Early in the morning, 15,000 men, consisting of engineers, artillery, cavalry, infantry, sailors and marines, were assembled on the Place d'Armes, under the command of General della Marmora. On one side an amphitheatre had been erected, with a chapel in the centre; on the other, a series of pavilions were raised for the accommodation of the royal family, the ministers, the diplomatic and other bodies, and for the public generally. They were all tastefully adorned with appropriate emblems and devices, and embellished with the united flags of the allies, and various ensigns of the house of Savoy.

Victor Emmanuel appeared on the ground about the hour of nine, attended by a brilliant suite, including the French, English, and Turkish ambassadors. Having ridden down and inspected each line of troops, he drew up his horse in front of the temporary chapel, and a religious service was performed, followed by the chanting of the Ambrosian Hymn, and a salute of twenty-one guns from a neighbouring battery. Victor Emmanuel then faced his troops, who had formed into close columns, and read to them the following address:—

"Officers, Non-commissioned Officers, and Soldiers!—It is scarcely a year since I took leave of you with regret at not being able to bear you company in your memorable expedition. Now I rejoice to see you again, and tell you you have deserved well of the country.

"You have worthily answered my expectations and the hopes of the country; you have kept your word to our powerful allies, who to-day give you a solemn testimonial of it. Firm under the calamities which afflicted some of you, intrepid in the trials of war, always disciplined, you have increased the power and the fame of this strong and beloved part of Italy.

"I take again the colours which I consigned to you, and which you have brought back victorious from the East. I will preserve them as records of your fatigues, and as a sacred pledge, that whenever honour and the interest of the nation oblige me to return them to you, they will be by you, as ever, on the field of battle, both equally well defended and illustrated by new glories."

When the king had finished speaking, he distributed the English medals to the supe-

rior officers of each regiment, who, in their turn, gave them to the junior officers and the soldiers. The latter then defiled past the king, and marched to the Piazza Castello, where their colours were to be deposited. That ceremony over, they returned to the Place d'Armes, where they bivouacked and had provisions served out to them by the municipality of Turin. In the evening they retired to their respective quarters. The men regarded their decorations with a proud admiration, and both officers and men spoke in glowing terms of their English allies. The inhabitants of Turin were delighted with this military festival, and exhibited their satisfaction with much enthusiasm. The feelings and habits of this

Italian people are traditionally of a military tendency; and the conscription and national guard not only develop such a feeling, but unite the citizen and the soldier by ties unfelt in countries where men only adopt the profession of arms from choice, instead of assuming it as a birthright. Turin, therefore, was decorated with innumerable flags, while manly-bearded lips shouted lusty huzzas in the streets; and large, lustrous eyes, expressing the excitement of their fair possessors, shot down from the crowded windows sweet glances of approval upon the passing soldiery, who had suffered and fought in the cause of Europe, and whose bravery had crowned patient and almost despairing Italy with an undying laurel.

CHAPTER XXII.

A LAST GLANCE AT THE TROOPS IN THE CRIMEA; INVESTITURE OF THE KNIGHTS OF THE ORDER OF THE BATH; UNDESERVED AND INDISCREET EULOGY HEAPED UPON THE LATE LORD RAGLAN; DISBANDING OF THE TURKISH CONTINGENT; MEMORIALS OF THE DEAD; ENGLISH GRAVES IN THE CRIMEA; SILLY EPITAPHS, AND NAMELESS GRAVES; EVACUATION OF THE CRIMEA; A VISIT TO THE BATTLE-FIELD OF THE ALMA.

WE are now approaching the

"Last scene of all

Which ends this strange eventful history."

In directing our attention, for the last time in this work, to the thinned and shrunk camps in the Crimea, and in tracing the abandonment of that famous and romantic tract, we cannot but hover reluctantly over the theatre where such prolonged and terrible struggles took place, where so much exalted heroism was displayed, and so much harrowing suffering endured. We have mentally followed our brave soldiers so long, and chronicled their proceedings with so much industry and sympathy, that we seem almost to have been present with them. In vision we have been so; our pulse has throbbed with them on the march, our heart has felt pained and sick with them in their privations; unbidden tears have started into our eyes as we have recorded their darker sufferings; military ardour thrilled our nerves, and made our heart beat high, as we seemed to stand with them by the bloody stream of the Alma and amidst the horrors of the valley of Inkermann; while a

sense of wild and half-savage exultation pervaded us as the ringing shouts of victory drowned the groans of the wounded and the dying. Then we watched that prolonged and bloody siege with alternate feelings of weariness and hope, sometimes fearing that the engineering skill of Russia had made the grim fortresses of Sebastopol impregnable to mortal assailants; and at others, believing that the enormous means, the unshaken courage, and the almost superhuman perseverance of the besiegers *must* accomplish their object. Then, when the great catastrophe came at last—when, by the lurid light of a burning town, and amidst the roaring and crashing of magazines and fortresses, the hosts of Russians retreated across the harbour from the granite slaughter-houses they had defended with such heroic patience,—then a tumult of excitement reigned in every pulse, and we felt as if we had taken part in the deeds of horror that had been performed upon that awful night. It may be weakness: but feeling all this, we cannot but linger reluctantly, even fondly, over the scenes hallowed by such heroic suffering—

rendered glorious by such gigantic achievements.

It was summer in the camp; but, notwithstanding the exhalations which the hot sun drew from a soil thick in every direction with the remains of the dead, our army continued in health. The heat was frequently cooled down by strong breezes from the sea. "Dust-storms and small whirlwinds," said Mr. Russell, in one of his picturesque paragraphs, "sometimes favour us, and tiny spiracles of bits of paper, chips of wood, feathers, and light rubbish play about the plateau, fantastically careering here and there, till they are quite exhausted, when they maliciously precipitate their cargo at the door of a hut, or in 'the centre of a fellow's garden.' The taste for gardening is, I am glad to say, well developed; and it is all the more graceful and laudable that it is indulged under the most disadvantageous circumstances. Most seeds have a decided cryptic tendency here, and refuse to come up and look at the sun. If they do, there are the rats, the cats, the dogs, and the fowl at them night and day—besides flies and ants, and creepers of infinite variety of shape, and a multiplicity of legs, claws, teeth, and nippers. The French have been more successful than ourselves; perhaps they had better ground, and paid more attention to watering. Their little gardens by the Tchernaya are quite green; ours are generally of a fine Vandyke brown. Military horticulture is of an eminently culinary character. None of your fuchsias or camellias, or pretty plants and flowers with ugly names, but strong-smelling, vigorous potherbs—they are the *desiderata*. An acre of mignonette is not worth a square-yard of spring onions; miles of glowing orchids would not be compared for a moment with a few lettuces, or even a good bed of dandelions, of which the French have taught us to make a pungent and excellent salad. The longing for 'green meat' is but imperfectly satisfied, notwithstanding the number of coasters which come into Balaklava, and notably into Kamiesch, laden with vegetables. When a man asks you to dinner, his lure is not fish or game, or even a turkey, or a bustard from Sinope, but 'a jolly salad.' Nothing can be more picturesque than the flotilla of these native boats, with cargoes of fresh vegetables and eggs, at anchor in our bays. Their strange forms, the high prow, quaintly carved side, curved gunwales, and towering triangular stern (which evidently took its origin in times be-

fore men learned the art of bending timber), the slender masts, and long spars; but for the latter, Xerxes might have led such a fleet past Athos. In this warm weather the mainyard is lowered away lengthwise, fore and aft, and a sail is thrown over it; and in the shade thus formed the reis and the crew, much beturbaned, gaily dressed, varicoloured, sit, smoke, and look at each other with great gravity, being only afraid, if one is to judge by their looks, of the arrival of customers."

The brave old veteran, Lord Gough, arrived at the Crimea in the *Terrible*, on the 4th of June. He came by command of her majesty, to perform the ceremony of investiture towards those officers on whom had been conferred the honour of the order of the Bath. A salute was fired in compliment of the famous Indian warrior, and he was received by Sir W. Codrington and his staff.

The ceremony of investiture took place on Friday the 6th, at head-quarters. A large arm-chair, dressed in flags and covered by a canopy, was the substitute for a throne. It occupied part of one side of a square, and bodies of troops made up the other three; while in the centre stood the united bands, amounting altogether to the imposing number of 320 performers. Shortly before the hour of twelve, the measured salute of a French battery announced the arrival of Marshal Pelissier and the most distinguished of his generals, followed by an escort of chasseurs. Then an English salute of nineteen guns roared a hearty welcome to Marshal Pelissier; and General Codrington, in full uniform, advanced on foot to meet him. The English general was accompanied by Admiral Stewart, his personal staff, Colonel Blane (his military secretary), and most of the head-quarters departmental staff. The troops presented arms, the band struck up "*Partant pour la Syrie*," the French marshal and generals dismounted; and all, in a little procession, approached the extemporised throne with a terrible clanking of spurs and sabres. The procession, as it approached, filed right and left of its own accord, and surrounded the chair of honour with a barrier of English and French uniforms strangely commingled together. Lord Gough stood erect beneath the canopy, in the costume of a colonel of the life-guards; and in his frank and graceful bearing, seemed the *beau ideal* of an English soldier. After saluting the general, Lord Gough took his seat, and the royal

commission was then read. Another salute of twenty-one guns was fired, the bands played "God save the Queen" and "Rule Britannia," and then the ceremony of investiture took place. Each of the officers to be decorated, beginning with Marshal Pelissier, was introduced beneath the canopy, where he received the *accolade* and the insignia of the order, together with a very warm grasp of the hand from the royal commissioner, who expressed to each his wish that "he might live long to wear it."

The ceremony over, Marshal Pelissier, General Codrington, and Lord Gough, mounted their horses and inspected the troops, who received them with all honours. The men, catching the enthusiasm of the hour, gave three cheers for Lord Gough, and another salute was fired. The old general was delighted with such a recognition of his past deeds, and made the following address to Sir William Codrington:—

"Having just now fulfilled the orders of my sovereign, by the ceremony of investiture, I am called upon to perform a most pleasing duty—to express to you the gratification I must, as a soldier, feel at witnessing this noble display before me,—a British army of which my sovereign and country may well be proud, whose achievements history will record, exhibiting deeds of self-devotion, patient endurance, and daring; forming altogether a brilliant example for others to imitate, and to surpass which would be impossible. Never have I witnessed a display more cheering to a soldier's heart. The bronzed and ruddy countenances of the men bespeak the judicious arrangements for their health and efficiency. On their re-

turn to their native land I am persuaded they will be received by a grateful country with that heartfelt warmth to which their noble deeds justly entitle them.

"To you, general, I am indebted for being able to perform, with the dignity due to the occasion, the pleasing task confided to me; and I pray you now to convey to your noble comrades, and to accept for yourself, my warmest thanks for the cheers which have greeted and honoured my name, which I accept as an assurance of goodwill towards me, and as a proof of my having, during a long career, earnestly and faithfully performed my duty to my country."

Lunch made an agreeable conclusion to this interesting business. A review of the French troops remaining in the Crimea afterwards took place, for the edification of Lord Gough, who was entertained in the evening by Marshal Pelissier. Every mark of respect was paid to the veteran by the marshal and his staff, who all seemed extremely pleased with the honours bestowed upon them by our queen. Lord Gough visited the battle-field of the Alma on the 10th of June, and sailed the evening of the same day on his return to England.

We have already referred,* in terms of censure, to the fulsome adulation heaped upon the memory of the late Lord Raglan. The attentive reader of this history is aware that we have based our opinion on this point upon well-known and undisputed facts. Yet, as there are many who still suppose that general to have really been exactly what his persevering adulators represent him, we will back our opinion with the authority† of Mr. Russell, who, in a letter of this period, thus expresses himself:—"Let

* *Ante*, p. 253.

† Amidst the quantities of trashy adulation that were spoken or written upon this point, the truth did peer out sometimes in other directions also. From an able article, subsequently published in the *Daily News*, and entitled the "Falsification of History," we extract the following passage:—"When the army was transferred to the Crimea, the management was so provident that for many weeks the men had not a change of clothes. The commander-in-chief was so farsighted, that when poor Commissary-general Filder, in the madness of his common sense, demanded again and again where the army was to be a month hence, the only reply vouchsafed was, that the commander-in-chief could not tell. In the beginning of October it was determined to open trenches, to arm siege batteries; and yet Sir Richard Airey declares it was only in November that it was resolved to winter in the Crimea. The army was posted seven or eight miles from its supplies of food and ammunition, and the road by which alone these

supplies could be brought up was a quagmire. Lord Raglan's plan was to keep the army in front of the enemy. No troops could be spared to make the road, and therefore they starved. No roadmakers were to be got at Constantinople, and none were sent for from England—because, as Sir John Burgoyne said, the idea never occurred to anybody. The government at home were kept so thoroughly informed of the state of things by the officers on the spot, that the first intelligence which reached the prime minister and his colleagues of the terrible sufferings of the soldiers, and their imminent annihilation, was the information of newspaper correspondents. The government itself and the commander-in-chief were so utterly incompetent to supply the army with clothing and the necessities of life, that a fund was collected, and successfully distributed by three or four private gentlemen. The hospitals were in such a disgraceful condition—partly through the incompetence of an aged purveyor—that a band of heroic ladies was needed to remedy

me say, that the attempts which have been made in high places to cast a fictitious glory round departed memories, have been singularly injudicious, inasmuch as they have recalled attention to the facts and to the past, and have excited comment and discussion respecting events and conduct well-nigh forgotten. In recent speeches at home, there have been efforts made to create the impression, among lords, commons, and populace, that Lord Raglan shared the privations and hardships, as he undoubtedly participated in some of the dangers, of his men; and General Airey distinctly averred, that his lordship animated the army to endure its sufferings by his own example, and by the influ-

ence of his character. Now the truth is, that at no time did wine, fresh meat or poultry, preserves, vegetables, fuel, good beds, comfortable quarters, and abundance of clothing, fail the commander-in-chief and his staff, except on the night of their bivouac on the Tchernaya, which was the only occasion on which they were deprived of the necessities, or even of the luxuries of life. At Scutari, Lord Raglan occupied the excellent and well-situate house of a pasha; and at Varna he was in a spacious and airy residence near the sea-side; and he did not stay in camp or with the troops in the field at Aladyn, Kadikoi, or Monastir. At Old Fort, where we landed, he had a large mar-

bert, had this honour conferred upon him; and some two days ago, Lord Cardigan had the same ceremony performed at Leeds. Both these officers took the opportunity of eulogising the conduct of the late commander-in-chief, Lord Raglan, but neither of them stated any single fact which should induce any sensible man to estimate very highly the merits of that most gallant officer. Colonel Percy Herbert talked in a foolish way about the abuse that was poured upon the Duke of Wellington, and seemed to think that the fact of being abused was an argument in a man's favour. The cases are very different. At the time when the duke was rising into fame he had everything against him. Faction ran high. The ministry had great difficulty in supporting him, and even in their attempts to support him were miserably shortsighted. But the more his conduct was investigated the more sagacious seemed his counsels; and the longer he continued commander of the army the more he inspired confidence, and achieved signal success. Above all, he selected his officers with singular sagacity and admirable justice. He would not endure incompetence. And, indeed, to pretend that, with the resources of England at his feet, he ever placed his army in such a position as Lord Raglan placed his, is a mere calumny. Lord Raglan, on the other hand, had everything in his favour. Not a man opposed; every one cried 'God speed.' He might have had what he asked for. He had the choice of his officers. He appointed his staff. But he was not equal to the emergency; and it is clear that the more his conduct is scrutinised the more imbecile it seems. It is painful to make these observations; for Lord Raglan was a most gallant old man, and died at his post. But because he died like a brave man, he is not therefore to be elevated into a scientific officer. Since it has now become the fashion for every 'petting petty officer' to weep over the fall of his chief, and to denounce the ingratitude and ignorance of the public, we hold it expedient to remind the public of notorious facts, and to record the deliberate opinion of military men of science, that Lord Raglan was utterly useless as an administrator. To judge from the orations of aldermen and country gentlemen, the public indignation would seem to have been unjust. Let us not be deceived. *Laudari alaudato viro* is an excellent maxim; and we cannot but think that the fame of Lord Raglan has suffered more from the eulogies of incompetent men, who owed much of their promotion to his personal favour, than from any other cause."

queen; and on the very morning after the battle of the Alma was fought, I recollect seeing a large table, covered with a snow-white cloth, laid with silver and covers for breakfast, in front of his lordship's marquee, within a few yards of the blood-stained field. On the march, he occupied good Russian houses at the Katcha (Eskel) and at the Belbec. On the night before we entered Balaklava, Lord Raglan slept at the post-house on the Tchernaya, and he lived in a very well-furnished and commodious house in the former town, till he moved up to the house, surrounded with vineyards, trees, and outhouses, which has been the head-quarters of the English army to the present day. As to the influence exercised by his lordship in sustaining the spirits of the officers and men, I can only say my recollections differ from those of General Airey; and I can well remember loud and general complaints being made at a time that Sir R. Airey, the quartermaster-general, and eye of the army, could not see, owing to an attack of inflammation of the conjunctiva, which, whether well founded or not, showed that the commander-in-chief had, in the winter of 1854-'5, little merit in the army for the virtues which are now so boldly ascribed to him. What use do these delusions and misstatements subserve? What possible advantage can it be to deceive a nation, and seek to benumb its faculties, corrupt its judgment, and falsify its opinions?"

The evacuation of the Crimea proceeded, though not with any great rapidity. On the 17th of June, the last of the Turkish contingent took their departure from Kertch, and once again Russian authority prevailed in that ruined town. The much-distrusted experiment of placing English officers over Turkish troops, was regarded by military critics as being entirely successful. An unbounded influence was acquired by the officers over the men, and obedience on the part of the latter was followed by respect and even affection. Indeed, the docility of the Turkish soldiers is a matter of surprise to all Europeans who have been associated with them; and their imitative powers, and desire to please those who treat them well, enable them very soon to adapt themselves to European discipline. The Turkish government was adverse to the affair, for they were animated by a natural fear of foreign interference. At the close of the war, the contingent was therefore disbanded and broken up. On the farewell parade of

the force, after an address from their general, the men spontaneously gave three cheers for the Queen of England; a circumstance which is quite foreign to the habits of the East. To her generosity they attributed the change in their position. "We came to you," said they, "abused, poor, and ragged; and we return to our homes with your approval of our conduct, our pockets filled, and ourselves well clothed;" adding that, whenever England was at war and wanted soldiers, they would bring their sons and brothers to fight for the "good queen." It is but justice to say thus much of these poor people, who had been frequently described as semi-savages and ruffians. It does not appear that the outrages or offences committed by them exceeded in amount those common to most bodies of European troops of the same number.

The remnant of the British army in the Crimea, relieved from all urgent military duties, occupied themselves in erecting memorials to their fallen comrades, who reposed in honour, though far away from the land which gave them birth, and where, perhaps, most of them had hoped that their bones would have been laid. Such of the soldiers as understood the mason's art were in immense request; and every effort was made by the men, to denote and preserve from desecration the graves from which they were soon to be separated by more than 2,000 miles of ocean. But however distant from England, these illustrious graves will never be forgotten by the countrymen of those who repose in them. Remote as is the region, desolate as may be the spot, it is sacred in the eyes of Englishmen, and will be consecrated in the pages of history. When the bereaved mothers and wives, whose homes were made desolate by the war, shall weep no longer—when they as well as the brave ones they mourn for shall be mute for ever, yet the national memory will dwell upon those distant graves; and the traveller, as he visits the honoured spot, feel—while rapt in solemn admiration of the bravery of the dead, and influenced by sympathy for the fate of those who lie beneath his feet—that he stands on hallowed ground! Hallowed by something more than formal rites and murmured prayers and blessings; hallowed by the ashes of heroes, and even by the awful smile of the Eternal, who, we are taught, accounts the death of the brave in the cause of justice, as an acceptable sacrifice. It must be

so; for never does the character of man seem so exalted as when, purified from sordid motives and from selfish fears, he willingly offers himself to suffer, and if need be, to die, to humble the pride of the oppressor, and to raise from the dust those whom the armed feet of lawless power would trample into it. We cannot weep for men who perish in such a generous and holy cause; yea, more—we almost envy such honoured dead! Such a spirit is common in British bosoms; for all who bear that name are conscious that the prolonged endurance of infamy, whether individual or national, is far more bitter than the brief pang of death. The modern English mother, like the ancient Roman one, can say, "Take my sons, but preserve unsullied the lustrous purity of my country's honour!"

"The Chersonese," said one we have often quoted, "is covered with isolated graves, with longer burial-grounds, and detached cemeteries from Balaklava to the verge of the roadstead of Sebastopol. Ravine and plain, hill and hollow, the roadside and secluded valley, for miles around, from the sea to the Tchernaya, present those stark white stones, singly or in groups, stuck upright in the arid soil, or just peering over the rank vegetation which springs from beneath them."

The French and the Sardinians also left these melancholy evidences of their sojourn upon Russian soil. The former bestowed a good deal of care and taste on one large cemetery near the old Inkermann camp, but took very little pains with their other graves, leaving them unenclosed. The latter erected a stone pedestal and obelisk on the heights of Balaklava, to the memory of their dead comrades. Monuments of an enduring character, to commemorate the 5th of November and the 25th of October, were erected by the English on the heights of Inkermann and on the plain of Balaklava!

Amongst the British graves were many with individual inscriptions. Of these some were suitable and solemn; some had that incoherence and inapplicability so common to funeral compositions; and one, in its quaint familiarity with things we are accustomed to regard as sacred, verged upon vulgar profanity; it was over the grave of one of the naval brigade, and ran thus:—"To J. Tobin: died of wounds received in action." Beneath was this wretched couplet:—

"I am anchored here below with many of the fleet,
But once again we will set sail our Admiral Christ
to meet."

This poor trash was evidently written without any profane intention, and may therefore be leniently regarded; but it is at least an offence against good taste. If Mr. Tobin composed it during those last hours of life when the mind frequently wanders and becomes feeble, it should have been disregarded and laid aside; if his surviving friends wrote it, they ought to be ashamed of themselves: it was a libel on his character for common sense and decency. It is strange there is so little of originality amongst us in this respect. The death of a dearly loved one offers even to the most limited capacity an opportunity for the utterance of some brief saying, in which the affection of a life breathes itself forth in a sentence. In the moment of bereavement the sensibilities are awakened, and the mind quickened and concentrated upon one theme. Then is the time when, if ever, the most untaught could utter some remark strikingly to the purpose. Poetry is the language of passion; and in the hour of deep grief, men often utter plaintively poetical lamentations quite unconsciously: yet are our grave-yard inscriptions usually coarsely imitative, often vulgarly profane, and almost invariably hard in expression, and barren of thought or sentiment. Some reform is needful in this matter; the solemnity of the grave should not be vulgarised by flippant limping verses, or by inapplicable quotations from the scriptures.

"The other graves are nameless." Such is the sentence with which Mr. Russell concludes a long enumeration of particular tombs. We respond—they are indeed nameless, but not unhonoured; nameless, certainly, but nevertheless they will never be forgotten. The mingled bones of that host of warriors have gone to dust beneath the long grass and the wild flowers of those now desolate yet once densely crowded spots; but the memory of them, as living men and dying heroes, is enshrined in the hearts of many a family in England, and will be fitly emblazoned in the historic records of our country. The names of those poor fellows are indeed lost; but the grassy mounds that cover their remains are unhewn monuments to their country's honour—evidences of the large heart and undaunted bravery of her children. In future times, when the traveller wanders over this plateau, the simple peasant will say, "These were the graves of the British;" and the former, with uncovered head, and beating heart and moistened eyes, shall respond—"Their fate was a noble one;

peace to their ashes—honour to their memory.”

The final evacuation, by the allied armies, of the Crimea, and its restoration to the Russians, was at hand. Shattered huts, furniture, together with heaps of miscellaneous articles, were consumed in huge bonfires. A great deal of waste necessarily occurred, but this was no doubt unavoidable. Immense quantities of needless stores were also left in the hands of the commissariat officers, which they did their best to dispose of at as moderate a sacrifice as possible. Some stores, such as charcoal and chopped hay, were abandoned, as it did not pay to remove them. Whatever may have been the deficiencies in this direction in the English army towards the commencement of the war, nothing of the kind existed towards its close. Every want was provided for, and plenty ran into superfluity. One of a party of Russian medical officers who visited Balaklava observed, “We heard you were prepared for a three years’ war; we find you are ready for twenty.”

Day after day the troops departed. When the *Calcutta* steam transport, with a full cargo of hussars and horses, cleared out of Balaklava, harbour, they received three cheers from the crews of the *Leander* and *Sanspareil* men-of-war; a compliment they heartily returned. Then, as the last rays of the setting sun burnished up the copper-coloured rocks which lined the rugged coast, the men relapsed into silence. This was broken by a soldier, who exclaimed, “How happy should I be, only I’m thinking of the poor fellows we leave behind.”—“Yes,” responded another, “but they did their work, and we have no cause to be ashamed of them, thank God!—and so good-by to the Crimea!” This feeling, no doubt, was a general one among the soldiers;—a sense of sadness, on account of the many comrades whose bones mouldered beneath a foreign soil, mingled with a consciousness that the fate of those poor fellows was that of heroes; and a sense of joy on their own part that they had escaped that scene of trial, and were soon about to rejoin those who, with loving longings, awaited their return at home.

On the 16th of July, General Codrington forwarded, from Constantinople, the following despatch to the British minister of war:—

My Lord,—Finding that all arrangements would be completed for evacuating the

Crimea on the 12th inst., I wrote the previous day to the officer in command of the Russian troops, a colonel of the *gendarmerie*, at Kamiesch, that I should be ready to hand over the dockyard of Sebastopol and the port of Balaklava on that day.

Her majesty’s ship *Algiers* had entered the port of Balaklava on the 7th inst.; the 56th regiment embarked in that ship on the evening of the 11th; the only troops remaining were one wing of the 50th regiment, which formed the guard of the town that night.

The following day (the 12th), at 1 p.m., all the remaining stores and establishments having been embarked, a company of the 50th was posted outside of the town to receive the Russian troops, and on their approach marched in with the Russian guard, composed of about fifty mounted Cossacks and a similar number of infantry Cossacks.

The usual form of salutes took place, the Russians placed sentries where they wished, and the four companies of the 50th marched on board the *Algiers*. I embarked with my personal staff at the same time. Although the weather was unfavourable we were enabled to quit the harbour of Balaklava that evening. Admiral Sir H. Stewart and Admiral Freemantle were at anchor outside the harbour; they weighed, and we all sailed for this place, where I arrived to-day.

I have, &c.,

W. J. CODRINGTON, General commanding.
Lord Panmure, &c.

In commenting upon the abandonment of the Crimea, the leading English journal observed—“From every part of the peninsula the four armies have vanished. Three months have been sufficient to convert the thickly peopled plateau and the busy valleys into a solitude; and in a year or two the vines will once more spring up on every side, and nothing will be left to mark the scene of so much heroism and suffering except the graves, which the Russian authorities have bound themselves to respect. With the embarkation of the last battalion the war may be said to have come to an end. What it has achieved we are scarcely able to judge; we are not far enough off to contemplate it in its full magnitude. Some leading results we can perceive. Russia is no longer the arbitress of European politics; Turkey is now in no immediate danger, and has at least a respite of a human lifetime for regeneration, if regeneration be possible.

The fear of a Russian march through Central Asia to our possessions on the Indus and Ganges, is now forgotten as an uneasy dream. But whether the czars will abandon their hereditary policy, or have only yielded to what they deem the force of circumstances, we have yet to learn. Whether the world is to have peace, or whether the East is some day again to be the scene of a crusade against Muscovite encroachment, the Englishmen of the present generation must be content to leave in doubt. The immediate effect, however, is the lowering of the Russians in the opinion of the world, and perhaps in their own, while France is correspondingly exalted. The Emperor Napoleon and the country he governs have, by the greatness of their exertions, their unsparing sacrifices, and the energy and skill of their measures, produced an effect on Europe which must influence the course of events during many years. England has gained many and solid advantages by the struggle just concluded; but the admiration of enemies and neutrals is almost wholly reserved for the people who took the leading part in all that has been done. We have, however, this reflection to console us, that a short war has never been favourable to the display of English prowess; and that if we have been denied an opportunity of proving it on the present occasion, yet the exertions which, in a short twelvemonth, doubled our army in the field, and placed it in a state of perfect efficiency, are sufficient proof of what would have been achieved had not peace taken away the opportunity."

We shall take a last glance at one of the most historically interesting spots in the Crimea, and again place ourselves under an obligation to Mr. Russell, by quoting as a whole his final letter from that famous locality. It is descriptive of his visit to the scene of the battle of the Alma; and with this picturesque and brilliant narrative we shall close the present chapter.

"I have now gone twice to the Alma, and have examined the ground of the battle with the ignorance of a civilian and the interest of a Great Briton. The road from the plateau on which for one long year the hopes and fears and anxieties of civilised Europe were concentrated, leads down from the ridge on which the battle of Inkermann was mainly fought, to the deep ravine out of which the materials for the mansions, quays, harbours, docks, and forts of Sebastopol have been hewed. It presents a wild

and desolate aspect. The slabs of oolite tower perpendicularly for several hundred feet, on the right hand and the left, to the verge of the elevated plateau, and rise, like great white walls of masonry, aloft from a base of huge blocks and disintegrated masses of the same substance. This ravine, deepening as it descends, falls at right angles to the valley through which the Tchernaya eats its way to the head of the roads of Sebastopol. At the lower end of the ravine the aqueduct spans it, and then is carried on a light and handsome bridge of masonry, supported on some ten or twelve arches right across, and disappears in a tunnel through the solid rock on the left-hand side. Passing underneath through one of the arches, you find yourself by the banks of the sluggish Tchernaya; and a ride of 500 yards or so past the perpendicular cliffs, perforated with caves, which bound the margin of the valley, leads you to the causeway across the marsh towards Inkermann. An excellent wooden bridge, built by our engineers, stretches across the river; and the marsh beyond is crossed by a high causeway. Arrived at the end of the causeway, the cliffs of northern Inkermann are above you, and the road winds up to a ravine which leads you to their recesses. A curious chapel and monkery in the caves is visible in the face of the cliff. Embrasures are above, before, and on each side of you on entering these fastnesses. The black pupils of these dull eyes have been removed, but there is enough of the works left to show how hot and frequent they could have flashed on you in their anger. There are five batteries on various points of this ravine, and the slopes of the plateau afford many fine sites for field artillery or guns of position. The road is good. On the right, about a mile from the entrance of the ravine, are numerous deep shafts in the clay, from which the Russians draw their supply of water. The road winds gradually upwards till it leads you to the level of the north plateau of Inkermann, just as the Quarries road took you down from the south plateau to the level of the valley of the Tchernaya, from which you are now ascending. Here is the Russian camp, at which we have so often gazed from the heights on the right of our position. It is now very much altered in appearance. The huts have been abandoned, and the men are living in a very pretty, clean, and well-kept camp of canvas, but the purloins are

very dirty and have the usual disagreeable smell of Russian quarters. The tents are square in shape; and at the top, which tapers to a point from the side of the wall, there is a knob, gilt or painted, which gives them an air of finish. The paths or streets of the camp are bordered with wild flowers and fir branches. The regiments stationed here belong to the seventh division, which forms the first division of the third *corps d'armée*, and are, as well as I could ascertain, the 13th (Smolensko) and 14th (Politsch), and number about 6,000 men. There is a brigade of field artillery—two batteries—close to this camp, and the pieces are very well kept and in excellent condition. The cantonments extend as far as the heights over the valley of the Belbec on the left-hand side, and could have contained about 18,000 men, which considerably exceeds the strength of the whole of the seventh division. A steep road descending from the verge of the plateau at the point where the Russian bazaar is established, leads to the Belbec, which is crossed by two bridges. One of these is a fine, well-built, new structure of wood; the other is that by which the army crossed in the flank march; and the post-house, near which Sir George Cathcart took up his quarters, still remains intact. The fourth division bivouacked here the night before we went to Balaklava, when Lord Raglan slept at Traktir, on the Tchernaya, and Sir George was very uneasy on account of his isolated position, separated as he was from the rest of the army, and believing that a body of Russians intervened between them. It was from this that General Windham rode with despatches to the Katcha, anticipating Commander Maxse's arrival from the Tchernaya by more than half-an-hour; and from this neighbourhood the army turned towards Mackenzie. Lord Raglan reconnoitred Sebastopol from a hillock close to the road on the right, a short time before we fell in with the rear-guard and baggage of the enemy. Duvarkoi, or Belbec, is greatly changed since then,—the trees have been cut down, and the valley, once so beautiful, blooms no more. The villas have been used as hospitals, and there are many Russian graves, marked with black wooden crosses, in the neighbouring ravines. From this valley you ascend another steep hill to the top of the plateau, which lies between it and the valley of the Katcha. The ground is covered with dwarf trees and thick brushwood, full of

lizards and small birds, which are persecuted by numerous falcons and hawks. There are patches of naked ground and ashes scattered over the plateau, which show where parties of the enemy were encamped; but the country is not suited to large bodies of men, as water is not to be had, except at the rivers. The plateau is intersected by numerous woody ravines, and the tracks followed by the allied armies are plainly visible. They have been much used by the Russians. A ride of three-quarters of an hour takes us to the valley of the Katcha, still beautiful and rich with verdure; for this part of it is too far from the immediate operations of war, and too much out of the track from Baktchi-Serai, to have suffered much. The place which we approach was once the village of Eskel; it is now in ruins. The Tartar houses are pulled down or unroofed, the population have fled, and the Russian houses are just as they were left by the Cossacks on our approach after the Alma. The church gleams brightly through the dense branches of the fruit trees, which are covered with blossoms; but the large tracts of vineyards which welcomed us nearly three years ago, are now uncultivated. The doctor's house is in a sad plight—one of the first we entered after the Alma—and is still the picture of neglect and ruin. Lord Raglan's comfortable residence is in the custody of an old Tartar, who shows the broken furniture, the sofas ripped open, the chairs smashed, and the beds cut up, with great pride, and leads one to infer pretty plainly that Ruskie did all the mischief. It was at this village that the Russians halted to recover breath after their headlong flight from the Alma; and from it they fled the same night in panic, on the cry being raised that the allies were coming. The Katcha is a deep narrow stream with rotten banks; and some people think it would have afforded a better position than the Alma: but, in fact, it is too near Sebastopol. We found a few Russian soldiers in the houses; and on the first occasion it happened to be the Greek Easter Sunday, and we were most hospitably entertained by a poor Russian family, who insisted on our partaking of painted eggs, of salt pork steeped in vinegar, and cabbage; of brown bread, butter, vodka or white home-made brandy, and Crim tobacco, and then on embracing us because we were Christians—a severe punishment, which, if often repeated, might

lead to recantation. Crossing the Katcha by the bridge, over which our army filed into Eskel, we find ourselves on the steppe—the dry barren plain studded with tumuli, which extends in wavy folds right away to Perekop. At this season of the year it is glorious, with large beds of wild flowers, sweet pea, roses, mignonette, thyme, orchids of all kinds, sweet-william, and many other varieties, whose tame and developed species are the ornaments of our gardens at home; it is musical, too, with the song of birds singing to their mates in the nest; but in September it is an arid, scorched waste, covered with coarse hay, and, as it is devoid of water, it is unfit for pasturage. The ride to the Alma from the Katcha is not more than eight miles; but it seems twice the distance. The white telegraph station, over the river, which stood on the Russian left, can be seen for many miles on a clear day; but on the steppe mirage is very common, and the horizon is rarely well defined. It is often lost in a fantastic margin resembling the sea line of an agitated ocean. Bustards, on the *qui vive* about their young ones, soar slowly before us; and eagles, vultures, and many species of falcons are visible in pursuit of their prey, which must consist for the most part of hares, which are very large and numerous. Some of these hares have been found to weigh 10 lbs. or 12 lbs., and I have heard of a monster who turned the scale at 14 lbs. In one of the hollows in the steppe, about three miles from the Alma, there is a small hamlet; but, with this exception, not a habitation is visible over the whole of this vast expanse of land sea. It is famous ground for a long canter, or as much of a gallop as your horse will stand; so with the help of an occasional scurry after a hare the distance melts away, and, as we go crushing through the sweet flowers, the Telegraph rises higher and clearer till we pull up at the foot of the mound on which it stands. This was the scene of a fierce struggle; and it was here the French had some really hard fighting before they forced the enemy to fly. The Telegraph is a quadrilateral figure of white stone, and it has never been finished. It is covered with names, and on one side is engraved, '*La Bataille d'Alma, 8 Septembre.*' The French had put the right date, the 20th, but the Russians obliterated it, and altered it to their own style. There are fifteen large sepulchral mounds around the Telegraph, wherein lie French and Russians, and the ravines are still full of bones, and of fragments

of clothing and accoutrements. Cannon-shot appear to have been carefully removed. There is an excellent view of the French position and attack from the edge of the plateau. The enemy must have had every movement of the allies under their eyes from the time they left Bouljanak till they halted to form for battle, and the spectacle could not have been one to give them courage or to inflame their ardour. The Russians declare they had only 33,000 or 34,000 men on the field; but, admitting that to be so, they made a bad fight, considering the position they occupied; and their cavalry exhibited that passive and unenterprising character which it maintained throughout the war. An officer of the old Pestal regiment told me that he charged our first attacking body when they were checked with the bayonet, and that if all the troops inside and on the flanks of the redoubts had rushed out simultaneously, the day would have been lost to us; but he was rather surprised when he heard that our third and fourth divisions were still intact, and that the guards, whom he supposed to have been routed, were never broken except in the centre, where the Scots fusiliers wavered for a moment in their advance under the heavy fire of the Russians, and the pressure of the disjointed groups of the light division. The French are disposed to think that the English were too slow in beginning the attack, which it was agreed should not take place till our allies had gained the left of the Russian position. It is certain that Lord Raglan received one, if not two, pressing messages from Marshal St. Arnaud to hasten his columns; but one may ask how it was that here, as everywhere else, the honour of taking the initiative was ceded to our allies, and the opportunity given to them of saying, 'the English were too late.' They only numbered 23,000, whereas we had about 27,000. If it resulted from their position on our right, why did they take the left when we halted before Sebastopol? The assaults on the place were made on the same principle—the French first, the English afterwards; and, whether it be true or false that we were 'too late,' there can be no doubt there was from the beginning a tendency to say so. It is beyond question, in the opinion of many officers, that the light division were not followed closely enough by the first in their advance up the hill at the Alma. In other words, the latter were too slow or 'too late.' The French did their part admirably; and their intelli-

gence and personal activity were wonderfully displayed in their progress up the steep ravines and sides of the high banks of the plateau; but their loss in killed and wounded was under 700 men, while ours was just 2,000. The Admiral Bouet Willaumez, in his recent so-called *History of the French Navy*, distinctly avers, that the English general would not permit the victory to be followed up by marching next day, and that the French were retarded by their allies. A different impression prevails in our army: but this is one of the points which must be cleared up for history by those who were in the confidence of Lord Raglan. The statement, at all events, shows what was the belief of the *chef d'état major* of the French navy in the Black Sea. Of the necessity and of the motives for the delay, of its results, of the practicability of getting such aid from the fleet as would have relieved us entirely from the charge of sick, wounded, and prisoners, I shall not speak; but it is to be remarked that the feebleness and imbecility of our arrangements in this portion of our administration, became apparent at the very first pressure, by the abandonment of our ambulances just at the very time they were most needed; by the disgraceful exhibition of the *Kangaroo*, crowded with sick and wounded till she had to make the signal that she was unmanageable and unsafe, in the sight of the whole fleet; by the sufferings of her miserable cargo, left to the charge of one surgeon, who could not attend to a tithe of his patients, and who could not even get at them if he could have dressed their wounds; and by the wretched, foolish, and cruel expedient, of leaving another surgeon (Dr. Thompson) and his servant on the field to take care of 700 wounded men. Dr. Thompson felt the hopelessness and positive cruelty of such a proceeding, and remonstrated against it; but he was told it had been 'ordered,' and that if the 'Cosacks' came down, his 'professional character' would protect him. Standing on the banks of the Alma, one has many bitter reflections to make, and all the glories of that name cannot sweeten them. The battle itself was one of the most brilliant in the world—the shortest and sharpest; and our army, young in battle but veteran in service, displayed the best qualities of British infantry. We have since heard of the incredulity, of the dismay, with which the news was received in St. Petersburg, and of the subsequent eagerness of the Russian

army to avenge the defeat, and to hurry to the Crimea to drive the allies into the sea. They found a barrier they could not break at Inkermann; but they are a people prone to put faith in their own invincibility, and slow to credit defeat, and they believe in themselves even yet.

"The position of the Alma is so well marked, that it can never be mistaken by any future visitors. The French attacked the steep and almost perpendicular cliffs, which are broken here and there by ravines which mount upwards from the river. They were divided from us by the most marked and extensive of these ravines; and eastward of that boundary the whole of the ground suddenly falls, and, instead of rising abruptly from the Alma, gains the high level of the hills by a series of sweeping undulations, offering many positions for guns, with extensive glacis to the front. Descending from the plateau, some of our party crossed the bridge, and went out on the plain towards Bouljanak to the tumuli which stud the plains, and which denote the extreme range of the Russian guns. On turning round towards the south, the eye takes in the whole scene of battle, from the sea on the right, to the low slopes which formed the right of the Russian position. Their left was separated from their right by a deep ravine running at right angles towards the Alma, and this ravine also is the boundary between the high and steep cliffs which overhang the tortuous course of the Alma on the south bank, from the ford to the sea, and the gentler rising grounds on which the enemy's left lay, and which were strengthened by the redoubt and by the mass of the Russian artillery. It will then be seen how the Russian left depended on the nature of the ground as its best defence, and what a fatal mistake Mentschikoff committed when he omitted to take into consideration the effect of the fire of the ships. That fire soon drove back their left, and forced it to re-form on the centre, which it put into confusion; and the French, ascending by the ravines with the utmost courage and activity, made good their footing on the right, and turned the Russian left completely, with comparatively little loss. The advance of our allies was covered to a great extent by the thick foliage on the banks of the Alma; and the cliffs are so high and rotten that guns could not be used with success against them. The river is much further from the base of

the cliffs than it is from the slopes on the Russian right, where the British attacked, so that it would be scarcely commanded by guns on the top of the plateau; whereas we were under fire for several hundred yards before we reached the Alma at all.

"A huge mound, composed of fifteen or sixteen gigantic graves, at the distance of 400 or 500 yards from the river on its north side, denotes the resting-place of those who fell before the army crossed the stream, or who died after the fight in the ambulances. The road by which we advanced to the bridge, is just as it was on the 20th of September; and on the right, close to the stream, are the blackened ruins of the village of Bourliouk. It will be remembered that the enemy partially destroyed the bridge, but that it was repaired during the action by Captain Montagu, of the royal engineers, and a party of sappers and miners. The bridge has been substantially rebuilt by means of a strong wooden way thrown across the stone arches, and supported by beams and uprights. The old post-house on the right of the road, before you come to the bridge, is about being reconstructed, and a guard of soldiers were lodged in its ruins. It will be, to all appearances, a handsome house of fine white freestone when it is finished. I surveyed its ruins with peculiar interest; for I know a person very intimately who took shelter in this house, part of which was on fire, to get out of a fire still hotter, till he was driven out by a shell falling through the roof; and it was at the wall outside, which is yet torn by shot, that I met the first two wounded officers I saw that day—two officers of the 30th, one hit through the chest or side, the other wounded, I think, in the leg or arm. They were helping each other from the river, bleeding and weak; and I was fortunate enough to be able to bring to their aid a staff-surgeon, belonging, I believe, to the cavalry division, who kindly examined their wounds under fire. Close to this I had previously seen the first man killed—a drummer, who was carrying a litter, and who was struck by a round shot which bowled slowly along the road, and hit him, with a peculiar squashing sound, on the hip. He fell broken in two, and never moved; nor did his comrade, who was carrying the other end of the litter, stop to mourn over his death. After the intrepid rush of the light division up the hill, its wavering, its slow, broken, and unwill-

ling halt, the bold advance of Pennefather's brigade, and the billow-like march of the guards, I was happy again in being able to warn Colonel Waddy, as he approached at the head of the 50th, that he was moving right along the line of fire of the enemy's guns; and, as there was a very conclusive proof given of the correctness of the statement just as I spoke, that gallant officer moved off his men, who were in dense column a little to the left, and got off the road to the fields, whence he rapidly advanced towards the heights. All these things, and many more, came back upon me as I looked around. I could recall that narrow road filled with dead and dying—poor young Burgoyne going past on his litter, crying out cheerily, 'It's all right—its only my foot;' 'Billy Fitzgerald' shot through both legs lying up against the wall, and chatting away as if he had just sat down after a quadrille; a white-haired field-officer (of the 55th), whose name I don't know, badly wounded through the body, who could only moan bitterly, 'Oh my poor men! oh my poor men! they hadn't a chance;' then the river stained here and there with blood, still flowing from the dead and dying who lay on the shallows and the banks, lined nevertheless by hundreds, who drank its waters eagerly; the horrid procession of the dripping litters going to the rear of the fight; the solid mass of Adams' brigade, halted by Lord Raglan's orders, as it emerged from the smoke of Bourliouk; the staff itself and the commander-in-chief, gathered on the rising ground close by; that ghastly battle-field, where so many lay in so small a place, putrescent with heat and wounds; the gray blocks of Russians melting away like clouds, and drifted off by the fierce breath of battle; the shriek and rush of the shells from the brass howitzers in the battery; the patter of the rifle; the rattling roll of the musketry; the frantic cheers of our men as they stood victors on the heights, drowning the groans and cries which for a moment succeeded the roar of battle; the shrill flourish of the French bugles, and the joyous clamour of their drums from the other side of the ravine,—all came back upon the ear again; and the eye renewed its pleasure as it gazed from the ridge upon the plain, where it had before seen the Russians flying in disorder, with their rear still covered by the threatening squadrons of their cavalry. Then one recalled the spot where one had seen some

friend lying dead, or some one—friend or foe—whom it were no mercy to strive to keep alive—Watkin Wynn, stretched on the ground in front of the trench, with a smile on his face—Colonel Chester, with a scornful frown, and his sword clinched in the death-grasp—Monck, with the anger of battle fixed on every feature;—these, and many another friend in the peaceful camp of Aladyn or Devno, rose up as they lived in the memory. The scowling Russians who glared so fiercely on their conquerors and seemed to hate them even as they supplied their wants, then seen for the first time, left an impression respecting the type of the Muscovite character, which has scarcely been effaced now that they have ceased to be '*messieurs nos amis l'ennemi*.' I recalled the two days, passed as no army ought to pass two days—on the field of battle, amid the dead—the horrid labours of those hours of despondency and grief where all should have been triumph and rejoicing; and the awakened vigour with which the army broke from its bivouac on the Alma, and set out with no certain aim, no fixed project, on its chance march, which fate has made so successful and so prosperous.

"The intrenchment can be distinctly seen for a mile north of the river. It is placed half-way down the slope of the little hill-side. There were no other works, trenches, redoubts, or fieldworks of any description; and all the accounts of such defences, filled with riflemen and guns, which have been made public, were erroneous. The enemy had very few riflemen; and the ground, except on the extreme left, was of such a nature that good cover for guns could be had for the seeking. For many years to come the battle-field is likely to remain as it is now; the only difference being, that the vines which flourished on the 20th of September, 1854, may be cultivated once more. On ascending from the river towards the intrenchment, you find yourself on the left completely covered by a rise of the hill in front from the parapet, so that men could form in this hollow for the attack without being exposed to fire; but the Russians, aware of this, sent down on their extreme right large bodies of infantry, who fired at the left brigade of the light division as they were trying to get into order after

crossing the river. On the right, nearer to the bridge, the ground is more exposed to guns from the parapet of the trench; and on advancing a few yards, the fair open glacia, gently sloping upwards to their muzzles, gives a terrible solution of the reason why for a time the light division was held in check, and lost in a few moments upwards of 1,000 men. At the base of this glacia, and scattered along the ridge towards the river, are mounds of earth about thirty feet long by fifteen in breadth, which are covered with large stones and slabs of slate. There are fifteen or sixteen of these mounds, and many of them contain the remains of friends and foes. Some small black wooden crosses are placed here and there among these mounds, which rise to the height of two or three feet above the level of the plain, and are all covered with rank vegetation and wild flowers. The parapet of the work is still about three feet outside, and a foot deeper in the trench inside. Near the centre is placed a handsome monument of white stone, with the following inscription:—

"During the attack on these heights, 20th September, 1854, Her Britannic Majesty's 23rd Royal Welsh Fusiliers lost their commanding officer, Lieutenant-Colonel H. Chester, Captains A. W. Wynn, F. Evans, J. Conolly, Lieutenants P. Radcliffe, Sir W. Young, Bart., J. Anstruther, and J. Butler, all killed on the field; also Lieutenant Applethwaite, mortally wounded, who died 22nd September, 1854. This stone is erected to their memory."

On the other side,—

"The regiment also lost Sergeant J. H. Jones, Colour-Sergeants R. Hitchcock, J. F. Edwards, one drummer, and 40 privates, killed on the field."

"In the ditch of the fieldwork, there are about twenty large graves, covered with long grass and wild flowers. The trench is about 150 yards long, and it is filled with earth, which has tumbled down into it from the parapet; the traces of the embrasures still remain. There are two stone crosses erected inside the trench on heaps of dead. This is all that remains to betoken the scene of the action on our side, except a few pieces of threadbare rags and bits of accoutrements, leather straps, old shakos, and fragments of cowhide knapsacks. And so I take leave of the Alma, which henceforth shall be celebrated in history to the end of time."

CHAPTER XXIII.

PROCEEDINGS AT CONSTANTINOPLE; THE RAMAZAN; CELEBRATION OF THE BIRTHDAY OF THE QUEEN; THE NIGHT OF DESTINY; POLITICAL UNEASINESS AND SILENT REVOLUTION; OPINIONS RESPECTING THE MENTAL STRENGTH OR WEAKNESS OF THE SULTAN; ENTERTAINMENT OF THE ALLIED GENERALS AT CONSTANTINOPLE; MOSLEM SUPERSTITION AND COOKERY; CONDUCT OF RUSSIA; THE ISLE OF SERPENTS; EVACUATION OF KARS BY THE RUSSIANS.

THE troops of England and France were continually pouring into Turkey, on their return from the Crimea. Transport after transport arrived, and "the cry was still, they come." The Turkish government would possibly have felt some jealousy, if not alarm, upon this point, but that it had had the wisdom to obtain from England and France a convention for the evacuation of Turkey within six months. The document was signed on the 13th of May. This was necessary political prudence. Such a thing as Western colonization in the East was by no means an impossibility.

On the 21st of the same month, General della Marmora and staff arrived at Constantinople from the Crimea. He was presented to the sultan by the *chargé d'affaires* of Sardinia, Count della Minerva, and received in a very flattering manner. The general left for Turin on the 23rd. This month was a gay one at Constantinople. It was the period of the Ramazan, when all Moslems fast strictly during the day, and hold a feast and carnival during the night. From sunrise to sunset, not even a crumb of bread or a drop of water passes the lips of a true believer. The booming of a cannon announces that the last rays of the sun have disappeared beneath the horizon, and then the long fast is at an end. The pipe and the meal have been prepared in anticipation; and after a brief but vigorous smoke, the Turks eat with a heartiness amounting to ravenousness. Sweets follow meat, and meat follows sweets, in almost endless succession. The Turkish *cuisine* is admirable; and, even according to so great an authority as M. Soyer, equal, if not actually superior in inventiveness to the French. Even the aspect of a Turkish dinner is described as being peculiarly provocative to the appetite.

This serious business over, the Moslem washes himself, smokes another pipe, and then issues out into the streets. The houses and the mosques are illuminated; and even

the numerous stalls, at which ices, lemonades, and sweetmeats are vended, each display their coloured paper lanterns. The mosques are crowded; the solemn night-prayer follows; and, for a time, the follower of the prophet is animated by a stern enthusiasm, and appears abstracted in mind from all surrounding objects.

Again he enters the streets, and the festivity then commences in earnest. The avenues are bathed in light, and densely crowded; everybody seems abroad. The seats in front of the shops and *cafés* are all occupied, and singing and music are heard in every direction. On ropes, stretched from one minaret to another of the mosques, are attached illuminations, representing flowers, animals, birds, and ships, which undulate in the air. As the night wears on, the crowd gradually disperses, until at length the morning gun announces sunrise; the revellers then disappear—the hour of festivity is over, and that of fasting has recommenced.

During the Ramazan, on the 29th of May, the English celebrated the birthday of her majesty. It was announced in the morning by a salvo of artillery; while a second, at noon, proclaimed to all concerned, that there was a levy of the whole *corps diplomatique* at the English embassy. In the evening Lord Stratford gave a grand dinner, to which all the English military and naval officers of superior rank, together with the most prominent of the British residents, were invited. The *façade* of the palace was illuminated; and the band of the German legion attended during the dinner. To do it the greater honour, one toast alone was drunk; it was "Her Majesty!" At the same moment, three rockets fired from the courtyard, were responded to by a salute from the British flag-ship.

The evening of the following day (May 30th) was the most important period of the Ramazan. It was Kadr-Guedjessi, or the Night of Destiny, in which, according to the

Moslem faith, the destinies of all true believers are determined for the whole year. This is always the occasion of a splendid festivity; but at this period it was made more magnificent than usual, on account of the conclusion of peace. In conformity with an ancient custom, the sultan proceeded in his state *caïque* to the mosque of Tophane, to perform the prayer of night. The court of Tophane was filled with fantastic illuminations, and thronged with people. A triumphal arch was also erected; and high in the air between the two minarets of the mosque, swung the cipher of the sultan in characters of light. All the Turkish men-of-war in the Golden Horn were dressed up with lamps; and every mosque and *corps de garde* on the sultan's passage added something to the general effect.

As night closed in, the booming of cannon proclaimed that the sultan had left his palace. Shortly afterwards a row of boats, in which blue lights were burning, threw a glare upon the water, and revealed to sight the white *caïque* of the sultan gliding swiftly to its destination. Blue, red, or green fires blazed before every public building; and the English and French men-of-war in the neighbourhood had their masts dressed with lamps. On the conclusion of the religious ceremony, a magnificent display of fireworks delighted the multitude, and the sultan proceeded homewards. The fast of the Ramazan over, the greatest Mohammedan feast, the Bairam, followed, and was also observed with more than customary splendour.

Despite of these festivities, a general feeling of uneasiness prevailed throughout Turkey. It was felt that great changes were passing over the state, and many feared that these changes might lead to deplorable results. "The question to be solved," said a correspondent from Constantinople, "is nothing less than the re-formation of the empire on a new basis. Founded on conquest, its principle was hitherto material force. All the so-called reforms of which Turkey can boast have not changed this principle, but only weakened it, and thus produced that lamentable state which Europe witnessed during the late war. Now, if ever, is the time to establish a new order of things, based on the principle of justice, and to unite by the bond of a common interest the elements which will no longer yield to force. Heavy is, therefore, the responsibility of those who are at the

head of affairs; for with their names will be associated the future prosperity or ruin of their country. If we look at the present, we cannot but have serious apprehensions for the future. A sovereign good by nature, but weak and irresolute, consequently under the influence of his *entourage*—a court more dissipated and corrupt than that under the regency, and an object of contempt and scandal to the population—a ministry basing its power on this corruption, disunited, unprincipled, and ready to sacrifice everything to the momentary possession of power and its benefits—an administration proverbial for its venality and oppression—the *débris* of an army with a broken-down organisation—an exhausted treasury—all classes of the people dissatisfied;—such is the material which exists at this critical moment."

At the same time a struggle for the office of grand-vizier was going forward with a violence that produced a political crisis. In connection with this matter, the *Times* had a leader, in which occurred the following remarkable passage concerning the ruler of the East:—"There is," it said, "we have reason to believe, a secret chronicle, the events recorded in which do not easily reach Western ears. It is said the sultan has almost reached the limit at which he can no longer be held responsible for his actions. The life which this unhappy sovereign has led from boyhood, has made him, at thirty-three years of age, not only prematurely old in body, but almost prostrate in intellect. All energy of will is gone; how long understanding will remain, is a question which no one can answer. He is entirely ruled by a race which it would be an insult even to Naples or Madrid to call a *camarilla*. His wives, his eunuchs, his pipe-bearers, his daughters, do with him whatever they please. He has his fits of rage, his hours of despondency. He changes his mind as often as those who surround him urge him to change it. Such is the sovereign who, at this time of danger and transition, governs the Turkish empire, just saved from the grasp of a hostile potentate, and still occupied by the armies of two powerful allies. Now an imbecile monarch is no prodigy. In most Western States, even where what are called liberal principles have made little way, such a sovereign would find settled laws and customs by which the machine of state might move without his personal superintendence. But in Turkey the sovereign must not only superintend, but initiate.

He is the real ruler of the country which his ancestors won by the sword: he must decide for himself; and to practise on his weakness, is the natural course of ministers or dependents who wish to keep their positions."

What authority the conductors of the *Times* had for the extraordinary statement we have quoted, we are unable to say. The Constantinople correspondent of the *Daily News* implied that it was but an invention. He said—"In my last I had occasion to notice the painful impression produced in all circles by a late article of the *Times*, giving a most dismal picture of Turkish affairs—of the sovereign, the ministry, of everything, in short—founded, it appears, on information 'from Constantinople.' Information is often at fault as regards this place. Here, all sorts of rumours, myths, and Eastern tales are flying about the whole year round; and I venture to affirm that in no other capital will the stranger encounter so many difficulties in forming a just estimate of men and things. Even the accredited and recognised agent of the press lives for the most part at some hotel, in utter isolation; that is to say, shut out from all the best sources of information, his habits, his sympathies, as well as his total ignorance of the language in the great majority of cases, excluding him from all intercourse with the native population. He is thus thrown entirely on his own limited resources—on some casual relations with foreign missions, perchance, or with certain orthodox Galata traders, who supply, I am told, an abundant summary of news for publication—their own authentic version that is to say, and in the purest Attic idiom. Strange to say, furthermore, and for these selfsame reasons, diplomatists, ministers, and other officials so highly remunerated, and whose sole occupation the whole year round is, I presume, to transmit to their governments a regular and accurate account of the *status quo*, are not at all times, I have reason to think, wiser or much better informed than other folks, having but little acquaintance with the native races, and none but official relations, generally speaking, either with the seraglio or the Porte. Hence, they have to depend principally on the wisdom of their dragomans, who, each succeeding day, sally forth betimes on their official and inquisitorial errands, and return home brisk as bees—*crura thymo plena*—big with intelligence, with notes and illus-

trations, but of that colour and description only which it is meant should be conveyed to their respective chiefs. This is all; for 'mum' is the word in the presence of a dragoman, and he rarely succeeds in penetrating into certain matters, on which the *Times* descants so confidently, and with a very imposing air. The fact is, I believe—and it is a fact of the utmost notoriety to all those conversant with the usages and traditions of the East—that the seraglio is a sort of sanctum, a mysterious abode, and isolated, as it were, by insuperable barriers from the outer world. All things relating to this home of the caliph, the spiritual and temporal chief of Islam—his habits, his privacy, his sayings and doings—are considered by these primitive populations in the light of important state secrets. Nay, more, the august name of the sovereign is held sacred, and never breathed but in a whisper, and with profound respect and veneration. His frailties and infirmities, whether moral or physical—and which are more or less inseparable from this mortal state—'his fits of rage and despondency,' as reported by the *Times*, but whether with or without foundation, I am unable to determine—are all matters within the knowledge only of some trusty officers of the imperial household, who are pledged by a more than masonic compact, by honour, by interest, by ardent devotion and gratitude, never to divulge under any circumstances the private concerns of their master. So true is this, that a simple catarrh, the most trivial ailment, if affecting the sovereign, is an event so disquieting, that it rarely oozes out beyond the immediate circle of the royal attendants, 'For secrecy no lady closer,' I vouch for it; and this is a *fortiori* in cases of any real illness, under which, I am credibly informed, the present monarch has never laboured since his accession to the throne. In ancient times, moreover, as at the present day, mystification has ever been the rule and standing order here in all relating to the sovereign; and so much so, that neither bodily nor mental suffering, nor the fury of the elements in the depth of winter, prevent him, it is well known, from appearing in public, at least once a week—on Friday usually—when he goes to the mosque in great pomp, heading the brilliant cavalcade of his whole court and great officers of state. And thus it is, I admit, that grave events at times, and of supreme political importance, may be passing in the very

centre of the *capitolium*, unheeded and unheard, and without ever causing the slightest symptoms of suspicion in the public mind. Such was the case, I am assured on the best authority, towards the close of the last reign, when even Lord Ponsonby, one of the ablest, most vigilant, and most popular ministers that ever represented Great Britain in this country, and possessing necessarily the amplest means of information, owing to his intimate, I may say cordial, relations with the court and great functionaries, was kept in utter ignorance, nevertheless, of the dangerous and hopeless state of the late sultan till within a few days previous to the closing scene. For this information, likewise, I may add, the ambassador was indebted, not to the vigilance of his numerous and well-appointed staff, but to the kindness of a gentleman—a non-official—who, for the general good, and with a view to the preservation of public order, considered himself in duty bound to communicate that important fact, inasmuch as a multitude of disquieting rumours and prognostics were afloat. Well, now, from these few facts and observations, on which you may place implicit reliance, it may be easily conceived that the good folks here are all in amaze, and ask, naturally enough, whence has the *Times* derived these edifying details of the Ottoman court, and what can have been its object in publishing them, whether true or false? Was it, in either case, to discredit, at the eleventh hour, the cause for which we have fought and bled, and lavished such an enormous amount of our national treasure? Surely, if the existence of Turkey be now not only a recognised political necessity, but an accomplished fact in the European commonwealth, she merits at this moment of transition one word of encouragement and kindness, at least, from the leader of the press—instead of visiting thus, whenever an opportunity offers, her sovereign, her statesmen, and her venerable institutions with the severest and most unjustifiable comments. For I distinctly aver, that after the most diligent inquiries here on the spot, and in quarters likely to be best informed, I have been unable to elicit one single fact in support of these allegations. On the contrary, some protest that it is purely an orthodox invention, and all plead ignorance: but this, it is true, would not in itself invalidate the statements of the *Times*, for the reasons above mentioned. But there are others, of

far more weight, which lead me to suspect that the report is groundless, or that it ought at least to be received with extreme caution and reserve—considering the well-known character and principles of Abdul-Medjid, his strong and inflexible will—albeit the very reverse is asserted—and his steady and persevering efforts in the path of reform—the noblest and best heritage of his illustrious sire.”

The Turkish government resolved to celebrate the arrival at Constantinople of the commanders-in-chief of the allied armies with public festivities. It was proposed to give them a great dinner, at which the sultan should be present. This created much discussion at Constantinople, as it was against immemorial usage that any one should be present when the sultan dines except his personal attendants; much more, that strangers should sit and eat in his august presence. As, however, he broke in upon this frigid usage by partaking of refreshment at the balls given by the ambassadors, it was expected that he would go a step further, and preside at the dinner to be given to the generals. The old Moslem party was offended. The Turkish court pronounced itself against this desecration of majesty, and much debate was carried on between it and the ministry on the subject. Eastern etiquette carried the day; and although the sultan received his guests at the imperial palace before dinner, and addressed them in a very courteous and amiable manner, he did not dine with them. The entertainment took place on the 15th of July; and although it had been postponed on account of the absence of Sir William Codrington, still that officer did not arrive in time to be present. The grand-vizier did the honours of the dinner, during which a terrific thunder-storm broke over that part of the Bosphorus where the new palace is situated, and for a time nearly interrupted the festival. The windows were shattered by the hail; and the musicians, who were on the side from which the storm came, were obliged to cease in the middle of a piece, and select a less exposed position. Some Moslem faces wore looks of ominous meaning. It suggested to more than one of the guests the idea of Belshazzar's feast, in which nothing but the finger with the “Mene Tekel Upharsin” was wanting. The Turkish empire was indeed weighed in the great political balance of Europe; but it was left to the future to decide upon its

sufficiency or otherwise. This singular coincidence of the storm interrupting the feast with the "infidels," was taken up by the popular mind as a sign and warning, and commented upon accordingly. It was regarded by the Turks as an indication of the displeasure of the prophet. What most impressed these superstitious people was, that the storm raged only in the region where the palace lies; and above and below it nothing but gentle rain fell. To the Moslem mind a man must be a terrible sceptic indeed if he doubted a supernatural interference after that.

The throne-room of the imperial palace, in which the dinner took place, is described as surpassing all that had ever been seen at

* We must confess to having entertained an opinion that Turkish cookery was rather a primitive and barbarous affair. According to the famous M. Soyer, who is an unimpeachable authority upon such a point, this is by no means the case. The idle reader, we are sure, will forgive us, and the serious one will, we trust, not condemn us as trifling, for inserting a letter addressed to the *Times* by that famous philosopher of the kitchen, and benefactor of those who have delicate appetites and not very great powers of digestion:—"Sir,—In reply to no end of inquiries from persons meeting me in the streets of Pera, Bujukdéré, Therapia, the Isles des Princes, &c., as to what I am doing in Turkey now the whole of the army is gone; and, as every one here seems so anxious, probably others may feel interested; it has struck me, sir, to inform you personally why I remain here. In the first place, Constantinople and its vicinity are far from being destitute of vital interest; and those who have only seen its beauty from the Bosphorus, and then at first sight condemned the interior of this gigantic city of Constantine, have seen nothing, and are utterly incompetent to speak of it, much less to write upon the curiosities, manners, customs, and way of living of this singular and almost unknown people, though lodged nearly in the centre of Europe. Thanks, now, to my last visit to Constantinople, which time nor duty did not admit of before, I now know it and its neighbourhood as well as London, and much better than Paris. I am pretty well acquainted with Turkish institutions as well as manners and habits, which indeed deviate so much from our fashions that they cannot fail to prove interesting to relate, if not to follow. Though so many authors have written upon Turkey, they have yet left me several virgin pages; and those pages are upon the national cookery of the Moslem people. They have many dishes which are indeed worthy of the table of the greatest epicure; and I shall not consider my Oriental mission terminated to my satisfaction till I see in the bills of fare of France and England their *purée de volaille au r s tomates et coucombres* and *pur e de Bahmia aromatis e   la cr me* by the side of our potages   la Reine, Portue, Jullienne, and mulligatawny; near our whitebait, red mullets, turbot, and salmon, their fried sardines, bar fish, gurnets, sturgeons, red mullets aux herbes, oyster pilaff, mackerel, salad, &c.; and with our roast beef, saddle-back of mutton, and haunch of venison, their sheep, lamb, or kid, roasted

Constantinople in splendour and magnificence. It was crowded with objects of exquisite taste and *vertu*, enormous looking-glasses, and the costliest furniture of every description, collected from the principal European workshops. Above all was a stupendous lustre, which cast a brilliant light into every corner of the immense saloon. The table was quite in European fashion, spread in gorgeous array, with the most magnificent plateau, massive girandoles, and adorned with an exquisite variety of the rarest Eastern flowers and fruits. The dinner lasted full three hours;* and, but for the unpleasant incident of which we have spoken, passed off admirably.

The following letter, dated July 14th, *pub-whole*, and the monster and delicious kebab; by our entr es of supr me de volaille, salmis, and vol-aux-vents, their doulmas kioft e, sis kebabs, haharram boutou, pilaff aux caill es, &c.; with our vegetables, their Bahmia fried leeks and celery, Patligan bastici, and sakath kab c bastici; with our mac doines, jellies, charlottes, &c., their lokounda, moukahalibi, Baclava gyneristi, ekmekataive. Their coffee, iced milk, and sherbet—in fact, all their principal dishes—might with the best advantage be adopted and Frenchified and Anglicised; not so their method of serving, in which they mix sweet and savoury dishes throughout the repast; and less likely still their method of eating with their fingers, though after several trials I must admit that it has some peculiar advantages; their sauces being of a thinnish nature, require to be absorbed with a piece of bread in order to partake of them, which could not be performed equally well by either knife or fork. Their custom of serving only one hot dish at a time is not new to us, we having borrowed it from the Russians, who probably took it from the Turks. No nation, as yet, has been able to boast of having introduced a single innovation in the way of living of this singularly incommunicative race, the cause of which I can only attribute to the immense distance placed between the relative social position of the two sexes; for while in Europe the *beau sexe* forms the soul of society and sociability, in Turkey they are kept in entire seclusion, and almost without any kind of education. My stay here has not only procured me the high honour of an interview with the sultan, but also the advantage of becoming acquainted with one of the most useful and principal officers of his sublime majesty's household, called the Hachji Bachji, or general-in-chief of the culinary department of his sublime majesty the Padischah, and he speaks with pride of having held that office five years with the late sultan and Padischah Mahmoud, and has now retained it for seventeen years with his present sublime majesty. Independent of the private kitchen of the sultan, he has under his command in the various palaces about 600 men cooks, and had in the time of Sultan Mahmoud upwards of 1,000. Having expressed a wish to become acquainted with some of the principal Turkish dishes, and the way in which the dinner was served, he not only cordially gave me the required information, but invited me to a dinner   la Turc at the new palace of Dolma Batchi. We were only four guests, including himself. Above

lished in the *Moniteur*, gives some interesting details of Marshal Pelissier's brief stay at Constantinople:—

"The sultan, in order to gratify the marshal, had been graciously pleased to order Mehemed Bey, the intendant of the palace of Top-Kapou, to conduct that officer through the room containing the treasures of the crown, and the different kiosks erected by his majesty's ancestors within the circuit of the seraglio. On the morning of the 10th the French ambassador, the marshal, Vice-admiral Trehouart, and the persons who accompanied them, proceeded in state carriages to the seraglio, where Mehemed Bey had prepared for them a splendid breakfast. They afterwards were conducted to the kiosk of Bagdad, a most beautiful construction, built by Sultan Amurath IV., and situate on the highest point of the seraglio. It is impossible to behold anything more admirable than this construction. It is lined inside and out with slabs of porcelain, known by the name of 'Kiachi,' and the finest kind of which was formerly made at Kuchan, in Persia. All the doors, shutters, and panels are of cypress-wood, incrustated with tortoiseshell, ivory, and mother-o'-pearl, in beautiful patterns. The ceiling of the cupola is covered with designs in gold on a vermillion ground, the colour of which is still as fresh and bright as ever. When the visitors had sufficiently admired this wonderful construction, Mehemed Bey conducted them to the private treasury of the sultan. Until of late years the riches accumulated by the Ottoman sovereigns were deposited in coffers ranged in cellars of Byzantine construction; but in expectation of a visit from the emperor of the French, the sultan last year gave orders to have a room prepared and arranged with the objects worthy of being shown to his august ally. The intention of the sultan was in part car-

seventy small dishes formed a luxurious bill of fare, which, after the Turkish fashion, were quickly partaken of, as the Moslems only taste a mouthful of each dish which may take their fancy. He then informed me that the repast we had partaken of was the *fac-simile* of the dinner daily served up to his majesty the Padischah, who always takes his meals alone, and, as no bill of fare is made, every dish in the Turkish cookery code must be prepared daily throughout the year, and only varies in quantity according to the abundance or scarcity of the provisions to be obtained in the various seasons, so that his sublime majesty may find everything he may desire within his imperial call. Further details upon this subject I shall give when I publish my receipts. The Armenian cookery turns very much upon the Turkish style, while the Greek has a type of its own, which, I regret to say, is far from meeting my approbation,

ried out, and, owing to the exertions of Mehemed Bey, a portion of the wonders which the Ottoman treasury contains can be viewed by the persons specially permitted to visit them. The visitor's attention is first attracted by the throne of Kei-Kaous, sultan of Koniah in 1245, which was formerly surrounded by hangings embroidered with pearls and emeralds, now hung up in glass cases. This throne, of solid silver, is covered over with enamelled designs of the greatest beauty, representing the thrones and ornaments of the kings of Persia in the olden time. It is surrounded on every side with cloth of gold, and the cushions are of crimson velvet, embroidered with pearls and precious stones. Close to it are to be seen the shield and sabre which Sultan Amurath wore when he made his triumphal entry into Constantinople after his Persian expedition. These arms are dazzling with diamonds. By their side is the precious box which contained the Koran, and which the Sultan Suleyman carried with him during his campaigns. The lid is covered with jewels of price, among which is a turquoise in the shape of an almond of immense size. To the end of the cord which served to suspend this box is fixed an emerald as large as a hen's egg. In another part of the room are arranged the aigrettes which the sultans formerly wore in their turbans on days of ceremony. The emeralds, rubies, and diamonds collected together in these ornaments are of a size and brilliancy to excite wonder; and it may be safely predicated that Western Europe can boast of few jewels to be compared to those handed down by the ancient sultans. I will not dwell on the beautiful objects in some other rooms; but nothing can surpass the beauty and exquisite finish of the cups of jade, the arms inlaid with jewels, ancient stuffs stiff with gold and silver, China vases,

though in high Greek families I have partaken of excellent dinners; but the Turkish dishes were the most satisfactory, the common cookery of the Greeks being sloppy and greasy; while, *per contru*, the Turk has studied the art of preserving the essence of all the provisions employed, which method will at all times constitute a palatable as well as a nutritive food. Prior to my departure, which will be in a few days, I shall pay a visit to Scutari, to contrast the present state of that busy spot, with its now, as I hear, totally deserted aspect. My remarks upon that subject I will do myself the pleasure of sending in a future letter, in hopes that they may prove interesting to the thousands who have visited that celebrated place on the Asiatic side of the Bosphorus. With the highest consideration, I have the honour to remain, sir, your very obedient servant,—A. SOYER.

"Pera, Constantinople, Hotel d'Angleterre, Sept. 8."

and a most curious collection of timepieces of the 17th century, sent as presents from the sovereigns of Europe. The inspection of the imperial treasury being terminated, the visitors were conducted to the library, erected by Sultan Ahmed, which contains a collection of Eastern manuscripts, such as cannot be found elsewhere; and lastly, they visited the old throne-room, the canopy and chimney-piece of which are covered with silver plates, beautifully enamelled and inlaid with agates, garnets, and turquoises. A theatrical performance followed, at the conclusion of which the marshal and his party proceeded to the Porte, and inspected a body of troops drawn up on the vast esplanade of the seraskierate. Everywhere the marshal was the observed of all observers."

The allied armies were rapidly leaving the Turkish shores; but even before they had all embarked, the conduct of Russia began to excite uneasiness. The Isle of Serpents, a mere barren rock in the Black Sea, had from its insignificance not been mentioned in the treaty of peace. This place was regarded as belonging to Turkey; but, prior to the war, the Russians, taking advantage of its being uninhabited, had erected a lighthouse upon it. The light had been extinguished, and the building deserted on the outbreak of hostilities; but now Russia, alive to the circumstance of the island not having been alluded to, sent a few men—eight only—to avoid the creation of suspicion, and took possession of it. The Turks immediately sent an officer, with fifty men, to induce the Russians to withdraw, which it was soon seen they had no intention of doing, unless they were compelled to do so.

Anxious to make the inhabitants of the east of Europe and of Asia believe that her power had not been injured by the war, Russia also hesitated in surrendering the town of Kars to the Turkish government, as it was bound to do by the third article of the peace. To restore this famous town and fortress to the Turks, was to confess to an inability to retain it—a humiliation which the czar deferred as long as possible. This unfair and graceless behaviour caused a part of the allied fleets to be kept in the Black Sea by the governments of England and France, as a remembrance to the czar that the powers to whom he owed the destruction of his navy on those waters, were still at hand, and ready to act if necessary. Thus the promptness displayed by England and France in evacuating the Turkish dominions, met

with no response from Russia. She clung pertinaciously to Kars, and remained there as long as possible, destroying works, cutting down forests, refusing English officers the right of visiting the spot, and, during her little term of power, playing the despot after the fashion of Warsaw or Tiflis. The same was the case with the mouth of the Danube; there, also, the Russian troops remained until the latest day allowed by treaty, apparently with the desperate hope that, perhaps, something might happen to enable them to refuse the cession altogether. With respect to the territorial cession of a part of Bessarabia to the Danubian provinces, the czar raised doubts on the topography, and seemed anxious to escape from a condition which made the boundary line of Russia recede instead of advancing. On this exhibition of litigious and undignified temper, the *Times* observed—"It can hardly be to impose on civilized nations that the Russian sovereign makes this display of impotent obstinacy. Indeed, the impression it must leave on Europeans is rather that Russia is weaker and more sorely wounded than was thought. To see her lingering at the spots she must leave, and performing acts of paltry tyranny to the last, cannot raise her in the eyes of German or Italian. But it may be that, on some ignorant and confiding races, the spectacle of her armed occupation, after the allies have left the East, may have an influence. If she hold Kars after France and England have withdrawn their armies from Constantinople, the fact may be explained consistently with Russian interests among nations to whom Russia alone speaks. Nevertheless, in the end such subterfuges can be of little avail; and the conduct of Russia, by destroying any nascent feeling of confidence among the western nations, will bring on her evils far overbalancing any advantage which a dilatory evacuation can procure."

Towards the end of July, Captain Hillyar, in the *Gladiator*, was sent to Serpents' Island to inquire into the exact nature of the Russian occupation. Captain Hillyar found there the fifty Turks and eight Russians; the latter unarmed. As the island contained but one building, the Turks and Russians were living together, the latter being treated by the former as their guests, and supplied with everything. This was done in consequence of the orders to that effect from the Turkish government, which was naturally anxious to avoid a collision. The Russians, however, were excluded from

the lighthouse; the latter being their excuse for coming to the island.

Captain Hillyar, on reporting this to Admiral Lyons, was sent back to the island with instructions to offer to the Russian lieutenant and his men there a passage to Odessa. The Russian officer excused himself from accepting this offer, by stating that his orders were to remain on the island until further instructions from his superiors. Captain Hillyar then proceeded to Odessa, and asked the authorities to send for the Russian detachment on the island. The governor requested time to telegraph to St. Petersburg for instructions; and the answer from thence was, that the Russians could not be removed until the question of the Serpents' Island was settled by the conference at Paris, which was to meet for the settlement of the affairs of the Danubian principalities.

Captain Hillyar again returned to the island, where he stationed himself, and sent a gun-boat, which had been placed at his disposal, to the admiral, with an account of what had passed. The admiral returned instructions to the captain to remain in observation, and to prevent any attempts the Russians might make to increase their force. This precaution was soon seen to be not without its use; for, a few days later, a Russian steamer made her appearance before the island, having on board M. Botianoff, *conseiller d'état* and *gentilhomme de la cour*, and a staff for the re-establishment of the lighthouse. On making the Turkish commander acquainted with his commission, the *conseiller* was informed that the lighthouse was already restored, and that he had no orders to receive any further reinforcement of Russians on the island. M. Botianoff, finding that his intention of landing an additional force on the island was frustrated by the precautions taken by Admiral Lyons and the Turkish government, steamed away in the direction of the mouths of the Danube. Captain Hillyar, suspecting that this was done with a view of taking the superior commanding Turkish officer by surprise, and gaining through him an order of admission to the island, sent the *Snake* gun-boat, which overtook and passed the Russian steamer; consequently, when M. Botianoff arrived he found the Turkish commander *au fait* to what had passed, and on his guard; so that the object of the Russian was foiled there just as well as at the island. The Turkish government attached great im-

portance to this small matter, as they were very naturally jealous of the slightest evasion of the treaty.

To return to Constantinople. A Russian ambassador arrived at that city, and was received by the sultan on the 25th of August. It was a formal audience, and both parties declared their satisfaction at diplomatic relations being established between the two countries. This might be considered as a shaking hands on the part of the two governments after the recent conflict.

Before this the Russians had evacuated Kars, and that ancient town and fortress was again in the hands of the Turks and under the authority of the sultan. The 6th of August had been fixed for the ceremony of restoration. On the 3rd, three British officers—Major Peel, Major Fraser, and Mr. Evans, 9th lancers—entered Kars as the representatives of the country and army to which they belonged. On reporting their arrival to Colonel Lorismelikoff, the Russian governor and commandant of the town, they were at once received with much respect and hospitality. General Boutiloff insisted upon giving up his apartment for their accommodation; they were invited to dine with the governor every day during their sojourn there; horses were placed at their disposal, and an escort of Cossacks appointed to attend upon them. Perhaps these civilities might have been intended to repay the friendly reception which Colonel Lorismelikoff and his suite had shortly before experienced from the officers of the British staff, on the occasion of a recent visit to Erzeroum. Yet it must be observed, that since the establishment of peace, the meeting of British and Russian officers had, in almost every instance, been characterised by feelings worthy of gallant gentlemen and soldiers. The craft and insincerity which seemed to pervade the policy of the Russian government, had apparently left untainted the character of its military officers. Although a government commonly reflects the spirit of the people, yet it must be confessed that few Englishmen are prepared on all occasions to endorse the foreign policy of the ministry of this country. What would be wrong in an individual, appears, by some mystic process of reasoning, to be considered right on the part of a state.

"The next day," said one of the party, "we visited the scene of the bloody fight of

the 29th of September, being accompanied by a Cossack officer, who was himself engaged in that memorable struggle. His account of the whole affair was clear and circumstantial. He related every incident, and pointed out every spot of special interest; and it was impossible not to admire the composure—I may say the stoicism—with which he thus detailed, for our information, the particulars of as signal a defeat as his countrymen sustained throughout the war. The ridiculous will always tread upon the sublime; the absurd will not be scared even from a battle-field. Here it attached itself to the person of one of our party—a robust John Bull, who, got up in his best staff uniform, was obliged by some whimsical chance to ride in a Cossack saddle, on a little ragged, restive horse; when nothing but his innate horsemanship enabled him to hold on with his knees doubled up at an angle of forty-five degrees. Such an exhibition would prove irresistible at Astley's; still it failed to disturb the gravity of our solemn mentor."

Early on the morning of the 6th of August, the English officers started with their Cossack escort to meet the Turkish troops who were about to march into the town under the command of Hussein Pasha. They consisted of two battalions of infantry, two companies of chasseurs, one troop of lancers, and two guns, which was the force appointed to garrison Kars until further orders. The British officers and their Cossacks having joined the Turkish troops a few miles from the town, accompanied them on their march into it. On approaching the fortress they found the Russian infantry formed in line to receive them, outside the works, on the Erzeroum road. When they were about ten yards from the Russians, the Turks halted, and deployed into line, parallel to and facing their late foes. After the exchange of salutes the lines broke into contiguous columns of sections, and marched, side by side, into the fortress. Almost immediately the Turkish flag was hoisted on the citadel, salutes were fired, the Russian guard and sentries relieved by the Turks, and the famous old fortress was again in the possession of its former owners. The affair, however, was rather frigid and formal; no enthusiasm was displayed by the Turks, and no cheering followed their establishment in their old quarters.

The next morning the mushir arrived; for either etiquette or personal feeling had

prevented his entering the fortress until the Russians had abandoned it. As before, the British officers, accompanied by their Cossacks, rode out several miles to meet him. The mushir rode into the town without any display, and at once retired to the quarters provided for his reception.

In the afternoon the mushir, accompanied by a number of Turkish officers, met the Russians and the British by appointment, all *en grande tenue*. Count Lorismelikoff was surrounded by all the members of his staff, and each side was attended by a mounted escort. Filing through the narrow streets, they proceeded to the Russian camp, where a grand review had been ordered in honour of the mushir. On clearing the heights of Karadagh they were met by General Kruloff and his staff. Whatever might have been the secret feelings of the Turks and Russians towards each other, there was no want of outward cordiality between the two chiefs; and taking their places in front, they headed the procession the rest of the way.

Along the road the Cossacks and Bashibazouks kept up a constant succession of mock skirmishes and single combats, in which each party made the best display of his peculiar tactics. The superior adroitness of the Cossack was, however, conspicuous, both in horsemanship and in the use of his weapons. Some of their feats were astonishing. Occasionally a man, when closely pressed by his adversary, and while riding at full speed, disappeared over his horse's side, where, holding on by the heel, he left nothing but the sole of a buskin as a mark! His wily little horse, thoroughly trained to all these manœuvres, or rather seeming to exercise an independent intelligence of its own, carried him safely out of harm's way, and he soon after reappeared on the offensive. As these skirmishes at length threatened to exceed the limits of mere display, it was deemed advisable to recall the men to the ranks.

On arriving at the Russian camp, its whole force was found paraded in marching order. A general salute and a round of cheers welcomed the mushir, after which the Russian troops broke into open columns, and marched past; the infantry in slow time, the Cossacks at the gallop. These wild horsemen again treated the spectators to some specimens of their extraordinary equestrian performances. Some of them, while at full speed, sprung from the stirrups

to a standing position in the saddle-tree; others bent down out of sight; while still more writhed and twisted about, backwards, forwards, and sideways, after a fashion that would astonish the stately giants at the horse-guards, while, at the same time, they rent the air with yells and screams of most unearthly discord.

On the termination of the review, the Turkish and British officers were invited to the tent of General Kruloff, where they found a magnificent banquet ready spread. The remainder of the day, and no small part of the night, was therefore devoted to festivity. Champagne flowed without stint, all enmity appeared to be forgotten, and the late foes fraternised heartily. Healths were drunk with uproarious applause; and the

names of the Sultan, Queen Victoria, Napoleon, the Emperor Alexander, Mouraviëff, and Williams, were received with enthusiasm. At length the Russians were excited to such a warmth of friendship, that they could only express it by embraces. The English were especially the objects of these attentions; and our broad-shouldered and bearded officers submitted to be hugged and kissed by their loving friends with as much grace as they could summon. They slept that night in the camp, and the next day set out for Erzeroum, after taking a hearty leave of their hospitable friends. Certainly the Russians were no mean foes, and they well knew how to appreciate a brave and generous enemy. Thus it should be: a nobility of nature divests even war of half its horrors.

CHAPTER XXIV.

REVIEW OF THE CRIMEAN GUARDS AT ALDERSHOTT; HER MAJESTY'S ADDRESS TO THEM; TRIUMPHAL ENTRY OF THE GUARDS INTO LONDON; CLOSING OF THE LAST WAR SESSION OF PARLIAMENT; HONOURS AND BANQUETS TO THE CRIMEAN HEROES; DINNER TO THE GUARDS AT THE SURREY GARDENS.

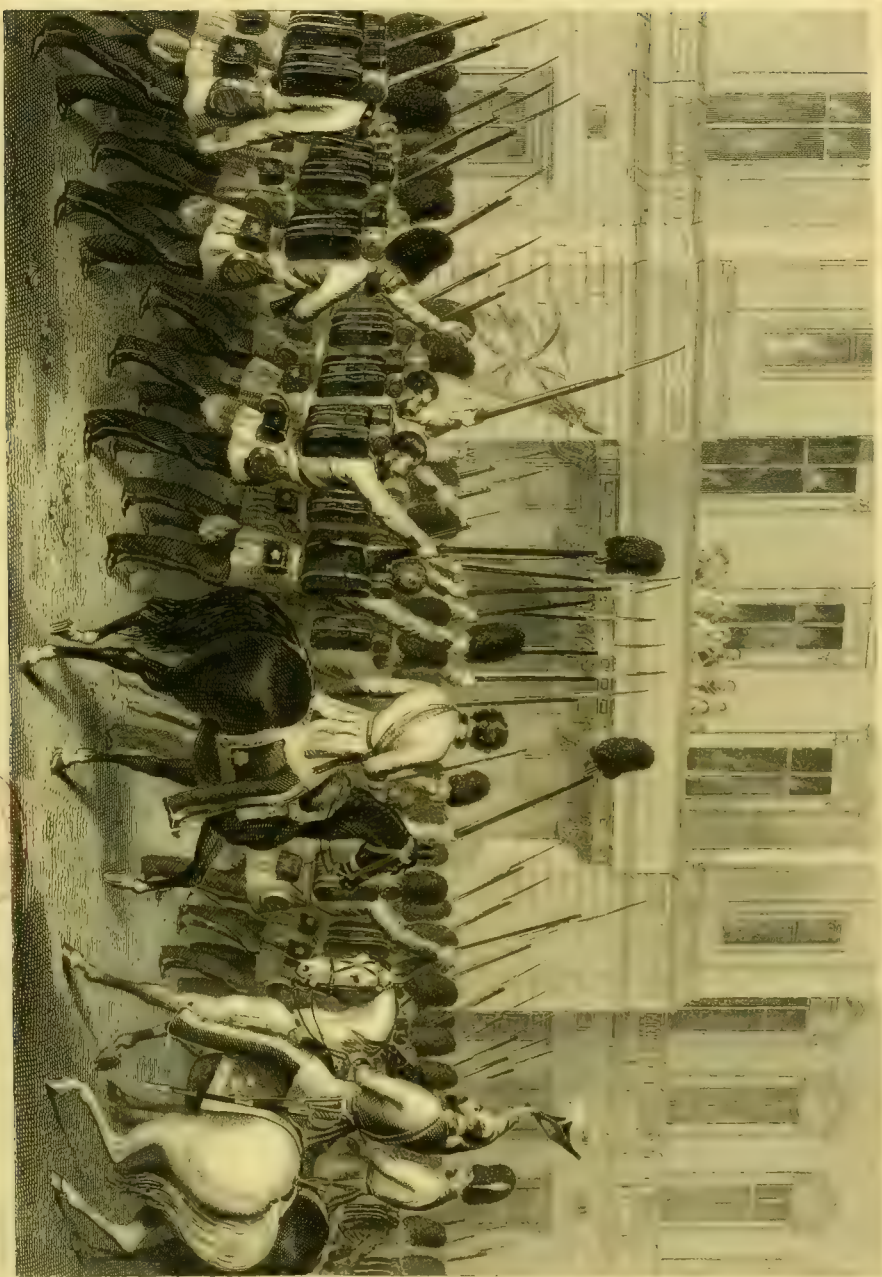
HOME, peace, and festivities! Such may be taken as the text of the present chapter.

First, we have to mention the return of the guards from the late theatre of war, and their welcome into London. Having been assembled at the camp at Aldershott, her majesty appointed Tuesday, the 8th of July, for a review of them in that locality prior to their entrance into the metropolis. Notwithstanding the time of the year, which we naturally associate with blue sunny skies and a soft flower-scented atmosphere, it had rained remorselessly all the preceding night. Day broke drearily and coldly; the surrounding country was soddened and almost flooded; the sky looked dark and heavy; and the rain continued to fall with an incessant pattering that threatened to drench everything and everybody. Added to this, the wind set in from the north-east, and swept over the camp with a keen and bitter blast. So forbidding was the weather, that even the military officers scarcely credited the idea that the review would actually take place.

They were, however, deceived upon this point; and shortly after daybreak, the whole

camp was astir, and the busy note of preparation rose above the dismal splashing of the rain and the howling of the wind. At nine the troops were formed in line outside their cantonments, and underwent the usual preliminary inspection by their commanding officers. After this, they marched to the spot appointed for the review—a vast expanse of moorland on the right of the old Portsmouth road. There the men drew up, and formed in double lines from north to south; and so they remained for nearly an hour, while the dismal and persistent rain came down with still increasing violence, and the wind blew fiercely and with a melancholy wailing over the chain of heather-clad hills which bounds that wild and desolate landscape.

The queen and royal party arrived on the ground at half-past eleven. Her majesty was seated in a close carriage, drawn by two white horses; while by the side of the vehicle rode Prince Albert and the Prince of Wales. The King of the Belgians, Prince Oscar of Sweden, the Comte de Flandres, the Duke of Cambridge, Baron Stutterheim, and Lord Panmure accom-



100
1894

panied the royal equipage; while a brilliant staff of officers, all dripping wet, brought up the rear. The evolutions over, the sky brightened a little, and the rain ceased for about ten minutes. Advantage was taken of this glimpse of fair weather, and the Crimean regiments were formed in three sides of a square around the royal equipage. At a given signal the officers of cavalry and infantry, who had been under fire, together with four men from each of the Crimean regiments, advanced towards the carriage. As they did so, it was thrown open, and discovered the queen dressed in a riding habit, and wearing in her hat a military plume of feathers. She then rose, and, amidst breathless attention, addressed them as follows:—

“Officers, Non-commissioned Officers, and Soldiers,—I wish personally to convey, through you, to the regiments assembled here this day, my hearty welcome on their return to England in health and full efficiency. Say to them that I have watched anxiously over the difficulties and hardships which they have so nobly borne, that I have mourned with deep sorrow for the brave men who have fallen in their country’s cause, and that I have felt proud of that valour which, with their gallant allies, they have displayed on every field. I thank God that your dangers are over, while the glory of your deeds remains; but I know that, should your services be again required, you will be animated with the same devotion which in the Crimea has rendered you invincible.”

On the conclusion of this address, a shout of “God save the Queen” rent the air; helmets, bearskins, and shakos were hurled up into it; while the dragoons waved their sabres, and created a grand and spirit-stirring effect. The troops were then marched back to the camp, dripping with rain, but apparently very contented. The royal party returned to the Pavilion, and at three o’clock left the Farnborough station for Nine-Elms, where they were received by a guard of honour of the 3rd light dragoons, by whom they were escorted to Buckingham Palace.

Fortunately, the next day—Wednesday, July 9th, when the guards were to march into London—was as bright and genial as the preceding one was dismal and dreary. The three battalions (grenadiers, Coldstreams, and fusiliers), comprising about 3200 men, left Aldershot at an early hour of the morning, and travelled to the Nine-Elms station of the South-Western Railway

in four special trains. On leaving the railway, they were received, by a vast concourse of spectators, with a rapturous shout of welcome. As they marched onward, in lines four deep, the spectacle acquired a touch of domestic pathos, from the bands playing, alternately, “Auld lang syne” and “Home, sweet Home.” The soldierly appearance and bearing of the men attracted general admiration; but those of them who wore long beards and four-clasped medals, were objects of the most particular attention; for they were the men who had stood the brunt of the war during the whole campaign. It would be unjust to praise the guards at the expense of other regiments in the queen’s service; nor have we any intention of doing so; for all our troops did their duty with equal devotion to their country. But we shall still lay before our readers a few statistical facts, to show that the guards were not undeserving of the cordial welcome which awaited them on returning to their head-quarters. At the Alma the fusiliers lost 11 officers and 170 non-commissioned officers and men; the grenadiers, three officers and 126 non-commissioned officers and men; and the Coldstreams, three officers and 27 non-commissioned officers and men, killed and wounded. Of the 2,400 men which was the strength of the brigade at the Alma, there were 350 killed and wounded, or one-seventh of the whole number. At Inkermann the grenadiers lost nine officers and 223 non-commissioned officers and men; the Coldstreams, 13 officers and 178 non-commissioned officers and men; and the fusiliers, nine officers and 169 non-commissioned officers and men, killed and wounded. Thus 581 men and officers fell out of 1,350 in action. Of the 31 officers killed and wounded, 14 were killed on the spot. The brigade also sustained some loss at Balaklava; and of their sufferings from famine and sickness it is unnecessary to say anything in this place. We have had “something too much of this” already.

As the troops marched along, on their way to Buckingham Palace, each regiment preceded by its band, the bells of the churches they passed rang out a merry peal; flags and banners floated in the breeze; while, ever and anon, a joyous shout of welcome, which rose in the air like the wild gusts of some rude and primitive music, testified to the enthusiasm of the people. It must indeed have been an in-

spiriting sound, those shouts of welcome. To men who felt they deserved such a welcome, no other music would delight so much. During the passage past the houses of parliament to Charing-cross, a perfect ovation was given to the troops. The throngs of anxious spectators were welded into what seemed one great compact mass of human life. The windows of the houses of parliament were crowded with peers, peeresses, and members of the Commons; and along the whole line the appearance presented was extremely animated, not to say brilliant. Few things could more gratify a beholder than the radiant intelligence that sat like light upon the faces of the men, and the warm sympathetic glances that were bent upon the worn soldiers by clusters of beautiful women, arrayed in all those rich colours and bravery which are so fitting to their graceful nature. The balconies of every house, also, were made available for the reception of visitors; and the Horse-guards was literally besieged with spectators; the roofs as well as the windows being crowded. The chapel-royal and the admiralty were equally adorned with living ornaments; and the "finest site in Europe" was thronged with dense masses of people.

When the troops entered St. James's-park the crowd was denser, and the shouting more vigorous than ever. The balcony over the principal entrance to the palace had been prepared for the reception of the queen, the royal family, and the illustrious guests of her majesty. At twelve she made her appearance, accompanied by the King of the Belgians and their royal highnesses the Duchess of Kent, the Princess Charlotte of Belgium, the Duchess of Cambridge, and the Princess Mary, Prince Oscar of Sweden, the Comte de Flandres, the Princess Royal, the Prince of Wales, Prince Arthur, the Princess Alice, and others of the royal children. In the enclosure before the palace were assembled a number of ladies and gentlemen, many of the latter being in uniform; and almost all the windows were occupied by ladies and groups of bearded warriors, whose uniforms, together with the gay dresses of their fair companions, introduced into the scene the element of richness and variety of colour.

Shortly after twelve the sound of the drums of the grenadier guards announced the approach of the column, and the silence of expectation prevailed over the dense crowd. Then the troops appeared, and were welcomed to the presence of their sovereign by

a long, hearty, and unanimous shout. The queen leant forward over the balcony with manifest satisfaction, her eyes beamed with a patriotic joy, and her whole figure seemed to betray something of the excitement of the moment. The troops approached, entered the south gate of the palace, and passed beneath the spot where her majesty and the royal party were standing to receive them. As the men entered the enclosure the queen waved a white handkerchief towards them, and, as they passed before her, she further testified her pleasure at their presence, and her gratitude for their services, by bows and smiles, to which the soldiers responded by cheering most heartily. The other members of the royal family, and the ladies and gentlemen who were in the windows or in the front of the palace, also were zealous—as, indeed, it would have been difficult for any truly English or generous nature to be otherwise—in the waving of handkerchiefs and hats, while the crowd outside rent the air with shouts and hurrahs.

The troops left the enclosure by the north gate, and marched to Hyde-park, where a review had been appointed to take place. Here the masses of people were as great, and the troops were greeted by an ovation as enthusiastic as that with which they had been welcomed along the whole line of march. During the review, the whole brigade of guards, consisting of seven battalions, and including in the aggregate about 5,500 rank and file, stood collected in one body—adamantine in its solidity, grandly imposing in its appearance. The circumstance was to some extent remarkable, as the entire brigade was never assembled together in one place on any previous occasion. After the amalgamation had taken place, the Crimean brigade was easily distinguishable from the other battalions by the stern, weather-beaten look of the men, and their soiled and dusky uniforms.

Her majesty entered the park at half-past one, and the troops went through their manoeuvres before her. The gallant bearing of the men, the phalanx they presented, and the marvellous precision of their movements excited marked and general admiration; and at intervals, when the colours of each regiment were borne past, many of them tattered and torn, and inscribed with the immortal names of Alma, Inkermann, and Sebastopol, added to the older watchwords of Corunna, Barossa, Talavera, Peninsula, and Waterloo, the deep emotion of all pre-

sent was visibly excited, and the people gave expression to their feelings again and again, in cheers which thrilled alike those who heard and those who participated in the touching ovation. As the queen retired from the park, a vast crowd of the humbler classes, who had been pent up for several hours behind the barriers along the northern side of the enclosure, broke through the cavalry and the police who kept the ground clear, and, shouting with a wild kind of delirium, rushed at full speed towards the Crimean soldiers. The incident was explained by the fact that these poor people had relatives and friends among the troops whom they could no longer repress their ardent desire to see and welcome home again. There was something touching in this event—a natural eloquence in that outburst of long-repressed emotion that might teach a fruitful lesson to the selfish!

In commenting on the ceremonial we have described, a writer in the *Daily News* observed—"The irrepressible thought of the 'unreturning brave' solemnised, but only solemnised to elevate, the spectacle. As a sight it was picturesque, as a ceremony it was imposing. It wanted, indeed, the dash and impetuosity of French enthusiasm: there were no maimed soldiers' sons, as when the Zouaves entered Paris, recognising their aged parents in the crowd, and bearing them, oblivious of discipline, on their crossed arms as they marched along; all was subdued, calm, and earnest, sober and heartfelt, as befits the homage which English citizens should pay to English warriors; the men of patient and all-conquering toil to the men of deliberate and unvanquishable valour. Still, though tranquil and orderly, the spectacle was by no means wanting in some of the best elements of the picturesque. There was dignity without pipeclay, and discipline without buckram. They were no holiday specimens of drill and parade—those bronzed men, with their bristled beards and red-tinged bearskins, who marched between the lines of thousands of their fellow-countrymen, and mustered in the palace-court of their queen. Many of them had been in battle, all of them had seen service. The tattered colours—rent and ragged with the iron rain of war—told not more plainly of the hardships of the campaign than the knit brows, and the sunken eyes, and the worn features of many who marched proudly under those honourably-defaced standards. The exhausted looks of some, the spare and fleshless but

muscular frames of others, alike proved the truth that war, even to the lightest-hearted and supplest-sinewed, is at the best 'a tremendous pastime.' It is not often that the civilians in our time have been permitted to look even thus far behind the scenes of the gorgeous and terrible melodrama. The paraphernalia of the parade was stripped off, and we seemed to catch a momentary glimpse of the stern realities of war."

The parliamentary session of 1856—the last war session—drew to a close on the 29th of July. A few days previously, Mr. Disraeli, in the House of Commons, reviewed the proceedings of the government during the session, declaring them to be of an unsatisfactory character, and stating that the ministry, while professing liberal principles, acted upon conservative ones. The *Times* defended the ministers; but a day or two afterwards it described the closing session as one "fruitful in debates, but barren in measures; where everything had been attempted, and nothing done."

On Tuesday, the 29th, parliament was prorogued by commission, and the royal speech read by the lord chancellor. It was as follows:—

"My Lords and Gentlemen,—We are commanded by her majesty to release you from further attendance in parliament, and at the same time to express to you her warm acknowledgments for the zeal and assiduity with which you have applied yourselves to the discharge of your public duties during the session.

"When her majesty met you in parliament at the opening of the session, her majesty was engaged, in co-operation with her allies the Emperor of the French, the King of Sardinia, and the Sultan, in an arduous war, having for its object matters of high European importance; and her majesty appealed to your loyalty and patriotism for the necessary means to carry on that war with the energy and vigour essential to success. You answered nobly the appeal then made to you; and her majesty was enabled to prepare for the operations of the expected campaign, naval and military forces worthy of the power and reputation of this country. Happily it became unnecessary to apply those forces to the purpose for which they had been destined. A treaty was concluded by which the objects for which the war had been undertaken were fully attained; and an honourable peace has

saved Europe from the calamities of continued warfare.

"Her majesty trusts that the benefits resulting from that peace will be extensive and permanent; and that, while the friendships and alliances which were cemented by common exertions during the contest will gain strength by mutual interests in peace, those asperities which inherently belong to conflict, will give place to the confidence and good-will with which a faithful execution of engagements will inspire those who have learnt to respect each other as antagonists.

"Her majesty commands us to thank you for your support in the hour of trial, and to express to you her fervent hope that the prosperity of her faithful people, which was not materially checked by the pressure of war, may continue, and be increased by the genial influence of peace. Her majesty is engaged in negotiations on the subject of questions in connection with the affairs of Central America, and her majesty hopes that the differences which have arisen on those matters between her majesty's government and that of the United States may be satisfactorily adjusted.

"We are commanded by her majesty to inform you that her majesty desires to avail herself of this occasion, to express the pleasure which it afforded her to receive, during the war in which she has been engaged, numerous and honourable proofs of loyalty and public spirit from her majesty's Indian territories, and from those colonial possessions which constitute so valuable and important a part of the dominions of her majesty's crown.

"Her majesty has given her cordial assent to the act for rendering more effectual the police in counties and boroughs in England and Wales. This act will materially add to the security of person and property, and will thus afford increased encouragement to the exertions of honest industry. Her majesty rejoices to think that the act for the improvement of the internal arrangements of the university of Cambridge, will give fresh powers of usefulness to that ancient and renowned seat of learning. The act for regulating joint-stock companies will afford additional facilities for the advan-

tageous employment of capital, and will thus tend to promote the development of the resources of the country; while the acts passed relative to the mercantile laws of England and of Scotland, will diminish the inconvenience which the difference of those laws occasion to her majesty's subjects engaged in trade. Her majesty has seen with satisfaction that you have given your attention to the arrangements connected with county courts. It is her majesty's anxious wish that justice should be attainable by all classes of her subjects, with as much speed and with as little expense as may be consistent with the due investigation of the merits of causes to be tried. Her majesty trusts that the act for placing the coast-guard under the direction of the board of admiralty, will afford the groundwork for arrangements for providing, in time of peace, means applicable to national defence on the occurrence of any future emergency.

"Gentlemen of the House of Commons,—We are commanded by her majesty to thank you for the readiness with which you have granted the supplies for the present year.

"My Lords and Gentlemen,—Her majesty commands us to congratulate you on the favourable state of the revenue, and upon the thriving condition of all branches of the national industry; and she acknowledges with gratitude the loyalty of her faithful subjects, and that spirit of order and that respect for the law which prevail in every part of her dominions. Her majesty commands us to express her confidence that on your return to your homes, you will promote, by your influence and example, in your several districts, that continued and progressive improvement which is the vital principle of the well-being of nations; and her majesty fervently prays that the blessing of Almighty God may attend your steps, and prosper your doings for the welfare and happiness of her people."

Though England had not emerged from the war with as much *éclat* as could be desired, yet she was proud of her defenders; and in most cases she had reason to be proud of them.* For a season, compliments and ovations were the order of the day. In

* Of the change of feeling on the part of the people towards the army, the *Times* spoke as follows:—"Happily free from the continental burden of the conscription, the country recognises the strong claim upon its gratitude of men whose voluntary and

unforced devotion, blended with an admirable discipline, preserves the credit and character of a kingdom, the vast wealth and possessions of which are so signally contrasted with the slight material instruments of their protection. Rising from the torpid

some places, banquets were given in honour of the Crimean heroes; in others, costly swords or other rich offerings presented to them. A few of the most prominent of these compliments to the brave we propose to notice.

On the 19th of May, the freedom of the city of London was presented to Admiral Lyons. Sir John Key, in presenting it, said—"The tribute of respect which it is my privilege, on behalf of this court (the court of common council), to offer you on the present occasion, I need hardly say, is no tribute from us as a mere assemblage of citizens, but from us as the trustees of a

great national distinction—from us as the dispensers of an honour which has been thought to add lustre to the patriot's name, and new laurels to the victor's brow—from us as the credited exponents of public feeling, from whom the rest of the country learns how to do homage to its wise, and how to reward its brave." The admiral, in a brief reply, observed, that he yielded to no man in zeal for the public service; and that during the two-and-forty years he had served the state, he had conscientiously performed his duty to the best of his abilities. He added—"This beautiful box will be

slumber, in which war was long dreamed an impossibility, and repelling that paradoxical fanaticism which denounced even self-defence as a sin, the towns and corporations of England attest at once their recognition of an obvious truth and their sense of high desert. They attest also something else. They demonstrate a change in popular sentiment and popular prejudices most striking and most fortunate. Can any two phases of feeling stand out in more distinct contrast than that which greets the return of the British army from the Crimea now, and that which greeted the return of the British army from the Peninsula in 1814? Yet what were the achievements of the two? The present army comes back from a campaign of two years—two years fraught indeed with great toil, trials, sufferings, and mortality, and eventually crowned by no unworthy consummation. The former returned from a campaign of six years, in which 'they had won nineteen pitched battles and innumerable combats; had made or sustained ten sieges, and taken four great fortresses; had twice expelled the French from Portugal, once from Spain; had penetrated France, and killed, wounded, or captured 200,000 enemies, leaving of their own number 40,000 dead, whose bones whiten the plains and mountains of the Peninsula.' Yet the present army is cheered, *fêted*, and embraced by accompanying thousands; while their predecessors (with some few exceptions) resumed their garrison duties without show, pomp, or salutation. In the language of the historian whom we have already quoted, that 'war terminated, and with it all remembrance of the veterans' services.' Many reasons might be alleged for this change. *The army was unpopular because it had been employed as a police in times of civil commotion.* It was unpopular through the retention of some hazy, constitutional doctrines, about standing armies. It was unpopular because certainly since the death of Wolfe, and almost since the time of Marlborough till the beginning of this century, it had performed no brilliant achievement; and what it had done under Wellington in Spain was depreciated by faction, or misrepresented by ignorance. And Wellington's domestic policy, founded upon that extreme caution which sometimes is as dangerous as temerity, perhaps tended to confirm this unpopularity. By keeping soldiers 'out of sight of the people' as much as possible, he rather strengthened the suspicion that a soldier's calling was at once cheerless and disreputable. The popular notion of a soldier in England was for a long time that he was a sort of refuse man, kept in a fusty square, to

be alternately drilled and flogged, and exhibited as little as possible, save for the suppression of riots. The identification of the whole community with the military calling was wholly absent from a people who saw very little of soldiers under arms, knew little of the extent of empire committed to their custody, and who associated their 'trade' with the recruiting sergeant's blandishments, the drunken promise, the painful parting from home, the canteen, and the cat-o'-nine-tails. Cause and effect, as usual, reacted on each other. A bad name was given to the soldier; and it was too often from the worst men that soldiers were recruited. Decent labourers groaned over the son who enlisted, and a decent housemaid had rarely the moral courage to retain a 'sodger' lover. But, as public attention became directed to the state of the army (which, of course, was done by civilians)—as India was twice seriously threatened within three or four years, and saved mainly by those brave troops who carried the pluck and vigour of Englishmen to 'the heights of Candahar and the sands of the Punjab'—as the huge military resources of continental states forced upon the British intelligence their wonderful aptitude for foreign aggression or domestic subjugation—there came over the minds of the people a compunctious recollection of important services in war recommended by the most docile discipline in peace, and the army gained in popularity. Then came the Russian war, and with it an innovation which startled others besides military martinets—the almost daily publication of every event that happened within the camp. The English public were made spectators of a siege 3,000 miles away. They saw not only the salient and exceptional actions which lend life and brilliancy to the monotony of a siege, but every incident of the soldier's life—his toil in the trenches, his watches, his hungers, his fastings, his nakedness, his disease. They, apart and comfortably housed, saw their gallant countrymen enduring with heroic constancy work which required thrice as many hands as could be spared to do it, and, in the face of shot, shell, stinted rations, famine, and infection, maintaining an heroic devotion and a disciplined subordination worthy of the race whose sons had calmly mustered to parade on board the doomed and sinking *Birkenhead*. Every household in the kingdom thus became, as it were, in something more than imagination, spectators of the sufferings and the glories of the camp; and the enthusiasm which each stage of the siege had kindled, burst into that flame which now greets the disembarking troops in England."

handed down as an heirloom, and preserved by my children, and my children's children, as a memorial of one of the proudest events of my life."

Sir Colin Campbell, on his return, on the 1st of July, to his native city of Glasgow, was received enthusiastically by almost the whole population. The same day he was presented with the freedom of the city of Glasgow, in a box of solid gold. A valuable sword, subscribed for by 6,000 of his countrymen, was also presented to the veteran warrior, accompanied with a biographical eulogy by Sir Archibald Alison. The enthusiastic cheering which followed when the learned historian, at the close of an eloquent address, presented the sword to the brave old soldier, must, indeed, have caused him to feel for a moment "the electric shock of a nation's gratitude."

The laurel-wreathed cup of honour contained yet another draught for the noble Scot. The following day, Sir Colin was entertained at a banquet in the city-hall by the inhabitants of Glasgow. On this occasion there were about a thousand persons present, and the lord provost filled the chair. The veteran's health having been drunk, he said—"After an absence from Scotland of fifty-two years, I am now come back to receive the highest honour which a large body of my countrymen are able to pay me. This is the most valuable reward, besides what is felt in a man's own conscience, that it is possible to give; and, believe me, if I cannot reply to your kind and enthusiastic reception with the skill of a practised orator, my thanks come no less truly from my heart because they are clothed in homely language. I have served in all parts of the world for three-fourths of the period allotted to a man's life; but my fortune and my name have become principally known to you from the accident of my being appointed to command that glorious highland brigade. To those valiant soldiers I owe the honour and the happiness of seeing you this day, and of being your youngest Burgess, for which honour, and for all your kindness, I beg to return my thanks." Sir Archibald Alison then proposed, "Our Allies!" in one of those eloquent speeches to which an audience ever listens with attention and pleasure. In allusion to the ambition of Russia, he observed—"The great Napoleon said, forty years ago, that in half a century Europe would be either republican or Cossack. That memorable

expression, pregnant in meaning which the world did not perceive at the time, but which we now see, had been gifted almost with a prophetic spirit, as indicating the condition in which we are happily placed. I believe that no one who has looked across the Atlantic, has not seen the danger of Napoleon's words being realised; and that within the time specified, Europe would be either republican or Cossack. The alliance was the only secure bulwark against this. These two great nations have learnt to emulate the talents of each other, and surpass each other in friendly strife in maintaining the cause of freedom throughout the world. * * * This alliance will be fraught with prominent consequence to both countries: modern Europe has been cemented in the most lofty, and in the noblest of ways. The foundations of it were raised in the glorious fields of Alma and Inkermann; and the superstructure has been laid in the inundations of the Rhone. If the foundations were laid in blood, the superstructure was raised in peace. These two nations had been called upon to support each other on the field of battle; and they had been recently called upon, by what he would call a merciful dispensation of Providence, to show their feelings of Christian charity. * * * He hoped that this alliance, founded upon the principle of the French emperor—"The French empire; that is, peace!"—will be substantial and lasting. He trusted the time would never come when the two countries would be severed again; but that they might look back to the wars of this time, when two great nations were made to mutually respect each other, when they fought a mutual battle, when they stood side by side, and laid the foundations of that high respect which, in nations alike as in individuals, was the only real foundation of a permanent alliance and lasting regard. He trusted the alliance would never again be broken. He trusted that the arts of diplomacy would in no way affect it; but that it would be fed by the good sense of England, the chivalry of France, the interests of both countries, and by mutual regard.

"Foreign foe, and false beguiling,
Shall our union ne'er betide;
Hand in hand when peace is smiling,
And in battle side by side."

Dr. Gillan, in proposing the health of Colonel Stirling and Sir Colin Campbell's staff of the highland division, paid the following well-deserved compliment to the brave troops

they commanded:—"Wherever danger lowered darkest, or steadiness was demanded, there flapped the kilt, there swung the philibeg, there nodded the feathers, there screamed the pipes, and there flashed the claymore—like to the eye of a tiger when about to pounce on its prey."

Upon General Williams, honours fell almost in showers. He was selected by the electors of Calne to represent them in parliament. On the 29th of June he was invited to a banquet, given for the purpose of doing him honour, at the Army and Navy Club. In responding to the enthusiasm with which his name was received, the general thus generously included his companions-in-arms in the ovation:—"My career—whatever it may have been—which has been received with so much honour,—my history, is associated with that of both my brother officers who are present here this evening. But I must tell you there sits Colonel Lake—there sits the man who was continually by my side, working by day at the fortifications, and watching unceasingly by them at night. There, too, sits Teesdale. Alas! Thompson is no more. I cannot present him to you; but I can assure you that they never would have lived until the eventful day of the 29th of September, if I had not laid upon them the iron hand of discipline. For, day by day, they were engaged with the enemy; and it was only my stern word of command which preserved them up to the last day of the struggle. Let me also point out to you my young secretary—a youth, whom I took with me from his mother, and who proceeded step by step in his career, until the eventful day, when, taking command of a battery, he did most essential service to our cause. I wish to associate myself with these my gallant companions-in-arms, and to share with them the honour which you have bestowed upon me." After speaking in high terms of the Turkish soldiers under his command, General Williams paid a sounding compliment to those of the late enemy. "I wish," he observed, "to say also a word respecting the army of General Mouravieff—that splendid army, that army of polished steel. I assure you it was magnificent. It was with the greatest devotion to their sovereign that they came down upon us from day-dawn to sunset, for seven mortal hours; and although they sustained the most severe losses, there was not a single moment of hesitation in the efforts and movements of that fine army. They came forward, attack after attack, in a

manner which would have gladdened the heart of every soldier to have seen. When they were assailed by a fire as well-directed as ever came from a position, they never recoiled until the moment when they were ordered to do so; and when the game was up, they treated us like friends and brothers. They sacrificed themselves in the most splendid, most beautiful manner; they detached themselves from the flanks of the columns, they came forward and made walls of themselves in front of their batteries. When we came to mix among them, only two months after this terrible infliction, as the Turks would say, 'there was not an evil eye among them;' there was the eye of friendship, and the hand of a comrade, from one end of Russia to the other."

The freedom of the city of London, together with a sword of the value of a hundred guineas, was presented to General Williams; and, on the 9th of July, a grand banquet given in his honour at the Mansion-house, at which a long list of noble, military, and political celebrities attended.

Yet another sumptuous and magnificent dinner, with the same object, was given by the members of the Reform Club on the 12th of July. Every preparation was made to give due *éclat* to the occasion. The exterior of the club was brilliantly illuminated; the word "Kars" being conspicuously exhibited in gas letters over the principal entrance; and the dining-hall was profusely decorated with arms, flags, banners, and laurel-wreaths, tastefully grouped into appropriate devices. On this occasion, General Williams, in alluding to his recent election to occupy a seat in parliament, observed—"I enter the House of Commons solely that I may, on fitting occasions, offer to the country my opinions on military matters, with which I have, perhaps, some acquaintance, and also on the affairs of the East. On these two questions, and on no others, do I take my seat. It is quite impossible that a man who has served his sovereign for thirty-two years, twenty-seven of which have been passed abroad, can have anything to do with the party politics of this country; and, moreover, as I stated to my constituents, I am wholly untainted by interested views or personal ambition. I trust that my future conduct will bear out these professions. I hope I do not flatter myself when I say, I believe that I am looked upon by the people of England with a certain degree of respect, and, perhaps I may presume to add, affection; and the expression

of my convictions, at suitable opportunities, may be of some little service. At the same time I feel equally confident that if I venture to dabble in things which I don't understand—if I once attempt to go beyond my depth, I shall forfeit all the influence I have acquired."

Sheffield was not behindhand in complimenting our national defenders. On the 29th of July, the inhabitants of that town gave a public dinner, in the Cutler's-hall, to the officers of the 4th royal Irish dragoon guards, to celebrate their return from the Crimea. Amongst the guests were the Earl of Cardigan, Lord Wharncliffe, the Hon. James Stuart Wortley, Colonel Hodge (the commander of the 4th dragoon guards), Lieutenant-colonel Rainier, and Lieutenant Massey, better known as "Young Redan Massey." The youthful appearance of the latter, who did not look more than twenty, and his requiring the support of a crutch, in consequence of injuries resulting from a wound, excited general sympathy in his behalf. In the course of the evening his health was drank with three times three, amid enthusiastic and prolonged cheering. The addresses on this occasion do not call for comment.

Major-general Windham, though a young hero, was not without his share of public honours. He arrived at his native town (Norwich) on the 1st of August, and was publicly received with demonstrations of enthusiasm from all classes. The shops were mostly closed; a triumphal arch was erected in honour of the brave soldier; and he was carried through the streets in procession, attended by a guard of honour, derived from the artillery corps then stationed in the city. A body of upwards of 600 well-mounted tenant-farmers formed part of the escort. On arriving at the Guildhall, a complimentary address was presented to him. In replying, he said—"Since I landed in England, I have met, from the queen downwards, with such a reception as many bad half-hours in the Redan would have been well passed to secure." In alluding to the sufferings and exploits of the British army during the late war, he added, with a touch of that dashing spirit for which he had become distinguished—"With regard to the attack on the Redan, in connection with which you have been pleased to speak so kindly of me, I may say that I believe, in a military point of view, no one doubted that the distance was too great; but Sir James Simpson had

no power to alter the arrangements, when it was decided that the French should attack the Malakhoff and various points of the town. We had then nothing to do but to attack the Redan. It was attacked with good spirit, but from an immense distance. We held it for an hour, but were ultimately repulsed. Surely, if we lost any *prestige* by having attacked the Redan, and not having carried it, we should have lost infinitely more if we had been cowards enough not to make the attack at all. We cannot blame our commander-in-chief for having said—"Although we are not ready, and in proper position, to attack the Redan at the distance of 289 yards, it shall never be said that the English army stood by with folded arms, and allowed the French to take Sebastopol." If we have lost a *prestige* as it is, we should have lost infinitely more if we had not made the attack; and, although I don't pretend to be the hero you would make me, I would rather have been buried in the ditch of the Redan, with the second division and the light division above me, than that the British army should not have borne its fair share in the assault on that occasion."

On the same evening General Windham was entertained at a banquet in St. Andrew's-hall; the chair being taken by the Earl of Albemarle, who, in the course of an address, presented him with two swords which had been purchased by subscription: one being a very handsome dress sword, in a crimson velvet sheath, elegantly embossed; while the other was a service sword, in the ordinary steel scabbard. In doing so, his lordship said—"My gallant friend is not a coxcomb in anything, except it be in his weapons; and I recollect that, previous to the purchase of the sword, on his being consulted, the only condition he made was, that the hilt should be well fitted to the hand, so that he could strike a good stroke with it. Here is my gallant friend's fighting sword; and here is his holiday sword. With all my admiration of my gallant friend, and my wish for his advancement in the service, I do hope, for the progress of civilisation, for the prosperity of this country, and for the cause of humanity, that this sword (the warlike one) may never be unsheathed. But if Providence should order otherwise, and if the queen should require the services of her soldiers again, sure I am that this sword will never be drawn in vain, but that it will add fresh laurels to the wreath which already encircles his brow,

and give us fresh cause of pride at having him for our countryman."

General Windham, who was greeted with the warmest enthusiasm, made a really very interesting and gossiping speech, such as could be listened to with pleasure in less excited and more critical moments than those which usually follow a public dinner. We will give a compressed version of it here:—

"On casting my eyes round this table, I am happy to see many faces that I well remember when I was a boy. I have on my left Lord Albemarle, who knew me in my boyhood. I see near me Lord Hastings, who has known me from my childhood; and I regret that indisposition has prevented my oldest, my best, and my dearest friend—and the friend of my father too—from being present on this occasion. It may, perhaps, be somewhat unbecoming that, at a public meeting of this nature, I should give expression to my feelings of private and personal regard. I am aware that heroes are supposed to possess hearts of adamant, but as I don't set myself up as a great hero, I hope I may be allowed to have a little feeling. Besides, Norfolk men have always been famous for their attachment to their homesteads. I well remember one old man at Felbrigg, who lived to be upwards of ninety, and who was only beyond the hundred of North Erpingham three times in his life—twice to come to Norwich, and once to go to Lynn; and when he arrived at Lynn, he was so near the confines of the county that he at once became ill. I well remember the first attack on the Redan on the 18th of June, 1855. I was not employed in that attack. I was merely in reserve; and I incurred no more danger than any of my friends whom I see around me. I happened to be sent by Sir H. Bentinck to find out what was going on, when I saw a man, two or three yards ahead of me, walking along the trench. A round shot flew over the parapet, and almost hid him in dust. I thought he was killed; but when the dust subdued, I saw an individual whose countenance presented a curious admixture of fright and joy. Scratching his head, he said to me, 'Why, dash my buttons, but that was most amazin' nigh!' The moment he opened his mouth, I knew from what county he came, and I said, 'Aye, aye, my boy; we'd much better be digging potatoes at threepence a rod, in Norfolk, than fighting here.' He was astonished that I had

hit upon his native county; and his only reply was, 'What, are *yew tew* from Norfolk?' But, gentlemen, let us do justice to our own county. Turn your eyes there (pointing to the portraits by which the hall was surrounded), and tell me if you don't see, represented upon canvas, some of the finest men this or any other county has produced. I should be ashamed of myself if I thought any service I have performed could even approach the heroism of the gallant Nelson. (General Windham here turned round and, amid loud cheering, pointed to the portrait of Lord Nelson, which hung immediately behind his chair.) I have regarded him as one of the least selfish of our heroes; and if any future service of mine should only entitle me to have the smallest miniature hung at his feet, I should feel the utmost pride. I am touched beyond measure by the reception which I have experienced to-day. As one of the army, and as a Norfolk man, I am proud to see that so many officers of the staff and of the army have to-day put on their red coats and honoured me by their presence. Their attendance is a proof to you, gentlemen, that the approval of my conduct is not confined to this county, but that there are some men in the army who think with you that I did my duty. Our noble chairman has told us that he served at Waterloo, and that I have gone over his head, but that he is not jealous; and I believe that many of those over whose heads I passed in the Crimea felt no jealousy towards me. One of the best, as well as one of the oldest soldiers in our army there—Major-general Garrett, who served in the Peninsula when I was in my cradle—came up to me when my promotion was announced, threw his arms, not quite like a Frenchman, round my neck, but like an Englishman round my shoulders, patted me on the back, and said, 'My good fellow, I am charmed at it. They sent you through a devil of a fire; you did it well; and I should not be worthy of my own promotion if I did not congratulate you.' That fine old officer has not yet been promoted, but most sincerely do I hope that he and many others, who have performed as efficient services as I have, will, at the end of this great war, receive their reward. Lord Albemarle has called me the 'Hero of the Redan,' but I feel some delicacy in allowing that title to be conferred upon me. I received orders from General Markham to attack the Redan about three o'clock in the

afternoon of the day previous to that on which the assault took place. I received those orders, I trust, calmly. I looked into them to the best of my ability. I went home. I arranged all my affairs for this world, and, as far as time would allow me, those of the world to come. I said my prayers that night with sincerity; I slept soundly; I woke early, and entered the battle. If that constitutes a hero, you may give me the title. There were many others who did their duty just as well as I did. When I look at Welsford, and Hancock, and Gough, and Unett, who commanded parties of the light division; when I look at Tyler, and Cuddy, and others in my own division; when I look again at Lysons of the 23rd, and Maude of the 3rd, who fought with the enemy hand-to-hand at the Redan, I must say I should be a scurvy fellow if I appropriated all your praise to myself. Believe me, that my title as 'Hero of the Redan' is more due to my seniority than to my superiority. I detest false humility as much as I do vain boasting. I don't pretend that I did not do my duty like a soldier; but I say also that there were scores of others, of all ranks, who did their duty quite as well as I did. I feel proud that Sir James Simpson singled me out to speak of me with kindness; that General Markham mentioned me in terms of approbation; and that my much-respected friend, Sir W. Codrington, the commander-in-chief in the Crimea, did the same. When I cast my eye round this table, I see many young officers present who, I doubt not, will own I did my duty fairly; and I trust no one will be able to say that I ever did, or that I ever will, bear my honours with undue pride."

The most interesting of these entertainments, however, was one which took place at the Royal Surrey Gardens, on Monday, the 25th of August. A public subscription had been for some time in progress, for the purpose of inviting the guards—the men, not the officers—to a public banquet. The funds necessary were raised by subscription, because the dinner was to be a compliment and an expression of kindly feeling from the people of London to the soldiers who had returned from the Crimea. The day was a tolerably fine one, and the decorations of the gardens, together with the amount of company that flocked to them, rendered them exceedingly brilliant and animated. About 2,000 gallant fellows, comprising the grenadiers, the fusiliers, and the Cold-

streams, were the guests. They marched to the gardens without their arms, and wearing their foraging caps, instead of the customary heavy bearskin. The officers who accompanied them were in undress uniform. The streets through which they passed were densely crowded, and the cheering of the people was enthusiastic. Each regiment was preceded by its band, playing "Home, sweet Home," and airs of a similarly domestic character.

The great concert-hall, in which the dinner was prepared, presented a really magnificent appearance. There was a profusion of military trophies; the flags of England, France, Turkey, and Sardinia were suspended from the galleries and balconies, and festoons of flowers and garlands of laurel met the eye in every direction. In front of the first gallery were shields inscribed with the names of distinguished officers of the allied armies, and encircled with branches of laurel. Behind the chair was a white escutcheon, bearing the name of "Florence Nightingale;" while the word "Redan" was inscribed in the left corner, and "Malakhoff" in the right. Groups of fashionably dressed ladies occupied the galleries, and among them were many noblemen and distinguished officers. The private box, to the right of the chair, was occupied by the lord mayor, while the consolidated bands of the three regiments filled the orchestra. As the body of the hall would not admit all the soldiers who were invited, those who could not find room in it dined in a great tent, formed by an awning extending from the top of the firework balcony to the margin of the artificial lake. That they should, as far as possible, see and hear what took place within the hall, the lower windows of the building were taken out.

The soldiers took their seats in an orderly manner, and, though in the presence of lords and ladies, displayed as little of bashfulness as they would have done of timidity on the field of battle. Sergeant-major Edwards, the senior sergeant of the guards, occupied the chair. Though the oldest soldier in the British army (for he had worn the queen's uniform for one-and-twenty years), he was still only in the prime of life. He had served through the whole of the Crimean campaign, and was offered a commission, which he had the good sense to decline. On his return to England her majesty sent for him, and appointed him one of the yeomen of her guard. He was also honoured by

being made the Prince of Wales's preceptor in calisthenic exercises, and was given to understand that he should have an office in the prince's household when that establishment was formed. On taking his seat at the head of the table, he was received with enthusiastic shouts of applause, which he acknowledged with the frank courtesy of a soldier. On each side of him sat three tall, stout staff-sergeants—magnificent fellows, with sunburnt faces and thick bushy beards. The dinner followed, which, it is to be regretted, was by no means so substantial and good as was desirable. Instead of barons of beef, or gigantic pieces of tempting ribs and sirloin, there was a scanty allowance of cold ham and lettuces, and a correspondingly scanty allowance of cold plum pudding. Certainly each man had a bottle of Dublin stout to himself, and a quarter of a pound of tobacco to take home with him. This was well enough; but, we suppose for fear the soldiers should get too hilarious, only one bottle of gooseberry champagne was allowed for every three men to drink the after-dinner toasts with. Only fancy a stout guardsman, with the appetite of a wolf and the digestion of an ostrich, luxuriating, on a public festival, in about two glasses and a-half of real British champagne! The ill-timed parsimony which produced this result was not the fault of the subscribers for the dinner; for, after all expenses were paid, there remained a considerable sum to hand over to some military charity. Perhaps some managing busybodies intended this result. If so, it was an imposition upon the subscribers, and a contemptible trick upon the brave soldiers. We should have thought the magnates of the city would have acted differently. Surely they know what constitutes a good dinner. For them salad, cold ham, and gooseberry wine might have been a novel change; but it must have been a disappointment to private Jones and Smith, who, probably, had never really dined, in the exclusive and luxuriant sense of the word, once in the whole course of their lives.

The best part of the entertainment during dinner was not furnished by the viands on the table, but by the regimental bands in the orchestra. The meal over, and grace

* The duke had very recently been raised to the chief command of the British army. His predecessor, Lord Hardinge, had been taken seriously ill on the 8th of July at Aldershot, when the queen reviewed the troops there. As his state rendered him totally unfit for the duties of his highly responsible position, he had the wisdom at once to resign. On

said, the chairman rose and proposed the health of "the Queen." Nothing could have been more appropriate than to have had such a man as Sergeant-major Edwards, in the chair, though necessarily a very homely style of oratory was to be expected from him. The ladies, gentlemen, officers, and members of the nobility in the galleries, must have been a little surprised and amused at hearing her majesty several times referred to as "the individual." Cheers and laughter were excited by the inconsistent oddity of the term; but the warm, loyal feeling of the veteran soldier, radiated in his brief though uncourtly words. We need scarcely say that the toast was received with rapturous acclamation, or that a grand effect was produced by the performance of the national anthem, by the consolidated bands of the guards, in conjunction with 300 choristers.

The chairman then said—"I want you to drink the health of 'Prince Albert and the rest of the Royal Family.' Now, mind, I say the rest of the royal family, which, of course, includes my pupil, the Prince of Wales. May he follow in the steps of his royal parents, and may the day be far distant when he will wear the British crown."

Mr. Harker, the toast-master, then rose, and waving his white wand in the air, shouted in a stentorian voice the word "Charge!" The astonished soldiers rose instantly on their feet, and looked fiercely round, as much as to say, "Whom?" They were, however, soon relieved from their perplexity by the excellent official who had created it, who added in soft accents, "Your glasses, gentlemen—your glasses." Roars of laughter followed, and his direction was complied with by such of the soldiers as had not finished off their gooseberry; the rest—that is, the great majority—looked as delighted and as enthusiastic as was possible with empty glasses before them. The chairman then rose and made the following quaint and characteristic speech, which we print with all the enthusiastic interruptions it was received with:—

"Another toast for you! (Cheers.) I beg to propose 'His Royal Highness the General Commanding-in-chief,* our Soldiers and the 16th of July appeared the general order which conferred the chief command upon the Duke of Cambridge; and on the 24th of September Viscount Hardinge expired at his residence, South Park, near Tunbridge Wells. The most remarkable incident in his lordship's career was, that he was the son of a country clergyman; entered the army

Sailors, the Chaplains of the Army, and our brave Allies in the late war.' (Vehement applause.) I wish to say a few words to you as comrades. Now, mark me, I wish to talk to you as comrades. Hear me, old hands of Alma and Inkermann! I need not say anything to you in praise of the Duke of Cambridge. (Cheers.) He must live in your hearts, and in the hearts of all British soldiers, as he will in mine eternally. Our greatest pride must be to say that we were guardsmen at Inkermann. (Enthusiastic cheering.) The Duke of Cambridge was there (loud cheers), and that is saying enough about him. As for our brethren of the line, I am sorry—if I can be sorry for anything on such an occasion—that the table was not big enough for them as well as for us. But, as the table was too small (laughter), I am sure that they will not envy us our happiness; but, on the contrary, that they will be rejoiced to learn that we have been so well received. As for our sailors, the good feeling that subsists between you and the blue-jackets is known to the world. We are indebted to them, and they are indebted to us, for many a kindness. You know it as well as I do. (Cheers.) There never was anything like the good feeling which subsisted during the war between you—the "red soldiers" as they called you—and the blue-jackets themselves. (Loud cheers.) With respect to our brave allies, if I were the greatest speaker that ever lived, I could not do justice to their noble conduct. Oh, my comrades, you saw the day when you could have knelt down and worshipped them as you would your God. Don't you remember them when you saw them coming over the hill? (Tremendous cheering.) As for the chaplains in the army, they did their duty like men; and so little notice had been taken of them in military assemblies, that I am sure you will be glad to have an opportunity to return them thanks for all their kindness. Therefore, I include them in the toast, comrades, and I hope you will make it a bumper."

The following verses, written for the occasion by Mr. G. Linley, were then sung by the chorus, and rapturously *encored* :—

"Oh! brave were England's mailed knights,
That won at Agincourt,
And bright the page of hist'ry shines
With deeds they did of yore.

in 1798 as an ensign, and eventually worked his own way to the dignities of governor-general of British India, and of commander-in-chief.

But ne'er was valour more display'd,
In battle's mad career,
Than by the gallant British hearts
Whom now we welcome here.
Yet, while on glories past we dwell
And ancient heroes praise,
A brighter lustre hangs around
The warriors of our days;
To them we fill the wine cup now,
To them we raise the cheer;
God bless the gallant British hearts
Whom now we welcome here."

The health of the chairman, committee, and subscribers to the dinner-fund, was then drank, and responded to by the lord mayor from the box he occupied. In sitting down he proposed the health of Sergeant-major Edwards, who, he said, "in every respect—whether as regarded his height, his beard, his looks, or the tinge of gray on his hair, which marked the old and honourable soldier—was an honour to the British army. He hoped the gallant sergeant would be long spared to serve his country with honour, and to be as useful to the regiments of guards as he had been that day." Turning to the soldiers, his lordship added—"Now brave fellows, you know how to fire; let us have a good volley!" The suggestion was readily adopted; and the hall rang with repeated bursts of applause. The old soldier having replied, the troops repaired to the gardens to witness the amusements provided for their entertainment. Two hours afterwards they returned to the hall, and listened to an excellent concert, amongst which was the following song, composed for the occasion, and entitled, "Hurra for the Guards."

"For us, beneath the sword they fell,
And cold and want defied;
For us, three battles nobly gained;
For us, like heroes died.
Old England on their deeds may dwell
With gratitude and pride.
Hurra for our brave, gallant Guards,
Who've won us such renown!
Hurra for our brave, gallant Guards!
Their brows with laurel crown.
Hurra! hurra! hurra! hurra! hurra!"

"Kind Heav'n that in the strife defends,
Hath sav'd this valiant band;
With fame the warrior treads once more
His own dear native land,
And kindred souls and bosom friends
Greet him with heart and hand.
Hurra for our brave, gallant Guards,
Who've won us such renown!
Hurra for our brave, gallant Guards!
Their brows with laurel crown.
Hurra! hurra! hurra! hurra! hurra!"

An exhibition of fireworks closed the amusements of the day; and at nine

o'clock, the soldiers were mustered and marched back to their respective barracks. Independently of the military, not less than 20,000 spectators were present at this interesting festival.

A similar banquet, at which about 2,300 soldiers, sailors, and marines were entertained, took place on the 16th of September, at Portsmouth. The recipients of this spontaneous act of homage were all wearers of medals, and many of them were also decorated with the insignia of the French Legion of Honour. After the descriptions we have just given, any long account of this banquet would be out of place. It is pleasant, however, to say that on this occasion the error of giving a showy and shadowy dinner was avoided. One is glad to hear that, amongst other good things, there was abundance of cold roast, boiled, and corned beef, venison-pasty, together with hot potatoes and bread. As to beer, two quarts was the specified allowance for each man, but it was, in reality, served out *ad libitum*; and to each man two ounces of tobacco were given after the repast. Many of the neighbouring gentry also had sent hampers of game as contributions to the banquet. Altogether, such a dinner was provided as a hearty, hungry soldier could thoroughly appreciate. Dr. Engledue, a gentleman much esteemed in the town, presided, and discharged the duties of chairman excellently. In proposing the health of the Duke of Cambridge, he observed—"He could not

avoid telling them on that occasion what civilians thought of his royal highness and of them. He would ask, who led them across the Alma when they dashed up its steeps, rushed forward to the Russian batteries, and drove the enemy to the rear of his own intrenchments? Who led them in the early morn, on the memorable 5th of November, when they were outnumbered by ten to one—

"And foot to foot, and man to man,
They fought as only Britons can,
Until thy glades, O Inkermann,
Ran ankle-deep in blood."

They had no idea what effect their deeds on that day produced in England, as related by Mr. William Russell. Every man's breath was held, and his pulse beat quicker and quicker as he bent over the glowing narrative:—

"Nothing could daunt, nothing dismay,
Those island warriors on that day,
Through all the changes of the fray,
No matter how the battle sped,
Unbroken stood the line of red
Majestically firm.
The line of red that never yields,
Victorious in a hundred fields!"

Their commander-in-chief stood by them on that occasion, amid their perils; and he was with them still, now that those perils had passed away." The following day a dinner was given to the officers, naval and military, of the troops and seamen then stationed at Portsmouth, who had been entertained on the preceding one.

CHAPTER XXV.

CORONATION OF THE EMPEROR ALEXANDER II.; CONCLUDING REFLECTIONS.

THE coronation of the Emperor Alexander II. seems a natural pendent to the events related in this history; and something more than a mere statement of the fact appears to be required in a work where we have treated so fully the incidents of the great struggle which so recently convulsed Europe. Fortunately, we possess ample materials to select from—a circumstance for which we must be thankful to the enterprise of the proprietors of the two

most influential organs of the press of this country. The letters of Mr. William Russell, of the *Times*, and those of Mr. John Murphy, of the *Daily News*, addressed from the theatre of the events described to the editors of those journals, are both of them prolific in point of fact, and fluent, graceful, and pictorial in style. If we have drawn heavily upon the previous labours of these gentlemen, and especially upon those of Mr. Russell, we are proud to make a public

and grateful acknowledgment of our obligations. In doing so we feel no blush; for the subsequent historian, let his literary rank be what it may, must do the same. To these great depositaries of facts he must refer, unless he is content to miss the life-like charm which genius imparts to its narrations, to preserve only the fleshless bones of the past, and to leave to posterity the task of supplying from imagination those colourings and touchings of humanity which he might have drawn from fact.

The coronation of the young emperor—the “apostle of progress,” as he is regarded by the most civilised portion of his subjects—did not take place until the 7th of September; but as early as the month of April he issued the following manifesto on the approaching ceremonial:—

“We, Alexander II., Emperor and Autocrat of all the Russias, King of Poland, &c., make known by these presents—

“When we ascended our ancestral throne of Russia, and grand-duchy of Finland, and the throne of Poland, which is inseparable from it, in the midst of severe trials, both for us and our country, we resolved in our heart to defer our coronation so long as the thunder of arms was not silenced within the limits of our realm, and the blood of our glorious Christian warriors, who had signalled themselves, both by deeds of rare courage and by self-sacrifices, had not ceased to flow. Now that beneficent peace is restoring to Russia her former tranquillity, we intend, in conformity with the example of the former pious emperors, our predecessors, to be crowned, and to receive the prescribed anointment, and at the same time to have our dearly beloved consort, the Empress Maria Alexandrowna, participate in the same. While we thus make known to our faithful subjects this our intention, which, with God’s help, shall be carried into execution in the month of August of this year, we invite them at the same time to join their prayers to ours, that God’s blessing may descend on us and on our government; that God may help us, while placing on our head the imperial crown, to take upon us the oath and vow to live solely and alone for the good of the nations that are put under our rule; and may Almighty God enlighten all our thoughts and inspire all our acts by the bestowal on us of His Holy Spirit!

“ALEXANDER.

“St. Petersburg, April 29th, 1856.”

For some time enormous preparations

were made, with the object of conducting the ceremonial with unparalleled magnificence; and it is stated that the coronation cost the Russian government no less than 6,000,000 roubles, or £1,000,000 sterling. Moscow, the ancient capital of the empire, the “holy city,” as it is termed by the Russians, was selected to be the scene of the gorgeous pageant.

On the 28th of August, the emperor and empress left St. Petersburg, and arrived the same evening at the palace of Petrovsky, a country seat about four miles from Moscow. The following day they entered Moscow amidst the strains of martial music, the roar of artillery, and the clangour of the bells of about 400 churches, which drove the rooks and pigeons in swarms out of their resting-places, to wheel and circle in the air. The entry of the emperor constituted a really gorgeous spectacle: he was preceded by a body of *gendarmes-à-cheval* and squadrons of Cossacks of the Black Sea, bearing above them a forest of red lances, with blue pennons. After them came a great number of the *haute noblesse* on horseback; their breasts covered with orders, stars, crosses, and ribands innumerable. Most of them were in military uniform, and the rest wore the old Russian boyard dress—a tunic glistening with precious stones, golden belts studded with diamonds, and high caps with aigrettes of brilliants. They were followed by deputies on horseback, riding two by two, from the various Asiatic races which have submitted to Russia. There were Bashkirs and Circassians, Tcherkess, Abassians, Calmucks, Tartars of Kazan and the Crimea, Mingrelians, Karopapaks, Daghistaniis, Armenians, Kurds, Samoides, Chinese from the frontiers of Siberia, Mongols and wild mountaineers from remote places unknown even by name to most Europeans. Then came the court lacqueys, runners, negroes, and huntsmen; a number of vehicles containing officials; others, blazing with gold, bearing the members of the imperial council; then the body-guard of the emperor—gigantic fellows, wearing gilt helmets and cuirasses, and milk-white uniforms, and riding steeds of the highest breeding and most perfect beauty; and, finally, amidst the tremendous cheering of the people, and the measured hurrahs of the soldiers, the emperor himself. “His majesty,” said Mr. Russell, “is tall and well formed, although he does not in stature, or in grandeur of person, come near

to his father. His face bears a resemblance to the portraits of the Emperor Nicholas; but the worshippers of his deceased majesty declare that it is wanting in the wonderful power of eye and dignity and intelligence of expression which characterised the father. His majesty is dressed in the uniform of a general officer, and seems quite simply attired, after all the splendour which has gone past. He wears a burnished casque with a long plume of white, orange, and dark cock's feathers, a close-fitting green tunic, with aiguillettes and orders, and red trousers, and he guides his charger—a perfect model of symmetry—with ease and gracefulness. His features are full of emotion as he returns with a military salute on all sides the mad congratulations of his people, who really act as though the Deity were incarnate before them. It is said that several times his eyes ran over with tears. To all he gives the same acknowledgment—raising his extended hand to the side of his casque, so that the forefinger rises vertically by the rim in front of the ear.”

Mr. Murphy describes the czar as “a slight, well-made man, above the middle size, but nothing approaching the Jove-like proportions of the late emperor. His face is quite German, with a mild, almost saddened expression, but full of thoughtfulness and intelligence. His majesty’s close application to business may affect his looks, but certainly he has by no means the appearance of robust health.” After the staff of the emperor came the grand-dukes, together with many foreign princes and their suites. Of Constantine, Mr. Russell says—“A countenance with more iron will, resolution, and energy stamped upon it, one rarely sees, and the Russians are not unjustifiably proud of the ability and activity he displayed when the allied squadron was expected at Cronstadt.” The empress-mother, broken by prolonged illness and suffering, but attired in a truly imperial style, also joined the procession. “A cloud of light drapery, through which diamonds shone like stars, floated around her, and on her head was a tiara of brilliants. The carriage in which she sat was a triumph of splendour—all gold, and crimson velvet; and on the roof, which was composed of similar materials, was the likeness of an imperial crown. The eight horses, which were attached to the carriage by trappings and cords of gold, were the most beautiful in the imperial stables, and each was led with a golden bridle by a *palefrenier* in grand

ivery.” The Empress Marie Alexandrowna, attended by a galaxy of noble ladies, came last among the illustrious throng, and a squadron of cuirassiers closed the procession.

The emperor, and the other members of the imperial family, halted in front of the cathedral of the Assumption, which they entered, and participated there in some religious ceremonies, and then proceeded to the cathedrals of the Archangel Michael and the Annunciation, where they kissed certain images and relics, and prostrated themselves before the effigies of former czars. They then walked to the Kremlin, where the Archbishop of Moscow presented the emperor with bread and salt; after which a salvo of 101 guns announced that the imperial family had entered the time-honoured palace of their ancestors.

Several days elapsed before the coronation took place, and these were devoted to various festive ceremonies. On the 1st of September the emperor reviewed an immense body of troops, consisting of sixty-four battalions, or about 50,000 men of the guard; twenty battalions of the corps of grenadiers, three of rifles, one of sappers, and one of marine infantry. All the illustrious people at Moscow were occupied in receptions and presentations; and the English ambassador-extraordinary, the Earl Granville, came out very brilliantly in this way. Something of an amicable rivalry in the matter of splendour and hospitality is said to have existed between this nobleman and Count de Morny, the French ambassador. Indeed the feeling seemed to exist among all the special embassies; and an odd story was circulated concerning it. It is said that Prince Esterhazy’s agent at Moscow, from having been early in the field, was able to obtain a suitable house for his serene highness, at the moderate charge of 17,000 roubles a month; but that the prince, subsequently hearing that the British and French ambassadors were respectively paying 40,000 roubles, indignantly cancelled his contract, and insisted on having a house at the same price. The serene ambition was easily gratified. A new coat of paint, a new name, and a new rate of rental, soon brought the original house up to the prince’s notion of what was suitable for the representative of the emperor.

On the 4th of September the ceremony of proclaiming the emperor’s coronation took place in the square before the senate-house, inside the Kremlin. The proclamation very

much resembled the manifesto we have previously given. Like most matters of this kind in Russia, the ceremony was quite military in its aspect. It was repeated on each of the two following days. On its conclusion the trumpets of the cavalry played "God save the Czar." The immense crowd cheered loudly, and many of the spectators knelt down and prayed for the welfare and happiness of their sovereign. The masters of the ceremonies then proceeded in great state to the residences of the different ambassadors, and announced that the following Sunday was fixed for the coronation.

The weather had been extremely unpropitious, the rain descending with that merciless obstinacy which often characterises it in our own metropolis; but the 7th—the coronation day—was a beautiful one,—calm, cloudless, and radiant with sunshine. The whole population of Moscow appeared to be up and stirring by daybreak; and, indeed, even before the rosy dawn, the hum of voices and the tramp of feet rose from the streets. "At six o'clock," said Mr. Russell, "the Kremlin was assaulted by a sea of human beings, who lashed themselves angrily against the gates, and surged in like waves through the portals. This is to the Russians what the Tower, St. Paul's, Westminster Abbey, the cathedrals, and the universities, all in one, would be to an Englishman;—it is the heart and the soul of Moscow, as Moscow is the heart and the soul of Russia. It is her historical monument and the temple of her faith. Against these walls have been broken the hordes which for so many centuries sought to destroy in its cradle the Hercules which was born to crush them, and within them have passed most of the great events which are the landmarks in Russian history. Here is all that is most precious and most sacred to the Russian race—the tombs of the kings, dukes, and czars, the palaces, the cathedrals, the treasures, the tribunals, the holy images, the miraculous relics, so dear to this giant of the Slavonic race. In form it is an irregular polygon, with a tower at each angle of the walls. It is bounded by the river on one side, and by boulevards marking the course of an ancient stream, now as dry as the Cephissus, on the other, and its walls define accurately the size of the whole city of Moscow in the days of the early czars."

The coronation was to take place in the church of the Assumption, which, however

it might be fraught with historical associations and venerable traditions, pleasing to Russian nationality, was yet extremely unsuited in point of size for the grand ceremony to be performed in it. It scarcely afforded accommodation for 500 persons, while almost as many as 5,000 had the privilege of entrance. Still its great height gave it an imposing appearance; while the pictures and gilding with which its walls are covered, and the costly shrines and monuments it contains, subdued the mind by their splendour, and created in it reverential feelings by their mystic symbolism. The number of pictures of saints and heroes in it amount to no less than two or three thousand; while a colossal half-length of the Saviour looks down with a benignant expression on the worshippers beneath.

At seven o'clock a salute of twenty-one guns from the walls of the Kremlin gave the signal for the officials engaged in the ceremonial to repair to the places assigned to them. The echoes of the cannon were responded to, first by the bells of the church of the Assumption ringing out a merry peal, and afterwards by the thousand bells of the other churches of Moscow, which readily took up the chorus. About nine the distinguished visitors poured into the church; amongst them Lord and Lady Granville, Lord Wodehouse, the Marquis and Marchioness of Stafford, Sir Robert and Lady Emily Peel, the Count de Morny, attended by a numerous and brilliant suite, Prince Esterhazy, the Prince de Ligne, and the other ambassadors. Without, the scene was most animating and brilliant;—such assemblages of expectant faces, and such a gay blending of colours from military men with gilt or shining helmets, civilians in court costume, and ladies with gorgeous dresses, and bonnets and parasols of every hue.

A gallery had been constructed leading from the Kremlin palace to the church of the Assumption. Within the sacred edifice wax tapers were burning, incense was rising in clouds, and choristers and priests, in the gorgeous habiliments of the Greek clergy, were chanting solemn strains of music; when, about ten, the hum of the people without, and the roar of artillery, announced an imperial arrival. Preceded by masters of ceremonies and chamberlains, and attended by a magnificent retinue, came the widow of the Emperor Nicholas. She was robed in an imperial mantle, and

wore a crown of diamonds; but as, shat-tered in constitution, she passed slowly and feebly on, the acclamations of the people were mingled with emotions of pity. She was accompanied by the grand-dukes and grand-duchesses, and followed by the foreign princes, maids of honour, and ladies of her court. As the last of this *cortège* entered the door of the cathedral, a varied procession heralded the approach of the emperor. As the canopy came in sight, beneath which walked the czar, the loud cheers of the people swelled into shrill cries, which over-powered the booming of the cannon, the tolling of the bells, and the loud flourishes of drums and trumpets, which arose on every hand.

With an erect attitude, and firm measured stride, the emperor approached, bowing right and left as he passed along. Behind him, though beneath the same canopy, walked the young empress, attended by thirteen ladies of honour, in Parisian versions of the Russian national costume. The one generally regarded as the most beautiful amongst them, was the lovely Princess Sherematieff, the grand-daughter of a serf. The empress was greeted with repeated outbursts of cheering. She was dressed with remarkable simplicity, and presented a pleasing contrast to the glare by which she was surrounded. The gracefulness of her movements, and her quiet dignity and gentleness, won every heart, and attracted the gaze of the spectators, even from the person of her imperial husband. As their majesties approached the entrance of the cathedral, they were met by the metropolitans of Mos-

cow and Novgorod. The former presented them the holy hood to kiss, and the latter sprinkled them with holy water.

Having entered the cathedral, the imperial pair were seated on the ancient throne of the czars, and prepared to take the principal parts in a ceremony instinct with meaning, and full of sacred solemnity to the mind of the unsophisticated Russian people. It was truly observed, that the eye uninformed by the spirit, cannot rightly interpret a great symbolical representation; and we must, for the time, put aside our modern-day, constitutional, and essentially English ideas, if we would rightly appreciate the overwhelming effect of so striking a spectacle as was then filling many of the beholders with enthusiasm—all with wonder.

Here we must draw upon the vivid description of Mr. William Russell.* "Let us for the moment," said that gentleman, "try to identify ourselves in thought with one of his people. The Russian finds himself in the centre of this magnificent church, every inch of whose walls glitters with gold, and whose pictorial sides offer to his eyes allegorical representations of his faith. On the one hand he sees the saints under the altar of the Apocalypse, looking up to heaven with the agonised cry, 'How long, O Lord?' On the other he views the avenging flames glaring out of the pit of the wicked; while from the top of the gorgeous ceiling a gigantic head of the Saviour looks down in peace, and gives consolation to his soul. All around him are the sacred relics and images of the saints; and before him, raised on a platform, and under a canopy of velvet and

* The *Times* referred in the following complimentary manner to Mr. Russell's admirable description of the coronation of the czar:—"Yet—as we cannot add to his description, we will content ourselves with calling attention to its merits—will our readers just observe how completely the writer has been able to keep up the quickness of his observation, the keenness of his perception, and the freshness of his taste for the picturesque or the quaint throughout a day of which every minute must have made new demands on those delicate faculties? The minute distinctions of rank, of service, of honour, in the generals and staff of the army; the semi-barbarous head-dress, the singular decoration, the unusual colour or material; the costly or beautiful regalia and jewels; the veterans of the French war, with their obsolete uniforms and historic recollections; the grotesque pomp of heraldry; the great names of Russia and the late war, the two Gortschakoffs, Biruleff, Mentschikoff, Lüders, Stalipine, Todleben; the representatives of a hundred races differing from time immemorial in aspect, dress, religion, and character; the strange architecture and peculiar arrangement of the edifices round this marvellous scene; the vast and gorgeous

city showing itself beyond them; the feverish movements of the crowd; the signals of the long ceremonial; the arrival of the various embassies, with their national characteristics, the persons, their uniforms, their manner, and gait; the solemn acts themselves, the dignity and grace of the chief personages, the beauty of their dress, the simple reverence of their bearing; the frantic devotion of the people, the shrill tones of ecstatic loyalty, a thousand living pictures, a thousand echoing sounds, a thousand breathing forms, a thousand throbbing pulses, are all seized in rapid succession—the work of one day—fixed in perpetuity, and transferred from mortal gaze and cold oblivion to the imperishable pages of history. Yes. In all his 60,000,000 subjects, in his hundred races, and his names of terror—in that devoted band of servants that stand round the throne of the czar, he had not on that day a more useful and effective friend than that skilful Irishman who was recording for all the world, on tablets more enduring than brass or stone, the greatness of his power, the magnificence of his court, the loyalty of his subjects, the devotion of his church, and the simple, natural affection, of his family."

gold, are the thrones of the czars John III. and Michael Feodorowitch, prepared now for the emperor and empress, the inauguration of whose heaven-bestowed power he is about to witness. The empress-dowager and the imperial family have already entered the church and taken their places on the platform around the thrones. Amid the ringing of bells and the shouts of the populace, the young emperor and his empress reach the entrance of the church. And now they detach themselves from the crowd of officials about them, and passing along the gorgeous screen that separates the chancel from the church, they fall on their knees before the images of the saints, kiss with fervent reverence the sacred relics, and offer up silent prayers to heaven. Let the perfect grace and earnestness with which the young empress performs these acts be noted. She is richly attired in a white robe, studded with the finest jewels, but her head is adorned only by her own luxuriant hair, without a single ornament. Her right hand is ungloved, and with this she repeatedly crosses herself as she performs her religious offices, not mechanically, as if going through part of a prescribed ceremony, but fervently, religiously, and with the grace of perfect womanhood. And now the emperor, followed by his empress, mounts the platform of the throne, and repeats from a book delivered to him by the Archbishop of Moscow the confession of his Christian faith. He then receives the benediction of the archbishop; and suddenly the choir, which has hitherto preserved silence, bursts out in psalms and praise to God, and the holy building vibrates with the ring of their harmonious voices. There is no note of organ nor sound of other instrument. The singers, admirably organised, and chanting with astonishing power and precision, need no support; the plaintive soprano voices of the boys rise clear and distinct above the deep tones of the rich basses, and the sustained harmony, solemn and affecting, throbs through the holy building. But already the imperial mantle of silver and ermine, richly studded with gems, is in the hands of the archbishop, who proceeds to clasp it round the shoulders of his majesty. Next follows the great crown, which is placed by the same hands on the imperial head, reverently bent to receive it; and the sceptre and globe are then delivered to his majesty, who, invested with these royal insignia, seats himself on the throne. The

empress now approaches with a meek yet dignified air, and falls on her knees before the emperor. His majesty, lifting the crown from his own head, touches with it that of the empress, and again sets it on his own brows. A lesser crown is then brought, which the emperor places on the head of the empress, where it is properly adjusted by the mistress of the robes; and his majesty, having invested the empress with the imperial mantle, draws her towards him and tenderly embraces her. This is the signal for the whole imperial family, with the foreign princes, to approach and congratulate their majesties; and nothing can be more touching than the spectacle, from the evident earnestness with which embraces (which are indeed the expression of the deep and cordial love which binds in one common bond of tenderness all the members of the imperial family) are received and returned. Oh for that touch of nature which makes the whole world kin! How electric is its effect! Here, in the midst of a ceremony necessarily stiff and formal, there is suddenly, on the part of the principal performers, a genuine outburst of natural feeling; and mark its effect—there is scarcely a dry eye among the masses crowded in the church; while the feeble frame of the empress-mother totters with outstretched arms towards the imperial son, and passionately clasps and holds him in a long embrace; and tears and smiles mingle together as the little grand-dukes are seen to clamber up to the side of their father and uncle, who has to stoop low in order to reach the little faces which ask to be kissed.

“But the most important and solemn part of the ceremony has now to be performed; and there is a general stillness in the church, as the emperor descends from his throne, and proceeds to the entrance of the chancel. He is met there by the Archbishop of Moscow, who holds in his hands the sacred vessel which contains the holy oil. Stretching forth his right hand, the venerable father takes a golden branch, with which, having dipped it in the consecrated oil, he anoints the forehead, eyelids, nostrils, ears, hands, and breast of the emperor, pronouncing the solemn words—‘*Impressio doni Spiritus Sancti.*’ The act is done, and Russian eyes look with awe upon the anointed of God, the delegate of His power, the high priest of His church, at once emperor and patriarch, consecrated and installed in his high temporal and spiri-

tual office. A salvo of cannon, the bray of trumpets, the roll of drums, announce the completion of the sacred act to the ears of those who are without the church and cannot witness it. Meanwhile the empress comes forward, and is in like manner anointed by the archbishop, but on the forehead only. Then the emperor and empress, the one on the right, the other on the left, of the presiding archbishops of Moscow, St. Petersburg, and Novgorod, receive the holy sacrament; to the emperor, as the chosen servant privileged by Heaven, it is administered in the two kinds, the empress receiving only the sacramental bread which is partaken of by all members of the Russian church. Once more the choir burst out in full jubilant chorus, and their majesties once more mount the platform of the throne, and stand erect while the mass is intoned by the priests, and the responses are chanted by the choir. The holy service being concluded, the emperor steps from the throne, bows right and left to the great dignitaries of state, to the prelates, to the representatives of the foreign powers, and then leaves the church by the northern gate, accompanied by his splendid retinue, and followed at a short distance by the empress.

"As the brilliant procession passes out of the church, the Russians, with eager eyes, seek out and distinguish their illustrious fellow-countrymen. There, in the rear of the emperor, walks the man now famous throughout Europe, the young and gallant soldier, the defender of Sebastopol, the intrepid Todtleden. His carriage is noble and full of hero-like decision; but his step falters, and he limps on with the aid of a cane, which tells how sorely he still suffers from a wound received in the trenches before the town which his genius so long defended. His countenance is full of intelligence, yet mild and modest; his chin, the most remarkable feature in his face, is finely developed, and bespeaks the iron will which belongs to the great soldier. All eyes are upon him. There, too, walks the friend of the Emperor Nicholas, the guardian of his son, the negotiator of the treaty of Paris, the upright and gallant Orloff; and there, also, is desried the world-famous Mentschikoff, who was selected for that disastrous mission to Constantinople, out of which grew the war—the 'Mentschikoff *au paletôt*,' as some foreigner irreverently whispers. But the foreigner, too, is engaged in looking

among foreigners for distinguished individuals and distinguished things, among which latter must not be omitted the famous pearl-embroidered coat of the Hungarian noble, Prince Esterhazy, the ambassador of Austria. There, too, stands the ambassador of France, and beside him that of England, wearing the *distinction* (as Prince Metternich called it) of an embroidered coat, unadorned with a single star or order."

The roar of artillery proclaimed that the ceremony of crowning and its accessories was concluded; and shortly afterwards the gorgeous procession emerged from the church, and directed its steps towards the palace. First, from the southern gate, came the empress-mother and her suite; then the Grand-duke Constantine, and the other subordinate members of the imperial family. All of them were received by vehement cheers, and even cries of loyal admiration. From the southern gate came the procession that heralded the approach of the emperor; and presently he made his appearance, arrayed in an imperial robe, and wearing on his head a crown, of dazzling splendour. "The sun's rays," said the eloquent beholder to whom we have chiefly referred, "seem to seek congenial light in those flashing diamonds. The eye cannot bear the brilliancy; and the mujik and the prostrate Russian may well be pardoned if, with his imagination heated by all that he has seen and heard—the chanting of the choirs, the carillons of bells, the strains of music, and the clamour of voices—he thinks he sees a halo of heavenly glory around the imperial head. Such homage to a man can only be pardoned on the ground that he is the elect and anointed of the Lord; and, indeed, had one come from the skies with all the power and glory of a celestial messenger, he would scarce have excited more fervour of adoration than did the czar, as, with his figure drawn up to the highest, his eye flashing, and his cheek flushed, but his tread as firm as a lion's, he came forth from the church and stood, with globe and sceptre in his hands, in the blaze of the sun, before his people. In how many wild tongues, with what frantic gesticulations, did they call on Heaven to bless him! Many a tear rolled down the rugged cheeks of the rude Cossacks; and in many a strange dialect did the descendants of distant races implore their common Father to pour down every blessing on him who represented their for-

gotten conquest, bondage, and thralldom, and the influence of whose name alone bound them up with the Russian people. What might not be done with such subjects, and with such devotion and such faith! The flourishing of trumpets, the crash of bands, the swell of the noble national anthem, 'God preserve the Czar!' (which nearly equals our own), the roll and tuck of drums, the bells, the voices of the people—all these formed a strange *mélange* of sound, and stunned the ear; but when the czar, passing out by the archway on our right, made his appearance to the larger crowd, there was a noise like a roar of thunder or the waves of the sea, which swallowed up all else. The people on the terraces below, on the banks of the river, and in the streets outside the Kremlin, took up the cry, and shouted like the rest; and some, I am told, went on their knees in the dust, and prayed for the czar.*

The emperor and empress visited the cathedral of St. Michael and the church of the Annunciation, where, among other religious observances, they kissed the relics preserved

* The same gorgeous scene is thus more briefly, though perhaps scarcely less ably, drawn by the pen of Mr. John Murphy:—"The imperial pair being seated on the ancient thrones of the czars, the regalia was properly arranged, and another burst of divine harmony came from the choir. The metropolitan then presented a profession of faith, which his imperial majesty must read, and which he did read on this occasion with due emphasis and discretion. The document, which was exceedingly lengthy, took upwards of ten minutes in the reading, during which the most profound silence reigned in the church. Immediately after, the emperor was invested with the state mantle; and here followed the most interesting feature in the day's proceedings. Taking from the metropolitan the crown (an immense one, blazing all over with diamonds), his majesty, with his own hands, placed it on his head: thereby intimating that from no earthly power, priestly or lay, did he receive his sovereignty. Then, making a sign to the empress, who knelt submissively before him on a golden cushion, he just touched her forehead with it, and immediately replaced it on his own head. This was a moment of intense interest. The imperial children clustered round the august pair, and all rules of etiquette were forgotten in the affection of the paternal embrace. The empress-mother, who had borne up with immense fortitude, burst into tears, as she, in turn, advanced to congratulate her son; and the whole of the congregation, as they fell on their knees in honour of the rite, sobbed and cried in sympathy, like children. What a history did not that tear of the empress-mother recall! More than a quarter of a century before she had received a similar honour from the greatest sovereign of his time; had for years after shared his thoughts, his joys, and his sorrows; had been the gentle spirit that softened the iron firmness of his character; and now she stood alone—the

in those buildings, and knelt down and prayed before the tombs of their ancestors. On re-entering the palace of the Kremlin, the emperor turned, and with outraised arms, seemed as if he was, on his part, imploring a blessing on the people. The enthusiasm was immense; and in a few moments more he was lost to the sight of the gazers within the portals of the palace. A gorgeous banquet followed in the hall of St. Andrew, in which is placed the imperial throne, adorned with purple and gold, and with seven steps leading up to it. The walls of the hall are blue, and ornamented with the armorial bearings of all the kingdoms, principalities, duchies, and provinces of the Russian empire; and between the windows are represented in gilt relief, the chain and cross of the apostle. In the morning the crown jewels were exhibited in this apartment to those who were fortunate enough to obtain the privilege of viewing them. Mr. Russell was one of these fortunate people. He says—"The only praise that can be given to diamonds belongs to those in the crown: they are very big and

great man had passed away, and to other hands was about to be confided the powerful sceptre which it had been so long her happiness to share in wielding. This was the culminating point of the ceremonial. Then came the recital of the emperor's titles; the anointing; the administration of the sacrament—to the emperor in both forms, the empress in one; the mass, and other ceremonials purely religious; and, finally, the congratulations, which the emperor received with great dignity and self-possession. At the same time his countenance wore a careworn and saddened look, and he seemed like one who felt oppressed with the sense of an awful responsibility. Now came the moment for which 70,000 people outside had been waiting with exemplary patience. A gorgeous procession issued from the church door. In front was a splendid canopy, under which walked the emperor, with the imperial crown upon his head, and wearing the imperial mantle. A step or two behind, followed the empress, wearing the small crown, which, in the church, had been attached to her head-dress by one of the ladies of honour. There were the standard, the seal, and the sword of the empire, the great functionaries at a respectful distance behind, and the dismounted *gardes à cheval*, in their golden cuirasses, lining the way. From a hundred bands pealed out at once the national anthem—"God save the Czar"—and the shouts of the people formed a tremendous accompaniment to the music. The countenance of his majesty was most solemn; he bowed repeatedly, but never smiled, and the cheers seemed to die away for want of the imperial sympathy. It was a strikingly oriental spectacle: the pagoda-like canopy; the great czar, with his immense crown of diamonds blazing in the sun; the many oriental costumes, and the bearded mujiks—all formed a picture which I shall not soon forget, but which I feel I have but weakly attempted to preserve for the English reader."

very bright. The crown is a cluster of Koh-i-Noors; and there is a wreath of diamonds, in the form of oak-leaves, around it, which is dazzling as the sun itself. Many of these brilliants are the size of pistol-balls of the old duelling diameter. As to the sceptre, there is a tip to it, formed of a famous diamond, which one is almost afraid to talk about. I really would not venture to state how large it seems to be, and shall content myself by saying that this is the precious stone for which Catherine II. gave nearly £80,000, and a large pension for life to a runaway slave."*

The imperial banquet concluded the ceremonies of the coronation-day, and the emperor and empress then retired to obtain that rest which the exhausting proceedings of the day must have rendered needful. The first toast, during the banquet, was to the health of the emperor; when the artillery fired sixty-

* Of this famous diamond our readers will perhaps not regret to hear the history; especially as it is a remarkably singular and romantic one. "The crown treasury of the czars at Moscow contains precious stones of considerable amount. The two most considerable are diamonds, one the size of a pigeon's egg rose-cut. The Russians have given it the name of the Orloff. The other has the form of an irregular prism, and is of the size and almost the length of a little finger; it bears the name of the Shah, and its history is as follows:—It formerly belonged to the Sophis, and was one of two enormous diamonds which ornamented the throne of Nadir Shah, and which were designated by the Persians by the names of 'Sun of the Sea,' and 'Moon of the Mountains.' When Nadir was assassinated his treasures were pillaged, and his precious stones divided among a few soldiers, who carefully concealed them. An Armenian, named Shafra, resided at that period at Bussora with his two brothers. One day an Afghan came to him, and offered for sale the large diamond, 'the Moon of the Mountains,' as well as an emerald, a ruby of fabulous size, a sapphire of the finest water, called by the Persians the 'Eye of Allah,' and a number of other stones, for the whole of which he asked such a moderate sum that Shafra suspected that they had not been honestly come by, and told him to call again, as he had not the money in the house. The Afghan, fearing Shafra was going to act with treachery towards him, left the place and could not again be found, although the three brothers made every search for him. Some years afterwards the elder brother met the man at Bagdad, who told him that he had just sold all his precious stones for 65,000 piastres and a pair of valuable horses. Shafra had the residence of the purchaser, who was a Jew, pointed out to him, and he went to him and offered him double the price he had given for them, but was refused. The three brothers then agreed to murder the Jew and rob him of his purchase, which they did, and on the following day poisoned the Afghan, and threw both the bodies into the river. A dispute soon after arose between the brothers as to the division of the spoil, which terminated in Shafra getting rid of his two brothers

one guns. When the healths of the empress and the empress-dowager were drank, the artillery responded with fifty-one guns to each; thirty-one were fired in honour of the imperial house, and only twenty-one to the clergy and *all* faithful subjects. In the evening Moscow was brilliantly illuminated—a festive demonstration for which the city is said to have peculiar advantages, on account of its undulating site and the grotesque forms of many of its public buildings. Artists from Paris and Berlin had been occupied for months in preparing the devices which shone forth so brilliantly in every direction. The Kremlin was of course the principal feature in these brilliant decorations. Mr. Murphy, who rode through the crowded city at night, observes—"Imagine all these quaint outlines brilliantly lighted up, and appearing as if suspended in the misty sky; imagine three

by poison, after which he fled to Constantinople, and thence to Holland, where he made known the riches he possessed, and offered them for sale to the different courts of Europe. Catherine II. proposed to buy 'the Moon of the Mountains' only. Shafra was requested to come to Russia, and he was introduced to the court jeweller. The terms demanded by Shafra were—letters of nobility, a life annuity of 10,000 roubles, and 500,000 roubles, payable by equal instalments in ten years. Count Panin, who was then minister, delayed the settlement of the bargain as long as possible, and in the meantime had the Armenian led into such extravagances that he fell into debt, and when the minister found that he had no means of paying what he owed he abruptly broke off the negotiation. Shafra, according to the laws of the country, could not leave until his debts should be paid, and the court jeweller prepared to take advantage of his embarrassments, and intended that the diamond should fall into his hands for a fourth of its value. Shafra, however, discovered the trap that had been laid for him, and, disposing of some of the less valuable stones among his countrymen, paid his debts, and disappeared. Agents were sent after him, who had even orders to assassinate and rob him, but he escaped them. Ten years after, while he was at Astrachan, renewed offers were made to him, but he refused to enter into any negotiations unless the bargain should be settled at Smyrna. Catherine accepted, and became the possessor of the diamond for letters of nobility, 600,000 roubles, and 170,000 paper roubles, making together about two-and-a-half millions of francs. Shafra, not being able to return to his country, where he would have had to give an account of two homicides and two fratricides, fixed himself at Astrachan, where he married a countrywoman of his, and had seven daughters. One of his sons-in-law poisoned him for the sake of possessing his share of his property. The immense fortune which the murderer had acquired (from ten to twelve millions) was divided, and soon spent, by his successors, and several of the grandchildren of Shafra are now living at Astrachan in abject misery." Thus ended the tragedy of a diamond.

miles of walls, draped in sparkling festoons; imagine, or rather realise, some enchanted garden with its fountains of diamonds, its trees covered with pearls and rubies, and its cascades of liquid gold and silver. The architectural outline of every building seemed accurately traced out with a pencil of light; and not only the outline, but every ornament that could be found on the surface. The tower of Ivan Veliki looked like a colossal czar arrayed in a mantle of diamonds, and with a coronet of rubies encircling his head. The odd-looking St. Basil was, by the magic influence of tallow in a state of combustion, transformed into a fairy palace; and the more modern buildings of the Kremlin were as delicately traced out in light as they might have been in the architect's plan. Across the water we looked down upon an enchanted city, and the quiet waters of the Mosqua flamed like liquid fire from the reflection of the lights. The aborigines pronounced it to be the finest illumination they had ever had in Moscow, and the travellers vowed that it completely eclipsed the great annual Roman illumination.

"Next to the Kremlin, the place in which the great theatre is situated was most remarkable for the taste of the design and the beauty of the effects produced. This is an immense expanse, four times the extent of Lincoln's-inn-fields, and at one end stands the peerless theatre, with its grand Corinthian portico and its magnificent *façade*. On the other sides, at intervals, stand various buildings, all of which had, for the present occasion, been connected by a handsome screen of many arches, so that, when lighted up, the whole circuit of the square formed one complete and continuous design. Above all, and before all, stood the theatre itself, every flute in the pillars, every scroll or ornament in the capitals or entablature, being accurately traced out in living light. The illumination had made it an enchanted palace, and the state of the atmosphere hung it, as it were, in the air, producing every moment from the thousands of spectators shouts of astonishment and delight. I myself, although not altogether unused to scenes of this description, enjoyed the luxury of a new sensation, and have not as yet recovered sufficiently from my wonder to give you more than the above loose, general impressions of the illuminations of Moscow."

Alexander distinguished his coronation by a "manifesto of grace," which conferred

many acceptable boons upon his people. The document is a long one: we will therefore only mention its most important points. It conferred a commemorative medal upon all of his subjects, either military or civil, who took any part in the events of the late war. "This medal," said the *Journal de St. Petersburg*, "similar to that which the emperor has conferred in particular on the heroic defenders of Sebastopol, who have astonished the world by the longest and the most stubborn defence that the annals of nations have retained any record of, will recall to the most remote posterity the military and civil virtues of which all Russia has given proof in the grand national trial which she has just passed through." The next concession was not a compliment, but a solid benefit, and one likely to prove of lasting service to the population. Alexander released the whole of Russia from the burden of military recruiting, or conscription, during a period of four years, "unless (which God avert) the necessities of war should interpose obstacles in the execution of this measure." The emperor also directed his minister of finance to obtain a new census of the population of the empire, with the object of a more equitable assessment of the capitation tax. All arrears of taxes, amounting to at least 24,000,000 silver roubles, he remitted, while that hitherto levied on passports for foreign parts be abolished, reserving only a stamp duty to be appropriated for the benefit of the "Invalides." All criminals whose conduct had been irreproachable since their condemnation, were either pardoned or received a considerable commutation of their punishment. Prisoners for political offences were, some of them, pardoned conditionally, while the lot of others was much alleviated. The Jewish subjects of the emperor were relieved from the special burdens hitherto entailed upon them by the subscription. These are the chief points of the manifesto, which consisted of no less than thirty-eight separate articles. Concerning this document the *Times* observed:—"He must be both confiding and secure who can thus throw himself at once on the affections, on the prosperity of so many millions, hitherto ruled with a rod of iron. No doubt experience has long suggested some such changes; and in this, as in many other instances, the Russian government has only recorded the conclusions of time: but it is not every potentate, or every government, that can so interpret the teaching of history.

Alexander II. has passed through the ordeal of war; and from the bloody field of a raging strife, and superior foes, he has undertaken, with pure hands and a warm heart, a new reign of peace.* Doubtless the sanguinary scenes he has himself witnessed, and the far more extensive and more miserable results of which he has had proof, have helped to teach a lesson which it yet needed a good heart to bring home to him." It is perhaps no longer premature to augur favourably of the personal disposition of the emperor. If the peace and welfare of Europe depended on him alone, we believe they would remain in tranquillity for ever. But it must be remembered that the czar is not Russia, nor altogether the government of Russia. Few men can stand successfully against an hereditary policy, the influence of which bears upon them from all points, and in many indirect and subtle ways. To the great statesmen and soldiers of Russia must we look for that condition of events which will, as far as their country is concerned, preserve the peace of Europe. Alexander may do much, but we doubt his ability to stand alone against the designs of his nobles and the wishes of his people, if they should chance to lie in an opposite direction. Undoubtedly his nature appears to be amiable, and his personal conduct unexceptionable. Mr. Russell observes—"The acts and the sayings of the czar have given universal satisfaction, except to those few whom he has been obliged to visit with marks of his disapprobation. He has gratified the peace party and the friends of internal improvement by the promptitude with which he has directed the arrangements for the development of railways and steam navigation to be completed and carried out, and he has evinced the greatest interest in the welfare and efficiency of the army and of the navy. More especially has he cleared the path of youthful talent, which was somewhat obstructed by jealousy in the lifetime of the late emperor, who had an affection for the rough old soldiers of the last war, looked with suspicion on the pretensions of the more youthful and better educated officers of the *état major*, and thrust the *vicux*

sabreurs and *moustaches blanches* into all posts of profit or distinction. The Czar Alexander has evinced, it is said, great discrimination in the promotions which have taken place, as well as in other measures of character not quite so agreeable for the advantage of the service. There are but few clouds in the present horizon of Russia, and they are very small and just overhead, so we know what they mean. The emperor is young—he is beloved and revered by his people—he has had a severe teaching in statesmanship in the rude school of the Czar Nicholas—and, as he was long engaged in playing the part of a mediator, in softening asperities, in acting, as it were, like a buffer to the state engine, and easing off the effects of its violent shocks, he has attained to a self-control which is rare among czars, as among men, and has not only learnt to examine questions without passion, but to act with moderation and dignified forbearance. Such, at least, is the character ascribed to Alexander II. by those who know him best; and the oldest ministers profess astonishment and admiration at the capacity, energy, and application he exhibits in the management of public affairs. May we hope that their judgment is right, and that all their predictions may be realised, and thus will be secured many blessings for Russia, and incalculable advantages for peaceful Europe."

The coronation itself was now over, but the programme of festivities, by which it was to be accompanied, had by no means drawn to a close; indeed they were prolonged through the whole month.

On Thursday, September 11th, a spectacle, in connection with the coronation, was presented at the Grand Opera, which almost equalled in interest that gorgeous ceremony itself. On this occasion the theatre had been devoted entirely to the service of the court, and admission could only be obtained by special invitation, or, to use a more courtier-like expression, command of the emperor. Nearly all the *noblesse* of Russia, together with all the foreign embassies and distinguished strangers, applied for tickets, and, necessarily, some thousands of persons were threatened, by the production of a revolution within his own dominions, to disturb the peace of Europe. For certainly if, at this period, a suffering Italian people had broke out into successful revolution, it is difficult to say where the commotion would subside. Nearly all the thrones of continental Europe stand, in a strangely hazardous manner, upon bayonets—an unsafe foundation in troubled times.

* We hope so. Still it will be wise to wait for a little more evidence before we pronounce decisively upon this point. Before the coronation ceremonies had passed away, the Russian government assumed an equivocal attitude, and one that approached almost to menace, concerning the allied occupation of Greece, and the necessary interference with the capricious tyranny of the King of Naples, which

disappointed; for, however large and commodious a theatre may be, its dimensions are necessarily limited. The Grand Opera of Moscow is a larger and more magnificent theatre than a stranger would probably expect to see in the ancient city of Moscow. It contains six tiers of boxes, with rooms at the back of each, into which the auditors can retire when they please. The pit is all divided into stalls, and in no case are more tickets issued than the house will conveniently accommodate. The boxes are arranged in such a manner that the occupants can be readily seen, for the visitors are not enclosed, except when they please to retire to the apartment behind them. Thus the personal beauty and brilliant dresses of the ladies, and the numerous uniforms of the male part of the audience, present a very graceful and cheering sight. The decorations of the house consist of an elaborate gold scroll-work, on a ground of delicate green, while the boxes are draped with crimson velvet, and the seats and cushions are of the same colour.

Again must we refer to the lively and pictorial description of the gentleman upon whose productions we have drawn so extensively. "It began to rain in the afternoon, but the only effect that had was to make the lamps, used in illuminating the outside of the theatre and the large square in which it is placed, pale their fires, and cause great anxiety to their attendants. At seven o'clock the whole of this square was filled with carriages, which the Cossacks and *gendarmes* had difficulty in reducing into order. The lights of the illumination flashed through the drizzle on a sea of tossing plumes, fea-

thers, and waving crests, through which the 'eternal Cossack,' just as much at home here as on his old look-out from Canrobert's-hill, rode like a dolphin. The pillars and the *façade* of the house were covered with the ciphers and honours of the czar traced in characters of fire. But it was, for the sternest disregarder of these things, almost impossible not to give way to a thrill of admiration and surprise on entering the body of the house and taking the first look from the pit. A Roman amphitheatre was probably a grander, but it could not have been a more brilliant sight. A gorgeous and magnificent crowd filled the theatre; but the arrangements were so good that there was neither hustling, confusion, nor noise. There were no ladies in the pit, so that the effect of the many splendid uniforms was homogeneous; but the front rows of the first tier of boxes were occupied by the mistresses of creation in full dress—such diamonds, in coronets, circlets, ear-rings, necklaces, bracelets, brooches—in all the forms that millinery and jewellery could combine those precious stones they were present—looking their best, and filling the house with an atmosphere of flashes and sparks in the rays of the waxlights. The grand ladies of the Russian court—the haughty old *haute noblesse*—were there, rich with the treasures won, in ages past, by their hard-pated ancestors from Tartar, Turk, or Georgian. Some of these ladies are very beautiful; but if there could be any portion of womankind which, as a rule, could be said not to be exquisite and of resplendent charms, it might be safely affirmed that they lived in Russia.* The exceptions to such a remark are very conspicuous. There is one little

* We suppose Mr. Russell is correct in this scarcely gallant expression, though we have heard the fair and delicate beauty of the Russian ladies highly spoken of. Mr. Murphy refers in more complimentary language to those present on this occasion:—"The *Rez-de-chaussée* was completely monopolised by the ladies; and amongst the Russian *belles* were many faces that would create a sensation in St. James's. The *Bel-étage* was given up almost wholly to the ambassadors, Lord Granville's box being on one side of the emperor's and the Count de Morny's on the other. Lord Granville was accompanied by the countess (who has won golden opinions amongst all classes by the affability of her demeanour), the Marchioness of Stafford, and Lady Emily Peel. The two latter ladies are, I understand, exceedingly admired by the Russian officers—a proof, I must say, of decidedly good taste on the part of these gentlemen. There was Prince Esterhazy in his immortal diamond pelisse, and the Prince de Ligne, who looked as if he had hardly yet recovered the slight, real or imagined, which for the last two days has

supplied the Moscow world with gossip. Count de Morny, it appears, got the order of St. Andrew, the highest of the Russian orders, while the prince was offered the White Eagle, which he indignantly refused. It is said that his wounded feelings have since received a salve in the shape of a malachite vase; but whether the gift will induce him to wear the rejected order is a problem for the solution of which a trembling world must, I believe, wait a little longer. There was the Princess Belasinski, the greatest heiress in Russia, and beautiful as a Peri, and, 'observed of all observers,' the illustrious Todleben, in whose behalf strangers vied with Russians in the earnestness of their admiration. The defender of Sebastopol is a fine-looking man of about forty years of age, tall and strong, and weather-beaten, as a soldier should be. He seemed to be on intimate terms with most of the English officers, and chatted freely with all who could express themselves fluently in French. I confess that to me this wonderful man was a greater object of interest and curiosity than all the splendour I have been attempting to describe." In

head which always attracts any eyes that may be near it—a baby mignon face, with the most peachlike colour, enveloped in a wild riotous setting of flaxen hair, which bursts from all control of band or circlet, and rushes in a flood over the shoulders. It is such a face as inspired the artists who operated on old Dresden china, and it belongs to a young Russian princess, who has just burst upon the Moscow world. Another lady near her is Juno herself—a statelier and more perfect beauty could not be seen. A little further on there is a lovely young Moldave, married to a Russian prince, who has just been sent off to the Caucasus—three months after the wedding. There are also —. But the catalogue—not *raisonné*, I fear—must cease here for the present, for the crowd in the pit increases, and the emperor may be expected every moment. In the front rows of the pit are placed the generals and admirals, privy councillors, officers of state, chamberlains, and personages of the court. Behind these are similar officers mingled together with members of the foreign missions, and the strangers who were invited to be present. There were not half-a-dozen black coats in this assemblage of distinguished people; all the rest were in full uniform. Lord Granville was already in his box in the grand row on the left-hand side of the emperor's state box. M. de Morny and the French embassy were placed in the box on the right of the czar's. The other ministers and ambassadors were provided with places in the same row, and the *attachés* who had no room above were accommodated with seats in the pit. It was past eight o'clock when the emperor appeared, and the instant he was seen the whole of the house rose as if thrilled by an electric flash, and cheered most vehemently again and again. The czar and czarina bowed, and every salutation was the signal for a repetition of the enthusiastic uproar, through which at last the strains of 'God preserve the Czar' forced their way, and the audience resumed their places. On the left of the czar was the Grand-duke of Saxe-Weimar; on the right the empress, and next to her the Grand-duchess Constantine and Princess of Leuchtenberg. The Grand-duke Constantine sat in a demi-box on the left of the emperor.

As soon as the greeting and the national anthem ceased, the orchestra commenced the overture to *l'Elisir d'Amore*, and the opera, which was admirably sung by Bosio, Lablache, and Calzolari, was performed amid a dead silence. It was followed by the ballet of *La Vivandière*, in which Cerito made her appearance."

In the morning preceding this visit, the emperor held a *levée*, at which all the foreign ambassadors attended. Some accounts state that he received all the embassies with equal courtesy; a circumstance which is very probable. Others mention that he was very gracious to Count de Morny, the ambassador of France, and rather reserved towards Lord Granville. "We were *très liés* in days gone by," said the emperor to that nobleman, "but it is to be hoped that the estrangement will not continue." His lordship replied in a low tone of voice; and the words he uttered appear to have been lost to all except the ear for which they were intended. It is added, that the manner of the emperor was at first cold and distant towards Prince Esterhazy, the Austrian ambassador; but that the veteran diplomatist spoke so earnestly, and gave such assurances of the desire which actuated his court and country to return to their *premiers amours*, that Alexander appeared touched, and extended his hand with warmth. We mentioned that a little pleasant rivalry existed between the French and English ambassadors, on the point of who should display the most brilliant equipages, and give the most sumptuous and artistic dinners. At St. Petersburg, Count de Morny carried off the honours; but at Moscow they were unequivocally given to Lord Granville. The former was, it is said, fairly dined and danced down; and, eventually, the palm was universally yielded to Lord and Lady Granville for dinners, balls, receptions, and for unflagging graciousness and courtesy of demeanour. The house of the French ambassador was Bachelor's Hall; while the presence of Lady Granville at that of his friendly rival, attracted to her saloons the *élite* of the ladies of Russia. Indeed, so attractive were these assemblies, that a ball at the English ambassador's was considered

a subsequent letter Mr. Russell himself said, in allusion to the point first mentioned in this note:—"I must modify very considerably the opinion insinuated some time ago respecting the paucity of pretty women in Moscow, for there were present

last night (at a ball of the nobility) a large number of very attractive and elegant persons, who amply redeemed the character of the Russian type, and displayed great charms of face and figure."

the most agreeable opportunity of seeing, on one occasion, all the celebrities then assembled at Moscow. The bearers of many of the most distinguished historical names in Europe were to be met there; and old antagonists in court or camp, in war or diplomacy, there fought their battles over again in quiet corners, or in the eddies of the ball-room; or, perhaps, took secret measure of each other for fresh encounter. It was doubtless to be attributed to the ill-feeling produced by the recent war, that Englishmen received but little of the large hospitality for which Russians are generally considered somewhat famous. It is natural to suppose that some touch of bitterness, some unpleasant memories would remain in the minds even of the most polished and urbane of the Russians. Yet it is right to observe, that the relations of the ladies and gentlemen of both countries were marked by the most studied and exquisite politeness.

On the 13th a grand review took place, cards of invitation to which were sent to all persons recently presented to the emperor. The coronation festivities had been much interfered with by the rain, which, it appears, is more frequent and obstinately persevering than is the case in our own metropolis. Even a "Scotch mist," says Mr. Murphy, is Egyptian aridity as compared with a real, right-down Russian rainy day. The review, however, was held on the great Hadinka plain, where there is a parade ground of gigantic dimensions. Three divisions of infantry, consisting of about 45,000 men, were drawn up for inspection. Then a sham battle was fought, in which one-half of the army defended, while the other attempted to take the position. The emperor behaved with a truly regal indifference to the pitiless weather, which appeared to take a maliciously democratic pleasure in wetting him and his brilliant staff to the skin. He rode up and down, at intervals, between the presumed hostile armies, and watched the performance of each successive evolution with a critical interest. But the ground was a clayey pap, and the air so thick, that the troops could only just be distinguished by the spectators. Fortunately, the rain ceased at last, the air cleared a little, and there was seen, in battle array, the whole of the famous imperial guard, dotted over the plain in huge human paraliclograms or glistening squadrons, the bayonets of the infantry, in long regular

rows, sparkling like a diamond necklace, and the varied uniforms of the cavalry glowing like the costumes of some great state pageant.

The following day (Sunday, the 15th) there was a *petite levée* at the Kremlin, at which the clergy and many of the boyards paid their respects to the emperor and empress. It was followed, in the evening, by a ball in the Salle Alexandre, to which the ambassadors, ministers, members of legations, distinguished strangers, and the *haute noblesse*, were invited. The Greek church, like that of Rome, considers the Sunday as a *fête* day; and it is frequently selected in Russia for balls and dinners, in preference to week-days. For the members of the English embassy to have absented themselves on account of the different views they entertain with respect to the day, would probably have given offence, as those views could not readily be explained to the Russian clergy. The explanation would, at the least, have sounded pharisaical in their ears. Lord and Lady Granville, and the other members of the English embassy, with the exception of the Marquis of Stafford and Sir Robert Peel, were therefore present. Indeed, nearly all the celebrities of Moscow were there, and the emperor was remarkably affable and unreserved. A superb supper was served at midnight, at which the choicest French cookery was supplied amidst the gorgeous treasures of the imperial plate.

On the 16th, the merchants and *bourgeoisie* gave a dinner to the emperor and to the army. There is no recognition, in Russia, of the people as a great power in the state; which will account for the curious fact, that the hosts were not permitted to sit down to dinner with their guests. Though the banquet was one of the most splendid and costly of the coronation series, yet rank did not, and would not, know the givers of it—a circumstance which very naturally elicited some dissatisfied and rather irritable feelings in the minds of the latter. It took place in the Salle d'Exercice, a great riding-school, intended for the drill and exercise of troops during the severity of winter. This building is more than twice the size of Westminster Hall; and its vast enclosure can accommodate, at once, two complete regiments of mounted dragoons. The late Emperor Nicholas sometimes reviewed his favourite chevalier guards in the Moscow riding-school, at a time

when the weather was so bitter, that half-an-hour's exposure in the open air would have been certain death to man and horse. To prepare the building for the reception of the guests, its walls were hung with scarlet drapery, and the gravel on which the men and horses exercised, was boarded over, and also carpeted with scarlet. Along the walls were arranged small trees or plants, such as laurel, myrtle, and pines, in bright green tubs; while *bouquets* and single flowers were profusely used in the decoration of the tables. The shafts of the stones were ornamented with military trophies; and at the extremity of the hall there was a raised *dais*, where the emperor and the generals were to sit. To the right and left of this were two large orchestras, occupied by the bands of the chevalier guard, and the civilian professional and amateur players of Moscow. There were thirty-two tables at the upper end of the hall, and forty at the lower end; the space between the two being occupied at the sides by the orchestra. The tables glittered with a brilliant display of plate, and were covered with a profusion of everything delicious in the way of eatables and drinkables. When the guests assembled, the great variety and splendour of the uniforms produced a brilliant effect. The glitter of gold and silver, and the differences of colour—scarlet, green, crimson, and blue—charmed, and even dazzled the spectator. In some galleries which had been erected for the occasion, were also assembled great numbers of brilliantly attired women, who, of course, added not a little to the beauty of the scene. The emperor made his appearance dressed as a general of division; and as the entertainment went off pretty much the same as all such affairs do, it is not necessary to speak further of it here. On retiring, the emperor thanked the representatives of the merchants for their hospitality, and complimented them on the taste and profusion of the dinner, which, it is said, had cost 200,000 roubles in preparation. We should mention that 2,500 soldiers were entertained at the same time, in one of the boulevards outside the Kremlin, which had been covered with canvas, and formed into a series of long rooms for the occasion. Each soldier had soup, two kinds of meat, pastry, together with a bottle of sherry, and a bottle of beer. Certainly, the trading community of Moscow cannot be accused of a want of liberality.

Festivities were kept up with an un-

flagging spirit. The following night there was a ball at the Graziani Palace, the residence of Lord Granville, which was graced by the presence of the Grand-duke and Grand-duchess Constantine, the Grand-duke Nicholas, the Grand-duchess Maria, and several other members of the imperial family. Princesses and countesses also were there without number, and many of the most distinguished members of the military and diplomatic circles of Russia. Mr. Russell, in speaking of this ball, mentions a curious fact in connection with the Grand-duke Constantine and the defences of Cronstadt, which we relate in his own words:—"Night and day he worked at Cronstadt while our fleet was before it, and he is now, with the utmost determination and perseverance, creating for Russia a very formidable force of steam gun-boats, of which there are no less than seventy-five in the Baltic, all built within the last twenty months: some of them are worked by the locomotive engines of the railway, fitted for that purpose; others are provided with engines made at the government factories; but these have given the grand-duke some trouble, as they are liable to aberrations and to execute mechanical manœuvres not designed by their manufacturers. Sir Charles Napier, in the account of his extraordinary experiences of Cronstadt, forgot one important fact: he talked much of the difficulties, and insinuated the impossibilities of an attack on the place, and mentioned especially the impediments created by the genius of Todtleben in the passage at the north of the forts; but Sir Charles did not tell his countrymen what the grand-duke is at no pains to conceal—that the passage was quite practicable when the allied fleet first came off Cronstadt, and that the impediments to the passage of large ships were not formed till the winter of the second year of the war. The Russians were perfectly aware that the northern side could be forced, and that it was quite possible for a determined enemy to run past the forts, most of which are constructed on arcs of spheres, have their *maximum* amount of fire directed in front, and have only part of their guns available for an enemy passing their right flank. They had ever such a casualty in view; and the most desperate resolves were spoken of in case the fleets forced the Neva and St. Petersburg was at their mercy. The opportunity was lost, and the grand-duke and Todtleben took care it never should occur again. The moment the allies retired

before the grip of winter, thousands of men were set to work, who sunk stones all along the northern channel, or heaped piles of hundreds of tons of blocks of granite on the ice, which went through to the bottom as it melted, and formed a line of artificial rocks across the passage. On some of these rocks batteries were erected, guns were placed to cover the approach, and the place was indeed rendered unassailable by large vessels. Why did not Sir Charles Napier tell us when this was done? Surely nothing of the kind took place till after his abortive demonstration in the summer of 1854."

To return to the ball at Lord Granville's. An amusing incident took place there, which the lovers of pleasant gossip will not be displeased with if we relate. The Marquis of Stafford's highland piper, Mr. McAllister, dressed in full uniform, with kilt and philibeg, had been sent for with the intention of introducing him for the amusement of the company. Having waited for some time in an ante-room, the man grew impatient; until at length, without waiting to be summoned, he shouldered his pipes, and striking up a pibroch that might have awakened the dead if such an event were possible, he marched, as if at the head of his clan, into the centre of the brilliant ring, round which dukes and duchesses were at that moment dancing the *polonaise*. It may be supposed such an unlooked-for appearance created a sensation. The Russians were at first astonished, and put their hands to their ears, while the ladies gazed at the seeming apparition in mute surprise. But, as a spectator observed, it soon became evident that there was a sympathy between the warlike race on one side, and the warlike music on the other. Ladies and gentlemen smiled, chatted, and then listened. Shortly afterwards the piper was sent for by the Grand-duchess Constantine, who had retired to another apartment, where he played her "The White Cockade," in a style that elicited her smiles and commendation. In the course of the evening he was several times called upon to play before small but admiring audiences. He afterwards became an object of much admiration to the Russian people, who followed him about the streets. The poor mujiks were much puzzled as to his rank and position in society; but a common impression prevailed among them that he was the chief of all the foreign ambassadors, but that with a fastidious refinement of *hauteur* he preferred walking,

on the ground that none of the carriages were grand enough for his notions of personal dignity.

We have just alluded to Sir Charles Napier, and what he did *not* do while in command of the Baltic fleet. We may mention as a sequel to his exploits, that shortly before the coronation he paid a visit to St. Petersburg, where his unexpected presence created some surprise and sensation. Many reasons were assigned as having induced him to take the journey; and the one generally credited has an air of eccentricity about it that renders it a little doubtful. Some people said it was too absurd; but when we consider all Sir Charles Napier's conduct since he was deprived of his command, it would be difficult to limit the extent of absurdity to which he might go upon occasions. It was said that he had come with the object of winning a wager he had formerly made, to the effect that he would breakfast at Cronstadt and dine at St. Petersburg on the same day. It is added, that as he visited both places between sunrise and sunset, he had won his bet. However that may be, he was treated with great courtesy by the Russian authorities; and the emperor is reported to have sent an invitation to him by an aide-de-camp, offering him a suite of rooms in one of the crown palaces.

The Russian authorities added to their civilities by informing Sir Charles, that orders had been given at Cronstadt, and elsewhere, for his admission, should he desire to examine their defences and other establishments. He was politely, though perhaps somewhat sarcastically, assured, that *now* he would not experience any difficulty in entering the various fortresses. At the same time, the Grand-duke Constantine ordered a steamer to be stationed in the river, just under the windows of Sir Charles's rooms, on the English quay, and a Russian officer informed the visitor that this vessel was for his especial behoof and accommodation; but first, he begged him to repair to the Marble Palace, the residence of the grand-duke. When some Russian officers boarded the English admiral's vessel, as it came up to St. Petersburg, Sir Charles pointed towards Oranienbaum, the beautiful groves of which came down to the water's edge, and inquired, "Have you any guns there?"—"Yes, some fourteen batteries," was the reply. "And there?" pointing to Peterhoff. "Oh yes; about a

hundred guns there." At the quay in St. Petersburg a crowd of people were collected to see the admiral disembark. When he went to Peterhoff, he proceeded in an off-hand way to the emperor's palace, and demanded of a servant in the grounds whether his majesty was there. As the man could not understand English, nor Sir Charles speak Russian, a little difficulty arose. An English gentleman, however, was found, who translated the question, and then translated the answer; which was, that the emperor was not there, but at his farm, a little distance off. An anecdote is related of Sir Charles during his stay at St. Petersburg, which, if true, is excellent. The Grand-duke Constantine, after letting him see all the arrangements, and the entire strength of Cronstadt, asked him, in a chuckling sort of manner, "Well, admiral, and why didn't you come in?" To which the old sailor replied by asking, in his turn, "Pray, why didn't your imperial highness come out?"

When Sir Charles Napier, after his return to England, met his parliamentary constituents at Southwark, on the 11th of November, he thus spoke of his visit to St. Petersburg:—"Since the conclusion of peace he had been to Cronstadt, to satisfy himself whether he had done right or wrong in not attacking it. He found the fortifications stronger even than he believed them to be when he was there with the fleet. In fact, they were perfectly and entirely impregnable. The Grand-duke Constantine had granted him an interview, and had shown him all his plans of defence; and, certainly, more judicious and more proper plans never were conceived. He was a man of great talent, and had spoken to him in a perfectly honest, plain, straightforward way. He remarked—'If you had attempted to come in, there would have been nearly 1,000 guns bearing on your fleet; there was not water enough for your large ships; the channel was narrow, and it was so thickly filled with infernal machines, that our own ships going in and out were afraid of being blown up.' 'Will you allow me,' said I, 'to speak plainly to you? Why did you not come out to meet us at Kiel? We were then badly manned and badly disciplined. If you had come out, I don't know what the consequences might have been.' 'Ah!' said the grand-duke, 'if I had had screws I should have come out to meet you. I did not know that you were

so badly manned until it was too late.' And I think," added the admiral, "that it was lucky he didn't come. Not that there was an Englishman there who would not have fought to the last drop rather than retreat; but after all, ships without disciplined men are no better than fortifications without soldiers. People are fond of talking about the British navy being unconquerable; but the British navy is men, not ships."

Well might the *Times* visit the senile admiral with its bitter sarcasm. It observed—"At one time, the insinuation was that the admiralty held him back; the true British sailor was restrained by a lukewarm semi-Russian cabinet in Downing-street; but the blindest partisanship can no longer cling to this assertion, so fully disproved; and now the admiral and his clique shift their ground. It is Cronstadt which was too strong—in fact, impregnable; terrible results would have followed an attack. One thousand guns would have been directed against the British fleet. We had read of the *Royal Sovereign* supporting alone the fire of the French and Spanish fleet for half-an-hour on the day of Trafalgar; but in those times, a naval officer thought more of gaining fame by laying his ship alongside the enemy, than by coming home to abuse his superiors before electioneering mobs, and making odious comparisons between his men and the enemy's. We have learned, too, from an authority equal to that of Sir Charles Napier, that during the first year of the war the defences of Cronstadt were in a most incomplete state, and that had he made the attempt he must, considering that many of his vessels were propelled by steam, have caused no small damage to the enemy's fleet, if even he were unsuccessful in destroying the dockyards and arsenals of the place.

"But Sir Charles Napier, in his confidential communications with the Grand-duke Constantine, seems, if he report himself accurately, to have exhibited his professional character in a manner which will be somewhat strange to the country. We knew that he had gone to the Baltic for six months, and done nothing. We knew that it was not only the terrible Cronstadt which he left alone, having satisfied himself *à priori* of the impregnability, which he afterwards ascertained experimentally by a visit, but that he had also given a wide berth to Revel, and Sweaborg, and Riga, and, in

fact, to everything except fishing villages and brigs laden with salt or flour. We knew that with an enormous fleet, containing probably not far from 20,000 seamen and marines, he did not attack Bomarsund with its 2,000 or 3,000 Russians without the aid of a French army, to carry off the only scrap of credit which the operations of the year furnished. But we were hardly prepared for the fact, that we were only saved from destruction by the neglect of the grand-duke to come out and seize his prey. There is a story of two republican armies in a South American campaign running away from each other: a similar result, we presume, would have followed, had the two heroes of the Baltic found themselves, by chance, within sight on the open sea; for Constantine could not be more afraid of Napier than Napier was of Constantine."

Abandoning this little episode, which grew naturally out of the subject, let us return to the coronation *fêtes* at Moscow. On the 20th of September occurred the most strange of these rejoicings. It was the emperor's dinner to the mujiks, or the "*Festin du Peuple*." We have perhaps spoken sufficiently about the banquets and balls; the gorgeous finery, and the choice eating and drinking which abounded during this period in the ancient city; and which must have been extremely wearying to the distinguished persons who were compelled to take part in them all. Yet a dinner given on a vast plain, with about a quarter of a million of people for guests, is so uncommon an occurrence, that some account of it must not be omitted. The "*Festin du Peuple*" is the entertainment of the Russian mob, or the "black people," as they are called—not improbably on account of the apparent aversion of the greater part of them to soap and water.

The dinner was laid out on a part of the vast plain where reviews take place, near the palace of Petrovsky. A handsome pavilion had been erected for the accommodation of the emperor and his family; and round it were galleries for the reception of the distinguished guests invited. From the pavilion rows of tables radiated in every direction for about half a mile. The tables were covered with white calico cloths, and sustained upon legs which had been painted of a light blue. Down the centre were ranged green tubs of earth, containing small fir-trees, from the branches of which were suspended roast fowls, portions of

game, fruit, and other delicacies. Between these trees were placed boiled hams, boiled legs of salted mutton, pieces of corned beef, and a sheep roasted whole, with his horns gilded, and his back covered with a scarlet cloth. Then came mountains of bread, and here and there dwarf pine trees, hung with festoons of sausages. Pails of beer stood wherever there was room for them; and at certain spots were fountains, supplied with wine, tea, and vodka. The materials of the feast comprised 2,496 poods* of ham, 936 poods of sausages, 3,120 roasted sheep, 12,480 roast fowls, 49,920 *pâtés*, 50,000 almond *pâtés*, 24,960 Russian cheesecakes, 145,088 small loaves of white bread, 312 poods of butter, 1,252 vedros of wine, 3,120 vedros of beer, 600 poods of Russian spiced cake, and 800 *tchetverts* of fruit. The total length of the tables spread for the guests was exactly seven miles. It took several days to lay out this gigantic spread, during which time, unfortunately, the rain fell heavily, and spoilt much of the food. During this time, said Mr. Russell, "the crows could not make it out at all. Here was a monster banquet, and yet no one came to eat it; so they hopped about between the tables as near as they dared, or flew over them for the sake of the sniff; and now and then made a regular swoop at the cake, but were always frightened off by the mujiks. When I say crows, I mean corvidæ of all sorts; ravens, roystons, carrions, rooks, and smart and spruce ecclesiastical Mr. Jackdaw." In addition to the eatables, amusements were provided for the people. These consisted of Montagne Russes, turnabouts, a circus for horsemanship, and a balloon ascent.

All these arrangements failed to produce the anticipated result. The rain fell all day in perfect torrents; the dark clouds seemed to rest upon the house-tops, and the air was thick and heavy. Never, perhaps, did the weather appear more maliciously intent on crushing enjoyment; and the rain fell splash, splash upon the poor patient people, in a way that elicited pity for them from every spectator. Even this was not the sole misfortune of the day. It was intended that the people should eat their dinners sociably together at the tables provided for them. By some accident, this pleasant arrangement was overturned; and what should have been a dinner turned out to be a disorderly scramble. How it oc-

* A pood is nearly thirty-six pounds English.

curred is not very clear; but the following story was told concerning it:—By the pavilion to be occupied by the emperor was a staff, on which a white flag was to be hoisted as a signal to the multitude that they might fall on to the fare provided for them. It was arranged that this should be done at a signal from the emperor, who would then stand and contemplate the enjoyment of his people. In consequence of the signal-ropes having been contracted by the wet, the man who had charge of them thought that probably they would not act when required to do so, and therefore he gave an experimental pull, to see if such was the case. Contrary to his expectation, they proved to be in excellent order, and the white flag shot up like an arrow to the top of the staff. The hungry thousands, who had been waiting with ravenous expectation for their treat, no sooner beheld the signal, than they rushed upon the tables and ate and pocketed whatever came within their grasp. A very few minutes sufficed for the disappearance of everything; sheep, hams, sausages, beef, fowls, bread, and fruit—all had vanished; and the platters, dishes, trees, tubs, and wooden spoons followed. The alarmed official ordered the people to stop; shouted to his emissaries; sent orders to distant Cossacks; and had the flag jerked hurriedly down again. It was in vain; nothing could stop that mighty tide of life: the mischief was done; and before the arrival of the emperor, nothing but the bare tables remained. Alexander was inclined at first to be displeased; but he soon recovered his habitual serenity, and exclaimed, "Well, it can't be helped."

The following day, another entertainment of a more successful kind was given to the people. It was a ball at the palace of the Kremlin, at which about 20,000 persons were present, the admission being regulated by tickets. The halls of St. George, St. Vladimir, and St. Andrew, and the Salle Alexandre, were thrown open, and brilliantly illuminated; the last alone being lighted with more than 2,000 wax candles. Long before nine o'clock the palace was crowded, and the dark column of people streamed slowly forward through the gilded saloons.

At nine the emperor made his appearance, with the empress leaning on one arm, and the empress-mother on the other. Unattended by the chamberlains, who on ordinary occasions preceded him, Alexander

and his illustrious companions entered the ranks of the crowd without reserve or caution. The emperor nodded and smiled upon the people with a genial good-humour, which they repaid with a reverence which, in its affection, bordered on adoration. One who beheld the scene observed, that it was impossible to avoid the conclusion, that if the Russian government be a despotism, it is at the least, in as far as the emperor and the great mass of the people are concerned, a despotism of the heart quite as much as of the strong arm. The poor mujiks were much better pleased with their ball than with the "*festin*" of the previous day. This might have been expected, when we consider the pitiless soaking they endured on one occasion, and that they were sheltered in warm and brilliant saloons on the other. At the dinner, it is said that much of the meat was tainted—a circumstance which, we suppose, would settle even the mujik appetite. It should be observed, that this state of the food did not arise from any ill-judged economy in the purchase of it, but from the time occupied in its preparation.

More grand balls followed; the most important of them being that of the *noblesse* of Moscow, which is regarded as essential to the aristocracy of Russia; and one by Lord Granville. The first was attended by 3,000 persons of the best families in Russia, including the emperor and empress, and was held in the splendid mansion of the nobility. The latter was very brilliant and successful, attended as it was by about eight or nine hundred of the most distinguished people in Moscow, some of whom were so anxious to be there that they went without any invitation whatever. A monster mosque was erected, and opened into the drawing-room floor, from which it extended over the garden. The emperor and empress, and the grand-dukes and duchesses, were among the guests. In the *polonaise*, which followed soon after the entrance of the emperor, he led forth Lady Granville, while the ambassador was honoured by the hand of the czarina. The czar subsequently danced with Lady Emily Peel and Lady Stafford. He appeared thoroughly to enjoy himself, and his condescending and truly gentlemanly bearing was the theme of general remark. He danced frequently, and talked freely; and threw himself utterly into the spirit of the entertainment. During the evening an odd incident occurred, which illustrated in a very

marked manner his gentle and courteous bearing. He had been dancing in one particular set in the upper part of the room, when he suddenly left it at the formation of a new quadrille, and, with Lady Emily Peel as his partner, took his place in the second set, rather to the astonishment of the very great people. The room was crowded, and the emperor bore his share of the bumping with great complacency. At length an English gentleman, waltzing somewhat more vigorously than was necessary, "ran right into him," and endangered the imperial equilibrium. Alexander at once relieved the offender from his embarrassment by *apologising to him* for the accident, saying, "he (the czar) really could not get out of the way, the crowd was so great."

The *fêtes* were now drawing to a close. Count de Morny, on the 28th of September, gave a ball, which for brilliancy rivalled that of Lord Granville. On the following night came a final exhibition of fireworks for the people; and the coronation festivities were a thing of the past. Then the ambassadors took their farewell of the emperor, distinguished visitors hurried away from Moscow, and events once more flowed onward in their ordinarily placid channels. Let us trust that the czar (Alexander II.) may amply fulfil the early promise of his reign, and rule so wisely that not only his people, but those of surrounding states, may earnestly hope that many years may elapse before there will be another series of coronation festivities in Moscow.

CONCLUDING REFLECTIONS.

Our task is ended. Though an interesting, it has not been altogether an easy one. It has been our lot to record for readers, whom we are proud to say are reckoned by tens of thousands, each event of the great struggle of 1854-'5, even as it passed. We chronicled the circumstances of the evanescent hour; and spoke with a fearless judgment of the conduct of those living statesmen and warriors who directed our councils and our battles. A history of the war, written under such circumstances, must, it is evident, have been composed under difficulties which will not obstruct the path of future authors who may adopt this theme as a subject for their industry, their judgment, and their eloquence. Our work must necessarily be disfigured by some imperfections inseparable from the mode of its production and the rapidity with which it has been presented to the public. While we offer every necessary apology upon this score, we yet feel it due to ourselves to say, that these unavoidable blemishes are far less numerous than might reasonably have been anticipated. The many opinions we have uttered on the events which had but just occurred, and the judgments we have passed on the conduct of public men, have not, in any instance that we are aware of, been falsified by subsequent circumstances. Time has shed a fuller light on many of the points we have treated of, and it has toned down the bitterness and the misconceptions

with which the great majority of Englishmen regarded our recent foes. At some future time it will be an easier thing to pen a history of the great war against Russian acquisitiveness, more condensed in substance and more calmly confident in tone, than is the work we are now closing. Yet we feel proud to say, that in some matters of opinion we stood somewhat in advance of the time in which we wrote. Our work is not disfigured by any insincerity; and we have never preferred the pleasant but hollow conventionalities of opinion, with which men deceive themselves, to the sterner precepts of severe truth. We do not love to strew the verge of pitfalls with roses, or to crown inflated mediocrity with laurels. We have sometimes expressed ourselves with severity concerning the shortcomings of our public men; but in casting back a glance upon these censures, we believe them to be both just and called for. The dignity of the British empire was concerned; its high character for heroism was at stake; and it would have been weak, if not criminal, to have refrained from a stern expression of the truth concerning those by whose incapacity its glories ran a risk of being sullied. Happily, England emerged from the struggle with her errors corrected and her nerves braced. Unlike the great military powers of the continent, she was not exhausted by the severity of the contest, but roused and ready for its con-

tinuance, should such a course prove necessary. Misfortunes stimulate the strong; calamities are teachers to the thoughtful.

While readily admitting the necessary defects of a narrative which followed like a shadow upon the great events it described, it must be seen that it has also a peculiar advantage arising out of that very condition. We have related our great battles and other incidents with the freshness, earnestness, and intensity with which they impressed us and all sensitive and thoroughly English minds at the time of their actual occurrence. Each great event is dwelt upon and made—to speak metaphorically—an actual thing. Narratives of battles in which the historian takes no interest, are necessarily but sombre and leaden records. They are rather the shrunken and galvanised corpse of history, imitating life with unnatural and spasmodic movements, than history itself. Such things remind us of the skeletons seen in buried cities; certainly, they are a record, but a ghastly and a sad one. We claim no merit from the fact that our work possesses something of the roundness, play, and ease of actual life; for it would have been difficult for us to avoid this. Only mental blindness and want of appreciation of the grand, the heroic, and the enduring, could have omitted touches of life and brilliancy in such a series of word-pictures, painted at such a time.

Who living at the period, and hearing day by day of the departure of our troops to the East—of their terrible sufferings from pestilence at Varna—of the voyage of the allied armies to the Crimea—of their glorious victory at the Alma, and the precipitate flight of the Russians from the heights—of the sufferings of our sick and wounded soldiers, from the want of even decent and common attention—of the terrible bombardments of Sebastopol—of the brilliant engagements of our cavalry with that of Russia at Balaklava, and of the insane but heroic charge of the light brigade there—could describe such events without earnestness and emotion? Who, under such circumstances, could write accounts of the glorious battle of Inkermann, in which the apparently overwhelming hosts of Russia were swept back, reeling in blood, by a force of only 8,000 British infantry, and 6,000 French? who could tell of the mighty storm which, roaring desperately on from the vexed Euxine, so shortly afterwards brought wreck and ruin upon many a fine

English and French vessel, and so much suffering upon their respective camps; or of the dismal winter that followed, in which the appalling sufferings and cruel sacrifices of our unprotected troops wrung the heart of England, and created tears of pity and feelings of astonishment and anger from end to end of the land? Who could, in the hour of peril, write with a powerless pen of the strong yet subdued excitement which influenced every British mind at this period; or of the successive events of that prolonged, yet ever memorable siege, which will for centuries be referred to as one of the most startling events of this age? Above all, who, at the time of their occurrence, could relate the horrors and the glories of the destruction of that great Russian stronghold without much strong and terrible colouring? Was it possible to speak of the wonderful perseverance, the heroic achievements, and the sublime endurance of all the allied armies without astonishment and admiration, when even similar feelings were wrung from us by the military virtues of our enemy? Finally, could we relate the abandonment of the Crimea by the allies without emotions of joy for the great deeds that had been accomplished there; and of regret for that also which remained undone? Could we wander in imagination in that scarred land of graves—where in eternal glory lay hecatombs of the dead—without experiencing the promptings of eloquence and the mental activity which is ever elicited by the contemplation of greatness? No! for the spot is hallowed; the reflections it excites are sacred; the emulation its records will awake shall yet add to the glory of our country. With a gifted woman, who also sleeps in an honoured grave, we exclaim—

“O! who shall lightly say that fame
Is nothing but an empty name!
Whilst in that sound there is a charm
The nerves to brace, the heart to warm,
As, thinking of the mighty dead,
The young from slothful couch will start,
And vow, with lifted hands outspread,
Like them to act a noble part!

“O! who shall lightly say that fame
Is nothing but an empty name!
When but for those, our mighty dead,
All ages past a blank would be,
Sunk in oblivious murky bed,
A desert bare, a shipless sea?
They are the distant objects seen,
The lofty marks of what hath been.”

While writing these few lines of conclusion and farewell, we cannot forget that though the war is over and our work con-

cluded, yet that much connected with the great struggle remains unsettled. It is the fate of those who would write contemporary history to find that that which is apparently settled one year, is often reopened in some new and unsuspected way the next. For this reason a complete history never was and never can be written; for there is no discernible end to the ceaseless flow of events connected with and arising out of each other. Who shall say that our difficulties with Russia are permanently settled? Who shall pronounce prophetically that the peace will remain undisturbed, when Russia has quite recovered from the exhaustion which accrued to her from the recent contest? The eyes of the prophets are dim; their days are past; and we cannot gaze into the future. Yet, it may be premised, that statesmen regard the future with uneasiness, and that England and the great continental governments are resting with arms beside them; for the most part content with peace, yet not unprepared for war. May the maledictions of the peoples of Europe rest upon that potentate who, from wantonness or any greedy spirit of aggressiveness, shall first disturb the peace of the continent.

Some few threads of our narrative yet remain to be gathered up. With regard to the treaty of peace, Russia raised some difficulties, or rather quibbles, discreditable to the statesmen of a great power, concerning the rectification of her Bessarabian frontier; but she eventually yielded this point, together with that respecting the possession of the Island of Serpents. Turkey was left to work out her future as best she might, assisted by the counsels of England and France, both of which she showed herself reluctant enough to accept—a course which was, doubtless, more prudent than might appear at a momentary glance. France exhibited a natural pride at the victories she had obtained, and a scarcely generous disregard of the exertions of her English ally. Some politicians suspected her government of secretly coquetting with that of Russia, the emissaries of which nation undoubtedly strove to create dissension and disunion between the two great nations of the West.

Sardinia stood unrewarded, yet honoured, and with its eyes bent on the sufferings of Italy, and its heart big with the hope of Italian emancipation. Austria remained cautious and cunning, congratulating herself on the mode in which she had avoided war by cajoling the Allies on one hand, and Russia on the other; and became more bigotedly catholic, more tyrannous, more hated, and more ripe for destruction every day. Prussia, who had trembled ignobly during the whole continuance of the war, for fear that she might in some unsuspected way be dragged forcibly into it, no sooner saw it fairly over than her government drew its sword, and flourishing it, with a ludicrous assumption of valour, in the eyes of Switzerland, might have committed some aggression upon that brave little state, but that its determined attitude, and the representations of the other powers of Europe, induced her to think better of it, and sheath a sword which she studiously abstained from drawing when to do so would have been honourable. England, in the recent war, has proved to Europe that a state, with a free people and free institutions, though necessarily not so prepared for hostilities at first as military despotism, could yet act a great part in a great war, and come out of it fresh and ready, while her military neighbours panted on the verge of utter exhaustion.

We now take leave of the subject, wishing to our readers that instruction which a study of the records of the past struggle will impart; to our ministers, that wisdom in future days of difficulty and battle which, unhappily, was not so apparent as it should have been in those recently passed away; to our countrymen, that commercial and social prosperity which they have won by labour, enterprise, and perseverance, and which they can, if necessary, effectually protect by the sword; to the potentates of Europe, the judgment and mercy which will promote the happiness of their subjects; and to its various peoples, the social and material advancement which arises from prolonged peace, and would end in making Europe in reality what it now is in fiction—a brotherhood of nations.

CHRONOLOGICAL PRECIS OF THE EVENTS OF THE WAR.

VOL. I.

| | PAGE |
|---|------------|
| 1851. LOUIS NAPOLEON, then President of the French Republic, demands from the Sultan certain privileges for the Roman Catholic Christians resident in Turkey. They are granted by the Sultan | 31 |
| The Emperor Nicholas of Russia makes demands on the Sultan in behalf of the Greek Christians of Turkey | <i>ib.</i> |
| The English government abstains from interference | <i>ib.</i> |
| 1853. | |
| <i>Mar.</i> 2.—Arrival of Prince Mentschikoff at Constantinople as a special ambassador from St. Petersburg; he demands a secret treaty with the Turkish government . | 32 |
| Moderation of France; the dispute supposed to be adjusted | <i>ib.</i> |
| <i>May</i> 5.—The Russian ambassador presents the famous "Mentschikoff Note" to the ministry of the Sultan. By it the Emperor Nicholas demands the protectorate of all the Greek Christians of the Ottoman Empire | 33 |
| " " The Sultan rejects the demand, and lays the case before the ambassadors of France and England | <i>ib.</i> |
| " 31.—Lord Clarendon expresses the opinion of the British ministry, who decide against the Russian claim | <i>ib.</i> |
| " " France, Prussia, and Austria express themselves to the same effect, but in a cautious and indecisive manner | <i>ib.</i> |
| " " Prince Mentschikoff angrily leaves Constantinople | <i>ib.</i> |
| " " The Emperor Nicholas renews his demand, and gives the Sultan eight days in which to comply with it | 34 |
| <i>June</i> 25.—The Russian troops pour across the river Pruth, and take possession of the Danubian Provinces, Wallachia and Moldavia | <i>ib.</i> |
| " 26.—Nicholas issues a Manifesto, stating that it was not his intention to commence war; but that his troops occupied the provinces as a "guarantee" for the establishment of his rights | <i>ib.</i> |
| France and England interfere, and the combined fleets of those nations anchor in Besika Bay, near the straits of the Dardanelles | 35 |
| <i>Aug.</i> 10.—Conference of the representatives of England, France, Austria, and Prussia, at Vienna. Presentation of the Vienna Note | 36 |
| " " It is accepted by Russia, but rejected by Turkey unless accompanied by certain modifications | 37 |
| <i>Sept.</i> 18.—The Emperor Nicholas refuses to accept the conditions of the modified Note as a settlement of the dispute | <i>ib.</i> |
| " " Count Nesselrode justifies the conduct of the Russian Emperor; and is regarded as making inadvertent admissions fatal to his cause | <i>ib.</i> |
| The Four Powers approve the conduct of Turkey | 40 |
| " 26.—The Sultan declares war against Russia | 41 |

| | PAGE |
|---|------------|
| 1853. | |
| Oct. 4.—Manifesto of the Sultan read in the mosques to the people | 41 |
| Omar Pasha, then commanding the Turkish army of the Danube, gives Prince Gortschakoff a period of fifteen days for the evacuation of the Principalities, and threatens hostilities in the event of non-compliance | 43 |
| „ 8.—In consequence of war being declared by Turkey, the fleets of France and England enter the Dardanelles, but they decline to cruise in the Black Sea . | 45 |
| „ „ The Emperor Nicholas rejects all further mediation between himself and the Sultan | 46 |
| „ „ Diplomatic relations between Russia on the one side, and France and England on the other, are suspended | 47 |
| Nov. 1.—The Emperor Nicholas issues another Manifesto, giving a religious colouring to his aggressive conduct | 44 |
| „ 3.—The Turks cross the Danube and defeat a body of Russians at Oltenitza . | 49 |
| „ „ The Turks several times attack Giurgevo, but with little result | 50 |
| „ 13.—Unable to retain Oltenitza, they retire to the right bank of the Danube . | <i>ib.</i> |
| „ 26.—In Asia the Turks sustain a serious defeat at Akhaltzik | 64 |
| The Russians gain another victory over the Turks at Baschkady-Lar, though not without themselves experiencing a heavy loss | 65 |
| „ 28.—The Turks in Asia attack and capture St. Nicholas, a fort on the coast of the Black Sea | 63 |
| „ „ The <i>Foudroyant</i> , a Russian ship of war, having 1,600 troops on board, runs aground on the same spot, and is destroyed by the Turks; 1,400 of the Russian soldiers are drowned, and the rest saved by their foes | 64 |
| „ „ The Persian government thinks of taking part with Russia against Turkey, but prudently changes its intention | 65 |
| „ 30.—Admiral Nachimoff, with a powerful Russian squadron, unexpectedly attacks an inferior Turkish fleet as it is lying at anchor in the harbour of Sinope. Though unprepared for action, the Turkish vessels will not surrender; all the Turkish ships are destroyed except one, and about 2,000 Turks are killed . | 51 |
| Dec. 1.—The Turks defeated by the Russians near Gumri in Asia. Soon after they are again defeated near the fortress of Akiska | 207 |
| „ 2.—The Russian fleet leaves Sinope and returns to the harbour of Sebastopol . | 52 |
| „ 8.—A <i>Te Deum</i> is sung in all the churches of St. Petersburg in celebration of the Russian victory, which almost everywhere else throughout Europe is denominated “the Massacre of Sinope.” | 53 |
| „ 11.—The Emperor Nicholas writes a letter of congratulation to Prince Mentschikoff . | <i>ib.</i> |
| 1854. | |
| Jan. 5.—The combined French and English squadrons, which during the destruction of the Turkish ships had been lying at anchor in the Bosphorus, enter the Black Sea | 54 |
| „ 6.—Omar Pasha defeats the Russians at the village of Citate | 66 |
| „ 7.—The conflict is renewed | 69 |
| „ 8.—The Russians experience another reverse on the banks of the Danube, and are driven back upon Krajova | <i>ib.</i> |
| „ 12.—The Turks again attack the Russians, but are repulsed | 69 |
| „ 18.—Skirmishes on the banks of the Danube, chiefly favourable to the Turks . | <i>ib.</i> |
| „ „ The Russian ambassadors at the courts of England and France, demand to | |

| 1854. | PAGE |
|---|------|
| know whether the entrance of the Allied Squadron into the Black Sea is to be understood as an intention on the part of those governments to take part with Turkey | 55 |
| Jan. 29.—The Emperor Napoleon writes a letter of expostulation to the Czar Nicholas . | ib. |
| In reply, the Russian Emperor haughtily justifies his conduct | 57 |
| Feb. 2.—Messrs. Sturge, Charleton, and Pease arrive in St. Petersburg as a deputation from the Society of Friends to the Emperor of Russia, to present him a Memorial on the unchristian nature of war | 70 |
| " They are politely received by the Emperor, who informs them that, though as a Christian he is ready to comply with the precepts of religion, yet that he has a duty to perform as a sovereign | 72 |
| Greek Insurrection against the Sultan; it is secretly assisted by King Otho . | 73 |
| Diplomatic relations are broken off between Greece and Turkey | 76 |
| All Greeks, who will not place themselves under the exclusive protection of the Porte, are banished from Constantinople | 185 |
| By a subsequent edict, all the Greeks then at Constantinople, and not implicated in the Insurrection, are allowed to remain | 186 |
| England and France present a final <i>ultimatum</i> to the Czar | 78 |
| The Western Powers prepare for war as the alternative | ib. |
| " 22 } Departure of British troops for the East | 79 |
| and 28. } | |
| Mar. 2.—The <i>St. Petersburg Journal</i> (official) denounces a speech of Lord John Russell's as a "brutal outrage" upon the Emperor Nicholas, charges the English government with a complicity in the Russian views respecting Turkey, and states that the English ministry is in possession of correspondence which will prove the assertion | 83 |
| The English government produces the "Secret Correspondence" referred to . | 85 |
| " 10.—Her Majesty passes through the fleet collected at Spithead, under the command of Sir Charles Napier, and about to sail for the Baltic | 80 |
| " 11.—Departure of the first division of the fleet (comprising eight screw line-of-battle ships and eight frigates, four of them screws, and mounting altogether 887 guns) for the Baltic | ib. |
| " 23.—A Russian army of 35,000 men, under General Lüders, crosses the Lower Danube, and establishes itself in the Dobrudscha. Many skirmishes take place, and the Turks retreat. The same day the Turks inflict a second defeat on the Russians at Oltenitza | 109 |
| The Russian court declines to answer the final <i>ultimatum</i> of the Allied Powers | 103 |
| " 27.—The French minister of state announces to the <i>Corps Legislatif</i> that the resolve of the cabinet of St. Petersburg has placed Russia in a state of war with France | ib. |
| " The Queen sends a similar communication to the House of Commons . . | ib. |
| " 28.—The Montenegrins threaten to rise in arms against the Turks; they are deterred by the attitude of Austria | 102 |
| " England formally declares war against Russia | 104 |
| " 30.—Twelve thousand Turks make an excursion from Kalafat, and inflict a sanguinary defeat on the Russians | 110 |

| | PAGE |
|--|------------|
| 1854. | |
| Mar. 31.—The Commons vote an Address to her Majesty, promising a vigorous support in the coming war | 106 |
| April 1.—The Turks attack a body of Russians by surprise, and put them to flight, after considerable loss | 110 |
| „ „ The first detachment of the French army arrives in the roads of Gallipoli. That of the English makes its appearance a few days later | 116 |
| „ 3.—An engagement takes place between the Turks and Russians, and lasts for five hours without advantage to either side | 110 |
| „ „ The Lords vote a loyal Address to her Majesty | 106 |
| „ 9.—Seven cannon-shots are fired from the batteries of Odessa, in the direction of the English steam-frigate <i>Furious</i> , while the latter is carrying a flag of truce | 113 |
| The English and French admirals in the Black Sea demand an explanation; and receive an unsatisfactory reply | <i>ib.</i> |
| „ 10.—A Convention or Bond of Alliance between England and France is signed and ratified | 103 & 111 |
| „ 12.—The Lord Mayor, Aldermen, Sheriffs, and Common Councilmen of the City of London present a loyal and warlike Address to her Majesty | 107 |
| „ 16.—The British fleet, under Sir C. Napier, arrives in the Gulf of Finland, and establishes a blockade of the Russian coasts | 121 |
| „ 18.—The Russians receive a severe check at Czernavoda, near the Dobrudscha | 111 |
| „ 21.—The Allied Admirals demand that all British, French, and Russian vessels then at anchor in the harbour of Odessa shall be given up as a reparation of the recent insult. No answer is returned. | 113 |
| „ 22.—The Allied Squadrons bombard the fortifications of Odessa and the Russian vessels in the harbour. The imperial magazine is blown up, many Russian war ships and merchantmen, together with the dockyard, are burnt. A part of the town also is fired; but the latter is spared on account of its being usually devoted to commerce | 114 |
| „ 23.—The Emperor Nicholas issues a Manifesto, stating that he did not take up arms for the sake of conquest, but in defence of the Christian faith | 107 |
| „ „ Austria and Prussia enter into a Quadruple Treaty with France and England, but state their resolution not to interfere actively in the war unless they consider “German interests” to be endangered | 111 |
| „ 24.—The Russians abandon Krajova, and commence a retreat from Little Wallachia | 110 |
| „ 26.—Is appointed in England as a solemn Day of National Humiliation and Prayer | 107 |
| „ 28.—Lord Raglan lands at Constantinople to take the command of the British army | 118 |
| May 4.—The Ottoman fleet, under Ahmet Pasha, leaves Constantinople for the Circas- sian coast | 121 |
| „ 7.—Marshal St. Arnaud arrives at Constantinople | 118 |
| „ 10.—The little town of Libau, in the Baltic, captured by the <i>Amphion</i> and <i>Conflict</i> | 129 |
| „ 11.—The Russians, who for some time had 35,000 men before Silistria, commence active proceedings against it by bombardment | 135 |
| „ 12.—A desperate engagement commences between the Turks and the Greek insur- gents at Calabaca, in Thessaly, and extends over four days; the Greeks are the victors | 196 |
| „ „ The <i>Tiger</i> , an English man-of-war, mounting sixteen guns, is stranded near | |

| 1854. | PAGE |
|--|------|
| Odessa, fired upon while in a helpless condition, and compelled to surrender | |
| The crew are taken prisoners, and the <i>Tiger</i> burnt | 123 |
| A division of the Allied Fleets cruise along the coast of Circassia; the Russians desert and destroy most of their forts there | 209 |
| May 17.—The Russians commence regular siege operations against Silistria | 135 |
| „ 18.—In consequence of the Greek disturbances in Turkey, England and France present an <i>ultimatum</i> to King Otho, demanding that his government observe a strict neutrality in the war between Turkey and Russia | 195 |
| „ 19.—In the Baltic, the <i>Arrogant</i> and the <i>Hecla</i> , commanded by Captains Hall and Yelverton, cut out a Russian merchantman from beneath the protection of a battery in a very gallant manner | 125 |
| „ 20.—The English fleet enters the Hango Roads | 123 |
| „ 21.—The <i>Miranda</i> and <i>Brisk</i> , commanded by Captains Lyons and Seymour, sail for the White Sea, where, on the 1st of August, they establish a blockade of the Russian ports. They destroy a military monastery on the island of Solovetskoi, and the little town and fort of Kola | 201 |
| „ 22.—The English fleet attacks and destroys Fort Gustafsvärn; 1,500 Russians surrender themselves as prisoners | 123 |
| „ „ A body of 2,000 Greek insurgents defeated by the Turks at Silistria in Epirus | 197 |
| „ 25.—A French and English force occupy the Piræus, and take possession of the Greek gun-boats in the harbour | 195 |
| King Otho announces that he will observe a strict neutrality in the affairs of the Sultan | 196 |
| „ 28.—The Russians thrice assault Silistria, and each time are repulsed with great slaughter | 136 |
| „ 30.—The Russian ships, dockyards, and stores at Brahestad destroyed by three English steamers | 129 |
| „ 31.—Several Russian vessels captured off Uleaborg; eight ships on the stocks are burnt; together with four old ones, and about 18,000 tons of pitch and tar | ib. |
| June 1.—The ships, dockyards, and stores at Uleaborg destroyed | ib. |
| „ „ The British transport-ship <i>Europa</i> takes fire while carrying a detachment of the Enniskillen dragoons, and is totally destroyed; twenty-one persons perish | 127 |
| Ten thousand British, and twelve thousand French troops, are removed from Scutari to Varna | 130 |
| „ 2.—Mussa Pasha, the Turkish commander at Silistria, killed by a piece of a shell | 137 |
| „ 7.—Two British war steamers are repulsed with loss, from the town of Gamba-Karleby | 129 |
| „ 10.—The Russians, having sprung a mine before the works of Silistria, enter them in columns, but are repulsed with great loss | 137 |
| „ 13.—The French fleet, under the command of Vice-admiral Parseval Deschênes, joins the English in the Baltic. The united fleets amount to fifty-four sail, armed with 2,726 guns, and manned by 29,150 seamen and marines | 130 |
| „ „ Captain Butler, the hero of Silistria, receives a mortal wound in the forehead | 138 |
| „ „ Treaty between Turkey and Austria, by which it is agreed that, if Russia retires from the Principalities, the Austrian troops may enter them for the sake of restoring tranquillity | 180 |

| | PAGE |
|--|------------|
| 1854. | |
| June 16.—Selim Pasha and his army retreat before the Russians in Asia; an engagement takes place, in which the Turks are defeated | 215 |
| „ 18.—Defeat of the Greek insurgents by Fuad Effendi at Kalabak in Thessaly | 198 |
| „ „ The Emperor of Austria requests the Emperor of Russia to recall his troops from the Danubian Provinces | 130 |
| „ 21.—The fortress of Bomarsund bombarded without effect | 144 |
| „ 23.—The Russians abandon the siege of Silistria | 138 |
| „ 24.—The Emperor of Russia, “as a mark of high consideration for Austria,” consents to evacuate the Turkish territories | 141 |
| „ 25 } Bomarsund again bombarded, and some damage done to it | 144 |
| and 26 } | |
| June 29.—The Allied Fleets approach Cronstadt with the object of reconnoitring it, but they deem it “prudent” to retire | 143 |
| July 1.—The Turkish government exhibits an amicable bearing towards the Greeks | 199 |
| „ 3.—Omar Pasha visits the Allied Generals at Varna, to consult with them on the future operations of the war | 146 |
| „ „ The Turks attack the Russian works on the island of Radoman in the Danube; the attack is renewed on the 5th and 7th, when the Russians are driven out; great loss on both sides. Three English officers, Captain Arnold and Lieutenants Meynell and Burke, perish on this occasion | 147 |
| „ „ Gortschakoff advances to Frateschti with an army said to amount to 70,000 men, and offers battle to Omar Pasha, who does not accept it | 148 |
| „ 7.—Captain Parker killed in a skirmish with the Russians near the Sulina mouth of the Danube | 149 |
| „ 8.—A sanguinary engagement takes place at Oltenitza, and terminates in favour of the Turks | 148 |
| „ „ The Russian works at the Sulina mouth of the Danube are bombarded by the English steam-frigates, and taken possession of | 149 |
| „ 9.—The Russians on the Danube experience another defeat from the Turks. Serious conflicts also take place on the 10th and 14th, both to the disadvantage of the Russians | 148 |
| „ 12.—The Emperor Napoleon holds a grand Review at Boulogne, and addresses a remarkable Proclamation to the soldiers | 146 |
| „ „ Captain Parker buried with funeral honours in the grand Champ de Morts, at Pera | 150 |
| „ 19.—The Russians again defeated by the Turks on the banks of the Danube | 151 |
| „ „ The <i>Vladimir</i> , a Russian steam-frigate, puts out from Sebastopol, evades the Allied Blockade, proceeds to the Asiatic coast, sinks several Turkish vessels laden with corn, and carries two others away as prizes. | 158 |
| „ 21.—A detachment from the Allied Fleets, with Generals Brown and Canrobert on board, reconnoitres the coast of the Crimea | <i>ib.</i> |
| „ 23.—The Russians attack the Turkish camp near Giurgevo, but are repulsed | 151 |
| „ 24.—The cholera and typhus fever break out among the French and English troops at Varna. The former also appears at Constantinople, and among our troops in that neighbourhood | 158 |
| „ 27.—The Russians abandon Frateschti, and the advancing Turks take possession of it | 151 |
| „ „ The Russians retire by forced marches from Wallachia | <i>ib.</i> |

| 1854. | PAGE |
|---|------|
| July 29.—The Turks defeated by the Russians in Asia at the Battle of Bayazid | 215 |
| „ 30.—Eleven thousand French troops arrive in English vessels in the Baltic, where they join the Allied Fleet | 160 |
| Aug. 1.—Gortschakoff abandons Bucharest, and the Turks enter it | 151 |
| „ „ A French force enters the Dobrudscha, but after losing nearly 2,000 men from sickness, is compelled to retire | 179 |
| „ 6.—The Turks again defeated in Asia at the Battle of Kurakdere | 215 |
| „ 8.—The Austrian government informs that of England and France, that it continues to look steadily for the exaction of guarantees from Russia, to prevent a recurrence of the difficulties which then troubled the peace of Europe | 152 |
| „ „ The French expeditionary corps land on the island of Lumpar, near Bomarsund. The expedition to the Crimea is delayed on account of the prevalence of cholera in the Allied Fleets | 160 |
| „ 10.—A great fire at Varna, which destroys more than a quarter of the town | ib. |
| „ 13.—Bomarsund again bombarded; the French attack Fort Tzee, and the English Fort Nottich | 161 |
| „ „ An imperial Order of the Day read to the Russian troops at Odessa, stating that the Czar had ordered his soldiers who were in the Danubian Provinces to retire from them to march where the danger was more imminent | 176 |
| „ 14.—Surrender of Fort Tzee. The following day it takes fire and is blown up | 162 |
| „ 15.—Surrender of Fort Nottich | ib. |
| „ „ This day is appointed for the sailing of the Allied Armies to the Crimea, but the expedition is postponed | 218 |
| „ 16.—The principal fortress of Bomarsund also surrenders to the Allies; General Bodisco and 2,300 men are taken prisoners; 139 pieces of artillery are also taken | 162 |
| „ „ A Russian, seized in an attempt to fire the powder-magazine, is instantly shot | 163 |
| „ 20.—The Austrian troops, under the command of General Coronini, enter the Danubian Provinces | 153 |
| „ „ Schamyl descends from the mountains at the head of 1,500 horsemen, ravages Georgia, and carries away some Russian ladies of rank as hostages | 217 |
| „ 28.—Schamyl falls upon the Russians, who take to flight after a feeble resistance. Termination of the Russian campaign of 1854 in Asia | 218 |
| „ „ An Allied Squadron arrives at Petropaulovsky in the Pacific, with the object of capturing the <i>Aurora</i> and the <i>Dwina</i> , two Russian men-of-war that had taken refuge there | 360 |
| „ 30.—Bomarsund partially destroyed by the Allies | 166 |
| „ „ The Russian batteries having opened upon the allied vessels, it is resolved on bombarding Petropaulovsky; but no sooner does the fire of the Allies commence, than Admiral Price, the English commander, enters his cabin and shoots himself through the heart. In consequence of this unexpected incident the attack is deferred | 360 |
| „ 31.—Petropaulovsky is attacked, but unsuccessfully | 361 |
| Sept. 2.—The great tower of Bomarsund shattered to pieces by the explosion of mines | 167 |
| „ „ King Otho sends a submissive message to the Turkish government; the recent disturbances are tranquillised, and a new Treaty of Commerce entered into between Greece and Turkey | 200 |

| | |
|--|------------|
| 1854. | PAGE |
| Sept. 4.—Completion of the destruction of Bomarsund. The place is abandoned . . . | 167 |
| „ „ The Allies are repulsed at Petropaulovsky, and retire . . . | 361 |
| „ 5.—Meeting of Prince Albert and the Emperor Napoleon at Boulogne . . . | 183 |
| „ „ The French fleet and forces sail from Varna to the Crimea . . . | 218 |
| „ 7.—The English fleet, &c., sail from Baltschik to the Crimea; the combined fleets amount to nearly 400 vessels, and present a grand spectacle . . . | <i>ib.</i> |
| „ 14.—The Allies arrive at the Crimea and land at Old Fort, thirty miles to the north of Sebastopol; the disembarkation occupies three days, the troops landed consisting of 27,000 English, 25,000 French, and 8,000 Turks . . . | 219 |
| „ The Emperor Napoleon issues a sympathetic address to the “Soldiers and Sailors of the Army of the East,” in consequence of their severe sufferings from cholera . . . | 178 |
| „ 15.—Thirty carts of flour, while being taken to Sebastopol, are seized by the Allies . . . | 221 |
| „ „ Eupatoria is taken and garrisoned by 500 marines, under Captain Brock . . . | <i>ib.</i> |
| „ 18.—Lord Raglan issues orders that the English troops must be ready to march on the following day at dawn . . . | 224 |
| „ 19.—The Allied Army commences its march; it comes in sight of the Russians . . . | <i>ib.</i> |
| „ „ A skirmish between an advanced body of British cavalry and the Cossacks . . . | <i>ib.</i> |
| „ 20.—Battle of the Alma; glorious victory of the Allies, and flight of the Russian army . . . | 226 |
| „ 21.—The Allies are occupied in collecting the wounded and burying the dead . . . | 230 |
| „ „ Marshal St. Arnaud writes from the battle-field his famous despatch to the Emperor Napoleon, commencing, “The cannon of your Majesty has spoken” . . . | 235 |
| „ 22.—Lord Raglan, in a General Order, congratulates the troops on the victory they have achieved . . . | 233 |
| „ 23.—The Russians block up the entrance of the harbour of Sebastopol, by sinking seven men-of-war across the mouth of it . . . | 234 |
| „ „ The Allied Armies leave the heights of Alma, and march towards the river Katcha. Dr. Thompson, of the 44th regiment, remains on the field of battle to attend to the wounded Russians who are deserted by their own countrymen . . . | 270 |
| „ 24.—The Allies halt in the valley of the Katcha . . . | 272 |
| „ 25.—Marshal St. Arnaud, feeling the approach of death, resigns the command of the French army to General Canrobert . . . | 239 |
| „ „ A false report circulates throughout Europe, that Sebastopol has been taken by the Allies . . . | 243 |
| „ „ The Russians having established strong batteries to command the mouth of the Belbec, the Allies resolve, by a flank march, to go round Sebastopol, and to seize on Balaklava . . . | 272 |
| „ „ A small party of Scots Grays break accidentally upon a large detachment of Russian troops conveying provisions and ammunition. The Russians take to flight . . . | <i>ib.</i> |
| „ „ Perilous ride of Lieutenant Maxse through the forest with a message from Lord Raglan to Admiral Lyons . . . | 274 |
| „ 26.—Marshal St. Arnaud bids farewell to the French troops . . . | 239 |
| „ „ The English take possession of Balaklava as a base of operations . . . | 273 |

| | |
|---|------------|
| 1854. | PAGE |
| Sept. 27.—The Russians blow up the fortifications of Hango on the appearance of the Allied Fleets before it | 167 |
| „ 28.—The Second, Third, and Fourth Divisions of the British army encamp on the heights above Sebastopol | 279 |
| „ 29.—Death of Marshal St. Arnaud in his fifty-third year. His body is taken to Constantinople, and from thence to France | 239 |
| In consequence of the shocking details of the sufferings of the wounded soldiers, on account of insufficient accommodation and necessaries for them, a “Patriotic Fund” is raised in England for the purpose of supplying these matters. The government also sanctions the departure of Miss Florence Nightingale, and a staff of thirty-four nurses, to act in our military hospitals at Scutari | 265 |
| Oct. 4.—Three thousand Russian infantry are permitted to enter Sebastopol without opposition | 282 |
| „ 7.—A strong detachment of Russian troops from Baktchi-Serai, where they had fled after the Battle of the Alma, march as if to attack the English at Balaklava; they retire just in time to escape a cavalry charge from the latter | 283 |
| „ 8.—The Russians open a fire from heavy guns, in their advanced earthworks, on the French right and English left; it is not replied to | <i>ib.</i> |
| „ 10.—On the evening of this day the Allies commence digging their trenches. The Russians keep up a fire during the night, but with little result | <i>ib.</i> |
| „ 11.—An Austrian vessel, laden with hay, having become unmanageable, floats past all the batteries of Sebastopol: out of several hundred cannon-balls fired at her, she is only struck by four | 284 |
| „ „ Lord Raglan expels the inhabitants of Balaklava, in consequence of receiving information that the Greeks there intend to fire the town and the British shipping in the harbour | 285 |
| „ „ A body of Russian cavalry attack Eupatoria, but retire on meeting resistance | 337 |
| „ „ A skirmish takes place between a party of English and some Russians; the Russian batteries open fire, and the Allied Armies are aroused and ordered under arms | 285 |
| „ 13.—The Russians again advance upon Eupatoria; but, failing in taking the garrison by surprise, they retire after a short skirmish | 338 |
| „ 15.—The Russians burn the villages round Eupatoria, and carry off the corn and cattle; almost daily skirmishes take place between the garrison and the enemy | <i>ib.</i> |
| „ 16.—Marshal St. Arnaud is buried with great military pomp at Paris, in the Chapel of the Invalides; a pension of 20,000 francs is conferred upon his widow | 240 |
| „ 17.—The first great Bombardment of Sebastopol takes place. It commences simultaneously from the English and French batteries at half-past six in the morning, and is continued till night. A French magazine is blown up by the fire of the Russians, and the fire of our Allies nearly silenced. The English and French fleets also attack the sea-face of the fortress; but the attack as a whole is unsuccessful, and not productive of any proportionate result | 290 |
| „ 18.—The Russian and English batteries recommence their fire; the French are unable to resume until the following day | 298 |
| „ 20.—Several fires are observed within Sebastopol, caused by the shells of the Allies. | 299 |
| „ 22.—Lord Dunkellin, eldest son of the Marquis of Clanricarde, falls into the hands of the Russians | 300 |

| 1854. | PAGE |
|---|------------|
| Oct. 25.—A body of Russian infantry, consisting of 20,000 men, and supported by masses of cavalry, approach the English position in front of Balaklava | 303 |
| ” ” They attack some redoubts held by the Turks, and take them after putting the latter to flight | <i>ib.</i> |
| ” ” The Russian cavalry charge the Highlanders (the famous 93rd), but are repulsed | 304 |
| ” ” Cavalry engagement at Balaklava, and brilliant conduct of the Scots Grays and Enniskilleners | <i>ib.</i> |
| ” ” Heroic charge of the Light Brigade under Lord Cardigan against the Russian batteries, supported by the body of the Russian army. The command to charge arises from some mistake, and about half the number of our men employed on that occasion are killed or wounded. In returning from the charge, the English cavalry are gallantly assisted by a brigade of <i>Chasseurs d'Afrique</i> | 307 |
| ” ” Three out of the four redoubts taken by the Russians from the Turks are recaptured | 309 |
| ” 26.—A body of Russian troops make a sortie from Sebastopol and attack the left of the British Second Division, commanded by Sir De Lacy Evans, but are thrown into confusion and put to flight. The Russian loss is estimated at between five and six hundred, besides eighty prisoners | 316 |
| ” ” At this period the operations of the siege begin to flag, the harassed English and French being almost worn out with exertions that do not appear to promise any corresponding result | 317 |
| ” 27.—A body of some hundred Russian dragoon horses dash during the night, without riders, into the French and English camps; a great number of them are caught | 339 |
| ” 30.—Sir De Lacy Evans, who has been suffering from illness, falls from his horse, and is compelled to resign his command to General Pennefather | 340 |
| ” 31.—The siege of Sebastopol is maintained, but not advanced; it is estimated that the Russians fire two shots to every one of the Allies | 340 |
| Nov. 2.—Three English soldiers desert to the Russians; they had all been flogged on the previous day | 341 |
| ” 4.—The Russian army in the rear of the Allies receives enormous reinforcements, computed at 45,000 men, under the command of General Dannenberg and the Grand-dukes Michael and Nicholas | 344 |
| ” ” A Grand Religious Celebration takes place in the Russian camp; a Russian bishop harangues and blesses the troops | 345 |
| ” 5.—The glorious Battle of Inkermann. It begins about seven in the morning, and continues during fog and rain, until three in the afternoon. For three hours 8,000 British infantry contend against more than four times their number; when they are relieved by the appearance of 6,000 French. The loss of the English amounts to 462 killed, 1,952 wounded, and 198 missing; total, 2,612. The loss of the French amounts, in killed and wounded, to 1,726: that of the Russians is variously estimated at from 10,000 to 15,000 men; nearly 5,000 of whom are left dead on the field. Four English generals—Cathcart, Strangways, Goldie, and Torrens—are killed; and four others—Brown, Bentinck, Buller, and Adams—wounded | 345 |
| ” ” General Canrobert issues a General Order, congratulating the French army | 355 |

| | | |
|--|--|----------|
| 1854. | | |
| Nov. 7.—The Allies commence the burial of the dead left on the battle-field . . . | | PAGE 350 |
| „ 14.—A tremendous storm passes over the fleets and camps of the Allies in the Crimea. Thirty British and French vessels are wrecked, and half as many dismasted, at Balaklava; and eighteen are wrecked or dismasted at the mouth of the river Katcha. The <i>Prince</i> , a new British transport steamer, of 2,700 tons, laden with provisions, hospital stores, and ammunition, is dashed to pieces on the rocks, and only six men saved out of a crew of 150. On land, the hurricane produces great destruction and some loss of life . . . | | 376 |
| „ 24.—The Emperor Napoleon addresses a congratulatory letter to General Canrobert, expressing his admiration of the conduct of the French soldiers . . . | | 359 |
| „ 27.—Queen Victoria thanks and congratulates the English troops . . . | | 356 |

VOL. II.

| | | |
|---|--|-----|
| 1854. | | |
| Nov. 28.—Bitter sufferings of the British troops in the Crimea . . . | | 3 |
| „ „ The cholera breaks out again in the British army . . . | | ib. |
| „ „ Awful condition of Balaklava, especially of the Turks there . . . | | ib. |
| „ „ The siege of Sebastopol is at a standstill . . . | | 4 |
| Nov. 29.—The Russians make a desperate night sortie; they are driven back by the French . . . | | ib. |
| Dec. 2.—A body of Russians attack the English works, but are repulsed . . . | | 5 |
| „ „ Austria enters into a triple alliance with England and France; by it the latter countries bind themselves to assist Austria, in the event of war between her and Russia; while Austria only binds herself, in the event of peace not being speedily restored, to deliberate how it could be brought about. Prussia declines to join in this treaty, but sends diplomatists on amicable errands to the courts of England and France . . . | | 6 |
| „ 6.—Her Majesty writes a letter to Mr. Sidney Herbert, full of tender commiseration for her troops, and desiring that gentleman to let her see the accounts Mrs. Herbert receives from Miss Nightingale . . . | | 29 |
| „ 12.—Her Majesty opens Parliament. In the Lords, the Earl of Derby upbraids the conduct of the ministry with respect to the war, and questions the sincerity of Austria. The Duke of Newcastle, then minister of war, admits that the government had underrated the military resources of Russia. With regard to the condition of the troops, he admits that accidents had occurred, but maintains that no army had ever been better supplied with necessaries . . . | | 9 |
| „ „ A feeling of misgiving prevails throughout the country; but the great majority of the nation think it better to remain passive, in order to give ministers the chance of retrieving our affairs . . . | | 11 |
| „ „ Two bills are passed before Parliament separates for the Christmas holidays. The first empowered the Queen to enlist foreigners to serve in her armies, the number being limited to 10,000: the second permitted her Majesty to accept offers from militia regiments of service out of the United Kingdom . . . | | ib. |

| | PAGE |
|---|------------|
| 1854. | |
| Dec. 15.—Both houses of Parliament decree a Vote of Thanks to the Army and Navy engaged in the war | 13 |
| „ 22.—Parliament adjourns for the Christmas recess | 22 |
| „ „ Admiral Dundas retires from the command of the English fleet in the Black Sea, and is succeeded by Sir Edmund Lyons. Admiral Hamelin, also, is replaced by Vice-admiral Bruat | 33 |
| „ „ General Canrobert, in a despatch to the French government, states, that although the number of sick has somewhat increased in the French army, in consequence of the perpetual wet, yet that its sanitary condition is satisfactory | 30 |
| „ 23.—The <i>Times</i> commences a series of leaders, of a startling and painful character, warning the nation that its army was being sacrificed to “incompetence, lethargy, aristocratic <i>hauteur</i> , official indifference, favour, routine, perverseness, and stupidity” | 22 |
| „ 26.—The Emperor Napoleon opens the French legislative session, and delivers an oration, reviewing the state of the war, and pregnant not only with hope, but confidence in the future | 23 |
| „ „ The Russian Emperor Nicholas, stung by the comments of the press of Europe on the brutal conduct of his soldiers, issues a Ukase, ordaining that whoever, after a battle, committed acts of cruelty on the wounded or unresisting, should suffer the punishment of death | 24 |
| Nicholas also issues a Manifesto to his people, in which he again disclaims having entered into the war with any other view than the promotion of the interests of the Greek Christian church; and he ventures to recognise in the loyalty of his people “the pledge and augury of a happier future” | 31 |
| Scarcely a night passes without some part of the lines of the Allies being attacked by the Russians; they are invariably repulsed | <i>ib.</i> |
| 1855. | |
| Jan. 2.—The government having accepted an offer from Messrs. Peto and Betts, the eminent builders, for the construction of a railway from Balaklava to the British camp at Sebastopol, an expedition, consisting of seven steam, and two sailing vessels, starts from Blackwall with the materials. The vessels carry 500 “navvies” and workmen for the construction of the railway | 25 |
| Negotiations with Russia are renewed, but hostilities are not suspended | 34 |
| Victor Emmanuel, King of Sardinia, gives in his adhesion to the Western Powers, and expresses his intention of sending 15,000 men to the theatre of war | <i>ib.</i> |
| „ 5.—Omar Pasha and his army proceed to the Crimea, where he concert measures with the French and English generals. Ten thousand Turks land at Eupatoria | 36 |
| „ 12.—The Russians at Sebastopol celebrate their new year with festivities and religious ceremonials. The French open fire, which the Russians return; and also make sorties against both the French and English lines, but with loss to themselves | 62 |
| „ 14.—The Russians issue from Sebastopol and attack the French trenches, but are repulsed | <i>ib.</i> |
| About this time many despatches are received from Lord Raglan, filled chiefly | |

| 1855. | PAGE |
|--|------------|
| with observations upon the weather, but none of them expressing com- miseration for the unhappy state of his troops | 58 |
| Our want of proper military organisation becomes so notorious, that many French officers attribute their want of success in the siege to their connection with the English | 63 |
| <i>Jan.</i> 23.—The English Parliament reassembles after the Christmas recess | 36 |
| „ „ Mr. Roebuck, the member for Sheffield, states that on the following Thursday he shall move for a select committee to inquire into the number and condition of our army before Sebastopol, and into the conduct of those departments of the government whose duty it was to administer to the wants of that army | 37 |
| „ 25.—Lord John Russell resigns his post as President of the Council. His retire- ment under such circumstances elicits severe animadversions from the press | <i>ib.</i> |
| „ 26.—Lord John Russell explains his conduct in the House of Commons. He says he feels he cannot resist Mr. Roebuck's motion; admits that the accounts received of the condition of our army before Sebastopol "are not only painful, but horrible and heartrending;" and adds, "there is something, with all the official knowledge to which I have had access, that to me is inexplicable in the state of our army" | 37 |
| „ „ Mr. Roebuck brings forward his motion. He says 54,000 soldiers had been sent from this country to the Crimea, of whom it appeared that not more than 14,000 were then actually in arms before Sebastopol. "I want to know, sir," he says, "what has become of the 40,000 troops who have disappeared?" | 44 |
| „ „ After a vehement debate, which lasts until past two in the morning, Mr. Roebuck's motion is carried, and the ministry defeated by a majority of 157 | <i>ib.</i> |
| „ 29.—Notwithstanding the intense excitement of the nation with respect to the state of our affairs at home, and that of our troops abroad, the House of Lords adjourns until the 1st of February, in consequence of the anniversary of the "martyrdom" of Charles I.; the Commons follow its frivolous and offensive example | <i>ib.</i> |
| „ „ The Emperor Nicholas issues his last Manifesto | 71 |
| „ 30.—The Duke of Cambridge, after gallantly performing his duty in the Crimea, returns, after suffering much illness, to England, and lands this day at Dover. | 62 |
| „ 31.—A Russian spy walks deliberately through some of the English trenches, and counts the guns; he escapes unhurt amidst a fire of musketry | 68 |
| <i>Feb.</i> 1.—The Earl of Aberdeen announces that the ministry have placed their resigna- tions in the hands of her Majesty | |
| „ „ The Duke of Newcastle defends himself in an earnest and manly manner against the aspersions recently cast upon him by Lord John Russell | 45 |
| „ „ A furious skirmish takes place just before daybreak between the Russians and the French; 300 of the latter are killed or wounded before the enemy is driven back | 68 |
| „ „ The blockade of the Black Sea by the Allied Fleets is renewed from this date | 97 |
| „ 2.—Sir De Lacy Evans, who has returned invalided from the Crimea, receives the unanimous thanks of the House of Commons | 50 |
| The Earl of Derby having been sent for by her Majesty, finds himself unable to form a ministry which could command a majority in the Commons | 51 |

| | 1855. | PAGE |
|----------|---|------------|
| | The Queen sends for the venerable Lord Lansdowne, who exerts himself for the reconstruction of the government, but without success | 51 |
| Feb. 2.— | To the astonishment of the nation, Lord John Russell is entrusted by the Queen with the formation of a ministry. His late colleagues refuse to take any part in a government of which he is to be the head | <i>ib.</i> |
| | Lord Palmerston undertakes to form a ministry | <i>ib.</i> |
| " 5.— | Lord John Russell delivers a speech, in which he retorts upon the Duke of Newcastle, and endeavours to justify his own conduct | <i>ib.</i> |
| " 8.— | Cessation of the ministerial interregnum, and announcement of the Palmerston cabinet; Lord Panmure (late Mr. Fox Maule) becomes minister of war | 52 |
| " " | Lord John Russell bitterly attacks the "ribald press" for the severe comments it has made on his conduct | 53 |
| | Lord John Russell accepts the position of British plenipotentiary at the Peace Conferences about to open at Vienna | <i>ib.</i> |
| | The cold in the Crimea is so severe, and our troops are so unprotected, that men are found frozen in their tents, and many are carried to hospital, suffering from frost-bite | 63 |
| | Medical mismanagement and improper condition of our military hospitals at Scutari | 61 |
| " 15.— | Large bodies of Russian troops are seen approaching Eupatoria | 73 |
| " 16.— | Parliament meets for business, and Lord Palmerston explains to the House the circumstances which led him to accept the premiership. He objects to the Roebuck Committee of Inquiry into the state of the British army before Sebastopol | 53 |
| " " | Mr. Layard comments, with considerable severity, on Lord Palmerston's plans for the rescue of the army from the deplorable condition into which it has fallen. He considers Lord Raglan incompetent to the command | 55 |
| " 17.— | Battle of Eupatoria, and defeat of the Russians by Omar Pasha and 40,000 Turks. The Russians are permitted to retreat in good order, as the Turks are deficient in cavalry. The enemy leave 453 men dead on the field | 73 |
| " 19.— | Mr. Macdonald, the active and philanthropic distributor of the <i>Times'</i> fund, having exhausted the sum entrusted to him, returns to England in consequence of ill-health. The <i>Times</i> collects another sum (£15,000) by subscription, and sends another agent with it to Scutari, to relieve the wants of our sick soldiers | 66 |
| " " | An attempted <i>reconnaissance</i> , in the neighbourhood of Sebastopol, by Sir Colin Campbell and Generals Bosquet and Villenois, with the object of ascertaining the strength of the enemy, is baffled by the severity of the weather | 79 |
| " 22.— | Mr. Gladstone, Sir James Graham, and Mr. Sidney Herbert, resign their posts in the new ministry, on account of the objection they entertain to the proposed inquiry, by a select committee of the House, into the state of the army and the causes of the disasters in the Crimea. Many people regard this conduct as a sinister desertion of duty at a critical period in the history of their country | 56 |
| " " | The House decides that the inquiry shall be a <i>public</i> one; and the list of names first proposed by Mr. Roebuck is abandoned, as consisting of men who entertain <i>ex parte</i> views | 57 |

| | | |
|-------------|---|------------|
| 1855. | | |
| <i>Feb.</i> | 23.—The three retiring members of the government explain their conduct to the House | 57 |
| " " | A furious night engagement takes place between the French and the Russians. The latter are driven from some new works they are erecting; but the French have 100 men killed and 300 wounded. The Russians claim a victory | 109 |
| | The three vacancies in the ministry are filled up—by Sir G. C. Lewis, who becomes Chancellor of the Exchequer; Sir G. Grey, who becomes Home Secretary; and Sir C. Wood, who becomes First Lord of the Admiralty. The office of President of the Board of Control, vacated by Sir C. Wood, is accepted by Mr. Vernon Smith. Lord John Russell also joins the ministry as Colonial Secretary, in addition to his post of Plenipotentiary of the Congress at Vienna | 57 |
| " | 24.—During the night the Russians sink three or four more of their ships in the mouth of the harbour of Sebastopol. On the 3rd of March they were supposed to have sunk more ships to block up the entrance | 110 |
| " | 28.—An alarming earthquake at the city of Broussa in Asiatic Turkey: Constantinople is shaken by a shock on the same day | <i>ib.</i> |
| <i>Mar.</i> | 2.—The Russian Emperor Nicholas, after a brief illness, expires in the fifty-ninth year of his age, after a reign of nearly thirty years. His death is produced by pulmonic apoplexy, or congestion of the lungs | 80 |
| | In consequence of the death of the Czar Nicholas, the funds rise considerably both at London and Paris | 83 |
| " " | The new Emperor, Alexander II., issues a warlike Manifesto, in which he promises to tread in the steps of "our illustrious predecessors, Peter, Catherine, Alexander the well-beloved, and of our august father" | 89 |
| | Dr. Granville writes a letter to the <i>Times</i> , enclosing a remarkable paper sent by him, in confidence, to Lord Palmerston in 1853, in which, on scientific grounds, he predicts the sudden death of the Czar before the age of sixty | 85 |
| | In France and England the Czar's death is the subject of congratulation; but the court of Prussia goes into mourning for a month: and at Vienna the information is received with real or pretended sorrow | 88 |
| " " | Mr. Roebuck moves in the House of Commons, that the committee of inquiry into the conduct of the war should be conducted secretly; but in consequence of the opposition the motion receives, he abandons it | 96 |
| " | 3.—Alexander II. issues addresses to the Russian army on the death of his father | 89 |
| " " | The Queen and the royal family visit the wounded soldiers who had returned from the Crimea, and been placed in the military hospitals at Chatham | 97 |
| " | 5.—The committee of the House of Commons appointed to inquire into the state of the British army before Sebastopol, commence their sittings | 98 |
| " | 7.—Alexander II. addresses the diplomatic corps at St. Petersburg, states his intention of upholding the principles of the "Holy Alliance," and affirms that though the intentions of his father had been misunderstood, God and history would do him justice | 92 |
| | The Russians erect works on a mound in advance of the Malakhoff Tower; these new works become famous under the name of the Mamelon | 113 |
| | As the spring advances, the health and spirits of our troops before Sebastopol improve; the merit of having produced this change is claimed by the press | |

| | | |
|-----------|--|-------------|
| 1855. | as resulting from its exposure of the mismanagement which prevailed in connection with our army | PAGE 119 |
| Mar. 11.— | The late Emperor Nicholas is buried in the cathedral of St. Peter and St. Paul | 92 |
| „ „ | The city of Broussa again visited by earthquake, and much of it thrown to the ground; during the night forty vibrations were felt; happily the loss of life was not great | 111 |
| | Races are got up in the English camp to bguile the tedium of the siege | 113 |
| „ 15.— | A European Congress is opened at Vienna with the object of bringing about a peace on the basis of the Four Points | 116 |
| „ 17.— | The French are unsuccessful in an attempt to take the rifle-pits the Russians have dug in the neighbourhood of the Mamelon | 113 |
| „ 20.— | Lord Lyndhurst, in the imperial house of Parliament, reviews the proceedings of Prussia, and bitterly reproves the equivocating government of that country | 116 |
| „ 21.— | This day is appointed by the government as one of National Humiliation and Prayer; great numbers of the people regard a royal <i>command</i> to humble themselves as an offensive interference with religious liberty | 93 |
| „ 22.— | The Russians make a general attack upon the advances of the Allies; a serious engagement takes place, the brunt of which is borne by the French, who lose in killed and wounded about 400 men; the loss of the Russians is estimated at over 1,000 | 114 |
| „ 24.— | An armistice takes place between the Allies and the Russians to allow of the burial of the dead | 114 |
| April 4.— | The bulk of the Baltic Fleet (consisting of fifty line-of-battle ships and frigates, five floating batteries, eight mortar-vessels, and twenty-eight gun-boats) sails from Spithead, under the command of Rear-admiral Sir Richard Dundas, Sir Charles Napier having been superseded because he had done comparatively nothing with the enormous means at his disposal in the previous campaign | 121 |
| | Establishment in England of a training camp at Aldershot-leath | 122 |
| „ 9.— | The Allies open the second great bombardment on Sebastopol. It commences shortly after five in the morning, and lasts until seven in the evening. Like that of the 17th of October, in the preceding year, it proves a failure. It is continued with abated fury during twelve days, and the idea of an assault is then abandoned for the time, as the real strength of the Russian works is considered uninjured | 137 |
| „ 15.— | The Emperor Napoleon, accompanied by the Empress Eugénie, leaves the Tuileries to proceed to England on a visit to her Majesty | 123 |
| | Omar Pasha and 15,000 of the Turkish troops leave Eupatoria for the camp before Sebastopol, and take up their position on the heights above Kamiesch | 138 |
| „ 16.— | The Emperor and Empress of the French land at Dover, and are received by Prince Albert with anxious courtesy, and by the people with enthusiasm. On arriving at the Bricklayers' Arms, in the southern suburbs of London, the illustrious party proceed in an open barouche to the Paddington station, and from thence by rail to Windsor, where they are received by the Queen and the great officers of state with much ceremony | 123 |
| „ 17.— | The Mayor and Town Council of Windsor present an address of congratulation | |

| 1855. | PAGE |
|--|------------|
| to the Emperor Napoleon; similar addresses are presented by deputations from various influential bodies in London | 126 |
| <i>Apr.</i> 17.—Through the inattention of some English vessels, the Russian garrison of Petropaulovsky embark on board the <i>Aurora</i> and the <i>Dvina</i> , and taking with them their stores and four merchantmen, escape to the Amoor river, where our vessels are unable to approach them. The deserted fortifications are destroyed by the Allies | 353 |
| „ 18.—The Emperor Napoleon is invested by her Majesty with the ensigns of the Order of the Garter | 127 |
| „ 19.—The Emperor and Empress of the French visit the citizens of London, where an address is presented to Napoleon by the authorities of the city, to which he delivers a remarkable and eloquent reply, containing the memorable observation, “The eyes of all who suffer instinctively turn towards the West.” A sumptuous <i>déjeuner</i> terminates the proceedings | 129 |
| „ „ Great excitement is occasioned by the Emperor and Empress, the Queen and Prince Albert, paying a state visit to the Italian Opera. Pit tickets are sold at ten, and even fifteen guineas each | 131 |
| „ „ The Russian rifle-pits, in advance of the English trenches, are carried by assault by a detachment of the 77th, under Colonel Egerton, who loses his life in the execution of his duty | 139 |
| „ 20.—The Emperor and Empress, in company with her Majesty and Prince Albert, visit the Crystal Palace at Sydenham | 131 |
| „ 21.—Napoleon and the Empress Eugénie take leave of her Majesty, and embark on their return to France | 132 |
| „ „ As the Plenipotentiaries of the other European Powers cannot agree with that of Russia concerning the basis on which a peace can be negotiated, the Conferences at Vienna are adjourned <i>sine die</i> | 118 |
| „ 28.—Pianori, an Italian, fires two pistols at the Emperor Napoleon in the Champs Elysées; the assassin is arrested | 133 |
| „ 29.—Napoleon, on receiving the congratulations of the representatives of the senate on his escape from the attack of Pianori, replies—“I fear nothing from the attempts of assassins; there are existences which are the instruments of the decrees of Providence” | <i>ib.</i> |
| <i>May</i> 2.—A sharp engagement takes place during the night between the Russians and the French; all the Russian rifle-pits are taken, together with eight light mortars and 200 prisoners. Many petty actions take place during this month | 139 |
| „ 3.—An Allied Squadron, with 12,000 troops on board, proceeds towards the Straits of Kertch, but is ordered to return just before it reaches its destination | 144 |
| „ 5.—First meeting, at the London Tavern, of the Administrative Reform Association, a society for promoting a thorough reform in the various departments of the state | 140 |
| „ 12.—The reserve of French troops at Moslak, in the dominions of the Sultan, consisting of 30,000 men, embark and proceed to Kamiesch, thus raising the Allied Forces before Sebastopol to upwards of 200,000 men. Of these, 30,000 consisted of British, 15,000 of Sardinians, 50,000 of Turks, and the remainder of French | <i>ib.</i> |

| | PAGE |
|---|------|
| 1855. | |
| May 14.—Execution of Pianori, the assassin | 134 |
| „ 16.—General Canrobert resigns the command of the French army in the Crimea, in favour of General (since Marshal) Pelissier | 143 |
| „ 18.—Her Majesty distributes medals, in the square of the Horse-guards, to the officers and soldiers who had returned invalided or wounded from the Crimea | 141 |
| „ 22.—The French attack some formidable works of the Russians in course of erection. A sanguinary engagement ensues; the Russians are driven back, and part of their works taken. The next night the French renew the attack, and capture the remaining portion of the new works. The Russians leave 1,200 dead upon the ground | 157 |
| „ 23.—The expedition starts again for the Straits of Kertch, greatly augmented, and carrying altogether about 20,000 troops | 145 |
| „ 24.—The Allied Fleets assemble off the Straits of Kertch, and the troops land without opposition. The Russian troops blow up their fortifications and magazines on both sides of the Straits, and then rapidly retreat towards Yenikale, a town distant about five miles and a-half | 145 |
| „ „ Kertch falls into the hands of the Allies without a blow. More than a hundred guns are captured, and three steamers, and several other heavily armed vessels are destroyed by the Russians themselves. Many transport ships are destroyed, and others captured. Four small government steamers and other vessels escape into the Sea of Azoff. Quantities of corn and other stores are seized by the Allies | 145 |
| „ „ Lord John Russell, having recently returned from the Conferences at Vienna, makes a very warlike speech in the House of Commons | 185 |
| „ 25.—The Allies before Sebastopol take a large piece of ground beyond their former position into occupation | 158 |
| „ „ The Allies enter the Sea of Azoff, and send a squadron to Berdiansk and Arabat. The four war steamers are found run on shore and burnt; enormous quantities of government stores are destroyed. At Berdiansk some coasting vessels, and considerable stores of grain, are burnt | 147 |
| „ „ On the Allied Troops reaching Yenikale, the inhabitants take to flight, and the town is taken possession of. It is plundered and fired by the French and English | 147 |
| „ 28.—The squadrons arrive off Arabat in the Sea of Azoff; bombard the fort, and blow up its magazine, but retire on account of the large garrison there rendering landing imprudent. Upwards of one hundred Russian merchantmen, laden with provisions for the army in the Crimea, are destroyed within three days | 149 |
| „ „ Five Russian vessels, laden with corn, being ignorant that Kertch is in the hands of the Allies, run into the harbour and are captured | 150 |
| „ „ Captain Lyons (son of the Admiral) separates from the French squadron at Arabat, and proceeds to Genitchi. The town will not surrender, and Captain Lyons burns seventy-three ships and immense quantities of corn | ib. |
| Kertch is plundered, and the museum destroyed. Some shocking outrages are perpetrated by the Turkish soldiery | 151 |
| The Baltic Fleet daily falls in with and captures some coasters of the enemy; all the Russian ports in the Baltic are in a state of blockade | 199 |

| 1855. | PAGE |
|--|--------------|
| <i>May</i> 30.—The Allied Squadron in the Sea of Azoff sails to the Gulf of the Don, and from thence to the Taganrog Roads | 153 |
| <i>June</i> 1.—Admiral Dundas is joined near Cronstadt by the French fleet | 199 |
| „ 3.—The Allied Admirals reconnoitre the north side of Cronstadt | 200 |
| „ „ The Allied Squadron in the Sea of Azoff fire the stores and government buildings of Taganrog, in the face of 3,000 Russian soldiers. A war steamer of the enemy, also, is destroyed | 153 |
| „ 4.—The Allied Squadron in the Sea of Azoff proceeds to Mariopol, where it destroys extensive grain stores and the public buildings | 154 |
| Anapa, the last of the Russian forts on the Circassian coast of the Black Sea, is burnt and abandoned by its garrison. The ruins are visited by Admirals Stewart and Charner | 155 |
| „ 5.—A General Order announces to the Allied Armies the triumphs of the fleets in the Sea of Azoff | 159 |
| „ „ The cutter of a British man-of-war, while landing some Russian prisoners at Hango, without notice previously given, and with a flag of truce irregularly displayed, is fired into, and several men killed. The affair is at first greatly exaggerated and misrepresented in England, where it occasions much excitement. A correspondence takes place concerning it between Admiral Dundas and the Russian authorities | 201 |
| „ 6.—Several thousand quarters of wheat are burnt by the Allied Squadron at the little town of Gheisk | 154 |
| „ „ The French and English open a furious fire against the external works of Sebastopol, and obtain a superiority over that of the enemy on several points | 159 |
| „ 7.—The French assault and capture the famous work known as “the Mamelon.” In their enthusiasm they assault the terrible Malakhoff Tower behind it, but are repulsed with much loss. The English assault and take the “Quarries;” a murderous fight is maintained the whole night | 160 |
| „ 8.—The French establish themselves securely in the Mamelon, to which they give the name of the Brancian Redoubt, in honour of an officer slain there. Among the spoils of the previous night are sixty-two guns and 400 prisoners, fourteen of whom are officers | 161 |
| „ „ General Pelissier congratulates his troops on their victory | 164 |
| „ 9.—Thirty thousand sacks of flour, stacked on the beach in Kiten Bay, are destroyed; and the Allied Squadron, having swept the Sea of Azoff, returns in triumph to Kertch. | 155 |
| „ „ The fortress of Cronstadt is again reconnoitred; infernal machines explode under some of the vessels | 200 |
| „ „ A truce is held before Sebastopol for the burial of the dead | 161 |
| „ „ A powerful Russian army encamp near Kars, a fortified city of Asiatic Turkey. Colonel Williams is within the town, associated with the Turkish general as British Commissioner | vol. iii., 9 |
| „ 10.—The inhabitants of Kars desire to aid in its defence, and apply to Colonel Williams for arms | vol. iii., 9 |
| „ 11.—From this date Captain Thomas Baillie re-establishes a blockade of the Russian coasts in the White Sea. It is maintained until the 9th of October, when the gathering ice renders it no longer necessary | 347 |

| | 1855. | PAGE |
|------|---|---------------|
| June | 13.—The French fleet and army leave Kertch and return to Kamiesch. On the following day the English leave and return to Balaklava | 156 |
| " | 14.—A body of Turkish cavalry outside Kars is surprised by the Russians, and many slain | vol. iii., 9 |
| " | 16.—Mr. Stowe, the administrator of the <i>Times</i> ' fund, is taken ill from the exposure to weather and the severity of camp life; a few days later he expires | 184 |
| " | " The Russians attack Kars, but are repulsed | vol. iii., 10 |
| " | 17.—The Turkish and Sardinian troops cross the river Tchernaya, and occupy positions in front of Tchorgoun | 176 |
| " | " The English and French generals having agreed that the former should storm the Great Redan, and the latter the Malakhoff Tower, a crushing fire is poured into Sebastopol, and continued throughout the whole day | 165 |
| " | " Captain Lyons, who had so recently distinguished himself by his exploits in the Sea of Azoff, is severely wounded during a night attack on the sea defences of Sebastopol. The injury causes his death | 156 |
| " | 18.—At three in the morning the French assault the Malakhoff, and the English the Redan; the latter prematurely, on account of the non-success of their Allies. The Russians being thoroughly prepared, both French and English are repulsed, with enormous slaughter. Some of General Eyre's men, who had been sent to occupy the Cemetery, penetrate into the town, but are glad to retire to escape being burnt to death | 165 |
| " | " Mr. Roebuck presents to the House of Commons the Report of the Committee of Inquiry into the state of our Army before Sebastopol | 105 |
| " | 19.—Prince Gortschakoff congratulates the Russian troops upon their victory | 173 |
| " | " An armistice takes place for the burial of the dead, and some curious interviews occur between the officers of the contending armies. The bodies of Colonels Yea and Shadforth, and that of Sir John Campbell, are discovered amongst the slain | 174 |
| " | 21.—Our fleet in the Baltic commence sweeping for infernal machines; within three days thirty-three of them are fished up; Admiral Seymour examines one on board the <i>Exmouth</i> ; it explodes and injures him and several other persons | 206 |
| " | 23.—In the Baltic, Captain Story discovers and destroys several small Russian trading vessels; the whole of the shipping of Nysted, amounting to 20,000 tons, is destroyed | 207 |
| " | 25.—Captain Lyons is buried at Therapia | 156 |
| " | 26.—The Turks and Sardinians make a <i>reconnaissance</i> into the Valley of Baidar | 177 |
| " | 27.—The Russians seize and destroy a quantity of provisions intended for the Turkish garrison at Kars | vol. iii., 11 |
| " | 28.—Lord Raglan sinks under an attack of dysentery, and expires in his 67th year. General Sir James Simpson succeeds to the command of the army in the Crimea | 177 |
| | Sir George Brown, on account of failing health, returns to England; General Codrington succeeds him in the command of the Light Division | 226 |
| | Great sickness and mortality prevail among the Russian troops in Sebastopol | 227 |
| July | 2.—The Emperor Napoleon opens the Legislative Assembly at Paris, and reviews the aspect of Europe in connection with the war | 182 |

| | PAGE |
|--|---------------|
| 1855. | |
| July 2.—The Allied Generals in the Crimea receive autograph letters from the Sultan, expressing his high admiration of the courage and firmness of their troops . . . | 227 |
| 3.—A pension of £1,000 a-year is granted to Lady Raglan; and another, of £2,000 a-year to the eldest son of the late Lord Raglan for two lives . . . | 180 |
| " " The body of Lord Raglan is placed on board the <i>Caradoc</i> , which leaves the Crimea the same evening for England . . . | 181 |
| " " Lieutenant Hewett, in the <i>Beagle</i> , destroys the flying bridge between the town of Genitchi and Arabat Spit in the Sea of Azoff . . . | 329 |
| " 4.—In the Gulf of Finland, Captain Yelverton, of the <i>Arrogant</i> , destroys the fort, barracks, and government stores of Lovisa; the town is afterwards accidentally burnt . . . | 207 |
| Captain Yelverton drives a body of Cossacks from Kounda Bay . . . | <i>ib.</i> |
| " 6.—Count Buol, in a diplomatic circular, having stated that the Plenipotentiaries of France and England were adverse to the war, Mr. Gibson asks the ministers on what ground they were opposed to the peaceable views of their colleague . . . | 186 |
| " " Lord John Russell, in reply, admits that he had said to Count Buol that the propositions of Austria ought to be assented to by the Allies, and that he would urge them upon the English government: in fact, that though he was acting with a ministry pledged to carry on the war, he was himself in favour of peace. This declaration is rebuked with much sternness by Mr. Cobden, Mr. Roebuck, and Mr. Disraeli. The latter sarcastically designates Lord John Russell as "a minister of peace and of war" . . . | 187 |
| The <i>Times</i> and other leading journals visit Lord John Russell with a storm of censure for his inconsistency and want of high principle . . . | <i>ib.</i> |
| Sir E. Bulwer Lytton gives notice of motion of a want of confidence in the government . . . | <i>ib.</i> |
| " 10.—The Russians open a heavy fire from the Redan upon the English works . . . | 228 |
| " 11.—A French soldier is executed on the plain of Balaklava for stabbing his captain . . . | 229 |
| " 12.—The Russians keep up a tremendous fire, and much mischief is done to the Allies by a storm . . . | 228 |
| " 13.—Lord J. Russell anticipates the result of Sir E. B. Lytton's motion, by resigning. He is succeeded as colonial minister by the late Sir William Molesworth . . . | 188 |
| " 14.—Captain Yelverton engages a Russian battery at Trang sund, off the town of Wyborg, but is compelled to retire with some loss . . . | 207 |
| " 15.—At Sebastopol a body of Russian troops make a fierce attack upon the trenches of the French, but are thrice driven back with slaughter . . . | 228 |
| " " Captains Osborn and De Cintré visit Berdiansk in the Sea of Azoff, where they burn large stores of wheat and forage . . . | 330 |
| " " The city of Kars is completely blockaded by the Russian army. The townspeople and Turkish troops suffer severely from hunger . . . | vol. iii., 11 |
| " 16.—The debate on Sir E. B. Lytton's motion takes place; but in consequence of the resignation of Lord J. Russell, its effect is neutralised. The latter explains his conduct without clearing his reputation . . . | 188 |
| " " Fort Petrovskoi, in the Sea of Azoff, is attacked by an Allied Squadron, and the garrison compelled to retreat. The Allies set fire to the public | |

| | | |
|-----------|---|--------------|
| 1855. | buildings, corn, and forage stores: many other places are visited, and quantities of government stores destroyed | PAGE 330 |
| July 17.— | Mr. Roebuck brings forward a motion for the severe reprehension of every member of the Aberdeen ministry, whose counsel, he considers, led to the sufferings of our army before Sebastopol. The debate is adjourned until the 20th, when it is decided, by a majority of 107, that the motion should not be put to the vote | 190 |
| " " | The Allied Admirals in the Baltic reconnoitre Sweaborg and Helsingfors; several submarine machines are exploded, but without effect | 208 |
| " 18.— | The Allied Admirals reconnoitre the powerful fortress of Revel | ib. |
| " " | Another sortie is made from Sebastopol against the batteries of Careening Bay; but the enemy is repulsed | 228 |
| " 20.— | A motion by Lord Palmerston, authorising the Queen to guarantee, in conjunction with the French government, the interest on a loan of five millions sterling to the Turks, meets great opposition, and is only carried by a majority of three | 192 |
| " 21.— | Captain Yelverton, of the <i>Arrogant</i> , accompanied by the <i>Magicienne</i> , the <i>Cossack</i> , and the gun-boat <i>Ruby</i> , attack the fortress of Frederickshaum, and dismount many of its guns, but do not follow up the advantage | 208 |
| " 24.— | The <i>Caradoc</i> arrives at Bristol with the remains of Lord Raglan | 181 |
| " 26.— | Funeral of Lord Raglan in the ancestral vault of the family at Badminton | ib. |
| " " | Captain Yelverton, having received a reinforcement, attacks and takes the fortified island of Kotka. The public buildings, barracks, magazines, and government stores are destroyed | 208 |
| | The Duke of Newcastle, late minister of war, arrives at Balaklava | 228 |
| | The English and French troops work incessantly in the trenches, and the most active preparations are made, especially by the latter, in preparing for a renewal of the attack. The Turkish army, under Omar Pasha, remains in idleness | ib. |
| | A Russian deserter informs the Allies that his countrymen are preparing to attack the Tchernaya line in great force | 230 |
| | A French <i>cantinière</i> gives birth to an infant in the trenches | 231 |
| | Other Russian deserters bring information of an intended attack on the Tchernaya line | ib. |
| Aug. 2.— | Lord Clarendon informs the British ambassador at Constantinople, that Colonel Williams is attached, as British Commissioner, to the head-quarters of the Turkish army in Asia | vol. iii., 4 |
| " 6.— | The bulk of the Allied Fleets anchor off Sweaborg, or the fortress of the Six Castles | 209 |
| " 9.— | Her Majesty reviews the Foreign Legion at Shorncliffe | 193 |
| " " | The Allies commence the bombardment of Sweaborg, and continue it for forty-eight hours: the town is destroyed; all the magazines blown up; twenty-three ships burnt, and about 1,000 men killed or wounded; the stone batteries, however, cut out of the solid rock, remain in the hands of the enemy | 209 |
| " 11.— | The inhabitants of Helsingfors fire on a couple of gigs belonging to some French gun-boats; yet the Allies are compassionate or weak enough to spare Helsingfors, which they could have destroyed almost without opposition | 211 |

| 1855. | PAGE |
|---|-------------|
| Aug. 13.—The Allied Fleets leave the ruins of Sweaborg, and return to their old anchorage at Nargen | 211 |
| „ 14.—Parliament is prorogued for the session | 194 |
| „ 16.—The Battle of the Tchernaya, or of Traktir-bridge. The Russian attacking force is estimated at from fifty to sixty thousand men, accompanied by 160 pieces of artillery, and commanded by Prince Gortschakoff in person. They are opposed by the French and Sardinian troops. After three impetuous charges <i>en masse</i> , the Russians retreat, having suffered a terrible and decisive defeat. The battle lasts from dawn until about half-past nine or ten in the morning. To meet the attacking army the French have but 12,000 men, and the Sardinians 10,000; and of the latter only 4,500 were actually engaged. The French lost 1,542 in killed and wounded; the Sardinians 250; while the loss of the Russians is estimated at 3,000 killed and 5,000 wounded. General Simpson placed it at “between five and six thousand men” | 232 |
| „ 17.—Generals Pelissier and Marmora congratulate their troops | 242 |
| „ „ The Allies open a fire from their siege batteries upon the Russian works | 246 |
| „ 18.—Her Majesty, Prince Albert, the Prince of Wales, and the Princess Royal leave Osborne for Boulogne, on a return visit to the Emperor Napoleon, who meets and escorts them to Paris | 194 |
| „ 19.—A detachment from the Allied Fleet destroys seventeen coasters and a Russian steamer at Biørnøborg | 218 |
| „ „ All our mortar-vessels in the Baltic are sent back to England | 216 |
| „ 20.—A series of <i>fêtes</i> commence in Paris for the entertainment of the royal visitors of the Emperor. The Queen visits the Palais des Beaux Arts, La Sainte Chapelle, and the venerable cathedral of Nôtre-Dame | 195 |
| „ „ The Emperor Napoleon sends his thanks and congratulations to the French army in the Crimea, on account of their victory at the Tchernaya | 243 |
| „ 21.—The Emperor Napoleon accompanies the Queen to Versailles. The attention of her Majesty is chiefly attracted by a painting representing the defeat of the English at Fontenoy. She visits the apartments of the unfortunate Marie Antoinette. In the evening the august party pay a state visit to the Grand Opera | 195 |
| „ 22.—The Queen, the Emperor, and other members of the royal party, visit the Palais de l'Industrie, after which they proceed <i>incognito</i> to the Jardin des Plantes | 196 |
| „ 23.—A grand <i>fête</i> is given by the citizens of Paris to the Queen at the Hôtel de Ville. About 8,000 persons are present, and the brilliancy of the entertainment is supposed to surpass anything of the kind ever attempted | 197 |
| „ 24.—Her Majesty, accompanied by the Emperor and Prince Albert, attend a review of 50,000 French soldiers in the Champ de Mars. In the evening the Queen visits the tomb of Napoleon the Great, at the Hospital of the Invalides | <i>ib</i> |
| „ 25.—The Emperor Napoleon conducts his guests to St. Germain, where they visit the apartments of the banished James II. In the evening they attend a ball of extraordinary beauty and magnificence at Versailles | <i>ib</i> . |
| „ „ General Simpson informs Lord Panmure that the Russians had nearly com- | |

| | | |
|-----------|---|---------------|
| 1855. | pleted a bridge across the great harbour of Sebastopol, and that they had large bodies of men employed in erecting earthworks on the north side . . . | PAGE 217 |
| Aug. 25.— | Lord Stratford de Redcliffe proceeds to the Crimea for the purpose of investing certain officers of the army and navy, by commission under the sign-manual, with the insignia of the Order of the Bath | <i>ib.</i> |
| „ 27.— | The Queen, the Prince, and their family return to England | 198 |
| „ 29.— | A shell from the Russian batteries at Sebastopol blows up a French magazine, containing about seven tons of powder. Forty persons are killed on the spot, and nearly three times that number wounded | 218 |
| „ 30.— | A body of Russian infantry approach stealthily and leap into the advanced trench of the English, where they begin to pull down the gabions and to fill up the parallel: they advance on a second parallel, but are driven back by volleys of musketry, and retire in confusion, leaving many dead behind them | <i>ib.</i> |
| | In consequence of the near approach of the Allies to Sebastopol, they suffer severe losses. The French have about 150 killed or wounded every night; the English usually fifty. One of the French trenches is so fatal to those who enter it, that it obtains the name of the “slaughter-house” | 249 |
| | It is calculated that the Russian mercantile vessels captured, burnt, or sunk, during the summer, in the Gulf of Bothnia alone, amounted to about 80,000 tons of shipping | 219 |
| Sept. — | Russian deserters or spies frequently enter the Allied camps, saying that the enemy are about to attempt, by an attack on four different points at once, and with a force of 90,000 men, to sweep their assailants from the Crimea | 219 |
| „ 3.— | A body of 1,200 Turkish cavalry, besides Bashi-Bazouks, leave Kars after night-fall, and cut their way through the Russians | vol. iii., 12 |
| „ 5.— | The final Bombardment of Sebastopol commences at daybreak. The French open first with a fire from more than 200 pieces of cannon. During the day, the English fire as usual; but at night they employ all their mortars and heavy guns against the whole line of Russian defences. At eight, a Russian two-decker is set on fire, and burnt to a charred wreck. The bombardment is continued during the 6th and 7th; another Russian two-decker is burnt on the latter date | 250 |
| „ 7.— | A council of generals decide that the assault shall take place on the following morning | 251 |
| „ „ | The English assaulting columns, amounting to the ridiculously inefficient number of only 3,000 men, enter the trenches, under the command of Sir William Codrington | 252 |
| „ 8.— | At noon, 30,000 French assault the Malakhoff, which is taken; but they are unsuccessful in their attacks upon the Central Bastion and the Little Redan. The English attack the Great Redan, and enter it, but are repulsed with a loss amounting, in killed, wounded, and missing, to 2,447 men. The loss of the French amounts, in killed, wounded, and missing, to 7,551 | 253 |
| „ „ | About eight in the evening, the Russians commence their retreat from Sebastopol; about eleven, they begin blowing up their magazines; at two, fires | |

| | | |
|-----------|--|---------------|
| 1855. | | |
| | break out in various parts of Sebastopol; incessant explosions indicate the blowing up of batteries, &c.; at half-past five in the morning, two of the southern forts are hurled into the air, and the flames from the burning town reveal the Russians in retreat across the harbour, on a bridge of boats, to the north side. Before seven on the morning of the 9th, all the Russian battalions had passed over, and the raft-bridge was disconnected. During the retreat, the Russian men-of-war in the harbour are all abandoned and sunk | 258 |
| Sept. 9.— | The Allied Generals congratulate their troops on the Fall of Sebastopol, after a siege of eleven months | 259 |
| „ 10.— | Soon after midnight a violent storm sweeps over the burning town of Sebastopol, and stirs the flames into fury; it is followed by a deluge of rain | 266 |
| „ 11.— | A Russian detachment attacks a Turkish convoy with provisions for Kars; an engagement takes place; the Turks are routed and the supplies seized | vol. iii., 13 |
| „ 12.— | Prince Gortschakoff, in a remarkable and dignified address to his troops, recounts the events of the struggle, and cheers his men with the assurance that they had nobly done their duty. He says—"It is painful, it is hard, to leave Sebastopol in the enemy's hands. But remember the sacrifice we made upon the altar of our country in 1812. Moscow was surely as valuable as Sebastopol: we abandoned it after the immortal battle of Borodino. The defence of Sebastopol, during 349 days, is superior to Borodino" | 280 |
| „ „ | Omar Pasha, and a large body of Turkish troops from the Crimea, land at Batoum | vol. iii., 12 |
| | Her Majesty and the Emperor Napoleon each address congratulations to their troops. The Queen also thanks the French army, and the Emperor thanks the army of England. General Pelissier is made a marshal of France; a circumstance which the English government burlesque, by creating General Simpson a field-marshal | 284 |
| „ 16.— | A grand religious and military ceremony takes place at Paris to celebrate the Fall of Sebastopol, and a <i>Te Deum</i> is sung at Nôtre-Dame | 286 |
| „ 20.— | The Allied Armies at Sebastopol celebrate the first anniversary of the Battle of the Alma | 307 |
| „ 21.— | A skirmish takes place near Yenikale, between a party of English cavalry and some Cossacks | ib. |
| „ 23.— | The Emperor Alexander issues an address to the Russian troops, thanking them for their courage and perseverance, and still animated by a warlike tone | 288 |
| „ „ | Captain Osborn leaves Kertch with several vessels, to keep in check the enemy's troops at Temriouk. He burns a bridge, by which only troops could march to the assistance of Taman | 310 |
| „ 24.— | An Allied Squadron leaves Kertch and proceeds to Fanagoria and Taman, which they take possession of and destroy. At the latter place, eleven 24-pounders are found buried in the sand | 309 |
| „ 27.— | An officer and nineteen men are wounded in Sebastopol, by the explosion of a Russian magazine | 307 |
| „ 29.— | A body of French and Turkish cavalry, under the command of General d'Allonville and Ahmet Pasha, advance from Eupatoria on the road to | |

| | PAGE |
|--|--------------|
| 1855. | |
| Perekop, with the object of dispersing the Russian troops in that locality. They come upon a considerable Russian force, under the command of General de Korff. The latter are taken by surprise, defeated, and put to flight, leaving fifty of their number dead on the field, and 169 prisoners in the hands of the victors. Six guns, twelve caissons, and 250 horses are among the spoil. General d'Allonville attempts to drive the enemy from his strong position, and bring him to action, but without effect | 308 |
| Sept. 29.—The Russian army, under General Mouravieff, assault Kars. The battle lasts with great fury for nearly seven hours, when the Russians are defeated, and retreat with precipitation, leaving 6,300 of their number dead upon the field, besides carrying away an immense number of wounded. The loss of the Turks amounts only to 362 killed, and 631 wounded. In addition to this, however, 101 of the townspeople are killed | vol. iii, 14 |
| „ 30.—The imperial barracks of Sebastopol, which had escaped the conflagration of the 8th, are destroyed by the explosion of a powder-magazine, supposed to have been accidentally fired by an English sailor | 308 |
| „ „ This day (Sunday) is observed as a Day of Prayer and Thanksgiving, in consequence of the Fall of Sebastopol | 287 |
| The <i>Nord</i> , a paper published at Brussels, but devoted to the interests of Russia, endeavours to show that the loss of Sebastopol is an advantage to the government of that country | 290 |
| The Emperor Alexander visits Moscow, where, in an address to the governor-general of the city, he says—"Past and present events I accept as the inscrutable will of Providence, who chastens Russia with heavy hours of trial." The Emperor and his brothers then proceed to Nicholaieff | 293 |
| Oct. 3.—Omar Pasha arrives at Suchum-Kaleh, where he collects an army of 30,000 men | vol. iii, 23 |
| Colonel Windham, on account of his heroic conduct during the assault of the Redan, is made English governor of Sebastopol, and, at the desire of her Majesty, the rank of major-general is conferred upon him | 304 |
| An Anglo-French commission is appointed to draw up a return of the vast amount of military stores found in Sebastopol, and also to apportion them, according to agreement, between the captors | 305 |
| „ 7.—A portion of the Allied Fleets, with 10,000 French and English troops on board, leave Sebastopol and threaten Odessa. The town is spared, the presence of the hostile fleets before it being merely a stratagem to draw off attention from another point | 311 |
| „ 9.—Captain Osborn, in the <i>Vesuvius</i> , accompanied by the <i>Curlew</i> , <i>Recruit</i> , <i>Weser</i> , and <i>Ardent</i> , commence a fresh cruise in the Sea of Azoff, where they destroy an immense number of launches and fisheries | 331 |
| „ 14.—In consequence of a heavy fog, Admirals Lyons and Bruat are detained until this date in the roads of Odessa, but in the evening they arrive off Kinburn | 313 |
| „ 15.—The troops from the Allied Fleets are landed about four miles in the rear of the forts of Kinburn, which is thus cut off from any assistance which might have been sent to relieve it | ib. |
| „ „ The Emperor of Russia issues a Ukase, ordering a general levy of recruits, consisting of ten in every thousand, throughout the empire | 295 |

| 1855. | | PAGE |
|-----------|--|---------------|
| Oct. 15.— | Prince Gortschakoff issues an Order of the Day to his soldiers, informing them that the Emperor had invested him with power to continue or abandon the defence of their positions in the Crimea according to circumstances . . . | 325 |
| „ 16.— | The Allied Forces throw up intrenchments in the neighbourhood of Kinburn . . . | 313 |
| „ 17.— | The Allied Squadrons open a bombardment on the fortifications of Kinburn. The guns are silenced, and after an exhibition of sullen obstinacy, the garrison, consisting of 1,420 men, surrender; having lost 45 killed and 130 wounded; eighty-one pieces of cannon are found by the Allies . . . | 315 |
| „ 18.— | Fort Nikolaev, at Oczakoff, near Kinburn, is blown up and deserted by the Russians . . . | 314 |
| | The Allies reconnoitre the mouths of the rivers Bug and Dnieper . . . | 319 |
| „ 22.— | General Simpson is “relieved” of his command of the army in the Crimea . . . | 326 |
| Nov. 1.— | The Emperor Napoleon issues a decree, confirming the promotion of fifty-seven persons, belonging to the French army in the Crimea, to the rank of officer; the nomination of 572 to be knights of the Legion of Honour; as well as the grant of 1,284 military medals, conferred by Marshal Pelissier . . . | vol. iii., 42 |
| „ „ | The advanced guard of Omar Pasha’s army in Asia is stationed at about an hour’s march from the river Ingour . . . | vol. iii., 24 |
| „ 2.— | A body of French and English cavalry make a <i>reconnaissance</i> from Eupatoria, and capture 3,000 sheep and nearly 1,500 bullocks, which they find grazing in a valley, under the guard of some Cossacks . . . | 344 |
| „ 4.— | Omar Pasha constructs two batteries to command the passage of the river . . . | vol. iii., 24 |
| „ „ | Captain Osborn destroys an extensive collection of corn, forage, and fuel stacked along the shore at Gheisk-Liman, in the Sea of Azoff. He then visits Glofira, where, also, he destroys enormous quantities of corn in the teeth of considerable resistance . . . | 331 |
| „ 5.— | General Canrobert, who has been recalled from the Crimea, arrives at Stockholm, on a diplomatic mission to the King of Sweden. He returns to Paris on the 2nd of December . . . | 360 |
| „ „ | Government stores at Gheisk are destroyed by Lieutenant Ross . . . | 331 |
| „ 6.— | The Turkish army, under Omar Pasha, cross the river Ingour: the Russians contest the passage, and a battle ensues, in which the latter are defeated. The following day 347 Russians, including eight officers, are buried by the victors. After the battle Omar Pasha and his troops repose at Sugdidi . . . | vol. iii., 25 |
| „ „ | In spite of the resistance offered by Russian troops, Captain Osborn destroys four miles of corn and hay-stacks, timber-yards, and fish-stores along the coast to the east of Gheisk . . . | 332 |
| „ 12.— | General Simpson leaves the Crimea for England. Sir William Codrington assumes the command of the army. Major-general Windham is appointed chief of the staff. Sir Colin Campbell obtains leave of absence, and departs for England . . . | 326 |
| | The fleets in the Baltic have for some time been slowly returning home. Admiral Dundas remains at Kiel until the middle of November . . . | 220 |
| „ 15.— | A terrible explosion takes place in the French camp at Sebastopol, in consequence of the accidental ignition of a park of artillery, containing 30,000 kilogrammes of powder, 600,000 cartridges, 300 charged shells, and other projectiles. It is attended with fearful loss of life. The French have | |

| | | |
|-----------|---|---------------|
| 1855. | | PAGE |
| | six officers killed and thirteen wounded; sixty-five men killed and 170 wounded. Of the English who are encamped in the locality, one officer and twenty non-commissioned officers are killed; four officers and 112 non-commissioned officers and soldiers wounded. An English magazine, containing the enormous quantity of 180 tons of powder, narrowly escapes ignition from the falling sparks. It is saved by the heroic conduct of Lieutenant Hope and twenty-five men, who volunteer to mount the roof and cover it with wet blankets | 332 |
| Nov. 15.— | Omar Pasha and his army in Asia leave Sugdidi, and march upon Kutais; but, unable to reach it, they go into winter quarters at Choloni | vol. iii., 29 |
| " " | The Emperor Napoleon closes the Paris Exhibition. In an admirable review of the political aspect of the war, he states that—"If Europe once determines on declaring who is right and who is wrong, it will be a great step made towards the solution." * * * "It is definitely public opinion that always gains the last victory" | 355 |
| | Colonel Turr, an Hungarian officer in the English service, is arrested in Wallachia by the Austrians, on the false pretence of his being a deserter from their colours. The insulted English government require to be spurred forward by the press before they interfere; and, on their remonstrance, the Emperor of Austria eventually "pardons" Colonel Turr, and allows him to be set at liberty | 358 |
| " 19.— | Admiral Bruat, the commander of the French fleet in the Black Sea, expires from the effects of rheumatic gout or cholera | 329 |
| " 20.— | Victor Emmanuel, King of Sardinia, leaves Turin, to proceed to England on a visit to her Majesty | 363 |
| " 21.— | King Oscar of Sweden and Norway enters into a defensive treaty with England and France, with the object of building up in the north a barrier against the encroachments of Russia. It is signed on this date, and the ratifications are exchanged on the 17th of December | 361 |
| " 23.— | Victor Emmanuel arrives at Paris, where he is received with acclamations. He remains there for six days, departing on the evening of the 29th for London | 363 |
| " 25.— | General Williams proceeds with a flag of truce to the Russian camp, and proposes to surrender Kars on honourable terms. He is received with courtesy, and the city capitulates, after the garrison and inhabitants have undergone the most appalling sufferings from famine | vol. iii., 32 |
| " 27.— | General Williams and his staff accept an invitation to dine with General Mouravieff and his officers | vol. iii., 34 |
| " 28.— | The Russians take possession of Kars | ib. |
| " 29.— | A meeting is held at Willis's rooms, with the Duke of Cambridge in the chair, for the purpose of expressing the national feeling of grateful admiration for the noble services of Miss Nightingale in the hospitals of the East | 378 |
| " 30.— | Victor Emmanuel and suite land at Dover, where they are received with great honour; an address is presented to his Sardinian Majesty by the Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgesses of the town. On arriving at the Bricklayers' Arms, he is received by Prince Albert, and conducted to Windsor, where he is received by her Majesty at the grand entrance of the castle | 369 |

| 1855. | | PAGE |
|-------|---|------|
| Dec. | 1.—Victor Emmanuel visits the arsenal at Woolwich, and attends a review of artillery on the common | 372 |
| „ | 3.—Victor Emmanuel inspects the dockyard at Portsmouth, and the fleet at Spithead | ib. |
| „ | 4.—Victor Emmanuel visits the citizens of London at Guildhall, where an address is presented to him, and an elegant repast prepared | 376 |
| „ | 5.—Victor Emmanuel is invested, by her Majesty, with the Order of the Garter | 378 |
| „ | 6.—Victor Emmanuel leaves England for Turin | ib. |

VOL. III.

| 1855. | | |
|----------|---|-----|
| Dec. | 7.—The Russians surprise the advanced posts of the French in the Valley of Baidar, but after a sharp struggle they are repulsed | 38 |
| „ | 16.—Dashing cavalry skirmish near Kertch, between the Russians and the Anglo-Turkish contingent | 39 |
| | Severe cases of frost-bite occur in the Allied camps | 40 |
| „ | 22.—The first of the five famous dry docks of Sebastopol is blown up by the French engineers | ib. |
| „ | 25.—Christmas-day is spent with due festivity in the British camp in the Crimea. The health of our troops is so good, that the sickness does not exceed seven per cent. | 41 |
| „ | 28.—The Austrian government sends Count Valentine Esterhazy to St. Petersburg with certain propositions for the acceptance of Russia, which it was understood the Allies would accept as a satisfactory basis for the negotiation of peace | 62 |
| „ | 29.—The Imperial Guard having been recalled to France, enter Paris in triumph, where, in the Place de la Bastille, they are met and addressed by the Emperor | 44 |
| | A pamphlet, first attributed to the Emperor Napoleon, is published at Paris, entitled <i>The Necessity of a Congress to Pacify Europe</i> . It elicits great discussion in the political world | 45 |
| „ | 31.—The French and English engineers blow up further portions of the Russian docks | 82 |
| 1856. | | |
| January. | Theatrical performances, and lectures of an educational character, are got up in the British camp before Sebastopol | 84 |
| „ | 10.—A grand Council of War assembles at the Tuileries, under the presidency of the Emperor Napoleon | 65 |
| „ | 14.—The Russian government rejects the second and fifth points of the Austrian proposals presented by Count Esterhazy, but accepts the rest of the <i>ultimatum</i> . Austria will not submit this conditional acceptance to France and England | 68 |

| | PAGE |
|--|------|
| 1856. | |
| Jan. 15.—The Duke of Cambridge distributes, at Paris, English medals to 15,000 French soldiers | 67 |
| „ 16.—Russia intimates her unconditional acceptance of the Austrian proposals. The news takes Europe by surprise | 71 |
| „ 18.—Further progress is made in destroying the Russian docks at Sebastopol | 86 |
| „ 19.—The Russian government, in a circular to its diplomatic agents, announces its acceptance of the Austrian proposals | 72 |
| „ 22.—The Allied Powers demand certain reforms from the Turkish government with respect to the civil condition of its Christian subjects, as a recompense for the assistance rendered in repulsing the encroachments of Russia. The demand is complied with by the Sultan | 113 |
| „ 23.—Lord Cowley distributes to a number of the French naval and military officers the Order of the Bath | 68 |
| „ 24.—News arrives in the Crimea that Russia has accepted the Austrian <i>ultimatum</i> , and that a speedy peace might be expected | 86 |
| „ 26.—Still further progress is made in destroying the Russian docks at Sebastopol | 88 |
| „ „ A young soldier, named Day, murders a wounded artilleryman in a hospital hut for the purpose of robbing him | 89 |
| „ 28.—Sir Edmund Lyons, shortly after his return to England, is <i>fêted</i> by the inhabitants of Christchurch, in Hampshire, his native town | 49 |
| „ 29.—The Russians on the north side of Sebastopol open a heavy fire against the town and its suburbs | 89 |
| „ 31.—The British Parliament reassembles. Her Majesty congratulates the two Houses on the Fall of Sebastopol, and states that she deems it her duty not to decline any overtures which might reasonably afford a prospect of a safe and honourable peace | 51 |
| „ „ The Sultan attends a ball at the British embassy at Constantinople | 117 |
| „ „ Debates take place in both houses of Parliament on the Queen's speech, and addresses to her Majesty are agreed upon | 53 |
| General de la Marmora complains to General Codrington that the agent of some English religious society has been endeavouring to convert the Sardinian soldiers to Protestantism. General Codrington desires him to punish the man if he should be caught repeating the offence | 91 |
| Feb. 1.—A Protocol is signed at Vienna, setting forth the acceptance by all parties of the Austrian proposals as a basis of peace, and deciding that the plenipotentiaries of the powers concerned shall assemble at Paris | 74 |
| The destruction of the famous Russian docks at Sebastopol is completed after a period of three months' incessant labour | 91 |
| The ministry publish the report of their own commissioners, Sir John McNeill and Colonel Tulloch, respecting the state of our army in the Crimea during the winter of 1854-'5. Instead of contradicting, it confirms the statements made concerning the sufferings of our troops and the apathy of superior officers in making attempts to relieve them. The Earls Lucan and Cardigan, General Airey, Colonel Gordon, and Mr. Filder, the commissary-general, are pointed to as not having shown as much energy and foresight as was desirable in men occupying their highly responsible positions | 57 |
| Lords Cardigan and Lucan complain in the House of Lords that their pro- | |

| 1856. | PAGE |
|--|------|
| fessional characters have been reflected upon in the report. Earl Lucan charges the ministerial report with inaccuracy so far as it refers to him; the Earl of Cardigan writes a defence of himself to Lord Panmure, which is generally considered to leave the matter just as it found it. The government state that it is the intention of the Queen to appoint a board of general officers to receive explanations from the officers referred to by Sir John M'Neill and Colonel Tulloch, and to form a report thereon . . . | 58 |
| <i>Feb.</i> 4.—The Sultan also attends a ball at the French embassy . . . | 118 |
| " " The famous Russian fort, Nicholas, at Sebastopol, is utterly destroyed by the French engineers . . . | 93 |
| " 8.—Dr. Sandwith, who has returned to England, is welcomed and entertained by the gentry of Hull . . . | 58 |
| " 11.—Fort Alexander is laid in ruins by the French engineers . . . | 96 |
| " 14.—Sir Colin Campbell, who had returned to the Crimea, rejoins the army . . . | 97 |
| " 18.—The Sultan grants an imperial Firman, conferring equal rights on all his subjects, without regard to their religion. Great excitement prevails at Constantinople in consequence . . . | 119 |
| " 23.—Day, the murderer of the wounded artilleryman, is hanged . . . | 95 |
| " 24.—A grand review of 25,000 British infantry takes place in the Crimea. Such a number of our troops had not been reviewed at one time for a period of forty years . . . | 97 |
| " 25.—General Codrington, in an Order of the Day to his troops, censures the public press, on the supposition that it affords information to the enemy. His order elicits much ridicule in consequence of its not being issued until all active operations of the war are concluded . . . | 99 |
| " " The Peace Congress at Paris assemble for the first time. It decides that an armistice should be concluded between the belligerent armies, and continue in force until the 31st of March. The formal preliminaries of peace are signed, and Prussia is then permitted to send her representative to the Conference . . . | 76 |
| " 28.—Intelligence is received in the Crimea, by electric telegraph, that an armistice had been concluded between the contending states, and arrangements are made for a suspension of hostilities . . . | 128 |
| " 29.—Mr. Roebuck moves, in the Commons, "That the appointment of a commission of general officers to report upon the report of Sir John M'Neill and Colonel Tulloch, is to substitute an inefficient for a very efficient mode of inquiry; and that the effect of such appointment will be to hide the misconduct of those by whom various departments of our army have been subjected to the command of officers who have been inculpated by the commissioners appointed to inquire into their conduct." The motion is eventually withdrawn . . . | 58 |
| " " General Sir De Lacy Evans makes a severe and amusing speech in the House, in which he exposes a curious case of army nepotism. Lord Claud Hamilton then charges him with having, on the day after the Battle of Inkermann, advised Lord Raglan to embark the English army, leave their cannon in the trenches at the mercy of the enemy, and abandon the Crimea. General Evans offers an explanation of the matter . . . | 103 |

| | 1856. | PAGE |
|-------------|---|------|
| <i>Mar.</i> | 2.—The Allies and the Russians exchange civilities across the river Tchernaya | 131 |
| " " | An order is issued prohibiting the English from approaching the Tchernaya and holding intercourse with the Russians | 133 |
| " | 3.—The Emperor Napoleon opens the French Legislative Assembly with a clear summary of the state of events occupying the attention of Europe. "Let us," he says, "await the end of the Conferences with dignity, and let us be equally prepared, if it should be necessary, either again to draw the sword, or to extend the hand to those we have honourably fought" | 76 |
| " " | Mr. Layard lays before the House of Commons the particulars of Mr. Murray's dispute with the court of Persia | 127 |
| " | The English army remains in excellent health, but the French troops suffer severely from scurvy and typhus fever | 133 |
| " | 13.—Admiral Sir C. Napier, having been returned as one of the representatives of the borough of Southwark, moves in the House of Commons for a select committee to inquire into the operations of the British fleet in the Baltic, during the years 1854 and 1855. In doing so he makes a violent attack upon Sir James Graham (late First Lord of the Admiralty), who retaliates on him with interest. Admiral Napier withdraws his motion | 104 |
| " | 14.—At a meeting, near Traktir-bridge, of generals of both the Russian and Allied Armies, the terms of the armistice are definitely agreed upon | 136 |
| " | 16.—A son is born to the Emperor Napoleon: the imperial infant is denominated the "Child of France" | 137 |
| " | 17.—A fire breaks out at Balaklava during the night, and sixteen men of the army works' corps are burnt to death | 136 |
| " | 23.—Rejoicing at the Allied camps in the Crimea, on account of the birth of a heir to the imperial throne of France | 194 |
| " | 30.—A Treaty of Peace is signed by the plenipotentiaries at Paris. The news is received with great joy in France, but is not hailed with much satisfaction in England. A majority in this country consider a continuance of the war necessary for the vindication of our military glory, and for the attainment of a peace that promised to be permanent | 167 |
| " | 31.—The Emperor of Russia, in an imperial Manifesto, announces to his subjects the conclusion of peace | 169 |
| " " | Peace is proclaimed at Constantinople | 232 |
| " | The Emperor Alexander visits Moscow, where, in an address to some deputations from the nobles and civil and military authorities, he says—"I prefer the real prosperity of the arts of peace to the vain glory of combats." This speech is followed by the disbanding of the Russian militia | 170 |
| <i>Apr.</i> | 2.—Information of the conclusion of peace arrives in the Crimea, and is announced by salutes of 101 guns, fired from each of the three camps | 195 |
| " | 3.—A board of general officers meet at Chelsea Hospital, on the authority of a royal warrant, to receive explanations from the officers reflected upon in the Crimean Report of Sir John McNeill and Colonel Tulloch | 181 |
| " | 9.—An Order of the Day, by General Codrington, grants permission to the English army to pass the river Tchernaya—a circumstance which contributes greatly to the growing intimacy between our troops and the Russians | 199 |
| " | 13.—The Allied Generals in the Crimea are invited to witness a review of Russian | |

| 1856. | | PAGE |
|-------------|--|------|
| | troops. A few days afterwards the Russian general, Lüders, is entertained with a review of both the French and English armies | 201 |
| <i>Apr.</i> | 16.—The Peace Congress at Paris holds its last sitting. The protocols of the Conferences are afterwards published | 172 |
| " " | Sardinia presents a note or protest, on the unhappy state of Italy, to the governments of England and France | 257 |
| " 23.— | Her Majesty reviews at Portsmouth an enormous war fleet, consisting of 240 steam-vessels, including gun-boats, floating batteries, and mortar-vessels | 204 |
| " 27.— | The ratifications of the Treaty of Peace are exchanged by the representatives of the Powers engaged in arranging it | 173 |
| " 28.— | Commencement of the great debate, in the House of Commons, on the Fall of Kars. After three nights' discussion the ministry obtain a majority of 127 | 147 |
| " 29.— | Peace is formally proclaimed in London | 209 |
| | A furious contest takes place between the Greek and Armenian Christians in the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, during the distribution of the "holy fire" | 238 |
| | The Firman of the Sultan decreeing the equality of his subjects, irrespective of religion, is productive of disturbances | 234 |
| <i>May</i> | 4.—This day is appointed as one of general thanksgiving for the peace | 210 |
| " 5.— | Debates on the Treaty of Peace occur in both houses of Parliament, and addresses to her Majesty are agreed upon | 219 |
| " 7.— | General Williams is made a baronet, and, at the suggestion of her Majesty, a pension of £1,000 a-year is conferred upon him | 232 |
| " 8.— | Both houses of Parliament pass a Vote of Thanks to the Army and Navy | 253 |
| " 9.— | Peace celebration at the Crystal Palace | 263 |
| " 13.— | England and France enter into a Convention with Turkey, binding themselves to withdraw their troops from the Ottoman dominions within six months | 295 |
| " 19.— | The inquiry, at Chelsea Hospital, into the accuracy of the Crimean Report by the government commissioners terminates, after the Board had carried on its investigations during twenty-three sittings | 192 |
| " " | The freedom of the City of London is presented to Admiral Lyons | 309 |
| " 20.— | The Sardinian general and his staff take their departure from the Crimea | 250 |
| " 22.— | The Russian emperor visits Warsaw, and issues a sort of amnesty to all Polish exiles. He then proceeds to Berlin, to visit the King of Prussia | 269 |
| " 24.— | The anniversary of her Majesty's birthday is observed in the Crimea with great ceremony, and selected for the distribution of French war medals to the English army | 251 |
| " 29.— | The great religious ceremony of the Ramazan is observed at Constantinople with more than usual solemnity and splendour, in consequence of the conclusion of peace | 295 |
| " " | National peace rejoicings; general illuminations and gigantic displays of fireworks take place | 265 |
| " 31.— | Terrible inundations occur in the south of France. Lyons is nearly submerged, and great destruction of life and property ensues | 274 |
| | The river Loire also rises, and the inundations extend as far as Orleans | 276 |
| <i>June</i> | 2.—The Emperor Alexander leaves Potsdam to return to St. Petersburg | 273 |
| " " | The Emperor Napoleon arrives at Lyons for the purpose of alleviating the miseries of the victims of the inundations | 275 |

| | 1856. | PAGE |
|--------------|---|------------|
| <i>June</i> | 4.—Lord Gough arrives in the Crimea to perform the ceremony of investiture towards those officers on whom the Order of the Bath had been conferred | 283 |
| " | 6.—The ceremony of investiture takes place | 284 |
| " | " The Emperor Napoleon visits Orleans and the valley of the Loire to distribute relief to the sufferers | 277 |
| " | 13.—At a meeting held at the Mansion-house, London, to sympathise with the sufferings of the French people, a subscription is opened, and £5,000 contributed on the spot | 278 |
| " | 15.—General Williams returns from captivity in Russia, and lands at Dover, where he is received with enthusiasm | <i>ib.</i> |
| " | " A grand review of the Sardinian troops takes place at Turin, when the medals sent them by the Queen of England are distributed by their sovereign, Victor Emmanuel | 281 |
| " | 17.—The Turkish contingent departs from Kertch, and the place is restored to the Russians | 286 |
| " | 29.—A banquet in honour of General Williams is given at the Army and Navy Club | 311 |
| <i>July</i> | 1.—Sir Colin Campbell, having returned to England, visits his native city of Glasgow, where public honours are enthusiastically offered to him | 310 |
| " | 8.—Her Majesty reviews the Guards at Aldershot on their return from the Crimea | 334 |
| " | 9.—The Guards march into London in triumph, and are received with enthusiasm | 305 |
| " | " A banquet is given to General Williams at the Mansion-house, where the freedom of the City of London, together with a sword, of the value of one hundred guineas, is presented to him | 311 |
| " | 12.—The last of the British troops leave the Crimea, and the ruins of Sebastopol are abandoned to the Russians | 288 |
| " | " A magnificent dinner to General Williams is given at the Reform Club | 311 |
| " | 15.—The Sultan gives a grand dinner in the throne-room of the imperial palace at Constantinople, in honour of the Allied Generals. In consequence of the opposition of the old Moslem party he does not sit at table with his guests | 298 |
| " | 29.—The last parliamentary war session closes | 307 |
| " | " The inhabitants of Sheffield entertain the officers of the 4th Royal Irish Dragoon Guards, to celebrate their return from the Crimea | 312 |
| | The Russians endeavour to reoccupy Serpents' Island, a barren rock in the Black Sea, and will not consent to remove the few men they have sent there until the matter is referred to a meeting of the peace plenipotentiaries at Paris | 301 |
| | The board of general officers assembled at Chelsea Hospital present their report to the government, in which they exonerate every officer to whom "want of promptitude or energy" had been imputed, and find out that matters were admirably managed in the Crimea during the winter of 1854-'5 | 192 |
| <i>Aug.</i> | 1.—Major-general Windham receives an enthusiastic ovation from his fellow-townsmen at Norwich | 312 |
| " | 6.—The Russians restore the city of Kars to the Turks | 302 |
| <i>Sept.</i> | 7.—The Emperor Alexander II. is crowned at Moscow | 320 |

INDEX.

- ABDUL-MEJID**, Sultan of Turkey, memoir of, i., 12; he requests the presence of the Allied Fleets in the Dardanelles and the Black Sea, 45; addresses autograph letters to General Pelissier and Lord Raglan, ii., 227; attends a fancy ball at the British embassy, iii., 116; visits the French ambassador, 118; issues a Firman conferring equal civil rights on his Christian subjects, 119; statement of the *Times* concerning, 296.
- Aberdeen**, the Earl of, and his ministry, resign, ii., 44.
- Abo**, *reconnaissance* at, i., 167.
- Administrative Reform Association**, first meeting of, ii., 140.
- Adrianople**, critical remarks on the Treaty of, by Lord Aberdeen, i., 23.
- Akhaltzik**, the Turks are defeated there, i., 64.
- Akiska**, defeat of the Turks near the fortress of, i., 208.
- Aland Isles**, account of, i., 144.
- Aldershot-Heath**, establishment of a training camp at, ii., 122; review of the Guards from the Crimea at, iii., 304.
- Alexander, Fort**, at Sebastopol, is destroyed by the French engineers, iii., 96.
- Alexander II.** succeeds to the Russian throne, ii., 85; issues a warlike Manifesto, 89; his address to the diplomatic corps, 92; makes a dignified address to his army on the Fall of Sebastopol, 288; visits Moscow, 293, and Nicholaieff, 294; visits Simpheropol, 321; description of, and his family, 323; congratulates General Mouraieff on the surrender of Kars, iii., 36; issues a Manifesto on the conclusion of peace, 169; visits Moscow, 170; disbands the Russian militia, 243; visits Warsaw, and issues an equivocal amnesty to the Polish absentees, 269; visits Berlin, 272; coronation of, at Moscow, 331.
- Alison**, Sir Archibald, his opinions on the war, ii., 142; his speech at Glasgow in celebration of the Crimean victories, 301.
- Allied Armies**, the, leave the heights of Alma and commence their march, i., 270; commence the Siege of Sebastopol, 283; drive the Russians from it, ii., 285; evacuate the Crimea, iii., 288.
- Alma**, description of the, i., 223; Battle of the, 225; first anniversary of the Battle of, ii., 307; a visit to the field of the, 289.
- Anapa**, the Russians destroy and abandon their fortifications there, ii., 155.
- Arabat**, the Fort of, bombarded without much effect, ii., 149.
- Armistice**, an, in the Crimea, ii., 114; armistice for the burial of the dead after the 18th of June, 174.
- Arnaud**, Marshal St., appointed commander-in-chief of the French army proceeding to the East, i., 82; arrives at Constantinople, 118; his death, 239; his funeral, 240.
- Arrogant and Hecla**, two small English men-of-war, cut out a Russian vessel from beneath a battery at Ekness, i., 125.
- Austria** enters into an alliance with Turkey, and obtains permission to occupy the Danubian Principalities, i., 130; requests the Emperor of Russia to recall his troops from them, 130; description of its government and resources, ii., 5; enters into a defensive alliance with France and England, 6; bewails the death of the Czar Nicholas, 88; mediates between Russia and the Allies, iii., 62; misconduct of her troops in the Danubian Principalities, 233.
- Azoff**, Sea of, an Allied Squadron enters the, ii., 149; enormous destruction of merchant vessels and stores of corn and flour there, 149, 150; description of, 151; is left by the Allied Squadron, 155; further ravages committed in, by the Allies, 329; is a third time swept by the English squadron, 331.
- Balaklava**, flank march to, i., 272; taken possession of by the English, 273; an overwhelming Russian force captures the Turkish redoubts in advance of, 303; brilliant cavalry engagement at, 304; heroic but fatal charge at, 307; shocking state of the Turks at, ii., 3.
- Baltic**, departure of the English fleet, under Sir C. Napier, to the, i., 79; blockade of the, 128; a second fleet proceeds to, under the command of Rear-admiral Sir R. Dundas, ii., 121; it gradually returns to England, 219; results of the blockade, 221.
- Bashi-Bazouks**, i., 119.
- Bayazid**, defeat of the Turks at, i., 215.
- Berdiansk** is visited by the Allied Squadron, who destroy coasting-vessels and stores there, ii., 149; is revisited, and fresh stores destroyed there, 330.
- Besika Bay**, the combined fleets of France and England anchor there, i., 35.
- Bjorneborg**, destruction of Russian vessels at, ii., 218.
- Black Sea**, entrance of the Allied Fleets into, i., 54, 208; great storm on the, wrecks many vessels of the Allies, and sweeps over the camps, spreading destruction in every direction, 376; renewal of the blockade in, 97.
- Bomarsund** is effectually bombarded by some British war steamers, i., 144; is again attacked by the Allied Fleets and 11,000 French soldiers, and surrenders, 160; is destroyed, 166.
- Boulogne**, meeting of the Emperor Napoleon and Prince Albert at, i., 181.
- Brahestad**, the English vessels destroy the ships and dock-yards there, i., 129.
- Brandon**, destruction of Russian vessels at, ii., 218.
- Broussa** is much injured by an earthquake, ii., 110, 112.
- Brown**, Sir G., is the first Englishman who lands in the Crimea, i., 219; wounded at the Battle of Inkermann, 347; returns to England on account of failing health, ii., 226.
- Bruat**, Vice-admiral, succeeds Admiral Hamelin in the command of the French fleet in the Black Sea, ii., 34; death of, 329.
- Bucharest**, the Russians retire from, and Omar Pasha and the Turks enter, i., 151.
- Butler**, Captain J. A., is wounded during his conduct of the defence of Silistria, and after languishing for eight days expires, i., 138.
- Cambridge**, Duke of, is honourably mentioned in Lord Raglan's despatch concerning the Battle of the Alma, i., 232; also in a despatch concerning Inkermann, 352; after suffering severe illness he returns to England, ii., 62; distributes English medals to 15,000 French troops at Paris, iii., 67.
- Camp**, life in the, i., 281; anecdotes of the, ii., 67; iii., 199; a visit to the, 345; theatricals in the, 85; lectures in, 86; murder in the, 89; religious proselytism in the Sardinian, 91; execution in, 95.
- Canrobert**, General, succeeds St. Arnaud in the command of the French army at the Crimea, i., 239; memoir of, 240; is slightly wounded at the Battle of Inkermann, 349; resigns the command of the French army in the Crimea to General Pelissier, ii., 143; is recalled to Paris, 197; is sent on a diplomatic mission to the King of Sweden, 360.
- Cathcart**, Sir George, killed at the Battle of Inkermann, i., 347.

- Cholera, the, breaks out among the Allied troops at Varna, in the fleets at the Bosphorus and at Constantinople, i., 158, 177, 180; appears in our army before Sebastopol, ii., 3.
- Christians in Turkey, the Allies demand concessions in favour of, iii., 114; state of, 115; the Sultan issues a Firman granting them equal civil rights with his Mohammedan subjects, 119.
- Circassia, a division of the Allied Fleet cruises on the coast of, i., 209.
- Citate, the Russians are defeated here by the Turks under Omar Pasha, i., 66.
- Clarendon, Lord, on behalf of the English government, expresses an opinion that a compliance with the "Mentschikoff Note" is incompatible with the independence of the Sultan, i., 33.
- Codrington, General, leads the assaulting party in the last unsuccessful attack on the Great Redan, ii., 252; assumes the command of the British army in the Crimea, 326; reflections on his appointment, 327; memoir of, *ib.*; censures the press, iii., 99.
- Constantinople, a shock of earthquake at, ii., 111; excitement at, in consequence of the Sultan's Firman in favour of his Christian subjects, iii., 123; information of peace received at, 232; celebration of the Greek Easter at, 237; religious festivities at, 295; dinner at the imperial palace to the Allied Generals, 298.
- Cottman's, Dr., letter concerning Russia and the Emperor Nicholas, i., 153.
- Crimea, *reconnaissance* to, i., 158; the Allied Fleets and Armies proceed from Varna to the, 218; grand review of British infantry in, iii., 97; final armistice in, 128; events in, 193; information of the conclusion of peace arrives at, 195; preparations for the evacuation of the, 199; review of Russian troops in the, 201; expedition into, 245; exodus of the Tartars from, 249; graves of our soldiers in the, 286; evacuation of, by the Allied troops, 288.
- Crimæan Commissioners, Sir J. McNeill and Colonel Tulloch appointed as, to inquire into the state of our army at Sebastopol, iii., 56; their report, 57.
- Cronstadt is reconnoitred by the Allied Admirals, ii., 200.
- Danube, many petty engagements between the Turks and the Russians take place on the banks of, i., 68; blockade of, by the Allied Fleets, 116; capture of the Russian works at the Sulina mouth of, 149.
- Danubian Principalities, entrance of the Austrian troops into the, i., 152.
- Derby, the Earl of, is unable to form a ministry, ii., 45.
- Despatches concerning the Battle of the Alma, i., 230; the first great Bombardment of Sebastopol, 292; the engagement at Balaklava, 310; the Battle of Inkermann, 351; the Battle of Eupatoria, ii., 77; capture of the Mamelon and the Quarries, 162; the reverses of the 18th of June, 169; the Bombardment of Swcaborg, 212; the Battle of the Tchernaya, 236; the Fall of Sebastopol, 266; the taking of Kinburn, 316; the Battle of Kars, iii., 15.
- Dobrukscha, an army of Russians cross the Danube and establish themselves there, i., 109.
- Docks of Sebastopol harbour, account of, i., 278; destruction of, iii., 40, 82, 86; completion of the destruction of, 91.
- Dugoughiet, or Ozurghetti, defeat of the Turks at, i., 215.
- Dunkellin, Lord, capture of, by the Russians, i., 299.
- England declares war against Russia, i., 103.
- Eupatoria is taken and garrisoned by the Allies, i., 221; is attacked by the Russians, who are repulsed, 337; Battle of, ii., 72; cavalry engagement and defeat of the Russians at, 308; proceedings at, 313.
- Evropæ* transport ship, loss of, i., 127.
- Evans, Sir De Lacy, falls from his horse, and is so much shaken that he is compelled to resign his command, i., 340; charge against, by Lord Claud Hamilton, iii., 103; his explanation, 104.
- Explosion, terrible, in the French camp, accompanied by great loss of life, ii., 332.
- Tanagoria is taken and destroyed, ii., 309.
- France declares her willingness to co-operate with England in upholding the Turkish empire, i., 35; announces that the resolve of the Emperor Nicholas not to withdraw his troops from the Principalities had placed Russia in a state of war with her, 103; birth of a child of, iii., 137; calamitous inundations in the southern and central districts of, 273.
- Frederickschaum, the fortress of, is attacked, ii., 208.
- Gallipoli, arrival of French and English troops at, i., 116.
- Gamba-Karleby, two English war steamers are repulsed there with the loss of fifty-four men, i., 129.
- Genitchi, seventy-three vessels and immense corn stores are destroyed there by Captain Lyons, ii., 150; is again visited by the Allies, who destroy a bridge connecting it with the Arabat Spit, 329.
- Gheisk, several thousand quarters of wheat are destroyed there by the Allies, ii., 154; is again visited, and further stores destroyed, 331.
- Gortschakoff, Prince, his address to his troops on their retreat from the south of Sebastopol, ii., 280; anecdotes of, 282; issues an address to his troops informing them that the Emperor had left to him the responsibility of deciding at what time Sebastopol was to be abandoned, 325.
- Gough, Lord, arrives at the Crimea to perform the ceremony of investiture towards those officers on whom the honour of the Order of the Bath had been conferred, iii., 283.
- Granville's, Dr., remarkable letter predicting the malady and death of the Emperor Nicholas, ii., 85.
- Greece, diplomatic relations with Turkey broken off, i., 185; the Allies send a military force to, and occupy the Piræus, 195.
- Greeks, insurrection of the, under the rule of the Sultan, i., 73; all who will not place themselves under the exclusive protection of the Porte are expelled from Constantinople, 185; a subsequent edict permits those to remain who are not implicated in the insurrection, 186; engagements between them and the Turks, 192; termination of the insurrection, 199.
- Guards from the Crimea, review of, at Aldershot, iii., 304; triumphal entry of the, into London, 305; banquet to, at the Surrey Gardens, 314.
- Gumri, the Turks advance on, i., 206; battle near, 207.
- Hango, the Russians blow up the fortifications of, on the approach of the Allied Fleets, i., 167; an English boat, carrying a flag of truce in an irregular manner, is fired upon at, and many of the crew killed, ii., 201.
- Harbour of Sebastopol, the Russians sink seven large ships of war across the mouth of, i., 234; they sink more ships there, ii., 110.
- Holy Sepulchre, the, remarkable broil at, iii., 238.
- Humiliation and Prayer, day of, in consequence of the declaration of war, i., 107; another day appointed for the same purpose; the terms of the proclamation enjoining it are considered offensive by a considerable part of the nation, ii., 93.
- Imperial Guard of France, account of, iii., 42; their return from the Crimea, and triumphal entry into Paris, 44.
- Infernal Machines, marine, one explodes beneath the *Mertin*, ii., 200; the mode of fishing for them, 206; Admiral Seymour injured by one, *ib.*; description of one, *ib.*
- Ingour, Battle of the, iii., 24.
- Inkermann, Battle of, i., 315.
- Inquiry, the Committee of, into the state of the British army before Sebastopol, begins its sittings, ii., 98; it reports the result of its labours to the House, 105; the, at Chelsea Hospital, into the accuracy of the Crimæan Report by the government commissioners, iii., 181.
- Inundations, calamitous, in France, iii., 273; active sympathy in England on behalf of the sufferers, 278.
- Kars, state of the Turkish army at, iii., 1; description of, 5; is threatened by a Russian army under Mouravieff, 9; a party of Turks attacked in the neighbourhood of, *ib.*, a skirmish before, 10; is blockaded and besieged, 11;

- frightful sufferings of the garrison of, from starvation, 12, 30; the Battle of, and great defeat of the Russians, 14; is surrendered to General Mouravieff, 32; the defenders of, referred to in the House of Peers, 55; great debate in the Commons concerning, 147; is restored to the Turks, 302.
- Kertch, an Allied Fleet and Army proceed to, but is recalled, ii., 144; is strengthened, and sails again, 145; is taken possession of by the Allies, *ib.*; submission of the inhabitants of, 147; is plundered, and nearly all the public buildings destroyed, 151; skirmish near, between Russian cavalry and the Anglo-Turkish contingent, iii., 38.
- Kinburn, arrival of the Allied Fleets before, ii., 313; bombardment of, 314; surrender of, *ib.*
- Kotka, the island of, is taken, ii., 288.
- Krajova, the Russians retire from, i., 111.
- Kurakdere, great defeat of the Turks at, i., 215.
- Layard, Mr., severely criticises the plans of Lord Palmerston, ii., 55; alludes to the wretched state of Italy, iii., 226.
- Legion, Foreign, the Queen visits the camp at Shoreham, ii., 193.
- Letters concerning the Battle of the Alma from soldiers engaged in it, i., 243; concerning camp life, the siege, and the Battle of Balaklava, 318; illustrative of the Battle of Inkermann, 362; and of the Fall of Sebastopol, 295.
- Loan to Turkey, ii., 193.
- Lovisa, destruction of, ii., 207.
- Lyons, Admiral, is appointed to the command of the British fleet in the Black Sea, on the retirement of Admiral Dundas, ii., 33; returns to England, and is congratulated by the inhabitants of his native town, iii., 49.
- Lyons, death of the gallant Captain, who had obtained deserved distinction by his exploits in the Sea of Azoff, ii., 156.
- Lytton, Sir E. Bulwer, gives notice of motion of a want of confidence in the government, on account of the conduct of Lord J. Russell, ii., 187; debate on it, 188.
- Mackenzie's Farm, i., 273.
- Malakhoff Tower, the French push forward their lines in the direction of, ii., 109; severe repulse of the French in an attack on the, 165; is assaulted and taken by the French, 253; a visit to the, 261.
- Mamelon, fortifications of the, ii., 113; the French prepare to attack it, 159; it is captured, 160.
- Mariopol, the grain stores and public buildings of, are destroyed by the Allies, ii., 154.
- Mentschikoff, Prince, arrives at Constantinople as special ambassador (1853), i., 32; he presents a note to the Ottoman ministry, demanding a protectorate over all the Christian subjects of the Sultan, 33; on the refusal of the Turkish government he leaves Constantinople, *ib.*
- Ministerial interregnum during a crisis of the war, ii., 51.
- Molsworth, Sir William, succeeds Lord John Russell as colonial minister, ii., 190.
- Montenegro, description of, i., 189; its people and its prince, 190; the latter calls on his subjects to take up arms against the Turks, 191; he is restrained by Austria, 192.
- Mouravieff, General, takes command of the Russian army intended to act against Kars, iii., 8.
- Nablous, fanatical outburst against the Christians at, iii., 235.
- Napier, Sir Charles, account of, i., 79; departs to the Baltic in command of the English fleet, 81; is superseded in the command of the Baltic fleet, ii., 121; writes angry letters concerning the bombardment of Sweaborg, and attacking Sir J. Graham, 216; is returned to Parliament as member for Southwark, iii., 104; moves for a select committee to inquire into the operations of the British fleet in the Baltic, 104; attacks Sir J. Graham, 105; reflections on his conduct, 106; is censured by Admiral Berkeley, 111.
- Napoleon III. writes a letter of expostulation to the Emperor Nicholas, i., 55; reviews and addresses the French army at Boulogne, 146; sends an address of sympathy to his troops and seamen in the East, on account of their sufferings from cholera, 178; congratulates his soldiers after the Battle of Inkermann, 359; opens the Legislative Chamber, December, 1854, ii., 23; leaves the Tuileries, in company with the Empress Eugénie, on a visit to England, 123; is enthusiastically welcomed, 124; reflections concerning him, *ib.*; receives the mayor and town council of Windsor, 126; is invested with the Order of the Garter, 127; visits the city of London, and is entertained at Guildhall, 129; his speech there, 130; visits the Italian Opera and the Crystal Palace, 131; returns to France, 132; is fired at in the Champs Elysées, by an Italian named Pianori, 133; opens and addresses the Legislative Assembly at Paris, 182; congratulates his troops on the victory of the Tchernaya, 243; and on the Fall of Sebastopol, 285; delivers an oration at the close of the Paris Exhibition, 355; confers promotions on officers and soldiers of the army of the East, iii., 42; addresses the imperial guard on their return to Paris, 44; presides over a council of war at the Tuileries, 65; addresses the Legislative Assembly on the prospects of peace, 77; the empress bears him a son, 138; his plan of the campaign in the Crimea, 142.
- Newcastle, Duke of, replies to Lord J. Russell's attack on him, ii., 45.
- Nicholas, Emperor of Russia, memoir of, i., 22; at his direction, Count Nesselrode justifies the crossing of the Pruth by the Russian troops, 35; proclaims, in a Manifesto to his people, that Russia had taken up arms for the Christian faith, 107; consents, "as a mark of high consideration for Austria," to withdraw his troops from the Turkish territories, 141; reported to have been in danger of being captured near Cronstadt, 157; issues a Ukase, decreeing death to Russian soldiers who committed acts of cruelty to the wounded or unresisting, ii., 24; his mental excitement and incessant industry, *ib.*; issues a Manifesto to encourage his soldiers, 31; his last Manifesto, 71; his last hours and death, 80 and 90; his character and policy, 82; his funeral, 92.
- Nicholas, Fort St., in Asia, taken by the Turks, i., 63.
- Nicholas, Fort, at Sebastopol, is destroyed by the French engineers, iii., 93.
- Nightingale, Miss, is appointed directress of a body of nurses to proceed to our military hospitals at Scutari, i., 266; account of, 267; a meeting held at London to give utterance to the national gratitude to, ii., 378.
- Oczakoff, a fort opposite Kinburn, is fired and abandoned by the Russians, ii., 316.
- Odessa, bombardment of, i., 112; is again threatened by the Allied Fleets, ii., 311.
- Old Fort, or Staroe Ukreplenie, the Allied Armies land on the Crimea at this point, i., 219.
- Oltenitza, Battle of, i., 49; the Russians suffer another defeat there, 110; they meet a third reverse there, 148.
- Omar Pasha defeats the Russians at Citate, i., 66; proceeds to Varna, and consults with the French and English generals over future operations, 146; description of his personal appearance, 147; defeats the Russians at Eupatoria, ii., 72; leaves Eupatoria with a body of the Turkish army, and takes up a position before Sebastopol, on the heights above Kamiesch, 138; proceeds with a large body of Turkish troops to Batoum, iii., 12; goes to Suchum-Kaleh, 23; defeats a Russian force, and crosses the Ingour, 25; reposes at Sugdidi, 27; attempts to march upon Kutais, but is compelled to retire on account of adverse weather, 29.
- Order of the Bath, officers in the Crimea invested with the insignia of, ii., 247.
- Otho, King of Greece, foment the insurrection of the Greek subjects of the Sultan, i., 185; his ministers protest against the expulsion of the Greeks from Turkey, 187; the Western Powers demand that he shall observe a strict neutrality in the war between Turkey and Rus-

- sia, 195; he consents, 196; he acknowledges the offences of Greece against the Porte, and appeals to its generosity, 200.
- Palmerston, Lord, becomes prime minister, ii., 52; his cabinet, 53; his plans, 54; Mr. Gladstone, Sir J. Graham, and Mr. S. Herbert resign their positions in his cabinet, 56.
- Pamphlet, attributed to the Emperor Napoleon, entitled *The Necessity of a Congress to Pacify Europe*, iii., 45.
- Paris, religious ceremonials at, in consequence of the Fall of Sebastopol, ii., 286; selected as the scene of the Peace Conferences, iii., 74.
- Parliament, the thanks of both houses are given to our army and navy engaged in the war, and also to the army and navy of France, ii., 13; meets for the first time during the Palmerston ministry, 53; is prorogued, 193; opening of, in January, 1856, iii., 51; both houses pass a vote of thanks to the army and navy, 253; closing of the last war session of, 307.
- Patriotic Fund, establishment of a, i., 265.
- Peace, propositions submitted by Austria, with the consent of the Allies, to Russia, iii., 65; Russia having vainly submitted counter-propositions, she unexpectedly accepts the original ones, 71; congress at Paris for the arrangement of, 74; conclusion of, 167; ratifications of, exchanged, 173; treaty of, 174; proclaimed in London, 209; day of thanksgiving for, 210; reflections on the treaty of, 218; debates on the, 219; celebration of, at the Crystal Palace, 263; national festivities in honour of, 265.
- Pelissier, General, assumes the command of the French army in the Crimea, ii., 143; compared with Canrobert, 144; made a marshal of France, 285; is shown the treasures of the Sultan, at Constantinople, 300.
- Persia, misunderstanding between, and England, i., 65; Mr. Murray's dispute with, iii., 126.
- Peter the Great, the supposed will of, ii., 83—*note*.
- Petropaulovsky, description of, i., 360; an Allied Squadron is repulsed from, *ib.*; is visited by an Allied Squadron in 1855, who find it deserted and the Russian vessels gone, ii., 353.
- Plenipotentiaries, Peace, list of, iii., 74.
- Porte, the, lays the demand of Prince Mentschikoff, concerning a Russian protectorate of the Christian subjects of the Sultan, before the governments of France and England, i., 33.
- Prayer and Thanksgiving, day of, in England, on account of the Fall of Sebastopol, ii., 287.
- Prussia is not permitted to send her representative to the Vienna Congress, ii., 16; Lord Lyndhurst pronounces a severe sentence upon her equivocal attitude, 116.
- Quadruple Treaty between England, France, Austria, and Prussia, i., 111.
- Quakers, three gentlemen of this persuasion, Messrs. Sturge, Charleton, and Pease, proceed to St. Petersburg, and in an interview with the Emperor Nicholas, expostulate with him on the unchristian nature of war, i., 70.
- Quarries, capture of the, by the English troops, ii., 160.
- Radoman, the Turks attack the Russians on the island of, in the Danube, i., 147.
- Raglan, Lord, arrives at Constantinople, on his way to take the command of the British army in the East, i., 118; his apathy and apparent disregard of the terrible sufferings of his soldiers in the winter of 1854-'5, ii., 29, 63; his death, 177; estimate of his character, *ib.*; pensions are granted to his widow and eldest son, 180; his funeral, 181; reflections upon the gross adulation heaped upon his memory, 284.
- Railway, Messrs. Peto and Betts offer the resources of their establishment gratuitously to the government for the construction of the materials for a railway from Balaklava to the British camp at Sebastopol, ii., 25.
- Redan, the Great, serious repulse of the English from, on the 18th of June, ii., 166; is assaulted by the English, who are again repulsed with great slaughter, 251.
- Review, great naval, at Portsmouth, iii., 204.
- Roebuck, Mr., moves for a select committee to inquire into the number and condition of our troops before Sebastopol, ii., 37; the motion is carried against the government by a majority of 157, 44; moves that the inquiry be a secret one, but withdraws the motion, 96; moves that the House visits with its severe reprehension every member of the Aberdeen cabinet, 187; after a vigorous debate, the motion is lost, 191; censures the appointment of a board of general officers to receive explanations from officers implicated by the report of Sir J. M'Neill and Colonel Tulloch, iii., 58.
- Russell, Lord J., resigns his post in the Aberdeen cabinet, in consequence of a motion by Mr. Roebuck, ii., 37; explains his conduct, *ib.*; tries to form a ministry, but fails, 51; condemns the "ribald press," 53; is appointed British plenipotentiary in the Peace Conferences to be held at Vienna, *ib.*; returns from that city to London, 118; his equivocal conduct respecting the war, 185; he explains his contradictory expressions, 186; resigns, to avoid the consequence of Sir E. B. Lytton's motion, 188.
- Russia, its extent, nature, and population, i., 16; historic view of, and its policy, 19; government, religion, and education in, 29; effects of the war on its people, ii., 220; state of, 322; iii., 78; resources of, ii., 324; makes counter-proposals to the peace propositions of Austria, iii., 68; accepts the original proposals, 71; issues a circular to its diplomatic agents, announcing its having done so, 72; necessity of peace to, 78.
- Russian troops cross the Pruth and enter the Danubian Principalities, i., 34; account of the taking of Bomarsund, 172; a Russian convoy surprised and seized by a small party of the Scots Grays, 272; destruction of the fleet in the harbour of Sebastopol, 259; position of the, after their retreat from the south side of Sebastopol, 306; officers fraternise with the English, iii., 129.
- Sandwith, Dr., arrives at Kars, with General (then Colonel) Williams, iii., 5; returns to England, and is welcomed by the gentry of Hull, 58.
- Sardinia joins England and France in the war, ii., 34; is dissatisfied with the peace propositions, iii., 72; presents a protest to England and France against the oppressions of Italy, 257; decoration of the soldiers of, with English war-medals, 281.
- Sardinian army, iii., 135.
- Schamyl, memoir of, i., 60; descends from the mountains, desolates Georgia, and carries away forty Russian ladies as hostages, 217; defeats a Russian force, 218.
- Scutari, our military hospitals at, ii., 59.
- Sebastopol is falsely reported to be taken by the Allies, i., 243; account of the fortress and harbour of, 275; the second, third, and fourth divisions of the English army move up to the heights of, and encamp there, 279; commencement of the siege of, 283; first great bombardment of, 289; sortie from, 316; skirmishes before, ii., 62, 109, 113, 139, 228, 248; second great bombardment of, 135; furious night engagement before, 158; repulse of the Allies from, on the 18th of June, 165; the final bombardment of, 249; the south side is abandoned by the Russians, 258; a walk in Sebastopol, 262; horrors of the hospital of, 263; Russian account of the retreat from, 280; effects produced in Europe by news of the fall of, 283; spoil found at, 304; ruin of, iii., 196.
- Secret Correspondence, in 1853, between Sir G. H. Seymour and Lord J. Russell, containing an account of the designs of the Emperor Nicholas on Turkey, i., 83.
- Serpents, Island of, appointed as a rendezvous for the Allied Fleets, on their expedition to the Crimea, i., 219; Russia attempts to recover possession of, 301.
- Silistria, a description of the town and fortifications, i., 134; the Russians besiege it, 135; after thirty-nine days they raise the siege, 138.
- Simpson, General, succeeds Lord Raglan as commander-in-chief of the British army in the Crimea, ii., 179; made a field-marshal, 285; is "relieved" of the command, 326; returns to England, *ib.*
- Sinope, massacre at, i., 51.

- Soudjak is abandoned by the Russians, who first burn the town and destroy its fortifications, ii., 155.
- Storm, a great storm wrecks many of the Allied vessels at the Crimea, and sweeps furiously over the camps, causing great destruction, i., 376.
- Stowe, death of Mr., ii., 184.
- Strangways, General, killed at the Battle of Inkermann, i., 348.
- Sweaborg, description of, ii., 209; is bombarded for forty-eight hours by the Allied Fleets, 209.
- Sweden, Treaty between King Oscar of Sweden and the governments of France and England, ii., 361.
- Taganrog, Captain Lyons destroys the corn stores and public buildings of, ii., 153; is again visited, 331.
- Taman is captured and destroyed, ii., 309.
- Tchernaya, rumours of attack on the Allies at, ii., 230; Battle of the, 232; the battle-field, 234; Russian account of the battle, 244.
- Thanksgiving for peace, day of, iii., 210; sermons delivered on, 211.
- Tiger*, destruction of the English war steamer the, near Odessa, i., 123.
- Times*, the, commences a series of startling leading articles, calling the attention of the nation to the deplorable state of our troops and the clouded prospects of the war, ii., 22; the *Times'* fund and Mr. Macdonald, 66.
- Trenches, opening of the, before Sebastopol, i., 283.
- Troops, sufferings of our, in the Crimea, ii., 3; their overwork, destitution, and cruelly neglected state, 28; letter of the Queen commiserating their condition, 29; their miseries from cold and disease, 63; improvement in their condition, 119; improved state of, during the winter of 1855, 341; healthy state of, iii., 100; the Queen acknowledges their services, 250; distribution of French medals to, 251; the thanks of both houses of Parliament are voted to those engaged in the war, 253.
- Turkey, its extent, nature, and population, i., 3; history and government, 7; its religion, 14; declares war against Russia, 41; feelings of its people with respect to the war, ii., 32; loan to, 192; the Allies demand civil reforms from, iii., 113; Christians in (*note*), 199; state of, 124; fanaticism in, resulting from the Firman in favour of the Christians, 234.
- Turkish soldiers, gross neglect of them in the Crimea by their government, i., 286; army in Mingrelia, iii., 240.
- Turr, Colonel, a Hungarian officer in the British service, arrested by the Austrians, ii., 358; is liberated out of courtesy to England, 360.
- Uleaborg, four English war steamers destroy the shipping, dockyards, and stores there, i., 129.
- Ultimatum*, an, is addressed by England and France to Russia, requiring her to evacuate the Principalities before the end of April, 1854, i., 78; it is contemptuously rejected, 103.
- Varna, the Allied troops leave Scutari, and proceed to, i., 130; description of, 131; great fire at, 179.
- Victor Emmanuel, King of Sardinia, joins the Allies, ii., 34
- visits the Emperor Napoleon at Paris, 363; memoir of, 364; he lands in England on a visit to her Majesty, 369; his visit to the citizens of London, 376; is invested with the Order of the Garter, 378; returns to Turin, *ib.*
- Victoria, her Majesty the Queen, sends an expression of gratitude and admiration to the British troops after the Battle of Inkermann, i., 356; writes a letter commiserating their condition, ii., 29; visits, at Chatham, the wounded soldiers who have returned from the Crimea, 97; distributes medals at the Horse-guards to wounded soldiers returned from the Crimea, 141; visits the camp of the Foreign Legion, 193; visits Paris, 194; is conducted by the Emperor Napoleon to the tomb of his uncle, 197; returns to England, 198; congratulates her troops on the result of the Siege of Sebastopol, 284; opens Parliament, iii., 52.
- Vienna, the representatives of England, France, Austria, and Prussia assemble there, to adjust the differences between Russia and Turkey, i., 36; they compose a "Note," which is accepted by the Emperor Nicholas, and rejected by the Porte, 37; another note is prepared, and rejected by the Emperor Nicholas, 46; the exertions of the Vienna Conference cease, and in the February of 1854, diplomatic relations are suspended between England and France on the one hand, and Russia on the other, 47; a congress is opened at, with the object of bringing about a peace on the basis of the Four Points, ii., 116; it is adjourned *sine die*, 118.
- Vladimir*, the, a Russian steam-frigate, evades the blockade of the Allies in the Black Sea, sinks some Turkish vessels, and captures others, i., 158.
- Walewski, Count, memoir of, iii., 165; is appointed president of the Peace Congress at Paris, *ib.*; attacks the Belgian press, 172.
- War, causes of the, i., 31.
- White Sea, the *Miranda* and the *Brisk* establish a blockade there, i., 201; is visited and blockaded the following year by an Allied Squadron, ii., 347; effects of the blockade of, 351.
- Williams, Colonel, appointed British commissioner to act with the Turkish army, iii., 3; receives instructions from Lord Raglan, 4; arrives at Kars, 5; inspects the Turkish army there, 6; is superciliously treated by Lord Stratford de Redcliffe, 8; is made a general in the Turkish army, *ib.*; is popular with the Turkish soldiers, 9; is compelled by the sufferings of the Turks to surrender Kars to the Russians, 32; becomes a prisoner of war, 34; is made a baronet, and receives a pension, 232; lands at Dover, and is received with enthusiasm, 278; honours to, 311.
- Windham, Colonel, gallant conduct of, during the attack on the Redan, ii., 255; is rewarded with the rank of major-general, and made English governor of Sebastopol, 304; is appointed chief of the staff to General Codrington, 326; public dinner to, 312.
- Yenikale is taken by the Allies, ii., 145; is set on fire, and partially destroyed, 149; skirmishes near, 307.

DIRECTIONS TO THE BINDER

FOR PLACING

THE ILLUSTRATIONS.

VOL. I.

| | PAGE | | PAGE |
|--|------------|---|------------|
| LORD RAGLAN (<i>Frontispiece.</i>) | | Plan of the Siege of Sebastopol . . . | 289 |
| (<i>Vignette Title.</i>) | | Highlanders at the Alma . . . | 227 |
| Portrait of Sir Charles Napier . . . | 22 | Night Scene after the Battle of the Alma . | 245 |
| " " General Beatson . . . | 119 | Miss Nightingale at Scutari . . . | 266 |
| " " the Duke of Cambridge . . . | 232 | The <i>Agamemnon</i> bombarding Fort Constan- | |
| " " General Bentinck . . . | <i>ib.</i> | tine . . . | 296 |
| " " Marshal Canrobert . . . | 239 | Charge of Heavy Cavalry at Balaklava . | 307 |
| " " Marshal St. Arnaud . . . | <i>ib.</i> | Light Cavalry Charge at Balaklava . . | <i>ib.</i> |
| " " the Earl of Cardigan . . . | 304 | Battle of Inkermann . . . | 345 |
| " " General Sir De Lacy Evans . | 340 | The Guards defending the 2-gun Redoubt | |
| " " General Bosquet . . . | 354 | at the Battle of Inkermann . . . | 348 |
| Battle of Citate . . . | 66 | The Zouaves advancing to the assistance | |
| The Baltic Fleet . . . | 81 | of the English at the Battle of Inker- | |
| Bombardment of Odessa . . . | 112 | mann . . . | 348 |
| " " " " " " " " " " " " | <i>ib.</i> | View of Bomarsund . . . | 144 |
| Departure of the Grenadier Guards . | 117 | Map of the Crimea . . . | 1 |
| " " Fusilier Guards . . . | <i>ib.</i> | " " Baltic Sea . . . | 128 |
| The <i>Hecla</i> and <i>Arrogant</i> . . . | 125 | " " Bosphorus . . . | <i>ib.</i> |
| Plan of the Battle of the Alma . . . | 225 | " " Black Sea . . . | 208 |

VOL. II.

| | PAGE | | PAGE |
|---|------|---|------------|
| MARSHAL PELISSIER (<i>Frontispiece.</i>) | | Night Scene in the Trenches . . . | 114 |
| French Artillery (<i>Vignette Title.</i>) | | Queen Victoria distributing Medals at the | |
| Portrait of Admiral Hamelin . . . | 34 | Horse-guards . . . | 141 |
| " " Lord John Russell . . . | 37 | Windham in the Great Redan . . . | 166 |
| " " Lord Palmerston . . . | 52 | Battle of the Tchernaya . . . | 232 |
| " " the Emperor Nicholas . . . | 80 | Capture of the Malakhoff . . . | 253 |
| " " Colonel Brownrigg . . . | 101 | Interior of the Great Redan . . . | 254 |
| " " Admiral Dundas . . . | 121 | View of Gibraltar . . . | 69 |
| Battle of Eupatoria . . . | 72 | " Malta . . . | <i>ib.</i> |
| Guards working in the Trenches . . | 114 | Map—Turkey in Europe . . . | 1 |

VOL. III.

| | PAGE | | PAGE |
|--|------|--|------|
| PRINCE GORTSCHAKOFF (<i>Frontispiece.</i>) | | Portrait of the King of Sardinia . . . | 135 |
| Flag-ship of the Baltic Fleet (<i>Vignette Title.</i>) | | Battle of Kars . . . | 14 |
| View of Balaklava . . . | 1 | Passage of the Ingour by Omar Pasha . | 24 |
| Portrait of Colonel Teesdale . . . | 8 | The Duke of Cambridge distributing the | |
| " " Omar Pasha . . . | 25 | Medals to the French Troops at Paris . | 67 |
| " " the Emperor Napoleon III. . | 44 | Retreat of the Russians . . . | 129 |
| " " Admiral Lyons . . . | 49 | Return of the Guards . . . | 305 |

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 9999 06561 304 2

